

fi albd' khql allh alsmaoat oalard. okant alard khrbh okhalih oela ojh alghmr zlmh oroh allh irf ela ojh almiah. oqal allh: «likn nor» fkan nor. oraa allh alnor an hsn. ofsl allh bin alnor oalzlmh. odea allh alnor nhara oalzlhm deaha lila. okan msa' okan sbah ioma oahda. oqal allh: «likn jld fi ost almiah. olikn fasla bin miah omiah». feml allh aljld ofsl bin almiah alti tht aljld oalmiah alti foq aljld. okan kdhlk. odea allh aljld sma'. okan msa' okan sbah ioma thania. oqal allh: «ltjtme almiah tht alsma' ala mkan oahd oltzhr aliabsh». okan kdhlk. odea allh aliabsh arda omjtme almiah deah bhara. oraa allh dhk an hsn. oqal allh: «ltnbt alard eshba obqla ibzr bzra oshjra dha thmr ieml thmra kjnsh bzrh fih ela alard». okan kdhlk. fakhrrjt alard eshba obqla ibzr bzra kjnsh oshjra ieml thmra bzrh fih kjnsh. oraa allh dhk an hsn. okan msa' okan sbah ioma thaltha. oqal allh: «ltkn anoar fi jld alsma' ltfsl bin alnhar oallil otkon laiat oaoqat oaiam osnin. otkon anoara fi jld alsma' ltnir ela alard». okan kdhlk. feml allh alnorin alezimin: alnor alakbr lhkm alnhar oalnor alasghr lhkm allil oalnjom. ojelha allh fi jld alsma' ltnir ela alard olthkm ela alnhar oallil oltfsl bin alnor oalzlhm. oraa allh dhk an hsn. okan msa' okan sbah ioma rabea. oqal allh: «ltfd almiah zhafat dhat nfs hih olitr tir foq alard ela ojh jld alsma'». fkhql allh altnanin alezam okl nfs hih tdb alti fadt bha almiah kajnasha okl tair dhi jnah kjnsh. oraa allh dhk an hsn. obarkha allh qaila: «athmri oakthri oamlai almiah fi albhar. oliktthr altir ela alard». okan msa' okan sbah ioma khamsa. oqal allh: «ltkhrj alard dhoat anfs hih kjnsha: bhaim oadbabt oohosh ard kajnasha». okan kdhlk. feml allh ohosh alard kajnasha oalbhaime kajnasha ojmie djabat alard kajnasha. oraa allh dhk an hsn. oqal allh: «neml alansan ela sortna kshbhna fitslton ela smk albhrr oela tir alsma' oela albhaim oela kl alard oela jmie aldbabat alti tdb ela alard». fkhql allh alansan ela sorth. ela sorh allh khqlh. dhkra oantha khqlhm. obarkhm allh oqal lhm: «athmroa oakthroa oamlaoa alard oakhdeoha otstoa ela smk albhrr oela tir alsma' oela kl hioan idb ela alard». oqal allh: «ani qd aetitm kl bql ibzr bzra ela ojh kl alard okl shjr fih thmr shjr ibzr bzra lkm ikon teama. olkl hioan alard okl tir alsma' okl dbabh ela alard fih nfs hih aetit kl eshb akhdr teama». okan kdhlk. oraa allh kl ma emlh fadha ho hsn jda. okan msa' okan sbah ioma sadsa.

fakmlt alsmaoat oalard okl jndha. ofrgh allh fi aliom alsabe mn emlh aldhi eml. fastrah fi aliom alsabe mn jmie emlh aldhi eml. obark allh aliom alsabe oqdsh lanh fih astrah mn jmie emlh aldhi eml allh khalqa. hdhh mbadi alsmaoat oalard hin khqlt iom eml alrb alalh alard oalsmaoat kl shjr albrhi lm ikn bed fi alard okl eshb albrhi lm inbt bed lan alrb alalh lm ikn qd amtr ela alard ola kan ansan lieml alard. thm kan dbab itle mn alard oisqi kl ojh alard. ojbl alrb alalh adm traba mn alard onfkh fi anfh nsmh hiah. fsar adm nfa hih. oghrs alrb alalh jnh fi edn shraq oode hnak adm aldhi jblh. oanbt alrb alalh mn alard kl shjrh

shhiih llnzr ojldh llakl oshjrh alhiah fi ost aljnh oshjrh merfh alkhir oalshr. okan nhr ikhrj mn edn lisqi aljnh omn hnak inqsm fisir arbeh roos: asm aloahd fishon oho almhith bjmie ard alhoilh hith aldhhb. odhbb tlk alard jld. hnak almqf ohjr aljze. oasm alnhr althani jhon. oho almhith bjmie ard kosh. oasm alnhr althalth hdaql. oho aljari shrq ashor. oalnhr alrab alfrat. oakhdh alrb alalh adm oodeh fi jnh edn liemlha oi-hfzha. oaoosa alrb alalh adm qaila: «mn jmie shjr aljnh takl akla oama shjrh merfh alkhir oalshr fla takl mnha lank iom takl mnha mota tmot». oqal alrb alalh: «lis jida an ikon adm ohdh fasne lh meina nzirh». ojbl alrb alalh mn alard kl hioanat albrhi okl tior alsma' fahdrha ala adm lira madha ideoha okl ma dea bh adm dhat nfs hih fho asmh. fdea adm basma' jmie albhaim otior alsma' ojmie hioanat albrhi. oama lnfsh flm ijd meina nzirh. faoqe alrb alalh sbata ela adm fnam fakhdh oahdh mn adlaeh omia mkanha lhama. obna alrb alalh aldle alti akhdhha mn adm amrah oahdrha ala adm. fqal adm: «hdhh alan ezm mn ezami olhm mn lhmi. hdhh tdea amrah lanha mn amr' akhdht». ldhkl itrk arlj alab oamh oiltsq bamrath oikonan jsda oahda. okana klahma erianin adm oamrath omha la ikhjlan.

okant alhih ahil jmie hioanat albrhi alti emlha alrb alalh fqalt llnrah: «ahqa qal allh la takla mn kl shjr aljnh?» fqalt almrh llnhih: «mn thmr shjr aljnh nakl oama thmr alshjrh alti fi ost aljnh fqal allh: la takla mn ol tmsah lila tmota». fqalt alhih llnrah: «ln tmota! bl allh ealm an hio taklan mn tnftth aeinkma otokonan kallh earfin alkhir oalshr». frat almrh an alshjrh jidh llakl oanha bhjh lleion oan alshjrh shhiih llnzr. fakhdht mn thmrha oaklt oaett rjlha aida meha fakt. fanftth aeinhma oelma anhma erianan. fkhata aoraq tin osnea lanfshma mazr. osmea sot alrb alalh mashia fi aljnh end hboob rih alnhar fakhtba adm oamrath mn ojh alrb alalh fi ost shjr aljnh. fnada alrb alalh adm: «ain ant?». fqal: «smet sotk fi aljnh fkhshith lani erian fakhtbat». fqal: «mn aelmk ank erian? hl aklt mn alshjrh alti aositk an la takl mnha?» fqal adm: «almrah alti jeltha mei hi aettni mn alshjrh fakt». fqal alrb alalh llnrah: «ma hdha aldhi felt?» fqalt almrh: «alhih ghrttni fakt». fqal alrb alalh llnhih: «lank felt hdha mleonh ant mn jmie albhaim omn jmie ohosh albrhi. ela btnt tsein otraba taklin kl aiame hiakt. oade edaoh bink obin almrh obin nslk onslha. ho ishq rask oant tshqin eqbh». oqal llnrah: «tkthira akthrr ateab hblk. baloje tidin aolada. oala rjlk ikon ashtiaqk oho isod elik». oqal ladm: «lank smet lqol amrath oaklt mn alshjrh alti aositk qaila: la takl mnha mleonh alard bsbkk. balteb takl mnha kl aiame hiakt. oshoka ohska tntb lk otakl eshb alhql. berq ojkh takl khbzra hta teod ala alard alti akhdht mnha. lank trab oala trab teod». odea adm asm amrath «hoa» lanha am kl hi. osne alrb alalh ladm oamrath aqmsh mn jld oalbshma. oqal alrb alalh: «hodha alansan qd sar koahd mna earfa alkhir oalshr. oalan lel h imd idh oiakhddh mn shjrh alhiah aida oiakl oiha ala alabd». fakhrrjh alrb alalh mn jnh edn lieml alard alti akhdh mnha. frtd alansan

oqam shrqi jnh edn alkrbom olhib sif mtqlb lhrash triq shjrh alhiah.

4

oerf adm hoa' amrath fhblt ooldt qaiin. oqalt: «aqtnit rjla mn end alrb». thm eadt foldt akhah habil. okan habil raeia llghnm okan qaiin eamla fi alard. ohdth mn bed aiam an qaiin qdm mn athmar alard qrbana llrb oqdm habil aida mn abkar ghnmh omn smanha. fnzr alrb ala habil oqrbanh olkn ala qaiin oqrbanh lm inzr. faghtaz qaiin jda osqt ojhh. fgal alrb lqaiin: «Imadha aghtzt olmadha sqt ojhk? an ahsnt afla rfe. oan lm thsn fend albab khtih rabdh oalik ashtiaqha oant tsod eliha». oklm qaiin habil akhah. ohdth adh kana fi alhql an qaiin qam ela habil akhih oqtlh. fgal alrb lqaiin: «ain habil akhok?» fgal: «la aelm! ahars ana lakhi?» fgal: «madha felt? sot dm akhik sarkh ali mn alard. falan mleon ant mn alard alti ftth faha ltqbl dm akhik mn idk! mta emlt alard la teod tetik qotha. taiha oharba tkon fi alard». fgal qaiin llrb: «dhnbi aezm mn an ihtml. ank qd trdtni aliom en ojh alard omn ojkh akhtfi oakon taiha oharba fi alard fikon kl mn ojndi iqtlni». fgal lh alrb: «ldhkl kl mn qtl qaiin fsbeh adeaf intqm mn». ojel alrb lqaiin elamh lki la iqtll kl mn ojdh. fkhj qaiin mn ldn alrb oskn fi ard nod shrqi edn. oerf qaiin amrath fhblt ooldt hnok. okan ibni mdinh fdea asm almdinh kasm abnh hnok. oold lhnok eirad. oeirad old mhoiail. mhoiail old mtoshail. omtoshail old lamk. oatkdh lamk lnfsh amratin: asm aloahdh eadh oasm alakhra slh. foldt eadh iabal aldh kan aba lsakni alkham oreah almoashi. oasm akhih iabal aldh kan aba lkl darb baleod oalmzmar. oslh aida oldt tobal qaiin aldarb kl alh mn nhas ohdid. oakht tobal qaiin nemh. oqal lamk lamrati eadh oslh: «asmea qoli ia amrati lamk oasghia lklami. fani qtl rjla ljrhi ofta lshdkhi. anh intqm lqaiin sbheh adeaf oama llamk fsbeh osbein». oerf adm amrath aida foldt abna odet asmh shitha qailh: «lan allh qd ode li nsla akhr eoda en habil». lan qaiin kan qd qtlh. olshith aida old abn fdea asmh anosh. hinidh abtdi an idea basm alrb.

5

hdha ktob moalid adm iom khql allh alansan. ela shbh allh emlh. dhkra oantha khqlh obarkh odea asmh adm iom khql. oeash adm mih othlathin snh oold olda ela shbh ksoorth odea asmh shitha. okant aiam adm bed ma old shitha thmani mih snh oold bnin obnat. fkant kl aiam adm alti eashha tse mih othlathin snh omat. oeash shith mih okhms snin oold anosh. oeash shith bed ma old anosh thmani mih osbe snin oold bnin obnat. fkant kl aiam shith tse mih oathnti eshrh snh omat. oeash anosh tsein snh oold qinan. oeash anosh bed ma old qinan thmani mih okhms eshrh snh oold bnin obnat. fkant kl aiam anosh tse mih okhms snin omat. oeash qinan sbein snh oold mhliliil. oeash qinan bed ma old mhliliil thmani mih oarbein snh oold bnin obnat. fkant kl aiam qinan tse mih oeshr snin omat. oeash mhliliil khmsa ostin snh oold iard. oeash mhliliil bed ma old iard thmani

mih othlathin snh oold bnin obnat. fkant kl aiam mhliliil thmani mih okhmsa ostin snh omat. oeash iard mih oathntin ostin snh oold akhnokh. oeash iard bed ma old akhnokh thmani mih snh oold bnin obnat. fkant kl aiam iard tse mih oathntin ostin snh omat. oeash akhnokh khmsa ostin snh oold mtoshalh. osar akhnokh me allh bed ma old mtoshalh thlath mih snh oold bnin obnat. fkant kl aiam akhnokh thlath mih okhmsa ostin snh. osar akhnokh me allh olm iojd lan allh akhdh. oeash mtoshalh mih osbea othmanin snh oold lamk. oeash mtoshalh bed ma old lamk sbe mih oathntin othmanin snh oold bnin obnat. fkant kl aiam mtoshalh tse mih otsea ostin snh omat. oeash lamk mih oathntin othmanin snh oold abna. odea asmh noha qaila: «hdha iezina en emlna oteb aidina bsb alard alti lenha alrb». oeash lamk bed ma old noha khms mih okhmsa ostin snh oold bnin obnat. fkant kl aiam lamk sbe mih osbea osbein snh omat. okan noh abn khms mih snh. oold noh: sama ohama oiafth.

6

ohdth lma abtda alnas ikthron ela alard oold lhm bnat an abna' allh raoa bnat alnas anhn hsnat. fatkhd-hoa lanfsh nsa' mn kl ma akhtarao. fgal alrb: «la idin rohi fi alansan ala alabd. lzighanh ho bshr otkon aiamh mih oeshrin snh». kan fi alard tghah fi tlk alaiam. obed dhkl aida adh dklh bno allh abna alnas ooldn lhm aolada - hola' hm aljbabr aldhin mndh aldhr dhoo asm. oraa alrb an shr alansan qd kthr fi alard oan kl tsor afkar qlbh anma ho shrir kl iom. fhzn alrb anh eml alansan fi alard otas fi qlbh. fgal alrb: «amho en ojh alard alansan aldh klhlqth: alansan me bhaim odbabat otior alsma' lani hznt ani emlthm». oama noh fojd nemh fi ini alrb. hdhh moalid noh: kan noh rjla bara kamla fi ajialh. osar noh me allh. oold noh thlathh bnin: sama ohama oiafth. ofsdt alard amam allh oamtlat alard zlma. oraa allh alard fadha hi qd fsdt adh kan kl bshr qd afsd triqh ela alard. fgal allh lnoh: «nhaik kl bshr qd att amami lan alard amtlat zlma mnhm. fha ana mhlkhm me alard. asne lnfsk flka mn khshb jfr. tjel alflk msakn ottlih mn dakh omn kharj balqar. ohkdha tsneh: thlath mih dhrae ikon tol alflk okhmsin dhrae erdh othlathin dhrae artfaeh. otsne koa llflk otkmlh ala hd dhrae mn foq. otde bab alflk fi janbh. msakn sflih olostoh oeloih tjelh. fha ana at btosan alma' ela alard lahkl kl jsd fih roh hiah mn tht alsma'. kl ma fi alard imot. olkn aqim ehdi mek ftdkhl alflk ant obnok oamratk onsa' bnik mek. omn kl hi mn kl dhi jsd athnin mn kl tdkhl ala alflk lastbqaiha mek. tkon dhkra oantha. mn altior kajnasha omn albhaim kajnasha omn kl dbabat alard kajnash. athnin mn kl tdkhl alik lastbqaiha. oant fkhdh lnfsk mn kl team iokl oajmeh endk fikon lk ohla teama». ffelel noh hsb kl ma amrh bh allh. hkdha fel.

7

oqal alrb lnoh: «adkhl ant ojmie bitk ala alflk lani aiak rait bara ldi fi hdha aljil. mn jmie albhaim altahrh

takhdh mek sbeħ sbeħ dhkra oantha. omn albhaim alti list btahrh athnin: dhkra oantha. omn tior alsma' aida sbeħ sbeħ: dhkra oantha. lastbqa' nsl ela ojh kl alard. lani bed sbeħ aiam aida amtr ela alard arbein ioma oarbein lih. oamho en ojh alard kl qaim emlth». ffeł noh hsb kl ma amrh bh alrb. olma kan noh abn st mih snh sar tofan alma' ela alard fdkhl noh obnoh oamrath onsa' bnih meh ala alfk mn ojh miah altofan. omn albhaim altahrh oalbhaim alti list btahrh omn altior okl ma idb ela alard: dkhl athnan athnan ala noh ala alfk dhkra oantha. kma amr allh noha. ohdth bed alsbeħ alaiam an miah altofan sart ela alard. fi snh st mih mn hiah noh fi alshhr althani fi aliom alsabe eshr mn alshhr anfjrt kl inabie alghmr alezim oanftht taqat alsma'. okan almrtr ela alard arbein ioma oarbein lih. fi dhłk aliom einh dkhl noh osam oham oiafth bno noh oamrah noh othlath nsa' bnih mehm ala alfk. hm okl alohosh kajnasha okl albhaim kajnasha okl aldbabat alti tdb ela alard kajnasha okl altior kajnasha: kl esfor kl dhi jnah. odkhlłt ala noh ala alfk athnin athnin mn kl jsd fih roh hiah. oaldakhlłt dkhlłt dhkra oantha mn kl dhi jsd kma amrh allh. oaghlq alrb elih. okan altofan arbein ioma ela alard. otkatht almiaħ orfet alfk fartfe en alard. oteazmt almiaħ otkatht jda ela alard fkan alfk isir ela ojh almiaħ. oteazmt almiaħ kthira jda ela alard ftgtht jmie aljbal alshamkhh alti tht kl alsma'. khms eshrh dhraea fi alartfae teazmt almiaħ ftgtht aljbal. fmat kl dhi jsd kan idb ela alard mn altior oalbhaim oalohosh okl alzhafat alti kant tzhf ela alard ojmie alnas. kl ma fi anfh nsmh roh hiah mn kl ma fi aliabsh mat. fmha allh kl qaim kan ela ojh alard: alnas oalbhaim oaldbabat otior alsma' fanmht mn alard. otbqa noh oaldhin meh fi alfk fqt. oteazmt almiaħ ela alard mih okhmsin ioma.

8

thm dhkr allh noha okl alohosh okl albhaim alti meh fi alfk. oajaz allh riha ela alard fhdāt almiaħ. oandsnt inabie alghmr otaqat alsma' famtne almrtr mn alsma'. orjet almiaħ en alard rjoea mtoalia. obed mih okhmsin ioma nqst almiaħ oastqr alfk fi alshhr alsabe fi aliom alsabe eshr mn alshhr ela jbal ararat. okant almiaħ tnqs nqsa mtoalia ala alshhr aleashr. ofi aleashr fi aol alshhr zhrt roos aljbal. ohdth mn bed arbein ioma an noha fth taqħ alfk alti kan qd emlha oarsl alghrab fkhrj mtrdda hta nshft almiaħ en alard. thm arsl alhmamh mn endh lira hl qłt almiaħ en ojh alard flm tjd alhmamh mqra lrljha frjet alih ala alfk lan miaħa kant ela ojh kl alard. fmd idh oakhdhha oadkhlłha endh ala alfk. flbth aida sbeħ aiam akhr oead farsl alhmamh mn alfk fatt alih alhmamh end alsma' oadha orqh ziton khdra' fi fmha. felm noh an almiaħ qd qłt en alard. flbth aida sbeħ aiam akhr oarsl alhmamh flm ted trje alih aida. okan fi alsnh aloahdh oalst mih fi alshhr alaol fi aol alshhr an almiaħ nshft en alard. fkshf noh algha' en alfk onzr fadha ojh alard qd nshf. ofi alshhr althani fi aliom alsabe oaleshrin mn alshhr jft alard. oamr allh noha: «akhrj mn alfk ant oamratk obnok onsa' bnik mek. okl alhioanat alti mek mn kl dhi jsd: altior oalbhaim okl aldbabat alti tdb ela alard akhrjha mek. oltoald fi alard otthmr otktħr ela alard». fkhrj noh obnoh oam-

rath onsa' bnih meh. okl alhioanat okl altior kl ma idb ela alard kanoaeha khrij mn alfk. obna noh mdbhba llrb. oakhdh mn kl albhaim altahrh omn kl altior altahrh oased mhrqat ela almdhbh ftmsm alrb raihħ alrda. oqal alrb fi qłbh: «la aeod alen alard aida mn ajl alansan lan tsor qłb alansan shrij mndh adhatth. ola aeod aida amir kl hi kma felt. mdh kl aiam alard zre ohsad obrd ohr osif oshta' onhar olil la tzal».

9

obark allh noh obnih oqal lhm: «athmroa oakthroa oamlaoa alard. oltkn khshıtkm orhbtkm ela kl hioanat alard okl tior alsma' me kl ma idb ela alard okl asmak albhr. qd dfet ala aidikm. kl dabħ hih tkon lkm teama. kaleshb alakhdr dfet alikm aljmie. ghıř an lhma bhıath dmh la takloh. oatlb ana dmkm lan-fskm fqt. mn id kl hioan atlbh. omn id alansan atlbh nfs alansan mn id alansan akhih. safk dm alansan balansen isfk dmh. lan allh ela sorth eml alansan. fathmroa antm oakthroa otoaldoa fi alard okathroa fiha». oqal allh lnoh obnih: «oha ana mqim mithaqi mekm ome nslkm mn bedkm ome kl dhoat alanf alhih alti mekm: altior oalbhaim okl ohosh alard alti mekm mn jmie alkharij mn alfk hta kl hioan alard. aqim mithaqi mekm fla inqrd kl dhi jsd aida bmiah altofan. ola ikon aida tofan likhrb alard». oqal allh: «hdhħ elamh almithaq aldhı ala oadeh bini obinkm obin kl dhoat alanf alhih alti mekm ala aħjal alldh: odet qosi fi alshab ftkon elamh mithaq bini obin alard. fikon mta ansħr shaba ela alard otzħr alqos fi alshab ani adhkr mithaqi aldhı bini obinkm obin kl nfs hih fi kl jsd. fla tkon aida almiaħ tofana lthłk kl dhi jsd. fmta kant alqos fi alshab absrha ladhkr mithaqı abdia bin allh obin kl nfs hih fi kl jsd ela alard». oqal allh lnoh: «hdhħ elamh almithaq aldhı ana aqmth bini obin kl dhi jsd ela alard». okan bno noh aldhin khrijoa mn alfk sama ohama oiafth. oham ho abo knean. hola' althlathh hm bno noh. omn hola' tshbt kl alard. oabtda noh ikon flaha oghrs krma. oshrb mn alkhmr fskr otera dakhł khbaih. fabır ham abo knean eorh abih oakhbr akhoih kharja. fakhdh sam oiafth alrda' oodeah ela aktafhma omshia ala alora' ostrı eorh abihma oojhahma ala alora'. flm ibsrı eorh abihma. flma astiqz noh mn khmrh elm ma fel bh dñh alshghıř fqał: «mleone knean. ebd alebid ikon lakhoth». oqal: «mbark alrb alh sam. olıkn knean ebda lh. lıfth allh lıafth fıskn fi msakn sam. olıkn knean ebda lhm». oeah noh bed altofan thlath mih okhmsin snh. fkant kl aiam noh tse mih okhmsin snh omat.

10

ohdhħ moalid bni noh: sam oham oiafth. oold lhm bnon bed altofan. bno iafth: jomr omajoj omadai oiaoon otobal omashk otiras. obno jomr: ashknaz orıfath otojrmh. obno iaoan: alishh otrshish oktim ododanım. mn hola' fıtrqj jzair alamm baradıhm kl ansan klsanh hsb qbaillhm bamhm. obno ham: kosh omsraım ofot oknean. obno kosh: shıa ohoilh osbth oremh osbtka. obno remh: shba oddan. okosh old nmrod aldhı abtda ikon jbara fi alard aldhı kan jbar

sid amam alrb. ldlkh iqal: «knmrod jbar sid amam alrb». okan abtda' mmlkth babl oark oakd oklnh fi ard shnear. mn tlk alard khrij ashor obna ninoa orhobot eir okalh orsn bin ninoa okalh. (hi almdinh alkbirh). omsraim old: lodim oenamim olhabim onftohim oftrosim okslohim. (aldhin khrij mnshm flsh-tim okftorim). oknean old: sidon bkrh oht oalibosi oalamori oaljrjashi oalhoi oalerqi oalsini oalaroadi oalsmari oalhmati. obed dlkh tfrqt qbaile alkeani. okant tkhom alkeani mn sidon hinma tji' nho jrar ala ghzh ohinma tji' nho sdom oemorh oadmh os-boiim ala lashe. hola' bno ham hsb qbailem kalsnthm baradihm oammhm. osam abo kl bni eabr akho iafth alkbir old lh aida bnon. bno sam: eilam oashor oarfksad olod oaram. obno aram: eos ohol ojathr omash. oarfksad old shalh oshalh old eabr. oleabr old abnan: asm aloahd falj lan fi aiamh qsmat alard. oasm akhih iqtan. oiqtan old almodad oshalf ohdrmt oiarh ohdoram oaozal odqlh eoabal oabi-mail oshba oaofir ohoilh oiobab. jmie hola' bno iqtan. okan msknmh mn misha hinma tji' nho sfar jbl almshrq. hola' bno sam hsb qbailem kalsnthm baradihm hsb ammh. hola' qbaile bni noh hsb moalidhm bammhm. omn hola' tfrqt alamm fi alard bed altofan.

11

okant alard klha lsana oahda olghh oahdh. ohdth fi arthalhm shrqa anhm ojdoa bqeh fi ard shnear osknoa hnak. oqal bedhm lbed: «hlm nsne lbna onshoih shia». fkan lhm allbn mkan alhjr okan lhm alhm mkan altn. oqalao: «hlm nbn lanfna mdinh obrja rash balsma'. onsne lanfna asma lila ntbd el ojh kl alard». fnzl alrb linzr almdinh oalbrj alldhin kan bno adm ibnonhma. oqal alrb: «hodha sheb oahd olsan oahd ljmiehm ohdha abtdaohm baleml. oalan la imtne elihm kl ma inoon an iemloh. hlm nnzl on-blbl hnak lsanhm hta la isme bedhm lsan bed». fb-ddhm alrb mn hnak el ojh kl alard kfkoa en bnian almdinh ldlkh dei ashma «babl» lan alrb hnak blbl lsan kl alard. omn hnak bddhm alrb el ojh kl alard. hdhh moalid sam: lma kan sam abn mih snh old arfkshad bed altofan bsntin. oeash sam bed ma old arfkshad khms mih snh oold bnin obnat. oeash arfkshad khmsa othlathin snh oold shalh. oeash arfkshad bed ma old shalh arbe mih othlath snin oold bnin obnat. oeash shalh thlathin snh oold eabr. oeash shalh bed ma old eabr arbe mih othlath snin oold bnin obnat. oeash eabr arba othlathin snh oold falj. oeash eabr bed ma old falj arbe mih othlathin snh oold bnin obnat. oeash falj thlathin snh oold reo. oeash falj bed ma old reo mitin otse snin oold bnin obnat. oeash reo athntin othlathin snh oold sroj. oeash reo bed ma old sroj mitin osbe snin oold bnin obnat. oeash sroj thlathin snh oold nahor. oeash sroj bed ma old nahor miti snh oold bnin obnat. oeash nahor tsea oeshrin snh oold tarh. oeash nahor bed ma old tarh mih otse eshrh snh oold bnin obnat. oeash tarh sbein snh oold abram onahor oharan. ohdh moalid tarh: old tarh abram onahor oharan. oold haran lota. omat haran qbl tarh abih fi ard miladh fi aor alklaniin. oatkhdh abram onahor lhama amratin: asm amrah abram sarai

oasm amrah nahor mlkh bnt haran abi mlkh oabi iskh. okant sarai eaqra lis lha old. oakhdh tarh abram abnh olota bn haran abn abnh osarai knth amrah abram abnh fkhrrja mea mn aor alklaniin lidhhoaba ala ard knean. fatoa ala haran oaqamoa hnak. okant aiam tarh mitin okhms snin. omat tarh fi haran.

12

oqal alrb labram: «adhb mn ardk omn eshirtk omn bit abik ala alard alti arik. fajelk amh ezimh oabarkk oaezm asmk otkon brkh. oabark mbarkik olaenk alenh. ottbark fi jmie qbaile alard». fdhb abram kma qal lh alrb odhb meh lot. okan abram abn khms osbein snh lma khrij mn haran. fakhdh abram sarai amrath olota abn akhih okl mqtniathma alti aqtnia oalnfas alti amtlka fi haran. okhrja lidhhoaba ala ard knean. fatoa ala ard knean. oajta abram fi alard ala mkan shkim ala bloth morh. okan alkeanion hinidh fi alard. ozhr alrb labram oqal: «lnslk aeti hdhh alard». fbna hnak mdhbba lrb aldi zhr lh. thm nql mn hnak ala aljbl shrqi bit ail onsb khimth. olh bit ail mn almghrb oeai mn almshrq. fbna hnak mdhbba lrb odea basm alrb. thm arthl abram arthala mtoalia nho aljnob. ohdth joe fi alard fanhd abram ala msr litghrb hnak lan aljoe fi alard kan shdida. ohdth lma qrb an idkhl msr anh qal lsarai amrath: «ani qd elmt ank amrah hsnh almnzr. fikon adha rak almsrion anhm iqolon: hdhh amrath. fiqtionni oistbqonk. qoli ank akhti likon li khir bsbkb othia nhsi mn ajlk». fhdth lma dklh abram ala msr an almsriin raoa almrah anha hsnh jda. oraha rosa' freon omdhoha lda freon fakhdht almrah ala bit freon fsne ala abram khira bsbba osar lh ghn m obqr ohmir oebid oama' oatn ojmal. fdbr alrb freon obith drbat ezimh bsb sarai amrah abram. fdea freon abram oqal: «ma hdha aldi snet bi? lmadha lm tkhbrni anha amratk? lmadha qlt hi akhti hta akhdhtha li ltkon zojti? oalan hodha amratk! khdhha oadhb!» faosa elih freon rjala fshieoh oamrath okl ma kan lh.

13

fsed abram mn msr ho oamrath okl ma kan lh olot meh ala aljnob. okan abram ghnia jda fi almoashi oalfdh oadhb. osar fi rhlath mn aljnob ala bit ail ala almkah aldi kan khimth fih fi albdha' bni bit ail oeai ala mkan almdhb aldi emlh hnak aola. odea hnak abram basm alrb. olot alsair me abram kan lh aida ghn m obqr okhiam. olm thtmalhma alard an iskna mea adh kan amlakhma kthirh flm iqdra an iskna mea. fhdth mkhasmh bin reah moashi abram oreah moashi lot. okan alkeanion oalfrzion hinidh saknin fi alard. fgal abram llot: «la tkn mkhasmh bini obink obin reati oreatk lanna nhn akhoan. alist kl alard amamk? aetzi eni. an dhdbt shmala fana imina oan imina fana shmala». frfe lot einih oraa kl dairh alardn an jmieha sqi qblma akhrb alrb sdom oemorh kjnh alrb kard msr. hinma tji' ala soghr. fakhtar lot lnfsh kl dairh alardn oarthl lot shrqa. faetzl aloahd en alakhr. abram skn fi ard knean olot skn fi mdn aldairh onql khiamh ala sdom. okan ahl sdom ashrara okhtah lda

alrb jda. oqal alrb labram bed aetzel lot enh: «arfe einik oanzr mn almode aldhi ant fih shmala ojnoba oshrq oghrba lan jmie alard alti ant tra lk aetiha olnsk ala alabd. oajel nslk ktrab alard hta adha astae ahd an ied trab alard fnslk aida ied. qm amsh fi alard tolha oerdha lani lk aetiha». fnql abram khiamh oata oaqam end blotat mmra alti fi hbron obna hnak mdhbha llrb.

14

ohdth fi aiam amrafi mlk shnear oariok mlk alasar okdrleomr mlk eilam otdeal mlk joim an hola' sneoa hrba me bare mlk sdom obrshae mlk emorh oshnab mlk admh oshmiibr mlk sbioim omkl bale (alti hi soghr). jmie hola' ajtmeoa mteahdin ala emq alsdim (aldhi ho bhr almlh). athnti eshrh snh astebdoa lkdrleomr oalsnh althalthh eshrh esoa elih. ofi alsnh alrabeh eshrh ata kdrleomr oalmlok aldhin meh odrboa alrfaiiin fi eshtaroth qrnaim oalzoziin fi ham oalaimiin fi shoa qritaim oalhoriiin fi jblhm seir ala btmh faran alti end albrih. thm rjeoa oja'oa ala ein mshfat (alti hi qadsh). odrboa kl blad alemalqh oaida alamoriin alsaknin fi hson tamar. fkhjr mlk sdom omkl emorh omkl admh omkl sbioim omkl bale (alti hi soghr) onzmoea hrba mehm fi emq alsdim. me kdrleomr mlk eilam otdeal mlk joim oamrafi mlk shnear oariok mlk alasar. arbeh mlak ala khmsh. oemq alsdim kan fih abar hmr kthirh. fhrb mlk sdom oemorh osqta hnak oalbaqon hrboa ala aljbl. fakhdhoa jmie amlak sdom oemorh ojmie atemthm omdoa. oakhdhoa lota abn akhi abram oamlakh omdoa adh kan sakna fi sdom. fata mn nja oakhbr abram alebrani. okan sakna end blotat mmra alamori akhi ashkol oakhi eanr. okanoa ashab ehd me abram. flma sme abram an akhah sbr j ghlmanh almtmrnin oldan bith tlath mih othmanih eshr otbehm ala dan. oanqsm elihm lila ho oebidh fksrhm otbehm ala hobh alti en shmal dmsq. oastrje kl aamlak oastrje lota akhah aida oamlakh oalnsa' aida oalsheb. fkhjr mlk sdom lastqbah bed rjoe mn ksrh kdrleomr oalmlok aldhin meh ala emq shoa (aldhi ho emq almlk). omkl sadq mlk shalim akhrj khbza okhmra. okan kahna llh alei. obarkh oqal: «mbark abram mn allh alei mlk alsmaot oalard ombark allh alei aldhi aslm aeda'k fi idk». faetah eshra mn kl shi'. oqal mlk sdom labram: «aetni alnfos oama aamlak fkhdhha lnfsk». fqal abram lmlk sdom: «rfet idi ala alrb alalh alei malk alsma' oalard la akhdhn la khita ola shrak nel ola mn kl ma ho lk fla tqol: ana aghnit abram. lis li ghir aldhi akhl alghlman. oama nsib alrjal aldhi dhhboa mei: eanr oashkol ommra fhm iakhdhon nsibhm».

15

bed hdhh amor sar klam alrb ala abram fi alroia: «la tkhf ia abram. ana trs lk. ajrk kthir jda». fqal abram: «aiha alsid alrb madha tetini oana mad eqima omalk biti ho alieazr aldmsHQ?» oqal abram aida: «ank lm tetni nsla ohodha abn biti oarth li». fadha klam alrb alih: «la irthk hdha. bl aldhi ikhrj mn ahshaik ho irthk». thm akhrjh ala kharj oqal: «anzr

ala alsma' oed alnjom an asttet an tedha». oqal lh: «hkdh ikon nslk». famn balrb fhsbh lh bra. oqal lh: «ana alrb aldhi akhrjk mn aor alkldaniin lietik hdhh alard ltrthha». fqal: «aiha alsid alrb bmadha aelm ani arthha?» fqal lh: «khdh li ejlh tlathih oenzh tlathih okbsha tlathia oimamh ohmamb». fakhdh hdhh klha oshqha mn alost ojet shq kl oahd mqabl sahbh. oama altir flm ishgh. fnzlt aljoarh ela aljthth okan abram izjrha. olma sart alsms ala almhghib oqe ela abram sbat oadha rebh mzlhm ezimh oaqeh elih. fqal labram: «aelm iqina an nslk sikon ghriba fi ard list lhm oistebdon lhm fidhlonhm arbe mih snh. thm alamh alti istebdon lha ana adinha. obed dhik ikhrjon bamlak jzilh. oama ant ftmdi ala abaik bsalm otdfn bshibh salhh. ofi aljil alrabe irjeon ala hnna lan dhnab alamoriin lis ala alan kamla». thm ghabt alsms fsart aletmh oadha tnor dkhan omsnab nar ijzo bin tlk alqte. fi dhik aliom qte alrb me abram mithaq qaila: «lnslk aeti hdhh alard mn nhr msr ala alnhr alkbir nhr alfrat. alqiniin oalqnziin oalqdmoiniin oalhtthiin oalfrziin oalrfaiiin oalamoriin oalkneaniin oaljrjashiin oalibosiin».

16

oama sarai amrah abram flm tld lh. okant lha jarih msrih asmha hajr fqalt sarai labram: «hodha alrb qd amskni en aloladh. akdhl ela jariti leli arzq mnha bnin». fsm eamam lqol sarai. fakhdht sarai amrah abram hajr almsrih jaritha mn bed eshr snin laqamh abram fi ard knean oaettha labram rjlha zojh lh. fd-khl ela hajr fhblt. olma rat anha hblt sgprt molatha fi einiha. fqalt sarai labram: «zlmi elik! ana dfet jariti ala hdnk flma rat anha hblt sgprt fi einiha. iqdi alrb bini obink». fqal abram lsarai: «hodha jaritk fi idk. afeli bha ma ihsn fi einik». fadhltla sarai fhrtbt mn ojha. fojdhha mlak alrb ela ein alma' fi albrhi ela alein alti fi triq shor. oqal: «ia hajr jarih sarai mn ain atit oala ain tdhhbin?». fqalt: «ana harbh mn ojh molati sarai». fqal lha mlak alrb: «arjei ala molatk oakhdei tht idiha». oqal lha mlak alrb: «tkthira akthr nslk fla ied mn alktthr». oqal lha mlak alrb: «ha ant hbla ftdin abna otdein asmh asmaeil lan alrb qd sme lmdhlkt. oanb ikon ansana ohshia idh ela kl oahd oid kl oahd elih oamam jmie akthoth iskn». fdet asm alrb aldhi tklm meha: «ant ail rii». lanha qalt: «ahhna aida rait bed roih?» ldlhk deit albir «bir lhi rii». ha hi bin qadsh obard. foldt hajr labram abna. odea abram asm abnh aldhi oldth hajr «asmaeil». kan abram abn st othmanin snh lma oldt hajr asmaeil labram.

17

olma kan abram abn tse otsein snh zhr alrb labram oqal lh: «ana allh alqdir. sr amami okn kamla fajel ehdi bini obink oakthrk kthira jda». fsqt abram ela ojhh. oqal allh lh: «ama ana fhodha ehdi mek otkon aba ljmhon mn alamm fla idea asmk bed abram bl ikon asmk abrahim lani ajelk aba ljmhon mn alamm. oathmrk kthira jda oajelk amma omlok mnk ikhrjon. oaqim ehdi bini obink obin nslk mn bedk fi ajialhm ehda abdia lakon alha lk olnsk mn bedk. oaei lk

olnslk mn bedk ard ghrbt kl ard knean mlka abdia. oakon alhhm». oqal allh labraham: «oama ant fthfz ehdi ant onslk mn bedk fi ajialhm. hdha ho ehdi aldhi thfzonh bini obinkm obin nslk mn bedk: ikhtn mnkm kl dhkr ftkhtnon fi lhm ghrlltk fikon elamh ehdi bini obinkm. abn thmanih aiam ikhtn mnkm kl dhkr fi ajialkm: olid albit oalmbtae bfdh mn kl abn ghrb lis mn nslk. ikhtn khtana olid bitk oalmbtae bfdtk fikon ehdi fi lhmkm ehda abdia. oama aldhr alaghlh aldhi la ikhtn fi lhm ghrllt ftqte tlk alnfs mn shebha. anh qd nkth ehdi», oqal allh labraham: «sarai amratk la tdeo asmha sarai bl asmha sarh. oabarkha oatetik aida mnha abna. abarkha ftkon amma om-look sheob mnha ikonon». fsqt abraham ela ojhh odhk oqal fi qlbb: «hl iold labn mih snh? ohl tld sarh ohi bnt tsein snh?». oqal abraham llh: «lit asmaeil ieish amamk!» fqal allh bl sarh amratk tld lk abna otdeo asmh ashaq. oaqim ehdi meh ehda abdia lnlsh mn bedh. oama asmaeil fqd smet lk fih. ha ana abarkh oathmrh oakthrh kthira jda. athni eshr riisa ild oajelh amh kbirh. olkn ehdi aqimh me ashaq aldhi tidh lk sarh fi hdha aloqt fi alsnh alati». flma frgh mn alkam meh sed allh en abraham. fakhdh abraham asmaeil abnh ojmie oldan bith ojmie almbtaein bfdh kl dhkr mn ahl bit abraham okhtn lhm ghrllthm fi dhkl aliom einh kma klmh allh. okan abraham abn tse otsein snh hin khtn fi lhm ghrllth okan asmaeil abnh abn thlath eshrh snh hin khtn fi lhm ghrllth. fi dhkl aliom einh khtn abraham oasmaeil abnh. okl rjal bith oldan albit oalmbtaein balfdh mn abn alghrib khtnoa meh.

18

ozhr lh alrb end blotat mmra oho jals fi bab alkhimh oqt hr alnhar frfe einih onzr oadha thlath rjal oaqfon ldihi. flma nzt rkd lastqbalhma mn bab alkhimh osjd ala alard oqal: «ia sid an knt qd ojdt nemh fi einik fla ttjaoz ebdk. liokhdh qlil ma' oaghsloa arjlk oatkioa tht alshjrh fakhdh ksrh khbz ftsndon qlobkm thm ttjaon lankm qd mrrtm ela ebdkm». fqalao: «hkdha tfel kma tklmt». fasre abraham ala alkhimh ala sarh oqal: «asrei bthlath kilat dqiqa smidha. aejni oasnei khbz mlh». thm rkd abraham ala albr oakhdh ejla rkhsa ojida oetaht llghlam fasre liemlh. thm akhdh zbda obna oalejl aldhi emlh oodeha qdamhm. oadh kan ho oaqfa ldihi tht alshjrh akloa. oqalao lh: «ain sarh amratk?» fqal: «ha hi fi alkhimh». fqal: «ani arje alik nho zman alhih oikon lsarh amratk abn». okant sarh sameh fi bab alkhimh oho ora'h - okan abraham osarh shikhin mtqdmn fi alaiam oqd anqte an ikon lsarh eadh kalnsa'. fdhkt sarh fi batnha qailh: «abed fnaii ikon li tnem osidi qd shakh!» fqal alrb labraham: «lmadha dhkt sarh qailh: alfbalqiqh ald oana qd shkht? hl isthil ela alrb shi? fi almiead arje alik nho zman alhih oikon lsarh abn». fankrt sarh qailh: «lm adhk». (lanha khaft). fqal: «la! bl dhkt». thm qam alrjal mn hnak ottelea nho sdom. okan abraham mashia mehm lishiehm. fkal alrb: «hl akhfi en abraham ma ana faelh oabraham ikon amh kbirh oqoih oitbark bh jmie amn alard? lani erfth lki iosi bnih obith mn bedh an ihfzoa triq alrb liemloa bra oedla lki iati alrb labraham bma tklm bh». oqal alrb: «an srakh sdom oemorh qd kthr okhtithm qd

ezmt jda. anzl oara hl feloa baltmam hsb srakhha alati ali oala faelm». oansrf alrjal mn hnak odhdbho nho sdom oama abraham fkan lm izl qaima amam alrb. ftqdm abraham oqal: «afthlk albar me alathim? esa an ikon khmsn bara fi almdinh. afthlk almkon ola tsfh enh mn ajl alkhmsin bara aldhin fih? hasha lk an tfel mthl hdha alamr an tmit albar me alathim fikon albar kalathim. hasha lk! adian kl alard la isne edla?» fqal alrb: «an ojdt fi sdom khmsn bara fi almdinh fani asfh en almkon klh mn ajlhm». fkal abraham: «ani qd shret aklm almola oana trab ormad. rbma nqs alkhmsn bara khmsh. athlk kl almdinh balkhmsh?» fqal: «la ahlk an ojdt hnak khmsh oarbein». fead iklmh aida oqal: «esa an iojd hnak arbeon». fqal: «la afel mn ajl alarabein». fqal: «la iskht almola faklm. esa an iojd hnak thlathon». fqal: «la afel an ojdt hnak thlathin». fqal: «ani qd shret aklm almola. esa an iojd hnak eshrn». fqal: «la ahlk mn ajl aleshrin». fqal: «la iskht almola faklm hdhh almrh fqt. esa an iojd hnak eshrh». fqal: «la ahlk mn ajl aleshrh». odhbb alrb endma frgh mn alkam me abraham orje abraham ala mkanh.

19

fja' almlakan ala sdom msa' okan lot jalsa fi bab sdom. flma rahma lot qam lastqbalhma osjd bojhh ala alard. oqal: «ia sisi mila ala bit ebdkma obita oaghsloa arjlkma thm tkbran otddhban fi triqkma». fqalao: «la bl fi alsahh nbit». falh elihma jda fmala alih odkhla bith fsne lhma diafh okhbz ftira fakla. oqblma adtjea ahat balbit rjal almdinh rjal sdom mn alhdth ala alshikh kl alsheb mn aqsaha. fnadoa lota oqalao lh: «ain alrjlan alldhan dkhla alik alilhi? akhrjhma alina lnerfhma». fkhjr alihm lot ala albab oaghlq albab ora'h oqal: «la tfeloa shra ia akhoti. hodha li abntan lm terfa rjla. akhrjhma alikm fafeloa bhma kma ihsn fi eionkm. oama hdhan alrjlan fla tfeloa bhma shiia lanhma qd dkhla tht zl sqft». fqalao: «abed ala hnak». thm qalao: «ja' hdha alansan litghrb oho ihkm hkma. alan nfel bk shra akthr mnhma». falhoa ela lot jda otqdmooa liksroa albab fmd alrjlan aidihma oadkhla lota alihma ala albit oaghlqa albab. oama alrjal aldhin ela bab albit fdrbham balema mn alshgir ala alkbi fejoza en an ijdo albab. oqal alrjlan lot: «mn lk aida hnna? ashark obnik obnatk okl mn lk fi almdinh akhrj mn almkon lanna mhlkan hdha almkon adh qd ezm srakhhm amam alrb farslna alrb lnhlk». fkhjr lot oklm asharh alakhdhin bnath oqal: «qomoa akhrjoa mn hdha almkon lan alrb mhlk almdinh». fkan kmazh fi aein asharh. olma tle alfr kan almlakan iejlan lota qailn: «qm khdh amratk oabntik almojodtin lila thlk bathm almdinh». olma toana amsk alrjlan bidh obid amrath obid abntih - lshfqh alrb elih - oakhrjah oodeah kharj almdinh. okan lma akhrjahm ala kharj anh qal: «ahrh lhiatk. la tnzt ala oraik ola tqf fi kl aldairh. ahrb ala aljbl lila thlk». fkal lhma lot: «la ia sisi. hodha ebdk qd ojd nemh fi einik oezm ltkf aldhi snet ali bastbqa' nfsi ona la aqdr an ahrb ala aljbl lel ahrh idrkn famot. hodha almdinh hdhh qribh llrb alih ohi sgghir. ahrb ala hnak. (al-ist hi sgghir?) fthia nfsi». fqal lh: «ani qd rfet ojkh fi hdha alamr aida an la aqlb almdinh alti tklmt enha.

asre ahrb ala hnak lani la asttie an afel shiia hta tji' ala hnak». Idhlk dei asm almdinh «soghr». oadh ashrqt alshms ela alard dkhl lot ala soghr famtr alrb ela sdom oemorh kbrita onara mn end alrb mn alsma'. oqlb tlk almdn okl aldairh ojmie skan almdn onbat alard. onzrt amrath mn oraih fsart emod mlh! obkr abrahim fi alghd ala almkam aladi oqf fih amam alrb ottle nho sdom oemorh onho kl ard aldairh onzr oadha dkhan alard ised kdkhan alaton. ohdth lma akhrb allh mdn aldairh an allh dhkr abrahim oarsl lota mn ost alan-qlab. hin qlb almdn alti skn fiha lot. osed lot mn soghr oskn fi aljlb oabntah meh lanh khaf an iskn fi soghr. fskn fi almgahrh ho oabntah. oqalt albkr llsghirh: «abona qd shakh olis fi alard rjl lidklh elina keadh kl alard. hlm nsqi abana khmra ondte meh fn-hii mn abina nsla». fsqta abahma khmra fi tlk allilh odkhlt albkr oadtjet me abiha olm ielm badtjaeha ola bqiamha. ohdth fi alghd an albkr qalt llsghirh: «ani qd adtjet albarhh me abi. nsqih khmra allilh aida fad-khli adtjei meh fnhii mn abina nsla». fsqta abahma khmra fi tlk allilh aida oqamt alsghirh oadtjet meh olm ielm badtjaeha ola bqiamha fhhlt abnta lot mn abihma. foldt albkr abna odet asmh «moab» - oho abo almoabiin ala aliom. oalsghirh aida oldt abna odet asmh «bn emi» - oho abo bni emon ala aliom.

20

oantql abrahim mn hnak ala ard aljnob oskn bin qadsh oshor otghrb fi jrar. oqal abrahim en sarh am-rath: «hi akhti». farsl abimalk mlk jrar oakhdh sarh. fja' allh ala abimalk fi hlm allil oqal lh: «ha ant mit mn ajl almrah alti akhdhtha fanha mtzogh bbel». olkn lm ikn abimalk qd aqtrb aliha. fqa: «ia sid aamh barh tqtl? alm iql ho li anha akhti ohi aida nfsha qalt ho akhi? bslamh qlbi onqaoth idi felt hdha». fqa lh allh fi alhlm: «ana aida elmt ank bslamh qlbk felt hdha. oana aida amsktk en an tkhti ali idhlk lm adek tmsha. falan rd amrah alrjl fanh nbi fisli lajlk fthia. oan knt lst trdha faelm ank mota tmot ant okl mn lk». fbkr abimalk fi alghd odea jmie ebidh otklm bkl hdha alk-lam fi msamehm. fkhafr alrjal jda. thm dea abimalk abrahim oqal lh: «madha felt bna obmadha akhtat alik hta jlb eli oela mmlkti kthih ezimh? aemala la teml emlt bi!». oqal abimalk labrahim: «madha rait hta emlt hdha alshi?». fqa abrahim: «ani qlt: lis fi hdha almode khof allh albh ftqitlonni lajl amrati. obalhqiqh aida hi akhti abnh abi ghir anha list abnh ami fsart li zogh. ohdth lma atahni allh mn bit abi ani qlt lha: hdha merofk aldhi tsein ali: fi kl mkan nati alih qoli eni ho akhi». fakhdh abimalk ghnma obqra oebida oama' oaeataha labrahim ord alih sarh amrath. oqal abimalk: «hodha ardi qdamk. askn fi ma hsn fi einik». oqal lsarh: «ani qd aetia akhak alfa mn alfdh. ha ho lk ghta' ein mn jhh kl ma endk oend kl oahd fansft». fsla abrahim ala allh fshfa allh abimalk oam-rath ojarh foldn - lan alrb kan qd aghlq kl rhm lbit abimalk bsbh sarh amrah abrahim.

21

oaftqd alrb sarh kma qal ofel alrb lsarh kma tklm. fh-blt sarh ooldt labrahim abna fi shikhokhth fi aloqt aldhi tkml allh enh. odea abrahim asm abnh almolid lh aldhi oldth lh sarh «ashaq». okhtn abrahim ashaq abnh oho abn thmanih aiam kma amrh allh. okan abrahim abn mih snh hin old lh ashaq abnh. oqalt sarh: «qd sne ali allh dhka. kl mn isme idhk li». oqalt: «mn qal labrahim: sarh trde bnin hta oldt abna fi shikhokhth!» fbkr alold oftm. osne abrahim olimh ezimh iom ftam ashaq. orat sarh abn hajr almsrih aldhi oldth labrahim imzh fqalt labrahim: «atrd hdhh aljarih oabnha lan abn hdhh aljarih la irth me abni ashaq». fqhb alklam jda fi eini abrahim lsbb abnh. fqa allh labrahim: «la iqhb fi einik mn ajl alghlam omn ajl jaritk. fi kl ma tqol lk sarh asme lqolha lanh bashaq aida lk nsl. oabn aljarih aida sajelh amh lanh nsl». fbkr abrahim sbaha oakhdh khbza oqrbh ma' oaeatama lhajr odea aiahma ela ktfa oalold osrfha. fmdt otaht fi brih bir sbe. olma frgh alma' mn alqrbh trht alold tht aida alashajr omdt ojlst mqabhl beida nho rmih qos lanha qalt: «la anzr mot alold». fjlst mqabhl orfet sotha obkt. fsme allh sot alghlam. on-ada mlak allh hajr mn alsma' oqal lha: «ma lk ia hajr? la tkhafi la qd qd sme lsot alghlam hith ho. qomi ahmli alghlam oshdi idk bh lani sajelh amh ezimh». ofth allh einiha fabstr bir ma' fdhhbt omlat alqrbh ma' osqt alghlam. okan allh me alghlam fbkr oskn fi al-brih okan inmo rami qos. okan fi brih faran. oakhdht lh amh zogh mn ard msr. ohdth fi dhkl alzman an abi-malk ofikol riis jishh qala labrahim: «allh mek fi kl ma ant sane. falan ahlf li ballh hnna ank la tghdr bi ola bnsli odhriti. kalmefof aldhi snet alik tsne ali oala alard alti tghrbt fiha». fqa abrahim: «ana ahlf». oeatb abrahim abimalk lsbb bir alma' alti aghtsbha ebid abimalk. fqa abimalk: «lm aelm mn fel hdha alamar. ant lm tkhbrni ola ana smet soa aliom». fakhdh abrahim ghnma obqra oaeata abimalk fqtea klahma mithaqa. oqaam abrahim sbe neaj mn alghnm ohdha. fqa abi-malk labrahim: «ma hi hdhh alsbe alneaj alti aqmtha ohdha?» fqa: «ank sbe neaj takhdh mn idi lki tkon li shhadh bani hftr hdhh albir». Idhlk dea dhkl almode bir sbe. lanhma hnak hlfa klahma. fqtea mithaqa fi bir sbe. thm qam abimalk ofikol riis jishh orjea ala ard alflstinii. oghrs abrahim athla fi bir sbe odea hnak basm alrb «alalh alsrmdi». otghrb abrahim fi ard alflstinii aiama kthirh.

22

ohdth bed hdhh alamor an allh amthn abrahim fqa lh: «ia abrahim». fqa: «hindha». fqa: «khdh abnk ohidk aldhi thbh ashaq oadhhb ala ard almria oasedh hnak mhrqh ela ahd aljbal aldhi aqol lk». fbkr abrahim sbaha oshd ela hmarh oakhdh athnin mn ghlmh meh oashaq abnh oshq htba lmhrqh oqam odhhb ala almode aldhi qal lh allh. ofi aliom althalth rfe abrahim einih oabsr almode mn beid fqa abrahim lghlamih: «ajisa antma hnna me almar oama ana oalghlam fndhhb ala hnak onsjd thm nrje alikma». fakhdh abrahim htb almhrqh oodeh ela ashaq abnh oakhdh bidh alnar oalskin. fdhhba klahma mea. oqal

ashaq labraham abih: «ia abi». fqal: «hindha ia abni». fqal: «hodha alnar oalhtb olkn ain alkhrf lmlhrqh?» fqal abraham: «allh ira lh alkhrf lmlhrqh ia abni». fdhha klahma mea. flma atia ala almode aldhi qal lh allh bna hnak abraham almdhbbh ortb alhtb ortb ashaq abnh oodeh ela almdhbbh foq alhtb. thm md abraham idh oakdhb alskln lidhbb abnh. fnadah mlak alrb mn alsma' oqal: «abraham abraham». fqal: «hindha» fqal: «la tmd idk ala alghlam ola tfel bh shiia lani alan elmt ank khaif allh flm tmsk abnk ohidk eni». frfe abraham einih onzr oadha kbsh ora'h mmska fi alghabh bqrih fdhbb abraham oakhdh alkbsh oasedh mhrqh eoda en abnh. fdea abraham asm dhlk almode: «ihoh irah». hta anh iqal aliom: «fi jbl alrb ira». onada mlak alrb abraham thanih mn alsma' oqal: «bdhati aqsmat iqol alrb ani mn ajl ank felt hdha alamr olm tmsk abnk ohidk abarkk mbarkh oakthr nslk tkthira kn-jom alsma' okalrml aldhi ela shati albhr oirth nslk bab aedaih oitbark fi nslk jmie amn alard mn ajl ank smet lqoli». thm rje abraham ala ghlami fqamoa odhbbha mea ala bir sbe. oskn abraham fi bir sbe. ohdth bed hdhh alamor anh qil labraham: «hodha mlkh qd oldt hi aida bnin lnahor akhik: eosa bkrh oboza akhah oq-moiil aba aram okasd ohzoa ofldash oidlaf obtoiil». oold btoiil rfqh. hola' althmanih oldthm mlkh lnahor akhi abraham. oama srith oasma roomh foldt hi aida tabh ojahm otahsh omekh.

23

okant hiah sarh mih osbea oeshrin snh sni hiah sarh. omatt sarh fi qrih arbe (alti hi hbron) fi ard knean. fata abraham lindb sarh oibki elia. oqam abraham mn amam mith oqal lbni hth: «ana ghrib onzil endkm. aetoni mlk qbr mekm ladvn miti mn amami». fajab bno hth abraham: «asma ia sidi ant riis mn allh binna. fi afdl qborna adfn mitk. la imne ahd mna qbrh enk hta la tdfn mitk». fqam abraham osjd lsheb alard lbni hth oqal: «an kan fi nfoskm an adfn miti mn amami fasmeoni oaltmsoa li mn efron bn sohr an ietini mgharh almkfilh alti lh alti fi trf hqhl. bthmn kaml ietini aiaha fi ostkm mlk qbr». okan efron jalsa bin bni hth. fajab efron althti abraham fi msame bni hth lda jmie aldakhlin bab mdint: «la ia sidi asmeni. alhlq ohbtk aiaha oalmgharh alti fih lk ohbtha. lda eion bni shebi ohbtk aiaha. adfn mitk». fsjd abraham amam sheb alard oqal lefron fi msame sheb alard: «bl an knt ant aiah flitk tsmeni. aetik thmn alhlq. khdh mni fadvn miti hnak». fajab efron abraham: «ia sidi asmeni. ard barbe mih shaql fdh ma hi bini obink? fadvn mitk». fsme abraham lefron oozn abraham lefron alfdh alti dhkrra fi msame bni hth. arbe mih shaql fdh jaizh end altjar. fojb hql efron aldhi fi almkfilh alti amam mmra alhlq oalmgharh alti fih ojmie alshjr aldhi fi alhlq aldhi fi jmie hdodh hoalih labraham mlka lda eion bni hth bin jmie aldakhlin bab mdint. obed dhkh dfm abraham sarh amrath fi mgharh hql almkfilh amam mmra (alti hi hbron) fi ard knean fojb alhlq oalmgharh alti fih labraham mlk qbr mn end bni hth.

oshakh abraham otqdm fi alaiam. obark alrb abraham fi kl shi'. oqal abraham lebdh kbir bith almolli ela kl ma kan lh: «de idk tht fkhddhi fasthfk balrb alh alsma' oalhb alard an la takhdh zojh labni mn bnat alkneaniin aldhin ana sakn binhm bl ala ardi oala eshirti tdhbb otakhdh zojh labni ashaq». fqal lh alebd: «rbma la tsha' almrah an ttbeni ala hdhh alard. hl arje babnk ala alard alti khrtj mnha?» fqal lh abraham: «ahtrz mn an trje babni ala hnak. alrb alh alsma' aldhi akhdhni mn bit abi omn ard miladi oaldhi klmni oaldhi aqsm li qaila: Inslk aeti hdhh alard ho irsl mlakh amamk ftakhdh zojh labni mn hnak. oan lm tsha almrah an ttbek tbrat mn hlfi hdha. ama abni fla trje bh ala hnak». fode alebd idh tht fkhddh abraham molah ohlf lh ela hdha alamr. thm akhdh alebd eshrh jmal mn jmal molah omda ojmie khirat molah fi idh. fqam odhbb ala aram alnhirin ala mdinh nahor. oanakh aljmal kharj almdinh end bir alma' oqt alsma' oqt khroj almqat. oqal: «aiaha alrb alh sidi abraham irs li almor oasne ltfa ala sidi abraham. ha ana oaqf ela ein alma' obnat ahl almdinh kharjat listqin ma'. flkn an alftah alti aqol lha: amili jrtk lashrb ftqol: ashrb oana asqi jmalak aida hi alti eintha lebdk ashaq. obha aelm ank snet ltfa ala sidi». oadh kan lm ifrght bed mn alkalam adha rfqh alti oldt lbtoiil abn mlkh amrah nahor akhi abraham kharj ojrrha ela ktffa. okant alftah hshn almnzr jda oedh' lm ierfha rjl. fnzlt ala alein om-lat jrtha otlet. frkd alebd llqaiha oqal: «asqini qilil ma' mn jrtk». fqalt: «ashrb ia sidi». oasret oanzlt jrtha ela idha osqth. olma frght mn sqih qalt: «astqi ljmalk aida hta tfrgh mn alshrb». fasret oafrght jrtha fi almsqah orkdt aida ala albir ltstqi. fastqt lkl jmalh. oalrjl itfrs fih sahta liel: hl anjh alrb triqh am la? ohdth endma frght aljmal mn alshrb an alrjl akhdh khzamm dhbb oznha nsf shaql osoarin ela idha oznhama eshrh shoaql dhbb. oqal: «bnt mn ant? akhbrini. hl fi bit abik mkan lna lbnit?» fqalt lh: «ana bnt btoiil abn mlkh aldhi oldth lnahor». oqalt lh: «endna tbn oelf kthir omkan lbtioa aida». fkhrr alrjl osjd lrb oqal: «mbark alrb alh sidi abraham aldhi lm imne ltth ohqh en sidi. adh knt ana fi altriq hdani alrb ala bit akhoh sidi». frkdt alftah oakhbrr bit amha bhsb hdhh alamor. okan lrfqh akh asmh laban. frkr laban ala alrjl kharja ala alein. ohdth anh adh raa alkhzamm al-soarin ela idh aktht oadh sme klam rfqh aktht qailh: «hkdh klmni alrjl» ja' ala alrjl oadha ho oaqf end aljmal ela alein. fqal: «adkhl ia mbark alrb. lmadha tqf kharja oana qd hiat albit omkana lljmal?» fdkhl alrjl ala albit ohl en aljmal. faeta tbna oelfa lljmal oma'. lghsl rjlilh oarjl alrjal aldhin meh. oode qdamh liakl. fqal: «la akl hta atklm klami». fqal: «tklm». fqal: «ana ebd abraham. oalrb qd bark molai jda fsar ez-ima oaeatah ghnma obqra ofdh odhbbha oebida oama' ojmla ohmira. ooldt sarh amrah sidi abna lsidi bed ma shakht fqd aetah kl ma lh. oasthlni sidi qaila: la takhdh zojh labni mn bnat alkneaniin aldhin ana sakn fi ardhm bl ala bit abi tdhbb oala eshirti otakhdh zojh labni. fqlt lsidi: rbma la ttbeni almrah. fqal lh: an alrb aldhi srt amamah irsl mlakh mek oijnh trqk ftakhdh zojh labni mn eshirti omn bit abi. hinidh ttbra mn hlfi hinma tji' ala eshirti. oan lm ietok ftkon briia mn hlfi.

fijt aliom ala alein oqlt: aiha alrb alh sidi abraham an knt tnjh triqi aldhi ana salk fih fha ana oaqf ela ein alma' olikn an alfthalt alti tkhrj ltstqi oaqol lha: asqini qlil ma' mn jrtk ftqol li: ashrb ant oana astqi ljmalk aida hi almrh altl einha alrb labn sidi. oadh knt ana lm afrgh bed mn alklam fi qlbi adha rfqh kharjh ojrtba ela ktfa fznlt ala alein oastqt. qqlt lha: asqini. fasret oanzlt jrtha enha oqalt: ashrb oana asqi jmalk aida. fshrbt osqt aljmal aida. fsaltha: bnt mn ant? fqalt: bnt btoiil bn nahor aldhi oldth lh mlkh. fodet alkzhzaml fi anfha oalaoarin ela idiha. okhrrt osjdt llrb obark alrb alh sidi abraham aldhi hdani fi triq amin lakhdh abnh akhi sidi labnh. oalan an kntm tseon merofa oamanh ala sidi fakhbroni oala fakhbroni lansrf imina ao shmalaa. fajab laban obtoiil: «mn end alrb khrj alamr. la nqdr an nkmlk bshr ao khr. hodha rfqh qdamk. khdhha oadhhb. fltkn zojh labn sidk kma tklm alrb». okan endma sme ebd abrahim klamhm an sjd llrb ala alard. oakhrj alebd anih fdh oanilh dhhb othiaba oætaha lrfqh oæta thfa lakhiha olamha. fakl oshrb ho oalrjal aldhi meho obatoa. thm qamoa sbaha fqal: «asrfoni ala sidi». fqal akhoia oamha: «ltmkth alfth endna aiaama ao eshrh bed dhk tmd». fqal lhm: «la teoqoni oalrb qd anjh triqi. asrfoni ladhbb ala sidi». fqalao: «ndeo alfth onsalha sfaha». fdeoa rfqh oqalao lha: «hl tddhbbin me hdha alrjl?» fqalt: «adhhb». fsrfoa rfqh akthm omrdetha oebd abrahim orjalh. obarkoa rfqh oqalao lha: «ant akhtna. siri alof rboæt olirth nslk bab mbghdih». fqamt rfqh oftiatha orkbn ela aljmal otben alrjl. fakhdh alebd rfqh omda. okan ashaq qd ata mn orod bir lhi rii - adh kan sakna fi ard aljnob. okhrj ashaq litaml fi alhq end aqbal almsa' frfe einih onzr oadha jmal mqblh. orfet rfqh einiha frat ashaq fznlt en aljml. oqalt lledb: «mn hdha alrjl almashi fi alhq llqaina?» fqal alebd: «ho sidi». fakhdht albrqe otghth. thm hdt alebd ashaq bkl alamor alti sne fadkhlha ashaq ala khba' sarh amh oakhdh rfqh fsart lh zojh oabhba. fteza ashaq bed mot amh.

25

oead abrahim fakhdh zojh asmha qtorh foldt lh zmran oiqshan omdan omdian oishbaq oshoha. oold iqshan: shba oddan. okan bno ddan: ashorim oltoshim olamim. obno mdian: eifh oefer ohnok oabidae oaldeb. jmie hola' bno qtorh. oæta abrahim ashaq kl ma kan lh. oama bno alsrari alloati kant labrahim faetahm abrahim etaiia osrfhm en ashaq abnh shrqa ala ard almshrq oho bed hi. ohdhh aiam sni hiah abrahim alti eashha: mih okhms osbeon snh. oaslm abrahim rohh omæt bshibh salhh shikha oshbean aiaama oandm ala qomh. ofdnh ashaq oasmaeil abnah fi mgharh almkfilh fi hql efron bn sohr althi aldhi amam mmra - alhq aldhi ashtrah abrahim mn bni hth. hnak dfn abrahim osarh amrath. okan bed mot abrahim an allh bark ashaq abnh. oskn ashaq end bir lhi rii. ohdhh moalid asmaeil bn abrahim aldhi oldth hajr almsrih jarih sarh labrahim. ohdhh asma' bni asmaeil basmaihm hsb moalidhm: nbaiot bkr asmaeil oqidar oadbiil ombasm omshmae odomh omsa ohdar otima oitor onafish oqdmh. hola' hm bno asmaeil ohdhh asmaohm bdarih ohsonhm. athna

eshr riisa hsb qbailhm. ohdhh sno hiah asmaeil: mih osbe othlathon snh. oaslm rohh omæt oandm ala qomh. (osknoa mn hoilh ala shor alti amam msr hinma tji' nho ashor). amam jmie akhoth nzl. ohdhh moalid ashaq bn abrahim: old abrahim ashaq. okan ashaq abn arbein snh lma atkhdh lfnsh zojh rfqh bnt btoiil alarami akht laban alarami mn fdan aram. osla ashaq ala alrb lajl amrath lanha kant eaqra fastjab lh alrb fhblt rfqh amrath. otzahm aloldan fi btinha fqalt: «an kan khdha flmadha ana?» fmdt ltsal alrb. fqal lha alrb: «fi btnk amtan omn ahshaik iftrq sheban: sheb iqoa ela sheb okbir istebd lshgir» flma kmilt aiamha ltlad adha fi btinha toaman. fkhj alaoal ahmr klh kfroh sher fdeoa asmh eiso. obed dhk khrj akhoth oidh qabdh beqo esmo fdei asmh ieqob. okan ashaq abn stin snh lma oldthma. flkbr alghlaman. okan eiso ansana ierf alsid ansan albrhi. oieqob ansana kamla iskn alkhiam. fahb ashaq eiso lan fi fmh sida oama rfqh fkant thb ieqob. otbkh ieqob tbikha fata eiso mn alhq oho qd aeia. fqal eiso lieqob: «atemni mn hdha alahmr lani qd aeiti. (ldhkl dei asmh adom). fqal ieqob: «beni aliom bkoritk». fqal eiso: «ha ana mad ala almot flmadha li bkorih?» fqal ieqob: «ahlf li aliom». fhlf lh. fbae bkorith lieqob. faeta ieqob eiso khbza otbikh eds fakl oshrb oqam omda. fahtqr eiso albkorih.

26

okan fi alard joe ghir aljoe alaol aldhi kan fi aiam abrahim fdhbb ashaq ala abimalk mlk alflstiniin ala jrar. ozhr lh alrb oqal: «la tnzl ala msr. askn fi alard alti aqol lk. tghrb fi hdhh alard fakon mek oabarkk lani kl olnskl aeti jmie hdhh alblad oafi balqsm aldhi aqsm labrahim abik. oakth nslk knjom almsa' oæti nslk jmie hdhh alblad otbark fi nslk jmie amm alard mn ajl an abrahim sme lqoli ohfz ma ihfz li: aoomri ofraidi oshraiei». faqam ashaq fi jrar. osalh ahl almk an amrath fqal: «hi akhti». lanh khaf an iqol «amrati» lel ahl almk «iqtlonni mn ajl rfqh» lanha kant hsnh almnzr. ohdth adh talt lh alaiam hnak an abimalk mlk alflstiniin ashrf mn alkoh onzr oadha ashaq ilaeb rfqh amrath. fdea abimalk ashaq oqal: «anma hi amratk! kfik qlt: hi akhti?» fqal lh ashaq: «lani qlt: leli amot bsbhba». fqal abimalk: «ma hdha aldhi snet bna? lola qlil ladtje ahd alsheb me amratk fjlt elina dhnba». faosa abimalk jmie alsheb: «aldhi ims hdha alrjl ao amrath mota imot». ozre ashaq fi tlk alard fasab fi tlk alsnh mih def obarkh alrb. fteazm alrjl okan itzaid fi alteazm hta sar ezima jda. fkan lh moash mn alghnm omoash mn albrq oebid kthiron. fhshd alflstinion. ojmie alabar alti hfhra ebid abih fi aiam abrahim abih tmha alflstinion omlaoha traba. oqal abimalk lashaq: «adhhb mn endna lank srt aqoa mna jda». fmda ashaq mn hnak. onzl fi oadi jrar oaqam hnak. fead ashaq onbsh abar alma' alti hfroha fi aiam abrahim abih otmha alflstinion bed mot abih odeaha basma' kalasma' alti deaha bha aboh. ohfr ebid ashaq fi aloadi fojdoia hnak bir ma' hi. fkhasm reah jrar reah ashaq qaloi: «lna alma'». fdea asm albr «esq» lanhm nazeoh. thm hfroa bira akhra otkhasmoa elia aida fdea asmha «stnh». thm nql mn hnak ohfr bira akhra olm itkhas-

moa eliha fdea asmha «rrobot» oqal: «anh alan qd arhb lna alrb oathmrna fi alard». thm sed mn hnak ala bir sbe. fzhr lh alrb fi tlk allilh oqal: «ana alh abraham abik. la tkhf lani mek oabarkk oakthr nslk mn ajl abraham ebd». fba hnak mdhbha odea basm alrb. onsb hnak khimth. ohfr hnak ebid ashaq bira. odhbb alih mn jrar abimalk oahzat mn ashabh ofikol riis jishh. fgal lhm ashaq: «ma balkm atitum ali oantm qd abghdhtmoni osrftmoni mn endkm?» fqalao: «anna qd raina an alrb kan mek fqina: likn binna hlf binna obink onqte mek ehda: an la tsne bna shra kma lm nmsk okma lm nsne bk ala khira osrfnak bslam. ant alan mbark alrb!» fsne lhm diafh. fakloa oshrboa thm bkroa fi alghd ohlfoa bedhm lbed osrfhm ashaq. fmdoa mn endb bslam. ohdth fi dhk aliom an ebid ashaq ja'oa oakhbboh en albir alti hfroa oqalao lh: «qd ojdna ma'». fdeaha «shbeh». ldlhk asm almdin bir sbe ala hdha aliom. olma kan eiso abn arbein snh atkhdh zojh: ihodit abnh biri alhthi obsmh abnh ailon alhthi. fkanta mrarh nfs lashaq orfqh.

27

ohdth lma shakh ashaq oklt einah en alnzz, anh dea eiso abnh alakbr oqal lh: «ia abni». fgal lh: «handha». 2 fgal: «anni qd shkht olst aerf iom ofati. 3 falan khdh edtk: jebtk oqosk, oakhrj ala albrhi otsid li sida, 4 oasne li amoth kma abh, oatni bha lakl hta tbarkk nfsi qbl an atemh». 5 okant rfqh sameh adh tklm ashaq me eiso abnh. fdhbb eiso ala albrhi ki istad sida liati bh. 6 oama rfqh fklmt ieqob abnha qailh: «ani qd smet abak iklm eiso akhak qaila: 7 aitni bsid oasne li atemh lakl oabarkk amam alrb qbl ofati. 8 falan ia abni asme lqoli fi ma ana amrk bh: 9 adhbb ala alghnm okhdh li mn hnak jdiin jidin mn almeza, fasnehma atemh labik kma ihb, 10 ftdhrha ala abik liakl hta ibarkk qbl ofath». 11 fgal ieqob lrfqh amh: «hodha eiso akhi rjl asher oana rjl amls. 12 rbma ijsni abi fakon fi einih kmthaon, oajlb ela nfsi lenh la brkh». 13 fqalt lh amh: «lentk eli ia abni. asme lqoli fqt oadhbb khdh li». 14 fdhbb oakhdh oahdr lamh, fsnet amh atemh kma kan aboh ihb. 15 oakhdht rfqh thiab eiso abnha alakbr alfakhrh alti kant endha fi albit oalbst ieqob abnha alasghr. 16 oalbst idih omash enqh jlod jdii almeza. 17 oattt alatemh oalkhbz alti snet fi id ieqob abnha. 18 fdkhl ala abih oqal: «ia abi». fgal: «handha. mn ant ia abni?». 19 fgal ieqob labih: «ana eiso bkrr. qd felt kma klmtni. qm ajls okl mn sidi lki tbarkni nfsk». 20 fgal ashaq labnh: «ma hdha alldhi asret ltjd ia abni?». fgal: «an alrb alhk qd isr li». 21 fgal ashaq lieqob: «tqdm lajsk ia abni. aant ho abni eiso am la?». 22 ftqdm ieqob ala ashaq abih, fjsb oqal: «alsot sot ieqob, olkn alidin ida eiso». 23 olm ierfh lan idih kanta mshertin kidi eiso akhih, fbarkh. 24 oqal: «hl ant ho abni eiso?». fgal: «ana ho». 25 fgal: «qdm li lakl mn sid abni hta tbarkk nfsi». fqdm lh fakl, oahdr lh khmra fshbr. 26 fgal lh ashaq aboh: «tqdm oqblni ia abni». 27 ftqdm oqblh, fshh raihh thiabh obarkh, oqal: «anzrl! raihh abni kraihh hql qd barkh alrb. 28 flietk allh mn nda alsma' oam dsm alard. okthrhn hnth okhmr. 29 listebd lk sheob, otsjd lk qbail. kn sida lakhotk, olisjd lk bno amk. likn laenok mleoin, ombarkok mbarkin». 30 ohdth endma frgh ashaq mn

brkh ieqob, oieqob qd khrrj mn ldn ashaq abih, an eiso akhah ata mn sidh, 31 fsne ho aida atemh odkhl bha ala abih oqal labih: «liqm abi oiakl mn sid abnh hta tbarkni nfsk». 32 fgal lh ashaq aboh: «mn ant?» fgal: «ana abnk bkrr eiso». 33 farted ashaq arteada ezima jda oqal: «fmm ho alldhi astad sida oata bh ali faklt mn alkl qbl an tji, obarkth? nem, oikon mbarka». 34 fendma sme eiso klam abih srkh srkh ezimh omrh jda, oqal labih: «barkni ana aida ia abi». 35 fgal: «qd ja' akhok bmkr oakhdh brktk». 36 fgal: «ala an asmh dei ieqob, fqd teqbni alan mrtin! akhdh bkoriti, ohodha alan qd akhdh brkti». thm qal: «ama abqit li brkh?». 37 fajab ashaq oqal eiso: «ani qd jeltb sida lk, odet ali jmie akthothe labida, oeddth bhnt okhmr. fmadha asne alik ia abni?» 38 fgal eiso labih: «alk brkh oahdh fqt ia abi? barkni ana aida ia abi». orfe eiso soth obka. 39 fajab ashaq aboh oqal lh: «hodha bla dsm alard ikon msknk, obla nda alsma' mn foq. 40 obsifk teish, olakhik tsebd, olkn ikon hinma tjmh ank tkss nirh en enqk». 41 fhqd eiso ela ieqob mn ajl albrkh alti barkh bha aboh. oqal eiso fi qlbb: «qrbt aiam mnahb abi, faqtl ieqob akhi». 42 fakhbrt rfqh bkalam eiso abnha alakbr, farslt odet ieqob abnha alasghr oqalt lh: «hodha eiso akhok mtsl mn jhtk banh iqtik. 43 falan ia abni asme lqoli, oqm ahrb ala akhi laban ala haran, 44 oaqm endh aisma qlilh hta irtid skht akhik. 45 hta irtid ghdb akhik enk, oinsa ma snet bh. thm arsl fakhdhk mn hnak. lmadha aedm athnikma fi iom oahd?». 46 oqalt rfqh lashaq: «mlit hiati mn ajl bnat bth. an kan ieqob iakhdh zojh mn bnat hth mthl hola' mn bnat alard, flmadha li hiah?».

28

fdea ashaq ieqob obarkh oaosah oqal lh: «la takhdh zojh mn bnat knean. qm adhbb ala fdan aram ala bit btoilil abi amk okhdh lnsf zojh mn hnak mn bnat laban akhi amk. oallh alqdir ibarkk oijelk mthmra oikthrk ftkon jmhora mn alsheob. oietik brkh abraham lk olnsk mek ltrth ard ghrbtk alti aetaha allh labrahim». fsrf ashaq ieqob fdhbb ala fdan aram ala laban bn btoilil alarami akhi rfqh am ieqob oeiso. flma raa eiso an ashaq bark ieqob oarslh ala fdan aram liakhdh lnsf mn hnak zojh adh barkh oaosah qaila: «la takhdh zojh mn bnat knean». oan ieqob sme labih oamh odhbb ala fdan aram raa eiso an bnat knean shrirat fi eini ashaq abih fdhbb eiso ala asmaeil oakhdh mhlh bnt asmaeil bn abraham akht nbaioz zojh lh ela nsaih. fkhrrj ieqob mn bir sbe odhbb nho haran. osadf mkana obat hnak lan alshms kant qd ghabt. oakhdh mn hjarh almkam oodeh tht rash fadtje fi dhk almeza. oraa hlma oadha lms mnsobh ela alard orasha ims alsma' ohodha mlaikh allh saedh onazlh eliha ohodha alrb oaqf eliha fgal: «ana alrb alh abraham abik oalh ashaq. alard alti ant mdjte eliha aetiha lk olnsk. oikon nslk ktrab alard otmdt ghrba oshrqo oshmalao ojnbao. oitbark fik ofi nslk jmie qbail alard. oha ana mek oahfzk hithma tdhbb oardk ala hdhh alard lani la atrkk hta afel ma klmtk bh». fastiqz ieqob mn nomh oqal: «hqa an alrb fi hdha almkam oana lm aelm!» okhaf oqal: «ma arhb hdha almkam! ma hdha ala bit allh ohdha bab alsma'!» obkr ieqob fi alsbah oakhdh alhrrj alldhi odeh tht rash oaqamh

emoda osb zita ela rash odea asm dhlk almkān «bit ail». olkn asm almdinh aola kan lozh. ondrh ieqob ndhra qaila: «an kan allh mei ohfzni fi hdha altriq aldhi ana sair fih oetani khbza lakl othiaba labls or-jet bslam ala bit abi ikon alrb li alha ohdha alhjr aldhi aqmlth emoda ikon bit allh okl ma tetini fani aeshrh lk».

29

thm qam ieqob odhbb ala ard bni almsrq. onzr oadha fi alhqł bir ohnak thlathh qtean ghnmm rabdh endha lanhm kanoa mn tlk albir isqon alqtean oal-hjr ela fm albir kan kbira. fkan itjme ala hnak jmie alqtean fidhrjon alhjr en fm albir oisqon alghnm thm irdon alhjr ela fm albir ala mkanh. fql lhm ieqob: «ia akhoti mn ain antm?» fqalao: «nhn mn haran». fql lhm: «hl terfon laban abn nahor?» fqalao: «nerfh». fql lhm: «hl lh slamh?» fqalao: «lh slamh. ohodha rahil abnth atih me alghnm». fql: «hodha alnhar bed toil. lis oqt ajtmae almoashi. asqoa alghnm oadhh-boea areoa». fqalao: «la nqdr hta itjme jmie alqtean odhrjoa alhjr en fm albir thm nsq alghnm». oadh ho bed itklm mehmm att rahil me ghnmm abihā lanha kant trea. fkan lma absr ieqob rahil bnt laban khalh oghnm laban khalh an ieqob tqdm odhrj alhjr en fm albir osqa ghnmm laban khalh. oqbl ieqob rahil orfe soth obka. oakhbr ieqob rahil anh akho abihā oanh abn rfqh. frkdt oakhbrt abaha. fkan hin sme laban khbr ieqob abn akhth anh rkd llqaih oeanqh oqblh oata bh ala bith. fdhth laban bjmie hdhh alamor. fql lh laban: «anma ant ezmi olhmi». faqam endh shhra mn alzman. thm qal laban ieqob: «alank akhi tkhdmmi mjana? akhbrni ma ajrtk». okan llaban abntan asm alkbra liih oasm alsghra rahil. okant eina liih deiftin oama rahil fkanth hsnh alsorh ohsnh almmnr. oahb ieqob rahil fql: «akhdmk sbe snin brahili abntk alsghra». fql laban: «an aetik aiāha ahsn mn an aetiha lrlj akhr. aqm endi». fkhdm ieqob brahili sbe snin okant fi einih kaiaam qłilh bsbb mbhth lha. thm qal ieqob llaban: «aetni amrati lan aiāmi qd kmllt fad-khl eliā». fjme laban jmie ahl almkān osne olimh. okan fi almsa' anh akhdh liih abnth oata bha aliāh fd-khl eliā. oaeta laban zlfh jarith liih abnth jarih. ofi alsbah adha hi liih. fql llaban: «ma hdha aldhi snet bi! aliis brahili khdmnt endk? flmadha khdetni?» fql laban: «la ifel hkdha fi mkanna an teta alsghirh qbl albk. akml asboe hdhh fnetik tik aida balkhdmmh alti tkhdmmi aida sbe snin akhr». ffl ieqob hkdha. fakml asboe hdhh faetah rahil abnth zojh lh. oaeta laban rahil abnth blhh jarith jarih lha. fdkhl ela rahil aida. oahb aida rahil akthr mn liih. oead fkhdm endh sbe snin akhr. oraa alrb an liih mkrohh fffh rhmha. oama rahil fkan eqra. fhblt liih ooldt abna odet asmh raobin lanha qalt: «an alrb qd nqr ala mdhlth. anh alan ihbni rjlj». ohblt aida ooldt abna oqalt: «an alrb qd sme ani mkrohh faetani hdha aida». fdet asmh «shmeon». ohblt aida ooldt abna oqalt: «alan hdhh almrh iqtrn bi rjlj lani oldt lh thlathh bnin». ldhkl dei asmh «laoi». ohblt aida ooldt abna oqalt: «hdhh almrh ahmd alrb». ldhkl det asmh «ihodha». thm to-qft en aloladh.

30

flma rat rahil anha lm tld ieqob ghart rahil mn akhtha oqalt ieqob: «hb li bnin oala fana amot». fhmi ghdb ieqob ela rahil oqal: «aleli kamm allh aldhi mne enk thmrh albt?» fql: «hodha jariti blhh. adkhl eliāa ftdl ela rkbti oarq ana aida mnha bnin». faeth blhh jaritha zojh fdkhl eliāa ieqob fhblt blhh ooldt ieqob abna fqlt rahil: «qd qda li allh osme aida lsoti oae-tani abna». ldhkl det asmh «dana». ohblt aida blhh jarih rahil ooldt abna thania ieqob fqlt rahil: «qd saret akhti msareat allh oghlbt». fdet asmh «nftali». olma rat liih anha toqft en aloladh akhdht zlfh jaritha oaeetha ieqob zojh foldt zlfh jarih liih ieqob abna. fqlt liih: «bsed». fdet asmh «jada». ooldt zlfh jarih liih abna thania ieqob fqlt liih: «bghbtti lanh tghbtti bnat». fdet asmh «ashir». omā raobin fi aiām hasad alhnth fojd lfāha fi alhqł oja' bh ala liih amh. fqlt rahil liih: «aetini mn lfah abnk». fqlt lha: «aqłil ank akhdht rjlj ftakhdhin lfah abni aida?» fqlt rahil: «adha idtje mek allilh eoda en lfah abnk». flma ata ieqob mn alhqł fi almsa' khrt liih lmlaqath oqalt: «ali tji' lani qd astajrtk blfah abni». fadtje meha tlk allilh. osme allh liih fhblt ooldt ieqob abna khamasa. fqlt liih: «qd aetani allh ajrti lani aetit jariti lrlj». fdet asmh «isakr». ohblt aida liih ooldt abna sadsa ieqob fqlt liih: «qd ohbni allh bhb hsnh. alan isaknni rjlj lani oldt lh sth bnin». fdet asmh «zbolon». thm oldt abnh odet asmh «dinhh». odhkr allh rahil osme lha allh ofth rhmha fhblt ooldt abna fqlt: «qd nze allh eari». odet asmh «iosf» qailh: «izidni alrb abna akhr». oadh lma oldt rahil iosf an ieqob qal llab-an: «asrfni ladhbb ala mkani oala ardi. aetni nsaii oaladi aldhin khdmkt bhm fadhbb lank ant telm khdmkt alti khdmkt». fql lh laban: «litni ajd nemh fi einik. qd fta'lt fbarkni alrb bsbbk». oqal: «ein li ajrtk faetik». fql lh: «ant telm madha khdmkt oemadha sart moashik mei lan ma kan lk qbli qłil fqd atse ala kthir obarkk alrb fi athri. oalan mta aeml ana aida lbiti?» fql: «madha aetik?» fql ieqob: «la tetini shiā. an snet li hdha alamr aeod area ghnmm oahfzha: aj-taz bin ghnmm klāha aliom oaezl ant mnha kl shah rqtā' obqla' okl shah soda' bin alkhrran obqla' orqta' bin almeza. fikon mthl dhlk ajrti oishdh fi bri iom ghnd adha jit mn ajl ajrti qdamk. kl ma lis arqt ao abql bin almeza oasod bin alkhrran fho msroq endi». fql laban: «hodha likn bhbb klamm». fezl fi dhlk aliom altios almkhtht oalblqa' okl alenaz alrqtā' oal-blqa' kl ma fih biad okl asod bin alkhrran ofdeha ala aidi bniā. ojel msirh thlathh aiām binh obin ieqob. okan ieqob irea ghnmm laban albaqih. fakhdh ieqob ln-fsh qdbana khdra mn lbna oloz odlb oqshr fiāha khtoda bida kashta en albiad aldhi ala alqdban. oaoqf alqdban alti qshrha fi alajran fi msaij alma' hith kant al-ghnm tji' ltsrhr tjah alghnm ltothm end mjiia ltsrhr. ftohmt alghnm end alqdban ooldt alghnm mkhttat orqta obqla. oafzre ieqob alkhrran ojel ojoh alghnm ala almkhtht okl asod bin ghnmm laban. ojel lh qteana ohdh olm ijelha me ghnmm laban. oadh klma tohmt alghnm alqoih an ieqob ode alqdban amam eion al-ghnm fi alajran ltothm bin alqdban. ohin astdestf al-ghnm lm ideha. fsart aldeifh llaban oalqoih ieqob. fatse alrlj kthira jda okan lh ghnmm kthir ojao oebid

31

fsme ieqob bni laban iqolon: «akhdh ieqob kl ma kan labina omma labina sne kl hdha almjd». onzr ieqob ojhb laban oadha ho lis meh kams oal mn ams. oqal alrb ieqob: «arje ala ard abaik oala eshirtk fakon mek». farsl ieqob odeah rahil oliih ala alhqal ala ghnmm oqal lhma: «ana ara ojhb abikma anh lis nhoi kams oal mn ams. olkn alh abi kan mei. oantma telman ani bkl qoti khdmr abakma oama abokma fghdr bi oghir ajrti eshr mrar. lkn allh lm ismh lh an isne bi shra. an qal: alrqt tkon ajrtk oldt kl alghnm rqta. oan qal: almkthth tkon ajrtk oldt kl alghnm mkthth. fqd slb allh moashi abikma oaetani. ohdth fi oqt tohm alghnm ani rfet eini onzrt fi hlm oadha alfhof alsaedh ela alghnm mkthth orqta' omnmrh. oqal li mlak allh fi alhlm: ia ieqob. fqlt: hindha. fqal: arfe einik oanzt! jmie alfhof alsaedh ela alghnm mkthth orqta' omnmrh lani qd rait kl ma isne bk laban. ana alh bit ail hith msht emoda. hith ndhrt li ndhra. alan qm akhrj mn hdhh alard oarje ala ard miladk». fajabt rahil oliih: «alna aida nsib omirath fi bit abina? alm nhsb mnh ajnbitin lanh baena oqd akl aida thmna? an kl alghna aldhi slbh allh mn abina ho lna olao-ladna. falan kl ma qal lk allh afel». fqam ieqob ohml aoladh onsa'h ela aljmal osaq kl moashih ojmie mqt-nah aldhi kan qd aqtna: moashi aqtnaih alit aqtna fi fdan aram liji' ala ashaq abih ala ard knean. oama la-ban fkan qd mda lijz ghnmm fsrqt rahil asnam abiha. okhde ieqob qlb laban alarami adh lm ikhbrh banh harb. fhrb ho okl ma kan lh oqam oebr alnhr ojel ojhh nho jbl jlead. fakhbr laban fi aliom althalth ban ieqob qd hrb fakhdh akhoth meh osea ora'h msirh sbhe aiam fadrkl fi jbl jlead. oata allh ala laban alarami fi hlm allil oqal lh: «ahtrz mn an tklm ieqob bkhir ao shr». flhq laban ieqob oieqob qd drb khimth fi aljbl. fdrr laban me akhoth fi jbl jlead. oqal laban ieqob: «madha felt oqd khdet qlbt osqi bnati ksbaia alsif? lmadha hrbt khfih okhdeitni olm tkhbrni hta ashiek balfrh oalaghani baldf oaleod olm tdeni aqbl bni obnati? alan bghbaoh felt! fi qdrr idi an asne bkm shra olkn alh abikm klmmi albarhh qaila: ahtrz mn an tklm ieqob bkhir ao shr. oalan ant dhhtb lank qd ashtqt ala bit abik olkn lmadha srqt alhti?» fajab ieqob: «ani khft lani qlt lelk tghtsb abntik mni. aldhi ijd alhtk meh la ieish. qdam akhotna anzt madha mei okhdhh lnfsk». (olm ikn ieqob ielm an rahil srqtha). fdkhl laban khba' ieqob okhba' liih okhba' aljaritin olm ijd. okhrj mn khba' liih okhdh khba' rahil. okant rahil qd akhdht alasnamm oodetha fi hdajh aljml ojlst elih. fjs laban kl alkhba' olm ijd. oqal labiha: «la ighzt sidi ani la asttie an aqom amamk lan eli eadh alnsa». fftsh olm ijd alasnamm. faghtaz ieqob okhasm laban. oqal ieqob llaban: «ma jirmi? ma khtiti hta hmit orai? ank jst jmie athathi. madha ojd mn jmie athath bitk? deh hna qdam akhoti oakhotk! flinsfoa binna alathnin. alan eshrin snh ana mek. neajk oe-nazk lm tsqt. okbash ghnmm lm akl. frish lm ahdr alik. ana kant akhsra. mn idi kant tllba. msroqh alnhar ao msroqh allil. kant fi alnhar iaklni alhr ofi allil aljlid otar nomi mn eini. alan li eshron snh fi bitk.

khdmrk arbe eshrh snh babntik ost snin bghnmk. oqd ghirt ajrti eshr mrat! lola an alh abi alh abraham ohibh ashaq kan mei lknt alan qd srftni fargha. qd nzt allh mshqti oteb idi fobkhh albarhh». fajab la-ban: «albnat bnati oalbnon bni oalghnm ghnmi okl ma ant tra fho li. fbnati madha asne bhn aliom ao bao-ladhn aldhin oldn? falan hlm nqte ehda ana oant fakon shahda bini obink». fakhdh ieqob hjra oaoqfh emoda oqal ieqob lakhoth: «altqtoa hjarh». fakhdhoo hjarh oemloa rjmh oakloa hnak ala alrjmh. odeaha laban «ijr shdotoa» oama ieqob fdeaha «jleid» oqal laban: «hdhh alrjmh hi shahdh bini obink aliom». ldhkl dei asmha «jleid» o «almsfah» lanh qal: «liraqg alrb bini obink hinma ntoara bedna en bed. ank la tdhl bnati ola takhdh nsa' ela bnati. lis ansan mena. anzt. allh shahd bini obink». oqal laban ieqob: «hodha hdhh alrjmh ohodha alemod aldhi odet bini obink. shahdh hdhh alrjmh oshahd alemod ani la atjaz dhhd alrjmh alik oank la tjaoz dhhd alrjmh ohdha alemod ali llshr. alh abraham oalhh nahor alhh abihma iqdon binna». ohlf ieqob bhbih abih ashaq. odhbb ieqob dhbih fi aljbl odeah akhoth liakloa teama. fakloa teama oba-toa fi aljbl. thm bkr laban sbaha oqbl bnih obnath obarkhm omda. orje laban ala mkanh.

32

oama ieqob fmda fi triqh olaqah mlaikh allh. oqal ieqob adh rahm: «hdha jish allh!» fdea asm dhik almkam «mhnaim». oarsl ieqob rsla qdamh ala eiso akhih ala ard seir blad adom oamrhm: «hkdh tqolon lsidi eiso: hkdh qal ebdk ieqob: tghrbt end laban olbtht ala alan. oqd sar li bqr ohmir oghnm oebid oama'. oarslt lakhbr sidi lki ajd nemh fi einik». frje alrsl ala ieqob qailin: «atina ala akhih ala eiso oho aida qadm llqaik oarbe mih rjl meh». fkahf ieqob jda odaq bh alamar. fqsam alqom aldlin meh oalghnm oalbqr oaljmal ala jishin. oqal: «an ja' eiso ala aljish aloahd odrbh ikon aljish albaqi najia». oqal ieqob: «ia alh abi abraham oalh abi ashaq alrb aldhi qal li: arje ala ardk oala eshirtk fahsn alik. sgfir ana en jmie altafk ojmie amanah alti snet ala ebdk. fani besai ebrt hdha alardn oalan qd srt jishin. njni mn idi akhi mn idi eiso lani khaif mnh an iati oidrbrn alam me albnin. oant qd qlt: ani ahsn alik oajel nsik krml alrbh aldhi la ied llkthrh». obat hnak tlk allilh oakhdh mma ata bidh hdih leiso akhih: miti enz oeshrin tisa miti nejh oeshrin kbsha tlathlin naqh mrdeh ooladha arbein bqrh oeshrh thiran eshrin atana oeshrh hmir ofdeha ala id ebidh qtiea qtiea ela hdh. oqal lebidh: «ajta-zoa qdami oajeloa fshh bin qtie oqtie». oamr alao: «adha sadfk eiso akhi osalk: lmn ant oala ain tdhbb olmn hdha aldhi qdamk? tqol: lebdk ieqob. ho hdih mrsllh lsidi eiso oha ho aida ora'na». oamr aida althani oalalthth ojmie alsairn ora' alqtean: «bmthl hdha alklam tklonm eiso hinma tjdonh otqolon: hodha ebdk ieqob aida ora'na». lanh qal: «astettf ojhh bal-hdih alsairh amami obed dhik anzt ojhh esa an irfe ojhi». fajtazt aldhidh qdamh oama ho fbat tlk allilh fi almlhh. thm qm fi tlk allilh oakhdh amratih ojari-tih ooladhd alahd eshr oebr mkhadh iboq. akhdhdm oajazhm aloadi oajaz ma kan lh. fbqj ieqob ohdh. os-areh ansan hta tlloe alfrj. olma raa anh la iqdr elih drb

hq fkhddh fankhle hq fkhdh ieqob fi msareth meh. oqal: «atqni lanh qd tle alfrj». fqal: «la atlqk an lm tbarkni». fsalh: «ma asmk?» fqal: «ieqob». fqal: «la idea asmk fi ma bed ieqob bl asraail lank jahdt me allh oalnas oqdr». osalh ieqob: «akhbrni basmk». fqal: «Imadha tsal en asmi?» obarkh hnak. fdea ieqob asm alman: «fniiil» qaila: «lani nzrt allh ojha lojh onjit nfi». oashrqt lh alshms adh ebr fnoiih oho ikhme ela fkhddh - ldhllk la iaki bno asraail erq alnsa aldhi ela hq alfkhdh ala hdha aliom lanh drb hq fkhdh ieqob ela erq alnsa.

33

orfe ieqob einih onzr oadha eiso mqbl omeh arbe mih rjl fqsm alaolad ela liih oela rahil oela aljaritin oode aljaritin ooladhma aola oliih ooladha ora'hm orahil oiosf akhira. oama ho fajtaz qdamhm osjd ala alard sbe mrat hta aqtrb ala akhih. frkd eiso llqaih oeanqh ooqe ela enqh oqblh. obkia. thm rfe einih oabrs alnsa' oalaolad oqal: «ma hola' mnk?» fqal: «alaolad aldhin anem allh bhm ela ebdk». faqtrbt aljaritan hma oao-ladhma osjda thm aqtrbt liih aida ooladha osjdoa obed dhllk aqtrb iosf orahil osjda. fqal: «madha mnk kl hdha aljish aldhi sadfth?» fqal: «lajd nemh fi eini sidi». fqal eiso: «li kthir. ia akhi likn lk aldhi lk». fqal ieqob: «la. an ojd nemh fi einik takhdh hdi mni idi lani rait ojkh kma ira ojh allh frdit eli. khdh brkti alti ati bha alik lan allh qd anem eli oli kl shi». oalh elih fakhdh. thm qal: «lnrhl ondhbb oadhbb ana qdamk». fqal lh: «sidi ealm an alaolad rkshh oalghnm oalbqr alti endi mrdeh. fan astkdoha ioma oahda matt kl alghnm. lijtz sidi qdam ebdh oana astaq ela mhli fi athr alamlak alti qdami ofi athr alaolad hta aji' ala sidi ala seir». fqal eiso: «atrkl endk mn alqom aldhi me». fqal: «Imadha? deni ajd nemh fi eini sidi». frje eiso dhllk aliom fi triqh ala seir. oama ieqob fathl ala skot obna lnfsh bita osne lmoashih mzlat. ldhllk dea asm alman «skot». thm ata ieqob salma ala mdinh shkim alti fi ard knean hin ja' mn fdan aram. onzl amam almdinh. oabtae qteh alhlq alti nsb fiha khimth mn id bni hmar abi shkim bmih qsith. oaqam hnak mdhbha odeah «ail alh asraail».

34

okhrjt dinh abnh liih alti oldtha lieqob ltanzr bnat alard fraha shkim abn hmar alhoi riis alard oakdh-ha oadtje meha oadhlla. otelqt nfsh bdinh abnh ieqob oabh alftah olatfha. fqal shkim lhmor abih: «khdh li hdhh alsbi zojh». osme ieqob anh njs dinh abnth. oama bnosh fkanoo me moashih fi alhlq fskt ieqob hta ja'oa. fkhrij hmar abo shkim ala ieqob litklm meh. oata bno ieqob mn alhlq hin smeoa. oghdb alrjal oaghtazoa jda lanh sne qbahh fi asraail bmda-jeh abnh ieqob. «okhdha la isne». oqal lh hmar: «shkim abni qd telqt nfsh babntkm. aetoh aiaha zojh osahrona. tetonna bnatkm otakhdhon lkm bnatna otsknon mena otkon alard qdamkm. asknoa oatjroa fiha otmlkoa bha». thm qal shkim labiha olakthotha: «deoni ajd nemh fi aeinkm. faldhi tqolon li aeti. kthroa eli jda mhra oetih faeti kma tqolon li. oae-

toni alftah zojh». fajab bno ieqob shkim ohmor abah bmk lanh kan qd njs dinh akthm: «la nsttie an nfel hdha alamr an neti akhtna lrlj aghlf lanh ear lna. ghir anna bhdha noatikm: an srtn mthlna bkhtnkm kl dhkr. netikm bnatna onakhdh lna bnatkm onskn mekm onsr sheba oahda. oan lm tsmeoa lna an tkhtnoa nakhdh abntna onmd». fhsn klamh fi eini hmar ofi eini shkim bn hmar. olm itakhr alghlam an ifel alamr lanh kan msrora babnh ieqob. okan akrm jmie bit abih. fata hmar oshkim abnh ala bab mdinthma oqala lahl mdinthma: «hola' alqom msalmon lna. flisknoa fi alard oitjroa fiha. ohodha alard oaseh altrfin amamhm. nakhdh lna bnatnm zo-jat onetihm bnatna. ghir anh bhdha fqt ioatina alqom ela alskn mena lnsir sheba oahda: bkhtna kl dhkr kma hm mkhtonon. ala tkon moashihm omqtnahm okl bhaimhm lna? noatihm fqt fisknon mena». fsme lhmor oshkim abnh jmie alkharijn mn bab almdinh. oakhtn kl dhkr - kl alkharijn mn bab almdinh. fdth fi aliom althalth adh kanoa mtojein an abni ieqob shmeon olaoi akhoi dinh akhdha kl oahd sifh oatia ela almdinh bamn oqta kl dhkr. oqta hmar oshkim abnh bhd alsif oakhdha dinh mn bit shkim okhrja. thm ata bno ieqob ela alqta onhboa almdinh lanhm njsoa akthm. ghnmhm obqrhm ohmirhm okl ma fi almdinh oma fi alhlq akhdhoh. osboa onhboa kl throthm okl atfalhm onsa'hm okl ma fi albiot. fqal ieqob lshmeon olaoi: «kdrmani btkrihkma aiiai end skan alard alkeaneini oalfrziin oana nfr qlil. fiytmeon eli oidrbonni fabid ana obiti». fqala: «anzir zanih ifel bakhtna?».

35

thm qal allh lieqob: «qm ased ala bit ail oaqm hnak oasne hnak mdhbha llh aldhi zhr lk hin hrbt mn ojh eiso akdh». fqal ieqob lbith okl mn kan meh: «aezloa alalhh alghribh alti binkm otthroa oabdloa thiabkm. onlqm onsed ala bit ail fasne hnak mdhbha llh aldhi astjab li fi iom diqti okan mei fi altrij aldhi dhbt fih». faetoea ieqob kl alalhh alghribh alti fi aidihm oalaqrat alti fi adhanhm ftrmra ieqob tht albtmh alti end shkim. thm rhloa. okan khof allh ela almdn alti holhm flm iseo ora' bni ieqob. fata ieqob ala loz alti fi ard knean (ohi bit ail) ho ojmie alqom aldhi meh. obna hnak mdhbha odeah alman «ail bit ail» lanh hnak zhr lh allh hin hrb mn ojh akhih. omatt dborh mrdeh rfqh odnt tht bit ail tht albloth fdea asma «alon bakot». ozhr allh lieqob aida hin ja' mn fdan aram obarkh. oqal lh allh: «asmk ieqob. la idea asmk fima bed ieqob bl ikon asmk asraail». fdea asmh asraail. oqal lh allh: «ana allh alqdir. atthm okthr. amh ojmaeh amm tkon mnk. omlok skhrjon mn slbk. oalard alti aetih abraham oashaq lk aetiha. olnsk mn bedk aeti alard». thm sed allh enh fi alman aldhi fih tklm meh fnsb ieqob emoda fi alman aldhi fih tklm meh emoda mn hjr oskb elih skiba osb elih zita odeah ieqob asm alman aldhi fih tklm allh meh «bit ail». thm rhloa mn bit ail. olma kan msafh mn alard bedh hta iatoo ala afrath oldt rahil oetst oldatha. fqalt alqablh lha: «la tkhafi lan hdha aida abn lk». okan end khroj nfsha (lanha matt) anha det asmh «bn aoni». oama aboh fdeah bniamin. fmatt rahil odnt

fi triq afrath (alti hi bit lhm). fnsb ieqob emoda ela qbrha. oho «emod qbr rahil» ala aliom. thm rhl as-raiil onsb khimth ora' mjdl edr. ohdth adh kan as-raiil sakna fi tlk alard an raobin dhbb oadtje me blhh srih abih. osme asraiil. okan bno ieqob atthni eshr: bno liih: raobin bkr ieqob oshmeon olaoi oiholdha oisakr ozoblon. oabna rahil; iofs obniamin. oabna blhh jarih rahil: dan onftali. oabna zlfh jarih liih: jad oashir. hola' bno ieqob aldhin oldoa lh fi fdan aram. oja' ieqob ala ashaq abih ala mmra qrih arbe (alti hi hbron) hith tghrb abraham oashaq. okant aiam ashaq mih othmanin snh. faslm ashaq rohh omat oandm ala qomh shikha oshbean aiama odfnh eisio oieqob ab-nah.

36

ohdhh moalid eisio aldhi ho adom: akhdh eisio nsa'h mn bnat knean: eda bnt ailon althi oaholibamh bnt ena bnt sbeon alhoi obsmh bnt asmaeal akht nbaio. foldt eda leiso alifaz ooldt bsmh reoiiil ooldt aholibamh: ieosh oielam oqorh. hola' bno eisio ald-hin oldoa lh fi ard knean. thm akhdh eisio nsa'h ob-nih obnath ojmie nfos bith omoashih okl bhaimh okl mqntnh aldhi aqtna fi ard knean omda ala ard akhra mn ojh ieqob akhih lan amlakhma kant kthirh ela al-skna mea olm tsste ard ghrbthma an thmlhma mn ajl moashihma fskn eisio fi jbl seir. (oeisio ho adom). ohdhh moalid eisio abi adom fi jbl seir. hdhh asma' bni eisio: alifaz abn eda amrah eisio oreoiil abn bsmh amrah eisio. okan bno alifaz: timan oamir osofo ojetham oqnaz. okant tmnae srih alifaz bn eisio foldt alifaz emaliq. hola' bno eda amrah eisio. ohola' bno reoiil: nhth ozarh oshmh omzh. hola' kanoa bni bsmh amrah eisio. ohola' kanoa bni aholibamh bnt ena bnt sbeon amrah eisio: oldt leiso ieosh oielam oqorh. hola' amra' bni eisio: bno alifaz bkr eisio amir timan oamir aomar oamir sfo oamir qnaz oamir qorh oamir jetham oamir emaliq. hola' amra' alifaz fi ard adom. hola' bno eda. ohola' bno reoiil bn eisio: amir nhth oamir zarh oamir shmh oamir mzh. hola' amra' reoiil fi ard adom. hola' bno bsmh amrah eisio. ohola' bno aholibamh amrah eisio: amir ieosh oamir ielam oamir qorh. hola' amra' aholibamh bnt ena amrah eisio. hola' bno eisio aldhi ho adom ohola' amrahom. hola' bno seir alhori skan alard: lotan oshobal os-beon oena odishon oaisr odishan. hola' amra' al-horiin bno seir fi ard adom. okan abna lotan: hori ohimam. okant tmnae akht lotan. ohola' bno shobal: eloan omnahh oeibal oshfo oaonam. ohdhan abna sbeon: aih oena. hdha ho ena aldhi ojd alhmaim fi albhrih adh kan irea hmir sbeon abih. ohdha abn ena: dishon. oaholibamh hi bnt ena. ohola' bno dishan: hmdan oashban oithran okran. hola' bno aisr: bl-han ozeoan oegan. hdhan abna dishan: eos oaran. hola' amra' alhoriin: amir lotan oamir shobal oamir sbeon oamir ena oamir dishon oamir aisr oamir dis-han. hola' amra' alhoriin bamraihm fi ard seir. ohola' hlm almlok aldhin mlkoa fi ard adom qblma mlk mlk lbn asraiil. mlk fi adom bale bn beor. okan asm mdinth dnhabh. omat bale fmlk mkanh iobab bn zarh mn bsrh. omat iobab fmlk mkanh hosham mn ard altimani. omat hosham fmlk mkanh hddad bn bdad

aldhi ksr mdian fi blad moab okan asm mdinth eoit. omat hddad fmlk mkanh smlh mn msriqh. omat smlh fmlk mkanh shaol mn rhobot alnhr. omat shaol fmlk mkanh bel hanan bn ekbor. omat bel hanan bn ek-bor fmlk mkanh hdar. okan asm mdinth fado. oasm amrath mhitbiil bnt mtrd bnt ma' dhbb. ohdhh asma' amra' eisio hsb qbaillhm oamaknhm basmaiim: amir tmnae oamir eloh oamir itit oamir aholibamh oamir aillh oamir finon oamir qnaz oamir timan oamir mb-sar oamir mjdiil oamir eiram. hola' amra' adom hsb msaknhm fi ard mlkhh. hdha ho eisio abo adom.

37

oskn ieqob fi ard ghrbh abih fi ard knean. hdhh moalid ieqob: iofs adh kan abn sbe eshrh snh kan irea me akhoth alghnm oho ghlam end bni blhh obni zlfh amrati abih. oata iofs bnmimthm alrdiil ala abihm. oama asraiil fahb iofs akthr mn sair bnih lanh abn shikhokhth fsne lh qmisia mlona. flma raa akhoth an abahm akthb akthr mn jmie akhoth abghdoh olm isttieoa an iklmoh bsalam. ohlm iofs hlma oakhbr akhoth fazdadaoa aida bghda lh. fqal lhm: «asmeoa hdha alhlhm aldhi hlmt. fha nhn hazmon hzma fi alhqal oadha hzmthi qamt oantsbt fahattz hzmkm os-jdt lhzmthi». fqal lh akhoth: «alelk tmlk elina mlka am tsstl elina tshta?» oazdadaoa aida bghda lh mn ajl ahlamh omn ajl klamh. thm hlm aida hlma akhr oqsh ela akhoth. fqal: «ani qd hlmt hlma aida oadha al-shms oalqmr oahd eshr kokba sajdh li». oqsh ela abih oela akhoth fanthrh aboh oqal lh: «ma hdha alhlhm aldhi hlmt! hl nati ana oamk oakhotk lnsjd lk ala alard?» fhsdh akhoth oama aboh fhfz alamr. omda akhoth lireoa ghnmm abihm end shkim. fqal asraiil liosf: «alis akhotk ireon end shkim? teal farslk al-ihm». fqal lh: «hindha». fqal lh: «adhbh anzr slamh akhotk oslamh alghnm ord li khbra». farslh mn ota' hbron fata ala shkim. fojdh rjl oadha ho dal fi al-hql. fsalh alrjl: «madha tltb?» fqal: «ana talb akhoti. akhbrni ain ireon». fqal alrjl: «qd arthloa mn hna lani smethm iqolon: Indhbh ala dothan». fdhbh iofs ora' akhoth fojdhm fi dothan. flma absroh mn beid qblma aqtrb alihm ahtalaoa lh limitoh. fqal bedhm lbed: «hodha hdha sahb ahlalam qadm. falan hlm nqtlh ontrhh fi ahda alabar onqol: oshv rdi' akhl. fnra madha tkon ahlamh». fsme raobin oanqdhh mn aidihm oqal: «la nqtlh». oqal lhm raobin: «la tsfkoa dma. atroh fi hdhh albir alti fi albhrih ala tmdoa alih ida» - lki inqdhhl mn aidihm lirdh ala abih. fkan lma ja' iofs ala akhoth anhm khleoa enh qmish almlon aldhi elih oakhdhoh othroh fi albir. oama albir fkant farghh lis fiha ma'. thm jlsoa liakloa teama. frfeoa eionhm onzroa oadha qafhl asmaeiliin mqblh mn jlead ojmalhm hamhl kthira' obsana oladhna dhah-bin linzloa bha ala msr. fqal ihodha lakhoth: «ma alfaidh an nqtl akhana onkhfi dmh? tealoa fnbieh llasmaeiliin ala tkn aidina elih lanh akhona olhmna». fsme lh akhoth. oajtaz rjal mdianion tjar fshboia iofs oasedoh mn albir obaeoa iofs llasmaeiliin beshrin mn alfdh. fatoa biosf ala msr. orje raobin ala al-bir oadha iofs lis fi albir fmzqz thiahb. thm rje ala akhoth oqal: «alold lis mojoda oana ala ain adhbh?» fakhdhoa qmis iofs odhbhoa tisa mn almeza oghm-

soa alqmīs fi aldm oarsloa alqmīs almlon oahdroh ala abihm oqaloa: «ojdna hdha. hq qqmīs abnk ho am la?» fthqqh oqal: «qmīs abni. ohsh rdi' akhl! aftrs iosf aftrasla!» fmzq ieqob thiabh oode msha ela hqoih onah ela abnh aiama kthirh. fqam jmīe bnih ojmiē bnath liezoh. faba an iteza oqal: «ani anzl ala abni naiha ala alhaoih». obka elih aboh. oama almdianion fbaeoh fi msr lfoitifar khsi freon riis alshrt.

38

ohdth fi dhkl alzman an ihodha nzl mn end akthoth omal ala rjl edlami asmh hirh. onzr ihodha hnak abnh rjl kneani asmh shoe fakhdhha odkhl elia fhblt ooldt abna odeā asmh eira. thm hblt aida ooldt abna odet asmh aonan. thm eadt foldt aida abna odet asmh shilh. okan fi kziē hin oldth. oakhdh ihodha zojh leir bkrh asmha thamar. okan eir bkr ihodha shrira fi eini alrb famath alrb. fqal ihodha laonan: «adkhl ela amrah akhik otzōj bha oaqm nsla lakhik». felm aonan an alnsl la ikon lh. fkan adh dkhel ela amrah akhih anh afsd ela alard lki la ieti nsla lakhih. fqbh fi eini alrb ma felh famath aida. fqal ihodha lthamar knth: «aqedi armlh fi bit abik hta ikbr shilh abni». lanh qal: «lelh imot ho aida kakhoih». fmdt thamar oqedt fi bit abiha. olma tal alzman matt abnh shoe amrah ihodha. thm teza ihodha fsed ala jzaz ghnmh ala tmnh ho ohirh sahbh aledlami. fakhbtr thamar: «hodha hmok saed ala tmnh lijz ghnmh». fkhlet enha thiab trmlha otgtht bbrqe otlfft ojlst fi mdkhl einaim alti ela triq tmnh - lanha rat an shilh qd kbr ohi lm tet lh zojh. fnzrha ihodha ohsbha zanih lanha kant qd gtht ojha. fmal aliha ela altriq oal: «hati adkhl elik». lanh lm ielm anha knth. fqalt: «madha tetini lki tdkhl eli?» fqal: «ani arsl jdi meza mn alghnm». fqalt: «hl tetini rhna hta trslh?» fqal: «ma alrhn aldhi aetiq?» fqalt: «khatmk oesabtk oesak alti fi idk». faetaha odkhl elia. fhblt mnh. thm qamt omdt okhlet enha brqeha olbst thiab trmlha. farsl ihodha jdi almeza bid sahbh aledlami liakhdh alrhn mn id almrah flm ijdhā. fsal alh mkanha: «ain alzanih alti kant fi einaim ela altriq?» fqaloa: «lm tkn hnna zanih». frje ala ihodha oqal: «lm ajdha. oahl almkan aida qaloa: lm tkn hnna zanih». fqal ihodha: «ltakhdh lmfsha lila nsir ahanh. ani qd arslt hdha aljdi oant lm tjdhā». olma kan nho thlathh ashhr akhbr ihodha oqil lh: «qd znt thamar kntk. oha hi hbla aida mn alzna». fqal ihodha: «akhrjoha fthrq». ama hi flma akhrjt arslt ala hmiha qailh: «mn alrjl aldhi hdhh lh ana hbla!» oqalt: «hq q lmn alkatm oalesabh oalesa hdhh». fthqqha ihodha oqal: «hi abr mni lani lm aetha lshilh abni». flm ied ierfha aida. ofi oqt oladtha adha fi bttna toaman. okan fi oladtha an ahdhma akhrj ida fakhdht alqablh orbtē ala idh qrmza qailh: «hdha khrij aola». olkn hin rd idh adha akhoh qd khrij. fqalt: «lmadha aqthmt? elik aqtham». fdei asmh «fars». obed dhkl khrij akhoh aldhi ela idh alqrmz. fdei asmh «zarh».

39

oama iosf fanzl ala msr oashtrah fotifar khsi freon riis alshrt rjl msri mn id alasmāeiliin aldhin anzloh ala

hnak. okan alrb me iosf fkan rjla najha. okan fi bit sidh almsri. oraa sidh an alrb meh oan kl ma isne kan alrb injhh bidh. fojd iosf nemh fi einih okhdmh foklh ela bith odfe ala idh kl ma kan lh. okan mn hin oklh ela bith oela kl ma kan lh an alrb bark bit almsri bsbh iosf. okant brkh alrb ela kl ma kan lh fi albit ofi alhlq frtk kl ma kan lh fi id iosf. olm ikn meh ierf shiia ala alkhbz aldhi iakl. okan iosf hsn alsorh ohsn almnzr. ohdth bed hdhh alamor an amrah sidh rfet einiha ala iosf oqalt: «adtje mei». faba oqal lamrah sidh: «hodha sidi la ierf mei ma ki albit okl ma lh qd dfeh ala idi. lis ho fi hdha albit aezm mni. olm imsk eni shiia ghirk lank amrath. fkif asne hdha alshr alezim oakhti ala allh?» okan adh klmt iosf ioma fioma an h lm isme lha an idtje bjanbha likon meha. thm hdth nho hdha aloqt an h dkhel albit lieml emlh olm ikn ansan mn ahl albit hnak fi albit. famskth bthobh qailh: «adtje mei». ftrk thobh fi idha ohrb okhrj ala kharj. okan lma rat an trk thobh fi idha ohrb ala kharj anha nadat ahl bitha oqalt: «anzroa! qd ja' alina brjl ebrani lidaebna. dkhel ali lidtje mei fskrht bsot ezim. okan lma sme ani rfet soti oskrht an trk thobh bjanbi ohrb okhrj ala kharj». fodet thobh bjanbha hta ja' sidh ala bith. fklmth bmtlh hdha alklam qailh: «dkhl ali alebd alebrani aldhi jit bh alina lidaebni. okan lma rfet soti oskrht an trk thobh bjanbi ohrb ala kharj». okan lma sme sidh klam amrath aldhi klmth bh qailh: «bhsb hdha alklam sne bi ebdk» an ghdbh hmi. fakhdh iosf oodeh fi bit alsjn almkan aldhi kan asra almlk mh-bosin fih. okan hnak fi bit alsjn. olkn alrb kan me iosf obst alih lfta ojel nemh lh fi eini riis bit alsjn. fdfe riis bit alsjn ala id iosf jmīe alasra aldhi fi bit alsjn. okl ma kanoa iemlon hnak kan ho aleaml. olm ikn riis bit alsjn inzr shiia albth mma fi idh lan alrb kan meh omhna sme kan alrb injhh.

40

ohdth bed hdhh alamor an saqi mlk msr oalkhbaz adhnba ala sidhma mlk msr fskht freon ela khshii: riis alsqah oriis alkhbazin fodehma fi hbs bit riis alshrt fi bit alsjn almkan aldhi kan iosf mhbosa fih. faqam riis alshrt iosf endhma fkhdmhma. okana aiama fi al-hbs. ohlma klahma hlma fi liih oahdh kl oahd hlmh kl oahd bhsb tebir hlmh: saqi mlk msr okhbaz almh-bosan fi bit alsjn. fdkhl iosf alihma fi alsbah onzrhma oadha hma mgthman. fsal khshii freon aldhih meh fi hbs bit sidh: «lmadha ojhakma mkmdan aliom?» fqala lh: «hlmma hlma olis mn iebrrh». fqal hlma iosf: «alist llh alteabir? qsa eli». fqs riis alsqah hlmh ela iosf oqal lh: «knt fi hlmi oadha krnmh amami. ofi alkrmh thlathh qdhan. ohi adh afrkht tle zhrha oandit enaqidha enba. okant kas freon fi idi. fakhdht alenb oesrth fi kas freon oaeit alkas fi id freon». fqal lh iosf: «hdha tebirh: althlathh alqdban bi thlathh aiām. fi thlathh aiām aida irfe freon rask oirdk ala mqamak fleti kas freon fi idh kaleadh alaola hin knt saqih. oanma adha dhkrtni endk hinma isir lk khir tsne ali ahsana otdhkrti lfreon otkhrjni mn hdha albit. lani qd srqt mn ard alebraniin. ohna aida lm afel shiia hta odeoni fi alsjn». flma raa riis alkhbazin an h ebr jida qal liosf: «knt ana aida fi hlmi oadha thlathh slal bida' ela rasi. ofi alsal alaala mn jmīe team freon

mn sneh alkhbaz. oaltior taklh mn als en rasi», fa-
jab iosf oqal: «hdha tebirh: althlathh alsal hi thlathh
aiam. fi thlathh aiam aida irfe freon rask enk oielqk
ela khshbh otakl altior lhm enk». fhdth fi aliom
althlathh iom milad freon anr sne olimh ljmie ebidh
orfe ras riis alsqah oras riis alkhbazin bn ebidh. ord
riis alsqah ala sqih. faeta alkalas fi id freon. oama riis
alkhbazin felqh kma ebr lhma iosf. olkn lm idhkr riis
alsqah iosf bl nsih.

41

ohdth mn bed snin mn alzman an freon raa lhma
oahda ho oaqf end alnhr. ohodha sbe bqrat taleh mn
alnhr hshn almnzr osminh allhm fartet fi rodh. thm
hodha sbe bqrat akhra taleh ora'ha mn alnhr qbiih
almnzr orqiqh allhm. foqft bjanb alqbqrat alaola ela
shati alnhr. faklt alqbqrat alqbiih almnzr oalrqiqh
allhm alqbqrat alsbe alhsnh almnzr oalsminh. oas-
tiqz freon. thm nam fhlm thanih. ohodha sbe snabl
taleh fi saq oahd sminh ohsnh. thm hodha sbe snabl
rqiqh omfiohh balrih alshrqih nabth ora'ha. fabtlet
alsnabl alrqiqh alsnabl alsbe alsminh almmtlih. oas-
tiqz freon oahda ho hlm. okan fi alsbah an nfsh anzejt
farsl odea jmie shrh msr omjie hkmiaiha oqs elihm
freon hlmh. flm ikn mn iebhr lfreon. thm qal riis al-
sqah lfreon: «ana atdhkr aliom khtaiai. freon skht ela
ebdih fjelni fi hbs bit riis alshrt ana oriis alkhbazin.
fhlmha lhma fi lilh oahdh ana oho. hlmna kl oahd
bhsb tebir hlmh. okan hnak mena ghlam ebrani ebd
lriis alshrt fqssna elih febr lna hlmia. ebr lkl oahd
bhsb hlmh. okma ebr lna hkdha hdth. rdni ana ala
mqami oama ho felqh». farsl freon odea iosf fasreo
bh mn alsjn. fhlg oabdl thiabh okdhl ela freon. fqal
freon iosf: «hlmt lhma olis mn iebhr. oana smet enk
qola ank tsme ashlama ltebrha». fajab iosf freon: «lis
li. allh jibb bsalmh freon». fqal freon iosf: «ani knt fi
hlmi oaqfa ela shati alnhr ohodha sbe bqrat taleh mn
alnhr sminh allhm ohsnh alsorh. fartet fi rodh. thm
hodha sbe bqrat akhra taleh ora'ha mhzolh oqbiih al-
sorh jda orqiqh allhm. lm anzr fi kl ard msr mthlha fi
alqbahh. faklt alqbqrat alrqiqh oalqbiih alqbqrat alsbe
alaola alsminh. fdkhlht ajoafha. olm ielm anha dkhlht
fi ajoafha. fkan mnzrha qbiha kma fi taleh. oastiqtz.
thm rait fi hlmi ohodha sbe snabl taleh fi saq oahd
mmtlih ohsnh. thm hodha sbe snabl iabsh rqiqh ml-
fohh balrih alshrqih nabth ora'ha. fabtlet alsnabl al-
rqiqh alsnabl alsbe alhsnh. fqlt llshr olm ikn mn
ikhbrni». fqal iosf lfreon: «hlm freon oahd. qd akhbr
allh freon bma ho sane. alqbqrat alsbe alhsnh hi sbe
snin. oalsnabl alsbe alhsnh hi sbe snin. ho hlm oahd.
oalqbqrat alsbe alrqiqh alqbiih alti tiet ora'ha hi sbe
snin. oalsnabl alsbe alfarghh almlfohh balrih alshrqih
tkon sbe snin joea. ho alamr aldhi klmt bh freon. qd
azhr allh lfreon ma ho sane. hodha sbe snin qadmh
shbea ezima fi kl ard msr. thm tqom bedha sbe snin
joea finsa kl alsbhe fi ard msr oitfl aljoe alard. ola ierf
alsbhe fi alard mn ajl dhk aljoe bedh lanh ikon sh-
dida jda. oama en tkar alhlam ela freon mrtin flan
alamr mqr mn qbl allh oallh msre lisneh. «falan linzr
freon rjla bsira ohkima ojelh ela ard msr. ifel freon
fiokl nzara ela alard oiakhdh khms ghllh ard msr fi
sbe sni alsbhe fijmeon jmie team hdhh alsnin aljdh

alqadmh oikhznon qmha tht id freon teama. fi almdn
oihfzonh. fikon alteam dhkhrih lfleon lse sni aljoe alti
tkon fi ard msr. fla tnqr alard baljoe». fhsn alklam fi
eini freon ofi eion jmie ebidh. fqal freon lebidh: «hl
njd mthl hdha rjla fih roh allh?» thm qal freon iosf:
«bed ma aelmk allh kl hdha lis bsir ohkmi mthlk. ant
tkon ela bati oela fmk iqbl jmie shebi. ala an alkrami
akon fih aezm mnk». thm qal freon iosf: «anzr. qd
jeltk ela kl ard msr». okhle freon khatmh mn idh
ojelh fi id iosf oalbsb thiab bos oode toq dhhb fi enqh
oarkbh fi mrkbt althanah onadua amamah «arkeoa».
ojelh ela kl ard msr. oqal freon iosf: «ana freon. fb-
donk la irfe ansan idh ola rjhl fi kl ard msr». odea
freon asm iosf «sfnat fenih». oaetah asnat bnt foti fare
kahn aon zojh. fkhrij iosf ela ard msr. okan iosf abn
thlathin snh lma oqf qdam freon mlk msr. fkhrij iosf
mn ldn freon oajatz fi kl ard msr. oathmrt alard fi sbe
sni alsbhe bhz. fjme kl team alsbe snin alti kant fi
ard msr ojeh teama fi almdn. team hql almdinh aldhi
hoaliha jelh fiha. okhzn iosf qmha krml albhr kthira
jda hta trk aledd adh lm ikn lh edd. oold biosf ab-
nan qbl an tati snh aljoe oldthma lh asnat bnt foti fare
kahn aon. odea iosf asm albkrr mnasa qaila: «lan allh
ansani kl tebi okl bit abi». odea asm althani afraim
qaila: «lan allh jelni mthmra fi ard mdhliti». thm kmilt
sbe sni alsbhe aldhi kan fi ard msr. oabtdat sbe sni
aljoe tati kma qal iosf fkan joe fi jmie albladan. oama
jmie ard msr fkan fiha kbbz. olma jaet jmie ard msr
osrkh alsbhe ala freon lajl alkhbz qal freon lkl alm-
sriin: «adhbhoa ala iosf oaldhi iqol lkm afeloa». okan
aljoe ela kl ojeh alard. ofth iosf jmie ma fih team obae
lmsriin. oashtd aljoe fi ard msr. oja't kl alard ala msr
ala iosf ltshtri qmha lan aljoe kan shdida fi kl alard.

42

flma raa ieqob anh iojd qmh fi msr qal ieqob lbni:
«Imadha tnzron bedkm ala bed? ani qd smet anh iojd
qmh fi msr. anzloa ala hnak oashtroa lna mn hnak
lnhia ola nmot». fnzl eshrh mn akhoh iosf lishtroa
qmha mn msr. oama bniamin akho iosf flm irslh
ieqob me akhoth lanh qal: «lelh tsibh adhih». fata
bno asraail lishtroa bin aldhiin atoa lan aljoe kan fi
ard knean. okan iosf ho almslt ela alard oho albaie
lkl sheb alard. fata akhoh iosf osjoia lh bojohhm ala
alard. olma nzzr iosf akhoth erfhm ftnkr lhm otklm
mehm bjfa' oqal lhm: «mn ain jitm?» fqaloe: «mn ard
knean lnshtri teama». oerf iosf akhoth oama hm flm
ierfoh. ftdhkr iosf alalahm alti hlm enhm oqal lhm:
«joasis antm! ltroa eorh alard jitm!» fqaloe lh: «la ia
sidi. bl ebidk ja'oa lishtroa teama. nhn jmiena bno rjl
oahd. nhn amna' lse ebidk joasis». fqal lhm: «kla! bl
ltroa eorh alard jitm». fqaloe: «ebidk athna eshr akha.
nhn bno rjl oahd fi ard knean. ohodha alsghir end
abina aliom oalaoahd mfqod». fqal lhm iosf: «dhk ma
klmtkm bh qaila: joasis antm. bdhda tmthnon. ohiah
freon la tkhrjon mn hna ala bmji' akhikm alsghir ala
hna. arslao mnkm oahda liji' bakhikm oantm thb-
son fimthn klamkm hl endkm sdq. oala fohiah freon
ankm ljoasis!» fjmehm ala hbs thlathh aiam. thm qal
lhm iosf fi aliom althalth: «afeloa hdha oahioa. ana
khaif allh. an kntm amna' flihbs akh oahd mnkm fi bit
hbskm oantlqoa antm okhdhoa qmha lmjaeh biotkm.

oahdroa akhakm alsghir ali fithqq klamkm ola tmo-toa». ffeloa hkdha. oqaloea bedhm lbed: «hqa anna mdhnbon ala akhina aldhi raina diqh nfsh lma as-trhmna olm nsme. Idhlk ja't elina hdhh aldiqh». fajabhm raobin: «alm aktlmkm qaila: la tathmoa balold oantm lm tsmeoa? fhodha dmh itlb». ohm lm ielmoa an iosf fahm; lan altrjman kan binhm. fthol enhm obka. thm rje alihm oklmhm oakhdh mnhm shmeon oqidh amam eionhm. thm amr iosf an tmla aoethm qmha otrd fdh kl oahd ala edlh oan ietoa zada lltriq. ffel lhm hkdha. fhmla qmhhm ela hmirmhm omdoa mn hnak. flma fth ahdhm edlh lieti eliqh lhmah fi almnz raa fdth oadha hi fi fm edlh. fqa lakhoth: «rdt fdti oha hi fi edli». ftat qlobhm oartedoa bedhm fi bed qailin: «ma hdha aldhi sneh allh bna?». fja'oa ala iegob abihm ala ard knean oakhbh bkl ma asabhm qailin: «tklm mena alrjl sid alard bjfa' ohsbna joasis alard. fqlna lh: nhn amna'. Isna joasis. nhn athna eshr akha bno abina. aloahd mfqod oalsghir aliom end abina fi ard knean. fqa lna alrjl sid alard: bhdha aerf ankm amna'. deoa akha oadha mnkm endi okhd-hoa lmjaeh biotkm oantqoa. oahdroa akhakm alsghir ali faerf ankm lsm joasis bl ankm amna' faetikm akhakm ottjron fi alard». oadh kanoa ifrghon edalhm adha srh fdh kl oahd fi edlh. flma raosa srr fdthm hm oabohm khafoa. fqa lhm iegob: «aedmtmoni aloa-lad! iosf mfqod oshmeon mfqod obniamin takhd-honh! sar kl hdha eli!» oqal raobin labih: «aql abni an lm aji bh alik. slmh bidi oana ardh alik». fqa: «la inzl abni mekm lan akhah qd mat oho ohdh baq. fan asabth adhih fi altriq alti tdhbbon fiha tnzlon shibti bhzn ala alhaoh».

43

okan aljoe shdida fi alard. ohdth lma frghoa mn akl alqmh aldhi ja'oa bh mn msr an abahm qal lhm: «ar-joea ashtroa lna qlila mn alteam». fqa lh ihodha: «an alrjl qd ashhd elina qaila: la tron ojhi bdon an ikon akhokm mekm. an knt trsl akhana mena nnzl on-shtri lk teama. olkn an knt la trslh la nnzl. lan alrjl qal lna: la tron ojhi bdon an ikon akhokm mekm». fqa asraiil: «Imadha asatm ali hta akhbtrm alrjl an lkm akha aida?» fqa: «an alrjl qd sal ena oen eshirta qaila: hl abokm hi bed? hl lkm akh? fakhbrnah bhsb hdha alkalam. hl kna nelm anh iqol anzloa bakhikm?». oqal ihodha lasraiil abih: «arsl alghalm mei lnoqom ondhbh onhia ola nmot nhn oant oaalodna jmiea. ana admnh. mn idi tlthb. an lm aji bh alik oaoqh qdamk asr mdhnbha alik kl alaiam. lanna lo lm ntoan lkna qd rjena alan mrtin». fqa lhm asraiil abohm: «an kan hkdha fafeloa hdha: khdhoa mn afkhr jna alard fi aoetikm oanzloa llrjl hdi. qlila mn albsan oqlila mn alesl okthira' oladhna ofstqa oloza. okhd-hoa fdh akhra fi aiadikm. oalfdh almrdoth fi afoah edalkm rdhoa fi aiadikm. lelh kan shoa. okhdhoa akhakm oqomoa arjoea ala alrjl. oallh alqdir ietikm rhmh amam alrjl hta itlq lkm akhakm alakhr obni-amin. oana adha edmt alaolad edmthm». fakhdh al-rjal hdhh alhdhi oakhdhoa def aldhi fi aiadihm obni-amin oqamo oanzloa ala msr oqfoa amam iosf. flma raa iosf bniamin mehm qal lldhi ela bith: «adkhl alrjal ala albit oadhbh dhibihh ohii lan alrjal iaklon mei end

alzhr». ffel alrjl kma qal iosf. oadkhl alrjl alrjal ala bit iosf. fkfah alrjal adh adkhloa ala bit iosf oqaloea: «Isbb alfdh alti rjet aola fi edalna nhn qd adkhlh lihjm elina oiqe bna oiakhdhna ebida ohmirna». ftqdmoea ala alrjl aldhi ela bit iosf oklmoh fi bab albit. oqaloea: «astme ia sisi. anna qd nzlna aola lnshtri teama. okan lma atina ala almnz anna fthma edalna oadha fdh kl oahd fi fm edlh. fdtna boznha. fqd rddnaha fi aiadina. oanzlna fdh akhra fi aiadina lnshtri teama. la nelm mn ode fdtna fi edalna». fqa: «slam lkm. la tkhafoa. alhkml oalh abikm aetakm knza fi edalkm. fdtkm oslt ali». thm akhrj alihm shmeon. oadkhl alrjl alrjal ala bit iosf oaetahm ma' lighsloa alrjhm oaeta eliqh lhmirmhm. ohiaoa alhdhi ala an iji' iosf end alzhr. lanhm smeoa anhm hnak iaklon teama. flma ja' alrjl ala albit ahdroa alih alhdhi alti fi aiadihm ala albit osjdoe lh ala alard. fsal en slamthm oqal: «asalm abokm alshikh aldhi qltm enh? ahi ho bed?» fqa: «ebdk abona salm. ho hi bed». okhroa osjdoe. fqe einih onzr bni-amin akhah abn amh oqal: «ahdha akhokm alsghir aldhi qltm li enh?» thm qal: «allh inem elik ia abni». oastejl iosf lan ahsha'h hnt ala akhih otbl mkana libki. fdkhl almkhde obka hnak. thm ghsl ojhh okhrj otjld oqal: «qdmoea teama». fqdmoa lh ohdh olhm ohdhm ollmsriin alakin endh ohdhm lan almsriin la iqdron an iakloa teama me alebraniin lanh rjs end almsriin. fjlsoa qdamh: albk bhsb bkorith oalsghir bhsb sghrh. fbht alrjal bedhm ala bed. orfe hssa mn qdamh alihm. fkant hsh bniamin akthr mn hss jmiehm khmsh adeaf. osrhboa orooa meh.

44

thm amr aldhi ela bith qaila: «amla edal alrjal teama hsb ma itiqon hmllh ode fdh kl oahd fi fm edlh. otasi tas alfdh tde fi fm edl alsghir othm qmh». ffel bhsb klam iosf aldhi tkml bh. flma ada' alshb ansrf alrjal hm ohmirhm. olma kanoa qd khrjoe mn almdinh olm ibtedoa qd iosf lldhi ela bith: «qm ase ora' alrjal omta ardkthm fql lhm: Imadha jazitm shra eoda en khir? alis hdha ho aldhi ishrb sisi fih? oho itfa'l bh. asatm fi ma snetm». fadrkhm oqal lhm hdha alkalam. fqa: «Imadha itklm sisi mthl hdha alkalam? hashha lebidk an ifeloa mthl hdha alamar! hodha alfdh alti ojdna fi afoah edalna rddnaha alik mn ard knean. fkif nsrq mn bit sidk fdh ao dhhba? aldhi iojd meh mn ebdk imot onhn aida nkon ebida lsidi». fqa: «nem alan bhsb klamkm hkdha ikon. aldhi iojd meh ikon li ebda oama antm ftkon abria'». fastejloa oanzloa kl oahd edlh ala alard ofthoa kl oahd edlh. ftfsh mbtdia mn albkir hta antha ala alsghir. fojd altas fi edl bniamin. fmzqoa thiabhm ohml kl oahd ela hmarh orjoea ala almdinh. fdkhl ihodha oakhoth ala bit iosf oho bed hnak oqeoqa amamh ela alard. fqa lhm iosf: «ma hdha alfel aldhi feltm? alm telmoa an rjla mthli itfa'l?» fqa ihodha: «madha nqol lsidi? madha ntklm obmadha ntbr? allh qd ojd athm ebdk. ha nhn ebid lsidi nhn oaldhi ojd altas fi idh jmiea». fqa: «hasha li an afel hdha! alrjl aldhi ojd altas fi idh ho ikon li ebda oama antm fasedoa bsalm ala abikm». thm tqdm alih ihodha oqal: «astme ia sisi. litklm ebdk klmh fi adhni sisi ola ihm ghdbk ela ebdk lank mthl freon. sisi sal ebdk: hl lkm ab ao akh? fqlna lsidi: lna ab

shikh oabn shikhokhh sghir mat akhoh obqi ho ohdh lamh oaboh ihbh. fqlt lebidk: anzloa bh ali fajel nzri elih. fqlna lside: la iqdr alghlam an itrk abah. oan trk abah imot. fqlt lebidk: an lm inzl akhokm alsghir mekm la teodoa tnzron ojhi. fkan lma sedna ala ebdk abi anna akhbrnah bklam sisi. thm qal abona: arjeoa ashtroa lna qlila mn alteam. fqlna: la nqdr an nnzl. oanma adha kan akhona alsghir mena nnzl lanna la nqdr an nnzr ojh alrjl oakhona alsghir lis mena. fqal lna ebdk abi: antm telmon an amrati oldt li athnin fkhjr aloahd mn endi oqlt: anna ho qd aftrs aftrasa. olm anzrh ala alan. fadha akhdhtm hdha aida mn amam ojhi oasabth adhih tnzlon shibti bshr ala al-haoih. falan mta jit ala ebdk abi oalghlam lis mena onfsh mrtbth bnfsh ikon mta raa an alghlam mfoqod anh imot finzl ebdk shibh ebdk abina bhzn ala al-haoih lan ebdk dmn alghlam labi qaila: an lm aji bh alik asr mdhna ala abi kl alaiam. falan limtkh ebdk eoda en alghlam ebda lside oised alghlam me akhoth. lani kif ased ala abi oalghlam lis mei? lila anzr alshr alldhi isib abi!».

45

flm iste iosf an idbt nfsh lda jmie aloaqfin endh fsrk: «akhrjoa kl ansan eni!» flm iqf ahd endh hin erf iosf akhoth bnfsh. fatlq soth balbka'. fsme almsrion osme bit freon. oqal iosf lakhoth: «ana iosf. ahi abi bed?» flm iste akhoth an ijiboh lanhm artaewa mnh. fqal iosf lakhoth: «tqdmoe ali». ftqdmoe. fqal: «ana iosf akhokm alldhi betmoh ala msr. oalan la ttas-foa ola tghtazoa lankm betmoni ala hna lanh lastbqa' hiah arslni allh qdamkm. lan lljoe fi alard alard snin. okhms snin aida la tkon fiha flahh ola hsad. fqd arslni allh qdamkm lijel lkm bqih fi alard olistbqi lkm njah ezimh. falan lis antm arslntoni ala hna bl allh. oho qd jelni aba lfreon osida lkl bith omtslta ela kl ard msr. asreoa oasedoa ala abi oqoloe lh: hkdha iqol abnk iosf: qd jelni allh sida lkl msr. anzl ali. la tqf. ftksn fi ard jasan otkon qriba mni ant obnok obno bnik oghnmk obqrk okl ma lk. oaeolk hnak lanh ikon aida khms snin joea. lila tftqr ant obitk okl ma lk. ohodha eionkm tra oeina akhi bniamin an fmi ho alldhi iklmkm. otkhbron abi bkl mjdi fi msr obkl ma raitm otstejon otznlon babi ala hna». thm oqe ela enq bniamin akhih obka. obka bniamin ela enqh. oqbl jmie akhoth obka elihm. obed dhik tkml akhoth meh. osme alkhrb fi bit freon oqil: «ja' akhoh iosf». fhsn fi eini freon ofi eion ebidh. fqal freon liosf: «ql lakhoth: afeloa hdha. hmloa doabkm oantlqoa adhhboa ala ard knean. okhdhoa abakm obiotkm otealoa ali. faetikm khirat ard msr otakloa dsm alard. fant qd amrt. afeloa hdha. khdhoa lkm mn ard msr ejalt laoladkm onsaikm oahmloa abakm otealoa. ola thzn eionkm ela athathkm lan khirat jmie ard msr lkm». ffil bno asraail hkdha. oaeatam iosf ejlat bhsb amr freon. oaeatam zada lltriq. oaela kl oahd mnhm hll thiab. oama bniamin faetah thlath mih mn alfdh okhms hll thiab. oarsl labih eshrh hmir hamlh mn khirat msr oeshr atn hamlh hnth okhbza oetama labih alji altrij. thm srq akhoth fantlqoa oqal lhm: «la ttghadboa fi al-triq». fsedoa mn msr oja'oa ala ard knean ala ieqob abihm oakhbroh qailin: «iosf hi bed oho mtslt ela kl

ard msr!» fjmd qlbh lanh lm isdqhm. thm klmoh bkl klam iosf alldhi klmmh bh oabsr alejlat alti arslha iosf lthmlh. feasht roh ieqob abihm. fqal asraail: «kfa! iosf abni hi bed. adhhb oarah qbl an amot».

46

farthl asraail okl ma kan lh oata ala bir sbe odhbh dhabih lalh abih ashaq. fklm allh asraail fi roa allil oqal: «ieqob ieqob». fqal: «hindha». fqal: «ana allh alh abik. la tkhf mn alnzol ala msr lani ajelk amh ezimh hnak. ana anzl mek ala msr oana asedk aida. oide iosf idh ala einik». fqam ieqob mn bir sbe. ohml bno asraail ieqob abahm oaaladhm onsa'hm fi alejlat alti arsl freon lhmh. oakhdhoa moashihm omqtnahm alldhi aqtnoa fi ard knean oja'oa ala msr. ieqob okl nslh meh. bnoh obno bniah meh obnat obnat bnih okl nslh ja' bhm meh ala msr. ohdhh asma' bni asraail alldhin ja'oa ala msr: ieqob obnoh. bkr ieqob raobin. obno raobin: hnok oflo ohsron okrmi. obno shmoon: imoiil oiamin oahd meid oiakin osohr oshaol abn alnkneanih. obno laoi: jrshon oqhat omrari. obno ihodha eir oaanon oshilh ofars ozarh. oama eir oaanon fmata fi ard knean. okan abna fars hsrion ohamol. obno isakr: tolae ofoh oiob oshmrion. obno zbolon: sard oailon oiahlil. hola' bno liih alldhin oldthm ieqob fi fdan aram me dinh abnth. jmie nfos bnih obnath thlath othlathon. obno jad: sfion ojhi os-honi oasbon oeiri oarodi oariili. obno ashir: imnh oishoh oishoi obrieh osarh hi akthm. oabna brieh habr omklkil. hola' bno zlhf alti aetaha laban lliih abnth foldt hola' ieqob st eshrh nfsa. abna rahil amrah ieqob: iosf obniamin. oold liosf fi ard msr: mnsa oafraim alldhan oldthma lh asnat bnt foti fare kahn aon. obno bniamin: bale obakr oashbil ojira oneman oaihi orosh omfim ohfim oard. hola' bno rahil alldhin oldoa ieqob. jmie alnfos arbe eshrh. oabn dan hoshim. obno nftali: iahsiil ojoni oisr oshlim. hola' bno blhh alti aetaha laban lrahil abnth. foldt hola' ieqob. jmie alanf sbe. jmie alnfos ieqob alti att ala msr alkharjh mn slbh ma eda nsa' bni ieqob jmie alnfos st oston nfsa. oabna iosf alldhan olda lh fi msr nfsan. jmie nfos bit ieqob alti ja't ala msr sbeon. farsl ihodha amamh ala iosf liri altrij amamh ala jasan thm ja'oa ala ard jasan. fshd iosf mrkbt osed lastqbal asraail abih ala jasan. olma zhr lh oqe ela enqh obka ela enqh zmana. fqal asraail liosf: «amot alan bed ma rait ojkh ank hi bed». thm qal iosf lakhoth olbit abih: «ased akhbr freon oaqol lh: akhoti obit abi alldhin fi ard knean ja'oa ali oalrjal reah ghnmm fanhm kanoa ahl moash oqd ja'oa bghnmhm obqrhm okl ma lhm. fikon adha deakm freon oqal: ma snaetkm?» an tqoloe: ebdk ahl moash mndh sbana ala alan nhn oabaoana jmiea. lki tsknua fi ard jasan. lan kl raei ghnmm rjs lllm-sriin».

47

fata iosf oqal lfreon: «abi akhoti oghnmhm obqrhm okl ma lhm ja'oa mn ard knean. ohodha hm fi ard jasan». oakhdh mn jmlh akhoth khmsh rjal oaoqfmm amam freon. fqal freon lakhoth: «ma snaetkm?»

fqaloea lfreon: «ebidk reah ghn m nhn oabaona jmiea». oqaloea lfreon: «jina Intghrb fi alard ald lis lghnm ebidk mrean lan aljoe shdid fi ard knean. falan liskn ebidk fi ard jasan». fqal freon liosf: «abok oakhotk ja'oa alik. ard msr qdamk. fi afdl alard askn abak oakhotk. lisknoa fi ard jasan. oan elmt anh iojd binthm dhoo qdrh fajelhm rosa' moash ela alti li» thm adkhl iosf ieqob abah oaoqfh amam freon. obark ieqob freon. fqal freon lieqob: «km hi aiam sni hi-atk?» fqal ieqob lfreon: «aiaim sni ghrbti mih oth-lathon snh. qlilh ordih kant aiam sni hiati olm tblgh ala aiam sni hiah abaii fi aiam ghrbthm». obark ieqob freon okhrj mn ldn freon. faskn iosf abah oakhoth oetaahm mlka fi ard msr fi afdl alard fi ard remsis kma amr freon. oal iosf abah oakhoth okl bit abih bteam ela hsb alaolad. olm ikn khbz fi kl alard lan aljoe kan shdida jda. fkhort ard msr oard knean mn ajl aljoe. fjme iosf kl alfdh almjojdh fi ard msr ofi ard knean balqmh aldhi ashtroa. oja' iosf balfdh ala bit freon. flma frght alfdh mn ard msr omn ard knean ata jmie almsriin ala iosf qailin: «aetna khbza flmadha nmot qdamk? lan lis fdh aida». fqal iosf: «hatoa moashikm faetikm bmoashikm an lm ikn fdh aida». fja'oa bmoashihm ala iosf faetahm iosf khbza balkhil obmoashi alghnm oalbqr obalhm. fqathm balkhbz tlk alsnh bdl jmie moashihm. olma tmt tlk alsnh atoa alih fi alsnh althanah oqaloea lh: «la nkhi en sidi anh adh qd frght alfdh omoashi albhaim end sidi lm ibq qdam sidi ala ajsadna oardna. Imadha nmot amam einik nhn oardna jmiea? ashtroa oardna balkhbz fn-sir nhn oardna ebida lfreon. oet bdhara lnhia ola nmot ola tsir ardna qfra». fashtra iosf kl ard msr lfreon adh bae almsriin okl oahd hqlh lan aljoe ashtd elihm. fsart alard lfreon. oama alsheb fnqlhm ala almdn mn aqsa hd msr ala aqsh. ala an ard alkhnh lm ishtrha adh kant llkhnh fridh mn qbl freon. fakloa fridhm alti aetahm freon. ldlhm lm ibieoa ardhm. fqal iosf llsheb: «ani qd ashtritkm aliom oardkm lfreon. hodha lkm bdhar ftzrean alard. oikon end alghlh ankm teton khmsa lfreon oalarbeh alaja' tkon lkm bdhara llhql oteama lkm olmn fi biotkm oteama lao-ladkm». fqaloea: «ahiitna. litna njd nemh fi eini sidi fnkon ebida lfreon». fjelha iosf frda ela ard msr ala hdha aliom: lfreon alkhms. ala an ard alkhnh ohdhm lm tsr lfreon. oskn asraail fi ard msr fi ard jasan otm-lkoa fiha oathmroa okthroa jda. oesh ieqob fi ard msr sbe eshrh snh. fkant aiam ieqob sno hiath mih osbea oarbein snh. olma qrbt aiam asraail an imot dea abnh iosf oqal lh: «an knt qd ojd nemh fi einik fde idk tht fkdhdhi oasne mei merofa oamanh. la tdfni fi msr. bl adtje me abaii. fthmlni mn msr otdfnni fi mqbrbthm». fqal: «ana afel bhsb qolk». fqal: «ahlf li». fhlf lh. fsjd asraail ela ras alsrir.

48

ohdth bed hdhh alamor anh qil liosf: «hodha abok mrid». fakhdh meh abnih mnsa oafraim. fakhbr ieqob oqil lh: «hodha abnk iosf qdam alik». ftsdhd asraail ojs ela alsrir. oqal ieqob liosf: «allh alqard ela kl shi' zhr li fi loz fi ard knean obarkni. oqal li: ha ana ajelk mthmra oakthrk oajelk jmhora mn alamm oaeiti nslk hdhh alard mn bedk mlka abdia. oalan ab-

nak almolodan lk fi ard msr qblma atit alik ala msr hma li. afraim omnsa kraobin oshmeon ikonon li. oama aoladk aldihn tld bedhma fikonon lk. ela asm akhoihm ismon fi nsibhm. oana hin jit mn fdan matt endi rahil fi ard knean fi altriq adh bqit msafh mn alard hta ati ala afraith. fdfntha hnak fi triq afraith (alti hi bit lhm)». oraa asraail abni iosf fqal: «mn hd-han?». fqal iosf labih: «hma abnai alldhan aetani allh hhna». fqal: «qdmhma ali labarkhma». oama aina as-raail fkanta qd thqlta mn alshikhokhh la iqdr an asr-fqrbhma alih fqrbhma oahtdnhma. oqal asraail liosf: «lm akn azn ani ara ojkh ohodha allh qd arani nslk aida». thm akhrjhama iosf mn bin rkbtih osjd amam ojhh ala alard. oakhdh iosf alathnin afraim biminh en isar asraail omnsa bisarh en imin asraail oqrbhma alih. fmd asraail iminh oodeha ela ras afraim oho als-ghir oisarah ela ras mnsa. ode idih bftnh fan mnsa kan albrk. obark iosf oqal: «allh aldhi san amamah aboi abraham oshaq - allh aldhi reani mndh ojodi ala hdha aliom - almlak aldhi khlsni mn kl shr ibark alghlamin. olide elihma asmi oasm aboi abraham oshaq. oli-kthra kthira fi alard». flma raa iosf an abah ode idh alimna ela ras afraim sa' dhk fi einih famsk bid abih linqlha en ras afraim ala ras mnsa. oqal iosf labih: «lis hkdh ia abi lan hdha ho albrk. de imink ela rash». faba aboh oqal: «elmt ia abni elmt! ho aida ikon sheba oho aida isir kbira. olkn akhah alsghir ikon akbr mnh onslh ikon jmhora mn alamm». obarkhma fi dhk aliom qaila: «bk ibark asraail qaila: ijelk allh kfraim okmnsa». fqd m afraim ela mnsa. oqal asraail liosf: «ha ana amot olkn allh sikon mekm oirdkm ala ard abaikm. oana qd ohbt lk shma oahda foq akhotk akhdth mn id alamoriin bsifi oqosi».

49

odea ieqob bnih oqal: «ajtmeoa lanbikm bma isibkm fi akhr alaiam. ajtmeoa oasmeoa ia bni ieqob oas-ghoa ala asraail abikm. raobin ant bkri qoti oao qdrti fdl alrfch ofdl alez. faira kalma' la tftdl lank sedt ela mdje abik. hinidh dnsth. ela frashi sed. shmeon olaoi akhoan. alat zlm siofhma. fi mjlsma la tdkhl nfsi. bmjemhma la thtd kramti. lanhma fi ghdbhma qta ansana ofi rdahma erqba thora. mleon ghdbhma fanh shdid oskthhma fanh qas. aqsmhma fi ieqob oafqrhma fi asraail. ihodha aiak ihmd akhotk. idk ela qfa aedaik. isjd lk bno abik. ihodha jro asd. mn frish sedt ia abni. jtha orbd kasd oklboh. mn inhnd? la izol qdib mn ihodha omshtre mn bin rjlh hta iati shilon olh ikon khdoe sheob. rabta balkrmh jhshh obalfnh abn atanh. ghsl balkhmr lbash obdm alenb thobh. msod aleinin mn alkhmr ombid alasn mn albn. zbolon end sahl albrh iskn oho end sahl alsfn ojanbh end sidon. isakr hmar jsim rabd bin alhzair. fraa almhl anhn hsn oalard anha nzhh fahna kthf llhml osar lljzih ebda. dan idin shebh kadh asbat asraail. ikon dan hih ela altrig afeona ela alsbil ilse eqbi alfrs fisqt rakbh ala alora'. lkhask antzrt ia rb. jad izhmh jish olknh izhm mokhrh. ashir khbz smin oho ieti ld-hat mok. nftali ailh msibh ieti aqoala hsnh. iosf ghsn shjrh mthmrh ghsn shjrh mthmrh ela ein. aghsan qd artfet foq hait. fmrrth ormth oadthdth arab alsham. olkn thbtt bmtanh qosh otshdtt soaed idih. mn idi

eziz ieqob mn hnak mn alraei skhr asraiil mn alh abik
 aldhi ieink omn alqadr ela kl shi' aldhi ibarkk tati
 brkat alsma' mn foq obrkat alghmr alrabd tht. brkat
 althdiin oalrhm. brkat abik faqt ela brkat aboi. ala
 mnih alakam aldhrh tkon ela ras iosf oela qmh nd-
 hir akhoth. bniamin dhib iftrs. fi alsbah iakl ghnimh
 oend almsa' iqsm nhba». jmie hola' hm asbat asraiil
 alathna eshr. ohdha ma klmhm bh abohm obarkhm.
 kl oahd bhsb brkth barkhm. oaosahm oqal lhm: «ana
 andm ala qomi. adfnoni end abaii fi almgharh alti fi
 hql efron alththi. fi almgharh alti fi hql almkfilh alti
 amam mmra fi ard knean alti ashtraha abraham me
 alhql mn efron alththi mlk qbr. hnak dfnoa abraham
 osarh amrath. hnak dfnoa ashaq orfqh amrath. ohnak
 dfnt liih. shra' alhql oalmgharh alti fih kan mn bni
 hth». olma frgh ieqob mn tosih bnih dm rjlh ala al-
 srir oaslm alroh oandm ala qomh.

50

foqe iosf ela ojh abih obka elih oqblh. oamr iosf ebidh
 alatba' an ihntoa abah. fhnt alatba' asraiil. okml lh
 arbeon ioma lanh hkdha tkml aiam almhtin. obka
 elih almsrion sbein ioma. obed ma mdt aiam bkaih
 qal iosf lbit freon: «an knt qd ojdt nemh fi eionkm
 ftklmoa fi msame freon qailin: abi asthlfn qaila: ha
 ana amot. fi qbri aldhi hftr Infsi fi ard knean hnak
 tdfnni. falan ased ldfn abi oarje». fqal freon: «ased
 oadfn abak kma asthlfk». fsed iosf ldfn abah osed
 meh jmie ebid freon shiokh bith ojmie shiokh ard msr
 okl bit iosf oakhoth obit abih. ghir anhm trkoa ao-
 ladhm oghnmhm obqrhm fi ard jasan. osed meh mrk-
 bat ofrsan. fkan aljish kthira jda. fatoa ala bidr atad
 aldhi fi ebr alardn onahoa hnak noha ezima oshdida
 jda. osne labih mnahh sbeh aiam. flma raa ahl alblad
 alnkneanion almnahh fi bidr atad qalao: «hdhh mnahh
 thqilh llmsriin». lxlk dei asmh «abl msraim». aldhi
 fi ebr alardn. ofel lh bnoh =kdha kma aosahm: hmlh
 bnoh ala ard knean odfnoh fi mgharh hql almkfilh alti
 ashtraha abraham me alhql mlk qbr mn efron alththi
 amam mmra. thm rje iosf ala msr ho oakhoth ojmie
 aldhin sedoa meh ldfn abih bed ma dfn abah. olma raa
 akhoh iosf an abahm qd mat qalao: «lel iosf idthdna
 oird elina jmie alshr aldhi snena bh». faosoa ala iosf
 qailin: «abok aosa qbl moth qaila: hkdha tqolon liof:
 ah! asfh en dhnab akhotk okhtithm fanhm sneoa bk
 shra. falan asfh en dhnab ebid alh abik». fbka iosf hin
 klmoh. oata akhoth aida ooqeo amamh oqalao: «ha
 nhn ebidk». fqal lhm iosf: «la tkhafoa. lanh hl ana
 mkan allh? antm qsdtm li shra ama allh fqsd bh khira
 lki ifel kma aliom lihii sheba kthira. falan la tkhafoa.
 ana aeolkm oaoladkm». fezahm otib qlobhm. oskn
 iosf fi msr ho obit abih. oeash iosf mih oeshr snin.
 oraa iosf lafraim aolad aljil althalth. oaolad makir bn
 mnasa aida oldoa ela rkbt iosf. oqal iosf lakhoth: «ana
 amot olkn allh siftqdkm oisedkm mn hdhh alard ala
 alard alti hlf labraham oashaq oieqob». oasthlf iosf bni
 asraiil qaila: «allh siftqdkm ftsedon ezami mn hna».

thm mat iosf oho abn mih oeshr snin fhntoh oode fi
 tabot fi msr.

ohdhb asma' bni asraail aldhin ja'oa ala msr. me ieqob ja' kl ansan obith. raobin oshmeon olaoi oihodha oisakr ozbolon obniamin odan onftali ojad oashir. okant jmie nfos alkharijn mn slb ieqob sbein nfsa. (olkn iosf kan fi msr). omat iosf okl akhoth ojmie dhk aljil. oama bno asraail fathmroa otoaldoa on-moa okthroa kthira jda oamtlal alard mnhm. thm qam mlk jdidi ala msr lm ikn ierf iosf. fqal lshebh: «hodha bno asraail sheb akthr oaezm mna. hlm nhtal lhm lila inmoa fikon adha dhdt hrb anhm indmon ala aedaina oihaarbonna oisedon mn alard». fjeloa elihm rosa' tsakhir lki idhlohmb bathqalhm bnfoa lfreon md-inti mkhazn: fithom oremsis. olkn bhsbma adhlohmb hkdha nmoa oamtdoa. fakhtshoa mn bni asraail. fastebd almsriqn bni asraail benf omrroa hiathmb bebodih qasih fi altin oallbn ofi kl eml fi alhlq. kl emllhm alldhi emloh boasthmb enfa. oklm mlk msr qablti alebraniat alltin asm ahdahma sfrhr oasm alakhra foehe oqal: «hinma toldan alebraniat otznranhn ela alkrasi - an kan abna faqtlah oan kan bnta fthia». olkn alqabltin khafta allh olm tfela kma klmhma mlk msr bl asthita alaolad. fdea mlk msr alqabltin oqal lhma: «Imadha feltma hdha alamr oasthiitma alaolad?» fqalt alqabltin lfreon: «an alnsa' alebraniat lsn almsriat fanhn qoiat ildn qbl an tatihn alqablb». fahsn allh ala alqabltin onma alsheb okthr jda. okan adh khaft alqabltan allh anh sne lhma biota. thm amr freon jmie shebh qaila: «kl abn iold ttrhonh fi alnhir lkn kl bnt tsthionha».

odhbb rjl mn bit laoi oakhdh bnt laoi fhblt almrah ooldt abna. olma rath anh hsn kbhath thlathh ashhr. olma lm imknha an tkhbih bed akhdht lh sfta mn albrdi otlt balhmr oalzft oodet alold fih ood-eth bin alhlfa' ela hafh alnhir. oooft akhth mn beid lterf madha ifel bh. fnzlt abnh freon ala alnhir ltghtsl okant joariha mashiat ela janb alnhir. frat alstf bin alhlfa' farslt amtha oakhdhth. olma fthth rat alold oadha ho sbi ibki. frqt lh oqalt: «hdha mn aolad alebraniin». fqalt akhth labnh freon: «hl adhbb oadeo lk amrah mrdeh mn alebraniat ltrde lk alold?» fqalt lha abnh freon: «adhbhi». fdhbht alftah odet am alold. fqalt lha abnh freon: «adhbhi bhdha alold oard-eih li oana aeti ajrtk». fakhdht almrah alold oardeth. olma kbr alold ja't bh ala abnh freon fsar lha abna odet asmh «mosa» oqalt: «ani antshlth mn alma'». ohdth fi tlk alaiam lma kbr mosa anh khrrj ala akhoth linzr fi athqalhm fraa rjla msria idrb rjla ebrania mn akhoth falftf ala hna ohnak oraa an lis ahb fqt almsri otmrh fi alrml. thm khrrj fi aliom althani oadha rjlan ebranian itkhasman fqal lmdhnb: «Imadha tdrb sahbk?» fqal: «mn jelk riisa oqadia elina? amftkr ant bqtli kma qtl almsri?» fkhaft mosa oqal: «hqa qd erf alamr!» fme freon hdha alamr ftlb an iqtal mosa. fhrb mosa mn ojhr freon oskn fi ard mdian ojls end albir. okan lkahn mdian sbe bnat fatin oastqin omlan alajran lisqin ghnmb abihn. fata alreah otrdoxn. fnhd mosa oanjdh osqa ghnmh. flma atin ala reoiil abihn qal: «ma balkn asretn fi almji' aliom?» fqln: «rjl msri

anqdhna mn aidi alreah oanh astqa lna aida osqa alghnm». fqal lbnath: «oain ho? Imadha trktn alrjl? adeonh liaki teama». fartda mosa an iskn me alrjl faeta mosa sfror abnth. foldt abna fdea asmh jrshom lanh qal: «knt nzila fi ard ghribh». ohdth fi tlk alaiam alkhthir an mlk msr mat. otndh bno asraail mn alebodi osrkhoa fsed srakhhm ala allh mn ajl alebodi. fsme allh aninhm ftdhkr allh mithaqh me abraham oashaq oieqob. onzr allh bni asraail oelm allh.

oama mosa fkan irea ghnmb ithron hmih kahn mdian fsaq alghnm ala ora' albrhi oja' ala jbl allh horib. ozhr lh mlak alrb blhib nar mn ost eliqh fnzr oadha aleliqh ttodq balnar oaleliqh lm tkn thtrq! fqal mosa: «amil alan linzr hdha almsriqn alezim. Imadha la thtrq aleliqh?» flma raa alrb anh mal linzr nadah allh mn ost aleliqh oqal: «mosa mosa». fqal: «hindha». fqal: «la tqtrb ala hna. akhle hdha'k mn rjlik lan almode alldhi ant oaqf elih ard mqdsh». thm qal: «ana alh abik alh abraham oalh ashaq oalh ieqob». fghta mosa ojhh lanh khaf an inzr ala allh. fqal alrb: «ani qd rait mdhlh shebi alldi fi msr osmet srakhhm mn ajl mskhrihm. ani elmt aojaehm fnzlt lanqdhbm mn aidi almsriqn oasedhm mn tlk alard ala ard jidh ooaseh ala ard tfid lbna oesla ala mkan alnkneaniin oalhtiin oalamoriin oalfrziin oalhoiin oalibosiin. oalan hodha srakh bni asraail qd ata ali orait aida aldiqh alti idaiqhmb bha almsriqn falan hlm farslk ala freon otkhrrj shebi bni asraail mn msr». fqal mosa llh: «mn ana hta adhbh ala freon okhta akhrrj bni asraail mn msr?» fqal: «ani akon mek ohdhk tkon lk alelamh ani arsltk: hinma tkhrrj alsheb mn msr tebdon allh ela hdha aljbl». fqal mosa llh: «ha ana ati ala bni asraail oaqol lhm: alh abaikm arslni alikm. fadha qalao li: ma asmh? fmadha aqol lhm?» fqal allh lmosa: «ahih alldhi ahih». oqal: «hkhdha tqol lbni asraail: ahih arslni alikm». oqal allh aida lmosa: «hkhdha tqol lbni asraail: ihoh alh abaikm alh abraham oalh ashaq oalh ieqob arslni alikm. hdha asmi ala alabd ohdha dhkri ala dor fdor. adhbh oajme shiokh asraail oql lhm: alrb alh abaikm alh abraham oashaq oieqob zhr li qaila: ani qd aftqdtkm oma sne bkm fi msr. fqlt asedkm mn mdhlh msr ala ard alnkneaniin oalhtiin oalamoriin oalfrziin oalhoiin oalibosiin ala ard tfid lbna oesla. «fadha smeoa lqolk tdkhl ant os-hiokh bni asraail ala mlk msr otqolon lh: alrb alh alebraniin altqana falan nmidi sfr thlathh aiam fi albrhi ondhbb lrb alhna. olkni aelm an mlk msr la idekm tmdon ola bid qoih famd idi oadrb msr bkl ejaibi alti asne fiha. obed dhk itlqkm. oaei nemh lhda alsheb fi eion almsriin. fikon hinma tmdon ankmla tmdon farghin. bl tlbb kl amrah mn jartha omn nzilh bitha amteh fdh oamteh dhbb othiaba otdeonha ela bnikm obnatkm. ftslbn almsriin».

fajab mosa: «olkn ha hm la isdgonni ola ismeon lqoli bl iqolon lm izhr lk alrb». fqal lh alrb: «ma hdhh fi idk?» fqal: «esa». fqal: «atrha ala alard». ftrhha ala alard fsart hih fhrb mosa mnha. thm qal alrb

lmosa: «md idk oamsk bdhnbha» (fmd idh oamsk bh fsart esa fi idh) «lki isdqoa anh qd zhr lk alrb alh abaihm alh abrahim oalh ashaq oalh ieqob». thm qal lh alrb aida: «adkhl idk fi ebk» fadkhl idh fi ebh thm akhrjha oadha idh brsa' mthl althlj. thm qal lh: «rd idk ala ebk» (frd idh ala ebh thm akhrjha mn ebh oadha hi qd eadt mthl jsdh) «fikon adha lm isdqok olm ismeoa lsot alaih alaola anhm isdqon sot alaih alakhirh. oikon adha lm isdqoa hatin alaitin olm ismeoa lqolk ank takhdh mn ma' alnhr otsbk ela aliabsh fisir ala' aldh i takhdh mn alnhr dma ela aliabsh». fgal mosa lrb: «astme aiha alsid lst ana sahb klam mndh ams ola aol mn ams ola mn hin klmt ebdk bl ana thqil alfm oallsan». fgal lh alrb: «mn sne llansan fma ao mn isne akhrs ao asm ao bsira ao aema? ama ho ana alrb? falan adhhb oana akon me fmk oaelmk ma ttklm bh». fgal: «astme aiha alsid arsl bid mn trsl». fhmi ghdb alrb ela mosa oqal: «alis haron alaol akhak? ana aelm anh ho itklm oaida ha ho kharj lastqbalk. fhinma irak ifrh bqlbh ftklmh otde alklmat fi fmh oana akon me fmk ome fmh oaelmkma madha tsnean. oho iklm alsheb enk. oho ikon lk fma oant tson lh alha. otakhdh fi idk hdhh alesa alti tsne bha alaiat». fmda mosa orje ala ithron hmih oqal lh: «ana adhhb oarje ala akhoti aldhin fi msr lara hl hm bed ahia». fgal ithron lmosa: «adhhb bsalm». oqal alrb lmosa fi mdian: «adhhb arje ala msr lanh qd mat jmie alqom aldhin kanoa itlbon nfsk». fakhdh mosa amrath obnih oarkbhm ela alhmir orje ala ard msr. oakhdh mosa esa allh fi idh. oqal alrb lmosa: «endma tdhbb ltrje ala msr anzr jmie alejaib alti jeltha fi idk oasneha qdam freon. olkni ashdh qlbh hta la itlq alsheb. ftqol lfreon: hkdha iqol alrb: asraiil abni albk. fqlt lk: atlq abni liebdni fabit an ttqlh. ha ana aqtl abnk albk». ohdth fi altrij fi almnzl an alrb atqah otb an iqtll. fakhdht sforn soanh oqet ghrlh abnha omst rjlh. fqlt: «ank eris dm li». fanfk enh. hinidh qalt: «eris dm mn ajl alkhtan». oqal alrb lharon: «adhhb ala albrh lastqbal mosa». fdhbb oaltqah fi jbl allh oqblh. fakhbr mosa haron bjmie klam alrb aldh arsh obkl alaiat alti aosah bha. thm mda mosa oharon ojmea jmie shiohk bni asraiil. ftklm haron bjmie alklam aldh klm alrb mosa bh osne alaiat amam eion alsheb. famn alsheb. olma smeoa an alrb aftqd bni asraiil oanh nzt mddlthm khroa osjdoa.

5

obed dhkl dkhl mosa oharon oqala lfreon: «hkdha iqol alrb alh asraiil: atlq shebi lieidola li fi albrh». fgal freon: «mn ho alrb hta asme lqolh fatlq asraiil? la aerf alrb osraiil la atlqh». fgal: «alh alebrani qd alqana fndhbb sfr thlathni aiam fi albrh ondhhb lrb alhna lila isibna baloba ao balsif». fgal lhma mlk msr: «lmadha ia mosa oharon tbtlan alsheb mn aemalh? adhhba ala athqalkma». oqal freon: «hodha alan sheb alard kthir oantma trihanhm mn athqalhm». famr freon fi dhkl aliom mskhri alsheb omdbrih qaila: «la teodoa teton alsheb tbna lsne allbn kams oal mn ams. lidhbhoa bn ojmeoa tbna lanfshm. omqdar allbn aldh kanoa isneonh ams oal mn ams tjelon elihm. la tnqsoa mn fanhm mtkaslon ldhkl isrkxon qailin: ndhbb ondhhb lalhna. lithql aleml ela alqom

hta ishtghloa bh ola iltfoa ala klam alkdhb». fkhrr mskhro alsheb omdbroho oqalola llsheb: «hkdha iqol freon: lst aetikh tbna. adhhboa antm okhdhoa lanfshm tbna mn hith tjdon. anh la inqs mn emlkm shi». ftrfq alsheb fi kl ard msr lijmeoa qsha eoda en albn. okan almskhron iejlonhm qailin: «kmloa aemalkm amr kl iom biomh kma kan hinma kan albn». fdrb mdbro bni asraiil aldhn aqamhm elihm mskhro freon oqil lhm: «lmadha lm tkmla fridtkm mn sne allbn ams oalioim kalams oal mn ams?» fata mdbro bni asraiil osrkhoa ala freon qailin: «lmadha tfel hkdha bebidk? altn lis ieta lebidk oallbn iqolon lna asneoh ohodha ebidd mdrobon oqd akhta shebk». fgal: «mtkaslon antm mtkaslon. ldhkl tqolon: ndhbb ondhhb lrb. falan adhhboa aemloa. otbn la ieta lkm omqdar allbn tqdmoh». fraa mdbro bni asraiil anfshm fi blih adh qil lhm la tnqsoa mn lbnkm amr kl iom biomh. osadfoa mosa oharon oaqin llqaihm hin khrrja mn ldn freon. fgalola lhma: «inzr alrb alikma oiqd lankma antntma raihtna fi eini freon ofi eion ebidd hta tetia sifa fi aidihm liqtlon». frje mosa ala alrb oqal: «ia sid lmadha asat ala hdha alsheb? lmadha arsltni? fanh mndh dkhlta ala freon latklm basmk asa' ala hdha alsheb. oant lm tkhls shebk».

6

fgal alrb lmosa: «alan tnzt ma ana afel bfreon. fanh bid qoih itqlhm obid qoih itrdhm mn ardh». thm qal allh lmosa: «ana alrb. oana zhrt labrahim oashaq oieqob bani alalh alqadr ela kl shi'. oama basmi «ihoh» flm aerf endhm. oaida aqmt mehm ehdi: an aetihm ard knean ard ghrbthm alti tghrboa fiha. oana aida qd smet anin bni asraiil aldhn istebdhm almsrion otthkrt ehdi. ldhkl qil lbn asraiil: ana alrb. oana akhrjkm mn tht athqal almsriin oanqdhkm mn ebodithm oakhlslm bdhrae mmdodh obahkam ezimh oatkhdhkm li sheba oakon lkm alha. ftelmon ani ana alrb alhkm aldh ikhrjkm mn tht athqal almsriin. oadkhklm ala alard alti rfet idi an aetiha labrahim oashaq oieqob. oaeitkm aiaha miratha. ana alrb». fklm mosa bni asraiil hkdha olkn lm ismeoa lmosa mn sgrr alnfs omn alebodih alqasih. thm qal alrb lmosa: «adkhl ql lfreon mlk msr an itlq bni asraiil mn ardh». ftklm mosa amam alrb qaila: «hodha bno asraiil lm ismeoa li kfif ismeni freon oana aghlf alshftin?» fklm alrb mosa oharon oaoa mehna ala bni asraiil oala freon mlk msr fi akhrj bni asraiil mn ard msr. hola' rosa' biot abaihm: bno raobin bkr asraiil: hnok oflo ohsron okrmi. hdhh eshair raobin. obno shmeon: imoiil oiainm oaoth oiainm osohr oshaol abn alkanianih. hdhh eshair shmeon. ohdhh asma' bni laoi bhsb moalidhm: jrshon oqhat omrari. okant sno hiah laoi mih osbea othlathin snh. abna jrshon: lbn oshmei bhsb eshairhma. obno qhat: emram oishar ohbron oeziiil. okant sno hiah qhat mih othlatha othlathin snh. oabna mrari: mihl omoshi. hdhh eshair alaoiin bhsb moalidhm. oakhdh emram iokabd emth zojh lh. foldt lh haron omosa. okant sno hiah emram mih osbea othlathin snh. obno ishar: qorh onafj odhkri. obno eziil: mishaiil oalsafan ostri. oakhdh haron alishabe bnt eminadab akht nhshon zojh lh foldt lh nadab oabiho oaleazar oaitthamar. obno qorh

asar oilqanh oobiasaf. hdhh eshair alqorhiin. oalezar bn haron akhdh lnfsn mn bnaf fotiil zojh foldt lh finhas. hola' hm rosa' aba' allaoiin bhsb eshairhm. hdhan hma haron omosa alldhan qal alrb lhma: «akhrja bni asraail mn ard msr» bhsb ajnadhm. hma alldhan klma freon mlk msr fi akhrja bni asraail mn msr. hdhan hma mosa oharon. okan iom klm alrb mosa fi ard msr an alrb qal lh: «ana alrb. klm freon mlk msr bkl ma ana aklmk bh». fqal mosa amam alrb: «ha ana aghlf alshftin. kfik isme li freon?»

7

fqal alrb lmosa: «anzr! ana jeltk alha lfreon. oharon akhok ikon nbik. ant ttklm bkl ma amrk oharon akhok ikleml freon litlq bni asraail mn ardh. olkni aqsi qal freon oakthr aiati oejaibi fi ard msr. ola isme lkma freon hta ajel idi ela msr fakhrj ajnadi shebi bni asraail mn ard msr bahkam ezimh. fierf almsrion ani ana alrb hinma amd idi ela msr oakhrj bni asraail mn binhm». ffelel mosa oharon kma amrhma alrb. hkdha fela. okan mosa abn thmanin snh oharon abn thlath othmanin snh hin klma freon. oqal alrb lmosa oharon: «adha klmkma freon qaila: hatia ejibh tqol lharon: khdh esak oatrhhha amam freon ftsir thebana». fdkhl mosa oharon ala freon ofela hkdha kma amr alrb. trh haron esah amam freon oamam ebidh fsart thebana. fdea freon aida alhkma' oalshrh ffelel eraso msr aida bshrhml kdhik. trhwa kl oahd esah fsart alesu theabin. olkn esa haron abtlet esihm. fashtd qlb freon flm isme lhma kma tkml alrb. thm qal alrb lmosa: «qlb freon ghliz. qd aba an itlq alsheb. adhbh ala freon fi alsbah. anih ikhrj ala alma' oqf llqaih ela hafh alnhr. oalesa alti tholt hih takhdhha fi idk. otqol lh: alrb alh alebraniin arslni alik qaila: atlq shebi liebdoni fi albrih. ohodha hta alan lm tsme. hkdha iqol alrb: bhdha terf ani ana alrb: ha ana adrb balesa alti fi idi ela alma' aldhi fi alnhr fithol dma. oimot alsmk aldhi fi alnhr ointn alnhr. fieaf almsrion an ishrboa ma' mn alnhr». thm qal alrb lmosa: «ql lharon: khdh esak omd idk ela miah almsriin ela anharhm oela soaqihm oela ajamhm oela kl mjtmeat mi-ahhm ltsir dma. fikon dm fi kl ard msr fi alakshshab ofi alahjar». ffelel mosa oharon hkdha kma amr alrb. rfe alesu odrb alma' aldhi fi alnhr amam eini freon oamam eion ebidh fthol kl alma' aldhi fi alnhr dma. omat alsmk aldhi fi alnhr oantn alnhr flm iqdr almsrion an ishrboa ma' mn alnhr. okan aldm fi kl ard msr. ofel erafo msr kdhik bshrhml. fashtd qlb freon flm isme lhma kma tkml alrb. thm ansrf freon odkhl bith olm iojh qlbh ala hdha aida. ohfr jmie almsriin hoali alnhr lajl ma' lishrboa lanhm lm iqdroa an ishrboa mn ma' alnhr. olma kmilt sheh aiam bed ma drb alrb alnhr

8

qal alrb lmosa: «adkhl ala freon oql lh: hkdha iqol alrb: atlq shebi liebdoni. oan knt taba an tlqlhm fha ana adrb jmie tkhomk baldfade. fified alnhr dfade. ftsed otdkhl ala bitk oala mkhde frashk oela sirrk oala biot ebidk oela shebk oala tnanirk oala meajnk. elik

oela shebk oebidk tsed aldfade». fqal alrb lmosa: «ql lharon: md idk besak ela alanhra oalsoaqi oalajam oased aldfade ela ard msr». fmd haron idh ela miah msr fsest aldfade ogtht ard msr. ofel kdhik alerafon bshrhml oasedoa aldfade ela ard msr. fdea freon mosa oharon oql: «slia ala alrb lirfe aldfade eni oen shebi fatlq alsheb lidhbhoa llrb». fqal mosa lfreon: «ein li mta asli lajlk olajl ebidk oshebik lqte aldfade enk oen biotk. olknha tbqa fi alnhr». fqal: «ghda». fqal: «kqolk». lki terf an lis mthl alrb alnha. ftrtf aldfade enk oen biotk oebidk oshebik. olknha tbqa fi alnhr». thm khrij mosa oharon mn ldn freon osrkha mosa ala alrb mn ajl aldfade alti jelha ela freon ffelel alrb kqol mosa. fmat aldfade mn albiot oaldr oalhqol. ojmeoha koma kthirh hta antnt alard. flma raa freon anih qd hsl alfrj aghlz qlbh olm isme lhma kma tkml alrb. thm qal alrb lmosa: «ql lharon: md esak oadrb trab alard lisir beoda fi jmie ard msr». ffela kdhik. md haron idh besah odrb trab alard fsar albeod ela alnas oela albhaim. kl trab alard sar beoda fi jmie ard msr. ofel kdhik alerafon bshrhml likhrjoa albeod flm isttieoa. okan albeod ela alnas oela albhaim. fqal alerafon lfreon: «hdha asbe allh». olkn ashtd qlb freon flm isme lhma kma tkml alrb. thm qal alrb lmosa: «bkr fi alsbah oqf amam freon. anih ikhrj ala alma'. oql lh: hkdha iqol alrb: atlq shebi liebdoni. fanh an knt la ttql shebi ha ana arsl elik oela ebidk oela shebk oela biotk aldhan fttmtli biot almsriin dhhana. oaida alard alti hm elia. olkn amiz fi dhik aliom ard jasan hith shebi mqim hta la ikon hnak dhban. ltelm ani ana alrb fi alard. oajel frqa bin shebi oshebik. ghda tkon hdhh alaih». ffelel alrb hkdha. fdkhl dhan kthirh ala bit freon obiot ebidh. ofi kl ard msr khrbt alard mn alddhan. fdea freon mosa oharon oqal: «adhbhoa adhbhoa lalhkm fi hdhh alard». fqal mosa: «la islh an nfel hkdha lanna anma ndhbh rjs almsriin llrb alhna. an dhhbha rjs almsriin amam eionhm alfa irjmonna? ndhbh sfr thlath aiam fi albrih ondhhb llrb alhna kma iqol lna». fqal freon: «ana atlqkm ltdhbhoa llrb alhkml fi albrih. olkn la tdhbhoa beida. slia lajli». fqal mosa: «ha ana akhrj mn ldnk oasli ala alrb ftrtf aldhan en freon oebidk oshebik ghda. olkn la ied freon ikhatl hta la itlq alsheb lidhbh llrb». fkhrij mosa mn ldn freon osla ala alrb. ffelel alrb kqol mosa fartfe aldhan en freon oebidk oshebik. lm tbqa oahdh! olkn aghlz freon qlbh hdhh almrh aida flm itlq alsheb.

9

thm qal alrb lmosa: «adkhl ala freon oql lh: hkdha iqol alrb alh alebraniin atlq shebi liebdoni. fanh an knt taba an tlqlhm oknt tmskml bed fha id alrb tkon ela moashik alti fi alhqal ala alkhlil oalhmir oaljmial oalbqr oalghnm oba thqila jda. oimiz alrb bin moashi asraail omoashi almsriin. fla imot mn kl ma lbni asraail shi». oein alrb oqta qaila: «ghda ifel alrb hdha alamar fi alard». ffelel alrb hdha alamar fi alghd. fmat jmie moashi almsriin. oama moashi bni asraail flm imt mnha oahd. oarsl freon oadha moashi asraail lm imt mnha ola oahd. olkn ghlz qlb freon flm itlq alsheb. thm qal alrb lmosa oharon: «khdha ml' aidikma mn rmad alaton olidhrh mosa nho almas' amam eini freon lisir ghbara ela kl ard msr. fisir ela alnas oela

albhaím dmaml taleh bbthor fi kl ard msr». fakhdhá rmad alaton oofqa amam freon odhrá mosa nho alsma' fsar dmaml bthor taleh fi alnas ofi albhaím. olm istte alerafon an iqfoa amam mosa mn ajl ald-maml lan aldmaml kant fi alerafin ofi kl almsriin. olkn shdd alrb qlb freon flm isme lhma kma klm alrb mosa. thm qal alrb lmosa: «bkr fi alsbah oqf amam freon oql lh: hkdha iqol alrb alh alebraniin atq shebi liebdoni. lani hdhh almrh arsl jmie drbati ala qlbk oela ebídk oshebkh lterf an lis mthli fi kl alard. fanh alan lo knt amd idi oadrbk oshebkh baloba lknt tbad mn alard. olkn lajl hdha aqmtk larik qoti olíkhbr basmi fi kl alard. ant meand bed lshebi hta la tqlq. ha ana ghda mthl alan amtr brda ezima jda lm íkn mthlh fi msr mndh íom tasisha ala alan. falan arsl ahm moashíkh okl ma lk fi alhq. jmie alnas oalbhaím aldhin íojdon fi alhq ala íjmeon ala albiot inzl elíhím albrd fimoton». faldhi kha'f klmh alrb mn ebídk freon hrb bebídh omoashíh ala albiot. oama aldhí lm íojh qlbh ala klmh alrb ftrk ebídh omoashíh fi alhq. thm qal alrb lmosa: «md ídk nho alsma' líkon brd fi kl ard msr ela alnas oela albhaím oela kl eshb alhq fi ard msr». fmd mosa esah nho alsma' faeta alrb reoda obrda ojrt nar ela alard oamtr alrb brda ela ard msr. fkan brd onar mtoaslh fi ost albrd. shí' ezim jda lm íkn mthlh fi kl ard msr mndh sart amh! fdrb albrd fi kl ard msr jmie ma fi alhq mn alnas oalbhaím. odrb albrd jmie eshb alhq oksr jmie shjr alhq ala ard jasan hith kan bno asraíil flm íkn ííha brd. farsl freon oeda mosa oharon oqal lhma: «akhtat hdhh almrh. alrd ho albar oana oshebi alashrar. slia ala alrb okfa hdoth reod allh oalbrd fatlqkm ola teodaa tlbthon». fqal lh mosa: «end khroji mn almdính abst ídi ala alrb ftnqte alreod ola íkon albrd aída lterf an lrb alard. oama ant oebídk fana aelm ankm lm tkhshoa bed mn alrb alalh». falktan oalsheir drba. lan alsheir kan msbla oalktan mbzra. oama alhnth oalqtani flm tdrb lanha kant mtakehrh. fkhrrj mosa mn almdính mn ldn freon obst ídih ala alrb fanqtet alreod albrd olm ínsb almtr ela alard. olkn freon lma raa an almtr oalbrd alreod anqtet ead íkhti oaghlz qlbh ho oebídh. fashtd qlb freon flm ítlq bni asraíil kma tklm alrb en íd mosa.

10

thm qal alrb lmosa: «adkhl ala freon fani aghlzt qlbh oqlób ebídh lasne aiati hdhh bínhm. oltkhbr fi msame abnk oabn abnk bma felth fi msr obaiati alsi snetha bínhm ítelmon ani ana alrb». fdkhl mosa oharon ala freon oqala lh: «hkdha iqol alrb alh alebraniin ala mta taba an tkhde lí? atq shebi liebdoni. fanh an knt taba an ítlq shebi ha ana ají' ghda bírad ela tkhomk íghiti oj alard hta la ísttae nzz alard. oiakl fídlh alsalmh albaqíh lkm mn albrd. oiakl jmie alshjr alnabt lkm mn alhq. oímla biotk obíot íbie ebídk obíot jmie almsriin alamr aldhí lm írh abíak ola aba' abíak mndh íom ojdoa ela alard ala hdha alíom». thm thol okhrrj mn ldn freon. fqal ebídk freon lh: «ala mta íkon hdha lna fíka? atq alrrjal liebdoo alrb alhhm. alm íelm bed an msr qd khrbt?» frd mosa oharon ala freon. fqal lhma: «adhhboa aebdoo alrb alhkm. olkn mn omn hm aldhin ídhbbon?» fqal mosa: «ndhhb bftianna os-ííokhna. ndhhb bbnina obnatna bghnmna obqrna.

lan lna eída lrb». fqal lhma: «íkon alrb mekm hkdha kma atlqkm oaoladkm. anzroa an qdam ojohkm shra. lis hkdha. adhhboa antm alrrjal oaebdoo alrb. lankm lhdha talbon». ftrda mn ldn freon. thm qal alrb lmosa: «md ídk ela ard msr lajl alrrad lísed ela ard msr oiakl kl eshb alard kl ma trkh albrd». fmd mosa esah ela ard msr fíjl alrb ela alard ríha shrqíh kl dhík alnhar okl allí. olma kan alsbah hmít alrríh alshrqíh alrrad fsed alrrad ela kl ard msr ohl fi jmie tkhom msr. shí' thqil jda lm íkn qlbh jrad hkdha mthlh ala íkon bedh kdhík oghta oj h kl alard hta azlmt alard. oakl jmie eshb alard ojmie thmr alshjr aldhí trkh albrd hta lm íbq shí' akhrrj fi alshjr ola fi eshb alhq fi kl ard msr». fdea freon mosa oharon msrea oqal: «akhtat ala alrb alhkm aolíkm. oalan asfha en khtíti hdhh almrh fqt oslia ala alrb alhkm lírfe eni hdha almot fqt». fkhrrj mosa mn ldn freon osla ala alrb. frd alrb ríha ghrbíh shdídh jda fhmlt alrrad otrtht ala bhr sof. lm tbq jradh oahdh fi kl tkhom msr. olkn shdd alrb qlb freon flm ítlq bni asraíil. thm qal alrb lmosa: «md ídk nho alsma' líkon zlam ela ard msr hta ílms al-zlam». fmd mosa ídh nho alsma' fkan zlam dams fi kl ard msr tlatthh aíam. lm íbsr ahd akhah ola qam ahd mn mkanh tlatthh aíam. olkn jmie bni asraíil kan lhm nor fi msaknhm! fdea freon mosa oqal: «adhhboa aebdoo alrb. ghír an ghnmk obqrkm tbqa. aoladkm aída tdhhb mekm». fqal mosa: «ant íeti aída fi aídina dhbái omhrrqat lngqbha lrb alhna ftdhhb moashína aída mena. la íbqa zlf. lanna mnha nakhdh lebadh alrb alhna. onhn la nrrf bmadha nebd alrb hta nati ala hnak». olkn shdd alrb qlb freon flm ísha an ítlqhm. oqal lh freon: «adhhb eni. ahtz. la tr ojhi aída. ank íom tra ojhi tmot». fqal mosa: «nema qlt! ana la aeod ara ojkh aída».

11

thm qal alrb lmosa: «drbh oahdh aída ajlb ela freon oela msr. bed dhík ítlqkm mn hna. oendma ítlqkm ítrdkm trda mn hna baltmam. tklm fi msame alsheb an ítlb kl ríj mn sabbh okl amrah mn sabbtha amteh fdh oamteh dhbb». oaeta alrb nemh llsheb fi eion almsriin. oaida mosa kan ezima jda fi ard msr fi eion ebídk freon oeíon alsheb. oqal mosa: «hkdha iqol alrb ani nho nsf allí akhrrj fi ost msr ímíot kl bkr fi ard msr mn bkr freon aljals ela krsíh ala bkr aljaríh alí khlí alrha okl bkr bhímh. oíkon srakh ezim fi kl ard msr lm íkn mthlh ala íkon mthlh aída. olkn jmie bni asraíil la ísnn klb ísanh alíhím la ala alnas ala ala albhaím. lki íelmoa an alrb ímiz bín almsriin oasraíil. ínzl alí jmie ebídk hola' oísjdon lí qailín: akhrrj ant ojmie alsheb aldhin fi athrk. obed dhík akhrrj». thm khrj mn ldn freon fi hmo alghdb. oqal alrb lmosa: «la ísme lkma freon ltkthrr ejaíbi fi ard msr». okan mosa oharon ífelan kl hdhh alejaíb amam freon. olkn shdd alrb qlb freon flm ítlq bni asraíil mn ardh.

12

oqal alrb lmosa oharon fi ard msr: «hdha alshhr íkon lkm ras alshhor. ho lkm aol shhor alsnh. klma kl íjmaeh asraíil qailín fi aleashr mn hdha alshhr íakhd-

hon lhm kl oahd shah bhsb biot alaba'. shah llbit. ojan kan albit sgihra en an ikon kfoa lshah iakhdh ho ojarh alqrib mn bith bhsb edd alnfos. kl oahd ela hsb aklh thsbon llshah. tkon lkm shah shihh dhkra abn snh takhdhdonh mn alkhrafan ao mn almoaez. oikon endkm tht alhfz ala aliom alrabe eshr mn hdha alshhr. thm idhbhh kl jmhor jmaeh asraiil fi aleshih. oiakhdhon mn aldm oijelonh ela alqaimtin oaletbh alefia fi albiot alti iaklonh fiha. oiaoklan aliom tkl allilh mshoia balnar me ftir. ela aeshab mrh iaklonh. la takloa mnh niia ao tbikha mtbokha balma' bl mshoia balnar. rash me akareh ojofh. ola tbqoa mnh ala alsbah. oalbaqi mnh ala alsbah thrqonh balnar. ohkdha taklonh: ahqaokm mshodhd oahdhitkm fi arjlk m oesikm fi aidikm. otakhdon bejhl. ho fsh llrb. fani ajtaz fi ard msr hdhh allilh oadrb kl bkr fi ard msr mn alnas oalbhai. oasne ahkama bkl alhh almsriin. ana alrb. oikon lkm aldm elamh ela albiot alti antm fiha fara aldm oaebr enkm fla ikon elikm drbh llhlak hin adrb ard msr. oikon lkm hdha aliom tdkhara fteidonh eida llrb. fi ajialkm teidonh fridh abdi. «sebh aiam taklon ftira. aliom alaol tezlon alkhmir mn biotkm fan kl mn akl khmira mn aliom alaol ala aliom alsabe tqte tlk alnfis mn asraiil. oikon lkm fi aliom alaol mhfl mqds ofi aliom alsabe mhfl mqds. la ieml fihma eml ma ala ma taklh kl nfs fdhkl ohdh ieml mnkm. othfzon alftir lani fi hdha aliom einh akhrjt ajnadkm mn ard msr fthfzon hdha aliom fi ajialkm fridh abdi. fi alshhr alaol fi aliom alrabe eshr mn alshhr msa' taklon ftira ala aliom alhadi oaleshrin mn alshhr msa'. sebh aiam la iojd khmir fi biotkm. fan kl mn akl mkhtma tqte tlk alnfis mn jmaeh asraiil alghrib me molod alard. la takloa shiia mkhtma. fi jmie msaknm taklon ftira». fdea mosa jmie shioh asraiil oqal lhm: «ashboa okhdhoa lkm ghnma bhsb eshairkm oadhbhoa alfsh. okhdhoa baqh zofa oaghmsoha fi aldm alldhi fi altst omsao alethb alelia oalqaimtin baldm alldhi fi altst. oantm la ikhrj ahd mnkm mn bab bith hta alsbah fan alrb ijatz lidrb almsriin. fhin ira aldm ela alethb alelia oalqaimtin ieb alrb en albab ola ide almhlk idklh biotkm lidrb. fthfzon hdha alamr fridh lk olaolad kla alabd. oikon hin tdkhlon alard alti ietikh alrb kma tklm ankm thfzon hdhh alkhdmh. oikon hin isalkm aoladkm: ma hdhh alkhdmh lkm? tqolon: hi dhibhsh fsh llrb alldhi ebr en biot bni asraiil fi msr lma drb almsriin okhls biotna». fkhr alsheb osjdoo. omda bno asraiil ofeloa kma amr alrb mosa oharon. hkdha feloa. fhdth fi nsf allil an alrb drb kl bkr fi ard msr mn bkr freon aljals ela krsi alrb alar alldhi fi alsin okl bkr bhimh. fqam freon lila ho okl ebidh ojmie almsriin. okan srakh ezim fi msr lanh lm ikn bit lis fih mit. fdea mosa oharon lila oqal: «qomoa akhrjoo mn bin shebi antma obno asraiil jmiea oadhbhoa aebooa alrb kma tklmtm. khdhoo ghnmmk aida obqrkm kma tklmtm oadhbhoa. obarkoni alarda». oalh almsriin ela alsheb litlqohm eajla mn alard lanhm qaloo: «jmienna amoa». fhml alsheb ejinhm qbl an ikhtmr omeajnhm msrorh fi thiabhm ela aktafhm. ofel bno asraiil bhsb qol mosa. tlboa mn almsriin amteh fdh oamteh dhbb othiaba. oaeta alrb nemh llshab fi eion almsriin hta aearohm. fsbloa almsriin. farthl bno asraiil mn remis ala kno nho st mih alf mash mn alrjal eda alaolad. osed mehm

lfif kthir aida me ghnmm obqr moash oafrr jda. okhbzoa alejin alldhi akhrjoh mn msr khbz mlh ftira adh kan lm ikhtmr. lanhm trdoaa mn msr olm itdroa an itakhroa. flm isneoa lanfshm zada. oama aqamh bni asraiil alti aqamoha fi msr fkan arbe mih othlathin snh. okan end nhaih arbe mih othlathin snh fi dhkl aliom einh an jmie ajnad alrb khrjt mn ard msr. hi lilh thfz llrb lakhrajh aiahm mn ard msr. hdhh allilh hi llrb. thfz mn jmie bni asraiil fi ajialhm. oqal alrb lmosa oharon: «hdhh fridh alfsh: kl abn ghrib la iakl mnh. olkn kl ebd mbtae bfidh tkhtnh thm iakl mnh. alnzil oalajir la iaklan mnh. fi bit oahd iokl. la tkhrj mn allhm mn albit ala kharj oezma la tksroa mnh. kl jmaeh asraiil isneonh. oadha nzl endk nzil osne fsba llrb flikhtn mnh kl dhkr thm itqdm lisneh fikon kmolod alard. oama kl aghlf fla iakl mnh. tkon shrieh oahdh lmolod alard ollnzil alnazl binkm». ffel jmie bni asraiil kma amr alrb mosa oharon. hkdha feloa. okan fi dhkl aliom einh an alrb akhrj bni asraiil mn ard msr bhsb ajnadhm.

13

oqal alrb lmosa: «qds li kl bkr kl fath rhm mn bni asraiil mn alnas omn albhaim. anhl li». oqal mosa llshab: «adhkroa hdha aliom alldhi fih khrjtm mn msr mn bit alebodih fanh bid qoih akhrjkm alrb mn hna. ola iokl khmir. aliom antm kharjon fi shhr abib. oikon mta adkhk alrb ard alnkneaniin oalhtthiin oalamoriin oalhoiin oalibosiin alti hlf labaik an ietik arda tfid lbna oesla ank tsne hdhh alkhdmh fi hdha alshhr. sebh aiam takl ftira ofi aliom alsabe eid llrb. ftir iokl alsbeh alaiam ola ira endk mkhtmr ola ira endk khmir fi jmie tkhomk. «otkhbr abnk fi dhkl aliom qaila: mn ajl ma sne ali alrb hin akhrjni mn msr. oikon lk elamh ela idk otdhkara bin einik ltkon shrieh alrb fi fmk. lanh bid qoih akhrj alrb mn msr. fthfz hdhh alfridh fi oqtha mn snh ala snh. «oikon mta adkhk alrb ard alnkneaniin kma hlf lk olabaik oetak aiaha ank tqdm llrb kl fath rhm okl bkr mn ntaj albhaim alti tkon lk. aldhhor llrb. olkn kl bkr hnm tfdih bshah. oan lm tfdh ftkrs enqh. okl bkr ansan mn aoladk tfdih. «oikon mta salk abnk ghda: ma hdha? tqol lh: bid qoih akhrjna alrb mn msr mn bit alebodih. okan lma tqsa freon en atlaqna an alrb qtl kl bkr fi ard msr mn bkr alnas ala bkr albhaim. ldhkl ana adhbh llrb aldhhor mn kl fath rhm oafdi kl bkr mn aoladi. fikon elamh ela idk oesabhn bin einik. lanh bid qoih akhrjna alrb mn msr». okan lma atq freon alsheb an allh lm ihdhm fi triq ard alfstiniin me anha qribh lan allh qal: «lila indm alsheb adha raoa hrba oirjeoa ala msr». fadar allh alsheb fi triq brih bhr sof. osed bno asraiil mtjhzin mn ard msr. oakhdh mosa ezam iosf meh lanh kan qd asthlf bni asraiil bhlf qaila: «an allh siftqdkm ftesedon ezami mn hna mekm» oarthloa mn skot onzloa fi aitham fi trf albrhi. okan alrb isir amamhm nhara fi emod shab lihdhm fi alatriq olila fi emod nar lidi' lhm - lki imshoa nhara olila. lm ibrh emod alshab nhara oemod alnar lila mn amam alsheb.

oqal alrb lmosa: «klm bni asraail an irjeoa oinzloa amam fm alhiroth bin mjdl oalbhr amam bel sfon. mqabllh tnzlon end albhr. fiqol freon en bni asraail: hm mrtbkon fi alard. qd astghlq elihm alqfr. oashdd qlb freon hta isea ora'hm. fatmjd bfreon objmie jishh oierf almsrion ani ana alrb». ffeloa hkdha. flma akhbr mlk msr an alsheb qd hrb tghir qlb freon oebidh ela alsheb. fqalao: «madha felna hta atqlna asraail mn khdmtna?» fshd mrkbtb oakhdh qomh meh. oakhdh st mih mrkbbh mntkbbh osair mrkbat msr ojnoda mrkbih ela jmieha. oshdd alrb qlb freon mlk msr hta sea ora' bni asraail obno asraail kharjon bid rfieh. fsea almsrion ora'hm oadrkohl. jmie khil mrkbat freon ofrsanh ojishh ohm nazlon end albhr end fm alhiroth amam bel sfon. flma aqtrb freon rfe bno asraail eionhnm oadha almsrion rahlon ora'hm ffzeoa jda. osrkx bno asraail ala alrb oqalao lmosa: «hl lanh list qbor fi msr akhdhtna nmot fi albrih? madha snet bna hta akhrjtna mn msr? alis hdha ho alklam alldhi klmnak bh fi msr qailin: kf ena fnkhdh almsriin lanh khir lna an nkhdh almsriin mn an nmot fi albrih». fqal mosa llsheb: «la tkhafoa. qfoa oanztroa khlas alrb alldhi isneh lkm aliom. fanh kma raitm almsriin aliom la teodon tronhm aida ala alabd. alrb iqatl enkm oantm tsmtom». fqal alrb lmosa: «ma lk tsrkx ali? ql lbni asraail an irhloa. oarfe ant esak omd idk ela albhr oshqh fdkhl bno asraail fi ost albhr ela aliabsh. oha ana ashdh qlob almsriin hta idkhloa alrb fatmjd bfreon okl jishh bmrkbath ofrsanh. fierf almsrion ani ana alrb hin atmjd bfreon omrkbat ofrsanh». fantql mlak allh alsair amam eskr asraail osar ora'hm oan-tql emod alsbah mn amamhm ooqf ora'hm. fdkhl bin eskr almsriin oeskr asraail osar alsbah oalzlam oada' allil. flm iqtrb hdha ala dhak kl allil. omd mosa idh ela albhr fajra alrb albhr brih shrqih shdidh kl allil ojel albhr iabsh oanshq alma'. fdkhl bno asraail fi ost albhr ela aliabsh oalma' sor lhm en iminhm oen isarhm. ot-behm almsrion odkhloa ora'hm jmie khil freon omrkbat ofrsanh ala ost albhr. okan fi hzie alsbh an alrb ashrf ela eskr almsriin fi emod alnar oalsbah oazej eskr almsriin okhle bkr mrkbathm hta saqoha bthqlh. fqal almsrion: «nhrb mn asraail lan alrb iqatl almsriin enhm». fqal alrb lmosa: «md idk ela albhr lirje alma' ela almsriin ela mrkbathm ofrsanhm». fmd mosa idh ela albhr frje albhr end aqbal alsbh ala halh aldaimh oalmsrion harbon ala lqaih. dfde alrb almsriin fi ost albhr. frje alma' oghta mrkbat ofrsan jmie jish freon alldhi dkhil ora'hm fi albhr. lm ibq mnhm ola oahd. oama bno asraail fmshoa ela aliabsh fi ost albhr oalma' sor lhm en iminhm oen isarhm. fkhls alrb fi dhkl aliom asraail mn id almsriin. onzr asraail almsriin amoaeta ala shati albhr. oraa asraail alfel alezim alldhi sneh alrb balmstriin. fkhafe alsheb alrb oamnoa balrb obebhdh mosa.

15

hinidh rnm mosa obno asraail hdhh altsbihh llrb: «arnm llrb fanh qd tezm. alfrs orakbb trhhma fi albhr. alrb qoti onshidi oqd sar khiasi. hdha alhi famjdth alh abi farfeh. alrb rjl alhrb. alrb asmh. mrkbat freon

ojishh alqahma fi albhr fghrq afdl jnodh almrkbih fi bhr sof tghitshm allj. qd hbtoa fi alaamaq khjr. imink ia rb metzh balqdrh. imink ia rb thtm aledo. obk-thrh ezmthk thdm mqaomik. trsl skhtk fiaklhm kalqsh obrih anfk trakmt almia. antsbt almia aljarih kra-bih. tjmdt allj fi qlb albhr. qal aledo: atbe adrk aqsm ghnimhl! tmtli mnhm nfsi. ajrd sifi. tfniahm idi! nfkht brihk fghtahm albhr. ghasoa kalrsas fi miah ghamrh. mn mthlk bin alalh ia rb? mn mthlk metza fi alqdash mkhofa baltsabih sanea ejai? tmd imink ftbtlehm alard. trshd braftk alsheb alldhi fdith. thdih bqotk ala mskn qdsk. isme alsheb firtedon. takhdh alredh skan flstin. hinidh indhsh amra' adom. aqoia' moab takhdhbm alrjfh. idhob jmie skan knean. tqe elihm alhibh oalreb. bezmh dhraek ismtom kaljir hta iebrr shebk ia rb. hta iebrr alsheb alldhi aqtnith. tji' bhm ot-ghrshm fi jbl mirathk almkam alldhi sneth ia rb lsknk. almqds alldhi hiathi idak ia rb. alrb imik ala alldh oal-abd. fan khil freon dkhlt bmrkbath ofrsanh ala albhr ord alrb elihm ma' albhr. oama bno asraail fmshoa ela aliabsh fi ost albhr». fakhdht mrim alnibh akht haron aldf bidha okhrjt jmie almsa' ora'ha bdfow orqs. oajabthm mrim: «rnmooa llrb fanh qd tezm! alfrs orakbb trhhma fi albhr!». thm arthl mosa basraail mn bhr sof okhrjao ala brih shor. fsarao tlathth aiam fi albrih olm ijdoa ma' fja'oa ala marh. olm iqdroa an ishrboa ma' mn marh lanh mr. ldhkl dei asmh «marh». ft-dhmr alsheb ela mosa qailin: «madha nshrb?» fsrkx ala alrb. farah alrb shjrh ftrhha fi alma' fsar alma' ed-hba. hnak ode lh fridh ohkma ohnak amthn. fgal: «an knt tsme lsot alrb alhk otsne alhq fi einih otsgha ala osaijah othfz jmie fraidh fmrdia ma mma odeth ela almsriin la ade elik. fani ana alrb shafik». thm ja'oa ala ailom ohnak athtna eshrh ein ma' osbeon nkhlh. fnzloa hnak end alma'.

16

thm arthloa mn ailim. oata kl jmaeh bni asraail ala brih sin (alti bin ailim osina) fi aliom alkhamsh eshr mn alshhr althani bed khrojhm mn ard msr. ftdhmr kl jmaeh bni asraail ela mosa oharon fi albrih. oqal lhma bno asraail: «litna mtina bid alrb fi ard msr adh kna jalsin end qdor allhm nakl khbza llshbe! fankma akhrjtmama ala hdha alqfr ltmia kl hdha aljmhoh baljoe». fqal alrb lmosa: «ha ana amtr lkm khbza mn almsa'! fikhrj alsheb oitqton hajh aliom biomha. lamthnhm aislon fi namosi am la? oikon fi aliom alsads anhm ithion ma ijihon bh fikon def ma litqtonh ioma fioma». fqal mosa oharon ljmie bni asraail: «fi almsa' telmon an alrb akhrjkm mn ard msr. ofi alsbah tron mjd alrb lastmaeh tdmrkm ela alrb. oama nhn fmadha hta ttdhmroa elina?» oqal mosa: «dhkl ban alrb ietikh fi almsa' lhma ltakloa ofi alsbah khbza ltsheboa lastmae alrb tdmrkm alldhi ttdhmron elih. oama nhn fmadha? lis elina tdmrkm bl ela alrb». oqal mosa lharon: «ql lkl jmaeh bni asraail: aqtrboa ala amam alrb lanh qd sme tdmrkm». fhdth adh kan haron iklm kl jmaeh bni asraail anhm altftoa nmo al-brih oadha mjd alrb qd zhr fi alsbah. fgal alrb lmosa: «smet tdmr bni asraail. ql lhm: fi aleshih taklon lhma ofi alsbah tshbeon khbza otelmon ani ana alrb alhkkm». fkan fi almsa' an alsloa sedt ogght almhhl.

ofi alsbah kan sqit alnda hoali almhll. olma artfe sqit alnda adha ela ojh albrilh shi' dqiq mthl qshor. dqiq kaljlid ela alard. flma raa bno asraiil qalaoa bedhm lbed: «mn ho?» lanhm lm ierfoa ma ho. fqal lhm mosa: «ho alkhbz aldhi aetakm alrb ltakloa. hdha ho alshi' aldhi amr bh alrb. altqtoa mnh kl oahd ela hsb akhl. emra llras ela edd nfoskm takhdhon kl oahd lld-hin fi khimth». ffel bno asraiil hkdha oaltqtoa bin mkt-thr omqll. olma kalaoa balemr lm ifdl almkthr oalmqll lm inqs. kanoa qd altqtoa kl oahd ela hsb akhl. oqal lhm mosa: «la ibq ahd mnh ala alsbah». lknhm lm ismeoa Imosa bl abqa mnh anas ala alsbah ftold fih dod oantn. fskht elihm mosa. okanoa iltqtonh sbaha fsbaha kl oahd ela hsb akhl. oadha hmit alshms kan idhob. thm kan fi aliom alsads anhm altqtoa khbza mdaefa emrin lloahd. fja' kl rosa' aljmaeh oakhbrea mosa. fqal lhm: «hdha ma qal alrb. ghda etlh sbt mqds llrb. akhbzboa ma tkhbzon oatbkhoa ma ttbkhon. okl ma fdl deoh endkm lihvfz ala alghd». fodeoh ala alghd kma amr mosa flm intn ola sar fih dod. fqal mosa: «kloh aliom lan llrb aliom sbta. aliom la tjdonh fi al-hql. sth aiam tltqtonh oama aliom alsabe fffi sbt. la iojd fih». ohdth fi aliom alsabe an bed alsheb khrjoa liltqtoa flm ijdo. fqal alrb Imosa: «ala mta tabon an thfzoa osaiai oshraiei? anroa! an alrb aetakm alsbt. ldhllk ho ietikm fi aliom alsads khbz iomn. ajlsoa kl oahd fi mkanh. la ikhrj ahd mn mkanh fi aliom alsabe». fastrah alsheb fi aliom alsabe. odea bit asraiil asmh «mna». oho kbzr alkzbrh abid otemh krqaq besl. oqal mosa: «hdha ho alshi' aldhi amr bh alrb. ml' alemr mnh ikon llhfz fi ajialkm. lroa alkhbz aldhi atemtkm fi albrih hin akhrjtkm mn ard msr». oqal mosa lharon: «khdh qsta oadha oajel fih ml' alemr mna odeh amam alrb llhfz fi ajialkm». kma amr alrb mosa odeh haron amam alshhadh llhfz. oakl bno asraiil almn arbein snh hta ja'oa ala ard eamrh. akloa almn hta ja'oa ala trf ard knean. oama alemr fho eshr alaihf.

17

thm arthl kl jmaeh bni asraiil mn brih sin bhsb mrahlhm ela mojb amr alrb onzloa fi rfidim. olm ikn ma' lishrb alsheb. fkhasm alsheb mosa oqalao: «aetona ma' lnsrhl» fqal lhm mosa: «lmadha tkhasmonni? lmadha tjrbon alrb?» oetsh hnak alsheb ala alma' otdhm alsheb ela mosa oqalao: «lmadha asedtna mn msr ltmtna oaaladna omoashina baletsh?» fsrkh mosa ala alrb: «madha afel bdha alsheb? bed qlil irjmonni!» fqal alrb Imosa: «mr qdam alsheb okhdh mek mn shiokh asraiil. oesak alti drbt bha alnhr khdhha fi idk oadhhb. ha ana aqf amamk hnak ela alskhrh fi horib ftdrb alskhrh fikhrj mnha ma' lishrb alsheb». ffel mosa hkdha amam eion shiokh asraiil. odea asm almode «msh omrihb» mn ajl mkhasmh bni asraiil omn ajl tjrbthm llrb qailin: «afi ostna alrb am la?» oata emaliq oharb asraiil fi rfidim. fqal mosa lishoe: «antkhh lna rjala oakhrj harb emaliq. oghda aqf ana ela ras altlh oesa allh fi idi». ffel ishoe kma qal lh mosa lihafb emaliq. oama mosa oharon ohor fsedoa ela ras altlh. okan adha rfe mosa idh an asraiil ighlb oadha khfd idh an emaliq ighlb. flma sart ida mosa thqiltin akhdha hjra oodeah

thth fjls elih. odem haron ohor idih aloahd mn hna oalakhr mn hnak. fkant idah thabttn ala ghrob alshms. fhzm ishoe emaliq oqomh bhd alsif. fqal alrb Imosa: «aktb hdha tdkhara fi alktab odeh fi msame ishoe. fani sof amho dhkr emaliq mn tht alsma'». fbna mosa mdhbha odea asmh «ihoh nsi». oqal: «an alid ela krsi alrb. llrb hrb me emaliq mn dor ala dor».

18

fsme ithron kahn mdian hmo mosa kl ma sne allh ala mosa oala asraiil shebh. an alrb akhrj asraiil mn msr. fakhdh ithron hmo mosa sfor amrah mosa bed srfha oabniha alldhin asm ahdhma jrshom (lanh qal: «knt nzila fi ard ghrihb»). oasm alakhr alieazr (lanh qal: «alh abi kan eoni oanqdhn mn sif freon»). oata ithron hmo mosa oabnah oamrath ala mosa ala al-brih hith kan nazla end jbl allh. fqal Imosa: «ana hmok ithron at alik oamratk oabnaha meha». fkhrj mosa lastqbal hmih osjd oqblh. osal kl oahd sahbh en slamth. thm dklla ala alkhimh. fqs mosa ela hmih kl ma sne alrb bfreon oalmrsiin mn ajl asraiil okl almsqh alti asabthm fi altrij fkhlsmh alrb. ffrh ithron bjmie alkhir aldhi sneh ala asraiil alrb aldhi anqdhh mn aidi almsriin. oqal ithron: «mbark alrb aldhi anqdhhmn mn aidi almsriin omn id freon. aldhi anqdhh alsheb mn tht aidi almsriin. alan elmt an alrb aezm mn jmie alalh lanh fi alshi' aldhi bghoa bh kan elihm». fakhdh ithron hmo mosa mhrqh oodhbail llh. oja' haron ojmie shiokh asraiil liakloa teama me hmi mosa amam allh. ohdth fi alghd an mosa jls liqdi ll-sheb. foqf alsheb end mosa mn alsbah ala almsa'. flma raa hmo mosa kl ma ho sane llsheb qal: «ma hdha alamr aldhi ant sane llsheb? ma balk jalsa ohdk ojmie alsheb oaqf endk mn alsbah ala almsa'?» fqal mosa lhmih: «an alsheb iati ali lsal allh. adha kan lhm deoa iaton ali faqdi bin arjl osabhb oerfhhm fraid allh oshraieh». fqal hmo mosa lh: «lis jida alamr aldhi ant sane. ank tkl ant ohdha alsheb aldhi mek jmiea lan alamr aezm mnk. la tsttie an tsneh ohdk. alan asme lsoti fanshk. flikn allh mek. kn ant llsheb amam allh oqdm ant aldeaoi ala allh oelmmh alfraid oal-shraie oerfhhm altrij aldhi islkonn oalem! aldhi iem-lonh. oant tnzr mn jmie alsheb dhoi qdrh khaifin allh amna' mbghdin alrshoh otqimhm elihm rosa' alof orosa' miat orosa' khmasin orosa' eshrat fiqdon ll-sheb kl hin. oikon an kl aldeaoi alkbirh iijion bha alik. okl aldeaoi alsghirh iqdon hm fiha. okhff en nfsk fhm ihmlon mek. an felt hdha alamr oaosak allh tsttie alqiam. okl hdha alsheb aida iati ala mkanh balslam». fsme mosa lsot hmih ofel kl ma qal. oakhtar mosa dhoi qdrh mn jmie asraiil ojelhmn roosa ela alsheb rosa' alof orosa' miat orosa' khmasin orosa' eshrat. fkanoo iqdon llsheb kl hin. aldeaoi alesrh iijion bha ala mosa okl aldeaoi alsghirh iqdon hm fiha. thm srf mosa hmah fmda ala ardh.

19

fi alshhr althalth bed khroj bni asraiil mn ard msr fi dhllk aliom ja'oa ala brih sina'. arthloa mn rfidim oja'oa ala brih sina' fnzloa fi albrih. hnak nzl as-

raail mqabl aljbl. oama mosa fsed ala allh. fnadah alrb mn aljbl: «hkhdha tqol lbit ieqob otkhbr bni as-raiil: antm raitm ma snet balsmriin. oana hmltkm ela ajnhh alnsor ojti bkm ali. falan an smetm lsoiti ohfztm ehdi tkonon li khash mn bin jmie alsheob. fan li kl alard. oantm tkonon li mmlkh khnh oamh mqdsh. hdhh hi alklmat alti tklm bha bni asraail». fja' mosa odea shiokh alsheb oode qdamhm kl hdhh alklmat alti aosah bha alrb. fjab jmie alsheb mea: «kl ma tklm bh alrb nfel». frd mosa klam alsheb ala alrb. fjal alrb lmosa: «ha ana at alik fi zlam alshab lisme alsheb hinma atklm mek fionmoa bk aida ala alabd». oakhbr mosa alrb bkalam alsheb. fjal alrb lmosa: «adhhb ala alsheb oqdsh m aliom oghda oligh-sloa thiabhm oikonoa mstedin lliom althalth. lanh fi aliom althalth inzl alrb amam eion jmie alsheb ela jbl sina'. otqim llsheb hdoda mn kl nahih qaila: ahtrzoa mn an tsedoa ala aljbl ao tmsoa trfh. kl mn ims aljbl iqtł qtlā. la tmsh id bl irjm rjma ao irma rmia. bhimh kan am ansana la ieish. ama end sot alboq fhm isedon ala aljbl». fanhdr mosa mn aljbl ala alsheb oqds alsheb oghsloa thiabhm. oqal llsheb: «konoa mstedin lliom althalth. la tqrboa amrah». ohdth fi aliom althalth lma kan alsbah anh sart reod obroq oshab thqil ela aljbl osot boq shdid jda. farted kl alsheb aldh fi almhllh. oakhrj mosa alsheb mn almhllh lmlaqah allh foqfoa fi asfl aljbl. okan jbl sina' klh idkhn mn ajl an alrb nzi elih balnar osed dkhanh kdkhan alaton oartjfi kl aljbl jda. fkan sot alboq izdad ashtdada jda omosa itklm oallh jibh bsot. onzł alrb ela jbl sina' ala ras aljbl odea allh mosa ala ras aljbl. fsed mosa. fjal alrb lmosa: «anhdr hđhr alsheb lila iqthmoa ala alrb linzroa fisqt mnhm kthiron. olitqds aida alkhnh aldhin iqttrbon ala alrb lila ibtsh bhm alrb». fjal mosa lrb: «la iqdr alsheb an ised ala jbl sina' lank ant hđhrtna qaila: aqm hdoda ljlj oqdsh». fjal lh alrb: «adhhb anhđr thm ased ant oharon mek. oama alkhnh oalsheb fla iqth-moa lisedoa ala alrb lila ibtsh bhm». fanhđr mosa ala alsheb oqal lhm.

20

thm tklm allh bjmie hdhh alklmat: «ana alrb alhk aldh i akhrjk mn ard msr mn bit alebodih. la ikn lk allh akhra amami. la tsne lk tmthala mnhotā ola sorh ma mma fi alsma' mn foq oma fi alard mn tht oma fi alma' mn tht alard. la tsjd lhn ola tebdhn lani ana alrb alhk alh ghior aftqd dhno alaba' fi al-abna' fi aljil althalth oalrabe mn mbghdi osane ah-sana ala alof mn mhbi ohafzi osaiiai. la tntq basm alrb alhk batla lan alrb la ibri mn ntq basmh batla. adhkr iom alsbt ltqds. sth aiam teml otsne jmie eml k oama aliom alsabe fñh sbt lrb alhk. la tsne emla ma ant oabnk oabntk oebdk oamtk obhimtk onzilk aldh i dakh l aboabk - lan fi sth aiam sne alrb alsma' oalard oalbhr okl ma fiha oastrah fi aliom alsabe. ldhłk bark alrb iom alsbt oqdsh. akrm abak oamk lttoł aiamk ala alard alti ietık alrb alhk. la tqtl. la tzn. la tsrq. la tshhd ela qribk shhadh zor. la tsht bit qribk. la tsht amrah qribk ola ebđh ola amth ola thorh ola hmarh ola shiia mma lqribk». okan jmie alsheb iron alreod oal-broq osot alboq oaljbl idkhn. olma raa alsheb artedoa ooqfoa mn beid oqalo lmosa: «tklm ant mena fnsme.

ola itklm mena allh lila nmot». fjal mosa llsheb: «la tkhafoa. lan allh anma ja' lilmthnkm oltkon mkhafth amam ojohkm hta la tkhtioa». foqf alsheb mn beid oama mosa faqtrb ala aldbab hith kan allh. fjal alrb lmosa: «hkhdha tqol lbn i asraail: antm raitm anni mn alsma' tkłmt mek. la tsneoa mei allh fdh ala tsneoa lkm allh dhđb. mdhbha mn trab tsne li otđbh elih mhrqatk odhbaih slamtk ghnmk obqrk. fi kl alamakn alti fiha asne lasmi dhkra ati alik oabarkk. oan snet li mdhbha mn hjarh fla tbnh mnha mnhoth. adha rfet elia amzilk tdnsa. ola tsed bđrj ala mdhbhi ki la tnksf eortk elih.

21

ohdhh hi alahkam alti tde amamhm: adha ashtrit ebda ebrania fst snin ikhđm oł alsabeh ikhrj hra mjana. an dkhl ohđh fohđh ikhrj. an kan bel amrah tkhrj amrath meh. an aetah sidh amrah ooldt lh bnin ao bnat falmarah oaladha ikonon lsidh oio ikhrj ohđh. olkn an qal alebd: ahb sidi oamrati oaladi. la akhrj hra iqđmh sidh ala allh oiqrbbh ala albab ao ala alqaimh oi thqb sidh adhn h balmthqb fikhdmh ala al-abd. oadha bae rjl abnth amh la tkhrj kma ikhrj alebid. an qbht fi eini sidha aldh i khtbha lnfh ideha tfk. olis lh sltan an ibieha lqom ajanb lghđrh bha. oan khtbha labnh fbhsb hq albnat ifel lha. an atkhđh lnfh akhra la inqs teamha oksotha omeashrtha. oan lm ifel lha hdhh althlath tkhrj mjana bla thmn. «mn drb ansana fmat iqtł qtlā. olkn aldh i lm itemđ bl aoqe allh fi idh fana ajel lk mkana ihrb ali. oadha bgħa ansan ela sahbh lıqtłh bgħđr fmn end mdhbhi takhdhđ lłmot. omn drb abah ao amh iqtł qtlā. omn srq ansana obaeh ao ojd fi idh iqtł qtlā. omn sht m abah ao amh iqtł qtlā. oadha tkħasm rjlan fđrb ahđhma alakhr bhjř ao blkmh olm iqtł bl sqt fi alfrash fan qam otmsħ kħarja ela ekazh ikon aldarb briia. ala anh ieor etłth onıfıq ela shfaiħ. oadha drb ansan ebđh ao amth balesa fmat tht idh intqm mnħ. lkn an bqı ioma ao iomin la in-tqm mnħ lanħ malħ. oadha tkħasm rjal osđmoa amrah hbla fsqt oldħa olm thsl adhiħ iħrġm kma ide elih zoj almrah oidfe en id alqđah. oan hslť adhiħ teti nfsa bnfs oeina bein osna bsn oida bid orjla brjł okia bki ojřha bjřh orđħ brđ. oadha drb ansan ein ebđh ao ein amth fatłfħa itłqħ hra eoda en einħ. oan asqt sn ebđh ao sn amth itłqħ hra eoda en snħ. «oadha nth thor rjla ao amrah fmat irjř althor ola iokł lħmh. oama sahb althor fikon briia. olkn an kan thora ntaħ mn qbl oqd ashđh ela sahbħ olm idbth fqtł rjla ao amrah falthor irjř osabhb aida iqtł. an ođet elih fdih idfe fđā' nfsh kl ma iode elih. ao adha nth abna ao nth abnh fbhsb hđħa alħkm ifel bh. an nth althor ebda ao amh ieti sidh thlathin shaql fđh oalthor irjř. oadha fth ansan bira ao hřr ansan bira olm iġthf foqe fiħ thor ao hmar fsabħ albir ieor oird fdh lsabhb oalmit ikon lh. oadha nth thor ansan thor sahbħ fmat ibiean althor alhi oiġtsman thmnħ. oalmit aida iġtsman. lkn adha elm anh thor ntaħ mn qbl olm idbth sahbħ ieor en althor bthor oalmit ikon lh.

adha srq ansan thora ao shah fdhbbh ao baeh iead en althor bkhmsh thiran oen alshah barbeh mn alghnm. an ojd alsarq oho inq b fdrb omat flis lh dm. olkn an ashrqt elih alshms flh dm. anh iead. an lm ikn lh ibe bsrqth. an ojdt alsrqr fi idh hih thora kant am hmara am shah iead bathnin. «adha rea ansan hqla ao krma osrh moashih fret fi hql ghirr fmj ajod hqlh oajod krmh iead. adha khrrt nar oasabt shoka fahrtrqt akdas ao zre ao hql faldhi aoqd aloqid iead. adha aeta ansan sabhb fdh ao amteh llhfz fsrqt mn bit alansan fan ojd alsarq iead bathnin. oan lm iojd alsarq iqdm sabh albit ala allh lihkm hl lm imd idh ala mlk sabhb. fi kl deoa jnaih mn jhh thor ao hmar ao shah ao thob ao mfoqd ma iqal: «an hdha ho» tqdm ala allh deoahma. faldhi ihkm allh bdhnbh iead sabhb bathnin. adha aeta ansan sabhb hmara ao shah ao shah ao bhimb ma llhfz fmat ao anksr ao nhb olis nazr fimin alrb tkon binhma hl lm imd idh ala mlk sabhb. fiqbl sabhb. fla iead. oan srq mn endh iead sabhb. an aftrs ihdrrh shhadh. la iead en almfrs. oadha astear ansan mn sabhb shiia fanksr ao mat osabhb lis meh iead. oan kan sabhb meh la iead. an kan mstajra ata bajrrh. «oadha raod rjl edhra' lm tkhtb fadtje meha imhrha lnfsh zojh. an aba aboha an ietih aiaha izn lh fdh kmhr aledhara. la tde sahrh teish. kl mn adjte me bhimb iqt l qtl. mn dbhb lalh ghrr alrb ohdh ihlk. «la tddt alghrib ola tdaiqh lankm kntm ghrba' fi ard msr. la tsi ala armlh ma ola itim. an asat alih fani an srkh ali asme srakhh fihma ghdbi oaqtlkm balsif ftsir nsaokm araml oaladkm itama. an aqrtd fdh lshebi alfqr aldi endk fla tkn lh kalmrabi. la tdeoa elih rba. an arthnt thob sabhk fala ghrob alshms trdh lh lanh ohdh ghtaoh. ho thobh ljd. fi madha inam? fikon adha srkh ali ani asme lani raof. «la tsb allh ola tlen riisa fi shebk. la tokhr ml' bidrk oqtr msrtrk oabkar bnik tetini. kdhlk tfl bbqrk oghnmk. sheh amai ikon me amh ofi aliom althamn tetini aiah. otikonon li anasa mqdsin. ollhm frish fi alshra' la takloa. llklab ttrhonh.

23

la tqbl khbra kadhba. ola tde idk me almnafq ltkon shahd zlm. la ttbe alkthirin ala fel alshr ola tjb fi deoa maila ora' alkthirin lthrif. ola thab me almskin fi deoah. adha sadft thor edok ao hmar sharda trdh alih. adha rait hmar mbghdk oaqea th hmhl oedlt en hih fla bd an thl meh. la thrf hq fqirk fi deoah. abted en klam alkdhb ola tqtl albr' oalbar lani la abrr almdhnb. ola takdhsh rshoh lan alrshoh temi almbssrin oteoj klam alabar. ola tdaiq alghrib fankm earfon nfs alghrib lankm kntm ghrba' fi ard msr. ost snin tze ardk otjme ghltah oama fi alsabeh frtthia ottrkha li-akl fqr'a' shebk. ofdlthm taklha ohosh albrhi. kdhlk tfl bkrmk ozitkon. sth aiam teml emlk. oama aliom alsabe ffiht tstrih listrih thork ohmark oitnfs abn amtk oalghrib. okl ma qlt lkm ahtfzoa bh. ola tdkhroa asm alnh akhra ola isme mn fmk. «thlath mrat teid li fi al- snh. thfz eid alftir. takl ftira sheh aiam kma amrtk fi oqt shhr abib lanh fih khrrt mn msr. ola izhroa amami farghin. oeid alhsad abkar ghlatk alti tze fi alhq.

oeid aljme fi nhaih alsnh endma tjme ghlatk mn alhq. thlath mrat fi alsnh izhr jmie dhkork amam alsid alrb. la tdbhb ala khmir dm ddbhiiti. ola ibt shhm eiada ala alghd. aol abkar ardk thdrh ala bit alrb alhk. la ttbkh jdia blbn amh. «ha ana mrsll mlaka amam ojkh lihfkz fi altriq oljji' bk ala almkam alldhi aeddth. ahtrz mnh oasme lsoth ola ttmrd elih lanh la isfh en dhnobkm lan asmi fih. olkn an smet lsoth ofelt kl ma atklm bh aadi aeda'k oadaqi mdaqiq. fan mlaki isir amamk ojji' bk ala alamorii alththiin oalfzriin oalkneaniin oalhoiin oalibosih. fabidhm. la tsfr lalthm ola tebdha ola teml kaemalhm bl tbdidhm otksr ansabhm. otebdon alrb alhkml fibark khbzak oma'k oazil almrdr mn binkm. la tkon msqth ola eaqr fi ardk. oakml edd aiamk. arsl hibt amamk oazej jmie alsheob alldhin tati elihm oaeitik jmie aedaik mdrbrn. oarsl amamk alzn- abir ftrdr alhoiin oalkneaniin oalththiin mn amamk. la atrdhn mn amamk fi snh oahdh lila tsir alard khrrh ftktrh elik ohosh albrhi. qlila qlila atrdhn mn amamk ala an tthmr otmkl alard. oajel tkhomk mn bhr sof ala bhr flstin omn albrhi ala alnhr. fani adfe ala aidikm skan alard ftrdrhn mn amamk. la tqte mehm ola me alththm ehda. la isknoa fi ardk lila ijelok tkhti ali. adha ebdt alththm fanh ikon lk fkha».

24

oqal lmosa: «ased ala alrb ant oharon onadab oabiho osbeon mn shiokh asraail oasjdoa mn beid. oiqrtrb mosa ohdh ala alrb ohm la iqtrbon. oama alsheb fla ised meh». fja' mosa ohdth alsheb bjmie aqoal alrb ojmie alahkam fajab jmie alsheb bsot oahd: «kl alaqaal alti tkml bha alrb nfel». fktb mosa jmie aqoal alrb. obkr fi alsbah obna mdhbha fi asfl aljbl oathni eshr emoda lasbat asraail alathni eshr. oarsl ftian bni asraail fasedoa mhrqat odhbhoia dhabih slamh llrb mn althiran. fakhdh mosa nsf aldm oodeh fi altsos. onsf aldm rshh ala almdhbh. oakhdh ktav alehd oqra fi msame alsheb. fqaloa: «ki ma tkml bh alrb nfel on- sme lh». oakhdh mosa aldm orsh ela alsheb oqal: «hodha dm alehd alldhi qteh alrb mekm ela jmie dhdh alaqaal». thm sed mosa oharon onadab oabiho osbeon mn shiokh asraail oraoa alh asraail otth rjlh shbh sneh mn aleqiq alazrq alshfaf okdhath alsma' fi alnqaoh. olknh lm imd idh ala ashrab bni asraail. fraoa allh oakloa oshrbao. oqal alrb lmosa: «ased ali ala aljbl okn hnak faetik lohi alhjarh oalshrieh oalosihi alti ktbtba ltelimhm». fqam mosa oishoe khadm. osed mosa ala jbl alldh. oama alsheokh fqal lhm: «ajlsao lna hlna hta nrje alikm. ohodha haron ohor mekm. fmj kan sabh deoa flitqdm alihma». fsed mosa ala aljbl fghta alshab aljbl ohl mjd alrb ela jbl sina' ogh- tah alshab sth aiam. ofi aliom alsabe dei mosa mn ost alshab. okan mnzr mjd alrb knar akhlh ela ras aljbl amam eion bni asraail. odkhl mosa fi ost alshab osed ala aljbl. okan mosa fi aljbl arbein nhara oarbein lilh.

25

oqal alrb lmosa: «klm bni asraail an iakhdhao li tqdmh. mn kl mn iithh qlbh takhdhon tqdmti. ohdhh hi altqdmh alti takhdhonha mnhm: dhdb ofdh

onhas oasmanjoni oarjoan oqrmz obos osher meza ojold kbash mhmhr ojold tkhs okshsb snt ozit lln-narh oatiab ldhn almslh oillbhkor aletr ohjarh jze oh-jarh trsie lldra' oalsdrh. fisneon li mqdsa laskn fi os-thm. bhsh jmie ma ana arik mn mthah almskn omthal jmie anith hkdha tsneon. «fisneon tabota mn khshb alsnt tol dhraean onsf oerdh dhrae onsf oartfaeh dhrae onsf. otghshih bdhbb nqi. mn dakh l omn kharij tghshih. otsne elih akliia mn dhbb hoalihi. otsbk lh arbe hlqat mn dhbb otjelha ela qoaimh alarbe. ela janbh aloahd hlqatan oela janbh althani hlqatan. otsne esoin mn khshb alsnt otghshihma bdhbb. otdkhl aleosin fi alhlqat ela janbi altabot lihml altabot bhma. tbqa aleosan fi hlqat altabot. la nizean mnha. otde fi altabot alshhadh alti aetik. «otsne ghta' mn dhbb nqi tolh dhraean onsf oerdh dhrae onsf otsne krobin mn dhbb. sneh khrath tsnehma ela trfi algha'. fasne kroba oahda ela altrf mn hna okroba akhr ela altrf mn hnak. mn algha' tsneon alkrobin ela trfih. oikon alkroban bastin ajnhthma ala foq mzllin bajn-thma ela algha' oojhahma kl oahd ala alakhr. nho algha' ikon ojha krobin. otjel algha' ela altabot mn foq. ofi altabot tde alshhadh alti aetik. oana ajtme bk hnak oatklm mek mn ela algha' mn bin alkrobin alldhin ela tabot alshhadh bkl ma aosik bh ala bni asraail. «otsne maidh mn khshb alsnt tolh dhraean oerdha dhrae oartfaeha dhrae onsf. otghshiha bdhbb nqi. otsne lha akliia mn dhbb hoaliha. otsne lha hajba berd shbr hoaliha. otsne lhajbha akliia mn dhbb hoaliha. otsne lha arbe hlqat mn dhbb otjel alhlqat ela alzoaia alarbe alti lqoaimha alarbe. end alhajb tkon alhlqat biota lesoin lihml almaidh. otsne aleosin mn khshb alsnt otghshihma bdhbb fthml bhma almaidh. otsne shafha oshonha okasatha ojamatha alti iskb bha. mn dhbb nqi tsneha. otjel ela almaidh khbz alojoh amami daima. «otsne mnarh mn dhbb nqi. eml alkrath tsne almnarh qaedtha osaqha. tkon kasatha oejrha oazharha mnha. ost sheb kharj mn janbiha. mn janbha aloahd thlath sheb mnarh. omn janbha althani thlath sheb mnarh. fi alshebh aloahdh thlath kasat lozih bejrh ozhr. ofi alshebh althanih thlath kasat lozih bejrh ozhr. ohkdha ala alst alsheb alkharij mn almnarh. ofi almnarh arbe kasat lozih bejrh oazharha. otht alshebtin mnha ejrh otht alshebtin mnha ejrh otht alshebtin mnha ejrh ala alst alsheb alkharij mn almnarh. tkon ejrha oshebbha mnha. jmieha khrath oahdh mn dhbb nqi. otsne srja sheb. ftsed srja ldi' ala mqabliha. omlaqtha omnafda mn dhbb nqi. mn oznh dhbb nqi tsne me jmie hdhh alaanoi. oanrz fasneha ela mthalha aldhi azhr lk fi aljbl.

26

oama almskn ftsneh mn eshr shqq bos mbrom oasmanjoni oarjoan oqrmz. bkrobim sneh haik hadhq tsneha. tol alshqh aloahdh thman oeshron dhraea oerd alshqh aloahdh arbe adhre. qiasa oahda ljmie alshqq. tkon khms mn alshqq bedha mosol bbed okhms shqq bedha mosol bbed. otsne era mn asmanjoni ela hashih alshqh aloahdh fi altrf mn almosl aloahd. okdhik tsne fi hashih alshqh altrfih mn almosl althani. khmsin eroh tsne fi alshqh aloahdh okhmsin

eroh tsne fi trf alshqh aldhi fi almosl althani. tkon alera bedha mqabl lbed. otsne khmsin shzaza mn dhbb. otst alshqatin bedhma bbed balashzh. fisir almskn oahda. «otsne shqqa mn sher meza khimh ela almskn. ahda eshrh shqh tsneha. tol alshqh aloahdh thlathon dhraea oerd alshqh aloahdh arbe adhre. qiasa oahda llaaha eshrh shqh. otst khmsa mn alshqq ohdha osta mn alshqq ohdha. otthni alshqh alsadsh fi ojhi alkhimh. otsne khmsin eroh ela hashih alshqh aloahdh altrfih mn almosl aloahd okhmsin eroh ela hashih alshqh mn almosl althani. otsne khmsin shzaza mn nhas. otdkhl alashzh fi alera otst alkhimh ftsir oahdh. oama almdla alfadl mn shqq alkhimh nsf alshqh almosl alfadl fidla ela mokhr almskn. oaldhrae mn hna oaldhrae mn hnak mn alfadl fi tol shqq alkhimh tkonan mdlatin ela janbi almskn mn hna omn hnak ltgthith. otsne ghta' llkhimh mn jlod kbash mhmhr. oghta' mn jlod tkhs mn foq. «otsne alaloah lmskn mn khshb alsnt qaimh. tol aloh eshr adhre oerd alloh aloahd dhrae onsf. olloh aloahd rjlan mqronh ahdahma balakhra. hkdha tsne ljmie aloahd almskn. otsne alaloah lmskn eshrin loha ala jhh aljnob nho altimn. otsne arbein qaedh mn fdh tht aleshrin loha. tht alloh aloahd qaedtan lrljih otht alloh aloahd qaedtan lrljih. oljanb almskn althani ala jhh alshmal eshrin loha. oarbein qaedh lha mn fdh. tht alloh aloahd qaedtan otht alloh aloahd qaedtan. olmokhr almskn nho alghrb tsne sth aloah. otsne lohin lzaotit almskn fi almokhr oikonan mzdoin mn asfl. oela soa' ikonan mzdoin ala rash ala alhlqh aloahdh. hkdha ikon lklhiha. ikonan llzaotitin. ftkon thmanih aloah oqoaedha mn fdh st eshrh qaedh. tht alloh aloahd qaedtan otht alloh aloahd qaedtan. «otsne eoad mn khshb alsnt khmsa laloah janb almskn aloahd okhms eoad laloah janb almskn althani okhms eoad laloah janb almskn fi almokhr nho alghrb. oaleardh alosta fi ost alaloah tnfdh mn altrf ala altrf. otghshi alaloah bdhbb. otsne hlqata mn dhbb biota lleoard. otghshi aleoard bdhbb. otqim almskn krsmh aldhi azhr lk fi aljbl. otsne hjaba mn asmanjoni oarjoan oqrmz obos mbrom. sneh haik hadhq isneh bkrobim. otjelh ela arbeh aemdh mn snt mgshah bdhbb. rzzha mn dhbb. ela arbe qoaed mn fdh. otjel alhjab tht alashzh. otdkhl ala hnak dakh l alhjab tabot alshhadh fisl lkm alhjab bin alqds oqds alaqqas. otjel algha' ela tabot alshhadh fi qds alaqqas. otde almaidh kharj alhjab oalmnarh mqabl almaidh ela janb almskn nho altimn. otjel almaidh ela janb alshmal. «otsne sifa lmdkhl alkhimh mn asmanjoni oarjoan oqrmz obos mbrom sneh altraz. otsne llsj khms aemdh mn snt otghshiha bdhbb. rzzha mn dhbb. otsbk lha khms qoaed mn nhas.

27

otsne almdhbb mn khshb alsnt tolh khms adhre oerdh khms adhre. mrbea ikon almdhbb. oartfaeh thlath adhre. otsne qronh ela zoaiah alarbe. mnh tkon qronh. otghshih bnhas. otsne qdorch lrfc rmadh orfosh omraknh omnashli omjamrh. jmie anith tsneha mn nhas. otsne lh shbakh sneh alsbhkh mn nhas. otsne ela alsbhkh arbe hlqat mn nhas ela arbeh atraft. otjelha tht hajb almdhbb mn asfl. otkon

alshbkh ala nsf almdhbb. otsne esoin lldmhbb esoin mn kshsb alsnt otgshihma bnhas. otokhl esoah fi alhlqat. ftkon alesoan ela janbi almdhbb hinma ihml. mjofa tsneh mn aloah. kma azhr lk fi aljbl hkdh isneonh. «otsne dar almskn. ala jhh aljnob nho altimn lldar astar mn bos mbrom mih dhrae tola ala aljhh aloahdh. oaemdhtha eshron oqoaedha eshron mn nhas. rzz alaemdh oqdbanha mn fdh. okdhlik ala jhh alshmal fi altol astar mih dhrae tola. oaemdhtha eshron oqoaedha eshron mn nhas. rzz alaemdh oqdbanha mn fdh. ofi erd aldar ala jhh alghrb astar khmson dhrae. aemdhtha eshrh oqoaedha eshr. oerd aldar ala jhh alshrq nho alshroq khmson dhrae. okhms eshrh dhrae mn alastar lljanb aloahd. aemdhtha thlathh oqoaedha thlath. olljanb althani khms eshrh dhrae mn alastar. aemdhtha thlathh oqoaedha thlath. olbab aldar sjf eshron dhrae mn asmanjoni oarjoan oqrmz obos mbrom sneh altraz. aemdhth arbhe oqoaedha arbe. lkl aemdh aldar hoal- iha qdban mn fdh. rzzha mn fdh oqoaedha mn nhas. toel aldar mih dhrae oerdha khmson fkhmson oart- faeha khms adhre mn bos mbrom oqoaedha mn nhas. jmie aoani almskn fi kl khdmth ojmie aotadh ojmie aotad aldar mn nhas. «oant tamr bni asraail an iqd- moa alik zit ziton mrdod nqia lldo' lasead alsrj daima. fi khimh alajtmæ kharj alhjab alldhi amam alshhadh irtbha haron obnoh mn almsa' ala alsbah amam alrb. fridh dhrih fi ajialhm mn bni asraail.

28

oqrb alik haron akhak obnih meh mn bin bni as- raiil likhn li. haron nadab oabiho aleazar oaitamar bni haron. oasne thiaba mqdsh lharon akhik llmj d oalbha'. otoklm jmie hkma' alqlob aldhin mlathm roh hkmh an isneoa thiab haron ltqdish likhn li. ohdhhi hi althiab alti isneonha: sdrh orda' ojhb oqmis mkhrm oemamh omntqh. fisneon thiaba mqdsh lharon akhik olbni likhn li. ohm iakhdhdon aldhhb oalasmanjoni oalarjoan oalqrmz oalbos. fisneon alrda' mn dhbb oasmanjoni oarjoan oqrmz obos mbrom sneh haik hadhq. ikon lh ktfan mosolan fi trfih litsl. oznar shdh alldhi elih ikon mnh ksneth. mn dhbb oasmanjoni oqrmz obos mbrom. otakhdh hjri jze otqns elihma asma' bni asraail. sth mn asmaihm ala alhjr aloahd oasma' alsth albaqin ela alhjr althani hsb moalidhm. sneh nqash alhjarh nqsh alkhatm tnqsh alhjin ela hsb asma' bni asraail. mhatin btqoin mn dhbb tsnehma. otde alhjin ela ktfi alrda' hjri tdhkar lbni asraail. fihml haron asma'hm amam alrb ela ktfih lldthkar. otsne toqin mn dhbb. oslsltin mn dhbb nqi. mjdoltin tsnehma sneh alldr. otjel slsli alldair fi altoqin. «ot- sne sdrh qda' - sneh haik hadhq ksneth alrda' tsneha. mn dhbb oasmanjoni oarjoan oqrmz obos mbrom tsneha. tkon mrbeh mthnih tolha shbr oerdha shbr. otrse fiha trsie hjr arbeh sfot hjarh. sf eqiq ahmr oiaqot asfr ozmrde: alsf alaol. oalsf althani: bhrman oiaqot azrq oeqiq abid. oalsf althalth: ein alhr oishm ojmsht. oalsf alrabe: zbrjd ojze oishb. tkon mtoqh bd- hhh fi trsieha. otkon alhjarh ala asma' bni asraail athni eshr ela asmaihm. knqsh alkhatm kl oahd ela asmh tkon lllathni eshr sbta. «otsne ela alsdrh slasi mjdolh sneh alldr mn dhbb nqi. otsne ela alsdrh hlqtin mn

dhbb. otjel alhlqtin ela trfi alsdrh. otjel dfirti aldhhb fi alhlqtin ela trfi alsdrh. otjel trfi alldirtin alakhrin fi altoqin otjelhma ela ktfi alrda' ala qdamh. otsne hlqtin mn dhbb otdehma ela trfi alsdrh ela hashitha alti ala jhh alrda' mn dakhli. otsne hlqtin mn dhbb. otjelhma ela ktfi alrda' mn asfl mn qdamh end oslh mn foq znar alrda'. oirbton alsdrh bhlqtihla ela hlqti alrda' bkhit mn asmanjoni ltkon ela znar alrda'. ola tnze alsdrh en alrda'. fihml haron asma' bni asraail fi sdrh alqda' ela qlbb end dkhohl ala alqds lldthkar amam alrb daima. otjel fi sdrh alqda' alqdm oalt- mim ltkon ela qlb haron end dkhohl amam alrb. fihml haron qda' bni asraail ela qlbb amam alrb daima. «ot- sne jbh alrda' klla mn asmanjoni otkon fthh rasha fi osth. oikon lfththa hashih hoaliha sneh alhaik. kftth aldre ikon lha. la tsqh. otsne ela adhialha rmanat mn asmanjoni oarjoan oqrmz. ela adhialha hoaliha. ojlafl mn dhbb binha hoaliha. jilj dhbb ormanh jilj dhbb ormanh ela adhial aljhb hoaliha. ftkon ela haron llkhdmh lisne sotha end dkhohl ala alqds amam alrb oend khroj lila imot. «otsne sfihh mn dhbb nqi. ot- nqsh elihma nqsh khatm «qds llrb». otdeha ela khit as- manjoni ltkon ela alemamh. ala qdam alemamh tkon ftkon ela jbh haron. fihml haron athm ala qdas alti iqdsba bno asraail jmie etaia aqdashm. otkon ela jb- hth daima lldra enhm amam alrb. otokhrm alqmis mn bos otsne alemamh mn bos oalmntqh tsneha sneh al- traz. «olbni haron tsne aqms otsne lhm mnatq otsne lhm qlans llmj d oalbha'. otlbs haron akhak aiaha ob- nih meh otmsihm otmla aiadihm otqdsim likhnoa li. otsne lhm sraoil mn ktan lstr aleorh. mn alhqoin ala alfkhdhin tkon. ftkon ela haron obnih end dkhohlm ala khimh alajtmæ ao end aqtrabhm ala almdhbb llkhdmh fi alqds lila ihmloa athma oimotoa. fridh ab- diih lh olnsll mn bedh.

29

ohdha ma tsneh lhm ltqdishm likhnoa li: khdh thora oahda abn bqr okbshin shihin okhbz ftir oaqras ftir mltoth bzit orqaq ftir mdhohz bzit. mn dqiq hnth tsneha. otjelha fi slh oahdh otqdmha fi alsll me al- thor oalkbshin. «otqdm haron obnih ala bab khimh alajtmæ otghslhm bma'. otakhdh althiab otlbs haron alqmis ojhb alrda' oalrda' oalsdrh otshdh bzinar al- rda' otde alemamh ela rash otjel alaklii almqds ela ale- mamh otakhdh dhn almslh otokbh ela rash otmslh. otqdm bni otblsham aqms. otntqhm bmnatq haron obnih. otshd lhm qlans. fikon lhm knhot fridh abdi. otmla id haron oaidi bni. «otqdm althor ala qdam khimh alajtmæ fide haron obnoh aiadihm ela ras al- thor. ftdhb althor amam alrb end bab khimh alajtmæ. otakhdh mn dm althor otjelha ela qron almdhbb basbek osair aldm tsbh ala asfl almdhbb. otakhdh kl alshhm alldhi ighshi aljof oziahd alkbk oaklitin oal- shhm alldhi elihma otqodha ela almdhbb. oama lhm althor ojldh ofrthh fthrqha bnar kharj almlhl. ho dhbihh kthih. «otakhdh alkbsh aloahd fide haron ob- noh aiadihm ela ras alkbsh. ftdhb alkbsh otakhdh dmh otrshh ela almdhbb mn kl nahih. otqte alkbsh ala qteh otghsl jofh oakareh otjelha ela qteh oela rash otoqd kl alkbsh ela almdhbb. ho mhrqh llrb. raiih srer. oqod ho llrb. «otakhdh alkbsh althani. fide

haron obnoh aidihm ela ras alkbsh. ftdhbh alkbsh otakhdh mn dmh otjel ela shhmh adhn haron oela shhm adhan bnihi alimna oela abahm aidihm alimna oela abahm arjlhm alimna. otrsh aldm ela almdhbh mn kl nahih. otakhdh mn aldm aldhi ela almdhbh omn dhn almsbh otdndh ela haron othiabh oela bnihi othiab bnihi meh fitqds ho othiab obnoh othiab bnihi meh. thm takhdh mn alkbsh: alshhm oalalih oalshhm aldhi ighshi aljof oziadh alkbz oalklitin oalshhm aldhi elihma oalsaq alimna. fanh kbsh ml'. orghifa oahda mn alkbzb oqrsa oahda mn alkbzb zbit orqaqh oahdh mn slh alftir alti amam alrb otde aljmie fi idi haron ofi aidi bnihi otrddha trdida amam alrb. thm takhdhha mn aidihm otoqda ela almdhbh foq almrqh raihsh srar amam alrb. oqod ho llrb. «thm takhdh alqs mn kbsh alml' aldhi lharon otrddh trdida amam alrb fikon lk nsiba. otqds qs altrdd osaq alrfieh aldhi rdd oaldhi rfe mn kbsh alml' mma lharon obnih fikonan lharon obnih fridh abdihi mn bni asraail lanhma rfieh. oikonan rfieh mn bni asraail mn dhabih slamthm rfiethm llrb. «oalthiab almqdsh alti lharon tkon lb-nih bedh limshoa fiha oltmla fiha aidihm. sbeh aiam ilbsha alkahn aldhi ho eod enh mn bnihi aldhi idklh khimh alajtmae likhdm fi alqds. «oama kbsh alml' ftakhdh otbkh lhm fi mkan mqds. fiakl haron obnoh lhm alkbsh alqdh aldhi fi alsnh end bab khimh alajtmae. iaklha aldhi kfr bha enhm lml' aidihm ltqdishm. oama alajnbi fla iakl lanha mqds. oan bqi shi' mn lhm alml' ao mn alkbz ala alsbah thrq albaqi balnar. la iokl lanh mqds. otsne lharon obnih hkdha bhsb kl ma amrtk. sbeh aiam tmla aidihm. otqdm thor khtih kl iom lajl alkfarih. otthr almdhbh btkfirk elih. otmsbh ltqdish. sbeh aiam tkfr ela almdhbh otqds. fikon almdhbh qds aqdas. kl ma ms almdhbh ikon mqdsa. «ohdha ma tqdmh ela almdhbh: khrofan holian kl iom daima. alkhrof aloahd tqdmh sbaha oalkhrof althani tqdmh fi aleshih. oeshr mn dqiq mltoz brbe alhin mn zit ardh oskib rbe alhin mn alkhmr llkhrof aloahd. oalkhrof althani tqdmh fi aleshih. mthl tqdmh alsbah oskibh tsne lh. raihsh srar oqod llrb. mhrqh daimh fi ajialkm end bab khimh alajtmae amam alrb. hith ajtme bkm laklmk hnak. oajtme hnak bbni asraail fiqds bmjdi. oaqds khimh alajtmae oalmdhbh. oharon obnoh aqdsbm likhnoa li. oaskn fi ost bni asraail oakon lhm alha fielmon ani ana alrb alldhm aldhi akhrjhm mn ard msr laskn fi osthm. ana alrb alldhm.

30

otsne mdhbha laiqad albkhor. mn kshsb alsnt tsneh. tolh dhrae oerdh dhrae. mrbea ikon. oartfaeh dhraean. mnh tkon qronh. otghshih bdhbh nqi: sthh ohitanh hoalih oqronh. otsne lh akilila mn dhbb hoalih. otsne lh hlqtn mn dhbb tht akilih ela janbih. ela aljanbin tsnehma ltkona bitin lesoin lhmh bhma. otsne alesoin mn kshsb alsnt otghshihma bdhbh. otjelh qdam alhjab aldhi amam tabot alshhadh. qdam algha' aldhi ela alshhadh hith ajtme bk. fioqd elih haron bkhora etra kl sbah. hin islh alsrj iqdah. ohin ised haron alsrj fi aleshih ioqdh. bkhora daima amam alrb fi ajialkm. la tsedoa elih bkhora ghriba ola mhrqh ao tqdmh ola tsakboa elih skiba. oisne haron kfarh ela

qronh mrh fi alsnh. mn dm dhibihh alkhthi alti lllkfarih mrh fi alsnh isne kfarh elih fi ajialkm. qds aqdas ho llrb». oqal alrb Imosa: «adha akhdht kmih bni asraail bhsb almedodin mnhm ieton kl oahd fdih nfsh llrb endma tedhm lila isir fihm oba endma tedhm. hdha ma ietih kl mn ajtaz ala almedodin: nsf alshaql bshaql alqds. (alshaql ho eshrin jirin) nsf alshaql tqdmh llrb. kl mn ajtaz ala almedodin mn abn eshrin snh fsaada ieti tqdmh llrb. alghni la ikthr oalfqir la iqll en nsf alshaql hin teton tqdmh alrb lltkfir en nfoskm. otakhdh fdh alkfarih mn bni asraail otjelha likhdm khimh alajtmae. ftkon lbni asraail tdkhara amam alrb lltkfir en nfoskm». oqal alrb Imosa: «otsne mrhdh mn nhas oqaedtha mn nhas lllaghtsal. otjelha bin khimh alajtmae oalmdhbh otjel fiha ma'. fighsl haron obnoh aidihm oarjlhm mnha. end dkhollhm ala khimh alajtmae ighslon bma' lila imotoa. ao end aqtrabhm ala almdhbh likhdmh lioqda oqoda llrb. ighslon aidihm oarjlhm lila imotoa. oikon lhm fridh abdihi lh olslh fi ajialhm». oqal alrb Imosa: «oant takhdh lk afkhr alatiab. mra qatra khms mih shaql oqrfr ethr nsf dhkl: mitin okhmsin oqsb aldrhirh mitin okhmsin oslikhkh khms mih bshaql alqds omn zit alzi-ton hina. otsneh dhna mqdsa llmsbh. etr etarh sneh aletar. dhna mqdsa llmsbh ikon. otmsb bh khimh alajtmae otabat alshhadh oalmaidh okl anitha oalmarh oanitha omdhbh albkhor omdhbh almrqh okl anith oalmrhdh oqaedtha - otqdsba ftkon qds aqdas. kl ma msha ikon mqdsa. otmsb haron obnih otqds-shm likhnoa li. oklm bni asraail qaila: ikon hdha li dhna mqdsa llmsbh fi ajialkm. ela jsd ansan la iskb. oela mqadirh la tsnea mthlh. mqds ho oikon mqdsa endkm. kl mn rkb mthlh omn jel mnh ela ajnbi iqte mn shebh». oqal alrb Imosa: «khdh lk aetara: mieh oazfara oqnh ethr olbana nqia - tkon ajza' mtsaoih. ftsneha bkhora etra sneh aletar mmlha nqia mqdsa. otshq mnha naema otjel mnh qdam alshhadh fi khimh alajtmae hith ajtme bk. qds aqdas ikon endkm. oalbkhor aldhi tsneh ela mqadirh la tsnea lanfiskm. ikon endk mqdsa llrb. kl mn sne mthlh lishmh iqte mn shebh».

31

oqal alrb Imosa: «anzr! qd deot bslil bn aori bn hor mn sbt ihodha basmh omlath mn roh allh balhkmh oalfhm oalmerfh okl sneh lakhtrea mkhtreat lieml fi aldhbb alqdh oalnhas onqsh hjarh lltrsie onjarh alkhshb. lieml fi kl sneh. oha ana qd jelt meh aholiab bn akhisamak mn sbt dan. ofi qlb kl hkim alqlb jelt hkmh lisnea kl ma amrtk. khimh alajtmae otabat alshhadh oalgha' aldhi elih okl anih alkhimh oalmaidh oanitha oalmarh alatahr okl anitha omdhbh albkhor omdhbh almrqh okl anith oalmrhdh oqaedtha oalthiab almnsojh oalthiab almqdsh lharon alkahn othiab bnihi lllkhan odhn almsbh oalbkhor aletr llqds. hsb kl ma amrtk bh isneon». oqal alrb Imosa: «oant tkml bni asraail qaila: sboti thfzonha lanh elamh bini obinkm fi ajialkm ltelmoa ani ana alrb aldhi iqdskm thfzon alsbt lanh mqds lkm. mn dnsh iqtal qta. an kl mn sne fih emla tqte tik alnfs mn bin shebha. sth aiam isne eml. oama aliom alsabe ffih sbt etlh mqds llrb. kl mn sne emla fi iom alsbt iqtal qta.

fihfz bno asraail alsbt lisneoa alsbt fi ajialhm ehda abdia. ho bini obin bni asraail elamh ala alabd lanh fi sth aiam sne alrb alsma' oalard ofi aliom alsabe astrah ot-nfs». thm aeta mosa end fraghh mn alklam meh fi jbl sina' lohi alshhadh: lohi hjr mktobin basr allh.

32

olma raa alsheb an mosa abta fi alnzol mn aljbl ajtme alsheb ela haron oqaloe lh: «qm asne lna alhh tsir amamna lan hdha mosa alrjl aldhi asedna mn ard msr la nelm madha asabh». fqal lhm haron: «anzeoa aqrat aldhhb alti fi adhan nsaim obnikm obnatkm oatoni bha». fnze kl alsheb aqrat aldhhb alti fi adhanhm oatoa bha ala haron. fakhdh dhk mn aidihm osorh balazmil osneh elja msboka. fqaloe: «hdhh alhtk ia asraail alti asedtk mn ard msr» flma nzz haron bna mdhbha amamh onada haron oqal: «ghda eid lrb». fbkroa fi alghd oasedoa mhrqat oqdmoea ddbaih slamh. ojs alsheb llakl oalshrb thm qamoa lleb. fqal alrb lmosa: «adhbh anz! lanh qd fsd shebk aldhi asedth mn ard msr. zaghoa sriea en altriq aldhi aosithm bh. sneoa lhm ejla msboka ojsdoa lh odhb-hoa lh oqaloe: hdhh alhtk ia asraail alti asedtk mn ard msr». oqal alrb lmosa: «rait hdha alsheb oadha ho sheb slb alrqbh. falan atrkni lihma ghdbi elihm oafnihm fasirk sheba ezima». ftdre mosa amam alrb alhh oqal: «lmadha ia rb ihma ghdbk ela shebk aldhi akhrjth mn ard msr bqoh ezimh oid shdidh? lmadha itklm almsrion qailin: akhrjhm bkbth liqtlhm fi aljbal oifnihm en ojh alard? arje en hmo ghdbk oandm ela alshr bshebk. adhkr abraham oashaq oas-raiil ebiddk aldhin lift lhm bnfsk oqlt lhm: akthr nslkm knjom alsma' oaeti nslkm kl hdhh alard alti tkimt enha fimlkonha ala alabd». fndm alrb ela alshr aldhi qal anh ifelh bshebh. fnsfr mosa onzl mn aljbl oloha alshhadh fi idh: lohan mktoban ela jan-bihma. mn hna omn hna kana mktobin. oallohan hma sneh allh oalktabh ktabh allh mnqoshh ela allo-hin. osme ishoe sot alsheb fi htafh fqal lmosa: «sot qtal fi almhllh». fqal: «lis sot siah alnsrh ala sot siah alksrh. bl sot ghna' ana same». okan endma aqtrb ala almhllh anh absr alejl oalrqs. fhmi ghdb mosa otrh allohin mn idih oksrhma fi asfl aljbl thm akhdh alejl aldhi sneoa oahrqh balnar othnh hta sar naema odhrah ela ojh alma' osqa bni asraail. oqal mosa lharon: «madha sne bk hdha alsheb hta jltb elih kthih ezimh?» fqal haron: «la ihm ghdb sidi! ant terf alsheb anh shrir. fqaloe lh: asne lna alhh tsir amamna. lan hdha mosa alrjl aldhi asedna mn ard msr la nelm madha asabh. fqlt lhm: mn lh dhbb flinzeh oietni. ftrhth fi alnar fkhrrj hdha alejl». olma raa mosa alsheb anh mera (lan haron kan qd erah llhz' bin mqamih) oqf mosa fi bab almhllh oqal: «mn lrb fali!» fajtme alih jmie bni laoi. fqal lhm: «hkdh qal alrb alh as-raiil: deoa kl oahd sifh ela fkhddh omroa oarjeoa mn bab ala bab fi almhllh oaqtlao kl oahd aksha okahd oahd sahbh okl oahd qrihb». ffe bno laoi bhsb qol mosa. ooque mn alsheb fi dhk aliom nho tlathth alaf rjl. oqal mosa: «amlaoa aidikm aliom lrb hta kl oahd babnh obakhih fietikm aliom brkh». okan fi alghd an mosa qal llsheb: «antm qd akhtatm kthih ezimh. fased alan ala alrb leli akfr kthitkm». frje mosa ala alrb oqal:

«ah qd akhta hdha alsheb kthih ezimh osneoa lan-fshmh alhh mn dhbb. oalan an ghfrt kthithm - oala famhni mn ktabk aldhi ktbt». fqal alrb lmosa: «mn akhta ali amhoh mn ktabi. oalan adhbh ahd alsheb ala hith klmtk. hodha mlaki isir amamk. olkn fi iom aftqadi aftqd fihm kthithm». fdrb alrb alsheb lanhm sneoa alejl aldhi sneh haron.

33

oqal alrb lmosa: «adhbh ased mn hna ant oalsheb aldhi asedth mn ard msr ala alard alti hlft labraham oashaq oieqob qaila: lnsk aetiha. oana asr amamk mlaka oatrdr alnkneaniin oalamoriin oalhtthiin oal-frziin oalhoiin oalibosiin. ala ard tfid lbna oesla. fani la ased fi ostk lank sheb slb alrqbh lila afnik fi al-triq». flma sme alsheb hdha alklam also' nahoa olm ide ahd zinth elih. okan alrb qd qal lmosa: «ql lbni asraail: antm sheb slb alrqbh. an sedt lhzh oahdh fi ostkm afnitkm. olkn alan akhle zintk enk faelm madha asne bk». fnze bno asraail zinthm mn jbl horib. oakhdh mosa alkhimh onsbha lh kharj almhllh beida en almhllh odeaha «khimh alajtmae». fkan kl mn itlb alrb ikhrj ala khimh alajtmae alti kharj almhllh. okan jmie alsheb adha khrj mosa ala alkhimh iqomn oi-qfon kl oahd fi bab khimth oinzron ora' mosa hta idkhl alkhimh. okan emod alsheb adha dkhl mosa alkhimh inzl oiql end bab alkhimh. oitklm alrb me mosa fira jmie alsheb emod alsheb oaqfa end bab alkhimh. oi-qom kl alsheb oisjdon kl oahd fi bab khimth. oi-klm alrb mosa ojha lojh kma iklm alrjl sabhb. oadha rje mosa ala almhllh kan khadmh ishoe bn non alghlam la ibrh mn dakh alkhimh. oqal mosa lrb: «anzr! ant qail li ased hdha alsheb oant lm terfni mn trsl mei. oant qd qlt: erfkt basmk oojdt aida nemh fi eini. falan an knt qd ojdt nemh fi einik felmni triqh hta aerfk lki ajd nemh fi einik. anzr an hdhh almhllh shebk». fqal: «ojhi isir farihk». fqal lh: «an lm isr ojhk fla tsedna mn hhna fanh bmadha ielm ani ojd nemh fi einik ana oshebk? alis bmsirk mena? fnmtaz ana osheb en jmie alsheb aldhin ela ojh alard». fqal alrb lmosa: «hdha alamr aida aldhi tkimt enh afelh lank ojd nemh fi eini oerfkt basmk». fqal: «arni mjdk». fqal: «ajiz kl jodti qdamk. oanadi basm alrb qdamk. oatraf ela mn atraf oarhm mn arhm». oqal: «la tqdr an tra ojhi lan alansan la irani oieish». oqal alrb: «hodha endi mkan ftqf ela alskrh. oikon mta ajtaz mjdi ani adek fi nqrh mn alskhrh oastrk bidi hta aj-taz. thm arfe idi ftnzr oraii. oama ojhi fla ira».

34

thm qal alrb lmosa: «anht lk lohin mn hjr mthl alaolin faktb ana ela allohin alklmat alti kant ela allohin alaolin aldlinh ksrthma. okn mstad llsbah. oased fi alsbah ala jbl sina' oqf endi hnaka ela ras aljbl. ola ised ahd mek oaida la ir ahd fi kl aljbl. alghnm aida oalqbr la tre ala jhh dhk aljbl». fhnt lohin mn hjr kalaolin. obkr mosa fi alsbah osed ala jbl sina' kma amrh alrb oakhdh fi idh lohi alhjr. fnzl alrb fi als-shab foqf endh hnak onada basm alrb. fajtaz alrb qdamh. onada alrb: «alrb alh rhim oraof bti' alghdb

okthir alahsan oalofa'. hafz alahsan ala alof. ghafir alatham oalmesih oalkthit. olknh ln ibri abra'. mftqd athm alaba' fi alabna' ofi abna' alabna' fi aljil althalth oalrabe». fasre mosa okhr ala alard osjd. oqal: «an ojd nemh fi einik aihia alsid flisir alsid fi ostna fanh sheb slb alrqbh. oaghfr athmna okhtitna oatkhdhna mlka». fqa: «ha ana qate ehda. qdam jmie shebk afel ejaib lm tkhlq fi kl alard ofi jmie alamm fira jmie alsheb aldhi ant fi osth fel alrb. an aldhi ana faelh mek rhib. «ahfz ma ana mosik aliom. ha ana tard mn qdam alamorin oalkneaniin oalhtiin oalfzirin oalhoiin oalibosiin. ahtr mn an tqte ehda me skan alard alti ant at aliha lila isiroa fkha fi ostk bl thdmon mdhabhnm otkson ansabhm otqteon soarihm. fank la tsjd lalh akhr lan alrb asmh ghior. alh ghior ho. ahtr mn an tqte ehda me skan alard fiznon ora' alththm oidhbhon lalththm ftdea otakl mn dhibhthm otakhdh mn bnathm lbniik ftzni bnathm ora' alththm ojeln bnik iznon ora' alththn. «la tsne lnfsk alhh msbokh. thfz eid alftir. sheb aiam takl ftira kma amrtk fi oqt shhr abib lank fi shhr abib khrij mn msr. li kl fath rhm okl ma iold dhkra mn moashik bkra mn thor oshah. oama bkr alhmar ftfdih bshah. oan lm tfdh tkser enqh. kl bkr mn bnik tfdih ola izhroa amami farghin. sth aiam teml oama aliom alsabe fstrih fih. fi alfalhh ofi alhsad tsstrih. otsne lnfsk eid alasabie akhar hsad althth. oeid aljme fi akhr alsnh. tlath mrat fi alsnh izhr jmie dhkork amam alsid alrb alh asraail fani atrd alamm mn qdamk oaoose tkhomk ola ishtih ahd ardk hin tsed ltzhr amam alrb alhk thlath mrat fi alsnh. la tdhbh ela khmir dm dhibhti. ola tbt ala alghd dhibh eid alfsh. aol abkar ardk tdhrr ala bit alrb alhk. la ttbkh jdia blbn amh». oqal alrb lmosa: «aktb lnfsk hdhh alklmani lanni bhsb hdhh alklmat qtet ehda mek ome asraail». okan hnak end alrb arbein nhara oarbein lilh lm iakl khbza olm ishrb ma'. fktb ela allohin klmata alehd alklmat aleshr. olma nzl mosa mn jbl sina' oloha alshdhah fi idh end nzolh mn aljbl lm ikon ielm an jld ojhh sar ilme mn klam alrb meh. fnzr haron ojmie bni asraail mosa oadha jld ojhh ilme fkhafoa an iqtrboa alih. fdeahm mosa. frje alih haron ojmie alrosa' fi aljmaeh. fklmhm mosa. obed dhlk aqtrb jmie bni asraail faosahm bkl ma tklm bh alrb meh fi jbl sina'. olma frgh mosa mn alklam mehm jel ela ojhh brqea. okan mosa end dkhoh amam alrb litklm meh inze albrqe hta ikhrj. thm ikhrj oiklm bni asraail bma iosia. fadha raa bno asraail ojhh mosa an jldh ilme kan mosa ird albrqe ela ojhh hta idkhl litklm meh.

35

ojmie mosa kl jmaeh bni asraail oqal lhm: «hdhh hi alklmat alti amr alrb an tsne. sth aiam ieml eml. oama aliom alsabe ffih ikon lkm sbt etlh mqds llrb. kl mn ieml fih emla iqt. la tsheloa nara fi jmie msaknm iom alsbt». oqal mosa lkl jmaeh bni asraail: «hdha ho alshi' aldhi amr bh alrb qaila: khdhwa mn endkm tqdmh llrb. kl mn qlbh smoh fliat btqdmh alrb: dhbha ofdh onhasa oasmanjonia oarjoana oqrmsa obosa osher meza ojold kbash mhmhrh ojold tkhs okhshb snt ozita lldo' oatiaba ldhn almslh oibkhor aletr ohjarh jze ohjarh tsrie llrda' oalsdrh. okl hkim alqlb binkm fliat oisne kl ma amr bh alrb.

almskn okhimth oghta'h oashzth oaloahh oeoardh oaedmdh oqoathed oaltabot oesoih oalghta' ohjab alsjf oalmaidh oesoiha okl anitha okhbz alojoh omnarh aldo' oanitha osrjha ozit aldo' omdhbh albkhor oesoih odhn almslh oalbkhoh aletr osjf albab lmdkhl almskn omdhbh almhrrqh oshbakh alnhas alti lh oesoih okl anith oalmrhdh oqoathed oastar aldar oaedmdha oqoathed osjf bab aldar oaoatd almskn oaoatd aldar oatnabha oalthiab almnsojh llkhdhm fi almqds oalthiab almqdsh lharon alakhn othiab bnih llkhanh». fkhrij kl jmaeh bni asraail mn qdam mosa thm ja' kl mn anhdh qlbh okl mn smhth rohbtqdmh alrb leml khimh alajtmae okl khdmtha olthiab almqdsh. oja' alrjal me alnsa' - kl smoh alqlb - bkhzaim oaqrat okhoatm oqlaid kl mtae mn aldhbh - okl mn qdm tqdmh dhbh llrb okl mn ojd endh asmanjoni oarjoan oqrmz obos osher meza ojold kbash mhmhrh ojold tkhs ja' bha. kl mn qdm tqdmh fdh onhas ja' btqdmh alrb. okl mn ojd endh khshb snt lsneh ma mn aleml ja' bh. okl alnsa' alhkimat alqlb ghzln baidihn ojin mn alghlz balasmanjoni oalarjoan oalqrmz oalbos. okl alnsa' alloati anhdthn qlobhn balhkmm ghzln sher almeza. oalrosa' ja'oa bhjarh aljze ohjarh altrsie llrda' oalsdrh obaltib oalzit lldo' oldhn almslh oibkhor aletr. bno asraail jmie alrjal oalnsa' aldhn smhthm qlobhn an iatua bshi' lkl aleml aldhi amr alrb an isne ela id mosa ja'oa bh tbrea ala alrb. oqal mosa lbni asraail: «anzroa! qd dea alrb bsliil bn aori bn hor mn sbt ihodha basmh omalah mn roh alhl balhkmm oalfhm oalmerfh okl sneh olakhtreae mkhtreat lieml fi aldhbh oalfdh oalnhas onqsh hjarh lltisie onjarh alkhshb lieml fi kl sneh mn almkhtreat. ojel fi qlbh an ielm ho oaholiab bn akhisamak mn sbt dan. qd mlahma hkmm qlb lisnea kl eml alnqash oalhaik alhadhq oaltraz fi alasmanjoni oalarjoan oalqrmz oalbos okl eml alnsaj. sanei kl sneh omkhtrei almkhtreat. «fieml bsliil oaholiab okl ansan hkim alqlb qd jel fih alrb hkmm ofhma lierf an isne sneh ma mn eml almqds bhsb kl ma amr alrb».

36

fieml bsliil oaholiab okl ansan hkim alqlb qd jel fih alrb fdea mosa bsliil oaholiab okl rjl khim alqlb qd jel alrb hkmm fi qlbh. kl mn anhdh qlbh an itqdm ala aleml lisneh. fakhdhwa mn qdam mosa kl altqdmh alti ja' bha bno asraail lsneh eml almqds lisneoh. ohm ja'oa alih aida bshi' tbrea kl sbah. fja' kl alhkma' al-sanein kl eml almqds kl oahd mn emlh aldhi hm isneonh. oqaloes lmosa: «iji' alsheb bkthir foq hajh aleml llsneh alti amr alrb bsneha». famr mosa an infdhwa sota fi almhllh qailin: «la isne rjl ao amrah emla aida ltqdmh almqds». famtne alsheb an aljlb. oalmoat kant kfaithm lkl aleml lisneoh oakthtr. fsneoa kl hkim qlb mn sanei aleml almskn eshr shqq. mn bos mbrom oasmanjoni oarjoan oqrmz kbromin sneh haik hadhq sneha. tol alshqh aloahdh thman oeshron dhraea oerd alshqh aloahdh arbe adhre. qiasa oadha ljmie alshqq. oosl khmsa mn alshqq bedha bbed. oosl khmsa mn alshqq bedha bbed. osne era mn asmanjoni ela hashih alshqh aloahdh fi altrf mn almosl aloahd. kdhlk sne fi hashih alshqh altrfih mn almosl althani. khmsin eroh sne fi alshqh aloahdh

okhmsin eroh sne fi trf alshqh aldhfi fi almosl althani. mqablh kant alera bedha lbed. osne khmsin shzaza mn bdhbb oosl alshqtn bedhma bbed balashzh fsar almskn oahda. osne shqqa mn sher meza khimh foq almskn. ahda eshrh shqh sneha. tol alshqh aloahdh thlathon dhraea oerd alshqh aloahdh arbe adhre. qiasa oahda llahda eshrh shqh. oosl khmsa mn alshqq ohdha osta mn alshqq ohdha. osne khmsin eroh ela hashih alshqh altrfih mn almosl aloahd. osne khmsin eroh ela hashih alshqh almosh althanih. osne khmsin shzaza mn nhas lisl alkhimh ltsir oahdh. osne ghta' llkhimh mn jlod kbash mhmrrh oghta' mn jlod tkhs mn foq. osne alaloah lmskn mn khshb alsnt qaimh tol alloh eshr adhre oerd alloh aloahd dhrae onsf. olloh aloahd rljan mqronh ahdahma balakhra. hkdha sne ljmie aloah almskn. osne alaloah lmskn eshrin loha ala jhh aljnob nho altimn. osne arbein qaedh mn fdh tht aleshrin loha tht alloh aloahd qaedtan lrljih otht alloh aloahd qaedtan lrljih. oljanb almskn althani ala jhh alshmal sne eshrin loha oarbein qaedh lha mn fdh. tht alloh aloahd qaedtan otht alloh aloahd qaedtan. olmokhr almskn nho alghrb sne sth aloah. osne lohin lzaoit almskn fi almokhr. okana mzdoin mn asfl. oela soa' kana mzdoin ala rash ala alhlqh aloahdh. hkdha sne lklitima lklta alzaoitin. fkant thmanih aloah oqoedha mn fdh st eshrh qaedh. qaedtin qaedtin tht alloh aloahd. osne eoad mn khshb alsnt khmsa laloah janb almskn aloahd okhms eoad laloah janb almskn althani okhms eoad laloah almskn fi almokhr nho alghrb. osne aleardh alosta ltnfdh fi ost alaloah mn altrf ala altrf. oghsha alaloah bdhbb. osne hlqatha mn dhbb biota lleoard oghsha aleoard bdhbb. osne alhjab mn asmanjoni oarjoan oqrmz obos mbrom. sneh haik hadhq sneh bkrobim. osne lh arbeie aemdh mn snt oghshaha bdhbb. rz-zha mn dhbb. osbk lha arbe qoad mn fdh. osne sjfa lmdkhl alkhimh mn asmanjoni oarjoan oqrmz obos mbrom sneh altraz. oaemdh khmsh orzsha. oghsha roosha oqdbanha bdhbb. oqoedha khmsa mn nhas.

37

osne bsliil altabot mn khshb alsnt tolh dhraean onsf oerdh dhrae onsf oartfaeh dhrae onsf. oghshah bdhbb nqi mn dakhil omn khari. osne lh akliia mn dhbb hoalihi. osbk lh arbe hlqat mn dhbb ela arbe qoaimh. ela janbh aloahd hlqtan oela janbh althani hlqtan. osne esoin mn khshb alsnt oghshahma bdhbb. oadkhl alesoin fi alhlqat ela janbi altabot lhml altabot. osne ghta' mn dhbb nqi tolh dhraean onsf oerdh dhrae onsf. osne krobim mn dhbb sneh alkhra th snehma ela trfi algha'. kropa oahda ela altrf mn hna okropa oahda ela altrf mn hnak. mn algha' sne alkrabin ela trfih. okan alkraban bastin ajnhtma ala foq mzllin bajnhtma foq algha' oojhahma kl aloahd ala alakhr. nho algha' kan oja alkrabin. osne almaidh mn khshb alsnt tolha dhraean oerdha dhrae oartfaeha dhrae onsf. oghshaha bdhbb nqi. osne lha akliia mn dhbb hoalihi. osne lha hajba berd shbr hoalihi. osne lhajbha akliia mn dhbb hoalihi. osbk lha arbe hlqat mn dhbb. ojil alhlqat ela alzoaia alarbe alti lqoaimha alarbe. end alhajb kant alhlqat biota llesoin lhml almaidh. osne alesoin mn khshb alsnt

oghshahma bdhbb lhml almaidh. osne alaoani alti ela almaidh shafha oshonha ojamatha okasatha alti iskb bha mn dhbb nqi. osne almnarh mn dhbb nqi. sneh alkhra th sne almnarh qaedtha osaqa. kant kasatha oejrha oazharha mnha. ost sheb kharij mn janbiha. mn janbha aloahd thlath sheb mnarh. omn janbha althani thlath sheb mnarh. fi alshebb aloahdh thlath kasat lozih bejrh ozhr. ofi alshebb althani thlath kasat lozih bejrh ozhr. ohkdha ala alst alshebb alkharij mn almnarh. ofi almnarh arbe kasat lozih bejrh oazharha. otht alshebtin mnha ejrh otht alshebtin mnha ejrh otht alshebtin mnha ejrh. ala alst alshebb alkharij mnha. kant ejrha oshebbha mnha. jmieha khrath oahdh mn dhbb nqi. osne srjha sheb omiaqtha omnafidha mn dhbb nqi. mn oznh dhbb nqi sneha ojmie aonih. osne mdhbb albkhor mn khshb alsnt tolh dhrae oerdh dhrae. mrbea. oartfaeh dhraean. mnh kant qronh. oghshah bdhbb nqi sth ohitanh hoalihi oqronh. osne lh akliia mn dhbb hoalihi. osne lh hlqtin mn dhbb tht akliih ela janbi ela aljanbin bitin lesoin lhmlh bhma. osne alesoin mn khshb alsnt oghshahma bdhbb. osne dhn almskh mqds. oalbkhor aletr nqia sneh alerar.

38

osne mdhbb almhraqh mn khshb alsnt. tolh khms adhre oerdh khms adhre. mrbea. oartfaeh thlath adhre. osne qronh ela zoaiah alarbe. mnh kant qronh. oghshah bnhas. osne jmie anih almdhbb: alqdor oalrfosh oalmrakn oalmnashl oalmjamr jmie anith sneha mn nhas. osne lmdhbb shbakh sneh alshbkh mn nhas tht hajbh mn asfl ala nsfh. oskb arbe hlqat fi alarbeh alatraf lshbakh alnhas biota llesoin. osne alesoin mn khshb alsnt oghshahma bnhas. oadkhl alesoin fi alhlqat ela janbi almdhbb lhmlh bhma. mjofa sneh mn aloah. osne almrhdh mn nhas oqaedtha mn nhas. mn mraai almtjndat alloati tjndn end bab khimh alajtmae. osne aldar. ala jhh aljnob nho altimn astar aldar mn bos mbrom mih dhrae. aemdhtha eshron oqoedha eshron mn nhas. rzz alaemdh oqdbanha mn fdh. oala jhh alshmal mih dhrae. aemdhtha eshron oqoedha eshron mn nhas. rzz alaemdh oqdbanha mn fdh. oala jhh alghrb astar khmson dhrae. aemdhtha eshrh oqoedha eshr. rzz alaemdh oqdbanha mn fdh. oala jhh alshrq nho alshroq khmson dhrae. lljanb aloahd astar khms eshrh dhrae. aemdhtha thlathh oqoedha thlath. olljanb althani mn bab aldar ala hna oala hna astar khms eshrh dhrae. aemdhtha thlathh oqoedha thlath. jmie astar aldar hoalihi mn bos mbrom oqoadh alaemdh mn nhas. rzz alaemdh oqdbanha mn fdh otghshih roosha mn fdh ojmie aemdh aldar mosolh bqdban mn fdh. osjf bab aldar sneh altraz mn asmanjoni oarjoan oqrmz obos mbrom. otolh eshron dhrae oartfaeh balerd khms adhre bsoih astar aldar. oaemdhtha arbeie oqoedha arbe mn nhas. rzzha mn fdh otghshih roosha oqdbanha mn fdh. ojmie aotad almskn oalder hoalihi mn nhas. hdha ho almsob lmskn mskn alshhadh aldh hsb bmojb amr mosa bkhdmh alaoian ela id aithamar bn haron alkahn. obsliil bn aori bn hor mn sht ihodha sne kl ma amr bh alrb mosa. omeh aholiab bn akhisamak mn sht dan nqash omosh otraz balas-

manjoni oalarjoan oalqrmz oalbos. kl aldhb almsnoe lleml fi jmie eml almqds oho dhb altqdmh: tse oeshron oznb osbe mih shaql othlathon shaqla bshaql almqds. ofdh almedodin mn aljmaeh mih oznb oalf osbe mih shaql okhms osbeon shaqla bshaql almqds. llras nsf alshaql bshaql almqds. lkl mn ajtaz ala almedodin mn abn eshrin snh fsaeda. lst mih alf othlath alaf okhms mih okhmsin. okant mih oznb mn alfdh lsbk qoead almqds oqoead alhjab. mih qaedh llmih oznb. oznb llqaedh. oalalf oalsbe mih shaql oaklhmhs oalsbeon shaqla sne mnha rzza llaemdh oghsha roosha oosla bqdaban. onhas altqdmh sbeon oznb oalfan oarbe mih shaql. omnh sne qoead bab khimh alajtmae omdhbb alnhas oshbakh alnhas alti lh ojmie anih almdhbb oqoad aldar hoaliha oqoad bab aldar ojmie aotad almskn ojmie aotad aldar hoaliha.

39

omn alasmanjoni oalarjoan oalqrmz sneoa thiaba mnsojh llkhdmh fi almqds osnea althiab almqdsh alti lharon. kma amr alrb mosa. fsne alrda' mn dhbb oasmanjoni oarjoan oqrmz obos mbrom. om-doa aldhbb sfaih oqdoha khiota lisneoha fi ost alasmanjoni oalarjoan oalqrmz oalbos sneh almoshi. osnea lh ktfm mosolin. ela trfih atsl. oznar shdh alldhi elih kan mnh ksneth mn dhbb oasmanjoni oqrmz obos mbrom - kma amr alrb mosa. osnea hjri aljze mhatin btoqin mn dhbb mnqoshin nqsh alkhatm ela hsb asma' bni asraail. oodehma ela ktfi alrda' hjri tdhkar lbni asraail - kma amr alrb mosa. osne alsdrh sneh almoshi ksneth alrda' mn dhbb oasmanjoni oarjoan oqrmz obos mbrom. kant mrbeh. mthnih sneoa alsdrh. tolha shbr oerdha shbr mthnih. orseo fi arbeh sfof hjarh. sf eqiq ahmr oiaqot asfr ozmrd. alsf alaol. oalsf althani: bhrman oiaqot azrq oeqiq abid. oalsf althalth: ein alhr oishm oimsht. oalsf alrabe: zbrjd ojze oishb mhath batoaq mn dhbb fi trsieha. oalhjarh kant ela asma' bni asraail athni eshr ela asmaish mqnsh alkhatm. kl oahd ela asmh llatthni eshr sbta. osnea ela alsdrh slasl mjldolh sneh aldrf mn dhbb nqi. osnea toqin mn dhbb ohlqtn mn dhbb ojeloah alhlqtn ela trfi alsdrh. ojeloah dfirti aldhbb fi alhlqtn ela trfi alsdrh. otrfa aldfirtin jeloah fi altoqin. ojeloah ela ktfi alrda' ala qdamh. osnea hlqtn mn dhbb oodeohma ela trfi alsdrh. ela hashitha alti ala jhh alrda' mn dakhil. osnea hlqtn mn dhbb ojeloahma ela ktfi alrda' mn asfl mn qdamh end oslh foq znar alrda'. orbtosa alsdrh bhlqtiha ala hlqti alrda' bkhit mn asmanjoni likon ela znar alrda'. ola tnze alsdrh en alrda' - kma amr alrb mosa. osne jbh alrda' sneh alsaj klha mn asmanjoni. ofth aljbb fi osth kftth aldre. olfththa hashih hoaliha. la tnsq. osnea ela adhial aljbb rmanat mn asmanjoni oarjoan oqrmz mbrom. osnea jljal mn dhbb nqi. ojeloah aljalf fi ost alrmanat ela adhial aljbb hoaliha fi ost alrmanat. jljl ormanh. jljl ormanh. ela adhial aljbb hoaliha llkhdmh - kma amr alrb mosa. osnea oalqmsh mn bos sneh alsaj lharon obnih. oalemamh mn bos. oesaib alqlans mn bos. osraoil alktan mn bos mbrom. oalmntqh mn bos mbrom oasmanjoni oarjoan oqrmz sneh altraz - kma amr alrb mosa. os-

nea sfihh alakiil almqds mn dhbb nqi oktboa eliha ktabh nqsh alkhatm. «qds llrb». ojeloah eliha khit asmanjoni ltjel ela alemamh mn foq - kma amr alrb mosa. fkml kl eml mskn khimh alajtmae. osne bno asraail bhsb kl ma amr alrb mosa. hkdha sneoa. oja'oa ala mosa balmskn: alkchimh ojmie aoaniha ashtzha oaloahha oeoardha oaemdtha oqoeadha oalghta' mn jlod alkbash almhmrh oalghta' mn jlod altkhs ohjab alsjf otatob alshhadh oesoioh oalghta' oalmajdh okl anitha okhbz alojoh oalmnarh altahrh osrjha: alsrj lltitib okl anitha alazit lldo' omdhbb aldhbb odhn almsbh oalbkhor aletr alsjflmdkhl alkchimh omdhbb alnhas oshbakh alnhas alti lh oesoioh okl anith oalmrhdh oqaedtha oastar aldar oaemdtha oqoeadha alsjflbab aldar oatnabha oaatadha ojmie aoani khdmh almskn lkchimh alajtmae oalthiab almnsojh llkhdmh fi almqds oalthiab almqdsh lharon alkahn othiab bni llkhanh. bhsb kl ma amr alrb mosa hkdha sne bno asraail kl aleml. fnzr mosa jmie aleml oadha hm qd sneoh. kma amr alrb hkdha sneoa. fbarkhm mosa.

40

oqal alrbi lmosa: «fi alshhr alaol fi aliom alaol mn alshhr tqim mskn khimh alajtmae otde fih tabot alshhadh. otstr altabot balhjab. otdkhl almaidh otrtb trtibha. otdkhl almnarh otsed srjha. otjel mdhbb aldhbb llbkhor amam tabot alshhadh. otde sjf albab llmskn. otjel mdhbb almhqrh qdam bab mskn khimh alajtmae. otjel almrhdh bin khimh alajtmae oalmdhbb otjel fiha ma'. otde aldar holhn. otjel alsjf lbb aldar. otakhdh dh almsbh otms almskn okl ma fih otqdsh okl anith likon mqdsa. otms mdhbb almhqrh okl anith otqds almdhbb likon almdhbb qds aqdas. otms almrhdh oqaedtha otqdsha. otqdm haron obnih ala bab khimh alajtmae otghslhm bma'. otlsb haron althiab almqdsh otmsbh otqdsh likhn li. otqdm bniht otbsh m aqmsh. otmsshm kma msht abahm likhnoa li. oikon dhk ltsir lhm mshtmh khnota abdia fi ajjalhm. ffeel mosa bhsb kl ma amr alrb. hkdha fel. okan fi alshhr alaol mn alsnh althanih fi aol alshhr an almskn aqim. aqam mosa almskn ojel qoeadh oode aloahh ojel eoardh oaqam aemdth. obst alkchimh foq almskn. oode ghta' alkchimh elia mn foq - kma amr alrb mosa. oakhdh alshhadh ojella fi altabot. oode alesoin ela altabot mn foq. oadkhl altabot ala almskn. oode hjab alsjf ostr tabot alshhadh - kma amr alrb mosa. ojel almaidh fi khimh alajtmae fi janb almskn nho alsamal kharj alhjab. ortb elia trtib alkbz amam alrb - kma amr alrb mosa. oode almnarh fi khimh alajtmae mqabl almaidh fi janb almskn nho aljnob. oased alsrj amam alrb - kma amr alrb mosa. oode mdhbb aldhbb fi khimh alajtmae qdam alhjab obkhr elih bbkhor etr - kma amr alrb mosa. oode sjf albab llmskn. oode mdhbb almhqrh end bab mskn khimh alajtmae oased elih almhqrh oaltqdmh - kma amr alrb mosa. oode almrhdh bin khimh alajtmae oalmdhbb. otjel fiha ma' lllaghtsal. lighsl mnha mosa oharon obnoh aidihm oarjlhm. end dkholhm ala khimh alajtmae oend aqtrabhm ala almdhbb ighslon - kma amr alrb mosa. oaqam aldar hol almskn oalmdhbb oode sjf bab aldar. oakml mosa aleml. thm ghtt alshabh khimh alajtmae omia bha' alrb almskn. flm iqdr mosa an idkhl khimh

alajtmae lan alshabh hlt eliha obha' alrb mla almskn.
oend artfae alshabh en almskn kan bno asraiil irthlon
fi jmie rhlathm. oan lm trtfe alshabh la irthlon ala iom
artfaeha lan shabh alrb kant ela almskn nhara. okant
fiha nar lila amam eion kl bit asraiil fi jmie rhlathm.

odea alrb mosa oklmh mn khimh alajtmae qaila: «ql lbni asraiil: adha qrb ansan mnkm qrbana llrb mn albhaim fmnn albrq oalghnm qrbon qrabinkm. an kan qrbanh mhrqh mn albrq fdhkra shiha iqrbh. ala bab khimh alajtmae iqdmh llrda enh amam alrb. oide idh ela ras almhrqh firda elih lltkfr enh. oidhbh alejl amam alrb oiqr alkhnh bno haron aldm oirshonh mstdira ela almdhbh aldh lda bab khimh alajtmae. oislk almhrqh oiqteta ala qteha. oijel bno haron alkahn nara ela almdhbh oirtbon htba ela alnar. oirtb bno haron alkhnh alqte me alras oalshhm foq alhtb aldh ela alnar alti ela almdhbh. oama ahshaoh oakareh fighsila bma' oioqd alkahn aljmie ela almdhbh mhrqh oqod raih sr lrrb. «oan kan qrbanh mn alghnm (aldan ao almez) mhrqh fdhkra shiha iqrbh. oidhbh ala janb almdhbh ala alshmal amam alrb. oirsh bno haron alkhnh dmh ela almdhbh mstdira. oiqtet ala qte me rash oshmh. oirtbhn alkahn foq alhtb aldh ela alnar alti ela almdhbh. oama alahsha' oalakare fighsila bma' oiqr alkahn aljmie oioqd ela almdhbh. anh mhrqh oqod raih sr lrrb. «oan kan qrbanh llrb mn altir mhrqh iqrb qrbanh mn alimam ao mn afrakh alhman. iqdmh alkahn ala almdhbh oihz rash oioqd ela almdhbh oiesr dmh ela hait almdhbh. oinze hosltb bfrthha oitrhha ala janb almdhbh shrqa ala mkan alrma. oishqh bin jnahih. la ifslh. oioqd alkahn ela almdhbh foq alhtb ala alnar. anh mhrqh oqod raih sr lrrb.

oan kan qrbanh dhbihh slamh fan qrb mn albrq dhkra ao antha fshiha iqrbh amam alrb. ide idh ela ras qrbanh oidhbh lda bab khimh alajtmae. oirsh bno haron alkhnh aldm ela almdhbh mstdira. oiqr mn dhbihh alsalmh oqoda llrb: alshhm aldh ighshi alahsha' osair alshhm aldh ela alahsha' oalklitin oalshhm aldh elihma aldh ela alkasrtin oziadh alkb me alklitin inzeha. oioqdha bno haron ela almdhbh ela almhrqh alti foq alhtb aldh ela alnar oqod raih sr lrrb. «oan kan qrbanh mn alghnm dhbihh slamh llrb dhkra ao antha fshiha iqrbh. an qrb qrbanh mn aldan iqdmh amam alrb. ide idh ela ras qrbanh oidhbh qdam khimh alajtmae. oirsh bno haron dmh ela almdhbh mstdira. oiqr mn dhbihh alsalmh shmhha oqoda llrb: alalih shihh mn end aleses inzeha oalshhm aldh ighshi alahsha' osair alshhm aldh ela alahsha' oalklitin oalshhm aldh elihma aldh ela alkasrtin oziadh alkb me alklitin inzeha. oioqdha alkahn ela almdhbh team oqod llrb. «oan kan qrbanh mn almez iqdmh amam alrb. ide idh ela rash oidhbh qdam khimh alajtmae. oirsh bno haron dmh ela almdhbh mstdira. oiqr mn qrbanh oqoda llrb: alshhm aldh ighshi alahsha' osair alshhm aldh ela alahsha' oalklitin oalshhm aldh elihma aldh ela alkasrtin oziadh alkb me alklitin inzeha. oioqdhn alkahn ela almdhbh team oqod iraih sr lrrb. kl alshhm llrb. fridh dhrih fi ajialkm fi jmie msaknkm: la takloa shiia mn alshhm ola mn aldm».

oqal alrb lmosa: «ql lbni asraiil: adha akhtat nfs shoa fi shi' mn jmie mnahi alrb alti la inbghi emlha oemlt oahdh mnha - an kan alkahn almmsoh ikhti lathm alshb iqrb en khtit alti akhta thora abn bqr shiha llrb dhbihh khtih. iqdm althor ala bab khimh alajtmae amam alrb oide idh ela ras althor oidhbh althor amam alrb. oiakhdh alkahn almmsoh mn dm althor oidkhl bh ala khimh alajtmae oighms alkahn asbeh fi aldm oindh mn aldm sbe mrat amam alrb lda hjab alqds. oijel alkahn mn aldm ela qron mdhbh albkhor aler aldh fi khimh alajtmae amam alrb. osair dm althor isbh ala asfl mdhbh almhrqh aldh lda bab khimh alajtmae. ojmie shhm thor alkhtih inzeh enh. alshhm aldh ighshi alahsha' osair alshhm aldh ela alahsha' oalklitin oalshhm aldh elihma aldh ela alkasrtin oziadh alkb me alklitin inzeha kma tnze mn thor dhbihh alsalmh. oioqdhn alkahn ela mdhbh almhrqh. oama jld althor okl lhmh me rash oakareh oahshaih ofrthh fikhrj sair althor ala kharj almhllh ala mkan tahr ala mrma alrma oihqrha ela htb balnar. ela mrma alrma thrq. «oan sha kl jmaeh asraiil oakhfi amr en aein almjme oemloa oahdh mn jmie mnahi alrb alti la inbghi emlha oathmoa thm erft alkhtih alti akhtaoa bha iqrb almjme thora abn bqr dhbihh khtih. iaton bh ala qdam khimh alajtmae oide shiokh aljmaeh aidihm ela ras althor amam alrb oidhbho althor amam alrb. oidkhl alkahn almmsoh mn dm althor ala khimh alajtmae. oighms alkahn asbeh fi aldm oindh sbe mrat amam alrb lda alhjab. oijel mn aldm ela qron almdhbh aldh amam alrb fi khimh alajtmae.

oadha qrb ahd qrbant tqdmh llrb ikon qrbanh mn dqi. oiskb elia zita oijel elia lbana. oiati bha ala bni haron alkhnh oiqb mdhha ml' qbdth mn dqiha ozitha me kl lbanha. oioqd alkahn tdkarha ela almdhbh oqod raih sr lrrb. oalbaqi mn altqdmh ho lharon obnih. qds aqdas mn oqaid alrb. «oadha qrbt qrbant tqdmh mkhbozh fi tnor tkon aqrasa mn dqi ftira mltoth bzit orqaqa ftira mdhonh bzit. oan kan qrbant tqdmh ela alsaj tkon mn dqi mltoth bzit ftira. ftitha ftata otskb elia zita. anha tqdmh. «oan kan qrbant tqdmh mn tajn fmnn dqi bzit temlh. ftati baltqdmh alti tstne mn hdh ala alrb otqdmha ala alkahn fidno bha ala almdhbh. oiakhdh alkahn mn altqdmh tdkarha oioqd ela almdhbh oqod raih sr lrrb. oalbaqi mn altqdmh ho lharon obnih qds aqdas mn oqaid alrb. «kl altqdmah alti qrbonha llrb la tstne khmira lan kl khmir okl esl la toqdoa mnha oqoda llrb. qrbant aoail qrbonhama llrb. lkn ela almdhbh la isedan lraih sr lrrb. okl qrbant mn tqdmh balmhl tmlhh ola tkhl tqdmth mn mlh ehd alhk. ela jmie qrabink qrb mlha. «oan qrbt tqdmh bakorat llrb ffrika mshoia balnar. jrisha soia qrb tqdmh bakorat. otjel elia zita otde elia lbana. anha tqdmh. fioqd alkahn tdkarha mn jrishha ozitha me jmie lbanha oqoda llrb.

osair aldm isbh ala asfl mdhbbh almhrqh alldhi lda bab khimh alajtmae. ojmie shhmh inzeh enh oioqdh ela almdhbbh. oifelh balthor kma fel bthor alkhtih. kdhlk ifel bh. oikfr enhm alkahn fisfh enhm. thm ikhrj althor ala kharj almhlh oihrhq kma ahrq althor alaol. anhdhbihh khtih almjme. «adha akhta riis oeml bsho oahdh mn jmie mnahi alrb alhh alti la inbghi emlha oathm thm aelm bkhtith alti akhta bha iati bqrbanh tisa mn almez dhkra shiha. oide idh ela ras altis oidhbhh fi almode alldhi idhbh fih almhrqh amam alrb. anhdhbihh khtih. oiakhdh alkahn mn dm dhibihh alkhtih basbeh oijel ela qron mdhbbh almhrqh thm isb dmh ala asfl mdhbbh almhrqh. ojmie shhmh ioqdh ela almdhbbh kshhm dhibihh alsalmh oikfr alkahn enh mn khtith fisfh enh. «oan akhta ahd mn eamh alard shoa bemlh oahdh mn mnahi alrb alti la inbghi emlha oathm thm aelm bkhtith alti akhta bha iati bqrbanh enza mn almez antha shiwh enh khtith alti akhta. oide idh ela ras dhibihh alkhtih oidhbh dhibihh alkhtih fi mode almhrqh. oiakhdh alkahn mn dmha basbeh oijel ela qron mdhbbh almhrqh oisb sair dmha ala asfl almdhbbh. ojmie shhmha inzeh kma nze alshhm enh dhibihh alsalmh oioqd alkahn ela almdhbbh raihsh srer llrb oikfr enh alkahn fisfh enh. «oan ata bqrbanh mn aldan dhibihh khtih iati bha antha shiwh. oide idh ela ras dhibihh alkhtih oidhbha dhibihh khtih fi almode alldhi idhbh fih almhrqh. oiakhdh alkahn mn dm dhibihh alkhtih basbeh oijel ela qron mdhbbh almhrqh oisb sair aldm ala asfl almdhbbh. ojmie shhmh inzeh kma inze shhm aldan enh dhibihh alsalmh oioqdh alkahn ela almdhbbh ela oqaid alrb. oikfr enh alkahn mn khtith alti akhta fisfh enh.

5

oadha akhta ahd osme sot hlf oho shahd ibsr ao ierf fan lm ikhbr bh hml dhnbbh. ao adha ms ahd shiia njsa: jthh ohsh njs ao jthh bhimh njsh ao jthh dbib njs oakhfi enh fho njs omdhnb. ao adha ms njash ansan mn jmie njasath alti itnjs bha oakhfi enh thm elm fho mdhnb. ao adha hlf ahd mfrtra bshfith lla'sa'h ao lla'san mn jmie ma iftrt bh alansan fi alimin oakhfi enh thm elm fho mdhnb fi shi' mn dhlk. fan kan idhnb fi shi' mn hdhh iqr bma qd akhta bh. oiati ala alrb bdbihh lathmh enh khtith alti akhta bha: antha mn alaghnamm nejh ao enza mn almez dhibihh khtih fikfr enh alkahn mn khtith. oan lm tnl idh kfaiih lshah fiati bdbihh lathmh alldhi akhta bh imantin ao frkhi hmam ala alrb ahdhmd dhibihh khtih oaklakhr mhrqh. iati bhma ala alkahn fiqrb alldhi llkhtih aola. ihz rash mn qfah ola ifslh. oindh mn dm dhibihh alkhtih ela hait almdhbbh. oalbaqi mn aldm iesr ala asfl almdhbbh. anhdhbihh khtih. oama aldaini fiemlh mhrqh kaleadh fikfr enh alkahn mn khtith alti akhta fisfh enh. oan lm tnl idh imantin ao frkhi hmam fiati bqrbanh ema akhta bh eshr alaiifh mn dqiq qrban khtih. la ide elih zita ola ijel elih lbana lanh qrban khtih. iati bh ala alkahn fiqbd alkahn mn ml' qbdth tdhkarh oioqdh ela almdhbbh ela oqaid alrb. anhdhbihh khtih. fikfr enh alkahn mn khtith alti akhta bha fi oahdh mn dhlk fisfh enh. oikon llkahn kaltqdmh». oqal alrb Imosa: «adha khan ahd khianh oakhta shoa fi aqdas alrb iati ala alrb bdbihh lathmh: kbsha shiha mn al-

ghnm btqoimk mn shoagl fdh ela shaql alqds dhibihh athm. oieod ema akhta bh mn alqds oizid elih khmsh oidfeh ala alkahn fikfr alkahn enh bkbsh alatham fisfh enh. «oadha akhta ahd oeml oahdh mn jmie mnahi alrb alti la inbghi emlha olm ielm kan mdhnb ohml dhnbbh. fiati bkbsh shih mn alghnm btqoimk dhibihh athm ala alkahn fikfr enh alkahn mn shoh alldhi sha oho la ielm fisfh enh. anhdhbihh athm. qd athm athma ala alrb».

6

oqal alrb Imosa: «adha akhta ahd okhan khianh balrb ojhd sahbh odieh ao amanh ao msloba ao aghtsb mn sahbh ao ojd lqth ojhdha ohlf kadhba ela shi' mn kl ma ifelh alansan mkhtia bh - fadha akhta oadhnbd ird almslob alti slbh ao almghtsb alldhi aghtsbh ao alodieh alti aodet endh ao allqth alti ojdhao kl ma hlf elih kadhba. ieddh brash oizid elih khmsh. ala alldhi ho lh idfeh iom dhibihh athmh. oiati ala alrb bdbihh lathmh kbsha shiha mn alghnm btqoimk dhibihh athm ala alkahn. fikfr enh alkahn amam alrb fisfh enh fi alshi' mn kl ma felh mdhnb bha». oqal alrb Imosa: «aos haron obnih qaila: hdhh shrieh almhrqh: hi almhrqh tkon ela almdhbbh alldhi aghtsbh kl allil hta alsabah onar almdhbbh ttqd elih. thm ilbs alkahn thobh mn ktan oilbs sraoil mn ktan ela jsdh oirfe alrmaid alldhi sirt alnar almhrqh aiah ela almdhbbh oidheh bjanb almdhbbh. thm ikhle thiabh oilbs thiaba akhra oikhrj alrmaid ala kharj almhlh ala mkan tahr. oalnar ela almdhbbh ttqd elih. la ttfa. oishel eliaha alkahn htba kl sbah oirtb eliaha almhrqh oioqd eliaha shhm dhibaish alsalmh. nar daimh ttqd ela almdhbbh. la ttfa. «ohdhh shrieh altqdmh: iqdmha bno haron amam alrb ala qdam almdhbbh oiakhdh mnha bqbdtb bed dqiq altqdmh ozitha okl allban alldhi ela altqdmh oioqd ela almdhbbh raihsh srer tdhkarha llrb. oalbaqi mnha iaklh haron obnoh. ftira iokl fi mkan mqds. fi dar khimh alajtmae iaklonh. la ikhbz khmira. qd jeltb nsibhm mn oqaidi. anha qds aqdas kdhibihh alkhtih oidhbihh alatham. kl dhkr mn bni haron iakl mnha. fridh dhrih fi ajialkm mn oqaid alrb. kl mn msha itqds». oqal alrb Imosa: «hdha qrban haron obnih alldhi iqrbonh llrb iom mshtb: eshr alaiifh mn dqiq tqdmh daimh nsfha sbaha onsfha msa'. ela saj teml bzit mrbokh tati bha. thraid tqdmh ftata tqrbha raihsh srer llrb. oaklann almmsoh eoda enh mn bnih iemlha fridh dhrih llrb toqd bkmalha. okl tqdmh kahn thrq bkmalha. la tokl». oqal alrb Imosa: «klm haron obnih qaila: hdhh shrieh dhibihh alkhtih. fi almkann alldhi tdhbh fih almhrqh tdhbh dhibihh alkhtih amam alrb. anha qds aqdas. alkahn alldhi iemlha llkhtih iaklha. fi mkan mqds tokl fi dar khimh alajtmae. kl mn ms lhmha itqds. oadha antthr mn dmha ela thob tghsl ma antthr elih fi mkan mqds. oama ana' alkzhf alldhi ttbkf fih fiksr. oan tbkht fi ana' nhas ijla oishtf bma'. kl dhkr mn alkhnh iakl mnha. anha qds aqdas. okl dhibihh khtih idkhl mn dmha ala khimh alajtmae ltkfir fi alqds la tokl. thrq bnar.

ohdhh shrie hdbi h alatham: anha qds aqdas. fi almk an aldhi idhbh on fih almhqrh idhbh on ddbi h alatham. oirsh dmha ela almdhbh mstdira oiqr b mnha kl shhmha: alalh oalshhm aldhi ighshi alahsha' oalklitin oalshhm aldhi elihma aldhi ela alkashtin oziadh alkb d me alklitin inze ha. oioq dhn alkahn ela almdhbh oqoda llrb. anha ddbi h athm. kl dhkr mn alkhnh iakl mnha. fi mkan mqds tokl. anha qds aqdas. ddbi h alatham kdbi h alkhthi h lhma shrie oahdh. alkahn aldhi ikfr bha tkon lh. oalkahn aldhi iqr b mhrqh ansan fjld almhqrh alti iqr bha ikon lh. okl tqdmh kbzt fi altnor okl ma eml fi tajn ao ela saj ikon llkahn aldhi iqr b. okl tqdmh mltoth bzit ao nashfh tkon ljmie bni haron kl ansan kakhii. <ohdhh shrie h ddbi h alslamh. aldhi iqr bha llrb an qrbha lajl alshkr iqr b ela ddbi h alshkr aqras ftir mltoth bzit orqaq ftir mdhonh bzit odqiaq mrboka aqrasa mltoth bzit me aqras kbz khmir iqr b qrbanh ela ddbi h shkr slamth. oiqr b mnha oahda mn kl qrb an rfieh llrb ikon llkahn aldhi irsh dm ddbi h alslamh. olhm ddbi h shkr slamth iokl iom qrbanh. la ibqi mn shiia ala alsbah. oan kant ddbi h qrbanh ndhra ao nafil ffi iom qrbih ddbi h tokl. ofi alghd iokl ma fdl mnha. oama alfadl mn lhm aldbi h fi aliom althalth fihq balnar. oan akl mn lhm ddbi h slamth fi aliom althalth la tqbl. aldhi iqr bha la thsb lh. tkon njash. oalnfs alti takl mnha thml dhnba. oallhm aldhi ms shiia ma njsa la iokl. ihrq balnar. oallhm iakl kl tahr mn. oama alnfs alti takl lhma mn ddbi h alslamh alti llrb onjastha elia ftqte tlk alnfs mn shebha. oalnfs alti tms shiia ma njsa njash ansan ao bhimh njsh ao mkroha ma njsa thm takl mn lhm ddbi h alslamh alti llrb tqte tlk alnfs mn shebha». oqal alrb lmosa: «ql lbni asraiil: kl shhm thor ao kbsh ao maez la takloa. oama shhm almith oshhm almftrsh fisteml lkl eml. lkn akla la takloh. an kl mn akl shhma mn albhaim alti iqr b mnha oqoda llrb tqte mn shebha alnfs alti takl. okl dm la takloa fi jmie msaknm mn altir omn albhaim. kl nfs takl shiia mn aldm tqte tlk alnfs mn shebha». oqal alrb lmosa: «ql lbni asraiil: aldhi iqr b ddbi h slamth llrb iati bqrbanh ala alrb mn ddbi h slamth. idah tatian boqaid alrb. alshhm iati bh me alsdr. ama alsdr flki irddh trdida amam alrb. fioqd alkahn alshhm ela almdhbh oi kon alsdr lharon obnih. oalsaq alimna tetonha rfieh llkahn mn ddbai h slamtkm. aldhi iqr b dm ddbi h alslamh oalshhm mn bni haron tkon lh alsaq alimna nsiba lan sdr altrdid osaq alrfieh qd akhdthma mn bni asraiil fridh dhrh mn bni asraiil». tlk mshh haron omshh bni h mn oqaid alrb iom tqdimhm likhnoa llrb alti amr alrb an teta lhm iom mshh aiahm mn bni asraiil fridh dhrh fi ajialhm. tlk shrie h almhqrh oaltqdmh odhbihh alkhthi odhbihh alatham odhbihh alml' odhbihh alslamh alti amr alrb bha mosa fi jbl sina' iom amrh bni asraiil btqrib qrabinhm llrb fi jbl sina'.

jme kl aljmaeh ala bab khimh alajtmae». ffe lmosa kma amrh alrb. fajtm et aljmaeh ala bab khimh alajtmae. thm qal mosa lljmaeh: «hdha ma amr alrb an ifel». fqd m mosa haron obnih ogshlm bma'. ojel elih alqm is ontqh balmntqh oalbsh aljhb ojel elih alrda' ontqh bznan alrda' oshdh bh. oode elih alsdrh ojel fi alsdrh laorim oaltim. oode alemamh ela rash oode ela alemamh ala jhh ojhh sfihh aldhb alaklil almqds kma amr alrb mosa. thm akhdh mosa dhn alms hh omsh almskn okl ma fih oqds ondh mn h ela almdhbh sbe mrat omsh almdhbh ojmie anith oalmrhdh oqaedtha ltqdisha. osb mn dhn alms hh ela ras haron omsh ltqdish. thm qdm mosa bni haron oalbsh m aqmsh ontqhm bmnatq oshd lhm qlans - kma amr alrb mosa. thm qdm thor alkhthi oode haron obnoh aidihm ela ras thor alkhthi fdhbhh oakhdh mosa aldm ojelh ela qron almdhbh mstdira basbeh othr almdhbh thm sb aldm ala asfl almdhbh oqds thk fira enh. oakhdh kl alshhm aldhi ela alahsha' oziadh alkb d oalklitin oshhmha oaoqd h mosa ela almdhbh. oama althor: jldh olhmh oftrhh fahrqh bnar kharj almhli kma amr alrb mosa. thm qdm kbsh almhqrh fode haron obnoh aidihm ela ras alkbsh. fdhbhh orsh mosa aldm ela almdhbh mstdira. oqte alkbsh ala qte. oaoqd mosa alras oalqte oalshhm. oama alahsha' oalakare fgshla bma' oaoqd mosa kl alkbsh ela almdhbh. an h mhrqh lraihh srar. oqod ho llrb - kma amr alrb mosa. thm qdm alkbsh althani kbsh alml' fode haron obnoh aidihm ela ras alkbsh. fdhbhh oakhdh mosa mn dmh ojel ela shhm adhn haron alimna oela abham idh alimna oela abham rjll alimna. thm qdm mosa bni haron ojel mn aldm ela shhm adhanhm alimna oela abham aidihm alimna oela abham arjllm alimna thm rsh mosa aldm ela almdhbh mstdira. thm akhdh alshhm: alalih okl alshhm aldhi ela alahsha' oziadh alkb d oalklitin oshhmha oalsaq alimna. omn sl alfidh amam alrb akhdh qrsa oahda ftira oqrsa oahda mn alkbz bzit orqaq oahdh oodeha ela alshhm oela alsaq alimna ojel aljmie ela kfi haron okkof bnih orddha trdida amam alrb. thm akhdhha mosa en kfofhm oaoqdha ela almdhbh foq almhqrh. anha qrb an ml' lraihh srar. oqod hi llrb. thm akhdh mosa alsdr orddh trdida amam alrb mn kbsh alml'. lmosa kan nsiba - kma amr alrb mosa. thm akhdh mosa mn dhn alms hh omn aldm aldhi ela almdhbh ondh ela haron oela thiabh oela bnih oela thiab bnih meh. oqds haron othiab obnih othiab bnih meh. thm qal mosa lharon obnih: «atbkhoa allhm lda bab khimh alajtmae ohnak takloh alkbz aldhi fi sl qrb an ml' kma amrt qaila: haron obnoh iaklonh. oalbaqi mn allhm oalkhbz thrqonh balnar. omn ldn bab khimh alajtmae la tkhrjon sbe aiam ala iom kmal aiam mlmik lan shb aiam lmla aidikm. kma fel fi hdha aliom qd amr alrb an ifel lltkfr enkm. olda bab khimh alajtmae tqimon nhara olila shb aiam othfzon shear alrb fla tmtotn lani hkdh amrt». feml haron obnoh kl ma amr bh alrb ela id mosa.

oqal alrb lmosa: «khdh haron obnih meh oalthiab odhn alms hh othor alkhthi oalkbshin osl alftir oa-

ofi aliom althamn dea mosa haron obnih oshiokh asraiil. oqal lharon: «khdh lk ejla abn bqr ldbi h khtih

okbsha lmrqh shihin. oqdmhma amam alrb. oql lbni asraail: khdhosa tisa mn almez ldhbh khtih oejla okhrofa holiin shihin lmrqh othora okbsha ldhbh slamb lldhb amam alrb otqdmh mltoth bzit. lan alrb aliom itra'a lkm». fakhdhosa ma amr bh mosa ala qdam khimh alajtmae. otqdm kl aljmaeh ooqfoa amam alrb. fqlq mosa: «hdha ma amr bh alrb. temlonh fitra'a lkm mjd alrb». thm qal mosa lharon: «tqdm ala almdhbh oaeml dhibh khtitk omhrqt kofr en nfsk oen alsheb. oaeml qrbn alsheb okfr enhm kma amr alrb». ftqdm haron ala almdhbh odhbh ejl alkhtih alldhi lh. oqdm bno haron alih aldm fghms asbeh fi aldm ojel ela qron almdhbh. thm sb aldm ala asfl almdhbh. oalshhm oalklitin oziadh alkbd mn dhibh alkhtih aodqha ela almdhbh - kma amr alrb mosa. oama allhm oaljld fahrqhma bnar kharj almlh. thm dhibh almrqh fnaolh bno haron aldm frshh ela almdhbh mstdira. thm naoloh almrqh bqteha oalras faoqda ela almdhbh. ogshl alahsha' oalakare oaoqda foq almrqh ela almdhbh. thm qdm qrbn alsheb oakhdh tis alkhtih alldhi llsheb odhbh oeml lllkhtih kalaol. thm qdm almrqh oemlha kaleadh. thm qdm altqdmh omla kfh mnha oaoqda ela almdhbh eda mhrqh alsbah. thm dhibh althor oalkbsh dhibh alsamb alti llsheb. onaoth bno haron aldm frshh ela almdhbh mstdira. oalshhm mn althor omn alkbsh: alalih oma ighshi oalklitin oziadh alkbd. oodeoa alshhm ela alsdrin faoqd alshhm ela almdhbh. oama alsdran oalsaq alimna frddha haron trdida amam alrb - kma amr mosa. thm rfe haron idh nho alsheb obarkhm oanhr mn eml dhibh alkhtih oalmhrqh odhbh alsamb. odkhl mosa oharon ala khimh alajtmae thm khrja obarka alsheb. ftra'a mjd alrb lkl alsheb okhrtj nar mn end alrb oahrqt ela almdhbh almrqh oalshhm. fraa jmie alsheb ohtfoa osqtoa ela ojohhm.

10

oakhdh abna haron nadab oabiho kl mnhma mjmrt h ojala filma nara oodea elia bkhora oqrba amam alrb nara ghribh lm immrhma bha. fkhrtj nar mn end alrb oaklthma fmata amam alrb. fqlq mosa lharon: «hdha ma tklm bh alrb qaila: fi alqribin mni atqds oomam jmie alsheb atmjd». fsmt haron. fdea mosa mishail oalsafan abni eziil em haron oqal lhama: «tqdma arfea akhoikma mn qdam alqds ala kharj almlh». ftqdma orfeahma fi qmisihma ala kharj almlh kma qal mosa. oqal mosa lharon oaleazar oaitthamar abnih: «la tkshfoa rooskm ola tshqoa thiabkm lila tmotoa oiskht ela kl aljmaeh. oama akhotkm kl bit asraail fibkon ela alhrq alldhi ahrqh alrb. omn bab khimh alajtmae la tkhrjoa lila tmotoa. lan dhn mshh alrb elikm». ffeloa hsb klam mosa. oqal alrb lharon: «khmra omskra la tshrb ant obnok mek end dkholkm ala khimh alajtmae lki la tmotoa. frda dhria fi ajialkm olltmiiz bin almqds oalmhll obin alnjs oaltahr oltelim bni asraail jmie alfraid alti klmmh alrb bha bid mosa». oqal mosa lharon oaleazar oaitthamar abnih albaqin: «khdhosa altqdmh albaqih mn oqaid alrb okloha ftira bjanb almdhbh lanha qds aqdas. kloha fi mkan mqdas lanha fridtk ofridh bnik mn oqaid alrb. fanni khkda amrt. oama sdr altrdid osaq alrfieh ftaklonhma fi mkan tahr

ant obnok obnatk mek lanhma jela fridtk ofridh bnik mn dhibh slamb bni asraail. saq alrfieh osdr altrdid iaton bhma me oqaid alshhm lirda trdida amam alrb fikonan lk olbnik mek fridh dhrih kma amr alrb». oama tis alkhtih fan mosa tlhb fadha ho qd ahrq. fskht ela aleazar oaitthamar abnih haron albaqin oqal: «ma lkma lm takla dhibh alkhtih fi alman almqds lanha qds aqdas oqd aetakma aiaha lthmla athm aljmaeh tkfira enhm amam alrb? anh lm iot bdmha ala alqds dakhla. akla taklanha fi alqds kma amrt». fqlq haron lmosa: «anhma aliom qd qrba dhibh khtithma omhrqthma amam alrb oqd asabni mthl hdh. flo aklt dhibh alkhtih aliom hl kan ihsn fi eini alrb?» flma sme mosa hsn fi einih.

11

oqal alrb lmosa oharon: «qola lbni asraail: hdh hi alhioanat alti taklonha mn jmie albhaime alti ela alard: kl ma shq zlf aqsmh zlf in ojtr mn albhaime faiah taklon. ala hdh la takloha mma ijtr omma ishq azlf: aljml lanh ijtr lknh la ishq zlf fho njs lkm. oalobr lanh ijtr lknh la ishq zlf fho njs lkm. oalarnb lanh ijtr lknh la ishq zlf fho njs lkm. oalkhnzir lanh ishq zlf aqsmh zlf in lknh la ijtr fho njs lkm. mn lhmha la takloa ojththha la tlmsoa. anha njsh lkm. «ohdha taklonh mn jmie ma fi almiyah: kl ma lh zeanf ohrshf fi almiyah fi albh ar ofi alanh ar faiah taklon. lkn kl ma lis lh zeanf ohrshf fi albh ar ofi alanh ar mn kl dbib fi almiyah omn kl nfs hih fi almiyah fho mkroh lkm omkroha ikon lkm. mn lhmh la takloa ojthth tkron. kl ma lis lh zeanf ohrshf fi almiyah fho mkroh lkm. «ohdhdh tkronha mn altior. la tokl. anha mkrohh: alnsr oalanoq oaleqab oalhdah oalbashq ela ajnash okl ghrab ela ajnash oalneamh oalzlum oalsaf oalbaz ela ajnash oalbom oalghoas oalkrki oalbje oalqoq oalkrm oallqoq oalbbgha' ela ajnash oalhdhdh oalkhfash okl dbib altir almashi ela arbe. fho mkroh lkm. ala hdha taklonh mn jmie dbib altir almashi ela arbe: ma lh kraean foq rjlih itbh bhma ela alard. hdha mnjn taklon. aljrad ela ajnash oaldba ela ajnash oalhojan ela ajnash oaljndb ela ajnash. lkn sair dbib altir alldhi lh arbe arjl fho mkroh lkm. mn hdh ttjnson. kl mn ms jththha ikon njsa ala almsa' okl mn hml mn jththha ighsl thiabh oikon njsa ala almsa'. ojmie albhaime alti lha zlf olkn la tshqh shqa ao la tjtr fhi njsh lkm. kl mn msha ikon njsa. okl ma imshi ela kfofh mn jmie alhioanat almashih ela arbe fho njs lkm. kl mn ms jththha ikon njsa ala almsa'. omn hml jththha ighsl thiabh oikon njsa ala almsa'. anha njsh lkm. «ohdha ho alnjs lkm mn aldbid alldhi idb ela alard: abn ers oalfar oaldb ela ajnash oalhrdhn oalorl oalozghh oalezaiah oalhrba'. hdh hi alnjs lkm mn kl aldbid. kl mn msha bed motha ikon njsa ala almsa' okl ma oqe elih oahd mnha bed motha ikon njsa. mn kl mtae khshb ao thob ao jld ao blas. kl mtae ieml bh eml ilqa fi alma' oikon njsa ala almsa' thm ithr. okl mtae khzf oqe fih mnha fkl ma fih itnjs oama ho ftksrnh. ma iati elih ma' mn kl team iokl ikon njsa. okl shrab ishrb fi kl mtae ikon njsa. okl ma oqe elih oahd mn jththha ikon njsa. altnor oalmoqdh ihdman. anha njsh otkon njsh lkm. ala alein oalbir mjtmei alma' tkonan tahrtn. lkn ma ms jththha ikon njsa. oadha oqet oahd mn

jththha ela shi' mn bzt zre izre fho tahr. lkn adha jel ma' ela bzt foqe elih oahdh mn jththha fanh njs lkm. oadha mat oahd mn albhaim alti hi team lkm fmn ms jthth ikon njsa ala almsa'. omn akl mn jthth ighsl thi-abh oikon njsa ala almsa'. omn hml jthth ighsl thi-abh oikon njsa ala almsa'. «okl dbib idb ela alard fho mkroh la iokl. kl ma imshi ela btñh okl ma imshi ela arbe me kl ma kthrt arjlh mn kl dbib idb ela alard la takloh lanh mkroh. la tdnsao anfskm bdbib idb ola ttñjsao bh ola tkonoa bh njsin. ani ana alrb alhkm ft-qdsos okonon qdisin lani ana qdos. ola tnjsao an-fskm bdbib idb ela alard. ani ana alrb aldhi asedkm mn ard msr likon lkm alha. ftkonon qdisin lani ana qdos». hdh shrie albhaim oaltior okl nfs hih tsea fi alma' okl nfs tdb ela alard lltmiiz bin alnjs oaltahr obin alhioanat alti tokl oalhioanat alti la tokl.

12

oqal alrb lmosa: «ql lbni asraail: adha hblt amrah ooldt dhkra tkon njsh sebh aiam. kma fi aiam tmth eltha tkon njsh. ofi aliom althamn ikhtn lhm ghrlth. thm tqim thlathh othlathin ioma fi dm ttthirha. kl shi' mqds la tms oala amqds la tji hta tkml aiam ttthirha. oan oldt antha tkon njsh asboein kma fi tmthha. thm tqim sth ostin ioma fi dm ttthirha. omta kmlt aiam ttthirha lajl abn ao abnh tati bkthrof holi mhrqh ofrkh hmamh ao imamh dhibih kthih ala bab khimh alajt-mae ala alkahn fiqdmhma amam alrb oikfr enha ftthr mn inboe dmha. hdh shrie alti tld dhkra ao antha. oan lm tnl idha kfaih lshah takdh imamtin ao frkhi hmam aloahd mhrqh oalakhr dhibih kthih fikfr enha alkahn ftthr».

13

oqal alrb lmosa oharon: «adha kan ansan fi jld jsdh nati ao qoba' ao lmeb tsir fi jld jsdh drbh brs iota bh ala haron alkahn ao ala ahd bnih alkhnh. fan raa alkahn aldrbh fi jld aljds ofi aldrbh sher qd abid omnzt aldrbh aemq mn jld jsdh fhi drbh brs. fmta rah alkahn ihkm bnjasth. lkn an kant aldrbh lmeb bida' fi jld jsdh olm ikn mnzrha aemq mn aljld olm ibid sherha ihjz alkahn almdrob sebh aiam. fan rah alkahn fi aliom alsabe oadha fi einh aldrbh qd oqft olm tmtd aldrbh fi aljld ihjz alkahn sebh aiam thanih. fan rah alkahn fi aliom alsabe thanih oadha aldrbh kamdh allon olm tmtd aldrbh fi aljld ihkm alkahn btharth. anha hzaz. fighsl thiabh oikon tahr. lkn an kant alqoba' tmtd fi aljld bed erdh ela alkahn lttthirh ierd ela alkahn thanih. fan raa alkahn oadha alqoba' qd amtdt fi aljld ihkm alkahn bnjasth. anha brs. «an kant fi ansan drbh brs fiota bh ala alkahn. fan raa alkahn oadha fi aljld nati abid qd sir alsher abid ofi alnati odh mn lhm hi fho brs mzmñ fi jld jsdh. fihkm alkahn bnjasth. la ihjz lanh njs. lkn an kan albrs qd afrkh fi aljld oghta albrs kl jld almdrob mn rash ala qdmih hsb kl ma trah eina alkahn oraa alkahn oadha albrs qd ghta kl jsmh ihkm btharh almdrob. klh qd abid. anh tahr. lkn iom ira fih lhm hi ikon njsa. fmta raa alkahn allhm alhi ihkm bnjasth. allhm alhi njs. anh brs. thm an ead allhm alhi oabid iati ala alkahn. fan

rah alkahn oadha aldrbh qd sart bida' ihkm alkahn btharh almdrob. anh tahr. «oadha kan aljism fi jldh dmlh qd brit osar fi mode aldmhl nati abid ao lmeb bida' darbh ala alhmrb ierd ela alkahn. fan raa alkahn oadha mnzrha aemq mn aljld oqd abid sherha ihkm alkahn bnjasth. anha drbh brs afrkht fi aldmhl. lkn an raha alkahn oadha lis fih sher abid olist aemq mn aljld ohi kamdh allon ihjz alkahn sebh aiam. fan kant qd amtdt fi aljld ihkm alkahn bnjasth. anha drbh. lkn an oqft allmeh mkanha olm tmtd fhi athr aldmhl. fihkm alkahn btharth. «ao adha kan aljism fi jldh kl nar okan hi alki lmeb bida' darbh ala alhmrb ao bida' oraha alkahn oadha alsher fi allmeh qd abid omnzt aemq mn aljld fhi brs qd afrkh fi alki. fihkm alkahn bnjasth. anha drbh brs. lkn an raha alkahn oadha lis fi allmeh sher abid olist aemq mn aljld ohi kamdh allon ihjz alkahn sebh aiam thm irah alkahn fi aliom alsabe. fan kant qd amtdt fi aljld ihkm alkahn bnjasth. anha drbh brs. lkn an oqft allmeh mkanha lm tmtd fi aljld okant kamdh allon fhi nati alki falkahn ihkm btharth lanha athr alki. «oadha kan rjl ao amrah fih drbh fi alras ao fi aldhqn oraa alkahn aldrbh oadha mnzrha aemq mn aljld ofiha sher ashqr dqiq ihkm alkahn bnjasth. anha qre. brs alras ao aldhqn. lkn adha raa alkahn drbh alqre oadha mnzrha lis aemq mn aljld lkn lis fih sher asod ihjz alkahn almdrob balqre sebh aiam. fan raa alkahn aldrbh fi aliom alsabe oadha alqre lm imtd olm ikn fih sher ashqr ola mnzr alqre aemq mn aljld flihlq. lkn la ihlq alqre. oi-hjz alkahn alqre sebh aiam thanih. fan raa alkahn alqre fi aliom alsabe oadha alqre lm imtd fi aljld olis mnzrh aemq mn aljld ihkm alkahn btharth fighsl thi-abh oikon tahr. lkn an kan alqre imtd fi aljld bed alhkm btharth orah alkahn oadha alqre qd amtdt fi aljld fla iftsh alkahn ela alsher alashqr. anh njs. lkn an oqft fi einh onbt fih sher asod fqd bri alqre. anh tahr fihkm alkahn btharth. «oadha kan rjl ao amrah fi jld jsdh lme lme bid oraa alkahn oadha fi jld jsdh lme kamdh allon bida' fdhkl bhq qd afrkh fi aljld. anh tahr. «oadha kan ansan qd dhbb sher rash fho aqre. anh tahr. oan dhbb sher rash mn jhh ojhh fho asle. anh tahr. lkn adha kan fi alqreh ao fi alsleh fadh bida' darbh ala alhmrb fho brs mfrkh fi qreth ao fi sleth. fan rah alkahn oadha nati aldrbh abid darb ala alhmrb fi qreth ao fi sleth kmnzt albrs fi jld aljds fho ansan abrs. anh njs. fihkm alkahn bnjasth. an drbth fi rash. oalabrs aldhi fih aldrbh tkon thiabh mshqoqh orash ikon mkshofa oighti sharbiñ oinadi: njs njs. kl alaiam alti tkon aldrbh fih ikon njsa. anh njs. iqim ohdh. kharj almhli ikon mqamh. «oama althob fadha kan fih drbh brs thob sof ao thob ktan fi alsda ao allhmh mn alsdf ao alktan ao fi jld ao fi kl msnoe mn jld okant aldrbh darbh ala alkhdrh ao ala alhmrb fi aljld ao fi aljld fi alsda ao allhmh ao fi mtae ma mn jld fanha drbh brs fterd ela alkahn. fira alkahn aldrbh oi-hjz almdrob sebh aiam. fmta raa aldrbh fi aliom alsabe adha kant aldrbh qd amtdt fi althob fi alsda ao allhmh ao fi aljld mn kl ma isne mn jld lleml faldrbh brs mfsd. anha njsh. fihqr althob ao alsda ao allhmh mn alsdf ao alktan ao mtae aljld aldhi kant fih aldrbh lanha brs mfsd. balnar ihrq. lkn an raa alkahn oadha aldrbh lm tmtd fi althob fi alsda ao allhmh ao fi mtae aljld iamar alkahn an ighsloa ma fih aldrbh oi-hjz sebh

aiam thanih. fan raa alkahn bed ghsl almdro oadha aldrbh lm tghir mnzra ola amtdt aldrbh fho njs. balnar thrq. anha nkhrb fi jrdh batnh ao zahrh. lkn an raa alkahn oadha aldrbh kamdh allon bed ghslh imzqha mn althob ao aljld mn alsda ao allhmh. thm an zhrta aida fi althob fi alsda ao allhmh ao fi mtae aljld fhi mfrkhh. balnar thrq ma fih aldrbh. oama althob alsda ao allhmh ao mtae aljld alldhi tghslh otzol mn aldrbh fighsl thanih fithr. «hdhh shrie h drbh albrs fi alsfo ao alktan fi alsda ao allhmh ao fi kl mtae mn jld llhkm btharth ao njasth».

14

oqal arlb lmosa: «hdhh tkon shrie alabrs: iom thrh iota bh ala alkahn. oikhrj alkahn ala kharj almhlh. fan raa alkahn oadha drbh albrs qd brit mn alabrs iamr alkahn an iokhdh llmtthr esoran hian tahrn okhshb arz oqrmz ozofa. oiamr alkahn an idhbh alesfor aloahd fi ana' khzf ela ma' hi. ama alesfor alhi fiakhddh me khshb alarz oalqrmz oalzofa oighmsha me alesfor alhi fi dm alesfor almdhboh ela alma' alhi oindh ela almtthr mn albrs sbe mrat fithrh thm itlq alesfor alhi ela ojh alshra'. fighsl almtthr thiabh oihlq kl sherh oisthm bma' fithr. thm idkhl almhlh lkn iqim kharj khimth sbe aiam. ofi aliom alsabe ihlq kl sherh. rash olith ohoajb einih ojmie sherh ihlq. oighsl thiabh oirhd jsdh bma' fithr. thm fi aliom althamn iakhddh khrofin shihin onejh oahdh holih shihh othlathh aeshar dqiq tqdmh mltoth bzit olj zit. fioqf alkahn almtthr alansan almtthr oaiaha amam alrb lda bab khimh alajtmae. thm iakhddh alkahn alkhrof aloahd oiqrhb dhibh thm me ljalzit. irddhma trdida amam alrb. oidhbh alkhrof fi almode alldhi idhbh fih dhibh alktith oalmhrqh fi almkam almqds lan dhibh alathm kdhibh alktith llkahn. anha qds aqdas. oiakhddh alkahn mn dm dhibh alathm oijel alkahn ela shhmh adhn almtthr alimna oela abham idh alimna oela abham rjlh alimna. oiakhddh alkahn mn lj alzit oisb fi kf alkahn alisra. oighms alkahn asbeh alimna fi alzit alldhi ela kfh alisra oindh mn alzit basbeh sbe mrat amam alrb. omma fdl mn alzit alldhi fi kfh ijel alkahn ela shhmh adhn almtthr alimna oela abham idh alimna oela abham rjlh alimna ela dm dhibh alathm. oalfadl mn alzit alldhi fi kf alkahn ijelh ela ras almtthr oikfr enh alkahn amam alrb. thm ieml alkahn dhibh alktith oikfr en almtthr mn njasth. thm idhbh almhrrqh. oised alkahn almhrrqh oaltqdmh ela almdhbh oikfr enh alkahn fithr. «lkn an kan fqira ola tnal idh iakhddh khrofa oahda dhibh athm ltrdid tkfira enh oeshra oahda mn dqiq mltoth bzit ltqdmh olj zit oimamtin ao frkhi hmam kma tnal idh fikon aloahd dhibh kthih oaklakh mhrqh. oiati bha fi aliom althamn lthrh ala alkahn ala bab khimh alajtmae amam alrb. fiakhddh alkahn kbsh alathm olj alzit oirdhdma alkahn trdida amam alrb. thm idhbh kbsh alathm oiakhddh alkahn mn dm dhibh alathm oijel ela shhmh adhn almtthr alimna oela abham idh alimna oela abham rjlh alimna. oisb alkahn mn alzit fi kf alkahn alisra oindh alkahn basbeh alimna mn alzit alldhi fi kfh alisra sbe mrat amam alrb. oijel alkahn mn alzit alldhi fi kfh ela shhmh adhn almtthr alimna oela abham idh alimna oela abham rjlh al-

imna ela mode dm dhibh alathm. oalfadl mn alzit alldhi fi kf alkahn ijelh ela ras almtthr tkfira enh amam alrb. thm ieml oahdh mn alimamtin ao mn frkhi alhmam mma tnal idh ma tnal idh. aloahd dhibh kthih oaklakh mhrqh me altdqmh. oikfr alkahn en almtthr amam alrb. hdhh shrie alldhi fih drbh brs alldhi la tnal idh fi tthirh». oqal arlb lmosa oharon: «mta jitm ala ard knean alti aetikm mlka ojelt drbh brs fi bit fi ard mlkkm. iati alldhi lh albit oiql llkahn: qd zhr li shhb drbh fi albit. fiamr alkahn an ifrghoa albit qbl dkhol alkahn lira aldrbh lila itnjs kl ma fi albit. obed dhk idkhl alkahn lira albit. fadha raa aldrbh oadha aldrbh fi hitan albit nqr darbh ala alkhdrh ao ala alhmhr omnzhra aemq mn alhait ikhrj alkahn mn albit ala bab albit oighlq albit sbeh aiam. fadha rje alkahn fi aliom alsabe oraa oadha aldrbh qd amtdt fi hitan albit iamr alkahn an iqleoa alhjarh alti fiha aldrbh oitrhoza kharj almdinh fi mkan njs. oiqshr albit mn dakhl hoalih oitrhon altrab alldhi iqshronh kharj almdinh fi mkan njs. oiakhddh hjarh akhra oidkhlonha fi mkan alhjarh oiakhddh traba akhr oitin albit. ran rjet aldrbh oafrrkt fi albit bed qle alhjarh oqshr albit ottiinh oata alkahn oraa oadha aldrbh qd amtdt fi albit fhi brs mfsd fi albit. anh njs. fihdm albit: hjarth oakshshab okl trab albit oikhrja ala kharj almdinh ala mkan njs. omn dkhl ala albit fi kl aiam anghlaqh ikon njsa ala almsa'. omn nam fi albit ighsl thiabh. omn akl fi albit ighsl thiabh. lkn an ata alkahn oraa oadha aldrbh lm tmtd fi albit bed ttiin albit ithr alkahn albit. lan aldrbh qd brit. fiakhddh lthir albit esforin okhshb arz oqrmz ozofa. oidhbh alesfor aloahd fi ana' khzf ela ma' hi oiakhddh khshb alarz oalzofa oalqrmz oalesfor alhi oighmsha fi dm alesfor almdhboh ofi alma' alhi oindh albit sbe mrat oithr albit bdm alesfor obalma' alhi obalesfor alhi obkshshb alarz obalzofa obalqrmz. thm itlq alesfor alhi ala kharj almdinh ela ojh alshra' oikfr en albit fithr. «hdhh hi alshrie lkl drbh mn albrs olqre olbrs althob oalbit ollnati ollqoba' ollmeh lltelim fi iom alnjash oiom altharh. hdhh shrie albrs».

15

oqal arlb lmosa oharon: «qola lbni asraail: kl rjl ikon lh sil mn lhmh fsilh njs. ohddh tkon njasth bsilh: an kan lhmh ibsq silh ao ihtbs lhmh en silh fdhllk njasth. kl frash idtje elih alldhi lh alsil ikon njsa okl mtae ijls elih ikon njsa. omn ms frashh ighsl thiabh oisthm bma' oikon njsa ala almsa'. omn jls ela almtae alldhi ijls elih dho alsil ighsl thiabh oisthm bma' oikon njsa ala almsa'. omn ms lhm dhi alsil ighsl thiabh oisthm bma' oikon njsa ala almsa'. oan bsq dho alsil ela tahr ighsl thiabh oisthm bma' oikon njsa ala almsa'. okl ma irkb elih dho alsil ikon njsa. okl mn ms kl ma kan thth ikon njsa ala almsa' omn hmlhn ighsl thiabh oisthm bma' oikon njsa ala almsa'. okl mn msh dho alsil olm ighsl idih bma' ighsl thiabh oisthm bma' oikon njsa ala almsa'. oana' alkhzf alldhi imsh dho alsil iksr. okl ana' khshb ighsl bma'. oadha thr dho alsil mn silh ihsb lh sbe aiam lthrh oighsl thiabh oirhd jsdh bma' hi fithr. ofi aliom althamn iakhddh lnfsh imamtin ao frkhi hmam oiati ala amam alrb ala bab khimh alajtmae oietihma llkahn fiemlhma alkahn: aloahd

dhibihh kthiit oalakhr mhrqh. oikfr enh alkahn amam alrb mn silh. «oadha hddh mn rjl adtjae zre irhd kl jsdh bma' oikon njsa ala almsa'. okl thob okl jld ikon elih adtjae zre ighsl bma' oikon njsa ala almsa'. oalm-rah alti idtje meha rjl adtjae zre isthman bma' oikonan njsin ala almsa'. «oadha kant amrah lha sil okan silha dma fi lhmha fsbeh aiam tkon fi tmthha. okl mn msha ikon njsa ala almsa'. okl ma tdtje elih fi tmthha ikon njsa okl ma tjls elih ikon njsa. okl mn ms frashha ighsl thiabh oisthm bma' oikon njsa ala almsa'. okl mn ms mtaea tjls elih ighsl thiabh oisthm bma' oikon njsa ala almsa'. oan kan ela alfrash ao ela almtae aldhi hi jalsh elih endma imsh ikon njsa ala almsa'. oan adtje meha rjl fkan tmthha elih ikon njsa sbeah aiam. okl frash idtje elih ikon njsa. «oadha kant amrah isil sil dmha aiaama kthirh fi ghir oqt tmthha ao adha sal bed tmthha ftkon kl aiam silan njastha kma fi aiam tmthha. anha njsh. kl frash tdtje elih kl aiam silha ikon lha kfrash tmthha. okl alamteh alti tjls elih tkon njsh knjash tmthha. okl mn mshn ikon njsa fighsl thiabh oisthm bma' oikon njsa ala almsa'. oadha thrt mn silha tshb lnfsha sbeah aiam thm tthr. ofi aliom althamn takhdh lnfsha imamtin ao frkhi hmam otati bhma ala alkahn ala bab khimh alajtmae. fieml alkahn aloahd dhibihh kthiit oalakhr mhrqh oikfr enh alkahn amam alrb mn sil njastha. ftezlan bni asraail en njasthm lila imotoa fi njasthm btjnijsm mskni aldhi fi osthm. «hdhh shrieh dhi al-sil oaldhi idhth mnsh adtjae zre fitnjs bha oalelih fi tmthha oalsal silh: ldhkr oalantha oalrjl aldhi idtje me njsh».

16

oqal alrb lmosa bed mot abni haron endma aqtrba amam alrb omata: «klm haron akhak an la idkhl kl oqt ala alqds dakhil alhjab amam algha' aldhi ela al-tabot lila imot lani fi alshab atra'a ela algha'. bhdha idkhl haron ala alqds: bthor abn bqr ldhbihh kthiit okbsh lmrqh. ilbs qmis ktan mqds otakon sraoik ktan ela jsdh oitntq bmtqth ktan oitemm bemamh ktan. anha thiab mqds. firhd jsdh bma' oilbsha. omn jmaeh bni asraail iakhdh tisin mn almez ldhbihh kthiit okbsha oahda lmrqh. oiqr bharon thor alkthiit aldhi lh oikfr en nfsh oen bith. oiakhdh altisin oioqfma amam alrb lda bab khimh alajtmae. oilqi haron ela al-tisin qretin: qreh llrb oqreh lezazil. oiqr bharon altis aldhi khrjt elih alqreh llrb oiemlh dhibihh kthiit. oama altis aldhi khrjt elih alqreh lezazil fioqf hia amam alrb likfr enh lirsilh ala ezazil ala albrih. «oiqdm haron thor alkthiit aldhi lh oikfr en nfsh oen bith oidhbh thor alkthiit aldhi lh oiakhdh ml' almjmrh jmr nar en almdhbh mn amam alrb om' rahtih bkhora etra dqiqo oidkhl bhma ala dakhil alhjab oijel albkhor ela alnar amam alrb ftghshi shabb albkhor algha' aldhi ela alshhadh fla imot. thm iakhdh mn dm althor oindh basbeh ela oj h algha' ala alshqr. oqdam algha' indh sbe mrat mn aldm basbeh. «thm idhbh tis alkthiit aldhi llshab oidkhl bdmh ala dakhil alhjab. ofel bdmh kma fel bdm althor: indhh ela algha' oqdam algha' fikfr en alqds mn njasat bni asraail omn siiathm me kl khtaiiahm. ohkdha ifel lkhimh alajtmae alqaimh binhm fi ost njasathm. ola ikn ansan fi

khimh alajtmae mn dkhollh lltkfr fi alqds ala khrojh. fikfr en nfsh oen bith oen kl jmaeh asraail. thm ikhrj ala almdhbh aldhi amam alrb oikfr enh. iakhdh mn dm althor omn dm altis oijel ela qron almdhbh mst-dira. oindh elih mn aldm basbeh sbe mrat oithrh oiqdsh mn njasat bni asraail. «omta frgh mn altkfir en alqds oen khimh alajtmae oen almdhbh iqdm altis alhi. oide haron idih ela ras altis alhi oiqr elih bkl dhnob bni asraail okl siiathm me kl khtaiiahm oijelha ela ras altis oirslh bid mn ilaqih ala albrih lihlml altis elih kl dhnobhm ala ard mqfhr fitlq altis fi albrih. thm idkhl haron ala khimh alajtmae oikhle thiab alktan alti lbsha end dkhollh ala alqds oideha hnak. oirhd jsdh bma' fi mkan mqds thm ilbs thiabh oikhrj oieml mhrqth omhrqh alsheb oikfr en nfsh oen alsheb. os-hhm dhibihh alkthiit ioqdh ela almdhbh. oaldhi atq altis ala ezazil ighsl thiabh oirhd jsdh bma' obed dhk idkhl ala almhllh. othor alkthiit otis alkthiit alldhan ati bdmhma lltkfr fi alqds ikhrjhma ala kharj almhllh oihrqon balnar jldihma olhmhma ofrthhma. oaldhi ihrghma ighsl thiabh oirhd jsdh bma' obed dhk idkhl ala almhllh. «oikon lkm fridh nfrosh ankm fi alshhr alsabe fi eashr alshhr tdhllon nfoskm okl eml la temlon: alotni oalghrib alnazl fi ostkm. lanh fi hdha aliom ikfr enkm lltthirkm. mn jmie khtaiakhm amam alrb tthron. sbt ethl ho lkm otddhlon nfoskm fridh dhrih. oikfr alkahn aldhi imshh oaldhi imla idh llkhanh eoda en abih. ilbs thiab alktan althiab almqds oikfr en mqds alqds. oen khimh alajtmae oalmdhbh ikfr. oen alkhn okl sheb aljmaeh ikfr. otikon hdhh lkm fridh dhrih lltkfr en bni asraail mn jmie khtaiiahm mrh fi alsnh». ffele kma amr alrb mosa.

17

oqal alrb lmosa: «ql haron obnih ojmie bni asraail: hdha ho alamr aldhi iosi bh alrb: kl ansan mn bit asraail idhbh bqra ao ghnma ao meza fi almhllh ao idhbh kharj almhllh oala bab khimh alajtmae la iati bh liqrb qrbana llrb amam mskn alrb ihsb ela dhk alansan dm. qd sfk dma. fiqte dhk alansan mn shebh. lki iati bni asraail bdhbaihmm alti idhbhona ela oj h alshra' oiqd-moha llrb ala bab khimh alajtmae ala alkahn oidhb-hoha dhabihh slamh llrb. oirsh alkahn aldm ela mdhbh alrb lda bab khimh alajtmae oioqd alshhm lraihh srer llrb. ola idhbhoa bed dhabihmm lltios alti hm iznon ora'ha. fridh dhrih tkon hdhh lhm fi ajialhm. «otqol lhm: kl ansan mn bit asraail omn alghrba' ald-hin inzlon fi ostkm ised mhrqh ao dhibihh oia iati bha ala bab khimh alajtmae lisneha llrb iqte dhk alansan mn shebh. okl ansan mn bit asraail omn alghrba' alnazlin fi ostkm iakl dma ajel ojhi dd alnfs alakhl aldm oaqteha mn shebha lan nfs alqd hi fi aldm fana aetitm aiah ela almdhbh lltkfr en nfoskm lan aldm ikfr en alnfs. ldhkl qlt lbn asraail: la takl nfs mnkm dma oia alkl alghrib alnazl fi ostkm dma. okl ansan mn bni asraail omn alghrba' alnazlin fi ostkm istad sida osha ao taira iokl isfk dmh oightih baltrab. lan nfs kl jsd dmh ho bnfs. fqlt lbn asraail: la takloa dm jsd ma lan nfs kl jsd hi dmh. kl mn akhl iqte. okl ansan iakl mith ao frish otnia kan ao ghriba ighsl thi-abh oisthm bma' oioqa njsa ala almsa' thm ikon tahra. oan lm ighsl olm irhd jsdh ihm dhnbbh».

oqal alrb lmosa «ql lbni asraail: ana alrb alhk. mthl eml ard msr alti skntm fiha la temloa omthl eml ard knean alti ana at bkm aliha la temloa ohsb fraidhm la tslok. ahkami temlon ofraidi thfzon ltslkao fiha. ana alrb alhk. fthfzon fraidi oahkami alti adha felha alansan ihia bha. ana alrb. «la iqtrb ansan ala qrib jsdh likshf aleorh. ana alrb. eorh abik eorh amk la tkshf. anha amk la tkshf eortha. eorh amrah abik la tkshf. anha eorh abik. eorh akhtk bnt abik ao bnt amk almolodh fi albit ao almolodh kharja la tkshf eortha. eorh abnh abnk ao abnh abntk la tkshf eortha. anha eortk. eorh abnh amrah abik almolodh mn abik la tkshf eortha anha akhtk. eorh akht abik la tkshf. anha qribh abik. eorh akht amk la tkshf. anha qribh amk. eorh akhi abik la tkshf. ala amrath la tqtrb. anha emtk. eorh kntk la tkshf. anha amrah abnk. la tkshf eortha. eorh amrah akhik la tkshf. anha eorh akhik. eorh amrah oabnth la tkshf. ola takdh abnh abnha ao abnh abnth ltkshf eortha. anhma qribtaha. anh rdhilh. ola takdh amrah ela akhtha lldr ltkshf eortha meha fi hiatha. «ola tqtrb ala amrah fi njash tmthha ltkshf eortha. ola tjel me amrah sabhk mdjek lzre ftnjs bha. ola tet mn zrek llajazh lmolk lila tdns asm alhk. ana alrb. ola tdaje dhkra mdajeh amrah. anh rjs. ola tjel me bhimb mdjek ftnjs bha. ola tqf amrah amam bhimb lnzaia. anh fahsh. «bkl hdhh la ttnjsao lanh bkl hdhh qd tnjs alsheob aldhin ana tardhm mn amamkm ftnjst alard. fajtzi dhnba mnha ftqdhf alard skanha. lkn thfzon antm fraidi oahkami ola temlon shiia mn jmie hdhh alrjasat la alotni ola alghrib alnazl fi ostkm (lan jmie hdhh alrjasat qd emlha ahl alard aldhn qblkm ftnjst alard). fla tqdghfkm alard btnjiskm aiaha kma qdhtf alsheob alti qblkm. bl kl mn eml shiia mn jmie hdhh alrjasat tqte alanfs alti temlha mn shebha. fthfzon sheairi lki la temloa shiia mn alrsm alrjsh alti eml qblkm ola ttnjsao bha. ana alrb alhk».

oqal alrb lmosa: «ql lkl jmaeh bni asraail: tknonon qdisin lani qdos alrb alhk. thabon kl ansan amh oabah othfzon sboti. ana alrb alhk. la tlftfoa ala alaathan oalh msbokh la tsneo lanfsm. ana alrb alhk. omta dhhbhtm dbhbihh slamh lrb flirda enkm tdbhbonha. iom tdbhbonha tokl ofi alghd. oalfadl ala aliom althalh ihrq balnar. oadha aklt fi aliom althalh fdhik njash la irda bh. omn akl mnha ihml dhnbn lanh qd dns qds alrb. ftqte tlk alnfs mn shebha. «oendma thsdon hsid ardkm la tkml zoaia hqk fi alhsad. olqat hsidk la tlqt. okrmk la telh onthar krnk la tlqt. lmskin oalghrib trrk. ana alrb alhk. «la tsrqoa ola tkdhoia ola tghdroa ahdkm bsahb. ola thfoa basmi llkdhb ftdns asm alhk. ana alrb. «la tghsb qribk ala tsb ola tbt ajrh ajir endk ala alghd. la tshtm alasm oqdam alaema la tjel methrh bl akshh alhk. ana alrb. la trtkboa jora fi alqda. la takdhao bojh mskin ola thtrm ojh kbir. baledl thm qribk. la tse fi aloshaih bin shebk. la tqf ela dm qribk. ana alrb. la tbghd akhak fi qlbk. andhara tndhr sabhk ola thml lajlh kthih. la tntqm ola thqd ela abna' shebk bl thb qribk

knfsk. ana alrb. fraidi thfzon. la tnz bhaimk jnsin ohqk la tzre snfin ola ikn elik thob msnf mn snfin. oadha adtje rjl me amrah adtjae zre ohi amh mkhtobh lrlj olm tfd fda' ola aetit hritha flikn tadiib. la iqtla lanha lm tetq. oiati ala alrb dbhbihh lathmh ala bab khimh alajtm: kbsha dhhbhh athm. fikfr enh alkahn kbsh alatham amam alrb mn kthith alti akhta fisfh lh en kthith alti akhta. «omta dkhltn alard oghrstm kl shjrh lltam thsbon thmrha ghrltha. thlath snin tkon lkm ghla'. la iokl mnha. ofi alsnh alrabeh ikon kl thmrha qdsa ltmjrid alrb. ofi alsnh alkhams taklon thmrha ltzid lkm ghla. ana alrb alhk. «la takloa baldm. la tfta'loa ola teifoa. la tsroa rooskm mstdira ola tfsd eardik. ola tjrhoa ajsadkm lmit. oktabh osm la tjeloia fikm. ana alrb. la tdns abntk bteridha llza lila tzni alard otmtl alard rdhilh. sboti thfzon omqdis thabon. ana alrb. la tlftfoa ala aljan ola tltilboa altoabe ftnjsao bhm. ana alrb alhk. mn amam alashib tqom othtrm ojh alshikh otkhsa alhk. ana alrb. «oadha nzl endk ghrib fi ardkm fla tzlmoh. kalotni mnkm ikon lkm alghrib alnazl endkm othbh knfsk lankm kntm ghra' fi ard msr. ana alrb alhk. la trtkboa jora fi alqda' la fi alqias ola fi alozn ola fi alkil. mizan hq ooznat hq oaihf hq ohin hq tkon lkm. ana alrb alhk alldhi akhrjkm mn ard msr. fthfzon kl fraidi okl ahkami otemlonha. ana alrb».

oqal alrb lmosa: «otqol lbni asraail: kl ansan mn bni asraail omn alghrba' alnazlin fi asraail aeta mn zreh lmolk fanh iqt. irjmh sheb alard balhjarh. oajel ana ojhi dd dhik alansan oaqteh mn sheb lanh aeta mn zreh lmolk lki injs mqdis oidns asmi alqdos. oan ghmd sheb alard aeinhm en dhik alansan endma ieti mn zreh lmolk flm iqtloh fani ade ojhi dd dhik alansan add eshirth oaqteh ojmie alfajrin ora' balzna ora' molk mn shebhm. oalnfs alti tlftf ala aljan oala altoabe ltzni ora'hm ajel ojhi dd tlk alnfs oaqteha mn shebha fttqdon otkonon qdisin lani ana alrb alhk othfzon fraidi otemlonha. ana alrb mqdskm. «kl ansan sb abah ao amh fanh iqt. qd sb abah ao amh. dmh elih. oadha zna rjl me amrah fadha zna me amrah qribh fanh iqt alzani oalzanhi. oadha adtje rjl me amrah abih fqd kshf eorh abih. anhma iqtlan klahma. dmhma elihma. oadha adtje rjl me knth fanhma iqtlan klahma. qd fela fahsh. dmhma elihma. oadha adtje rjl me dhkr adtjae amrah fqd fela klahma rjsa. anhma iqtlan. dmhma elihma. oadha atkdhdh rjl amrah oamha fdhik rdhilh. balnar ihrqonh oaiahma lki la ikon rdhilh binkm. oadha jel rjl mdjeh me bhimb fanh iqt oalbhimb tmitonha. oadha aqtrbt amrah ala bhimb lnzaia tmit almarh oalbhimb. anhma iqtlan. dmhma elihma. oadha akhdh rjl akht bnt abih ao bnt amh oraa eortha orat hi eorth fdhik ear. iqtean amam aein bni shebhma. qd kshf eorh akht. ihml dhnbn. oadha adtje rjl me amrah tamth okshf eortha era inboeha okshft hi inboe dmha iqtean klahma mn shebhma. eorh akht amk ao akht abik la tkshf. anh qd era qribth. ihmlan dhnbnha. oadha adtje rjl me amrah emh fqd kshf eorh emh. ihmlan dhnbnha. imotan eqimin. oadha akhdh rjl amrah akhih fdhik njash. qd kshf eorh akhih. ikonon eqimin. «fthfzon

jmie fraidi ojmie ahkami otemlonha lki la tqdhhfkm alard alti ana at bkm aliha ltsknoa fiha. ola tsklon fi rsom alsheob aldhin ana tardhm mn amamkm. lanhm qd feloa kl hdhh fkrthm oqlt lkm: trthon antm ardhm oana aetikm aiaha ltrthoha arda tfid lbna oesla. ana alrb alhkm alldhi mizkm mn alsheob. ft-mizon bin albhaim altahrh oalnsh obin altior alnjsh oaltahrh. fla tdnsoa nfoskm balbhaim oaltior ola bkl ma idb ela alard mma mizth lkm likon njsa. otkonon li qdisin lani qdos ana alrb. oqd miztkm mn alsheob ltkonoa li. «oadha kan fi rjl ao amrah jan ao tabeh fanh iqlt. balhjarh irjmonh. dmh elih».

21

oqal alrb lmosa: «ql llknhn bni haron: la itnjs ahd mnkm lmit fi qomh ala laqrbaiah laqrb alih: amh oabih oabnh oabnth oakhih oaktht aledhra' alqribh alih alti lm tsr lrlj. lajlha itnjs. kzoj la itnjs bahlh ltd-nish. la ijeloa greh fi rooshm ola ihlqoa eoad lhahm ola ijrhoa jrahm fi ajasadhm. mqdsin ikonon lallhm ola idnson asm alhhm lanhm iqrbon oqaid alrb team alhhm fikonon qdsa. amrah zanih ao mdnsh la iakhdh-hoa ola iakhdhoea amrah mtlqh mn zojha. lanh mqds lalh. fthsbh mqdsa lanh iqrb khbz alhk. mqdsa ikon endk lani qdos ana alrb mqdskm. oadha tdnst abnh kahn balzna fqd dnt abaha. balnar thrq. «oalkahn alaezm bin akthoh alldhi sb ela rash dhn almslh omilit idh libls althiab la ikshf rash ola ishq thiabh ola iati ala nfs mith ola itnjs labih ao amh ola ikhjr mn almqds lila idns mqds alhh lan akkli dhn mshh alhh elih. ana alrb. hdha iakhdh amrah edhra'. ama alarmlh oalmtlqh oalmdnsh oalzanih fmn hola' la iakhdh bl itkhdh edhra' mn qomh amrah. ola idns zreh bin shebh lani ana alrb mqdsh». oqal alrb lmosa: «ql lharon: adha kan rjl mn nslk fi ajialhm fih eib fla itqdm liqrb khbz alhh. lan kl rjl fih eib la itqdm. la rjl aema ola aerj ola afts ola zoaidi ola rjl fih ksr rjl ao ksr id ola ahdb ola akthm ola mn fi einh biad ola ajrb ola aklf ola mr-dod alkhsa. kl rjl fih eib mn nsl haron alkahn la itqdm liqrb oqaid alrb. fih eib la itqdm liqrb khbz alhh. khbz alhh mn qds alaqqas omn alqds iakl. lkn ala alhjab la iati oala almdhbbh la iqtrb lan fih eiba lila idns mqdsi lani ana alrb mqdsh». fklm mosa haron obnih okl bni asraail.

22

oqal alrb lmosa: «ql lharon obnih an itoqoa aqdas bni asraail alti iqdsoneha li ola idnsoa asmi alqdos. ana alrb. ql lhm: fi ajialkm kl ansan mn jmie nlskm aqtrb ala alaqqas alti iqdsaha bno asraail lrb onjasth elih tqte tlk alnfs mn amami. ana alrb. kl ansan mn nsl haron oho abrs ao dho sil la iakl mn alaqqas hta ithr. omn ms shiia njsa lmit ao ansan hdth mnhd adtae zre ao ansan ms dbiba itnjs bh ao ansana itnjs bh lnjash fih faldhi ims dhik ikon njsa ala almsa' ola iakl mn alaqqas bl irhd jsdh bma'. fmnta ghrbt alshms ikon tavra thm iakl mn alaqqas lanha teamh. mith ao frish la iakl fitnjs bha. ana alrb. fihfzon sheairi lki la ihmloa lajlha khtih imoton bha lanhm idnsonha. ana alrb mqdsh. «okl ajnbi la iakl qdsa. nzil kahn oajirh la iaklon qdsa.

lkn adha ashra kahn adha shra' fdh fho iakl mn oal-molod fi bith. hma iaklan mn teamh. oadha sart abnh kahn lrlj ajnbi la takl mn rfieh alaqqas. oama abnih kahn qd sart armlh ao mtlqh olm ikn lha nsl orjet ala bit abiha kma fi sbaha ftakl mn team abiha. lkn kl ajnbi la iakl mn. oadha akl ansan qdsa shoa izid elih khmsh oidfe alqds llkahn. fla idnson aqdas bni asraail alti irfeoneha lrb fihmlonhm dhn abthm baklhm aq-dashm. lani ana alrb mqdsh». oqal alrb lmosa: «ql lharon obnih ojmie bni asraail: kl ansan mn bit as-raail omn alghrba' fi asraail qrb qrbanh mn jmie nd-horhm ojmie noafilhm alti iqrbonha lrb mhrqh flld-rda enkm ikon dhkra shiha mn albqr ao alghnm ao almez. kl ma kan fih eib la tqrbon lanh la ikon lrrda enkm. oadha qrb ansan dhibihh slamh lrb ofa' lndhr ao nafih mn albqr ao alaghnem tkon shihh lrrda. kl eib la ikon fiha. alaema oalmksor oalmjroh oalbthir oalajrb oalakif idhbbh la tqrboma lrb ola tjeloa mnha oqoda ela almdhbbh lrb. oama althor ao alshah al-zoaidi ao alqzm fnafilh temlh olkn lndhr la irda bh. omrdd alkhsh omshoqha omqtioeha la tqrboma lrb. ofi ardkm la temloha. omn id abn alghrib la tqrboma khbz alhk mn jmie hdhh lan fiha fsadha. fiha eib la irda bha enkm». oqal alrb lmosa: «mta old bqr ao ghnm ao meza ikon sheb aiam tht amh thm mn aliom althamn fsaada irda bh qrbao oqod lrb. oama alqbrrh ao alshah fla tdhbbhoah oabnha fi iom oahd. omata dhhbht dhibihh shkr lrb flldra enkm tdhbbhonha. fi dhik aliom tokl. la tbqoa mnha ala alghd. ana alrb. fthfzon osaiat otemlonha. ana alrb. ola tdnson asmi alqdos fatqds fi ost bni asraail. ana alrb mqdskm alldhi akhrjkm mn ard msr likon lkm alha. ana alrb».

23

oqal alrb lmosa: «ql lbni asraail: moasm alrb alti fiha tnaodon mhafl mqds. hdhh hi moasmi: sth aiam ieml eml oama aliom alsabe fth sbt etlh mhfl mqds. emla ma la temloa. anh sbt lrb fi jmie msaknkm. «hdhh moasm alrb almhaf almqds alti tnaodon bha fi aoqatha. fi alshhr alaol fi alrabeshr mn alshhr bin ale-sha'in fsh lrb. ofi aliom alkhamsh eshr mn hdha alshhr eid altfir lrb. sheb aiam taklon ftira. fi aliom alaol ikon lkm mhfl mqds. emla ma mn alshghl la temloa. osheh aiam tqrbon oqoda lrb. fi aliom alsabe ikon mhfl mqds. emla ma mn alshghl la temloa». oqal alrb lmosa: «ql lbni asraail: mta jitm ala alard alti ana aetikm ohsdth hsidha taton blhzmh aol hsidkm ala alkahn. firdid alhzmh amam alrb lrrda enkm. fi ghd albst irddha alkahn. otemlon iom trdidkm alhzmh khrofa shiha holia mhrqh lrb. otqdmth eshrin mn dqiq mltot bzit oqoda lrb raihh srer oskibh rbe alhin mn khmr. okhbaa ofrikaa osoiqaa la takloa ala hdha aliom einh ala an tatoa bqrban alhk fridh dhrih fi ajialkm fi jmie msaknkm. «thm thsbon lkm mn ghd albst mn iom atiankm bhzmh altrdid sheb asbie tkon kamli. ala ghd albst alsabe thsbon khmsin ioma thm tqrbon tqdmh jdidd lrb. mn msaknkm taton bkbbz trdid. rghifin eshrin ikonon mn dqiq oikhbzanz khmira bakorh lrb. otqrbon me alkbbz sheb khraf shihh holi hothora oahda abn bqr okbshin mhrqh lrb me tqdmtha oskibha oqod raihh srer lrb. otemlon tisa oahda mn almez dhibihh khtih okhrofin holiin

dhbiih slamh. firdha alkahn me khbz albakorh tr-
 idha amam alrb me alkhrofin ftkon llkahn qdsa llrb.
 otnadon fi dhk aliom einh mhfla mqdsia ikon lkm.
 emla ma mn alshghl la temloa. fridh dhrih fi jmie
 msaknmk fi ajialkm. oendma thsdon hsid ardkm la
 tkml zoaia hqlk fi hsdak olqat hsidk la tlqtq. llmskin
 oalghrib ttrkh. ana alrb alhkm». oqal alrb lmosa: «ql
 lbni asraail: fi alshhr alsabe fi aol alshhr ikon lkm etlh
 tdhkar htaf alboq mhfl mqds. emla ma mn alshghl la
 temloa lkn tqrbon oqoda llrb». oqal alrb lmosa: «ama
 aleashr mn hdha alshhr alsabe fho iom alkarh. mhfla
 mqdsia ikon lkm. tdhllon nfoskm otqrbon oqoda llrb.
 emla ma la temloa fi hdha aliom einh lanh iom kfarh
 lltkfir enkm amam alrb alhkm. an kl nfs la tddhll fi
 hdha aliom einh tqte mn shebha. okl nfs teml emla
 ma fi hdha aliom einh abid tlk alnfs mn shebha. emla
 ma la temloa. fridh dhrih fi ajialkm fi jmie msaknmk.
 anh sbt etlh lkm ftdhllon nfoskm. fi tase alshhr end
 almsa'. mn almsa' ala almsa' tsbton stshhr». oqal
 alrb lmosa: «ql lbni asraail: fi aliom alkhamsh eshr
 mn hdha alshhr alsabe eid almzal sbhe aiam llrb. fi
 aliom alaol mhfl mqds. emla ma mn alshghl la tem-
 loa. sbhe aiam tqrbon oqoda llrb. fi aliom althamn
 ikon lkm mhfl mqds tqrbon oqoda llrb. anh aetkaf.
 kl eml shghl la temloa. «hdhh hi moasm alrb alti fiha
 nadhon mhafi mqdsht ltrqib oqod llrb mhrq otqdmh
 otdhbiih oskiba amr aliom biomh eida sbot alrb oeda
 etaiakm ojmie ndhorkm ojmie noafikm alti tetonha
 llrb. ama aliom alkhamsh eshr mn alshhr alsabe ffigh
 endma tjeon ghll alard teidon eida llrb sbhe aiam.
 fi aliom alaol etlh ofi aliom althamn etlh. otakhdon
 lanfiskm fi aliom alaol thmr ashjar bhjh osef alnklh
 oaghshan ashjar ghbia' osfsaf aloadi otfrhon amam alrb
 alhkm sbhe aiam. teidonh eida llrb sbhe aiam fi al-
 snh fridh dhrih fi ajialkm. fi alshhr alsabe teidonh.
 fi mzal tsknon sbhe aiam. kl alotniin fi asraail iskon fi
 almzal. lki telm ajialkm ani fi mzal asknt bni asraail
 lma akhrjthm mn ard msr. ana alrb alhkm». fakhbr
 mosa bni asraail moasm alrb.

24

oqal alrb lmosa: «aos bni asraail an iqdmoa alik zit
 ziton mrdod nqia lldo' laiqad alsrj daima. kharij
 hjab alshhadh fi khimh alajtmae irtbha haron mn
 almsa' ala alsbah amam alrb daima fridh dhrih fi
 ajialkm. ela almnarh altahrh irtb alsrj amam alrb
 daima. «otakhdh dqiqa otktbhz athni eshr qrsa.
 eshrin ikon alqrs aloahd. otjelha sfm kl sf sth ela al-
 maidh altahrh amam alrb. otjel ela kl sf lbana nqia
 fikon llkbbz tdhkara oqoda llrb. fi kl iom sbt irtbh
 amam alrb daima mn end bni asraail mithaqa dhria.
 fikon lharon obnih fiaklonh fi mkan mqds lanh qds
 aqdas lh mn oqaid alrb fridh dhrih». okhrj abn amrah
 asraailih oho abn rjl msri fi ost bni asraail. otkhasm
 fi almhllh abn alasraailih orjl asraail. jidf abn alasrai-
 ilih ela alasm osb. fatoa bh ala mosa. (okan asm amh
 shlomih bnt dbri mn sbt dan). fodeoh fi almhrs lieln
 lhm en fm alrb. fqal alrb lmosa: «akhrj alldi sb ala
 kharij almhllh fide jmie alsamein aidihm ela rash oir-
 jmh kl aljmaeh. oql lbni asraail: kl mn sb alhh ihm
 khtith omn jdf ela asm alrb fanh iqt. irjmh kl alj-
 maeh rjma. alghrib kalotni endma jidf ela alasm iqt.

oadha amat ahd ansana fanh iqt. omn amat bhimh
 iead enha nfda bnfs. oadha ahdt ansan fi qribh eiba
 fkma fel kdhk ifel bh. ksr bkrs oein bein osn bsn.
 kma ahdt eiba fi alansan kdhk ihdt fih. mn qtl
 bhimh iead enha omn qtl ansana iqt. hkm oahd ikon
 lkm. alghrib ikon kalotni. ani ana alrb alhkm». fklm
 mosa bni asraail an ikhrjoa alldi sb ala kharij almhllh
 oirjmoh balhjarh. ffil bno asraail kma amr alrb mosa.

25

oqal alrb lmosa fi jbl sina: «ql lbni asraail: mta atitm
 ala alard alti ana aetkim tsbt alard sbta llrb. st snin
 tzre hqlk ost snin tqdb krmk otjme ghltma. oama
 alsnh alsabeh ffigh ikon llard sbt etlh sbta llrb. la tzre
 hqlk ala tqdb krmk. zrie hsidk la thsd oenb krmk
 almhol la tqtf. snh etlh tkon llard. oikon sbt alard lkm
 teama. lk olebdk olamtq olajirk olmstotnk alnazlin
 endk olbhaimk ollhioan alldi fi ardk tkon kl ghltma
 teama. «oted lk sbhe sbot snin. sbe snin sbe mrat.
 ftkon lk aiam alsbhe alsbot alsnoih tsa oarbain snh.
 thm tebr boq alhtaf fi alshhr alsabe fi eashr alshhr. fi
 iom alkarh tebron alboq fi jmie ardkm. otqdson al-
 snh alkhamsin otnadon baletq fi alard ljmie skanha.
 tkon lkm iobila otrjeon kl ala mlkh oteodon kl ala
 eshirth. iobila tkon lkm alsnh alkhamson. la tzreoa
 ola thsdoa zrieha ola tqtfao krmha almhol. anha io-
 bil. mqds tkon lkm. mn alhql taklon ghltma. fi snh
 aliobil hddh trjeon kl ala mlkh. fmta bet oarbain mbiea
 ao ashtit mn id sabhk fla ighbn ahdkm akhah. hsb
 edd alsnin bed aliobil tshtri mn sabhk ohsb sni al-
 ghll ibiek. ela qdr kthrh alsnin tkthrh thmnh oela
 qdr qlh alsnin tqll thmnh lanh edd alghlat ibiek. fla
 ighbn ahdkm sabhb bl akhsh alhk. ani ana alrb alhkm.
 ftemlon fraidi otfhzon ahkami otemlonha ltsknoa
 ela alard amnin oteti alard thmrha ftaklon llshbe ot-
 sknon eliaha amnin. oadha qltm: «madha nakl fi alsnh
 alsabeh an lm nzre olm njme ghltma? fani amr bbrkti
 lkm fi alsnh alsadsh fteml ghll lthlath snin. ftzrean
 alsnh althamn otaklon mn alghll aletiqh ala alsnh
 altaseh. ala an tati ghltma taklon etiq. «oalard la tbae
 bth lan li alard oantm ghrba' onzla' endi. bl fi kl ard
 mlkkm tjelon fkaka llard. adha aftqr akhok fbae mn
 mlkh iati olih alaqr alih oifk mbie akhih. omn lm ikn
 lh oli fan olah oojd mqdar fkakh ihsh bni biehe oird
 alfadl llansan alldi bae lh firje ala mlkh. oan lm tnl idh
 kfaih lird lh ikon mbieh fi id sharih ala snh aliobil thm
 ikhrj fi aliobil firje ala mlkh. «oadha bae ansan bit skn
 fi mdinh dhat sor fikon fkakh ala tmam snh biehe. snh
 ikon fkakh. oan lm ifk qbl an tkml lh snh tamh ojb al-
 bit alldi fi almdinh dhat alsor bth lsharih fi ajialh. la
 ikhrj fi aliobil. lkn biot alqra alti lis lha sor holha fme
 hqol alard thsb. ikon lha fkak ofi aliobil tkhrj. oama
 mdn allaoiin biot mdn mlkhm fikon lha fkak mobd
 llaoiin. oaldhi ifkh mn allaoiin almbie mn bit ao mn
 mdinh mlkh ikhrj fi aliobil lan biot mdn allaoiin hi
 mlkhm fi ost bni asraail. oama hqol almsarh lmdnhm
 fla tbae lanha mlk dhri lhm. «oadha aftqr akhok
 oqsr idh endk faeddh ghrba ao mstotna fieish mek.
 la takhdh mnh rba ola mrahbhl bl akhsh alhk fieish
 akhok mek. fdtk la teth balrba oteamk la tet balm-
 rabhh. ana alrb alhkm alldi akhrjkm mn ard msr li-
 etikm ard knean fikon lkm alha. «oadha aftqr akhok

endk obie lk fla tstedbd astebad ebd. kajir knzil ikon endk. ala snh alioobil ikhdm endk thm ikhrj mn endk ho obnoh meh oieod ala eshirth oala mlk abaih irje. lanhm ebidi aldhn akhrjthm mn ard msr la ibaeon bie alebid. la ttslt elih benf. bl akhsh alhk. oama ebiddk oamaok aldhn ikonon lk fmn alsheob aldhn holkm. mnhm tqtnon ebida oama'. oaida mn abna' almstot-nin alnazlin endkm mnhm tqtnon omn eshairhm aldhn endkm aldhn ildonhm fi ardkm fikonon mlka lkm. otstmlkonhm labnaikm mn bedkm mirath mlk. tstedbonhm ala aldhr. oama akhotkm bno asraail fla itslt ansan ela akhih benf. «oadha talt id ghrib ao nzil endk oaftqr akhok endh obie lghrib almstotn endk ao lnsi eshirh alghrib fbed biech ikon lh fkak. ifkh oahd mn akhoth ao ifkh emh ao abn emh ao ifkh oahd mn aqrba' jsdh mn eshirth ao adha nalt idh ifk nfsh. fi-hasb sharih mn snh bieh lh ala snh alioobil oikon thmn biehs sbh edd alsnin. kaiaam ajir ikon endh. an bqj kthir mn alsnin fela qdrha ird fkakh mn thmn shraih. oan bqj qlil mn alsnin ala snh alioobil ihsb lh oela qdr snih ird fkakh. kajir mn snh ala snh ikon endh. la itslt elih benf amam einik. oan lm ifk bhola' ikhrj fi snh alioobil ho obnoh meh lan bni asraail li ebidd. hm ebidi aldhn akhrjthm mn ard msr. ana alrb alhkkm.

26

la tsnea lkm aothana ola tqimoa lkm tmthala mn-hota ao nsba ola tjeloa fi ardkm hijra msora ltsjdoa lh. lani ana alrb alhkkm. sboti thfzon omqdsi thabon. ana alrb. «adha slktm fi fraidi ohfztn oasaii oemltm bha aeti mtrkm fi hinh oteti alard ghltha oteti ashjar al-hql athmarha oilhq draskm balqatf oilhq alqatf balzre ftaklon khbzkmm llshbe otsknon fi ardkm amnin. oajel slama fi alard ftnamon olis mn izejkm. oabid alohosh alrdiih mn alard ola iebz sif fi ardkm. ot-rdon aeda'km fisqton amamkm balsif. itrd khmsh mnkm mih omih mnkm itrdon rbob oisqt aedaokm amamkm balsif. oaltft alikm oathmrkm oakthrkmm oafi mithaqi mekm ftaklon aletiq almetq okthrrjon aletiq mn ojhaljdidd. oajel mskni fi ostkm ola trdhlkm nfsi. oasir binkm oakon lkm alha oantm tkonon li sheba. ana alrb alhkkm aldhi akhrjkm mn ard msr mn konkm lhm ebida oqte qiod nirkm osirkm qiaama. «lkn an lm tsmeoa li olm temloa kl hddh alosaia oan rfdtm fraidi okrht anfskm ahkami fma emltn kl oasaii bl nkthtm mithaqi fani aeml hddh bkmm: aslt elikm rebz osla ohma tfni aleinin ottlfl alnfs. otzreonn batla zrekmm fiaklh aedaokm. oajel ojhi ddkm ftnh-zmon amam aedaikm oitslt elikm mbghdokm oth-rbon olis mn itrdkm. «oan knntm me dhik la tsmeon li azid ela tadiibkm sbhe adeaf hsb khtaiakm fahtmm fkar ezkm oasir sma'km kalhidd oardkm kalnhas ftrgh batla qotkm oardkm la teti ghltha oashjar alard la teti athmarha. «oan slktm mei balkhlaf olm tsha'oa an tsmeoa li azid elikm drbat sbhe adeaf hsb khtaiakm. atq elikm ohosah albrilh ftedmkm alao-lad otqrd bhaimkm otqllkm ftohsh trqkm. «oan lm ttadboa mni bdhik bl slktm mei balkhlaf fani ana aslk mekm balkhlaf oadrbrkm sbhe adeaf hsb khtaiakm. ajlb elikm sifa intqm ngqm almithaq ftiymeon ala mdnkm oarsl fi ostkm aloba ftdfeon bid aledd. bksri lkm esa alkhbz. tkhzb eshr nsa'

khbzkmm fi tnor oahd oirddn khbzkmm balozn ftaklon ola tsbheon. «oan knntm bdhik la tsmeon li bl slktm mei balkhlaf fana aslk mekm balkhlaf sakhta oao-d-bkm sbhe adeaf hsb khtaiakm ftaklon lhm bnikm olhm bnatkmm taklon. oakhrb mrtfeatkm oaqte shm-satkm oalqi jththkm ela jthth asnamkm otrdhlkm nfsi. oasir mdnkm khrbh omqadskm mohshh ola ashtm raihh srorkm. oaoahsh alard fistohsh mnha aedaokm alsaknon fiha. oadhrikmm bin alamm oajrd ora'km alsif ftsir ardkm mohshh omdnkm tsir khrbh. hinidh tstofi alard sbtha kl aiam ohshtha oantm fi ard aedaikm. hinidh tsbt alard otstofi sbtha. kl aiam ohshtha tsbt ma lm tsbth mn sbotkm fi sknkm eliaha. oalbaqon mnkm alqi aljbanh fi qlobhm fi aradi aedaikmm fihezmm sot orqh mndfesh fihrbon kalhrb mn alsif oisqton olis tard. oiethr bedhm bbed kma mn amam alsif olis tard ola ikon lkm qiam amam aedaikmm fthlkon mn alsheob otaklkm ard aedaikm. oalbaqon mnkm ifnon bdhnobhm fi aradi aedaikm. oaida bdhnob abaihm mehm ifnon. lkn an aqroa bdhnobhm odhnob abaihm fi khianthm alti khanoni bha oslokmm mei aldhi slkoa balkhlaf oani aida slkt mehm balkhlaf oatit bhm ala ard aedaikmm. ala an tkhde hinidh qlobhm alghlf oistofoa hinidh en dhnbobhm adhkr mithaqi me ieqob oadhkr aida mithaqi me ashaq omithaqi me abrahim oadhkr alard. oalard trrk mnhm otstofi sbtha fi ohshtha mnhm ohm istofon en dhnbobhm lanhm qd aboa ahkami okrht anfshtm fraidi. olkn me dhik aida mta kanaoa fi ard aedaikmm ma abithm ola krththm lta abidhm oankth mithaqi mehm lani ana alrb alhhm. bl adhkr lhm almithaq me alaolin aldhn akhrjthm mn ard msr amam aein alsheob lakon lhm alha. ana alrb». hddh hi alfraidd oalakhkam oalshraie alti odeha alrb binh obin bni asraail fi jbl sina' bid mosa.

27

oqal alrb lmosa: «ql lbni asraail: adha afrz ansan ndhra hsb tqoimk nfosa lrb fan kan tqoimk ldhkr mn abn eshrin snh ala abn stin snh ikon tqoimk khm-sin shaql fdh ela shaql almqds. oan kan antha ikon tqoimk thlathin shaqla. oan kan mn abn khms snin ala abn eshrin snh ikon tqoimk ldhkr eshrin shaqla olantha eshrh shoagl. oan kan mn abn shhr ala abn khms snin ikon tqoimk ldhkr khmsh shoagl fdh olan-tha ikon tqoimk thlathin shoagl fdh. oan kan mn abn stin snh fsaeda fan kan dhkra ikon tqoimk khmsh eshr shaqla. oama llantha feshrh shoagl. oan kan fqira en tqoimk ioqfh amam alkahn fiqomh alkahn. ela qdr ma tnal id alnadhr iqomh alkahn. «oan kan bhimm mma iqrbonh qrbana lrb fkl ma jeti mnh lrb ikon qdsa. la igirih ola ibdlh jida brdi' ao rdiaa bjidd. oan abdl bhimm bbbhimh tkon hi obdilha qdsa. oan kan bhimm njsh mma la iqrbonh qrbana lrb ioqf albhimm amam alkahn fiqomha alkahn jidd am rdiih. fhsb tqoimk ia kahn hkdhla ikon. fan fkha izidd khmsha ela tqoimk. «oadha qds ansan bith qdsa lrb iqomh alkahn jida am rdiaa. okma iqomh alkahn hkdhla iqom. fan kan almqds ifk bith izidd khms fdh tqoimk elih fikon lh. oan qds ansan bed hql mlkh lrb ikon tqoimk ela qdr bdharh. bdhar homr mn al-sheir bkhmsin shaql fdh. an qds hqlh mn snh alioobil

fhsb tqoimk iqom. oan qds hqlh bed snh aliobil ihsb
lh alkahn alfdh ela qdr alsnin albaqih ala snh alio-
bil finqs mn tqoimk. fan fk alhql mqdsh izid khms
fdh tqoimk elih fjb lh. lkn an lm ifk alhql obie al-
hql lansen akhr la ifk bed bl ikon alhql end khroj
fi aliobil qdsa llrb kalhql almhrm. llkahn ikon mlkh.
«oan qds llrb hqla mn shraih lis mn hqol mlkh ihsb
lh alkahn mblgh tqoimk ala snh aliobil fieti tqoimk
fi dhlk aliom qdsa llrb. ofi snh aliobil irje alhql ala
aldhi ashtrah mnh ala aldhi lh mlk alard. okl tqoimk
ikon ela shaql almqds. eshrin jirh ikon alshaql. «lkn
albkr aldhi ifrz bkra llrb mn albhaim fla iqdsh ahd.
thora kan ao shah fho llrb. oan kan mn albhaim al-
njsh ifdih hsb tqoimk oizid khmsh elih. oan lm ifk
fibae hsb tqoimk. ama kl mhrm ihermh ansan llrb mn
kl ma lh mn alnas oalbhaim omn hqol mlkh fla ibae
ola ifk. an kl mhrm ho qds aqdas llrb. kl mhrm iherm
mn alnas la ifda. iqtI qtl. «okl eshr alard mn hbob
alard oathmar alshjr fho llrb. qds llrb. oan fk ansan
bed eshrh izid khmsh elih. oama kl eshr albqr oal-
ghnm fkl ma iebr tht alesa ikon aleashr qdsa llrb. la
ifhs ajid ho am rdi' ola ibdlh. oan abdlh ikon ho ob-
dilh qdsa. la ifk». hdhhi hi alosaia alti aosa alrb bha
mosa ala bni asraail fi jbl sina'.

oqal alrb lmosa fi brih sina' fi khimh alajtmae fi aol alshhr althani fi alsnh althanih lkhrjhm mn ard msr: «ahsoa kl jmaeh bni asraail beshairhm obiot abaihm bedd alasma' kl dhkr brash mn abn eshrin snh fsaeda kl kharj llhrb fi asraail. thsbhm ant oharon hsb ajnadh. oikon mekma rjl lkl sbt ho ras lbit abaih. ohdhh asma' alrjal aldhn iqfon mekma. lraobin alisor bn shdiior. lshmeon shlomiil bn sorishdai. lihodha nhshon bn eminatadab. lisakr nthnaiil bn soghr. lzbolon aliab bn hilon. labni iosf: lafraim alishme bn emihod olmnasa jmliliil bn fdhsor. lbniamin abidin bn jdeoni. ldan akhiezzr bn emishdai. lashir fjeiil bn ekrrn. ljad aliasaf bn deoiil. Inftali akhire bn einn». hola' hm mshahir aljmaeh rosa' asbat abaihm. roos alof asraail. fakhdh mosa oharon hola' alrjal aldhn teinoa basmaihm ojmea kl aljmaeh fi aol alshhr althani fantsboa ala eshairhm obiot abaihm bedd alasma' mn abn eshrin snh fsaeda brooshm kma amr alrb mosa. fedhm fi brih sina'. fkan bno raobin bkr asraail toalidhm hsb eshairhm obiot abaihm bedd alasma' brooshm kl dhkr mn abn eshrin snh fsaeda kl kharj llhrb kalmecedon mnhm lsbt raobin sth oarbeen alfa okhms mih. bno shmeon toalidhm hsb eshairhm obiot abaihm almedodon mnhm bedd alasma' brooshm kl dhkr mn abn eshrin snh fsaeda kl kharj llhrb almedodon mnhm lsbt shmeon tseh okhmson alfa othlath mih. bno jad toalidhm hsb eshairhm obiot abaihm bedd alasma' mn abn eshrin snh fsaeda kl kharj llhrb almedodon mnhm lsbt jad khmsh oarbeen alfa ost mih okhmson. bno ihodha toalidhm hsb eshairhm obiot abaihm bedd alasma' mn abn eshrin snh fsaeda kl kharj llhrb almedodon mnhm lsbt ihodha arbeh osbeon alfa ost mih. bno isakr toalidhm hsb eshairhm obiot abaihm bedd alasma' mn abn eshrin snh fsaeda kl kharj llhrb almedodon mnhm lsbt isakr arbeh okhmson alfa oarbe mih. bno zbolon toalidhm hsb eshairhm obiot abaihm bedd alasma' mn abn eshrin snh fsaeda kl kharj llhrb almedodon mnhm lsbt zbolon sbeh okhmson alfa oarbe mih. bno iosf: bno afraim toalidhm hsb eshairhm obiot abaihm bedd alasma' mn abn eshrin snh fsaeda kl kharj llhrb almedodon mnhm lsbt afraim arbeen alfa okhms mih. bno mnsa toalidhm hsb eshairhm obiot abaihm bedd alasma' mn abn eshrin snh fsaeda kl kharj llhrb almedodon mnhm lsbt mnsa athnan othlathon alfa omitan. bno bniamin toalidhm hsb eshairhm obiot abaihm bedd alasma' mn abn eshrin snh fsaeda kl kharj llhrb almedodon mnhm lsbt bniamin khmsh othlathon alfa oarbe mih. bno dan toalidhm hsb eshairhm obiot abaihm bedd alasma' mn abn eshrin snh fsaeda kl kharj llhrb almedodon mnhm lsbt dan athnan oston alfa osbe mih. bno ashir toalidhm hsb eshairhm obiot abaihm bedd alasma' mn abn eshrin snh fsaeda kl kharj llhrb almedodon mnhm lsbt ashir oahd oarbeen alfa okhms mih. bno nftali toalidhm hsb eshairhm obiot abaihm bedd alasma' mn abn eshrin snh fsaeda kl kharj llhrb almedodon mnhm lsbt nftali thlathh okhmson alfa oarbe mih. hola' hm almedodon aldhn edhm mosa oharon orosa' asraail athna eshr rjla rjl oahd lbit abaih. fkan jmie almedodin mn bni asraail hsb biot abaihm mn

abn eshrin snh fsaeda kl kharj llhrb fi asraail st mih alf othlathh alaf okhms mih okhmson. oama allaoion hsb sbt abaihm flm iedoa binhm adh qal alrb lmosa: «ama sbt laoi fla thshb ola tedh bin bni asraail. bl okl allaoiin ela mskn alshhadh oela jmie amteth oela kl ma lh. hm ihmlon almskn okl amteth ohm ikhdmonh ohol almskn inzlon. fend arthal almskn inzlh allaoion oend nzol almskn iqimh allaoion. oalajnb aldhi iqtrb iqt. oinzl bno asraail kl fi mhlth okl end raith bajnadh. oama allaoion finzlon hokl mskn alshhadh lka la ikon skht ala jmaeh bni asraail fihfz allaoion sheir mskn alshhadh». ffel bno asraail hsb kl ma amr alrb mosa.

2

oqal alrb lmosa oharon: «inzl bno asraail kl end raith baelam lbiot abaihm. qbalh khimh alajtmae holha inzlon. falmazlon ala alshrq nho alshroq raih mhlh ihodha hsb ajnadh. oalriis lbni ihodha nhshon bn eminatadab. ojndh almedodon mnhm arbeh osbeon alfa ost mih. oalnazon meh sbt isakr. oalriis lbni isakr nthnaiil bn soghr. ojndh almedodon mnh arbeh okhmson alfa oarbe mih. osbt zbolon. oalriis lbni zbolon aliab bn hilon. ojndh almedodon mnh sbeh okhmson alfa oarbe mih. jmie almedodin lmhlh ihodha mih alf osth othmanon alfa oarbe mih bajnadh. irthlon aola. «raih lmhlh raobin ala altimn hsb ajnadh. oalriis lbni raobin alisor bn shdiior ojndh almedodon mnh sth oarbeen alfa okhms mih. oalnazon meh sbt shmeon. oalriis lbni shmeon shlomiil bn sorishdai. ojndh almedodon mnhm tseh okhmson alfa othlath mih. osbt jad. oalriis lbni jad aliasaf bn reoiil. ojndh almedodon mnhm khmsh oarbeen alfa ost mih okhmson. jmie almedodin lmhlh raobin mih alf oahd okhmson alfa oarbe mih okhmson bajnadh oirthlon thanih. «thm trthl khimh alajtmae. mhlh allaoiin fi ost almhlath. kma inzlon kdhlk irthlon. kl fi modeh braiathm. «raih lmhlh afraim hsb ajnadh ala alghrb. oalriis lbni afraim alishme bn emihod. ojndh almedodon mnhm arbeen alfa okhms mih. omeh sbt mnsa. oalriis lbni mnsa jmliliil bn fdhsor. ojndh almedodon mnhm athnan othlathon alfa omitan. osbt bniamin. oalriis lbni bniamin abidin bn jdeoni. ojndh almedodon mnhm khmsh othlathon alfa oarbe mih. jmie almedodin lmhlh afraim mih alf othmanih alaf omih bajnadh. oirthlon thalthh. «raih lmhlh dan ala alshmal hsb ajnadh. oalriis lbni dan akhiezzr bn emishdai. ojndh almedodon mnhm athnan oston alfa osbe mih. oalnazon meh sbt ashir. oalriis lbni ashir fjeiil bn ekrrn. ojndh almedodon mnhm oahd oarbeen alfa okhms mih. osbt nftali. oalriis lbni nftali akhire bn einn. ojndh almedodon mnhm thlathh okhmson alfa oarbe mih. jmie almedodin lmhlh dan mih alf osbeh okhmson alfa ost mih. irthlon akhira braiathm». hola' hm almedodon mn bni asraail hsb biot abaihm. jmie almedodin mn almhlath bajnadh st mih alf othlathh alaf okhms mih okhmson. oama allaoion flm iedoa bin bni asraail kma amr alrb mosa. ffel bno asraail hsb kl ma amr bh alrb mosa. hkdha nzloa braiathm ohkdha arthloa. kl hsb eshairh me bit abaih.

ohdhh toalid haron omosa iom klm alrb mosa fi jbl sina'. ohdhh asma' bni haron: nadab albrk oabiho aleazar oaitamar. hddh asma' bni haron alknhn almmsohin aldhin mla aidihm llkhanh. olkn mat nadab oabiho amam alrb endma qrba nara ghribh amam alrb fi brih sina' olm ikn lhma bnbn. oama aleazar oaitamar fkhna amam haron abihma. oqal alrb lmosa: «qdm sbt laoi oaoqfhm qdam haron alkahn oikhdmoh. fihfzon sheairh osheair kl aljmaeh qdam khimh alajtmae oikhdmom khdmh almskn fihron kl amteh khimh alajtmae ohrash bni asraiil oikhdmom khdmh almskn. fteit allaoiin lharon olbni. anhm mohobon lh hbh mn end bni asraiil. otokl haron obnih fihron khnothm. oalajnb alldhi iqtrb iqtlt». oqal alrb lmosa: «oha ani qd akhdht allaoiin mn bin bni asraiil bdl kl bkr fath rhm mn bni asraiil fikn allaoion li. lan li kl bkr. iom drbt kl bkr fi ard msr qdst li kl bkr fi asraiil mn alnas oalbham. li ikonon. ana alrb». oamr alrb mosa fi brih sina': «ed bni laoi hsb biot abaihm oeshairhm. kl dhkr mn abn shhr fsaeda tedhm». fedhm mosa hsb qol alrb kma amr. okan hola' bni laoi basmaiham: jrshon oqhat mrari. ohdhan asma abni jrshon hsb eshairhma: lbni oshmei. obno qhat hsb eshairhm: emram oishar ohbron oeziil. oabna mrari hsb eshairhma: mhl omoshi. hddh hi eshair allaoiin hsb biot abaihm. jrshon eshirh allbniin oeshirh alshmeiin. hddh hi eshair aljrshoniin. almedodon mnhm bedd kl dhkr mn abn shhr fsaeda almedodon mnhm sbheh alaf okhms mih. eshair aljrshoniin inzlon ora' almskn ala alghrb. olriis lbit abi aljrshoniin aliasaf bn lail. ohrash bni jrshon fi khimh alajtmae: almskn oalkhimh ogh-taoha osjf bab khimh alajtmae oastar aldar osjf bab aldar alloati hol almskn ohol almdhbbh mhita oatnabh me kl khdmth. olqhat eshirh alemraniin oeshirh alishariin oeshirh alhbroniin oeshirh aleziiliin. hddh eshair alqhathiin bedd kl dhkr mn abn shhr fsaeda thmanih alaf ost mih harsin hrash alqds. oeshair bni qhat inzlon ela janb almskn ala altimn. olriis lbit abi eshirh alqhathiin alisafan bn eziil. ohrasthm al-tabot oalmmaidh oalmnarh oalmdhbhan oamteh alqds alti ikhdmom bha oalhjab okl khdmth. olriis rosa' al-laoiin aleazar bn haron alkahn okalh hrash alqds. olmrari eshirh almhliin oeshirh almoshiin. hddh hi eshair mrari. oalmedodon mnhm bedd kl dhkr mn abn shhr fsaeda sth alaf omitan. olriis lbit abi eshair mrari soriil bn abijail. inzlon ela janb almskn ala alshmal. ookalh hrash bni mrari aloah almskn oeoardh oamdth ofrdh okl amteh okl khdmth oamdth aldar hoaliha ofrdha ootadma oatnabha. oalnazlon qdam almskn ala alshrq qdam khimh alajtmae nho alshroq hm mosa oharon obnoh harsin hrash almqds lhrash bni asraiil. oalajnb alldhi iqtrb iqtlt. jmie alme-dodin mn allaoiin aldhin edhm mosa oharon hsb qol alrb beshairhm kl dhkr mn abn shhr fsaeda athnan oeshron alfa. oqal alrb lmosa: «ed kl bkr dhkr mn bni asraiil mn abn shhr fsaeda okhdh edd asmaiham. ftakhdh allaoiin li. ana alrb. bdl kl bkr fi bni asraiil. obhaim allaoiin bdl kl bkr fi bhaim bni asraiil». fed mosa kma amrh alrb kl bkr fi bni asraiil. fkan jmie alabkar aldhkor bedd alasma' mn abn shhr

fsaeda almedodin mnhm athnin oeshrin alfa omitin othlathh osbein. oqal alrb lmosa: «khdh allaoiin bdl kl bkr fi bni asraiil obhaim allaoiin bdl bhaimhm fikn li allaoion. ana alrb. oama fda' almitin oalth-lathh oalsbein alzaidin ela allaoiin mn abkar bni asraiil ftakhdh khmsh shoqal lkl ras. ela shaql alqds takhdhha. eshron jirh alshaql. oteti alfdh lharon ob-nih fda' alzaidin elihm». fakhdh mosa fdh fdaihm mn alzaidin ela fda' allaoiin. mn abkar bni asraiil akhdh alfdh alfa othlath mih okhmsh ostin ela shaql alqds ometa mosa fdh alfdh lharon obnih hsb qol alrb kma amr alrb mosa.

4

oqal alrb lmosa oharon: «khdh edd bni qhat mn bin bni laoi hsb eshairhm obiot abaihm mn abn thlathin snh fsaeda ala abn khmsin snh kl dakhl fi aljnd lieml emla fi khimh alajtmae. hddh khdmh bni qhat fi khimh alajtmae: qds alaqqas. iati haron obnoh end arthal almhlih oinzlon hjab alst oiughton hb tabot alshhadh oijelon elih ghta' mn jld tkhs oibston mn foq thoba klh asmanjoni oideon esih. oela maidh alajoh ibston thob asmanjon oideon elih alshaf alashon oalaqqah okasat alskib. oikon alkhhz aldaim elih. oibston eliha thob qrmz oiughtonh bghta' mn jld tkhs oideon esih. oiakhdhon thob asmanjon oiughton mnarh aldo' osrjha omalqtha omnafda omjie anih zitha alti ikhdmomha bha. oijelonha omjie anitha fi ghta' mn jld tkhs oijelonh ela alethl. oela mdhbbh ald-hbh ibston thob asmanjon oiughtonh bghta' mn jld tkhs oideon esih. oiakhdhon jmie amteh alkhdmh alti ikhdmom bha fi alqds oijelonha fi thob asmanjon oiughtonha bghta' mn jld tkhs oijelonha ela alethl. oir-feon rmad almdhbbh oibston elih thob arjoan. oijelon elih jmie amteh alti ikhdmom elih bha almjamar oalm-nashl olarfosh oalmdadhi kl amteh almdhbbh. oibston elih ghta' mn jld tkhs oideon esih. omta frgh haron obnoh mn tgthit alqds omjie amteh alqds end arthal almhlih iati bed dhkl bno qhat llhml olkn la imsoa alqds lila imotoa. dhkl hml bni qhat fi khimh alajt-mae. ookalh aleazar bn haron alkahn hi zit aldo' oal-bkhor aletr oaltqdmh aldaimh odhn almsbh ookalh kl almskn okl ma fih balqds oamteh». oamr alrb mosa oharon: «la tqrda sbt eshair alqhathiin mn bin allaoiin. bl afela lhm hdha fieishoa ola imotoa end aqtrabhm ala qds alaqqas. idkhl haron obnoh oiqimomnh kl ansan ela khdmth ohmlh ola idkhloa liroa alqds lhzl lila imotoa». oamr alrb mosa: «khdh edd bni jrshon aida hsb biot abaihm oeshairhm mn abn thlathin snh fsaeda ala abn khmsin snh tedhm. kl aldakhlin litjndoa ajnada likhdmoa khdmh fi khimh alajtmae. hddh khdmh eshair aljrshoniin mn alkhdmh oahml: ihmlon shqq almskn okhimh alajtmae oghta'ha oghta' altkhs alldhi eliha mn foq osjf bab khimh alajtmae oastar aldar osjf mdkhl bab aldar alloati hol almskn ohol almdhbbh mhith oatnabh okl amteh khdmth. okl ma ieml lhn fhm isneonh hsb qol haron ob-nih tkon jmie khdmh bni aljrshoniin mn kl hmlhm omn kl khdmthm. otoklhm bhrash kl ahmalhm. hddh khdmh eshair bni aljrshoniin fi khimh alajt-mae ohrasthm bid aithamar bn haron alkahn. «bno mrari hsb eshairhm obiot abaihm tedhm. mn abn

thlathin snh fsaeda ala abn khmsin snh tedhm kl al-dakhlin fi aljnd likhdmoa khdmh khimh alajtmae. ohdhh hrash hmlhm okl khdmthm fi khimh alajtmae: aloah almskn oeoardh oaemdh ofrdh oaemdh aldar hoaliba ofrdha oaatadha oatnabha me kl amtetha okl khdmtha. obalasma' tedon amteh hrash hmlhm. hddh khdmh eshair bni mrari. kl khdmthm fi khimh alajtmae bid aithamar bn haron alkahn». fed mosa oharon orosa' aljmaeh bni alqhatiin hsb eshairhm obiot abaihm mn abn thlathin snh fsaeda ala abn khmsin snh kl aldakhlin fi aljnd likhdmh fi khimh alajtmae. fkan almedodon mnhm hsb eshairhm alfin osbe mih okhmsin. hola' hm almedodon mn eshair alqhatiin kl alkhadmin fi khimh alajtmae aldhin edhm mosa oharon hsb qol alrb en id mosa. oalmedodon mn bni jrshon hsb eshairhm obiot abaihm mn abn thlathin snh fsaeda ala abn khmsin snh kl aldakhlin fi aljnd likhdmh fi khimh alajtmae kan almedodon mnhm hsb eshairhm obiot abaihm alfin ost mih othlathin. hola' hm almedodon mn eshair bni jrshon kl alkhadmin fi khimh alajtmae aldhin edhm mosa oharon hsb qol alrb en id mosa. oalmedodon mn eshair bni mrari hsb eshairhm obiot abaihm mn abn thlathin snh fsaeda ala abn khmsin snh kl aldakhlin fi aljnd likhdmh fi khimh alajtmae kan almedodon mnhm hsb eshairhm thlathh alaf omitin. hola' hm almedodon mn eshair bni mrari aldhin edhm mosa oharon hsb qol alrb en id mosa. jmie almedodin al-laoiin aldhin edhm mosa oharon orosa' asraiil hsb eshairhm obiot abaihm mn abn thlathin snh fsaeda ala abn khmsin snh kl aldakhlin liemloa eml alkhdmh oeml alhml fi khimh alajtmae kan almedodon mnhm thmanih alaf okhms mih othmanin. hsb qol alrb en id mosa ed kl ansan ala khdmth oela hmlh aldhin edhm mosa kma amrh alrb.

5

oamr alrb mosa: «aos bni asraiil an infoa mn almhllh kl abrs okl dhi sil okl mtjnjs lmit. aldhr oalantha tnfon. ala kharj almhllh tnfonhm lkila injsoa mhlathm hith ana sakn fi osthm». ffel hkdh bno asraiil onfohm ala kharj almhllh. kma klm alrb mosa hkdh fel bno asraiil. oamr alrb mosa: «ql lbni asraiil: adha eml rjl ao amrah shiia mn jmie khtaia alansan okhan khianh balrb fqd adhnbt tlk alnfs. fltqr bkhtitha alti emlt otrd ma adhnbt bh beinh otzd elih khmsh otdefeh lldhi adhnbt alih. oan kan lis lrlj oli lird alih almdhnb bh falmhdnb bh almrddod ikon lrlj lajl alkahn fdla en kbsh alkarfarh aldhi ikfr bh enh. okl rfieh me kl aqdas bni asraiil alti iqdmonha lllkahn tkon lh. oalansan aqdash tkon lh. adha aeta ansan shiia lllkahn flh ikon». oamr alrb mosa: «ql lbni asraiil: adha zaght amrah rjl okhanth khianh oadtje meha rjl adtjae zre oakhfi dhik en eini rjlha oasttrt ohi njsh olis shahd elia ohi lm tokhdh faetrath roh alghirh ogar ela amrath ohi njsh ao aetrath roh alghirh ogar ela amrath ohi list njsh iati arljl bamrath ala alkahn oiati bqrbanha meha: eshr alaihf mn thin sheir la isb elih zita ola ijel elih lbana lanh tqdmh ghirh tqdmh tdhkar tdhkr dhnba. fiqdmha alkahn oioqfha amam alrb oiakhdh alkahn ma' mqdsa fi ana' khzf oiakhdh alkahn mn alghbar aldhi fi ard almskn oiql fi alma' oioqf alkahn almrah

amam alrb oikshf ras almrah oiql fi idiha tqdmh altdhkar alti hi tqdmh alghirh ofi id alkahn ikon ma' al-lenh almr. oisthlf alkahn almrah oiql lha: an kan lm idtje mek rjl oan knt lm tzighi ala njash mn tht rjlk fkoni briih mn ma' allenh hdha almr. olkn an knt qd zgth mn tht rjlk otnjst ojel mek rjl ghir rjlk mdjeh. isthlf alkahn almrah bhlf allenh oiql alkahn lllmrh: ijelk alrb lenh ohlfa bin shebk ban ijel alrb fkhdhk saqth obtnk oarma. oidkhl ma' allenh hdha fi ahshaik lorm albtn olasqat alfkhdh. ftqol almrah: amin amin. oikbt alkahn hddh allenat fi alktab thm imhoha fi alma' almr oisqi almrah ma' allenh almr fidkhl fiha ma' allenh lllmrh. oiakhdh alkahn mn id almrah tqdmh alghirh oirdd altqdmh amam alrb oiqdmha ala almdhbb. oiqbd alkahn mn altqdmh tdhkarha oioqdh ela almdhbb obed dhik isqi almrah alma'. omta sqaha alma' fan kant qd tnjst okhant rjlha idkhl fiha ma' al-lenh lllmrh firm btndha otseq fkhdhha tsfir almrah lenh fi ost shebba. oan lm tkn almrah qd tnjst bl kant tahrh ttbra othbl bzre». hddh shrieih alghirh. adha zaght amrah mn tht rjlha otnjst ao adha aetra rjla roh ghirh fgah ela amrath iogf almrah amam alrb oieml lha alkahn kl hddh alshrieih fitbra arljl mn aldnhb otlk almrah thml dhnba.

6

oamr alrb mosa: «ql lbni asraiil: adha anfrz rjl ao amrah lindhr ndhr alndhir lintdhr lrlb fen alkhmr oalm-skr iftrz ola ishrb khl alkhmr ola khl almskr ola ishrb mn nqie alenb ola iakl enba rtba ola iabsa. kl aiam ndhrh la iakl mn kl ma ieml mn jfnh alkhmr mn alejm hta alqshr. kl aiam ndhr aftrazh la imr mosa ela rash. ala kmal alaiam alti antdhr fiha lrlb ikon mqdsa oirbi khlsher rash. kl aiam antdharh lrlb la iati ala jsd mit. aboh oamh oakhoh oakthh la itnjs mn ajllhm end mothm lan antdhar alhh ela rash. anh kl aiam antdharh mqds lrlb. oadha mat mit endh bgthh ela fjah fnjs ras antdharh ihlq rash iom thrh. fi aliom alsabe ihlqh. ofi aliom althamn iati bimamtin ao bfrkhi hmam ala alkahn ala bab khimh alajtmae fieml alkahn oahda ddbiwh khtih oaklakh mhrqh oikfr enh ma akhta bsbb almit oiqds rash fi dhik aliom. fmta ndhr lrlb aiam antdharh iati bkhrf holi ddbiwh athm oama alaiam alaola ftseq lanh njs antdharh. «ohdhh shrieih alndhir: iom tkml aiam antdharh iota bh ala bab khimh alajtmae fiqrb qrbanh lrlb khrofa oahda holia shiha mhrqh onejh oahdh holih shiwh ddbiwh khtih okbsba oahda shiha ddbiwh slamh osf ftir mn ddiq aqrasa mltoth bzit orqaq ftir mdhonh bzit me tqdmtha oksaibha fiqdmha alkahn amam alrb oieml ddbiwh khtih omhrqth. oakbsh iemlh ddbiwh slamh lrlb me sl alftir oieml alkahn tqdmth oksibh. oiqlh alndhir lda bab khimh alajtmae ras antdharh oiakhdh sher ras antdharh oiellh ela alnar alti tht ddbiwh alslamh. oiakhdh alkahn alsaed msloqa mn alkbsh oqrs ftir oahda mn alsf orqagh ftir oahdh oiellha fi idi alndhir bed hlqh sher antdharh oirddha alkahn trdida amam alrb. anh qds lllkahn me sdr altrdid osaql ar-fieh. obed dhik ishrb alndhir khmra. hddh shrieih alndhir aldhi indhr. qrbanh lrlb en antdharh fdla ema tnal idh. hsb ndhrh aldhi ndhr kdhlk ieml hsb shrieih antdharh». oamr alrb mosa: «ql lharon obnih: hkdh

tbarkon bni asraail: ibarkk alrb oihrsk. idi' alrb bojhh elik oirhmk. irfe alrb ojhh elik oimnhk slama. fijelon asmi ela bni asraail oana abarkhm».

7

oiom frgh mosa mn aqamh almskn omsgh oqdsh ojmie amteth oalmdhbh ojmie amteth omsgha oqd-sha qrb rosa' asraail roos bnt abaihm hm rosa' alas-bat aldhn oqfoa ela almedodin. atoa bqrabinhm amam alrb: st ejlat mghtah oathni eshr thora. lkl riisin ejlh olkl oahd thor oqdmoha amam almskn. fgal alrb lmosa: «khdhha mnhm ftkon leml khdmh khimh alajtmae oaetha llaoiin lkl oahd hsb khdmth». fakhdh mosa alejlat oalthiran oaetaha llaoiin. athn-tan mn alejlat oarbeh mn althiran aetaha lbni jrshon hsb khdmthm. oarbe mn alejlat othmanih mn althiran aetaha lbni mrari hsb khdmthm bid aithamar bn haron alkahn. oama bno qhat flm iethm lan khdmh alqds kant elihm. ela alaktaf kanoa ihmfon. oqrb alrosa' ltdshin almdhbh iom mshh. oqdm al-rosa' qrabinhm amam almdhbh. fgal alrb lmosa: «ri-isa riisa fi kl iom iqrbon qrabinhm ltdshin almdhbh». oaldhi qrb qrbanh fi aliom alaol nhshon bn eminadab mn sbt ihodha. qrbanh tbq oahd mn fdh oznh mih othlathon shaqla omndhh oahdh mn fdh sbeon shaqla ela shaql alqds kltahma mmlo'tan dqiqa mltota bzit ltqdmh oshn oahd eshrh shoagl mn dhbb mmlo' bkhora othor oahd abn bqr okbsh oahd okhrof oahd holi lmrqh otis oahd mn almez ldhbihh khtih. oldhbihh alsalmh thoran okhmsh kbash okhmsh tios okhmsh khraf holih. hdha qrb-an nhshon bn eminadab. ofi aliom althani qrb nth-naail bn soghr riis isakr. qrb qrbanh tbqa oahda mn fdh oznh mih othlathon shaqla omndhh oahdh mn fdh sbein shaqla ela shaql alqds kltahma mmlo'tan dqiqa mltota bzit ltqdmh oshna oahda eshrh shoagl mn dhbb mmloa bkhora othora oahda abn bqr okb-sha oahda okhrofa oahda holia lmrqh otisa oahda mn almez ldhbihh khtih. oldhbihh alsalmh thorin okhmsh kbash okhmsh tios okhmsh khraf holih. hdha qrb-an nthnaail bn soghr. ofi aliom althalth riis bni zbolon aliab bn hilon. qrbanh tbq oahd mn fdh oznh mih othlathon shaqla omndhh oahdh mn fdh sbeon shaqla ela shaql alqds kltahma mmlo'tan dqiqa mltota bzit ltqdmh oshn oahd eshrh shoagl mn dhbb mmlo' bkhora othor oahd abn bqr okbsh oahd okhrof oahd holi lmrqh otis oahd mn almez ldhbihh khtih oldhbihh alsalmh thoran okhmsh kbash okhmsh tios okhmsh khraf holih. hdha qrb-an aliab bn hilon. ofi aliom alrabe riis bni raobin alisor bn shdiior. qrb-anh tbq oahd mn fdh oznh mih othlathon shaqla omndhh oahdh mn fdh sbeon shaqla ela shaql alqds kltahma mmlo'tan dqiqa mltota bzit ltqdmh oshn oahd eshrh shoagl mn dhbb mmlo' bkhora othor oahd abn bqr okbsh oahd okhrof oahd holi lmrqh otis oahd mn almez ldhbihh khtih. oldhbihh al-salmh thoran okhmsh kbash okhmsh tios okhmsh khraf holih. hdha qrb-an alisor bn shdiior. ofi aliom alkhamis riis bni shmeon shloimiil bn sorishdai. qrb-anh tbq oahd mn fdh oznh mih othlathon shaqla omndhh oahdh mn fdh sbeon shaqla ela shaql alqds kltahma mmlo'tan dqiqa mltota bzit ltqdmh oshn

oahd eshrh shoagl mn dhbb mmlo' bkhora othor oahd abn bqr okbsh oahd okhrof oahd holi lmrqh otis oahd mn almez ldhbihh khtih. oldhbihh al-salmh thoran okhmsh kbash okhmsh tios okhmsh khraf holih. hdha qrb-an shloimiil bn sorishdai. ofi aliom alsads riis bni jad aliasaf bn deoiil. qrbanh tbq oahd mn fdh oznh mih othlathon shaqla omndhh oahdh mn fdh sbeon shaqla ela shaql alqds kl-tahma mmlo'tan dqiqa mltota bzit ltqdmh oshn oahd eshrh shoagl mn dhbb mmlo' bkhora othor oahd abn bqr okbsh oahd okhrof oahd holi lmrqh otis oahd mn almez ldhbihh khtih. oldhbihh alsalmh thoran okhmsh kbash okhmsh tios okhmsh khraf holih. hdha qrb-an aliasaf bn deoiil. ofi aliom alsabe riis bni afraim alishme bn emihod. qrbanh tbq oahd mn fdh oznh mih othlathon shaqla omndhh oahdh mn fdh sbeon shaqla ela shaql alqds kltahma mmlo'tan dqiqa mltota bzit ltqdmh oshn oahd eshrh shoagl mn dhbb mmlo' bkhora othor oahd abn bqr okbsh oahd okhrof oahd holi lmrqh otis oahd mn almez ldhbihh khtih oldhbihh alsalmh thoran okhmsh kbash okhmsh tios okhmsh khraf holih. hdha qrb-an alishme bn emihod. ofi aliom althamn riis bni mnsa jmliliil bn fdhsor. qrbanh tbq oahd mn fdh oznh mih othlathon shaqla omndhh oahdh mn fdh sbeon shaqla ela shaql alqds kltahma mmlo'tan dqiqa mltota bzit ltqdmh oshn oahd eshrh shoagl mn dhbb mmlo' bkhora othor oahd abn bqr okbsh oahd okhrof oahd holi lmrqh otis oahd mn almez ldhbihh khtih. oldhbihh alsalmh thoran okhmsh kbash okhmsh tios okhmsh khraf holih. hdha qrb-an jmliliil bn fdhsor. ofi aliom altase riis bni bniamin abidin bn jdeoni. qrbanh tbq oahd mn fdh oznh mih othlathon shaqla omndhh oahdh mn fdh sbeon shaqla ela shaql alqds kl-tahma mmlo'tan dqiqa mltota bzit ltqdmh oshn oahd eshrh shoagl mn dhbb mmlo' bkhora othor oahd abn bqr okbsh oahd okhrof oahd holi lmrqh otis oahd mn almez ldhbihh khtih. oldhbihh alsalmh thoran okhmsh kbash okhmsh tios okhmsh khraf holih. hdha qrb-an aliab bn jdeoni. ofi aliom aleashr riis bni dan akhieyr bn emishdai. qrbanh tbq oahd mn fdh oznh mih othlathon shaqla omndhh oahdh mn fdh sbeon shaqla ela shaql alqds kltahma mmlo'tan dqiqa mltota bzit ltqdmh oshn oahd eshrh shoagl mn dhbb mmlo' bkhora othor oahd abn bqr okbsh oahd okhrof oahd holi lmrqh otis oahd mn almez ldhbihh khtih. oldhbihh alsalmh thoran okhmsh kbash okhmsh tios okhmsh khraf holih. hdha qrb-an akhieyr bn emish-dai. ofi aliom alhadi eshr riis bni ashir fjieiil bn ekrrn. qrbanh tbq oahd mn fdh oznh mih othlathon shaqla omndhh oahdh mn fdh sbeon shaqla ela shaql alqds kltahma mmlo'tan dqiqa mltota bzit ltqdmh oshn oahd eshrh shoagl mn dhbb mmlo' bkhora othor oahd abn bqr okbsh oahd okhrof oahd holi lmrqh otis oahd mn almez ldhbihh khtih. oldhbihh al-salmh thoran okhmsh kbash okhmsh tios okhmsh khraf holih. hdha qrb-an fjieiil bn ekrrn. ofi aliom althani eshr riis bni nftali akhire bn einn. qrbanh tbq oahd mn fdh oznh mih othlathon shaqla omndhh oahdh mn fdh sbeon shaqla ela shaql alqds kl-tahma mmlo'tan dqiqa mltota bzit ltqdmh oshn oahd eshrh shoagl mn dhbb mmlo' bkhora othor oahd abn bqr okbsh oahd okhrof oahd holi lmrqh otis

oahd mn almez ldhbihh khtih. oldhbihh alsламh tho-
ran okhmsh kbash okhmsh tios okhmsh khraf holih.
hdha qrbān akhire bn einn. hdha tdsšin almdhbbh iom
mshh mn rosa' asraiil. atbaq fdh athna eshr omnadh
fdh athtna eshrh oshon dhbb athna eshr kl tbq mih
othlathon shaql fdh okl mndhh sbeon. jmie fdh alanih
alfan oarbe mih ela shaql alqds. oshon aldhbb athna
eshr mmlo'h bkhora kl shn eshrh ela shaql alqds. jmie
dhbb alshon mih oeshron shaqla. kl althiran llmhrqh
athna eshr thora oalkbash athna eshr oalkhrāf alholih
athna eshr me tqdmtha otios almez athna eshr ld-
hbihh alkhtih. okl althiran ldhbihh alsламh arbeh
oeshron thora oalkbash ston oaltios ston oalkhrāf al-
holih ston. hdha tdsšin almdhbbh bed mshh. flma dkhl
mosa ala khimh alajtmae lītklm meh kan isme alsot
iklmh mn ela alghta' aldi ela tabot alshhadh mn bin
alkrobin fklmh.

8

oqal arlb lmosa: «ql lharon: mta rfet alsrj fala qdam
almnarh tdi' alsrj alsbeh». ffel haron hkdha. ala qdam
almnarh rfe srjha kma amr alrb mosa. ohdhh hi sneh
almnarh: msholh mn dhbb. hta sagha ozhrha hi
msholh. hsb almnzr aldi arah alrb mosa hkdha eml
almnarh. oqal arlb lmosa: «khdh allaoiin mn bin bni
asraiil othrhm ohkdha tfel lhm ltthirhm: andh elihm
ma' alkhtih olimroa mosa ela kl jsdhm oighsloa thi-
abhm fitthroa. thm iakhdhōa thora abn bqr otqdmth
dqia mltoata bzit. othora akhr abn bqr takhdh ld-
hbihh khtih. ftqdm allaoiin amam khimh alajtmae
otjme kl jmaeh bni asraiil otqdm allaoiin amam alrb
fide bno asraiil aidihm ala allaoiin. oirdd haron al-
laoiin trdida amam alrb mn end bni asraiil fiknon
lkhdmh alrb. thm ide allaoion aidihm ela rasi althorin
ftqrb aloahd dhbihh khtih oalakhr mhrqh llrb lltkfir
en allaoiin. ftoqf allaoiin amam haron obnih otrddhm
trdida llrb. oftrz allaoiin mn bin bni asraiil fikon al-
laoion li. obed dhkl iati allaoion likhdmōa khimh ala-
jtmae ftthrhm otrddhm trdida lanhm mohobon li hbb
mn bin bni asraiil. bdl kl fath rhm bkr kl mn asraiil
qd atkhdhthm li. lan li kl bkr fi bni asraiil mn alnas
omn albhaim. iom drbt kl bkr fi ard msr qdsthm li.
fatkhdt allaoiin bdl kl bkr fi bni asraiil. oohbt al-
laoiin hbb lharon obnih mn bin bni asraiil likhdmōa
khdmh bni asraiil fi khimh alajtmae oltkfir en bni
asraiil lki la ikon fi bni asraiil oba end aqtrab bni as-
raiil ala alqds». ffel mosa oharon okl jmaeh bni asraiil
laoiin hsb kl ma amr alrb mosa en allaoiin. hkdha fel
lhm bno asraiil. ftthr allaoion oghsloa thiabhm or-
ddhm haron trdida amam alrb okfr enhm haron lt-
thirhm. obed dhkl ata allaoion likhdmōa khdmthm
fi khimh alajtmae amam haron oelam bnih - kma
amr alrb mosa en allaoiin hkdha felmoa lhm. oqal arlb
lmosa: «hdha ma llaoiin: mn abn khms oeshrin snh
fsaeda iaton litjndōa ajnada fi khdmh khimh alajt-
mae. omn abn khmsin snh irjeon mn jnd alkhdmh
ola ikhdmon bed. ioazron akhothm fi khimh alajt-
mae lhrs hrash. lkn khdmh la ikhdmon. hkdha teml
llaoiin fi hrasathm».

9

oqal arlb lmosa fi brih sina' fi alsnn althanih lkhrjhm
mn ard msr fi alshhr alaol: «olieml bno asraiil alfsh
fi oqth. fi aliom alrabe eshr mn hdha alshhr bin ale-
sha'in temlonh fi oqth. hsb kl fraidh okl akhamk tem-
lonh». fklm mosa bni asraiil an iemloa alfsh. femloa
alfsh fi alshhr alaol fi aliom alrabe eshr mn alshhr bin
alesha'in fi brih sina' - hsb kl ma amr alrb mosa hkdha
fel bno asraiil. lkn kan qom qd tnjsōa lansen mit flm
ihl lhm an iemloa alfsh fi dhkl aliom. ftqdmōa amam
mosa oharon fi dhkl aliom oqaloa lh: «anna mtjnson
lansen mit. lmadha ntrk hta la nqrb qrbān alrb fi oqth
bin bni asraiil?» fqal lhm mosa: «qfoa lasme ma iamr
bh alrb mn jhtkm». famr alrb mosa: «ql lbni asraiil: kl
ansan mnkm ao mn ajialkm kan njsa lmit ao fi sfr beid
flieml alfsh llrb. fi alshhr althani fi aliom alrabe eshr
bin alesha'in iemlonh. ela ftir omrar iaklonh. la ibqoa
mnh ala alsbah ola iksroa ezma mnh. hsb kl fraid alfsh
iemlonh. lkn mn kan tahrā olis fi sfr otrk eml alfsh
tqte tlk alnfs mn shebha lanha lm tqrb qrbān alrb fi
oqth. dhkl ansan ihml khtih. oadha nzl endkm
ghrib flieml fsha llrb. hsb fridh alfsh ohkmh kdhlk
ieml. fridh oahdh tkon lkm llghrib olotni alard». ofi
iom aqamh almskn ghth alshabh almskn khimh alsh-
hadh. ofi almsa' kan ela almskn kmnzn nar ala als-
bah. hkdha kan daima. alshabh tgthih omnzn alnar
lila. omta artfet alshabh en alkhimh kan bed dhkl
bno asraiil irthlon. ofi almkān hith hlt alshabh hnak
kan bno asraiil inzlon. hsb qol alrb kan bno asraiil
irthlon ohsb qol alrb kanoa inzlon. jmie aiam hlol
alshabh ela almskn kanoa inzlon. oadha tmdt al-
shabh ela almskn aiaama kthirh kan bno asraiil ihrson
hrash alrb ola irthlon. oadha kant alshabh kanoa qlilh
ela almskn fhsb qol alrb kanoa inzlon ohsb qol alrb
kanoa irthlon. oadha kant alshabh mn almsa' ala als-
bah thm artfet alshabh fi alsbah kanoa irthlon. ao
ioma olilh thm artfet alshabh kanoa irthlon. ao iomin
ao shhra ao snh mta tmdt alshabh ela almskn halh
elih kan bno asraiil inzlon ola irthlon. omta artfet
kanoa irthlon. hsb qol alrb kanoa inzlon ohsb qol alrb
kanoa irthlon. okanoa ihrson hrash alrb hsb qol alrb
bid mosa.

10

oamr alrb mosa: «asne lk boqin mn fdh. msholin
temlhma fikonan lk lmadh alajmaeh olarthal almh-
lat. fadhā drboā bhma itjme alik kl aljmaeh ala bab
khimh alajtmae. oadha drboā boahd itjme alik al-
rosa' roos alof asraiil. oadha drbtm htafa trthl almh-
lat alnazlh ala alshrq. oadha drbtm htafa thanih trthl
almhlat alnazlh ala aljnob. htafa idrbon lrlhlatm.
oama endma tjmeon aljmaeh ftdrbon ola thtfton.
obno haron alkhnh idrbon balaboāq. ftkon lkm
fridh abdih fi ajialkm. oadha dhbbtm ala hrb fi
ardkm ela edo idr bkm thtfton balaboāq ftdhkron
amam alrb alhkm otkhlson mn aedaikm. ofi iom
frhkm ofi aedaikm oroos shhorkm tdrbon balaboāq
ela mhrqatkm odhbaish slamtkm ftkon lkm tdkhara
amam alhkm. ana alrb alhkm». ofi alsnn althanih fi
alshhr althani fi aleshrin mn alshhr artfet alshabh en
mskn alshhadh. farthl bno asraiil fi rhlatm mn brih

sina' fhlt alshabh fi brih faran. arthloa aola hsb qol alrb en id mosa. farthlt raih mhlh bni ihodha aola hsb ajnadhm oela jndh nhshon bn eminadab. oela jnd sbt bni isakr nthnaail bn soghr. oela jnd sbt bni zbolon aliah bn hilon. thm anzl almskn farthl bno jrshon obno mrari hamlin almskn. thm arthlt raih mhlh raobin hsb ajnadhm oela jndh alisor bn shdi-ior. oela jnd sbt bni shmeon shlomiil bn sorishdai. oela jnd sbt bni jad aliasaf bn deoail. thm arthl alqhation hamlin almqsds. (oaqim almskn ala an ja'oa) thm arthlt raih mhlh bni afraim hsb ajnadhm oela jndh alishme bn emihod. oela jnd sbt bni mnasa jmliliil bn fdhsor. oela jnd sbt bni bniamin abidin bn jdeoni. thm arthlt raih mhlh bni dan saqh jmie almhlal hsb ajnadhm oela jndh akhiezz bn emishdai. oela jnd sbt bni ashir fjeiil bn ekrn. oela jnd sbt bni nftali akhire bn einn. hdhh rhlai bni asraail bajnadhm hin arthloa. oqal mosa lhobab bn reoail almdiani hmi mosa: «anna rahlon ala almskn aldhi qal alrb aetikom aiah. adhhb mena fnhsn alik lan alrb qd tkml en asraail balahsan». fqal lh: «la adhhb bl ala ardi oala eshirti amdi». fqal: «la trtkna lanh bma ank terf mnazla fi albrih tkon lna keion. oan dhhbt mena fnbfs alahsan aldhi ihsn alrb alina nhsn nhn alik». farthloa mn jbl alrb msirh thlathh aiam otobot ehd alrb rahl amamhm msirh thlathh aiam liltms lhm mnzla. okant shabh alrb elihm nhara fi arthalhm mn almhlh. oend arthal altabot kan mosa iqol: «qm ia rb flttbzd aedaok oihrb mbghdok mn amamk». oend hlloh kan iqol: «arje ia rb ala rboat alof asraail».

11

okan alsheb kanhm ishtkon shra fi adhni alrb. osme alrb fhmi ghdbh fashtelt fihm nar alrb oahrqt fi trf almhlh. fsrkh alsheb ala mosa fsla mosa ala alrb fkhmdt alnar. fdei asm dhk almode «tebirh» lan nar alrb ashtelt fihm. oallfif aldhi fi osthm ashtha shhoh. fead bno asraail aida obkoa oqalao: «mn itemna lhma? qd tdhkna alsmk aldhi kana nakhl fi msr mjana oalqtha' oalbtikh oalkrath oalbsl oalthom. oalan qd ibst anfsna. lis shi' ghir an aeinna ala hdha almn!» oama almn fkan kbzr alkzbrh omnzr kmnzr almq. kan alsheb itofon liltqtoh thm ithnonh balraha ao idqonh fi alhaon oitbkhonh fi alqdor oiemlonh mlat. okan temh ktem qtaif bzit. omata nzl alnda ala almhlh lila kan inzl almn meh. flma sme mosa alsheb ikbon beshairhm kl oahd fi bab khimth ohmi ghdb alrb jda sa' dhk fi eini mosa. fqal mosa llrb: «Imadha asat ala ebdk olmadha lm ajd nemh fi einik hta ank odet thql jmie hdha alsheb eli? aleli hblt bjmie hdha alsheb ao leli oldth hta tqol li almhlh fi hdnk kma ihml almrbi alrdie ala alard alti hlft labaih? mn ain li lhm hta aeti jmie hdha alsheb. lanhm ikbon eli qailin: aetna lhma lnaki. la aqdr ana ohdi an ahml jmie hdha alsheb lanh thqil eli. fan knt tfei bi hkdha faqtlni qta an ojd nemh fi einik fla ara bliti». fqal alrb lmosa: «ajme ali sbein rjla mn shiokh asraail ald- hin telm anhm shiokh alsheb oerfaoh oaqbl bhm ala khimh alajtmæ fiqfoa hnak mek. fanzl ana oatklim mek hnak oakhdh mn aloh aldhi elik oade elihm fihmlon mek thql alsheb fla thml ant ohdk. ollsheb tqol: tqdsoa llghd ftakloa lhma. lankm qd bkittm fi

adhni alrb qailin: mn itemna lhma? anh kan lna khir fi msr! fietikm alrb lhma ftaklon. taklon la ioma oahda ola iomin ola khmsh aiam ola eshrh aiam ola eshrin ioma bl shhra mn alzman hta ikhrj mn mnakhrkm oisir lkm krahh lankm rfdtm alrb aldhi fi ostkm obkittm amamh qailin: Imadha khrjna mn msr?» fqal mosa: «st mih alf mash ho alsheb aldhi ana fi osth oant qd qlt: aetihm lhma liakloa shhra mn alzman. aidhbh lhm ghnm obqr likfihm am ijme lhm kl smk albhrr likfihm?» fqal alrb lmosa: «hl tqsr id alrb? alan tra oiaofik klami am la». fkhrrj mosa oklm alsheb bklam alrb ojme sbein rjla mn shiokh alsheb oaoqfthm hoali alkchimh. fnzl alrb fi shabh otklm meh oakhdh mn aloh aldhi elih ojel ela alsbein rjla alshiokh. flma hlt elihm aloh tnbaoa olknhm lm izidao. obqi rjlan fi almhlh asm aloahd aldaad oasm alakhr midad fhli elihma aloh. okana mn almktohin lknhma lm ikhrja ala alkchimh. ftbnia fi almhlh. frkd ghlam oakhrb mosa oqal: «aldaad omidad itnbian fi almhlh». fqal ishoe bn non khadm mosa (mn hdathth): «ia sidi mosa ardehma!» fqal lh mosa: «hl tghar ant li? ia lit kl sheb alrb kanoa anbia' adha jel alrb rohh elihm!», thm anahaz mosa ala almhlh ho oshiokh asraail. fkhrrjt rih mn qbl alrb osaqt sloa mn albhrr oalqtha ela almhlh nho msirh iom mn hna omsirh iom mn hnak hoali almhlh onho dhraein foq ojh alard. fqam alsheb kl dhk alnar okl allil okl iom alghd ojmeoa alsloa. (aldhi qll jme eshrh hoamr). osthoha lhm msath hoali almhlh. oadh kan allhm bed bin asnanhm qbl an inqte hmi ghdb alrb ela alsheb odrb alrb alsheb drbh ezimh jda. fdei asm dhk almode «qbort htaoh» lanhm hnak dfnoa alqom aldhin ashtao. omn qbort htaoh arthl alsheb ala hdirot fkanoa fi hdirot.

12

otklmt mrim oharon ela mosa bsbb almrah alkoshih alti atkhddha (lanh kan qd atkhddh amrah koshih) fqala: «hl klm alrb mosa ohdh? alm iklmna nhn aida?» fsme alrb. oama alrjl mosa fkan hlma jda akthrr mn jmie alnas aldhin ela ojh alard. fqal alrb hala lmosa oharon omrim: «akhrjoa antm althlathh ala khimh alajtmæ». fkhrrjoa hm althlathh. fnzl alrb fi emod shab oofq fi bab alkchimh odea haron omrim fkhrrja klahma. fqal: «asmea klami. an kan mnkm nbi llrb fbalroia asteln lh. fi alhlh alklmh. oama ebdm mosa flis hkdha bl ho amin fi kl biti. fma ala fm oeiana atklm meh la balalgaz. oshbh alrb ieain. flmadha la tkhshian an ttklma ela ebdm mosa?». fhmi ghdb alrb elihma omada. flma artfet alshabh en alkchimh adha mrim brsa' kalthlj. faltft haron ala mrim oadha hi brsa'. fqal haron lmosa: «asalk ia sidi la tjel elina alkthit althi hmqna oakhtana bha. fla tkn kalmit aldhi ikon end khrroj mn rhm amh qd akl nsf lhmh». fsrkh mosa ala alrb: «allhm ashfha». fqal alrb lmosa: «olo bsq aboha bsqa fi ojha ama kant tkhjl sheb ahm? thjz sheb aiam kharj almhlh obed dhk trjæ». fhjzt mrim kharj almhlh sheb aiam olm irthl alsheb hta arjet mrim. obed dhk arthl alsheb mn hdirot onzloa fi brih faran.

thm qal alrb lmosa: «arsl rjala litjssoa ard knean alti ana metiha lbni asraiil. rjla oahda lkl sbt mn abaih trslon. kl oahd riis fihm». farslhm mosa mn brih faran hsb qol alrb. klhm rjal hm rosa' bni asraiil ohdhh asmaohm: mn sbt raobin shmoe bn zkor. mn sbt shmeon shafat abn hori. mn sbt ihodha kalb bn ifnh. mn sbt isakr ijal bn iosf. mn sbt afraim hoshe bn non. mn sbt yiamin fti bn rafo. mn sbt zbolon jdiil bn sodi. mn sbt iosf: mn sbt mnsa jdi bn sosi. mn sbt dan emiil bn jml. mn sbt ashir stor bn mikhaiil. mn sbt nftali nhbi bn ofsi. mn sbt jad jaoiil bn maki. hdhh asma' alrjal aldhn arslhm mosa litjssoa alard. odea mosa hoshe bn non «ishoe». farslhm mosa litjssoa ard knean oqal lhm: «asedoa mn hna ala aljnob oatleoa ala aljbl oanzroa alard ma hi? oalsheb alsakn fiha aqoi ho am deif? qdiil am kthir? okif hi alard alti ho sakn fiha ajidh am rdiih? oma hi almdn alti ho sakn fiha amkhimat am hson? okif hi alard asminh am hziil? afiha shjr am la? otshddoa fkdhdha mn thmr alard». oama alaiam fkant aiam bakorat alenb. fsedoa otjssoa alard mn brih sin ala rhob fi mdkhl hmah. sedoa ala aljnob ootao ala hbron. okan hnak akhiman os-hishai otmai bno enaq. (oama hbron fbnit qbl soen msr bsbe enaq). ootao ala oadi ashkol oqftmo mn hnak zrjonh benqod oahd mn alenb ohmlh baldqranh bin athnin me shi' mn alrman oaltin. fdei dhkl almode «oadi ashkol» bsbb alenqod aldhi qteh bno asraiil mn hnak. thm rjeoa mn tjss alard bed arbein ioma. fsaoa hta atoa ala mosa oharon okl jmaeh bni asraiil ala brih faran ala qadsh ordoa alihma khbra oala kl aljmaeh oarohm thmr alard oqalo: «qd dhhbna ala alard alti arsltna aliha ohqa anha tfid lbna oesla ohdha thm-rha. ghir an alsheb alsakn fi alard metz oalmdn hsinh ezimh jda. oaida qd raina bni enaq hnak. alemalqh saknon fi ard aljnob oalhtion oalibosion oalamor-ion saknon fi aljbl oalkneanion saknon end albh oela janb alardn. lkn kalb anst alsheb ala mosa oqal: «anna nsed onmtlkha lanna qadron eliha». oama alrjal ald-hin sedoa meh fqalo: «la nqdr an nsed ala alsheb lanhm ashd mna». fashaea mdhmh alard alti tjss-soha fi bni asraiil qailin: «alard alti mrrna fiha lntjssha hi ard takl skanha. ojmie alsheb aldhi raina fiha anas toak alqamh. oqd raina hnak aljbabr (bni enaq mn aljbabr). fkna fi aeinna kaljrad ohkdha kna fi aeinhm».

frfet kl aljmaeh sotha osrkht. obka alsheb tlk alilhl. otdhmr ela mosa oela haron jmie bni asraiil oqal lhma kl aljmaeh: «litna mtina fi ard msr ao litna mtina fi hdha alqrf! olmadha ata bna alrb ala hdhh alard lnsqt balsif? tsir nsaona oatfalna ghnimh. alis khira lna an nrje ala msr?» fqal bedhm lbed: «nqim riisa on-rje ala msr». fsqt mosa oharon ela ojhihma amam kl meshr jmaeh bni asraiil. oishoe bn non okalb bn ifnh mn aldhn tjssoa alard mzqa thiabhma oqala lkl jmaeh bni asraiil: «alard alti mrrna fiha lntjssha jidh jda jda. an sr bna alrb idkhlana ala hdhh alard oietina aiaha arda tfid lbna oesla. anma la ttmrdoa ala alrb ola tkhafoa mn sheb alard lanhm khbzna. qd zal enhm

zlhbm oalrb mena. la tkhafohm». olkn qal kl aljmaeh an irjma balhjarh. thm zhr mjd alrb fi khimh alajtmæ lkl bni asraiil. oqal alrb lmosa: «hta mta ihinni hdha alsheb ohta mta la isdqonni bjmie alaiat alti emlt fi os-thm? ani adrbhm baloba oabidhm oasirk sheba akbr oaezm mnhm». fqal mosa llrb: «fisme almsrion ald-hin asedt bqotk hdha alsheb mn osthm oiqlon lskan hdhh alard aldhn qd smeoa ank ia rb fi ost hdha al-sheb aldhn ant ia rb qd zhrt lhm aina lein oshabtk oaqfh elihm oant sair amamhm besh sbh nhara obemod nar lila. fan qlt hdha alsheb krjl oahd iqol al-sheob aldhn smeoa bkbbrk: lan alrb lm iqdr an idkhl hdha alsheb ala alard alti hlf lhm qlthm fi alqfr. falan ltezmq qdrh sidi kma qlt: alarb alard kthir alah-san igfhr aldhn oalsiik lknh la ibri. bl ijel dhnab al-aba' ela alabna' ala aljil althalth oalrabe. asfh en dhnab hdha alsheb kezmh nemtk okma ghfrt lhdha alsheb mn msr ala hbnna». fqal alrb: «qd sftt hsb qolk. olkn hi ana ftmla kl alard mn mjd alrb an jmie alrjal ald-hin raoa mjdi oaiati alti emltha fi msr ofi albrih ojrboni alan eshr mrat olm ismeoa lqoli ln iroha alard alti hlft labaihm. ojmie aldhn ahanoni la ironha. oama ebbi kalb fmj anj anj kant meh roh akhra oqd at-beni tmama adkhlh ala alard alti dhbb aliha ozreh irthha. oadh alemalqh oalkneanion saknon fi aloadi fansrfoa ghda oarthloa ala alqfr fi triq bhr sofk». oqal alrb lmosa oharon: «hta mta agfhr lhdhh aljmaeh alshrirh almtdmhrh eli? qd smet tdhmr bni asraiil aldhi itdhmronh eli. qd lhm: hi ana iqol alrb lafelb bkm kma tklmtm fi adhni. fi hdha alqrf tsqt jththkm jmie almedodin mnkm hsb eddkm mn abn eshrin snh fsaada aldhn tdhmroa eli. ln tdkhloa alard alti rfet idi lasknnkm fiha ma eda kalb bn ifnh oishoe bn non. oama atfalkm aldhn qltm ikonon ghnimh fani sad-khlhm fierfon alard alti ahtqrmtmoha. fjththkm antm tsqt fi hdha alqrf obnokm ikonon reah fi alqfr arbein snh oihmlon fjorkm tfa tfna jththkm fi alqfr. kedd alaiam alti tjssm fiha alard arbein ioma llnh iom. thmlon dhnobkm arbein snh fterfon abteadi. ana alrb qd tklmt. lafelb hdha bkl hdhh aljmaeh alshrirh almt-fqh eli. fi hdha alqrf ifnon ofih imoton». ama al-rjal aldhn arslhm mosa litjssoa alard orjeoa osjsao elih kl aljmaeh lashaeh almdhmh ela alard fmat alrjal aldhn ashaeo almdhmh alrdiil ela alard baloba amam alrb. oama ishoe bn non okalb bn ifnh mn aolik alrjal aldhn dhhboa litjssoa alard feasha. olma tklm mosa bhdha alkalam ala jmie bni asraiil bka al-sheb jda. thm bkroa sbaha osedoa ala ras aljbl qailin: «hodha nhn! nsed ala almode aldhi qal alrb enh fanna qd akhtana». fqal mosa: «lmadha tjaozon qol alrb? fhdha la injh. la tsedoa lan alrb lis fi ostkm lila tnhz-moa amam aedaikm. lan alemalqh oalkneanion hnak qdamkm tsqton balsif. ankmd qd artdddm en alrb falrb la ikon mekm». lknhm tjbroa osedoa ala ras alrb. oama tabot ehd alrb omosa flm ibrha mn ost almhllh. fnzl alemalqh oalkneanion alsaknon fi dhkl aljbl odr-bohm oksrohm ala hrhm.

oqal alrb lmosa: «ql lbni asraiil: mta jitm ala ard msknm alti ana aetikm oemltm oqoda llrb mhrqh ao dhibh ofa' lndhr ao nafli ao fi aeiaidkm leml raih

srór llrb mn albrq ao mn alghnm iqrþ alldhi qrb qrb-
 banh llrb tqdmh mn ddaq eshra mltoða brbe alhin mn
 alzit okhmra llskibh rbe alhin. teml ela almhqrh ao
 aldhhbihh llkhrof aloahd. lkn llkbsþ teml tqdmh mn
 ddaq eshrin mltoðin bthlth alhin mn alzit okhmra ll-
 skib thlth alhin tqrb lraihh srór llrb. oahda emlt abn
 bqr mhrqh ao dhhbihh ofa' lndhr ao dhhbihh slamh llrb
 tqrb ela abn albrq tqdmh mn ddaq thlathh aesþar ml-
 toð bnsf alhin mn alzit okhmra tqrb llskib nsf al-
 hin oqod raihþ srór llrb. hkdha ieml llthor aloahd
 ao llkbsþ aloahd ao llshah mn aldan ao mn almez.
 kaledd alldhi temlon hkdha temlon lkl oahd hsb ed-
 dhþ. kl otni ieml hddh hkdha ltqrib oqod raihþ srór
 llrb. oahda nzl endkm ghrþ ao kan ahd fi ostkm fi
 ajialkm oeml oqod raihþ srór llrb fkma telon kdhlk
 ifel. aitha aljmaeh lkm ollghrib alnazl endkm fridh
 oahdh dhrih fi ajialkm. mthlkm ikon mthl alghrib
 amam alrb. shrieh oahdh okhm oahd ikon lkm oll-
 ghrib alnazl endkm. oqal alrb lmosa: «ql lbni asraiil:
 mta dkhltm alard alti ana at bkm aliha fendma taklon
 mn khbz alard trfeon rfieh llrb. ao ejinkm trfeon qrsa
 rfieh. krfieh albidr hkdha trfeonh. mn ao ejinkm
 teton llrb rfieh fi ajialkm. «oahda shotm olm temloa
 jmie hddh alosaia alti klm bha alrb mosa jmie ma am-
 rkm bh alrb en id mosa mn aliom alldhi amr fih alrb
 faaeda fi ajialkm fan eml khfih en aein aljmaeh sho-
 ieml kl aljmaeh thora oahda abn bqr mhrqh lraihh
 srór llrb me tqdmth oskibh kaleadh otisa oahda mn
 almez dhhbihh khtih. fikfr alkahn en kl jmaeh bni as-
 raiil fisfh enhm lanh kan shoða. fadhda atoa bqrbanhm
 oqoda llrb obdhhbihh khtithm amam alrb lajl shohm
 isfh en kl jmaeh bni asraiil oalghrib alnazl binhm lanh
 hdth ljmie alsheb bsho. «oan akhtat nfs oahdh sho-
 a qrb enza holih dhhbihh khtih fikfr alkahn en alnfs alti
 tqst endma akhtat bsho amam alrb lltkfir enha fisfh
 enha. llotni fi bni asraiil ollghrib alnazl binhm tkon
 shrieh oahdh lleaml bsho. oama alnfs alti teml bid
 rfieh mn aldotniþ ao mn alghrba' fhi tðdri balrb. ftqe
 tlk alnfs mn bin shebha lanha ahtqrt klam alrb on-
 qdt osith. qtea tqte tlk alnfs. dhnþba eliha». olma
 kan bno asraiil fi albrhi ojdoða rjla ihtþb htba fi iom
 alsbt. fqdmh alldhin ojðoh ihtþb htba ala mosa oharon
 okl aljmaeh. fodeoh fi almhrs lanh lm ieln madha ifel
 bh. fqal alrb lmosa: «qta iqtal rjl. irjmh bhjarh kl
 aljmaeh kharj almhlh». fakhrrj kl aljmaeh ala kharj
 almhlh orjmoh bhjarh fmat kma amr alrb mosa. oqal
 alrb lmosa: «ql lbni asraiil an isneoða lhm ahdaba fi ad-
 hial thiabhm fi ajialhm ojjeola ela hdb aldhil esabh mn
 asmanjoni. ftkon lkm hdba ftronha otdhkron kl os-
 aia alrb otemlonh ao mta tofon ora' qlobkm oaeinkm
 alti antm fasqon ora'ha lki tdhkroða otemloða kl os-
 aia otokonoa mqdsin lalhkm. ana alrb alhkm alldhi
 akhrjkm mn ard msr likon lkm alha. ana alrb alhkm».

16

oakhdh qorh bn ishah bn qhat bn laoi odathan oabi-
 ram abna aliab oaoen bn falt bno raobin iqaoon
 mosa me anas mn bni asraiil mitin okhmsin rosa' alj-
 maeh mdeoin llajtmae dhoi asm. fajtmeoða ala mosa
 oharon oqaloða lhma: «kfakma! an kl aljmaeh bas-
 rha mqdsþ ofi ostha alrb. fma balkma trtfean ela
 jmaeh alrb?» flma sme mosa sqt ela ojhh. thm qal

lqorh ojmie qomh: «ghda ieln alrb mn ho lh omn
 almqsds hta iqrþh alih. faldhi ikhtarh iqrþh alih. afeloða
 hdha: khdhoo lkm mjamr. qorh okl jmaeth. oajeloða
 fiha nara odeoða eliha bkþora amam alrb ghda. fal-
 rjl alldhi ikhtarh alrb ho almqsds. kfakm ia bni laoi!»
 oqal mosa lqorh: «asmeoða ia bni laoi. aqlil elikm
 an alh asraiil afzrk mn jmaeh asraiil liqrþkm alih
 lki temloða khdmh mskn alrb otqfoða qdam aljmaeh
 lkhdmth? qrbk ojmie akhotk bni laoi mek ottlþon
 aida khnota' adhn ant okl jmaeth mtqfon ela alrb.
 oama haron fma ho hta ttdhmroða elih?» farsl mosa
 lideo dathan oabiram abni aliab. fqala: «la nsed! aqlil
 ank asedtna mn ard tfid lbna oesla ltmtna fi albrhi
 hta ttras elina trosað? kdhlk lm tat bna ala ard tfid
 lbna oesla ola aettna nsib hqol okrom. hl tqle aein
 hola' alqom? la nsed!». faghtaz mosa jda oqal llrb:
 «la tltft ala tqdmthma. hmara oahda lm akhdh mnhm
 ala asat ala ahd mnhm». oqal mosa lqorh: «kn ant okl
 jmaeth amam alrb ant ohm oharon ghda okhdhoða kl
 oahd mjmrth oajeloða fiha bkþora oqdmoo amam alrb
 kl oahd mjmrth.mitin okhmsin mjmrh. oant oharon
 kl oahd mjmrth». fakhddhoða kl oahd mjmrth ojeloða
 fiha nara odeoða eliha bkþora ooqfoða lða bab khimh
 alajtmae me mosa oharon. ojme elihma qorh kl alj-
 maeh ala bab khimh alajtmae ftra'a mjd alrb lkl alj-
 maeh. oqal alrb lmosa oharon: «aftrza mn bin hddh
 aljmaeh fani afnihm fi lhzh!» fkhra ala ojhihma oqala:
 «allhm alh aroah jmie albsþr hl ikhti rjl oahd ftskht
 ela kl aljmaeh?» fqal alrb lmosa: «klm aljmaeh qaila
 atleoða mn hoali mskn qorh odathan oabiram». fqam
 mosa odhþb ala dathan oabiram odhþb ora'h shiokh
 asraiil. fqal lljmaeh: «aetzloa en khiam hola' alqom
 albgþah ola tmsao shiia mma lhm lila thlkoða bjmie
 khtaiahm». ftleoða mn hoali mskn qorh odathan oabi-
 ram okhrj dathan oabiram ooqfa fi bab khimtihma
 me nsaihma obnihma oatfalthma. fqal mosa: «bhdha
 telmon an alrb qd arslni laeml kl hddh laalemal oanha
 list mn nfsi. an mat hola' kmot kl ansan osaabthm
 msibh kl ansan flis alrb qd arslni. olkn an abtde alrb
 bdeh oftht alard faha oabtletþm okl ma lhm fhþtoða
 ahia' ala alhaohi telmon an hola' alqom qd azdroða
 balrb». flma frgh mn altklm bkl hdha alklam ansþqt
 alard alti ththm oftht alard faha oabtletþm obiothm
 okl mn kan lqorh me kl alamoal fnzloða hm okl ma
 kan lhm ahia' ala alhaohi oantbqt elihm alard fbaodo
 mn bin aljmaeh. okl asraiil alldhin holhm hrboða mn
 sothm lanhm qaloða: «lel alard tbtlena». okhrjt nar
 mn end alrb oaklt almitin oalkhmsin rjla alldhin qrb-
 boða albkþor. thm qal alrb lmosa: «ql lalezar bn
 haron alkahn an irfe almjamr mn alhrqj oadhr al-
 nar hnak fanhn qd tqdsn. mjamr hola' almktþiti
 dd nfoshm fliemloða sfaih mtrqoþ ghsha' llnmdhþh
 lanhm qd qdmoha amam alrb ftqds. ftkon elamh
 lbni asraiil». fakhddh aleazar alkahn mjamr alnhas alti
 qdmha almhtqron otrqoða ghsha' llnmdhþh tdkara
 lbni asraiil lki la iqtþr rjl ajnbi lis mn nsl haron libkþr
 bkþora amam alrb fikon mthl qorh ojmaeth kma
 klmh alrb en id mosa. ftdhm kl jmaeh bni asraiil fi
 alghd ela mosa oharon qailin: «antma qd qtlma sheb
 alrb». olma ajtmet aljmaeh ela mosa oharon ansfa ala
 khimh alajtmae oahda hi qd ghttha alshabh otra'a mjd
 alrb. fja' mosa oharon ala qdam khimh alajtmae. fqal
 alrb lmosa: «atlea mn ost hddh aljmaeh fani afnihm

blhzh». fkhra ela ojhihma. thm qal mosa lharon: «khdh almjmrh oajel fiha nara mn ela almdhbh ode bkhora oadhbh bha msrea ala aljmaeh okfr enhm lan alsht qd khrj mn qbl alrb. qd abtda aloba». fakhdh haron kma qal mosa orkd ala ost aljmaeh oadha aloba qd abtda fi alsheb. fode albkhor okfr en alsheb. oofq bin almota oalahia' famtne aloba. fkan aldhin ma-toa baloba arbesh eshr alfa osbe mih eda aldhin ma-toa bsbb qorh. thm rje haron ala mosa ala bab khimh alajtmae oaloba qd amtne.

17

oqal alrb lmosa: «klm bni asraail okhdh mnmh esa esa lkl bit ab mn jmie rosaihm hsb biot abaihm. athnti eshrh esa. oasm kl oahd tkthb ela esah. oasm haron tkthb ela esa laoi lan lras bit abaihm esa oahdh. odeha fi khimh alajtmae amam alshhadh hith ajtme bkm. falrjl aldhi akhtarh tfrkh esah faskn eni tdhmrat bni asraail alti itdhmroneha elikma». fklm mosa bni asraail faetha jmie rosaihm esa esa lkl riis hsb biot abaihm. athnti eshrh esa. oesa haron bin esihm. fode mosa alesi amam alrb fi khimh alshhadh. ofi alghd dkhl mosa ala khimh alshhadh oadha esa haron lbit laoi qd afrkht. akhrjt frokha oazhrt zhra oandjt loza. fakhrj mosa jmie alesi mn amam alrb ala jmie bni asraail fnzroa oakhdh kl oahd esah. oqal alrb lmosa: «rd esa haron ala amam alshhadh lajl alhfz elamh lbni altmrd ftkf tdhmrathm eni lki la imotaa». ffel mosa kma amrh alrb. kdhlk fel. fqal bno asraail lmosa: «anna fnina ohlkna. qd hlkna jmiea. kl mn aqtrb ala mskn alrb imot! ama fnina tmama?».

18

oqal alrb lharon: «ant obnok obit abik mek thm-lon dhn almqs. oant obnok mek thmlon dhn b khnotkm. oaida akhotk sht laoi sht abik qrbhm mek fqiitrnoa bk oiazrok oant obnok qdam khimh alsh-hadh fihfzon hrastk obrash alkhimh klla. olkn ala amteh alqds oala almdhbh la iqtrbon lila imotaa hm oantm jmiea. iqtrnon bk oihfzon hrash khimh alajt-mae me kl khdmh alkhimh. oalajnb i iqtrb alikm. bl thfzon antm hrash alqds obrash almdhbh lli la ikon aida skht ela bni asraail. hindha qd akhdht akhotkm allaoiin mn bin bni asraail etih lkm metin lrb likhd-moa khdmh khimh alajtmae. oama ant obnok mek fthfzon khnotkm me ma lmdhbh oma ho dakhil al-hjab otokhdmon khdmh. etih aetit khnotkm. oala-jnb i aldhi iqtrb iqt». oqal alrb lharon: «ohindha qd aetitk hrash rfaiei. me jmie aqdas bni asraail lk aetitha hq almshh olbnik fridh dhrih. hdha ikon lk mn qds alaqdas mn alnar kl qrabinhm me kl tqdmatham okl ddbaih khtaiahm okl ddbaih athamhm alti irdonha li. qds aqdas hi lk olbnik. fi qds alaqdas taklla. kl dhkr iaklla. qdsat tkon lk. ohdhhlk: alrfieh mn etiahm me kl trdidat bni asraail. lk aetitha olbnik obnatk mek fridh dhrih. kl tahr fi bitk iakl mnha. kl dsm alzit okl dsm almarstar oalhnth abarkhn alti ietionha lrb lk aetitha. abkar kl ma fi ardhm alti iqdmoneha lrb lk tkon. kl tahr fi bitk iaklla. kl mhrm fi asraail ikon lk. kl fath rhm mn kl jsd iqdmoneh lrb mn alnas omn alb-

haim ikon lk. ghir ank tqbl fda' bkr alansan obkr alb-himh alnjsh tqbl fda'h. ofdaoh mn abn shhr tqblh hsb tqoimk fdh khimh shoql ela shaql alqds. ho eshron jirh. lkn bkr albqr ao bkr aldan ao bkr almez la tqbl fda'h. anh qds. bl trsh dmh ela almdhbh otoqd shhmh oqoda raihsh sron lrb. olhmh ikon lk ksdr altrdid oal-saq alimna ikon lk. jmie rfaie alaqdas alti irfeha bno asraail lrb aetitha lk olbnik obnatk mek hqa dhria. mithaq mlh dhria amam alrb lk olzrek mek». oqal alrb lharon: «la tnal nsiba fi ardhm ala ikon lk qsm fi osthm. ana qsmk onsibk fi ost bni asraail. «oama bno laoi fani qd aetithm kl eshr fi asraail miratha oad khdmh khimh alajtmae alti ikhdmonha. fla iqtrb aida bno asraail ala khimh alajtmae lihmla khtih lllmot bl allaoion ikhdmon khdmh khimh alajtmae ohm ihm-lon dhnbm fridh dhrih fi ajialkm. ofi ost asraail la in-alon nsiba. an eshor bni asraail alti irfeonha lrb rfieh qd aetitha llaoiin nsiba. ldlhk qit lhm: fi ost bni as-raail la inalon nsiba». oqal alrb lmosa: «llaoin tqol: mta akhdhtm mn bni asraail aleshr aldhi aetitkm aiah mn endhm nsiba lkm trfeon mnfh rfieh alrb: eshra mn aleshr fihsb lkm. anh rfietkm kalhnth mn albidr okalmi' mn almesrh. fhkdh trfeon antm aida rfieh alrb mn jmie eshorkm alti takhdhon mn bni asraail. teton mnha rfieh alrb lharon alkahn. mn jmie eta-iakm trfeon kl rfieh alrb mn alkl dsmh almqds mnfh. otqol lhm: hin trfeon dsmh mnfh ihsb llaoiin kmhsol albidr okmhsol almesrh. otaklonh fi kl mkan antm obiotkm lanh ajrh lkm eod khdmtdm fi khimh alajt-mae. ola thmlon bsbb khtih adha rfetm dsmh mnfh. oama aqdas bni asraail fla tdnsoha lila tmotaa».

19

oqal alrb lmosa oharon: «hdhh fridh alshrieht alti amr bha alrb: klm bni asraail an iakhdhoo alik bqrh hmra' shihh la eib fiha olm iel elia nir fte-tonha laleazar alkahn ftkhrj ala kharj almhlh otd-hbh qdamh. oiakhdh aleazar alkahn mn dmha bas-beh oindh mn dmha ala jhh ojkh khimh alajtmae sbe mrat. othrq albqrh amam einih. ihrq jldha olhmha odmha me frthha. oiakhdh alkahn khshb arz ozofa oqrmza oitrhnh fi ost hriq albqrh thm ighsl alkahn thiabh oirhd jsdh bma' obed dhkl idkhl almhlh. oikon alkahn njsa ala almsa'. oaldhi ahrqha ighsl thiabh bma' oirhd jsdh bma' oikon njsa ala almsa'. oojme rjl tahr rmad albqrh oideh kharj almhlh fi mkan tahr ftkon ljmaeh bni asraail fi hfz ma' njash. anha ddbiwh khtih. oaldhi jme rmad albqrh ighsl thiabh oikon njsa ala almsa'. ftkon lbni asraail ollghrib alnazz fi osthm fridh dhrih. «mn ms mita mith ansan ma ikon njsa sbeh aiam. itthr bh fi aliom althalth ofi aliom alsabe ikon tahra. oam lm itthr fi aliom althalth ffi aliom alsabe la ikon tahra. kl mn ms mita mith ansan qd mat olm itthr injs mskn alrb. ftqte tlk alnfs mn asraail. lan ma' alnjash lm irsh elia tkon njsh. njastha lm tzi fiha. «hdhh hi alshrieht: adha mat ansan fi khimh fkl mn dkhl alkhimh okl mn kan fi alkhimh ikon njsa sbeh aiam. okl ana' mftoh lis elih sdad besabf fanh njs. okl mn ms ala ojkh alshra' qtila balsif ao mita ao ezm ansan ao qbra ikon njsa sbeh aiam. fiakhdhon llnjs mn ghbar hriq ddbiwh alkhith ojijel elih ma' hia fi ana'. oiakhdh rjl tahr zofa oighmsha fi alma' oindhh ela

alkhimh oela jmie alamteh oela alanfs aldhin kanoa hnak oela aldhi ms alezm ao alqitl ao almit ao alqbr. indh althar ela alnjs fi aliom althalth oalioim alsabe. oithrh fi aliom alsabe fighsl thiabh oirhd bma' fikon tahrh fi almsa'. oama alansan aldhi itnjs ola itthr ft-bad tlk alnfs mn bin aljmaeh lanh njs mqds alrb. ma' alnjash lm irsh elih. anh njs. ftkon lhm fridh dhrih. oaldhi rsh ma' alnjash ighsl thiabh oaldhi ms ma' alnjash ikon njasa ala almsa'. okl ma msh alnjs itnjs oalnfs alti tms tkon njsh ala almsa'».

20

oata bno asraail aljmaeh klha ala brih sin fi alshhr alaol. oaqam alsheb fi qadsh. omatt hnak mrim odfont hnak. olm ikn ma' lljmaeh fajtmeoa ela mosa oharon. okhasm alsheb mosa oqaloo lh: «litna fn-ina fna' akhotna amam alrb. lmadha atitma bjmaeh alrb ala hdhh albrhi lki nmot fiha nhn omoashina? olmadha asedmana mn msr ltatia bna ala hdha almkan alrdi? lis ho mkan zre otin okrm orman ola fih ma' llshrb». fata mosa oharon mn amam aljmaeh ala bab khimh alajtmae osqta ela ojhihma. ftra'a lhma mjd alrb. oamr alrb mosa: «khdh alesa oajme aljmaeh ant oharon akhok oklma alskhrh amam aeinhm an teti ma'ha ftkhrj lhm ma' mn alskhrh otsqi aljmaeh omoashihm». fakhdh mosa alesa mn amam alrb kma amrh ojme mosa oharon aljmhoh amam alskhrh fqal lhm: «asmeoa aiaha almrhd! amn hdhh alskhrh nkhrj lkm ma'?» orfe mosa idh odrb alskhrh besah mrtin ftkhrj ma' ghzir fshrbt aljmaeh omoashiha. fqal alrb lmosa oharon: «mn ajl ankma lm tomna bi hta tqd-sani amam aein bni asraail ldhkl la tdkhlan hdhh aljmaeh ala alard alti aetithm aiaha». hdha ma' mribh hith khasm bno asraail alrb ftqds fihm. oarsl mosa rsla mn qadsh ala mlk adom: «khkda iqol akhok asraail qd erft kl almsghq alti asabtna. an aba'na anhdroa ala msr oaqmna fi msr aiama kthirh oasa' almsrion alina oala abaina fsrkhna ala alrb fsme sotna oarsl mlaka oakhrjna mn msr. oha nhn fi qadsh mdinh fi trf tkhomk. dena nmr fi ardk. la nmr fi hql ola fi krm ola nshrb ma' bir. fi triq almlk nmshi la nmil imina ola isara hta ntjaoz tkhomk». fqal lh adom: «la tmr bi lila akhrj llqaih balsif». fqal lh bno asraail: «fi alskh nsed. oadha shrbna ana omoashi mn maik adfe thmh. la shi'. amr brjli fqt. fqal: «la tmr». okhrj adom llqaih bsheb ghfir obid shdidh. oaba adom an ismh lasraail balmror fi tkhomh fthol asraail enh. farthl bno asraail aljmaeh klha mn qadsh oatao ala jbl hor. oqal alrb lmosa oharon fi jbl hor ela tkhm ard adom: «idm haron qomh lanh la idkhl alard alti aetit lbni asraail lankm esitm qoli end ma' mribh. khdh haron oaleazar abnh osed bhma ala jbl hor oakhle en haron thiabh oalbs aleazar abnh aiaha. fidm haron oimot hnak». ffeel mosa kma amr alrb osedoa ala jbl hor amam aein kl aljmaeh. fkhle mosa en haron thiabh oalbs aleazar abnh aiaha. fmat haron hnak ela ras aljbl. thm anhdr mosa oaleazar en aljbl. flma raa kl aljmaeh an haron qd mat bka jmie bit asraail ela haron thlathin ioma.

21

olma sme alkneani mlk erad alsakn fi aljnob an asraail ja' fi triq atarim harb asraail osba mnhm sbia. fndhr asraail ndhra llrb oqal: «an dfet hola' alqom ala idi ahrm mdnhm». fsme alrb lqol asraail odfe alkneaniin fhrmohm omdnhm. fdei asm almkan «hrmh». oarthloa mn jbl hor fi triq bhr sof lidoroa bard adom fdaqf nfs alsheb fi altrqi. otklm alsheb ela allh oela mosa qailin: «lmadha asedmana mn msr lnmot fi albrhi! lanh la khbz ola ma' oqd krht anfsna alteam alskhif». farsl alrb ela alsheb alhiat almhrqh fldght alsheb fmat qom kthiron mn asraail. fata alsheb ala mosa oqaloo: «qd akhtana adh tklmna ela alrb oelik fsl ala alrb lirfe ena alhiat». fsla mosa lajl alsheb. fqal alrb lmosa: «asne lk hih mhrqh odeha ela raih fkl mn ldgh onzr aliha ihia». fsne mosa hih mn nhas odeha ela alraih fkan mta ldght hih ansana onzr ala hih alnhas ihia. oarthl bno asraail onzloa fi aobot. oarthloa mn aobot onzloa fi eii ebarim fi albrhi alti qbalh moab ala shroq alshms. mn hnak arthloa onzloa fi oadi zard. mn hnak arthloa onzloa fi ebr arnon aldhi fi albrhi kharja en tkhm alamoriin. lan arnon ho tkhm moab bin moab oalamoriin. ldhkl iqal fi ktav «hrob alrb»: «oahb fi softh oaodih arnon omb alao dih aldhi hta ala mskn ear oastnd ala tkhm moab». omn hnak ala bir. ohi albir hith qal alrb lmosa: «ajme alsheb faetihm ma'». hinidh trnm asraail bhdha alnshid: «asedi aitha albir! aji-boia lha. bir hfrha rosa' hfrha shrfa' alsheb bsoljan besihm». omn albrhi ala mtanh omn mtanh ala nhliil omn nhliil ala bamot omn bamot ala aljoa' alti fi shra' moab end ras alfsjh alti tshrf ela ojh albrhi. oarsl asraail rsla ala sihon mlk alamoriin qaila: «deni amr fi ardk. la nmil ala hql ola ala krm ola nshrb ma' bir. fi triq almlk nmshi hta ntjaoz tkhomk». flm ismh sihon lasraail balmror fi tkhomh bl jme sihon jmie qomh okhrj llqai' asraail ala albrhi fata ala iahs oharb asraail. fdrbh asraail bhd alsif omkl ardh mn arnon ala iboq ala bni emon. lan tkhm bni emon kan goia. fakhdh asraail kl hdhh almdn oaqam asraail fi jmie mdn alamoriin fi hshbon ofi kl qraha. lan hshbon kant mdinh sihon mlk alamoriin okan qd harb mlk moab alaol oakhdh kl ardh mn idh hta arnon. ldhkl iqol ashab almaltha: «aitoa ala hshbon ftnba otslh mdinh sihon. lan nara khrij mn hshbon. lhba mn qrih sihon. aklt ear moab. ahl mrtfeat arnon. oil lk ia moab. hlkt ia amh kmosh. qd sir bnih harbin obnath fi alsbi lmlk alamoriin sihon. lkn qd rminahm. hlkt hshbon ala dibon. oakhrbna ala nofh alti ala midba». faqam asraail fi ard alamoriin. oarsl mosa litjss eizir fakhdhoo qraha otrdoa alamoriin aldhi hnak. thm tholoa ose-doa fi triq bashan. ftkhrj eoj mlk bashan llqaih ho ojmie qomh ala albrh fi adhre. fqal alrb lmosa: «la tkhf mnh lani qd dfeth ala idk me jmie qomh oardh ffeel bh kma felt bsihon mlk alamoriin alsakn fi hshbon». fdrboh obnih ojmie qomh hta lm ibq lh shard omklao ardh.

22

oarthl bno asraail onzloa fi erbat moab mn ebr ardn ariha. olma raa balaq bn sfor jmie ma fel asraail bal-

amoriin fze moab mn alsheb jda lanh kthir odjr moab mn qbl bni asraiil. fqal moab lshioikh mdian: «alan ilhs aljmhoh kl ma holna kma ilhs althor khdrh al-hql». okan balaq bn sfors mlka lmoab fi dhllk alzman. farsl rsla ala bleam bn beor ala ftor alti ela alnhr fi ard bni shebh lideoh qaila: «hodha sheb qd khrij mn msr. hodha qd ghsha ojh alard oho mqim mqabli. falan teal oalen li hdha alsheb lanh aezm mni. lelh imknna an nksrh fardrh mn alard. lani erft an aldhi tbarkh mbark oaldhi tlenh mleon». fantlq shioikh moab oshioikh mdian ohloan alerafh fi aidihm ootao ala bleam oklmoh bkalam balaq. fqal lhm: «bitoa hna allilh fard elikm joaba kma iklmni alrb». fmkth rosa' moab end bleam. fata allh ala bleam oqal: «mn hm hola' alrjal aldhi endk?» fqal bleam llh: «balaq bn sfors mlk moab qd arsl ali iqol: hodha alsheb alkharj mn msr qd ghsha ojhr alard. teal alan alen li aiah leli aqdr an aharhb oatrdrh». fqal allh lbleam: «la tdhbb mehm ola tlen alsheb lanh mbark». fqam bleam sbaha oqal lrosa' balaq: «antlqoa ala ardkm lan alrb aba an ismh li baldhhab mekm». fqam rosa' moab ootao ala balaq oqalao: «aba bleam an iati mena». fead balaq oarsl aida rosa' akthr oaezm mn aolik. fatoa ala bleam oqalao lh: «hkdh qal balaq bn sfors: la tmtne mn alatian ali lani akrmk akrama ezima okl ma tqol li afelh. fteal alan alen li hdha alsheb». fajab bleam ebid balaq: «olo aetani balaq ml' bith fdh odhdba la aqdr an atjaz qol alrb alhi laeml sgihra ao kbira. falan amkthoa hna antm aida hdhh allilh laeml madha ieod alrb iklmni bh». fata allh ala bleam lila oqal lh: «an ata alrjal lideok fqm adhhb mehm. flma teml alamr aldhi aklmk bh fqt». fqam bleam sbaha oshd ela atanh oantlq me rosa' moab. fhmi ghdb allh lanh mntlq oofq mlak alrb fi altrij liqaomh oho rakk ela atanh oghlamah meh. fabsrt alatan mlak alrb oaqfa fi altrij osifh msol fi idh fmalt alatan en altrij omsht fi alhqf. fdrb bleam alatan lirdha ala altrij. thm oqf mlak alrb fi khndq llkrom lh hait mn hna ohait mn hnak. flma absrt alatan mlak alrb zhmt alhait odghth rjl bleam balhait fdrbha aida. thm ajtaz mlak alrb aida oofq fi mkan diq hith lis sbil llkob imina ao shmala. flma absrt alatan mlak alrb rbdh tnt bleam. fhmi ghdb bleam odrb alatan balqdib. fffth alrb fm alatan fqalt lbleam: «madha snet bk hta drbtnt alatan thlath dfeat?» fqal bleam llatan: «lank azdrit bi. lo kan fi idi sif lknt alan qd qtltk». fqalt alatan lbleam: «alst ana atank alti rkbt elia mndh ojodk ala hdha aliom? hl teodt an afel bk hkdh?» fqal: «la». thm kshf alrb en eini bleam fabsr mlak alrb oaqfa fi altrij osifh msol fi idh fkhr sajda ala ojhh. fqal lh mlak alrb: «lmadha drbt atank alan thlath dfeat? hindha qd khrij llmqaoim lan altrij orth amami fabsrtnt alatan omalt mn qdami alan thlath dfeat. olo lm tml mn qdami lknt alan qd qtltk oastbqitha». fqal bleam lmlak alrb: «akhtat. ani lm aelm ank oaqf tlqaii fi altrij. oalan an qbh fi einik fani arje». fqal mlak alrb lbleam: «adhhb me alrjal oanma tklm balklam aldhi aklmk bh fqt». fantlq bleam me rosa' balaq. flma sme althor an bleam ja' khrij lastqbalh ala mdinh moab alti ela tkhm arnon aldhi fi aqsa altkhom. fqal balaq lbleam: «alm arsl alik ladeok? lmadha lm tat ali? ahqa la aqdr an akrmk?» fqal bleam lbleaq: «hindha qd jit alik. aleli alan asttie an atklm bshi? alklam aldhi ideh allh fi fmi bh

atklm». fantlq bleam me balaq oatia ala qrih hsot. fdhbb balaq bqra oghnma oarsl ala bleam oala alrosa' aldhiin meh. ofi alsbah akdhb balaq bleam oasedh ala mrtfeat bel fraa mn hnak aqsa alsheb.

23

fqal bleam lbleaq: «abn li hnna sbheh mdhabh ohii li hnna sbheh thiran osbeh kbash». ffeal balaq kma tkml bleam. oased balaq obleam thora okbsha ela kl mdhbb. fqal bleam lbleaq: «qf end mhrqtq fantlq ana lel alrb ioafi llqaii fhmha arani akhbrk bh». thm antlq ala rabih. foafa allh bleam. fqal lh: «qd rbtb sbheh mdhabh oasedh thora okbsha ela kl mdhbb». fode alrb klama fi fm bleam oqal: «arje ala balaq otklm hkdh». frje alih oadha ho oaqf end mhrqth ho ojmie rosa' moab. fntq bmtlhl oqal: «mn aram ata bi fma alrb mlk moab mn jbal almshrq. teal alen li ieqob ohlm ashtm asraiil. kif alen mn lm ilenh allh okif ashtm mn lm ishtmh alrb? ani mn ras alskhor arah. omn alakam absrh. hodha sheb iskn ohdh. obin alsheob la ishb. mn ahsa trab ieqob orbe asraiil bedd? ltmt nfsi mot alabrar oltkn akhrti kakhrtmh». fqal balaq lbleam: «madha felt bi? ltshtm aedaii akhdhtk ohodha ant qd barkthm». fajab: «ama aldhi ideh alrb fi fmi ahts an atklm bh?» fqal lh balaq: «hlm mei ala mkan akhr trah mn. anma tra aqsa'h fqt oklh la tra. falenh li mn hnak». fakhdhb ala hql sofim ala ras alfsjh obna sbheh mdhabh oased thora okbsha ela kl mdhbb. fqal lbleaq: «qf hna end mhrqtq oana aoafi hnak». foafa alrb bleam oode klama fi fmh oqal: «arje ala balaq otklm hkdh». fata alih oadha ho oaqf end mhrqth orosa' moab meh. fsalh balaq: «madha tkml bh alrb?» fntq bmtlhl oqal: «qm ia balaq oasme. asgh ali ia abn sfors. lis allh ansana fikdhb ola abn ansan findm. hl iqol ola ifel? ao itklm ola ifi? ani qd amrt an abark. fanh qd bark fa alrdh. lm ibsr atank fi ieqob ola raa so'a fi asraiil. alrb alhh meh. ohtaf mlk fih. allh akhrjh mn msr. lh mthl sre alrim. anh lis eiafh ela ieqob ola erafh ela asraiil. fi aloqt iqal en ieqob oen asraiil ma fel allh. hodha sheb iqom kbogh oirtfe kasd. la inam hta iakl frish oishrb dm qtl». fqal balaq lbleam: «la tlenh lenh ola tbarkh brkh». fajab bleam: «alm aklmk qaila: kl ma itklm bh alrb faiah afel?» fqal balaq lbleam: «hlm akhdhk ala mkan akhr? esa an islh fi eini allh an tlenh li mn hnak». fakhdh balaq bleam ala ras fghor almshrf ela oj albrhi. fqal bleam lbleaq: «abn li hnna sbheh mdhabh ohii li hnna sbheh thiran osbeh kbash». ffeal balaq kma qal bleam oased thora okbsha ela kl mdhbb.

24

flma raa bleam anah ihnsn fi eini alrb an ibark asraiil lm intlq kalmrh alaola oalthanilh ioafi fala bl jel nho albrhi ojhh. orfe bleam einih oraa asraiil hala hsb asbath fkan elih roh allh fntq bmtlhl oqal: «ohi bleam bn beor. ohi alrjl almftho aleinin. ohi aldhi isme aqoal allh. aldhi ira roia alqdr mtroha olo mkshof aleinin. ma ahsn khiamk ia ieqob msaknk ia asraiil! kaodih mmtdh. kjnat ela nhr. kshjrat eod ghrsha alrb. karzat ela miah. ijri ma' mn dlaih oikon zreh ela miah ghzirh

oitsama mlkh ela ajaj otrtfe mmlkth. allh akhrjh mn msr. lh mthl sre alrim. iakl amma mdaiqih. oiqdm ezamhm oihm shamh. jthm kasd. rbd klboh. mn iqimh! mbarkk mbark olaenk mleon». fashtel ghdb balaq ela bleam osfq bidih oqal balaq lbleam: «ltshtm aedaii deotk ohodha ant qd barkthm alan thlath dfeat. falan arbr ala mkank. qlt akrmk akrama ohodha arlb qd mnek en alkramh». fql bleam lbalag: «alm aklm aida rslk aldhin arslt ali qaila: olo aetani balaq ml' bith fdh odhhba la aqdr an atjazoz qol arlb laeml khira ao shra mn nfsi. aldhi itklmh arlb aiah atklm. oalan hodha ana mntlq ala shebi. hlm anbk bma ifelh hdha alsheb bsheb fi akhr alaiam». thm ntq bmtlhl oqal: «ohi bleam bn beor. ohi arljl almtfoh aleinin. ohi aldhi isme aqoal allh oierf merfh alei. aldhi ira roia alqdir saqta oho mkshof aleinin. arah olkn lis alan. absrh olkn lis qriba. ibrz kokb mn ieqob oiqom qdib mn asraiil fihtm trfi moab oihlk kl bni alogha. oikon adom miratha oikon ser aedaoh miratha. oisne asraiil bbas. oitslt aldhi mn ieqob oihlk alshard mn mdinh». thm raa emaliq fntq bmtlhl oqal: «emaliq aol alsheob oama akhrth fala alhlak». thm raa alqini fntq bmtlhl oqal: «likn msknk mtina oeshk modoea fi skhrh. lkn ikon qain lldmar. hta mta istasrk ashor?» thm ntq bmtlhl oqal: «ah! mn ieish hin ifel dhk. otati sfm mn nahih ktim otkhde ashor otkhde eabr fho aida ala alhlak». thm qam bleam oantlq orje ala mkanh. obalaq aida dhbb fi triqh.

25

oaqam asraiil fi shtim oabtda alsheb iznon me bnat moab. fdeon alsheb ala dhabaih althtn fakl alsheb osjdoa lalthtn. otelq asraiil bbel fghor. fhmi ghdb arlb ela asraiil. fql arlb lmosa: «khdh jmie roos alsheb oelqhm llrb mqabl alshms firt d hmo ghdb arlb en asraiil». fql mosa lqdah asraiil: «aqtloa kl oahd qomh almtelqin bbel fghor». oadha rjl mn bni asraiil ja' oqdm ala akhoth almdianih amam eini mosa oaein kl jmaeh bni asraiil ohm bakon lda bab khimh alajtm. flma raa dhk finhas bn aleazar bn haron alkahn qam mn ost aljmaeh oakhdh rmha bidh odkhl ora' alrjl alasraiili ala alqbh oten klihma arljl alasraiili oalmrah fi btinha. famtne aloba en bni asraiil. okan ald-hin matoa baloba arbeh oeshrin ala. fql arlb lmosa: «finhas bn aleazar bn haron alkahn qd rd skhti en bni asraiil bkoni ghar ghirti fi osthm hta lm afn bni asraiil bghirti. ldhkl ql hindha aetih mithaqi mithaq alsam fikon lh olslh mn bedh mithaq khnot abdi lajl anh ghar llh okfr en bni asraiil». okan asm arljl alasraiili aldhi qtl me almdianih zmri bn salo riis bit ab mn alshmeoniin. oasm almrh almdianih almqtolh kzbi bnt sor. ho riis qbaib bit ab fi mdian. thm qal arlb lmosa: «daiqoa almdianini oadrbom lanhm daiqokm bmkaidhm alti kadokm bha fi amr fghor oamr kzbi akthm bnt riis lmdian alti qtl iom aloba bsbb fghor».

26

thm bed aloba amr arlb mosa oaleazar bn haron alkahn: «khdha edd kl jmaeh bni asraiil mn abn

eshrin snh fsaeda hsb biot abaihm kl kharj lljnd fi asraiil». fql mosa oaleazar alkahn fi erbat moab ala ardn ariha: «mn abn eshrin snh fsaeda. kma amr arlb mosa obni asraiil alkarharin mn ard msr: raobin bkr asraiil: bno raobin. lhnok eshrir alhnokiin. lflo eshrir alfloini. lshron eshrir alshroniin. lkrmie eshrir alkrmiin. hdhh eshair alraobiniin. okan almedodon mnhm thlathh oarbein alfa osbe mih othlathin. oabn flo aliab. obno aliab nmoli odathan oabiram ohma dathan oabiram almedean mn aljmaeh alldhan kshasma mosa oharon fi jmaeh qorh hin kshasma arlb ftht alard faha oabtethma me qorh hin mat alqom bahrag alnar mitin okhmsin rjla. fsaroa ebrh. oama bno qorh flm imtoa. bno shmeon hsb eshairhm: Immoil eshrir alnmoliin. liamin eshrir aliaminiin. liakin eshrir aliaikiin. lzarh eshrir alzarhiin. lshaol eshrir alshaoliin. hdhh eshair alshmeoniin athnan oeshron ala omitan. bno jad hsb eshairhm: lsfon eshrir alsfoniin. lhji eshrir alhjiin. lshoni eshrir alshoniin. lazni eshrir alazniin. leiri eshrir alreiriin larod eshrir alarodiin. larili eshrir alariliin. hdhh eshair bni jad hsb eddhm arbeon alfa okhms mih. abna ihodha eir oaan: omat eir oaan fi ard knean. fkan bno ihodha hsb eshairhm: lshilh eshrir alshiliin. olfars eshrir alfarsiin. olzarh eshrir alzarhiin. okan bno fars: lshron eshrir alshroniin. olhamol eshrir alhamoliin. hdhh eshair ihodha hsb eddhm sth osbeon alfa okhms mih. bno isakr hsb eshairhm: ltolae eshrir altolaeiin. olfoh eshrir alfoin. oliashob eshrir aliahobiin. olshmon eshrir alshmoniin. hdhh eshair isakr hsb eddhm arbeh ost on alfa othlath mih. bno zbolon hsb eshairhm: lsard eshrir alsardiin. olailon eshrir alailoniin. oliahlil eshrir aliahliiliin. hdhh eshair alzboloniin hsb eddhm ston alfa okhms mih. abna iosf hsb eshairhma mnsa oafraim: bno mnsa lmakir eshrir almakiriin. omakir old jlead. oljlead eshrir aljleadiin. hola' bno jlead. laiezr eshrir alaeizriin. lhalq eshrir alhalqiiin lasriiil eshrir alasriiiliin. lshkm eshrir alshkmiin lshmdae eshrir alshmdaeiin. lhafr eshrir alhafriin. oama slfhad bn hafr flm iqn lh bn on bn nat. oasma' bnat slfhad mlih onoh ojkl omikh otrsh. hdhh eshair mnsa. oalmedodon mnhm athnan okhmson alfa osbe mih. ohola' bno afraim hsb eshairhm: lshotalh eshrir alshotalhiin. lbakr eshrir albakriin. ltahn eshrir althaniin. ohola' bno shotalh. leiran eshrir alreiraniin. hdhh eshair bni afraim hsb eddhm athnan othlathon alfa okhms mih. hola' bno iosf hsb eshairhm. bno bniamin hsb eshairhm. lbale eshrir albaiein. lashbil eshrir alashbiliin. laharam eshrir alahiramiin. lshfom eshrir alshfomamiin. lhofam eshrir alhofamiin. okan abna bale: ard oneman. lard eshrir alardiin olneman eshrir alnemaniin. hola' bno bniamin hsb eshairhm. oalmedodon mnhm khmsh oarbeon alfa ost mih. hola' bno dan hsb eshairhm: lshoham eshrir alshohamiin. hdhh qbaib dan hsb eshairhm. jmie eshair alshohamiin hsb eddhm arbeh ost on alfa oarbe mih. bno ashir hsb eshairhm: limnh eshrir alimniin. lshoi eshrir alishoiin. lbrieh eshrir albrieiin. lbni brieh lhafr eshrir alhabriin. lmlkiil eshrir almlkiiliin. oasm abnh ashir sarh. hdhh eshair bni ashir hsb eddhm thlathh okhmson ala oarbe mih. bno nftali hsb eshairhm: liahsil eshrir aliah-

siiliin. Ijoni eshirh aljoniin. Iisr eshirh alisriin. Ish-lim eshirh alshlimiin. hddh qbaill nftali hsb eshairhm. oalmedodon mnhm khmsd oarbeon alfa oarbe mih. hola' almedodon mn bni asraail st mih alf oalf osbe mih othlathon. thm amr alrb mosa: «lhola' tqsm alard nsiba ela edd alasma'. alktirh tkthr lh nsibh oalqlil tqll lh nsibh. kl oahd hsb almedodon mn ieta nsibh. anma balqreh tqsm alard. hsb asma' asbat abaihm imlkon. hsb alqreh iqsm nsibhm bin ktthir oqlil». ohola' almedodon mn alaoiin hsb eshairhm: Ijrhon eshirh aljrhoniin. Iqhat eshirh alqhathiin. Im-rari eshirh almrariin. hddh eshair laoi. eshirh allb-niin oeshirh alhbroniin oeshirh almhliin oeshirh al-moshiin oeshirh alqorhiin. oama qhat fold emram. oasm amrah emram iokabd bn laoi alti oldt llaoi fi msr. foldt lemram haron omosa omrim akthhma. ol-haron old nadab oabiho oaleazar oaitamar. oama nadab oabiho fmata endma qba nara ghribh amam alrb. okan almedodon mnhm thlathh oeshrin alfa kl dhkr mn abn shhr fsaeda. lanhm lm jedoa bin bni as-raiil adh lm iet ihm nsib bin bni asraail. hola' hm ald-hin edhm mosa oaleazar alkahn hin eda bni asraail fi erbat moab ela ardn ariha. ofi hola' lm ikn ansan mn aldhin edhm mosa oharon alkahn hin eda bni asraail fi brih sina' lan alrb qal ihm anhm imoton fi alabrih flm ibq mnhm ansan ala kalb bn ifnh oishoe bn non.

27

ftqdmtn bnat slfhad bn hafr bn jlead bn makir bn mnsa mn eshair mnsa bn iosf. ohddh asma' bnath: mhlh onoeoh ohjlh omklh otrsh. oofqn amam mosa oaleazar alkahn oamam alrosa' okl aljmaeh lla bab khimh alaj-tmae qailat: abona mat fi alabrih olm ikn fi alqom alldhai ajtmeoa ela alrb fi jmaeh qorh bl bkhtith mat olm ikn lh bnnon. Imadha ihdhf asm abina mn bin es-hirth lanh lis lh abn? aetna mlka bin aeamamna». fqdmd mosa deoahn amam alrb. fgal alrb Imosa: «bhq tkltmt bnat slfhad ftetihi mlk nsib bin aeamamh ontnl nsib abihn alihi. otqol lbni asraail: aima rjl mat olis lh abn tnqlon mlkh ala abnth. oan lm tkn lh abnh tetoa mlkh laktho. oan lm ikn lh akhoh tetoa mlkh laeamamh. oan lm ikn labih akhoh tetoa mlkh lnsibh alaqrab alihi mn eshirth firthh». fsart lbni asraail fridh qda' kma amr alrb mosa. oqal alrb Imosa: «ased ala jbl ebarim hdha oanrz alard alti aetit bni asraail. omtn nznrtha tdm ala qomk ant aida kma dm haron akhok. lankma fi brih sin end mkhasmh aljmaeh esitma qoli an tqd-sani balma' amam aeinhm». (dhlk ma' mribh qadsh fi brih sin). fgal mosa llrb: «liokl alrb alh aroah jmie albs-hr rjla ela aljmaeh ikhrj amamhm oidkhl amamhm oikhrjhm oidkhlhm lkila tkon jmaeh alrb kalghnm alti la raei lha». fgal alrb Imosa: «khdh ishoe bn non rjla fih roh ode idk elih oaoqfh qdam aleazar alkahn oqdam kl aljmaeh oaoash amam aeinhm. oajel mn hi-btk elih lisme lh kl jmaeh bni asraail fiqf amam aleazar alkahn fisal lh bqda' alaoir amam alrb. hsb qolh ikhrjon ohsb qolh idkhlon ho okl bni asraail meh kl aljmaeh ffele mosa kma amrh alrb. akhdh ishoe oao-qfh qdam aleazar alkahn oqdam kl aljmaeh oode idih elih oaosah kma tklm alrb en id mosa.

28

oamr alrb mosa: «aos bni asraail: qrbani teami me oqaidi raih h srori thrson an tqrbh li fi oqth. oql ihm. hdha ho aloqod aldhi tqrbon llrb: khrofan holian shihan lkl iom mhrqh daimh. alkhrof aloahd temlh sbaha oalkhrof althani temlh bin alesha'in. oeshr alaifh mn dqiq mltot brbe alhin mn zit alrb tqdmh. mhrqh daimh. hi almamolh fi jbl sina'. Iraihs srer oqoda llrb. oskibha rbe alhin llkhrof aloahd. fi alqds askb skib mskr llrb. oalkhrof althani temlh bin ale-sha'in ktqdmh alsbah okskibh temlh oqod raih h srer llrb. «ofi iom alsbt khrofan holian shihan oeshran mn dqiq mltot bzit tqdmh me skibh mhrqh kl sbt fdla en almhrqh aldaimh oskibha. «ofi roos shhorkm tqrbon mhrqh llrb: thorin abni bqr okbsba oahda os-beh khraf holih shihh othlathh aesar mn dqiq ml-tot bzit tqdmh kl thor. oeshrin mn dqiq mltot bzit tqdmh llkbsb aloahd. oeshra oahda mn dqiq mltot bzit tqdmh lkl khrof. mhrqh raih h srer oqoda llrb. oskaibhn tkon nsf alhin llthor othlth alhin llkbsb orbe alhin llkbsb mn khmr. hddh mhrqh kl shhr mn ashrh alsnh. otisa oahda mn almez dhibihh kthih llrb. fdla en almhrqh aldaimh iqr me skibh. «ofi alshhr alaol fi aliom alrabe eshr mn alshhr fsh llrb. ofi aliom alkhamsh eshr mn hdha alshhr eid. sbea aiam iokl ftir. fi aliom alaol mhfl mqds. emla ma mn alshghl la temloa. otqrbon oqoda mhrqh llrb thorin abni bqr okbsba oahda osbeh khraf holih. shihh tkon lkm. otqdmtn mn dqiq mltot bzit. thlathh aesar temlon llthor oeshrin llkbsb oeshra oahda teml lkl khrof mn alsbeh alkhrf otisa oahda dhibihh kthih lltkfir enkm. fdla en mhrqh alsbah alti lmhrqh daimh temlon hddh. hkdha temlon kl iom sbea aiam team oqod raih h srer llrb. fdla en almhrqh aldaimh ieml me skibh. ofi aliom alsabe ikon lkm mhfl mqds. emla ma mn alshghl la temloa. «ofi iom albakorh hin tqrbon tqdmh jdidh llrb fi asabiekim ikon lkm mhfl mqds. emla ma mn alshghl la temloa. otqrbon mhrqh iraih h srer llrb: thorin abni bqr okbsba oahda osbeh khraf holih. otqdmtn mn dqiq mltot bzit thlathh aesar lkl thor oeshrin llkbsb aloahd oeshra oahda lkl khrof mn als-beh alkhrf otisa oahda mn almez lltkfir enkm. fdla en almhrqh aldaimh otqdmtna temlon. me skaibhn shihat tkon lkm».

29

ofi alshhr alsabe fi alaol mn alshhr ikon lkm mhfl mqds. emla ma mn alshghl la temloa. iom htat boq ikon lkm. ottemlon mhrqh iraih h srer llrb thora oahda abn bqr okbsba oahda osbeh khraf holih shihh. otqdmtn mn dqiq mltot bzit thlathh aesar llthor oeshrin llkbsb. oeshra oahda lkl khrof mn alsbeh alkhrf. otisa oahda mn almez dhibihh kthih lltkfir enkm. fdla en mhrqh alshhr otqdmtna oalmhrqh aldaimh otqdmtna me skaibhn keadthn raih h srer oqoda llrb. «ofi easrh hdha alshhr alsabe ikon lkm mhfl mqds otdhillon anfskm. emla ma la temloa. otqrbon mhrqh llrb raih h srer: thora oahda abn bqr okbsba oahda osbeh khraf holih. shihh tkon lkm. otqdmtn mn dqiq mltot bzit thlathh aesar llthor oeshran llkbsb aloahd oeshr

oahd lkl khrof mn alsbeh alkhrf. otisa oahda mn almez dhibihh khtih fdla en dhibihh alkhtih llk-farh oalmhrqh aldaimh otqdmtha me skaibhn. «ofi aliom alkhamsh eshr mn alshhr alsabe ikon lkm mhfl mqds. emla ma mn alshghl la temloa. oteidon eida lrlb sheh aiam. otqrbon mhrqh oqod raihsh srer lrlb thlathh eshr thora abna' bqr okbshin oarbeh eshr khrofa holia. shihh tkon lkm. otqdmthn mn dqiq mltoz bzit thlathh aeshar lkl thor mn althlathh eshr thora oeshran lkl kbsh mn alkbshin oeshr oahd lkl khrof mn alarbeh eshr khrofa otisa oahda mn almez dhibihh khtih fdla en almhrrqh aldaimh otqdmtha oskibha. «ofi aliom althani athni eshr thora abna' bqr okbshin oarbeh eshr khrofa holia shiha. otqdmthn oskaibhn llthiran oalkbshin oalkhrf hsb eddhn kaleadh. otisa oahda mn almez dhibihh khtih fdla en almhrrqh aldaimh otqdmtha me skaibhn. «ofi aliom althalth ahd eshr thora okbshin oarbeh eshr khrofa holia shiha. otqdmthn oskaibhn llthiran oalkbshin oalkhrf hsb eddhn kaleadh. otisa oahda ldhbihh khtih fdla en almhrrqh aldaimh otqdmtha oskibha. «ofi aliom alrabe eshr thiran okbshin oarbeh eshr khrofa holia shiha. otqdmthn oskaibhn llthiran oalkbshin oalkhrf hsb eddhn kaleadh. otisa oahda mn almez ldhbihh khtih fdla en almhrrqh aldaimh otqdmtha oskibha. «ofi aliom alkhamsh tseh thiran okbshin oarbeh eshr khrofa holia shiha. otqdmthn oskaibhn llthiran oalkbshin oalkhrf hsb eddhn kaleadh. otisa oahda ldhbihh khtih fdla en almhrrqh aldaimh otqdmtha oskibha. «ofi aliom alsads thmanih thiran okbshin oarbeh eshr khrofa holia shiha. otqdmthn oskaibhn llthiran oalkbshin oalkhrf hsb eddhn kaleadh. otisa oahda ldhbihh khtih fdla en almhrrqh aldaimh otqdmtha oskibha. «ofi aliom alsabe sheh thiran okbshin oarbeh eshr khrofa holia shiha. otqdmthn oskaibhn llthiran oalkbshin oalkhrf hsb eddhn keadthn. otisa oahda ldhbihh khtih fdla en almhrrqh aldaimh otqdmtha oskibha. «fi aliom althamn ikon lkm aetakf. emla ma mn alshghl la temloa. otqrbon mhrqh oqoda raihsh srer lrlb thora oahda okbsha oahda osbeh khraf holih shihh. otqdmthn oskaibhn llthiran oalkbsh oalkhrf hsb eddhn kaleadh. otisa oahda ldhbihh khtih fdla en almhrrqh aldaimh otqdmtha oskibha. hdhh tqrbonha lrlb fi moasmkm fdla en ndhorkm onaoafklm mn mhrqatkm otqdmatkm oskaibkm odhbhai slamtkm». fklm mosa bni asraiih hsb kl ma amrh bh alrb.

30

oqal mosa lroos asbat bni asraii: «hdha ma amr bh alrb: adha ndrj rjl ndhra lrlb ao aqsm qsma an ilzm nfsh blazm fla inqd klamh. hsb kl ma khrj mn fmh ifel. oama almrah fadha ndrht ndhra lrlb oaltzmt blazm fi bit abiha fi sbaha osme aboha ndrha oallazm aldhi alzmz nfsha bh fan skt aboha lha thbtt kl ndhorha. okl loazmha alti alzmz nfsha bha thbtt. oan nhaha aboha iom smeh fkl ndhorha oloazmha alti alzmz nfsha bha la thbtt oalrb isfh enha lan abaha qd nhaha. oan kant lzoj ondhorha eliaa ao ntq shftiia alldhi alzmz nfsha bh osme zojha fan skt fi iom smeh thbtt ndhorha. oloazmha alti alzmz nfsha bha thbtt. oan nhaha rjlha fi iom smeh fskh ndhrha alldhi eliaa ontpq shftiia alldhi

alzmz nfsha bh oalrb isfh enha. oama ndrj armilh ao mtlqh fkl ma alzmz nfsha bh ithbt eliaa. olkn an ndrht fi bit zojha ao alzmz nfsha blazm bqsm osme zojha fan skt lha olm inhha thbtt kl ndhorha. okl lazam alzmz nfsha bh ithbt. oan fskkha zojha fi iom smeh fkl ma khrj mn shftiia mn ndhorha ao loazm nfsha la ithbt. qd fskkha zojha. oalrb isfh enha. kl ndrj okl qsm altzam ladhlah alnfs zojha ithbtt ozojha ifskkh. oan skt lha zojha mn iom ala iom fqd athbt kl ndhorha ao kl loazmha alti eliaa. athbtha lanh skt lha fi iom smeh. fan fskkha bed smeh fqd hml dhnbaa». hdhh hi alfraid alti amr bha alrb mosa bin alzoj ozojth obin alab oabnth fi sbaha fi bit abiha.

31

oamr alrb mosa: «antqm nqmh lbn asraii mn almdianiin thm tdm ala qomk». fqal mosa llshab: «jrdo a mnkm rjala lljnd fikonoa ela mdian lijeloa nqmh alrb ala mdian. alfa oahda mn kl sbt mn jmie asbat asraii trslon llhrb». fakhtir mn alof asraii alf mn kl sbt. athna eshr alfa mjrdon llhrb. farslhm mosa alfa mn kl sbt ala alhrb hm ofinhas bn aleazar alkahn ala alhrb oamteh alqds oaboaq alhtaf fi idh. ftjndoa ela mdian kma amr alrb oqtloa kl dhkr. omlok mdian qtlohm foq qtlahm. aoi oraqm osor ohor orabe. khmsh mlak mdian. obleam bn beor qtloh balsif. bma bno asraii nsa' mdian otalfalm onbhooa jmie bhaimeh ojmie moashim okl amlakhm. oahrqoa jmie mdnrm bmsaknm ojmie hsonhm balnar. oakhdhoa kl alghnimh okl alnhb mn alnas oalbhaimeh ootao ala mosa oaleazar alkahn oala jmaeh bni asraii balsbi oalnbb oalghnimh ala almhli ala erbat moab alti ela ardn ariha. fkhrrj mosa oaleazar alkahn okl rosa' aljmaeh lastqbalhm ala kharj almhli. fskht mosa ala okla' aljish rosa' alalof orosa' almiat alqadmin mn jnd alhrb. oqal lhm mosa: «hl abqtm kl antha hih? an hola' kn lbn asraii hsb klam bleam sbb khianh lrlb fi amr fghor fkan aloba fi jmaeh alrb. falan aqtoia kl dhkr mn alfatf. okl amrah erft rjla bmdajeh dhkr aqtoia. lkn jmie alfatf mn alnsa' alloati lm ierfn mdajeh dhkr abqohn lkm hiat. oama antm fanzloa kharj almhli sheh aiam. otthroa kl mn qtl nfsa okl mn ms qtila fi aliom althalth oisabe antm osbikm. okl thob okl mtae mn jld okl msnoe mn sher mez okl mtae mn khshb tthronh». oqal aleazar alkahn lrlal aljnd aldihn dhhboa llhrb: «hdhh fridh alshrieht alti amr bha alrb mosa. aldhbb alfdh oalnhas oalhdid oalqsdri oalrsas kl ma idkhl alnar tjizonh fi alnar fikon tahra ghir an h itthr bma' alnjash. oama kl ma la idkhl alnar ftjizonh fi alma'. otghslon tihabkm fi aliom alsabe ftkonon tahrin obed dhik tdkhlon almhli». oqal alrb lmosa: «ahs alnhb almsbi mn alnas oalbhaimeh ant oaleazar alkahn oroos aba' aljmaeh. onsf alnhb bin aldihn bashroa alqat alkharrin ala alhrb obin kl aljmaeh. oarfe zkah lrlb. mn rjal alhrb alkharrin ala alqat oahdh. nfsa mn kl khms mih mn alnas oalbqr oalhmir oalghnm. mn nsfhm takhdhona otetonha lalazar alkahn rfieh lrlb. omn nsf bni asraii takhdh oahdh makhodhh mn kl khmsin mn alnas oalbqr oalhmir oalghnm mn jmie albhaim otetiha llaoin alhafzin sheair mskn alrb». ffelel mosa oaleazar alkahn kma amr alrb mosa. okan alnhb

fdlh alghnimh alti aghtnmha rjal aljnd mn alghnm st mih okhmsh osbein alfa. omn albrq athnin osbein alfa. omn alhmir oahda ostin alfa. omn nfos alnas mn alnsa' alloati lm ierfn mdajeh dhkr jmie alnfos athnin othlathin alfa. okan alnsf nsib alkharijn ala alhrb: edd alghnm thlath mih osbeh othlathin alfa okhms mih. okant alzkah llrb mn alghnm st mih okhmsh osbein. oalbrq sth othlathin alfa ozkatha llrb athnin osbein. oalhmir thlathin alfa okhms mih ozkatha llrb oahda ostin. onfos alnas sth eshr alfa ozkatha llrb athnin othlathin nfsa. faeta mosa alzkah rfieh alrb laleazar alkahn kma amr alrb mosa. oama nsf asraail aldhi qsmh mosa mn alrjal almtjndin fkan nsf aljmaeh mn alghnm thlath mih osbeh othlathin alfa okhms mih. omn albrq sth othlathin alfa. omn alhmir thlathin alfa okhms mih. omn nfos alnas sth eshr alfa. fakhdh mosa mn nsf bni asraail almakhodh oahda mn kl khmsin mn alnas omn abhaim oaetaha llaoin alhafzin sheair mskn alrb kma amr alrb mosa. thm tqdm ala mosa alokla' aldhin ela alof aljnd rosa' alalof orosa' almiat oqalao lmosa: «ebidk qd akhdho eadd rjal alhrb aldhin fi aidina flm ifqd mna ansan. fqd qdmas qrbn alrb kl oahd ma ojdh amteh dhbb hjola oasaor okhoatm oqrata oqlaid lltkfir en anfna amam alrb». fakhdh mosa oaleazar alkahn aldhhb mnhm kl amteh msnoeh. okan kl dhbb alrfieh alti rfeoha llrb sth eshr alfa osbe mih okhmsin shaqla mn end rosa' alalof orosa' almiat. (ama rjal aljnd faghtnmoa kl oahd lnfs). fakhdh mosa oaleazar alkahn aldhhb mn rosa' alalof oalmiat oatia bh ala khimh alajtmee tdhkara lbni asraail amam alrb.

32

oama bno raobin obno jad fkan lhm moash kthirh oafrr jda. flma raoo ard ieziir oard jlead oadha almkam mkan moash ata bno jad obno raobin oqalao lmosa oaleazar alkahn orosa' aljmaeh: «etarot odibon oiezir onmrh ohshbon oalealh oshbam onbo obeon alard alti drbha alrb qdam bni asraail hi ard moash olebidk moash». thm qalao: «an ojdna nemh fi einik fltet dhbb alard lebidk mlka ola tebrna alardn». fqal mosa lbni jad obni raobin: «hl intlq akhotkm ala alhrb oantm tqedon hhna? flmadha tsdon glob bni asraail en alebor ala alard alti aetahm alrb? hkdha fel abaokm hin arslthm mn qadsh brnie linzroa alard. sedoa ala oadi ashkol onzroa alard osdoa glob bni asraail en dkhol alard alti aetahm alrb. fhmi ghdb alrb fi dhkl aliom oaqsm qaila: In ira alnas aldhin sedoa mn msr mn abn eshrin snh fsaeda alard alti aqsm labraham oashaq oieqob lanhm lm itbeoni tmama ma eda kalb bn ifnh alqnzi oishoe bn non lanhma atbea alrb tmama. fhmi ghdb alrb ela asraail oatahhm fi albrhi arbein snh hta fni kl aljil aldhi fel alshr fi ini alrb. fhodha antm qd qmtm eoda en abaikm trbi anas khtah ltzidoa aida hmo ghdb alrb ela asraail. adha artdtm mn oraih iead itrkh aida fi albrhi fthlkon kl hdha alsheb». faqtrboa alih oqalao: «nbni hzair ghnm lmoashina hhna omdna latfalna. oama nhn fntjrd msrein qdam bni asraail lta nati bhm ala mkamh. oilbth atfalna fi mdn mshnh mn ojh skan alard. la nrje ala biotna hta iqtms bno asraail kl oahd nsibh. anna la nmik mehm fi ebr alardn oma ora'h

lan nsibna qd hsl lna fi ebr alardn ala alshrq». fqal lhm mosa: «an feltm hdha alamr an tjrdtm amam alrb llhrb oebr alardn kl mtjrd mnkm amam alrb hta trd aeda'h mn amamh oakhdet alard amam alrb obed dhkl rjetm ftkonon abria' mn nho alrb omn nho asraail otkon dhddh alard mlka lkm amam alrb. olkn an lm tfeloa khddha fankm tkhtion ala alrb. otelom khtitkm alti tsibkm. abnoa lanfsmk mdna latfalkm ohzair lghnmkm. oma khrij mn afoahkm afelao». fqal bno jad obno raobin lmosa: «ebidk ifelon kma amr sidi. atfalna onsaona omoashina okl bhaima tkon hnak fi mdn jlead. oebidk iebon kl mtjrd lljnd amam alrb llhrb kma tklm sidi». faosa bhm mosa aleazar alkahn oishoe bn non oroos aba' alasbat mn bni asraail. oqal lhm mosa: «an ebr alardn mekm bno jad obno raobin kl mtjrd llhrb amam alrb fmeta akhdet alard amamkm tetonhm ard jlead mlka. olkn an lm iebroa mtjrdin mekm itmloka fi ostkm fi ard knean». fajab bno jad obno raobin: «aldhi tklm bh alrb en ebidk kdhlk nfel. nhn nebr mtjrdin amam alrb ala ard knean olkn neta mlk nsibna fi ebr alardn». faeta mosa lhm lbni jad obni raobin onsf sbt mnsa bn iosf mmlkh sihon mlk alamoriin ommklh eo j mlk bashan alard me mdnha btkhom mdn alard hoaliha. fbna bno jad dibon oetarot oeroeier oetrot shofan oiezir oijbhh obit nmrh obit haran mdna mshnh me hzair ghnm. obna bno raobin hshbon oalealh oqraitam onbo obel meon (mghirti alasm) osbmh odeoa basma' asma' almdn alti bnoa. odhhb bno makir bn mnsa ala jlead oakhdho oardoa alamoriin aldhin fiha. faeta mosa jlead imakir bn mnsa fskn fiha. odhhb iaiir abn mnsa oakhdh mzareha odeahn hooth iaiir. odhhb nobh oakhdh qraah oqraha odeaha nobh basmh.

33

dhddh rhlat bni asraail aldhin khrijoa mn ard msr bjn-odhm en id mosa oharon. oktb mosa mkharjhm brhlathm hsb qol alrb. odhhh rhlatbm bmkharjhm: arthloa mn remsis fi alshhr alaol fi aliom alkahms eshr mn alshhr alaol fi ghdd alshf. khrij bno asraail bid rfieh amam aein jmie almsriin adh kan almsrion idfnon aldhin drb mnhm alrb mn kl bkr. oalrb qd sne balhthm ahkama. farthl bno asraail mn remsis onzloa fi skot. thm arthloa mn skot onzloa fi aitham alti fi trf albrhi. thm arthloa mn aitham orjeoa ela fm alhiroth alti qbalh bel sfon onzloa amam mjdl. thm arthloa mn amam alhiroth oebroa fi ost albrh ala albrhi osaroa msirh tlathth aiam fi brih aitham onzloa fi marh. thm arthloa mn marh oatao ala ailim. okan fi ailim athnta eshrh ein ma' osbeon nkhlh. fnzloa hnak. thm arthloa mn ailim onzloa ela bhr sof. thm arthloa mn bhr sof onzloa fi brih sin. thm arthloa mn brih sin onzloa fi dfqh. thm arthloa mn dfqh onzloa fi alos. thm arthloa mn alos onzloa fi rfidim. olm ikn hnak ma' llsheb lishrb. thm arthloa mn rfidim onzloa fi brih sina'. thm arthloa mn brih sina' onzloa fi qbrot htaoh. thm arthloa mn qbrot htaoh onzloa fi hdirot. thm arthloa mn hdirot onzloa fi rthmh. thm arthloa mn rthmh onzloa fi rmon fars. thm arthloa mn rmon fars onzloa fi lbnh. thm arthloa mn lbnh onzloa fi rsh. thm arthloa mn rsh onzloa fi qhilath. thm arthloa mn qhilath onzloa fi jbl shafr. thm arthloa mn jbl

shafr onzloa fi hradh. thm arthloa mn hradh onzloa fi mqhilot. thm arthloa mn mqhilot onzloa fi taht. thm arthloa mn taht onzloa fi tarh. thm arthloa mn tarh onzloa fi mthqh. thm arthloa mn mthqh onzloa fi hshmonh. thm arthloa mn hshmonh onzloa fi msirof. thm arthloa mn msirof onzloa fi bni ieqan. thm arthloa mn bni ieqan onzloa fi hor aljdjad. thm arthloa mn hor aljdjad onzloa fi itbat. thm arthloa mn itbat onzloa fi ebronh. thm arthloa mn ebronh onzloa fi esion jabr. thm arthloa mn esion jabr onzloa fi brih sin (ohi qadsh). thm arthloa mn qadsh onzloa fi jbl hor fi trf ard adom. fsed haron alkahn ala jbl hor hsb qol alrb omat hnak fi alsnh alarbein lkhrj bni asraail mn ard msr fi alshhr alkham fi alaol mn alshhr. okan haron abn mli thlath oeshrin snh hin mat fi jbl hor. osme alnkneani mlk erad oho sakn fi aljnob fi ard knean bmji' bni asraail. thm arthloa mn jbl hor onzloa fi slmonh. thm arthloa mn slmonh onzloa fi fonon. thm arthloa mn fonon onzloa fi aobot. thm arthloa mn aobot onzloa fi eii ebarim fi tkhm moab. thm arthloa mn eim onzloa fi dibon jad. thm arthloa mn dibon jad onzloa fi elmon dblataim. thm arthloa mn elmon dblataim onzloa fi jbal ebarim amam nbo. thm arthloa mn jbal ebarim onzloa fi erbat moab ela ardn ariha. nzloa ela alardn mn bit ishimot ala abl shtim fi erbat moab. oqal alrb lmosa fi erbat moab ela ardn ariha: «ql lbni asraail: ankm eabron alardn ala ard knean ftrdron kl skan alard mn amamkm otmhon jmie tsaoirhon otbidon kl asnamhm almsbokh otkhrbon jmie mrtfeathm. tm-lkon alard otsknon fiha lani qd aetitm alard lki tm-lkoha otqtsmon alard balqreh hsb eshairkm. alkthir tkthron lh nsibh oalqlil tqllon lh nsibh. hith khrjt lh alqreh fhinak ikon lh. hsb asbat abaikm tqtsmon. oan lm trtdoa skan alard mn amamkm ikon aldhin tst-bqon mnhm ashoaka fi aeinkm omnakhs fi joanbkm oidaiqonkm ela alard alti antm saknon fiha. fikon ani afel bkm kma hmmat an afel bhm».

34

oamr alrb mosa: «ql lbni asraail: ankm dakhlon ala ard knean. hdhh hi alard alti tqe lkm nsiba. ard knean btkhomha. tkon lkm nahih aljnob mn brih sin ela janb adom. oikn lkm tkhm aljnob mn trf bhr almlh ala alshrq oidor lkm altkhm mn jnob eqbh eqrbim oiebr ala sin otkon mkharjh mn jnob qadsh brnie oikhrj ala hsr adar oiebr ala esmon. thm idor altkhm mn esmon ala oadi msr otkon mkharjh end albhr. oama tkhm alghrb fikn albhr alkbir lkm tkhma. hdha ikon lkm tkhm alghrb. ohdha ikon lkm tkhm alshmal. mn albhr alkbir tsmon lkm ala jbl hor. omn jbl hor trsmon ala mdkhl hmah otkon mkharj altkhm ala sdd. thm ikhrj altkhm ala zfron otkon mkharjh end hsr einan. hdha ikon lkm tkhm alshmal. otrsmn lkm tkhma ala alshrq mn hsr einan ala shfam. oinhdrr altkhm mn shfam ala rblh shrq ein. thm inhdr altkhm oims janb bhr knarh ala alshrq. thm inhdr altkhm ala alardn otkon mkharjh end bhr almlh. hdhh tkon lkm alard btkhomha hoaliha». famr mosa bni asraail: «hdhh hi alard alti tqtsmonha balqreh alti amr alrb an teta lltseh alasbat onsf alsbt. lanh qd akhdh sbt bni raobin hsb biot abaihm osbt bni jad hsb biot abaihm

onsf sbt mnsa. qd akhdhoa nsibhm. alsbat onsf alsbt qd akhdhoa nsibhm fi ebr ardn ariha shrq nho alshroq». oqal alrb lmosa: «hdhan asma alrjljn all-dhin iqsman lkm alard: aleazar alkahn oishoe bn non. oriisa oahda mn kl sbt takhdhon lqsmh alard. ohdhh asma' alrjal. mn sbt ihodha kalb bn ifnh. omn sbt bni shmeon shmoil bn emihod. omn sbt bni amir alidad bn kslon. omn sbt bni dan alriis bqj bn ijli. omn bni iosf: mn sbt bni mnsa alriis hniil bn aifod. omn sbt bni afraim alriis qmoil bn shftan. omn sbt bni zbolon alriis alisafan bn frnakh. omn sbt bni isakr alriis fltiil bn ezan. omn sbt bni ashir alriis akhihod bn shlomi. omn sbt bni nftali alriis fdhiil bn emihod». hola' hm aldhin amrhm alrb an iqsmao lbni asraail fi ard knean.

35

thm amr alrb mosa fi erbat moab ela ardn ariha: «aos bni asraail an ietoe alalaiin mn nsib mlkham mdna llskn omraei lmdn hoaliha teton alalaiin. ftkon almdn lhm llskn omraeiha lbhaimhm oamoaalhm ol-sair hioanathm. omraei almdn alti teton alalaiin tkon mn sor almdinh ala jhb alkhari alf dhrae hoaliha. ftiqson mn kharj almdinh janb alshrq alfi dhrae ojanb aljnob alfi dhrae ojanb alghrb alfi dhrae ojanb alshmal alfi dhrae otkon almdinh fi alost. hdhh tkon lhm mraei almdn. oalmdn alti teton alalaiin tkon st mnha mdna lmlja. tetonha lki ihrb aliha alqatl. ofoqha teton athntn oarbein mdinh. jmie almdn alti teton alalaiin thmani oarbeon mdinh me mraeiha. oalmdn alti teton mn mlk bni asraail mn alkthir tkthron omn alqlil tqllon. kl oahd hsb nsibh alldhi mlkh ieti mn mdnh llaoiin». oamr alrb mosa: «ql lbni asraail: ankm eabron alardn ala ard knean. fteinon lanfiskm mdna tkon mdn mlja lkm lihrb aliha alqatl alldhi qtl nfsa shoa. ftkon lkm almdn mlja mn aloli lkila imot alqatl hta iqf amam aljmaeh lldqa. oalmdn alti teton tkon st mdn mlja lkm. thlatha mn almdn teton fi ebr alardn othlatha mn almdn teton fi ard knean. mdn mlja tkon lbni asraail ollghrib ollmstotn fi osthm tkon hdhh alst almdn lmlja lki ihrb aliha kl mn qtl nfsa shoa. «an drbh badah hdid fmat fho qatl. an alqatl iqtal. oan drbh bhjr id mma iqtal bh fmat fho qatl. an alqatl iqtal. ao drbh badah id mn khshb mma iqtal bh fho qatl. an alqatl iqtal. oli aldm iqtal alqatl. hin isadfth iqtal. oan dfch bbgdh ao alqa elih shiia btemd fmat ao drbh bidh bedaoh fmat fanh iqtal aldarb lanh qatl. oli aldm iqtal alqatl hin isadfth. olkn an dfch bgth bla edaoh ao alqa elih adah ma bla temd ao hjra ma mma iqtal bh bla roih. asqth elih fmat oho lis edoa lh ola talba adhith tqdi aljmaeh bin alqatl obin oli aldm hsb hdhh alahkam. otnqd aljmaeh alqatl mn id oli aldm otrdh aljmaeh ala mdinh mljih alti hrb aliha fiqim hnak ala mot alkahn alezim alldhi msh baldhn almqds. olkn an khrj alqatl mn hdod mdinh mljih alti hrb aliha oojdh oli aldm kharj hdod mdinh mljih oqtl oli aldm alqatl flis lh dm lanh fi mdinh mljih iqim ala mot alkahn alezim. oama bed mot alkahn alezim firje alqatl ala ard mlkh. «ftkon hdhh lkm fridh hkm ala ajialkm fi jmie msaknm. kl mn qtl nfsa fela fm shhod iqtal alqatl. oshahd oahd la ishdh ela nfs lllmot. ola takhdhoa fdih en nfs alqatl almdnh lllmot bl an h iqtal. ola takhdhoa fdih lihrb ala mdinh mljih firje oiskn fi alard

bed mot alkahn. la tdnsoa alard alti antm fiha lan
aladm idns alard. oen alard la ikfr lajl aladm aldhi sfk
fiha ala bdm safkh. ola tnjsa alard alti antm mqimon
fiha alti ana sakn fi osth. ani ana alrb sakn fi ost bni
asraail».

36

otqdm roos alaba' mn eshirh bni jlead bn makir bn
mnsa mn eshair bni iosf: otklmoa qdam mosa oqdam
rosa' alaba' mn bni asraail oqaloa: «qd amr alrb sisi an
ieti alard bqsmh balqreh lbni asraail. oqd amr alrb sisi
an ieti nsib slfhad akhina lbnath. fan srn nsa' lahd mn
bni asbat bni asraail iokhdh nsibhn mn nsib abaina
oidaf ala nsib alsbt aldhi srn lh. fmn qreh nsibna
iokhdh. omta kan aliobil lbni asraail idaf nsibhn ala
nsib alsbt aldhi srn lh omn nsib sbt abaina iokhdh
nsibhn». famr mosa bni asraail hsb qol alrb: «bhq
tklm sbt bni iosf. hdha ma amr bh alrb en bnat slfhad:
mn hsn fi aeinhn ikn lh nsa' olkn leshirh sbt abaihn
ikn nsa'. fla ithol nsib lbni asraail mn sbt ala sbt bl
ilazm bno asraail kl oahd nsib sbt abaih. okl bnt or-
ttht nsiba mn asbat bni asraail tkon amrah loahd mn
eshirh sbt abiha lirth bno asraail kl oahd nsib abaih
fla ithol nsib mn sbt ala sbt akhr bl ilazm asbat bni
asraail kl oahd nsibhn». kma amr alrb mosa kdhk felt
bnat slfhad. fsart mhlh otrsh ohjlh omlkh onoeb bnat
slfhad nsa' lbni aemamhn. srn nsa' mn eshair bni
mnsa bn iosf fbqi nsibhn fi sbt eshirh abihn. hdhh hi
alosaia oalahkam alti aosa bha alrb ala bni asraail en
id mosa fi erbat moab ela ardn ariha.

hdha ho alklam aldhi klm bh mosa jmie asraail fi ebr alardn fi albrih fi alerbh qbalh sof bin faran otofl ola-ban ohdirot odhi dhbb. ahd eshr ioma mn horib ela triq jbl seir ala qadsh brnie. ffi alsnh alarbein fi alshhr alhadi eshr fi alaol mn alshhr klm mosa bni asraail hsb kl ma aosah alrb alihm. bed ma drb sihon mlk alamoriin alsakn fi hshbon oeoq mlk bashan alsakn fi eshtaroth fi adhrei. fi ebr alardn fi ard moab abtda mosa ishrh hdhh alshrieh qaila: «alrb alhna klmma fi horib qaila: kfakm qeod fi hdha aljbl! tholoa oarthloa oadkhloa jbl alamoriin okl ma ilih mn alerbh oaljbl oalshl oaljnob osahl albhrr ard alkneani olb-nan ala alnhr alkbir nhr alfrat. anzr qd jelt amamkm alard. adkhloa otmkloa alard alti aqsm alrb labaikm abraham oashaq oieqob an ietiha lhm olnslhm mn bedhm. oklmtkm fi dhk alqot qaila: la aqdr ohdi an ahlmk. alrb alhk qd kthrk. ohodha antm aliom knjom alsma' fi alkthrh. alrb alh abaikm izid elikm mthlkm alf mrh oibarkkm kma klmk. kif ahl odhi thqlkm ohlkm okhsomtkm? hatoa mn asbatkm rjala hkma' oeqla' omerofin fajelhm rooskm. fajbt-moni: hsn alamr aldhi tkltm bh an ieml. fakhdht roos asbatkm rjala hkma' omerofin ojelthm roosa elikm rosa' alof orosa' miat orosa' khmasin orosa' eshrat oerfa' lasbatkm. oamrt qdatkm fi dhk alqot qaila: as-meoa bin akhotkm oaqdoa balqh bin alansan oakhih onzil. la tnzroa ala alojh fi alqda'. llsgair kalkbir tsmeon. la thaboa ojh ansan lan alqda' llh. oalamr aldhi iesr elikm tqdmoh ali lasmeh. oamrtkm fi dhk alqot bkl alamor alti temlonha. «thm arthlna mn horib oslkna kl dhk alqfr alezim almkhof aldhi raitm fi triq jbl alamoriin kma amrna alrb alhna. ojina ala qadsh brnie. fqlt lkm: qd jitm ala jbl alamoriin aldhi aetana alrb alhna. anzr. qd jel alrb alhk alard amamk. ased tmlk kma klmk alrb alh abaik! la tkhf ola trteb! ftqdmnt ali jmiekm oqltm: dena nrsr rjala qdamna litjssoa lna alard oirdoa alina khbra en alatriq alti nsed fiha oalmdn alti nati aliha. fhns alklam ldi fakhdht mnkm athni eshr rjla. rjla oahda mn kl sbt. fansrfoa osedoa ala aljbl oatoa ala oadi ashkol otjs-soh oakhdhoa fi aidihm mn athmar alard onzloa bh alina ordoa lna khbra oqalao: jidh hi alard alti ae-tana alrb alhna. «lknkm lm tsha'oa an tsedoa oesitm qol alrb alhk otmmrmtm fi khiamkm oqltm: alrb bsbb bghdth lna qd akhrija mn ard msr lidfena ala aidhi alamoriin lihlna. ala ain nhn saedon? qd adhab akhotna qlobna qailin: sheb aezm oatol mna. mdn ez-imh mhsnh ala alsma' oaida qd raina bni enaq hnak. fqlt lkm: la trhbao ala tkhafoa mnhm! alrb alhk al-sair amamkm ho iharb enkm hsb kl msl kel mekm fi msr amam aeinkm ofi albrih hith rait kif hml alrb alhk kma ihml alansan abnh fi kl alatriq alti slktmoha hta jitm ala hdha almk. olkn fi hdha alamr lstm oathqin balrb alhk alsaair amamkm fi alatriq liltms lkm mkana lnzolkm fi nar lila lirikm alatriq alti ts-iron fiha ofi shab nhara. osme alrb sot klamkm fskht oaqsm qaila: ln ira ansan mn hola' alnas mn hdha aljil alshrir alard aljidi alti aqsmt an aetiha labaikm ma eda kalb bn ifnh. ho iraha olh aeti alard alti otiha olbnih lanh qd atbe alrb tmama. oeli aida ghdb alrb bsbbkm qaila: oant aida la tdkhl ala hnak. ishoe bn

non aloaqf amamk ho idkhl ala hnak. shddh lanh ho iqsmha lasraail. oama atfalkm aldhi qltm ikonon ghnimh obnokm aldhi mn ierfoa aliom alkbir oal-shr fhm idkhlon ala hnak olhm aetiha ohm imilkonha. oama antm ftholoa oarthloa ala albrih ela triq bhr sof. «fajbtm: qd akhtana ala alrb. nhn nsed onharb hsb kl ma amrna alrb alhna. otntqtm kl oahd bedh hrhb oastkhfftm alseod ala aljbl. fqal alrb li: ql lhm la tse-doa ola tharboa lani lst fi ostkm lila tnksroa amam aedaikm. fklmtkm olm tsmeoa bl esitm qol alrb ot-ghitm osedtm ala aljbl. fkhrij alamoriin alsaknon fi dhk aljbl llqaikm otrdokm kma ifel alnhl oksrok m fi seir ala hrmh. frjetm obkitm amam alrb olm isme alrb lsotkm ola asgha alikm. oqedtm fi qadsh aiama kthirh kalaiaim alti qedtm fiha».

2

thm tholna oarthlna ala albrih ela triq bhr sof kma klmi alrb odna bjbl seir aiama kthirh. thm klmi alrb: kfakm doran bhdha aljbl. tholoa nho alshmal. oaos alsheb qaila: antm maron btkhm akhotkm bni eiso alsaknin fi seir fikhafon mnkm. fahtrzoa jda. la thjmoa elihm. lani la aetikm mn ardhm ola otah qdm lani leiso qd aetijbl seir miratha. teama tshtorn mnhm balfdh ltakloa oma' aida tbtateon mnhm balfdh ltshrbao. lan alrb alhk qd barkk fi kl eml idk earfa msirk fi hdha alqfr alezim. alan arbeon snh llrb alhk mek lm inqs enk shi'. febrna en akhotna bni eiso alsaknin fi seir ela triq alerbh ela aihl oela es-ion jabr thm tholna omrarna fi triq brih moab. «fqal li alrb: la tead moab ola tthr elihm hrba lani la aetik mn ardhm miratha. lani lbni lot qd aetij «ear» miratha. (alaimion sknoa fiha qbla. sheb kbir okthir otol kalenaqiin. hm aida ihson rfaiiin kalenaqiin lkn almoabiin ideonhm aimiin. ofi seir skn qbla alhorion ftrdhm bno eiso oabadohm mn qdamhm osknoa mkanhm kma fel asraail bard mirathhm alti ae-tahm alrb). alan qomoa oaebroa oadi zard. febrna oadi zard. olaiaim alti srna fiha mn qadsh brnie hta ebrna oadi zard kant thmani othlathlin snh hta fni kl aljil rjal alhrb mn ost almhllh kma aqsm alrb lhm. oid alrb aida kant elihm labadthm mn ost almhllh hta fnoa. «fendma fni jmie rjal alhrb balmot mn ost al-sheb qal li alrb: ant mar aliom btkhm moab bebr. fmta qrbt ala tjah bni emon la teadhml ola thjmoa elihm lani la aetik mn ard bni emon miratha - lani lbni lot qd aetiha miratha. (hi aida tshb ard rfaiiin. skn alrfaiiin fiha qbla lkn alemoniin ideonhm zmzmiiin. sheb kbir okthir otol kalenaqiin abadhm alrb mn qdamhm ftr-dohm osknoa mkanhm). kma fel lbni eiso alsaknin fi seir aldhiin atlf alhoriin mn qdamhm ftrdohm osknoa mkanhm ala hdha aliom. oaleoion alsaknon fi alqra ala ghzh abadhm alkftorion aldhiin khrjoa mn kftor osknoa mkanhm). qomoa arthloa oaebroa oadi arnon. anzr. qd dfet ala idk sihon mlk hshbon alam-ori oardh. abtdi tmlk oathr elih hrba. fi hdha aliom abtdi ajel khshitk okhofk amam ojo alsheob tht kl alsma'. aldhiin ismeon khbkr irtedon ojizeon amamk. «farslt rsla mn brih qdimot ala sihon mlk hshbon bklam slam qaila: amr fi ardk. aslk alatriq alatriq. la amil imina ola shmala. teama balfdh tbieni lakl oma' balfdh tetini lashrb. amr brjli fqt. kma fel bi bno

eiso alsaknon fi seir oalmoabion alsaknon fi ear ala an aebr alardn ala alard alti aetana alrb alhna. lkn lm isha sihon mlk hshbon an idena nmr bh lan alrb alhk qsa rohh oqoa qlbh lidfeh ala idk kma fi hdha aliom. oqal alrb li: anzr! qd abtdat adfe amamk sihon oardh. abtdi tmlkhta tmtlk ardh. fkhrij sihon llqaina ho ojmie qomh llhrb ala iahs dfdeh alrb alhna amamna fdrbnah obnih ojmie qomh. oakhdhna kl mdnh fi dhk aloqt ohrmna mn kl mdinh alrjal oalnsa' oalatfal. lm nbq sharda. lkn albhaim nhbnaha lanfsna oghnimh almdn alti akhdhna mn eroeir alti ela hafth oadi arnon oalmdinh alti fi aloadi ala jlead lm tkn qrih qd amtnet elina. aljmie dfef alrb alhna amamna. olkn ard bni emon lm nqrbha. kl nahih oadi iboq omdn aljbl okl ma aosa alrb alhna».

3

thm tholna osedna fi triq bashan fkhrij eoj mlk bashan llqaina ho ojmie qomh llhrb fi adhre. fqal li alrb: la tkhf mnh lani qd dfeth ala idk ojmie qomh oardh ftfel bh kma felt bsihon mlk alamoriin aldhi kan sakna fi hshbon. dfde alrb alhna ala aidina eoj aida mlk bashan ojmie qomh fdrbnah hta lm ibq lh shard. oakhdhna kl mdnh fi dhk aloqt. lm tkn qrih lm nakhdhna mnhm. ston mdinh kl korh arjob mm-lkh eoj fi bashan. kl hdhh kant mdna mhsnh basoar shamkhh oaboab omzalij. soa qra alshra' alkthirh jda. fhrmnaha kma felna bsihon mlk hshbon mhrmin kl mdinh alrjal: oalnsa' oalatfal. lkn kl albhaim oghnimh almdn nhbnaha lanfsna. oakhdhna fi dhk aloqt mn id mlki alamoriin alard alti fi ebr alardn mn oadi arnon ala jbl hrmon. (oalsidionion ideon hrmon srion oalamorion ideonh snir). kl mdn alshl okl jlead okl bashan ala slkhh oadhrei mdinti mmlkh eoj fi bashan. an eoj mlk bashan ohdh bqi mn bqih alrfaiiin. hodha srirh srir mn hdid. (alis ho fi rbh bni emon?) tolh tse adhre oerdh arbe adhre bdhrae rjl. fhdhh alard amtknaha fi dhk aloqt mn eroeir alti ela oadi arnon onsf jbl jlead omdnh aetit llraobiniin oaljadiin. obqih jlead okl bashan mmlkh eoj aetit lnsf sbt mnsa. (kl korh arjob me kl bashan ohi tdea ard alrfaiiin. iaiir bn mnsa akhdh kl korh arjob ala tkdm aljshoriin oalmekiin odeaha ela asmh bashan «hooth iaiir» ala hdha aliom). olmakir aetit jlead. ollraobiniin oaljadiin aetit mn jlead ala oadi arnon ost aloadi tkhma. oala oadi iboq tkhm bni emon. oalerbh oalardn tkhma mn knarh ala bhr alerbh (bhr almlh) tht sfoh alfsjh nho alshrq. «oamrtkm fi dhk aloqt qaila: alrb alhk qd aetakm hdhh alard ltmalkoha. mtjrdin tebron amam akhotkm bni asraiil kl dhoi bas. ama nsaoxm oatfalkm oomashikm. (qd erft an lkm moashi kthirh) ftmkth fi mdnkm alti aetitik hta irih alrb akhotkm mthlkm oimtkoa hm aida alard alti alrb alhk ietihm fi ebr alardn. thm trjeon kl oahd ala mlkh aldhi aetitik. oamrt ishoe fi dhk aloqt qaila: einak qd abstrta kl ma fel alrb alhk bhdhin almlkin. hkdha ifel alrb bjmie almmalk alti ant eabr aliha. la tkhafoa mnhm lan alrb alhk ho almhbar enkm. «ot-dret ala alrb fi dhk aloqt qaila: ia sid alrb ant qd abtdat tri ebdk ezmtk oidk alshdidh. fanh ai alh fi alsma' oela alard ieml kaemalk okjibrotk? deni aebr oara alard aljdh alti fi ebr alardn hdha aljbl aljid olb-

nan. lkn alrb ghdb eli bsbkml olm isme li bl qal li alrb: kfak! la ted tklmni aida fi hdha alamar. ased ala ras alfsjh oarfe einik ala alghrb oalshmal oaljnob oalshrq oanrz beinik lkn la tebr hdha alardn! oama ishoe faosh oshdhdh oshjeh lanh ho iebr amam hdha alsheb oho iqsm lhm alard alti traha. fmkthna fi aljoa' mqabli bit fghor».

4

faian ia asraiil asme alfraid oalahkam alti ana aelmkm ltemloha lthioa otdkhloa otmalkoa alard alti alrb alh abaikm ietikm. la tzidoe ala akklam aldhi ana aosikm bh ola tnqsoa mnh lthfzoa oasia alrb alhk alti ana aosikm bha. aeinkm qd abstr ma felh alrb bbel fghor. an kl mn dhbb ora' bel fghor abadh alrb alhk mn ostkm. oama antm almtsqon balrb alhk fmielk ahia' aliom. anrz. qd elmtkm fraid oakama kma amrni alrb alhi ltemloa hkdha fi alard alti antm dakhlon aliha ltmalkoha. fahfzoa oaeimloa. lan dhk hkmktm oftntkm amam aen alsheb aldhi ismeon kl hdhh alfraid fiqolon: hdha alsheb alezim anma ho sheb hkim oftn. lanh ai sheb ho ezim lh alhh qrihb mnh kalrb alhna fi kl adeitna mthl? oai sheb ho ezim lh fraid oakham eadhl alhi kl hdhh alshrieht alti ana oade amamkm aliom? «anma ahtrz oahfz nfsk jda lila tnsa alamar alti abstr einak olila tzol mn qlbk kl aiam hiatk. oelmha aoladk ooladk aoladk. fi aliom aldhi oqft fih amam alrb alhk fi horib hin qal li alrb: ajme li alsheb fasmehm klami litelmoa an ikhafoni kl alaiam alti hm fiha ahia' ela alard oiemoa aoladhm. ftqdmntm ooqftm fi asfl aljbl oaljbl idtrm balnar ala kbd alsma' bzlam oshab odbab. fklmkm alrb mn ost alnar oantm sameon sot klam olkn lm troa sorh bl sota. oakhbrkm behdh aldhi amrkam an temloa bh alklmat aleshr oktbh ela lohi hjr. oaiam amr alrb fi dhk aloqt an aelmkm fraid oakham ltemloha fi alard alti antm eabron aliha ltmalkoha. fahfzoa jda lanfskm. fankm lm troa sorh ma iom klmkm alrb fi horib mn ost alnar. lila tfsdoe otemloa lanfskm tmthala mnhotha sorh mthla ma shbh dhkr ao antha shbh bhimh ma mma ela alard shbh tir ma dhi jnah mma itir fi alsma' shbh dbib ma ela alard shbh smk ma mma fi alma' mn tht alard. olila trfe einik ala alsma' otnrz alshms oalqmr oalnjom kl jnd alsma' alti qsmha alrb alhk ljmie alsheb alti tht kl alsma' ftghtr otsjd lha otebdha. oantm qd akhdhkm alrb oakhrjkm mn kor alhdid mn msr ltkonoa lh sheb mirath kma fi hdha aliom. oghdb alrb eli bsbkml oaqsm ani la aebr alardn ola adkhl alard aljdh alti alrb alhk ietik nsiba. famot ana fi hdhh alard. la aebr alardn. oama antm ftebron otmalkon tlk alard aljdh. ahtrzoa mn an tnsao ehd alrb alhk alti qteh mekm otsneoa lanfskm tmthala mnhotha sorh kl ma nhak enh alrb alhk. lan alrb alhk ho nar akhl alh ghior. «adha oldtm aolada oahfada oatltm alzman fi alard ofsdm osnetm tmthala mnhotha sorh shi' ma ofeltn alshr fi eini alrb alhk laghazth ashhd elikm aliom alsma' oalard ankm tbidon sriae en alard alti antm eabron alardn aliha ltmalkoha. la ttilon alaiam eliahi bl thlkon la mhalh. oiobddkm alrb fi alsheb ftbqon edda qlila bin alamm alti isoqkm alrb aliha. otsneon hnak alhh sneh aidi alnas mn khshb ohjr mma la ibsr ola isme ola iakl ola ishm. thm an tlbt mn hnak alrb

alhkh tjdth adha altmsth bkl qlbk obkl nfsk. endma diq elikh oasabt kl hdhh alamor fi akhr alaiam trje ala alrb alhk otmselqolh lan alrb alhk alh rhim la itrkk ola ihlkk ola insa ehd abaikh alldhi aqsm lhm elih. «fasal en alaiam alaola alti kant qlbk mn aliom alldhi khql allh fih alansan ela alard omn aqsa' alsma' ala aqsaiha. hl jra mthl hdha alamar alezim ao hl sme nzirh? hl sme sheb sot allh itklm mn ost alnar kma smet ant oesh? ao hl shre allh an iati oiaikhdh lnfsh sheba mn ost sheb btjarb oaiat oejaiob ohrb oid shdidh odhrae rfieh omkhaof ezimh mthl kl ma fel lkm alrb alhk m fi msr amam aeinkm? ank qd arit ltelm an alrb ho alalh. lis akhr soah. mn alsma' asmek soth lindhrk oela alard arak narh alezimh osmet klamh mn ost alnar. olajl anh ahh aba'k oakhtar nslhm mn bedhm akhrjk bhdrrth bqoth alezimh mn msr litrd mn amamk sheoba akbr oaezm mnk oiati bk oietik ardhm nsiba kma fi hdha aliom. faelm aliom ordd fi qlbk an alrb ho alalh fi alsma' mn foq oela alard mn asfl. lis soah. oahfz fraidh oosaiah alti ana aosik bha aliom lihsn alik oala aoladk mn bedk olttli aiamak ela alard alti alrb alhk ietik ala alabd». hinidh afzr mosa thlath mdn fi ebr alardn nho shroq alshms lki ihrb aliha alqatl alldhi iqtli sabhh bgfir elm oho ghir mbghd lh mndh ams oma qblh. ihrb ala ahda tkl almdn fihia. basr fi albrhi fi ard alshl llraobiiniin oramat fi jlead lljadiin ojolan fi bashan llmnsiin. ohdhhi hl alshrieht alti odeha mosa amam bni asraiiil. hdhh hl alshhadat oalfraid oalahkam alti klm bha mosa bni asraiiil end khrojhm mn msr fi ebr alardn fi aljoa' mqaib bit fggor fi ard sihon mlk alamoriin alldhi kan sakna fi hshbon alldhi drbh mosa obno asraiiil end khrojhm mn msr oamtkloa ardh oard eoj mlk bashan mlki alamoriin alldhin fi ebr alardn nho shroq alshms. mn eroeier alti ela hafh oadi arnon ala jbl siion (alldhi ho hrmon) okl alerbh fi ebr alardn nho alshroq ala bhr alerbh tht sfoh alfsjh.

5

odea mosa jmie asraiiil oqal lhm: «asme ia asraiiil al-fraid oalahkam alti atklm bha fi msamekm aliom otel-moha oahtrzoa ltemloha. alrb alhna qte mena ehda fi horib. lis me abaina qte alrb hdha alehd bl mena nhn alldhin lha aliom jmiena ahia'. ojha lojh tkml alrb mena fi aljbl mn ost alnar. ana knt oaqfa bin alrb obinkm fi dhik aloqt lakhbrkm bklam alrb lankm khftm mn ajl alnar olm tseoda ala aljbl. fqa: ana ho alrb alhk alldhi akhrjk mn ard msr mn bit alebodihi. la ikn lk alhh akhra amami. la tsne lk tmthala mn-hota sorh ma mma fi alsma' mn foq oma fi alard mn asfl oma fi alma' mn tht alard. la tsjd lhn ola tebdhn lani ana alrb alhk alh ghior aftqd dhnob alaba' fi al-abna' ofi aljil althalth oalrabe mn alldhin ibghdonni oasne ahsana ala alof mn mhbi ohafzi oasaii. la ntq basm alrb alhk batla lan alrb la ibri mn ntq basmh batla. ahfz iom alsbt ltqdash kma aosak alrb alhk. sth aiam tshtghl oteml jmie aemalk oama aliom alsabe fsbt llrb alhk ala teml fih emla ma ant oabnk oabntk oebdk oamtk othork ohmark okl bhaimk onzik alldhi fi aboabk listrih ebdk oamtk mthlk. oadhkr ank knt ebda fi ard msr fakhrrjk alrb alhk mn hnak bid shdidh odhrae mmdodh. lajl dhik aosak alrb alhk an thfz

iom alsbt. akrm abak oamk kma aosak alrb alhk lto-l aiamak olikon lk khir ela alard alti ietik alrb alhk. la tqtl ola tzn ola tsrq ola tshhd ela qribk shhadh zor ola tshtsh amrah qribk ola tshtsh bit qribk ola hqlh ola ebdd ola amth ola thorrh ola hmarh ola kl ma qlribk. hdhh alklmat klm bha alrb kl jmaetkm fi aljbl mn ost alnar oalshab oaldbab osot ezim olm izd. ok-tbha ela lohin mn hjr oetani aiaha. «flma smetm alsot mn ost alzlama oaljbl ishtel balnar tqdmtm ali jmie rosa' asbatkm oshioikhkm oqltm: hodha alrb al-hna qd arana mjdh oezmth osmena soth mn ost al-nar. hdha aliom qd raina an allh iklm alansan oiha. oama alan flmadha nmot? lan hdhh alnar alezimh taklna. an edna nsme sot alrb alhna aida nmot! lanh mn ho mn jmie albshr alldhi sme sot allh alldhi itklm mn ost alnar mthlna oesh? tqdm ant oasme kl ma iqol lk alrb alhna oklmna bkl ma iklmk bh alrb alhna fnsme oneml. fsme alrb sot klamkm hin klmtmoni oqal li alrb: smet sot klam hola' alsheb alldhi klmok bh. qd ahsnoa fi kl ma tklmoa. ia lit qlbbm kan khddha fihm thla itqoni oihfzoa jmie oasaii kl alaiam likon lhm olaoladhm khir ala alabd. adhhb ql lhm: arjeoa ala khiamkm. oama ant fqf hna mei faklmk bjmie alo-saia oalfraid oalahkam alti telmhm fiemlonha fi alard alti ana aetihm limtkloha. fahtrzoa ltemloa kma am-rkm alrb alhk. la tzighoa imina ola isara. fi jmie altriqu alti aosakm bha alrb alhk m tsikon lthioa oikon lkm khir ottiloa alaiam fi alard alti tmtklonha».

6

ohdhhi hl alosaia alfhraid oalahkam alti amr alrb alhk an aelmkm ltemloha fi alard alti antm eabron aliha ltmklkoha lttqi alrb alhk othfz jmie fraidh oosa-iah alti ana aosik bha ant oabnk oabn abnk kl aiam hi-atk olttlo aiamak. fasme ia asraiiil oahtrz lteml likon lk khir ottdhr jda kma klmk alrb alh abaik fi ard tfid lbna oesla. «asme ia asraiiil: alrb alhna rb oahd. fthb alrb alhk mn kl qlbk omn kl nfsk omn kl qotk. oltnk hdhh alklmat alti ana aosik bha aliom ela qlbk oqsha ela ao-ladk otklm bha hin tjls fi bitk ohin tmshi fi altriqu ohin tnam ohin tqom oarbtha elamh ela idk oltnk esaib bin einik oaktbha ela qoaim aboab bitk oela aboabk. «omta ata bk alrb alhk ala alard alti hlfbabak abrahim oashaq oieqob an ietik ala mdn ezimh jidh lm tbnha obiot mmlo'h kl khir lm tmlaha oabar mhforh lm thfrrha okrom oziton lm tghrrsha oaklt oshbet fahtrz lila tnsa alrb alldhi akhrjk mn ard msr mn bit alebodihi. alrb alhk ttqi oaiah tebd obasmh thlf. la tsiroa ora' alhh akhra mn alhh alamm alti holkm lan alrb alhk alh ghior fi ostkm lila ihma ghdb alrb alhk elikm fibidkm en ojha alard. la tjirboa alrb alhk kma jrbtmoh fi msh. alfhz oasaii alrb alhk oshhadath ofraidh alti aosakm bha. oaeml alsalh oalhsn fi ini alrb likon lk khir ottdklm otmtkl alard aljidh alti hlfb alrb labaik an infi jmie aedaik mn amamk. kma tkml alrb. «adha salik abnk ghda: ma hi alshhadat oalfraid oalahkam alti aosakm bha alrb alhna? tqol labnk: kna ebida lfreon fi msr fakhrrja alrb mn msr bid sh-didh osne alrb aiat oejaiob ezimh ordiih bmsr bfreon ojmie bith amam aeinna oakhrjna mn hnak liati bna oietina alard alti hlfbabaina. famrna alrb an neml jmie hdhh alfhraid ontqi alrb alhna likon lna khir kl ala-

iam oistbqina kma fi hdha aliom. oanb ikon lna br adha hfzna jmie hdhh alosaia lnelmlha amam alrb al-hna kma aosana».

7

mta ata bk alrb alhk ala alard alti ant dakhli aliha ltmrlkha otrd sheoba kthrh mn amamk: alththiin altrjashiin oalamoriin aldkneaniin oalfrziin oalhoiin oalibosiin sbe sheob akthr oaezm mnk odfehm alrb alhk amamk odrbthm fank thrmhm. la tqte lhm ehda ola tshfq elihm ola tsahrhm. abntk la tet labnh oabnth la takhdh labnk. lanh ird abnk mn oraii fiebd alhh akhra fihma ghdb alrb elikm oihlkkm sriea. olkn hkdha tfelon bhm: thdmon md-habhhm otkson ansabhm otqteon soarihm othrqon tmatihlhm balnar. lank ant sheb mqds llrb alhk. aiak qd akhtar alrb alhk ltkon lh sheba akhs mn jmie alsheob aldhin ela ojh alard lis mn konkm akthr mn sair alsheob altsq alrb bkm oakhtarkm lankm aql mn sair alsheob. bl mn mhbb alrb aiakm ohfzh aldmn aldhi aqsm labaikm akhrjkm alrb bid shdidh ofdakm mn bit alebodih mn id freon mlk msr. faelm an alrb alhk ho allh alalh alamin alhafz alehd oalahsan lldhin ibhonh oihfzon osaiah ala alf jil oalmjazi aldhin ibghdonh bojohhm lihkhm. la imhl mn ibghdh. bojhh ijazih. fahfz alosaia oalfraid oalahkam alti ana aosik aliom ltemlha. «omn ajl ankm tsmeon hdhh alahkam othfzon otemlonha ihfz lk alrb alhk alehd oalahsan alldhin aqsm labaik oihbk oibarkk oikthrk oibark thmrh btnk othmrh ardk: qmhh okhmrk oz-itk ontaj bqrk oanath ghnmk ela alard alti aqsm labaik anh ietik aiaha. mbarka tkon foq jmie alsheob. la ikon eqim ola eqar fik ola fi bhaimk. oird alrb enk kl mrd okl adoa' msr alrdiih alti erftha la ideha elik bl ijelha ela kl mbghdik. otakl kl alsheob aldhin alrb alhk idfe alik. la tshfq einak elihm ala tebd althm lan dhlk shrk lk. an qlt fi qlbk: hola' alsheob akthr mni. kif aqdr an atrdhm? fla tkhf mnhm. adhkr ma felh alrb alhk bfreon objmie almsriin. altjar alezih alti absrtha einak oalaiait oalejaib oalid alshdidh oaldhrae alrfieh alti bha akhrjk alrb alhk. hkdha ifel alrb alhk bjmie alsheob alti ant khaif mn ojha. «oalznabir aida irslha alrb alhk elihm hta ifna albaqon oalmkhtfon mn amamk. la trhb ojohhm lan alrb alhk fi ostk alh ezim omkhof. olkn alrb alhk itrd hola' alsheob mn amamk qliia qliia. la tsettie an tfnihm sriea lila tkthr elik ohosh albrh. oidfehm alrb alhk amamk oioqe bhm adtraba ezima hta ifnoa. oidfe mlokhm ala idk ftmho asmhm mn tht alsma'. la iqf ansan fi ojkh hta tfnihm. otmathil althm thrqon balnar. la tshth fdh ola dhhba mma elia itakhdh lk lila tsad bh lanh rjs end alrb alhk. ola tdkhl rjsa ala bitk lila tkon mhrma mthlh. tstqbhh otkrhh lanh mhrm».

8

jmie alosaia alti ana aosikm bha aliom thfzon ltemloha lthioa otkthrao otdkthloa otmrlkha alard alti aqsm alrb labaikm. ottdhkr kl altriq alti fiha sar bk alrb alhk hdhh alarbein snh fi alqfr lidhkl oijrbk liefri ma fi qlbk athfz osaiah am la? fadhkl oajaek oatemk

almn aldhi lm tkn terfh ola erfth abaok lielmk anh lis balkhbz ohdh ihia alansan bl bkl ma ikhrj mn fm alrb ihia alansan. thiabk lm tbl elik orjkl lm ttorm hdhh alarbein snh. faelm fi qlbk anh kma iodb alansan abnh qd adbk alrb alhk. oahfz osaia alrb alhk ltslk fi trqh ottqih lan alrb alhk at bk ala ard jidh ard anhar mn eion oghmar tnbe fi albkoe oaljbal. ard hnth osheir okrm otin orman. ard ziton zit oesl. ard lis balm-sknh takl fiha khbza ola iezok fiha shi'. ard hjarthha hdid omn jbalha thfr nhasa. fmta aklt osheb tbark alrb alhk lajl alard aljdidh alti aetak. akthr mn an tnsa alrb alhk ola thfz osaiah oahkamh ofraidh alti ana aosik bha aliom. lila adha aklt osheb obnit biota jidh osknt okthrt bqrk oghnmk okthrt lk alfdh oaldhbb okthr kl ma lk irfte qlbk otnsa alrb alhk aldhi akhrjk mn ard msr mn bit alebodih aldhi sar bk fi alqfr alezim almkhof mkan hiat mhrqh oeqarb oetsh hith lis ma'. aldhi akhrj lk ma' mn skrh alsoan aldhi atemk fi albrh almn aldhi lm ierfh abaok lidhkl oijrbk lihsn alik fi akhrtk. olila tqol fi qlbk: qoti oqdrh idi astnet li hdhh althroh. bl adhkr alrb alhk anh ho aldhi ietik qoh lastnae althroh lifi behdh aldhi aqsm labaika kma fi hdha aliom. oan nsit alrb alhk odhhbt ora' alhh akhra oebdtha osjdt lha ashhd elikm aliom ankm tbidon la mhalh. kalsheob aldhin ibidhm alrb mn amamk kdhkl tbidon lajl ankm lm tsmeoa lqol alrb alhk».

9

asme ia asraail ant aliom eabr alardn ltdkhl otmrlk sheoba akbr oaezm mnk omdna ezimh omhsnh ala alsma'. qoma ezama otoala bni enaq aldhin erfthm osmet: mn iqf fi ojh bni enaq? faelm aliom an alrb alhk ho aleabr amamk nara akhl. ho ibidhm oidhlhm amamk ftrdthm othlkhm sriea kma klmk alrb. la tqol fi qlbk hin infihm alrb alhk mn amamk: lajl bri adkhlmi alrb lamtlk hdhh alard. olajl athm hola' alsheob itrdhm alrb mn amamk. lis lajl brk oedalh qlbk tdkhl ltmrlk ardhm bl lajl athm aolik alsheob itrdhm alrb alhk mn amamk oaljbi balklam aldhi aqsm alrb elih labaika abraham oashaq oieqob. faelm anh lis lajl brk ietik alrb alhk hdhh alard aljdidh ltmrlkha lank sheb slb alrbqh. «adhkr. la tns kif asktht alrb alhk fi albrh. mn aliom aldhi khrijt fih mn ard msr hta atitum ala hdha almkan kntm tqaomon alrb. hta fi horib askthtm alrb fghdb alrb elikm libidkm. hin sedt ala aljbl laktddh lohi alhjr lohi alehd aldhi qteh alrb mekm aqmt fi aljbl arabein nhara oarbein lill la akl khbza ola ashrb ma'. oetani alrb lohi alhjr almktohin basbe allh oelihma mthl jmie alklmat alti klmk bha alrb fi aljbl mn ost alnar fi iom alajtmae. ofi nhaih alarbein nhara oalarbein lill lila aetani alrb lohi alhjr lohi alehd qal alrb li: qm anzl eajla mn hna lanh qd fsd shebk aldhi akhrjth mn msr. zaghoa sriea en altriq alti aosithm. sneoa lanfshn tmthala msboka. oqal alrb li: rait hdha alsheb oadha ho sheb slb alrbqh. atrkni fabidhm oamho asmhm mn tht alsma' oajelk sheba aezm oakthr mnhm. fansrft onzl mn aljbl oaljbl ishtel balnar oloha alehd fi idi. «fnzrt oadha antm qd akhtatm ala alrb alhk osnetm lanfshk eija msboka ozgthm sriea en altriq alti aosakm bha alrb. fakhdht allohin otrthma mn idi oksrthma amam aeinkm. thm

sqt amam alrb kalaol arbein nhara oarbein lilh la ukl khbza ola ashrb ma' mn ajl kl khtaiakm alti akhtatm bha bemlkm alshr amam alrb laghazth. lani fzet mn alghdb oalghiz aldhi skhth alrb elikm libidkm. fsme li alrb tlk almrh aida. oela haron ghdb alrb jda li-bidh. fslit aida mn ajl haron fi dhlk aloqt. oama khtitkm alejl aldhi snetmoh fakhdhth oahrqth balnar orddth othnth jida hta nem kalghbar. thm trht ghbarh fi alnhr almnhr mn aljbl. «ofi theirh omsh oqbrot htaoh askhtom alrb. ohin arslkm alrb mn qadsh brnie qaila: asedoa amtlkoa alard alti aetietkm esitm qol alrb alhkm olm tsdqoh olm tsmeoa lqolh. qd kntm teson alrb mndh iom erftkm. «fsqt amam alrb alarbein nhara oarbein lilh alti sqttha lan alrb qal an ih-lkkm. oasir llrb: ia sid alrb la thlk shebk omirathk aldhi fdith bezmtk aldhi akhrjth mn msr bid shdidh. adhkr ebidk abrahim oashaq oieqob. la tlftf ala gh-lazh hdha alsheb oathmh okhtith lila tqol alard alti akhrjtna mnha: lajl an alrb lm iqdr an idkhllm alard alti klmhm enha olaj anh abghdhm akhrjhm limithm fi albrih. ohm shebk omirathk aldhi akhrjth bqotk alezimh obdhraek alrfieh».

10

fi dhlk aloqt qal li alrb: anht lk lohin mn hjr mthl alaolin oased ali ala aljbl oasne lk tabota mn khshb. faktb ala allohin alkmat alti kant ela allohin alaolin alldhin ksrthma otdehma fi altabot. fsnet tabota mn khshb alsnt onht lohin mn hjr mthl alaolin oased ala aljbl oallohan fi idi. fktb ela allohin mthl alktabh alaola akkmat aleshir alti klmkm bha alrb fi aljbl mn ost alnar fi iom alajtmae oetani alrb aiaha. thm an-srft onzlt mn aljbl oodet allohin fi altabot aldhi snet fkana hnak kma amrni alrb. (obno asraail arthloa mn abar bni ieagan ala mosir. hnak mat haron ohnak dfn. fkhn aleazar abnh eoda enh. mn hnak arthloa ala aljd-jad omn aljdjad ala itbat ard anhar ma'. fi dhlk aloqt afrz alrb sbt laoi lihmloa tabot ehd alrb oliqfoa amam alrb likhdmoah oibarkoa basmh ala hdha aliom. lajl dhlk lm ikn llaoi qsm ola nsib me akhoth. alrb ho nsibh kma klmh alrb alhk). «oana mktht fi aljbl kala-iam kalaola arbein nhara oarbein lilh. osme alrb li tlk almrh aida olm isha alrb an ihlkk. thm qal li alrb: qm adhhb llarthal amam alsheb fidkhloa oimtlkoa alard alti hlft labaihm an aetihm. «falan ia asraail madha itli mnk alrb alhk ala an ttqi alrb alhk ltslk fi kl trqh othbh otebd alrb alhk mn kl qlbk omn kl nfsk othfz osaia alrb ofraidh alti ana aosik bha aliom lkhir. hodha llrb alhk alsmaoat osma' alsmaoat oalard okl ma fiha. olkn alrb anma altsq babaik lihbhm fakhtar mn bedhm nslhm aldhi ho antm foq jmie alsheob kma fi hdha aliom. fakhtnoa ghrllh qlobkm ola tsibo a rqaqbm bed. lan alrb alhkm ho alh alalh orb alarbab alalh alezim aljbar almhib aldhi la iakhdh balojoh ola iqbl rshoh alsane hq alitim oalarmllh oalmhb alghrib lietih teama olbasa. fahboa alghrib lankm kntm ghrba' fi ard msr. alrb alhk ttqi. aiah tebd obh tltsq obasmh thlf. ho fkrkh oho alhk aldhi sne mek tlk alezaim oalmkhaof albt absrtha einak. sbein nfsa nzl abaok ala msr oalan qd jelk alrb alhk knjom alsma' fi alkthrh».

11

fahbb alrb alhk oahfz hqoqh ofraidh oahkamh oosa-iah kl alaia. oaelmoa aliom ani lst arid bnikm ald-hin lm ierfoa ola raoa tadib alrb alhkm ezmth oidh alshdidh odhraeh alrfieh oiaith osnaieh alti emlha fi msr bfreen mlk msr obkl ardh oalti emlha bjish msr bkhlhm omrakbhm hith ataf miah bhr sof ela ojo-hhm hin sea ora'km fabadhm alrb ala hdha aliom oalti emlha lkm fi albrih lila jitm ala hdha almkam oalti emlha bdathan oabiram abni aliab abn raobin alldhin ftht alard faha oabtletma me biotma okhi-amhma okl almojodat altabeh lhma fi ost kl asraail. lan aekim hi alti abstr kl snaie alrb alezim alti emlha. «fahfzoa kl alsosaia alti ana aosikm bha aliom lttshddoa otdkhloa otmllkoa alard alti antm eabron aliha ltmllkoha oltlloa alaia ala alard alti aqsm alrb labaikm an ietiha lhm ohnslhm ard tfid lbna oesla. lan alard alti ant dakhli aliha ltmllkha list mthl ard msr alti khrtj mnha hith knt tzre zrek otsqih brjlk kbstan bqol. bl hi ard jbal obqae. mn mtr alsma' tshrb ma'. ard ietni bha alrb alhk. eina alrb alhk elia daima mn aol alsnh ala akhrha. «fadha smetm losaia alti ana aosikm bha aliom lthboa alrb alhkm otebdoh mn kl qlobkm omn kl anfskm aeti mtr ardkm fi hin: alm-bkr oalmakhr. ftjme hntsl okhmrk ozitk. oati lb-haimk esha fi hqlk ftakl ant otshbe. fahtrzoa mn an tngchoi qlobkm ftizghoa otebdoh alhh akhra otsjdoa lha fiha ghdb alrb elikm oighlk alsma' fla ikon mtr ola teti alard ghllha ftbidon sriae an alard aljdih alti ietikm alrb. «ldeoa klmati hdhh ela qlobkm onfoskm oarbtaha elamh ela aidikm oltkn esab bin eionkm oelmloa aoladkm mtklmin bha hin tjlon fi biotkm ohin tmshon fi altrq ohin tnamon ohin tqomon. oak-tbha ela qoaim aboab bitk oela aboabk ltkthr aiame oaiam aoladk ela alard alti aqsm alrb labaik an ietihm aiaha kaiaim alsma' ela alard. lanh adha hfztm jmie hdhh alsosaia alti ana aosikm bha ltemloha lthboa alrb alhkm otlskoia fi jmie trqh otltsqoa bh itrd alrb jmie hola' alsheob mn amamkm frtrhon sheoba akbr oaezm mnkm. kl mkan tdosh bton aqdamkm ikon lkm. mn albrih olbnaan. mn nhr alfrat ala albh alghrbi ikon tkhmkm. la iqf ansan fi ojhm. alrb alhkm ijel khshitm orebkm ela kl alard alti tdosonha kma klmkm. «anzr! ana oade amamkm aliom brkh olenh. albrkh adha smetm losaia alrb alhkm alti ana aosikm bha aliom. oallenh adha lm tsmeoa losaia alrb alhkm ozghtm en altrq alti ana aosikm bha aliom lthdhboa ora' alhh akhra lm terfoha. oadha ja' bk alrb alhk ala alard alti ant dakhli aliha ltmllkha fajel albrkh ala jbl jrzm oallenh ela jbl eibal. ama hma fi ebr alardn ora' triq ghrob alshms fi ard alnkneanin alsaknin fi alerbh mqabl aljljal bjanb blotat morh? lankm eabron alardn lthdkloa otmllkoa alard alti alrb alhkm ietikm. tmtlkonha otsknnonha. fahfzoa jmie alfrad oalakhkam alti ana oade amamkm aliom ltemloha».

12

hdhh hi alfrad oalakhkam alti thfzon ltemloha fi alard alti aetak alrb alh abaik ltmllkha; kl alaia alti thion ela alard: tkhrbon jmie alamakn hith ebdt alamm alti trthonha althha ala aljbal alshamkhh oela altlal

otht kl shjrh khdra'. othdmon mdhabhhm otkson ansabhm othrqon soarihm balnar otqteon tmathil al-hthm otmhon asmh m mn dhlk almk n. la tfeloa hkdha llrb alhkm. bl almk n alldhi ikhtarh alrb alhkm mn jmie asbatkm lide asmh fih sknah tltbon oala hnak taton otqdmom ala hnak mhrqatkm odhbaihkm oeshorkm orfaie aidikm ondnhorkm onoaflkm oabkar bqqrkm oghnmkm otaklon hnak amam alrb alhkm otfrhon bkl ma tmt d alih aidikm antm obiotkm kma barkkm alrb alhkm. «la temloa hsb kl ma nhn eamlon hna aliom ai kl ansan mhma slh fi einih. lankm lm tdkhloa hta alan ala almqr oalnsib alldhin ietikh alrb alhkm. fmta ebtrm alardm oskntm alard alti iqsmha lkm alrb alhkm oarahkm mn jmie aedaikm alldhin hoalikh oskntm amnin falmkan alldhi ikhtarh alrb alhkm lihl asmh fih thmlon alih kl ma ana aosikm bh: mhrqatkm odhbaihkm oeshorkm orfaie aidikm okl khiair ndhorkm alti tndhronha llrb. otfrhon amam alrb alhkm antm obnokm obnatkm oebidkm oamaokm oallaoi alldhi fi aboabkm lanh lis lh qsm ola nsib mekm. «ahtrz mn an tsed mhrqat fi kl mkan trah. bl fi almk n alldhi ikhtarh alrb fi ahd asbatk. hnak tsed mhrqat okl teml kl ma ana aosik bh. olkn mn kl ma tshtih nfsk tdbhb otakl lhma fi jmie aboabk hsb brkh alrb alhk alti aetak. alnjs oaltahr iaklanh kalzbi oalail. oama aldm fla taklh. ela alard tsfkh kalma'. la ihl lk an takl fi aboabk eshr hnttk okhmrk ozitk ola abkar bqqr oghnmk ola shiia mn ndhork alti tndhr onoaflk orfaie idk. bl amam alrb alhk taklha fi almk n alldhi ikhtarh alrb alhk ant oabnk oabntk oebdk oamtk oallaoi alldhi fi aboabk otfrh amam alrb alhk bkl ma amtdt alih idk. ahtrz mn an ttrk allaoi kl ai amk ela ardk. «adha ose alrb alhk tkhomk kma klmk oqlt: akl lhma lan nfsk tshtih an takl lhma. fm n kl ma tshtih nfsk takl lhma. adha kan almk n alldhi ikhtarh alrb alhk lide asmh fih beida enk fadhbh mn bqqr oghnmk alti aetak alrb kma aositk okl fi aboabk mn kl ma ashtit nfsk. kma iokl alzbi oalail hkdha taklh. alnjs oaltahr iaklanh soa'. lkn ahtrz an la takl aldm lan aldm ho alnfs. fla takl alnfs me allhm. la taklh. ela alard tsfkh kalma'. la taklh likon lk olaoladk mn bedk khir adha emlt alhq fi eini alrb. oama aq-dask alti lk ondnhork fthmlha otdhbh ala almk n alldhi ikhtarh alrb. ftm mhrqat: allhm oal dm ela mdhbhb alrb alhk. oama dhbaikh fisfk dmha ela mdhbhb alrb alhk oallhm taklh. ahz oasme jmie hdhh alklmat alti ana aosik bha likon lk olaoladk mn bedk khir ala alabd adha emlt alsalh oalhq fi eini alrb alhk. «mta qrd alrb alhk mn amamk alamm alldhin ant dhahb alihm ltrthm oorththm osknt ardhm fahtrz mn an tsad ora'hm mn bed ma badoa mn amamk omn an tsal en alththm: kif ebd hola' alamm alththm fana aida afel khkda? la teml hkdha llrb alhk lanhm qd emloa lal-hthm kl rjs lida alrb mma ikrhh adh ahraqa tla bnihm obnathm balnar lalhtthm. kl alklam alldhi aosikm bh ahrsoa ltemloh. la tzd elih ola tnqs mn».

13

adha qam fi ostk nbi ao halm hlma oetak aih ao ae-jobh olo hdhtit alaih ao alaejobh alti klmk enha qaila: lndhbh ora' alhh akhra lm terfha onebdha fla tsme lk-lam dhlk alnbi ao alhalm dhlk alhl m lan alrb alhkm

imthnkm lielm hl thbon alrb alhkm mn kl qlobkm omn kl anfskm. ora' alrb alhkm tsiron oiaah ttqon oosaiah thfzon osoth tsmeon oiaah tebdon obh tlt-sqon. odhllk alnbi ao alhalm dhlk alhl m iqt lant kl m balzigh mn ora' alrb alhkm alldhi akhrjkm mn ard msr ofdakm mn bit alebodihi litohkm en altriq alti amrk m alrb alhkm an tsloka fiha. ftneon alshir mn binkm. «oadha agohak sra akhok abn amk ao abnk ao abntk ao amrah hdnk ao sahbk alldhi mthl nfsk qaila: ndhbh onebd alhh akhra lm terfha ant ola aboak mn alhh al-sheob alldhin holk alqribin mnk ao albeidin enk mn aqsa' alard ala aqsaiha fla trd mn h ola tsme lh ola tsfq eink elih ola trq lh ola tsstr bl qta tqtlh. idk tkon elih aola lqtlh thm aidi jmie alsheb akhira. trjmh bal-hjarh tha imot lanh altns an itohk en alrb alhk alldhi akhrjkm mn ard msr mn bit alebodihi. fisme jmie asraiil oikhafon ola ieodon iemlon mthl hdha alamr alshir fi ostk. «an smet en adha mdnk alti ietik alrb alhk ltskn fiha qola: qd khrij anas bno liim mn ostk oto-hoa skan mdinthm qailin: ndhbh onebd alhh akhra lm terfoha. ofhst ofstst osalt jida oadha alamr shih oakid qd eml dhlk alrjs fi ostk fdrba tdrb skan tlk almdinh bhd alsif othrmha bkl ma fiha me bhaimha bhd alsif. tjme kl amtetha ala ost sahtha othrq balnar almdinh okl amtetha kamlh llrb alhk ftkon tla ala alabd la tbon beida. ola ltsq bidk shi' mn almhmr lirje alrb mn hmo ghdbh oietik rhmh. irhmok oikthrk kma hlf labaik adha smet lsot alrb alhk lthfz jmie osaiah alti ana aosik bha aliom lteml alhq fi eini alrb alhk».

14

antm aolad llrb alhkm. la tkhmshoa ajsamkm ola tjeloa qreh bin aeinkm lajl mit. lank sheb mqds llrb alhk oqd akhtar alrb ltkon lh sheba khasa foq jmie alsheob alldhin ela ojh alard. «la takl rjsa ma. hdhb hi albhaim alti taklonha: albrq oaldan oalmz oalail oalzbi oalilmor oaloel oalrim oalthitl oalmhah. okl bhimh mn albhaim tsqh zlf a otqsmh zlf in otjr faiaha taklon. ala hdhb fla takloha mma ijr omma ishq al-zlf almnqsm: aljml oalarnb oalobr lanha tjr lknha la tsqh zlf fhi njsh lkm. oalkhnzir lanh ishq alzf lknh la ijr fho njs lkm. fm n lhma la takloa ojththha la tlmsoa. «ohdha taklonh mn kl ma fi almah: kl ma lh zeanf ohrshf taklonh. lkn kl ma lis lh zeanf ohrshf la takloh. anh njs lkm. «kl tir tahr taklon. ohdha ma la taklon mn: alnsr oalanoq oaleqab oalhdah oalbashq oalshahin ala ajnash okl ghrab ala ajnash oalneamh oalzim oalsaf oalbaz ala ajnash oalboom oalrkrk oalbje oalqoq oalrkhm oalghoas oallqlq oalbbgha' ela ajnash oalhdhd oalkhfash. okl ddb altr njs lkm. la iokl. kl tir tahr taklon. «la takloa jthm ma. tetiha llghrib alldhi fi aboabk fiaklaa ao ibieha lajnbi lank sheb mqds llrb alhk. la tttkh jdia bln amh. «teshira teshr kl mh-sol zrek alldhi ikhrj mn alhq snh bsnh. otakl amam alrb alhk fi almk n alldhi ikhtarh lihl asmh fih eshr hnttk okhmrk ozitk oabkar bqqr oghnmk lteml an ttqi alrb alhk kl alaiam. olkn adha tal elik altriq hta la tqdr an thmlh. adha kan beida elik almk n alldhi ikhtarh alrb alhk lijel asmh fih adh ibark alrb alhk fbeh bfidh osr alfidh fi idk oadhbh ala almk n alldhi ikhtarh alrb alhk oanfq alfidh fi kl ma tshtih nfsk fi al-bqr oalghnm oalkhmr oalmskr okl ma tltb mnk nfsk

okl hnak amam alrb alhk oafrrh ant obitk. oallaoi aldhi fi aboabk la ttrkh lanh lis lh qsm ola nsib mek. «fi akhr thlath snin tkhrj kl eshr mhsoik fi tlk alsnh otdeh fi aboabk. fiati allaoi lanh lis lh qsm ola nsib mek oalghrib oalitim oalarmhl aldhi fi aboabk oiaklon oish-beon libarkk alrb alhk fi kl eml idk aldhi teml».

15

fi akhr sbe snin teml abra', ohdha ho hkm alabra': ibri kl sahb din idh mma aqrd sahbh. la italb sahbh ola akhah lanh qd nodi babra' llrb. alajnbi ttalv oama ma kan lb end akhik ftbrih idk mn. ala an lm ikn fik fqir. lan alrb amma ibarkk fi alard alti ietik alrb alhk nsiba ltmilkha. adha smet sot alrb alhk lthfz oteml kl hdhh alosaia alti ana aosik aliom ibarkk alrb alhk kma qal lk. ftqrd amma kthirh oant la tqtrd ottstt ela amm kthirh ohm elik la itslton. «an kan fik fqir ahd mn akhotk fi ahd aboabk fi ardk alti ietik alrb alhk fla tqz qlbk ala tqbd idk en akhik alfqir bl afth idk lh oaqrdh mqdar ma ihtaj ali. ahtzr mn an ikon me qlbk klam liim qaila: qd qrbt alsnh alsabeh snh alabra' otso' eink bakhik alfqir ola tetih fisrkh elik ala alard ftkon elik kthih. aeth ola iso' qlbk endma tetih lanh sbbh hdha alamr ibarkk alrb alhk fi kl aemalk ojmie ma tmtdd alih idk. lanh la tfqd alfqra' mn alard. ldhik ana aosik qaila: afth idk lakhik almskin oalfqir fi ardk. «adha bie lk akhok alebrani ao akhtk alebrani okhdmk st snin ffi alsnh alsabeh ttqjh hra mn endk. ohin ttqjh hra mn endk la ttqjh fargha. tzodh mn ghnmk omn bidrk omn mesrtk. kma barkk alrb alhk tetih. oadhkr ank knt ebda fi ard msr ffdak alrb alhk. ldhik ana aosik bhdha alamr aliom. olkn adha qal lk: la akhrj mn endk lanh qd ahbk obitk adh kan lh khir endk fkhdh almkhrrz oajelh fi adhn ofi albab fikon lk ebda mobda. ohkdha tfel lamtk aida. la iseb elik an ttqjh hra mn endk lanh defi ajrh alajir khdmk st snin. fibarkk alrb alhk fi kl ma teml. «kl bkr dhkr iold mn bqrk omn ghnmk tqdsh llrb alhk. la tshtghl ela bkr bqrk ala tijz bkr ghnmk. amam alrb alhk taklh snh bsnh fi almkam aldhi ikhtarh alrb ant obitk. olkn adha kan fih eib erj ao ema eib ma rdi' fla tdhbhh llrb alhk. fi aboabk taklh. alnjs oaltahr soa' kalzbi oalail. oama dmh fla taklh. ela alard tsfkh kalma'».

16

ahfz shhr abib oaeml fsha llrb alhk lanh fi shhr abib akhrjk alrb alhk mn msr lila. ftdhbh alfsh llrb alhk ghna obqra fi almkam aldhi ikhtarh alrb lihl asmh fih. la takl elih khmira. sbeh aiam takl elih ftira khbz almshqj (lank bejlh khrijt mn ard msr) lthkr iom khrojkt mn ard msr kl aiam hiatk. ola ir endk khmir fi jmie tkhomk sbeh aiam ola ibt shi' mn allhm aldhi tdhbh msa' fi aliom alaol ala alghd. la ihl lk an tdhbh alfsh fi ahd aboabk alti ietik alrb alhk bl fi almkam aldhi ikhtarh alrb alhk lihl asmh fih. hnak tdhbh alfsh msa' nho ghrob alsms fi miead khrojkt mn msr ottbkh otakl fi almkam aldhi ikhtarh alrb alhk thm tnsrf fi alghd otddhbh ala khiamk. sth aiam takl ftira ofi aliom alsabe aetakf llrb alhk. la teml fih emla. «sbeh asabie thsb lk. mn abtda' almnjl fi alzre tbtidi

an thsb sbeh asabie. oteml eid asabie llrb alhk ela qdr ma tsmh idk an teti kma ibarkk alrb alhk. otfrh amam alrb alhk ant oabnk oabntk oebdk oamtk oallaoi aldhi fi aboabk oalghrib oalitim oalarmhl aldhi fi ostk fi almkam aldhi ikhtarh alrb alhk lihl asmh fih. otddkr ank knt ebda fi msr othfz oteml hdhh alfrad. «teml lnfsk eid almzal sbeh aiam endma tje me bidrk omn mesrtk. otfrh fi eidk ant oabnk oabntk oebdk oamtk oallaoi oalghrib oalitim oalarmhl aldhi fi aboabk. sbeh aiam teid llrb alhk fi almkam aldhi ikhtarh alrb lan alrb alhk ibarkk fi kl mhsolk ofi kl eml idik fla tkon ala frha. «thlath mrat fi alsnh ihdr jmie dhkork amam alrb alhk fi almkam aldhi ikhtarh fi eid alftr oeid alasabie oeid almzal. ola ihdroa amam alrb farghin. kl oahd hsbma teti idh kbrkh alrb alhk alti aetak. «qdah oerfa' tjel lk fi jmie aboabk alti ietik alrb alhk hsb asbatk fiqdon llshb qda' eadla. la thrf alqda' ala tnzr ala alojoh ala takdhsh rshoh lan alrshoh temi aein alhkma' oteoj klam alsdiqn. aledl aledl ttbe lki thia otmtk alard alti ietik alrb alhk. «la tnsb lnfsk sarikh mn shjrh ma bjanb mdhbh alrb alhk aldhi tsneh lk ola tqm lk nsba. alshi' aldhi ibghdh alrb alhk».

17

la tdhbh llrb alhk thora ao shah fih eib shi' ma rdi' lan dhik rjs lda alrb alhk. «adha ojd fi ostk fi ahd aboabk alti ietik alrb alhk rjl ao amrah ifel shra fi eini alrb alhk btjaoz ehdi oidhbh oiebd alhh akhra oisjd lha ao llshms ao llqmr ao lkl mn jnd alsma' - alshi' aldhi lm aos bh oakhbtt osmet ofhst jida oadha alamr shih akid. qd eml dhik alrjs fi asraail fakhrj dhik alrjl ao tlk almrah aldhi fel dhik alamr alshrir ala aboabk alrjl ao almrah oarjmh balhjarh hta imot. ela fm shahdin ao thlathh shhod iqtal aldhi iqtal. la iqtal ela fm shahd oahd. aidi alshhod tkon elih aola lqtlh thm aidi jmie alsheb akhira ftne alshr mn ostk. «adha esr elik amr fi alqda' bin dm odm ao bin deoa odeoa ao bin drbh odrbh mn amor alkhosmat fi aboabk fqm oased ala almkam aldhi ikhtarh alrb alhk oadhbh ala alkhnh alloooin oala alqadi aldhi ikon fi tlk alaiam oasal fikhbok bamr alqda'. fteml hsb alamr aldhi ikhbronk bh mn dhik almkam aldhi ikhtarh alrb othrs an teml hsb kl ma ielmonk. hsb alshrieht alti ielmonk oalqda' aldhi iqolonh lk teml. la thd en alamr aldhi ikhbronk bh imina ao shmala. oalrjl aldhi ieml btghian fla isme llkahn oalqf hnak likhdm alrb alhk ao llqadi iqtal dhik alrjl ftne alshr mn asraail. fisme jmie alsheb oikhafon ola itghon bed. «mta atit ala alard alti ietik alrb alhk oamtktha osknt fiha fan qlt: ajel eli mlka kjmie alamn aldhi hol. fank tjel elik mlka aldhi ikhtarh alrb alhk. mn ost akhotk tjel elik mlka. la ihl lk an tjel elik rjla ajnbia lis ho akhah. olkn la ikthr lh alkhil ola ird alsheb ala msr lki ikthr alkhil oalrb qd qal lkm: la teodoa trjeon fi hdhh alatriq aida. ola ikthr lh nsa' lila izigh qlbh. ofdh odhbha la ikthr lh kthira. oendma tjls ela krsti mmlkth iktb ln-fsh nskhh mn hdhh alshrieht fi ktav mn end alkhnh alloooin ftkon meh oigra fiha kl aiam hiath litelam an itqi alrb alhh oihfz jmie klmat hdhh alshrieht odhbh alfrad lieml bha lila irtfe qlbh ela akthoth olila ihid en alosih imina ao shmala. lki itil alaiam ela mmlkth ho obnoh fi ost asraail».

la ikon llkhnh allaoiin kl sbt laoi qsm ola nsib me as-raail. iaklon oqaid alrb onsibh. fla ikon lh nsib fi ost akhoth. alrb ho nsibh kma qal lh. «ohdha ikon hq akhnhn mn alsheb mn aldhin idhbhn aldhabaih bqra kant ao ghmma. ieton alkahn alsaed oalfkin oalkrsh. oetih aol hnttk okhmrk ozitik oaol jzaz ghnmk. lan alrb alhk qd akhtarh mn jmie asbatk liqf oikhdm basm alrb ho obnoh kl alaiam. «oadha ja' laoi mn ahd aboabk mn jmie asraail hith ho mtghrb oja' bkl rghbh nfsh ala almkam alldhi ikhtarh alrb okhdm basm alrb alhk mthl jmie akhoth allaoiin aloaqfin hnak amam alrb iaklon aqsama mtsaoih eda ma ibieh en abaih. «mta dkhlt alard alti ietik alrb alhk la ttmel an tfel mthl rjs aolik alamm. la iojd fik mn ijiz abnh ao abnth fi alnar ola mn ierf erafh ola eafif ola mtfail ola sahr ola mn irqi rqi ola mn isal jana ao tabeh ola mn istshir almota. lan kl mn ifel dhk mkroeh end alrb. ob-sbb hdhh alarjas alrb alhk tardhm mn amamk. tkon kama lda alrb alhk. an hola' alamm aldhin tkhlfhm ismeon lleaifm oalerafin. oama ant flm ismh lk alrb alhk hkdha. «iqim lk alrb alhk nbia mn ostk mn akhotk mthli. lh tsmeon. hsb kl ma tlbt mn alrb alhk fi horib iom alajtayma qaila: la aeod asme sot alrb alhi ola ara hdhh alnar alezmih aida lila amot qal li alrb: qd ahsnoa fi ma tkmoa. aqim lhm nbia mn ost akhothm mthlk oajel klami fi fmh fiklmhm bkl ma aosih bh. oikon an alansan alldhi la isme lklami alldhi itklm bh basmi ana atalb. oama alnbi alldhi itghi fitklm basmi klama lm aosh an itklm bh ao alldhi itklm basm alhh akhra fimot dhk alnbi. oan qlt fi qlbk: kif nerf alklam alldhi lm itklm bh alrb? fma tkml bh alnbi basm alrb olm idhth olm isr fho alklam alldhi lm itklm bh alrb bl btghian tkml bh alnbi fla tkhf mn».

19

mta qrd alrb alhk alamm aldhin alrb alhk ietik ardhm oorththm osknt mdnhm obiothm tfrz lnfsk thlath mdn fi ost ardk alti ietik alrb alhk ltmthkha. tshl altriq otthlth tkhom ardk alti iqsm lk alrb alhk ftkon mhrba lkl qatl. ohdha ho hkm alqatl alldhi ihrb ala hnak fi-hia: mn drb sabhb bgbir elm oho ghir mbghd lh mndh ams oma qblh. omn dhbb me sabhb fi aloer lihtb htba fandfet idh balfas liqte alhtb oafit alhdid mn alkhshb oasab sabhb fmat fho ihrb ala ahda tlk almdn fi-hia. lila ise oli aldm ora' alqatl hin ihma qlbh oidrkh adha tal altriq oiqlth olis elih hkm almot lanh ghir mbghd lh mndh ams oma qblh. lajl dhk ana amrk: thlath mdn tfrz lnfsk. oan ose alrb alhk tkhomk kma hlf labaik oetak jmie alard alti qal anh ieti labaik adh hfzt kl hdhh alosaia ltemlha kma ana aosik aliom lthb alrb alhk otslk fi trqh kl alaiam fzd lnfsk aida thlath mdn ela hdhh althlath hta la isfk dm bri' fi ost ardk alti ietik alrb alhk nsiba fikon elik dm. «olkn adha kan ansan mbghda lsabhb fkmn lh oqam elih odrbh drbh qatlh fmat thm hrb ala ahda tlk almdn irsl shiohk mdinh oiakhdhonh mn hnak oidfeonh ala id oli aldm fimot. la tshfq eink elih. ftneze dm albrí' mn asraail fikon lk khir. la tnql tkhm sabhb alldhi nsbh alaoln fi nsibk alldhi tnalh fi alard alti ietik alrb alhk ltmthkha. «la iqom shahd oahd ela ansan fi dhnb ma ao kthit ma

mn jmie alkhtaia alti ikhti bha. ela fm shahdin ao ela fm thlathh shhd iqom alamr. adha qam shahd zor ela ansan lishhd elih bzigh iqf alrjlan alldhan binhma alkhshomh amam alrb amam alkhnh oalqdaq aldhin ikonon fi tlk alaiam. fan fhs alqdaq jida oadha al-shahd shahd kadhb. qd shhd bdkdhb ela akhih fafeloa bh kma noa an ifel bakhih. ftnzeon alshr mn ostkm. oisme albaqon fikhafon ola ieodon ifelon mthl dhk alamr alkhbith fi ostk. la tshfq eink. nfs bnfs. ein bein. sn snb. id bid. rjl brjl».

20

adha khrijt llhrb ela edok orait khila omrakb qoma ak-thr mnk fla tkhf mnhm lan mek alrb alhk alldhi asedk mn ard msr. oendma tqrbon mn alhrb itqdm alkahn oiql lnshbe: asme ia asraail: antm qrbtm aliom mn alhrb ela aedaikm. la tdef qlobkm. la tkhafoa ola trte-doa ola trhboa ojohhm lan alrb alhk sair mekm li-harb enkm aeda'km likhlskm. thm iqol alerfa' lnshbe: mn ho alrjl alldhi bna bita jida olm idshnh? lidhbb oirje ala bith lila imot fi alhrb fidshnh rjl akhr. omn ho alrjl alldhi khtb amrah olm iakhdhha? lidhbb oirje ala bith lila imot fi alhrb fiakhdhha rjl akhr. thm ieod alerfa' ikhatbon alsheb: mn ho alrjl alkhaif oaldef alqlb? lidhbb oirje ala bith lila tdhob qlob akhoth mthl qlbh. oend fraglerfa' mn mkhatbh alsheb iqim-on rosa' jnod ela ras alsheb. «hin tqrb mn mdinh ltharbha astdeha lslh fan ajabt kl alsllh oftht lk fkl alsheb almojed fiha ikon lk lltskhir oistebd lk. oan lm tsalmk bl emlt mek hrba fhasrha. oadha dfeh alrb alhk ala idk fadrb jmie dhkorha bhd alsif. oama alnsa' oalatfal oalbhaime okl ma fi almdinh kl ghnimtha ftgthnmha lnfsk otakl ghnimh aedaik alti aetak alrb alhk. khdda tfe bjmie almdn albeidh mnk jda alti list mn mdn hola' alamm hna. oama mdn hola' alsheob alti ietik alrb alhk nsiba fla tstbq mnha nsmh ma bl thrmha thrima: althiini oalamoriin oalkneaniin oalfrziin oalhoiini oalibosiin kma amrk alrb alhk lli la ielmokm an temloa hsb jmie arjashm alti emloa lal-hthm ftkhtioa ala alrb alhk. «adha hasrt mdinh aiama kthirh mharba aiaha ltkakhdhha fla ttf shjrhba bode fas elih. ank mnh takl. fla tqteh. lanh li shjrh alhq alnsan hta idhbb qdamk fi alhsar? oama alshjr alldhi terf anh lis shjra iokl mnh faiah ttf otqte otbni hsna ela almdinh alti teml mek hrba hta tsqt».

21

adha ojd qtil fi alard alti ietik alrb alhk ltmthkha oaqea fi alhq la ielm mn qtil ikhjr shiokh oqdatk oiqlon ala almdn alti hol alqtil. falmndinh alqrbma mn alqtil iakhdh shiokh tlk almdinh ejlh mn alqrb lm ihrth elia lm tjr balnr. oinhd shiokh tlk almdinh bale-jlh ala oad daim alsilan lm ihrth fih olm izre oiksron enq alejlh fi aloadi. thm itqdm alkhnh no laoi - lanh aiahm akhtar alrb alhk likhdmoh oibarkoa basm alrb ohsb qolhm tkon kl kshom okl drbh - oighsl jmie shiokh tlk almdinh alqrbim mn alqtil aidimh ela ale-jlh almksoh alenq fi aloadi oiqlon: aidina lm tsfk

hdha aldm oaeinna lm tbsr. aghr lshbkb asraail aldh fdi ia rb ola tjel dm bri' fi ost shebk asraail. fighfr lhm aldm. ftnze aldm albrí' mn ostk adha emlt al-salh fi eini alrb. «adha khrijt lmarhb aedaik odfehm alrb alhk ala idk osbit mnhm sbia orait fi alsbi amrah jmilh alsorh oaltsqt bha oatkhdhtha lk zojh fhin tdkhlha ala bitk thlq rasha otqlm azfarha otnze thiab sbiha enha otqed fi bitk otbki abaha oamha shhra mn alzman thm bed dhlk tdkhl eliaha ottzjoj bha ftkon lk zojh. oan lm tsr bha fatlqha lnfsa. la tbeha biea bdfh ola tstrqha mn ajl ank qd dhllthta. «adha kan lrjl amratan ahadahma mhbobh oalakhra mkrohh foldta lh bnin almhbobh oalmkrohh. fan kan alabn albkrlmkrohh fion iqsm lbnih ma kan lh la ihl lh an iqdm abn almhbobh bkra ela abn almkrrohh albkrl bi erf abn almkrrohh bkra lietih nsib athnin mn kl ma iojd endh lanh ho aol qdrth. lh hq albkori. «adha kan lrjl abn meand omand la isme lqol abih ola lqol amh oiodbanh fla isme lhama. imskh aboh oamh oiation bh ala shiokh mdinth oala bab mkanh oiqlan lshiokh mdinth: abnna hdha meand omand la isme lqolna oho msrf oskir. firijm jmie rjal mdinth bhjarh tha imot. ftnze alshlr mn binkm oisme kl asraail oikhafon. «oadha kan ela ansan khtih hqha almot fqlt oelqth ela khshbh fla tbt jthth ela alkhshbh bl tdfnh fi dhlk aliom lan almelq mleon mn allh. fla tnjs ardk alti ietik alrb alhk nsiba».

22

la tnzr thor akhik ao shath sharda ottghada enh bl trdh ala akhik la mhalh. oan lm ikn akhok qriba mnk ao lm terfh fdmh ala dakhil bitk. oikon endk hta itlhb akhok hinidh trdh alih. ohkdha tfl bhmarh ohkdha tfl bthiab. ohkdha tfl bkl mfoqd lakhik ifqd mnh otjd. la ihl lk an ttghada. la tnzr hmar akhik ao thorh oaqea fi altrij ottghaf enh bl tqimh meh la mhalh. «la ikn mtae rjl ela amrah ola ilbs rjl thob amrah lan kl mn ieml dhlk mkroh lda alrb alhk. «adha atfq qdamk esh tair fi altrij fi shjrh ma ao ela alard fih frakh ao bid oalam hadnh alfrakh ao albid fla takhdh alam me alaoad. atiq alam okhdh lnfsk alaoad likon lk khir ottil alaiam. «adha bnit bita jdida faeml haita lsth lila tjlb dma ela bitk adha sqt eni saqt. «la tze hqlk snfin lila itqds alml': alzre aldh tze omhso alhlq. la thrth ela thor omhar mea. la tlbs thoba mkhtlta sofa ok-tana mea. «aeml lnfsk jdail ela arbeh atraf thobk aldh tttgtha bh. «adha atkhdh rjl amrah ohin dkhl eliaha abghdha onsb aliaha asbab klam oashae enha asma rdiia oqal: hdhh almrah atkhdhtha olma dnot mnha lm ajd lha edhrh. iakhdh alftah aboha oamha oikhrijan elamh edhrtha ala shiokh almdinh ala albab oiql abo alftah llshiokha: aetit hdha alrj abnti zojh fagbhda. oha ho qd jel asbab klam qaila: lm ajd lbntk edhrh. ohdhh elamh edhrh abnti. oibstan althob amam shiokh almdinh. fiakhdh shiokh tlk almdinh alrjl oiodbonh oighrmonh bmih mn alfdh oietonha labi alftah lanh ashae asma rdiia en edhra' mn asraail. ftkon lh zojh. la iqdr an itlqha kl aiamh. «olkn an kan hdha alamr shiha lm tojd edhrh llftah. ikhrjon alftah ala bab bit abiaha oirjmh fi asraail bznaha fi bit abiaha. ftnze alshlr mn ostk. «adha ojd rjl mdjtje me amrah zojh bel iqlt alathan: alrjl almdtje me almrah oalmrah. ftnze

alshlr mn asraail. «adha kant ftah edhra' mkhtobh lrjl fojdha rjl fi almdinh oadtje meha fakhrijohma klhima ala bab tlk almdinh oarjmohma baljarh hta imota. alftah mn ajl anha lm tsrkx fi almdinh oalrjl mn ajl anah adhl amrah sahbh. ftnze alshlr mn ostk. olkn an ojd alrjl alftah almkhtobh fi alhlq oamskha alrjl oadtje meha imot alrjl aldh adtje meha oadha. oama alftah fla tfl bha shiia. lis ela alftah khtih llmot bl kma iqom rjl ela sahbh oiqlth qtl. khkdh hdha alamr. anah fi alhlq ojdha fsrkht alftah almkhtobh flm ikn mn ikhlsha. «adha ojd rjl ftah edhra' ghir mkhtobh famskha oadtje meha fojda. ieti alrjl aldh adtje meha labi alftah khmsin mn alfdh otkon hi lh zojh mn ajl anah qd adhlha. la iqdr an itlqha kl aiamh. «la itkdh rjl amrah abih ola ikshf dhil abih».

23

la idkhl mkhsi balrd ao mjbob fi jmaeh alrb. la idkhl abn zna fi jmaeh alrb. hta aljil aleashr la idkhl mnh ahd fi jmaeh alrb. la idkhl emoni ola moabi fi jmaeh alrb. hta aljil aleashr la idkhl mnhm ahd fi jmaeh alrb ala alabd mn ajl anhm lm ilaqokm balkhbz oalma' fi altrij end khrojkm mn msr olanhm astajroa elik bleam bn beor mn ffor aram alhnhr ilenik. olkn lm isha alrb alhk an isme lbleam fhol lajlk alrb alhk al-lenh ala brkh lan alrb alhk qd abhk. la tltsm slamhm ola khirhm kl aiamk ala alabd. la tkhr adomia lanh akhok. la tkhr msria lank knt nzila fi ardh. alaoad aldhin ioldon lhm fi aljil althalth idkhlon mnhm fi jmaeh alrb. «adha khrijt fi jish ela aedaik fahtrz mn kl shi' rdi'. an kan fik rjl ghir tahr mn eard alil ikhrj ala kharj almhll. la idkhl ala dakhil almhll. onho aqbal almsa' ightsl bma' oend ghrob alshms idkhl ala dakhil almhll. oikon lk mode kharj almhll ltkhrj alih kharja. oikon lk otd me edtk lthfr bh endma tjls kharja otrje otgthi brazk. lan alrb team ao rba shi' ma mma iqdr brba llajnbj tqrd brba olkn lakhik la tqrd brba libarkk alrb alhk fi kl ma tmdt alih idk fi alard alti ant dakhil aliha ltmllkha. «adha ndhrt ndhra lrb alhk fla tokhr ofa'h lan alrb alhk itlhb mnhm ftkon elik khtih. olkn adha amtnet an tndhr la tkon elik khtih. ma khrij mn shftik ahzf oaelm kma ndhrt lrb alhk tbrea kma tkml fmk. «adha dkhl krm sahbkl fkl enba shb shhoh nfsk sh-betk. olkn fi oeaik la tjel. adha dkhl zre sahbkl faqtq snabl bidk olkn mnjla la trfe ela zre sahbkl».

24

adha akhdh rjl amrah ottzjoj bha fan lm tjed nemh fi einih lanh ojd fiha eib shi' okth lha ktav tlaq odfeh ala idha oatqla mn bith omta khrijt mn bith dhhbt osart lrjl akhr fan abghdha alrjl alakhir okth lha ktav tlaq odfeh ala idha oatqla mn bith ao adha mat alrjl

alakhir aldhi atkhddhha lh zojh la iqdr zojha alaol aldhi tqlha an iead iakhdhha ltsir lh zojh bed an tnjst. lan dhlk rjs lda alrb. fla tjlh khtih ela alard alti ietik alrb alhk nsiba. «adha atkhdh rjl amrah jdihd fla ikhrj fi aljnd ola ihml elih amr ma. hra ikon fi bith snh oahdh oisr amrath aldhi akhdhha. «la istrhn ahd rha ao mr-datha lanh anma istrhn hiah. «adha ojd rjl qd srq nfsa mn akhoth bni asraiiil oastrqh obaeh imot dhk alsarq ftnze alshr mn ostk. «ahrs fi drbh albrs lthfz jda oteml hsb kl ma ielmk alkhnh allaoion. kma amrthm thrson an temloa. adhkr ma sne alrb alhk bmrir fi altriq end khrojkm mn msr. «adha aqrdt sahbk qrda ma fla td-khl bith ltrthn rhna mn. fi alkharij tqf oalrjl aldhi tqrth ikhrj alik alrhn ala alkharij. oan kan rjla fqira fla tnm fi rnhh. rd alih alrhn end ghrob alshms linam fi thobh oibarkk fikon lk br lda alrb alhk. «la tzlm ajira mskina ofqira mn akhotk ao mn alghrba' aldhin fi ardk fi aboabk. fi iomh tetih ajrth ola tghrb elia alshms lanh fqir oaliha haml nfsh lila isrkx elik ala alrb ftkon elik khtih. «la iqt l'alaba' en alaolad ola iqt l'alaolad en alaba'. kl ansan bkhtith iqt l'. «la teoj hkm alghrib oalitim ola tsrthn thob alarmlh. oadhkr ank knt ebda fi msr ffdak alrb alhk mn hnak. ldlhk ana aosik an teml hdha alamr. «adha hsdh hsidk fi hqlk onsit hzmh fi alhq l' fla trje l'akhdhha. llghrib oalitim oalarmlh tkon libarkk alrb alhk fi kl eml idik. oadha khtbt zitonk fla traje alaghsan ora'k. llghrib oalitim oalarmlh ikon. adha qttf krmk fla tellh ora'k. llghrib oalitim oalarmlh ikon. oadhkr ank knt ebda fi ard msr. ldlhk ana aosik an teml hdha alamr».

25

adha kant khsomh bin anas otqdmoe ala alqda' liqdi alqdaq binhm flibrroa albar oihkmoe ala almdhnb. fan kan almdhnb mstojb aldrb itrhh alqadi oijldonh amamh ela qdr dhnbb baledl. arbein jldh. la izd lila adha zad fi jldh ela hdhh drbat kthirh ihtqr akhok fi einik. la tkm althor fi drash. «adha skn akhoh mea omat oahd mnhm olis lh abn fla tsr amrah almit ala kharij lrlj ajnbi. akho zojha idkhl elia oitkhddha lnfsh zojh oiqom lha boajb akhi alzoj. oalbkr aldhi tldh iqom basm akhih almit lila imha asmh mn asraiiil. «oan lm ird alrjl an iakhdh amrah akhih tsed amrah akhih ala albab ala alshiokh otqol: qd aba akho zoji an iqim lakhih asma fi asraiiil. lm isha an iqom li boajb akhi alzoj. fideoh shiokh mdintth oitklmon meh. fan asr oqal: la arda an atkhddha ttqdm amrah akhih alih amam aein alshiokh otkhle nelh mn rjlh otbsq fi ojhh otqol: hkdha ifel balrjl aldhi la ibni bit akhih. fidea asmh fi asraiiil «bit mkhloe alnel». «adha tkhasm rjlan rjl oakhoh otqdm amrah ahdhma ltkhls rjlha mn id darbh omdt idha oamskt beorth faqte idha ola tshfq eink. «la ikn lk fi kisk aozan mkhtlth kbirh osghirh. la ikn lk fi bitk mkaiil mkhtlth kbirh osghirh. ozn shih ohq ikon lk omkial shih ohq ikon lk ltto aiamak ela alard alti ietik alrb alhk. lan kl mn eml dhk kl mn eml ghsha mkroh lda alrb alhk. «adhkr ma felh bk emaliq fi altriq end khrojkm mn msr. kif laaqak fi altriq oqte mn mokhrk kl almstdefin ora'k oant kil omteb olm ikhf allh. fmta arahk alrb alhk mn jmie aedaik holk fi alard alti ietik alrb alhk nsiba ltmilkha tmho dhkr emaliq mn tht alsma'. la tns».

26

omta atit ala alard alti ietik alrb alhk nsiba oamtlktha osknt fiha ftakhdh mn aol kl thmr alard aldhi thsl mn ardk alti ietik alrb alhk otdeh fi slh otddhh ala almkan aldhi ikhtarh alrb alhk lihl asmh fih. otati ala alkahn aldhi ikon fi tlk alaiam otqol lh: aetrf aliom llrb alhk ani qd dkhl alard alti hl f alrb labaina an ietina aiaha. fiakhdh alkahn alslh mn idk oiodeha amam mdhbb alrb alhk. thm tqol amam alrb alhk: aramia taiha kan abi fanhdr ma msr otghrb hnak fi nfr qlil fsar hnak amh kbirh oezimh okthirh. fasa' alina almsrion oth-qloa elina ojelo elina ebodih qasih. flma srkhna ala alrb alh abaina sme alrb sotna oraa mshqtna otebna odigna. fakhrijna mn msr bid shdidh odhrae rfieh omkhaof ezimh oiait oejaib oadkhlna hdha almkan oetana hdhh alard arda tfid lbna oesla. falan hindha qd atit baol thmr alard alti aetini ia rb. thm tdeh amam alrb alhk otsjd amam alrb alhk. otfrh bjmie alkhir aldhi aetah alrb alhk lk olbtk ant oallaoi oal-ghrib aldhi fi ostk. «mta frght mn teshir kl eshor mh-solk fi alsnh althalth snh aleshor oaeitit alllaoi oal-ghrib oalitim oalarmlh fakloa fi aboabk oshbeoa tqol amam alrb alhk: qd nzet almqds mn albit oaida aetith llaoi oalghrib oalitim oalarmlh hsb kl ositk alti aositni bha. lm baajoz osaiak ola nsitha. lm ak mn h zehz ola akhdht mn h njash ola aetih mn h lajl mit bl smet lsot alrb alhi oemlt hsb kl ma aositni. atle mn mskn qdsk mn alsma' obark sheba asraiiil oalard alti aetitna kma hlft labaina arda tfid lbna oesla. «hdha aliom qd amrk alrb alhk an teml bhdhh alfraid oalahkam. fahfz oaeml bha mn kl qlbk omn kl nfsk. qd oaedt alrb aliom an ikon lk alha oan tslk fi trqh othfz fraidh oosaiah oahkamh otsme lsoth. ooaedk alrb aliom an tkon lh sheba khasa kma qal lk othfz jmie osaiiah oan ijelk mstelia ela jmie alqbail alti emlha fi althna' oalasam oalbha' oan tkon sheba mqdsa llrb alhk kma qal».

27

oaosa mosa oshiokh asraiiil alsheb: «ahfzoa jmie alo-saia alti ana aosikm bha aliom. fiom tebron alardn ala alard alti ietik alrb alhk tqim lnfsk hjarh kbirh ot-shidha balshid otktb elia jmie klmad hdha alnamos hin tebr ltdkhl alard alti ietik alrb alhk arda tfid lbna oesla kma qal lk alrb alh abaik. hin tebron alardn tqimond hdhh alharh alti ana aosikm bha aliom fi jbl eibal otklsba balkis. otbni hnak mdhbha llrb alhk md-hbha mn hjarh la trfe elia hdida. mn hjarh shiwh tbn mdhbb alrb alhk otseid elih mhrqat llrb alhk. otddhb dhabih slamh otakl hnak otfrh amam alrb alhk. otktb ela alharh jmie klmad hdha alnamos nqsha jida». thm qal mosa oalkhnh allaoion ljmie asraiiil: «anst oasme ia asraiiil. aliom srt sheba llrb alhk. fasmie lsot alrb alhk oaeml bosaiah ofraidh alti ana aosik bha aliom». oaosa mosa alsheb fi dhk aliom: «hola' iqfon ela jbl jrzm libarkoa alsheb hin tebron alardn. shmeon olaoi oiohdha oisark oiof obniamin. ohola' iqfon ela jbl eibal lenh. raobin ojad oashir ozoblon odan on-ftali. fiqol allaoion ljmie qom asraiiil bsot eal: mleon alansan aldhi isne tmthala mnhota ao msboka rjsa lda alrb eml idi nhat oiodeh fi alkhfa'. oijib jmie alsheb

oiqolon: amin. mleon mn istkhf babih ao amh. oiql jmie alsheb: amin. mleon mn inql tkhm sabhh. oiql jmie alsheb: amin. mleon mn idl alaema en altriq. oiql jmie alsheb: amin. mleon mn ieoj hq alghrib oalitim oalarmlh. oiql jmie alsheb: amin. mleon mn idtje me amrah abih lanh ikshf dhil abih. oiql jmie alsheb: amin. mleon mn idtje me bhimh ma. oiql jmie alsheb: amin. mleon mn idtje me akhth abnh abih ao abnh amh. oiql jmie alsheb: amin. mleon mn idtje me hmath. oiql jmie alsheb: amin. mleon mn iqt qribh fi alkha'. oiql jmie alsheb: amin. mleon mn iakhdh rshoh liqt dma briia. oiql jmie alsheb: amin. mleon mn la iqim klat hdha alnamos lieml bha. oiql jmie alsheb: amin».

28

oan smet smea lsot alrb alhk lthrs an teml bjmie os-
aiah alti ana aosik bha aliom ijelk alrb alhk mstelia
ela jmie qbaal alard otati elik jmie hdhh albrkat ot-
drkk adha smet lsot alrb alhk. mbarka tkon fi almd-
inh ombarka tkon fi alhql. ombarkh tkon thmrh
btnk othmrh ardk othmrh bhaimk ntaj bqrk oanath
ghnmk. mbarkh tkon sltk omejn. mbarka tkon
fi dkholk ombarka tkon fi khroj. ijel alrb aeda'k
alqaimin elik mnzhmin amamk. fi triq oahdh ikhrjon
elik ofi sbe trq ihrbon amamk. iamr lk alrb balbrkh fi
khzaizn ofi kl ma tmtd alih idk oibarkk fi alard alti
ietik alrb alhk. iqimk alrb lnfh sheba mqdsa kma
hlf lk adha hfzt osaija alrb alhk oslkt fi trqh. fira
jmie sheob alard an asm alrb qd smi elik oikhafon
mnk. oizidk alrb khira fi thmrh btnk othmrh bhaimk
othmrh ardk ela alard alti hlf alrb labaik an ietik. ifth
lk alrb knzh alsalh almsa' lieti mtr ardk fi hinb olibark
kl eml idk ftqrd amma kthirh oant la tqtrd. oijelk alrb
rasa la dhnba otikon fi alartfae fqt ola tkon fi alanhata
adha smet losaija alrb alhk alti ana aosik bha aliom
lthfz oteml ola tzigh en jmie alklat alti ana aosik bha
alioim imina ao shkala lthhb ora' alhh akhra ltebdha.
«olk n an lm tsme lsot alrb alhk lthrs an teml bjmie
osaijah ofraidh alti ana aosik bha aliom tati elik jmie
hdhh allenat otdrkk. mleona tkon fi almdinh om-
leona tkon fi alhql. mleonh tkon sltk omejn. mleonh
tkon thmrh btnk othmrh ardk ntaj bqrk oanath gh-
nmk. mleona tkon fi dkholk omleona tkon fi khroj.
irsl alrb elik allen oaladtrab oalzjr fi kl ma tmtd alih
idk ltemlh hta thlk oftna sria n mn ajl so' afealk adh
trktni. isq bk alrb aloba hta ibidk en alard alti ant
dakhli aliha ltmalkha. idrbk alrb balsl oalhma oal-
brda' oalalthab oalfaf oallfh oaldhbol fttbek hta tftnik.
otkon smaok alti foq rask nhasa oalard alti thtk hdida.
oijel alrb mtr ardk ghbara otraba inz elik mn almsa'
hta thlk. ijelk alrb mnzhma amam aedaik. fi triq
oahdh tkhrj elihm ofi sbe trq thrb amamhm otikon
qlqa fi jmie mmalk alard. otikon jthtk teama ljmie tior
almsa' oiohosh alard olis mn izejha. idrbk alrb bqrhh
msr obalboasir oaljrj oalhhk hta la tsstie alshfa'. idrbk
alrb bjnon oema ohirh qlb fttlms fi alzhr kma itlms
alaema fi alzlazm ola tnjh fi trq bk la tkon ala mzloma
mghsoba kl alaiam olis mkhls. tkthb amrah orjl akhr
idtje meha. tbn bita ola tskn fih. tghrs krma ola tsst-
ghlh. idhbh thork amam einik ola takl mn. ighstb
hmark mn amam ojkh ola irje alik. tdfc ghnmk ala

aedaik olis lk mkhls. islm bnok obnatk lsheb akhr
oeinak tnzran alihm tol alnhar ftklan olis fi idk tailh.
thmr ardk okl tebd iakhl sheb la terfh fta tkon ala
mzloma omshoqa kl alaiam. otikon mjnona mn mnzr
einik aldhi tnzr. idrbk alrb bqrh khhith ela alrkbtkn
oela alsaqin hta la tsstie alshfa' mn asfl qdmk ala qmh
rask. idhbh bk alrb obmlkk aldhi tqimh elik ala amh
lm terfha ant ola abaox otebd hnak alhh akhra mn
kshsh ohjr otikon dhsha omthla ohzah fi jmie alsheb
aldhin isoq alrb alihm. bdhara kthira tkhrj ala al-
hql oqlila tjele lan aljrj adk iakhl. kroma tghrs otst-
ghl okhmra la tshrb ola tjni lan alard iakhl. ikon lk
ziton fi jmie tkhomk obzit la tdhn lan zitonk intth.
bnin obnat tld ola ikonon lk lanhm ala alsbi idhbhn.
jmie ashjark oatham ardk itolah alrsr. alghrib aldhi
fi ostk isteli elik mtsaeda oant tnht mtnazla. ho iqrdk
oant la tqrdh. ho ikon rasa oant tkon dhnba. otati
elik jmie hdhh allenat otdrkk hta thlk lank lm
tsme lsot alrb alhk lthfz osaijah ofraidh alti aosak bha.
ftkon fik aih oaejohb ofi nslk ala alabd. mn ajl ank
lm tebd alrb alhk bfrh obtibh qlb lkthrh kl shi'. tssteb
laedaik aldhin irslhm alrb elik fi joe oesth oeri oeoiz kl
shi'. fijel nir hdid ela enqk hta ihlkk. ijlb alrb elik amh
mn beid mn aqsa' alard kma itir alnsr amh la tftm
lsanha amh jafih alojh la thab alshikh ola thn ala alod
ftkl thmrh bhaimk othmrh ardk hta thlk ola tbqi lk
qmha ola khmra ola zita ola ntaj bqrk ola anath gh-
nmk hta tftnik. othasrk fi jmie aboabk hta thbt asoark
alshamkhk alshinh alti ant tthq bha fi kl ardk. thasrk
fi jmie aboabk fi kl ardk alti ietik alrb alhk. ftakl
thmrh btnk lhm bnik obnatk aldhin aetak alrb alhk fi
alhsar oaldiqh alti idaiqk bha edok. alrjl almtnem fik
oalmtrfh jda tbkhl einh ela akhih oamrah hdnh obqih
aoladh aldhin ibqihm ban ieti ahdhm mn lhm bnih
aldhi iakhl lanh lm ibq lh shi' fi alhsar oaldiqh alti
idaiqk bha edok fi jmie aboabk. oalmrah almtnemh
fik oalmtrfh alti lm tjrj an tde asfl qdmha ela alard
ltnem oaltrfh tbkhl einha ela rjl hdhna oela abnha
oabnha bmshimtha alkharrh mn bin rjliha oboaladha
aldhin tldhm lanha taklhm sra fi eoiz kl shi' fi alhsar
oaldiqh alti idaiqk bha edok fi aboabk. an lm thrs
lteml bjmie klat hdha alnamos oalmktobh fi hdha
alsfr lthab hdha alasm aljlil almrhob alrb alhk ijel alrb
drbatk odrbat nslk ejibh. drbat ezimh raskhh oam-
rada rdiih thabth. oird elik jmie adoa' mtr alti fzet
mnha fttsq bk. aida kl mrd okl drbh lm tsst fi sfr al-
namos hdha islth alrb elik hta thlk. fttqon nfra qlila
eod ma kntm knjom almsa' fi alkhrrh lank lm tsme
lsot alrb alhk. okma frh alrb lkm lihsn alikm oik-
thrm kdhlh ifrh alrb lknifimk oalmkkm fttaslon
mn alard alti ant dakhli aliha ltmalkha. oibddk alrb
fi jmie alsheob mn aqsa' alard ala aqsaiha otebd hnak
alhh akhra lm terfha ant ola abaox mn kshsh ohjr. ofi
tlk alamm la ttmoin ola ikon qrar lqdmk bl ietik alrb
hnak qlba mrtjfa oklal aleinin odhbol alnfs. otikon hi-
atk melqh qdamk otrteb lila onhara ola tamn ela hi-
atk. fi alsab tqol: ia lith almsa'! ofi almsa' tqol: ia lith
alsbah! mn arteab qlbk aldhi trteb oem mnzr einik
aldhi tnzr. oirdk alrb ala msr fi sf n fi altrij alti qlt
lk la ted traha ftae onhak laedaik ebida oama' olis
mn ishtri'. hdhh klat alehd aldhi amr alrb mosa an
iqte me bni asraiil fi ard moab fdla en alehd aldhi
qte mehm fi horib.

hdhh hi klmāt alehd aldhī amr alrb mosa an iqteh me
bni asraii fi ard moab fdla en alehd aldhī qteh mehm
fi horib odea mosa jmie asraii oqal lhm: «antm
shahdīm ma fel alrb amam aeinkm fi ard msr bfeon
objmie ebīdh obkl ardh altjarb alezīmhi alti absrtha
einak otlb alaiat oalejaib alezīmhi. olkn lm ietkm
alrb qlba ltfhmōa oaeina ltrsoa oadhna ltsmeoa ala
hdha aliom. fqd srt bkn arbein snh fi albrhi lm
tbl thiabkm elikm onelk lm tbl ela rjlk. lm takloa
khhza olm tshrboa khmra ola mskra ltelmoa ani ana
alrb alhk. olma jitm ala hdha almkān khrij sihon
mlk hshbon oej mlk bashan llqaina llhrb fksrnahma
oakhdhna ardhma oaeatinah nsiba lraobin ojad onsf
sbt mnsa. fahfzōa klmāt hdha alehd oaelmoa bha l-
tfilhoa fi kl ma tfelon. «antm oaqfon aliom jmiek
amam alrb alhkmsa rosakm asbatkm shiohkkm oer-
faokm okl rjal asraii oatfalkm onsaokm oghribkm
aldhi fi ost mhltkm mmn ihtt b htkm ala mn istqi
ma'km ltdkhl fi ehd alrb alhk oqsmh aldhī iqteh alrb
alhk mek aliom liqimk aliom lfnsh sheba oho ikon
lk alha kma qal lk okma hlf labaik abrahīm oashaq
oieqob. olis mekm ohdkm aqte ana hdha alehd ohdha
alqsm bl me aldhī ho hna mena oaqfa aliom amam
alrb alhna ome aldhī lsh hna mena aliom. (lankm qd
erftm kif aqmna fi ard msr; okif ajtznā fi ost alamm
aldhin mrrtm bhm; oraitm arjashm oasnamhm alti
endhm mn khshb ohjr ofdh odhbb) lila ikon fikm rjl
ao amrah ao eshirh ao srt qlbh aliom mnsr en alrb al-
hna lki idhbb liebhd alhh tlk alamm. lila ikon fikm asl
ithmr elqma oafsnina. fikm mta sme klam hdhh al-
lenh ibark nfnsh fi qlbh oiql: ikon li slam oan srt btslb
qlbi - fifna alrian me aletshan. mthl hdha la isha' alrb
an irfq bh bl idkhn hinidh ghdb alrb oghirth ela dhkl
alrjl fthl elih kl allenat almktohb fi hdha alktab oimho
alrb asmih mn tht alsma'. oifzrh alrb llshr mn jmie as-
bat asraii hsb jmie lenat alehd almktohb fi ktāb al-
shrieh hdha. fiql aljil alakhir bnokm aldhin iqomon
bedkm oalajnbī aldhī iati mn ard beidh hin iron dr-
bat tlk alard oamradha alti imrdha bha alrb - kbrit
omhl kl ardhā hrij la tzre ola tntb ola itle fiha eshb
ma kanqlab sdom oemorh oadmh osboiim alti qlbha
alrb bghdbh oskth. oiql jmie alamm: lmadha fel
alrb hkdha bhdhh alard? lmadha hmo hdha alghdb
alezim? fiqolon: lanhm trkoa ehd alrb alh abaihm
aldhi qteh mehm hin akhrijhm mn ard msr odhbbōa
oebdōa alhh akhra osjdoā lha. alhh lm ierfoha ola
qsmst lhm. fashtel ghdb alrb ela tlk alard hta jlb elih
kl allenat almktohb fi hdha alshr. oastashlm alrb mn
ardhm bghdb oskth oghiz ezim oalqahm ala ard akhra
kma fi hdha aliom. alsair lrb alhna oalmelnat lna
olbina ala alabd lneim bjmie klmāt hdhh alshrieh».

omta att elik kl hdhh alamor albrkh oallenh alltan
jelthma qdamk fan rddt fi qlbk bin jmie alamm ald-
hin trdk alrb alhk aliom orjet ala alrb alhk osmet
lsoth hsb kl ma ana aosik bh aliom ant obnok bkl
qlbk obkl nfnsh ird alrb alhk sbik oirhmk oieod fi-
jmek mn jmie alsheb aldhin bddk aliim alrb alhk.
an ikn qd bddk ala aqsa' alsmaoat fmh hnak ijmek

alrb alhk omh hnak iakhdhk. oiati bk alrb alhk ala
alard alti amtlkha aboak ftmlkha oihsn alik oikthrk
akthr mn abaik. oikthn alrb alhk qlbk oqlb nslk lki
thb alrb alhk mn kl qlbk omh kl nfnsh lthia. oijel alrb
alhk kl hdhh allenat ela aedaik oela mbghdik aldhin
trdok. oama ant fteod tsme lsoat alrb oteml bjmie os-
aiah alti ana aosik bha aliom fizidk alrb alhk khira
fi kl eml idk fi thmrh btk othmrh bhaimk othmrh
ardk. lan alrb irje lifrh lk balkhir kma frh labaik adha
smet lsoat alrb alhk lthfz osaiāh ofraidh almktohb fi
sfr alshrieh hdha. adha rjet ala alrb alhk bkl qlbk obkl
nfnsh. «an hdhh alosihi alti aosik bha aliom list esrh
elik ola beidh mnk. list hi fi alsma' hta tqol: mn ised
lajlna ala alsma' oiakhdhha lna oismena aiaha lneim
bha? ola hi fi ebr albh rta tqol: mn ieb r lajna albh
oiakhdhha lna oismena aiaha lneim bha? bl alklmh
qrihb mnk jda fi fmk ofi qlbk lteml bha. «anzr. qd jelt
aliom qdamk alhiāh oalkhir oalmot oalshr bma ani
aositk aliom an thb alrb alhk otlsk fi trqh othfz os-
aiah ofraidh oahkamh lthia otmo oibarkk alrb alhk fi
alard alti ant dakhli aliha ltmklha. fan ansr qlbk olm
tsme bl ghoit osjdt lalh akhra oebdtha fani anibkm
aliom ankm la mhalh thlkon. la ttīl alaiam ela alard
alti ant eabr alardn ltdkhlha otmtklha. ashdh elikm
aliom alsma' oalard. qd jelt qdamk alhiāh oalmot. al-
brkh oallenh. fakthtr alhiāh lthia ant onslk adh thb
alrb alhk otme lsoth otlsq bh lanh ho hiatq oaldhi
itil aiāmk ltskn ela alard alti hlf alrb labaik abrahīm
oashaq oieqob an ietihm aiaha».

31

fdhbb mosa oklm bhdhh alklmat jmie asraii oqal
lhm: «ana aliom abn mih oeshrin snh. la asttie alkhroj
oaldkhol bed oalrb qd qal li: la tebr hdha alardn.
alrb alhk ho eabr qdamk. ho ibid hola' alamm mn
qdamk ftrthhm. ishoe eabr qdamk kma qal alrb. oifel
alrb bhm kma fel bsihon oej mlki alamoriin aldhdn
ahlkhma obardhma. fmata dfehm alrb amamkm tfelon
bhm hsb kl alsosaia alti aositkm bha. tshddōa otshjeoa.
la tkhafoa ola trhboa ojohhm lan alrb alhk sair mek. la
ihmlk ola itrkk». fdea mosa ishoe oqal lh amam aen
jmie asraii: «tshdd otshje lank ant tdkhl me hdha
alsheb alard alti aqsm alrb labaihm an ietihm aiaha.
oant tqsmha lhm. oalrb sair amamk. ho ikon mek. la
ihmlk ola itrkk. la tkhf ola trteb». oktb mosa hdhh
altorah oslmha llkhn bh laoi hamli tabot ehd alrb
oljmie shiohk asraii. oamrhm mosa: «fi nhaihs alsebe
alsnīn fi miead snh alabra' fi eid almzal himma jji' jmie
asraii lizhroa amam alrb alhk fi almkān aldhī ikhtarh
tqra hdhh altorah amam kl asraii fi msamehm. ajme
alsheb alard oalnsa' oalatfal oalghrib aldhī fi aboabk
lismeoa oitelmoa an itqoa alrb alhkmsa oihroa an iem-
loa bjmie klmāt hdhh altorah. oaoaladhū aldhin lm
ierfoa ismeon oitelmon an itqoa alrb alhk kl alaiam
alti thion fiha ela alard alti antm eabron alardn aliha
lmtlkoha». oqal alrb lmosa: «hodha aiāmk qd qrbt
lmtot. ade ishoe oqfa fi khimh alajtmāe lki aosih». fan-
tlq mosa oishoe oqfa fi khimh alajtmāe ftra' alrb
fi alkhimh fi emod shab oqof emod alshab ela bab
alkhimh. oqal alrb lmosa: «ha ant trqd me abaik
fiqom hdha alsheb oifz ora' alhh alajnbīn fi alard
alti ho dakhli aliha fi ma binhm oitrkni oinkth ehdi

aldhi qteth meh. fishtel ghdbi elih fi dhllk aliom oatrkh oahjb ojhi enh fikon maklh otsibh shror kthirh oshdaid hta iqol fi dhllk aliom: ama lan alhi lis fi osti asabtnei dhddh alshror!. oana ahjb ojhi fi dhllk aliom lajl jmie alshr aldhi emlh adh altft ala alhh akhra. falan akbtboa lanfaskm hdha alnshid oelm bni asraail aiah. deh fi afoahhm likon li hdha alnshid shahda ela bni asraail. lani adkhlhm alard alti aqsmat labaihm alfaidh lbna oesla fiaklon oishbeon oismnon thm lltfton ala alhh akhra oiebdonha oizdron bi oinkthon ehdi. fmta asabth shror kthirh oshdaid ijaob hdha alnshid amamh shahda lanh la insa mn afoah nshl. ani erft fkrh aldhi ifkr bh aliom qbl an adkhlh ala alard kma aqsmat». fktb mosa hdha alnshid fi dhllk aliom oelm bni asraail aiah. oaosa ishoe bn non oqal: «tshdd otshje lank ant tdkhl bbni asraail alard alti aqsmat lhm enh aona akon mek». fendma kml mosa ktabh kl-mat hdhh altorah fi ktah ala tmamha amr mosa al-laoiin hamli tabot ehd alrb: «khdhoa ktah altorah hdha odeoh bjanb tabot ehd alrb alhkm likon hnak shahda elikm. lani ana earf tmrdkm orqabkm alsibh. hodha oana bed hi mekm aliom qd srtm tqaomon alrb fkm balhri bed moti! ajmeoa ali kl shiokh asbatkm oerfa'km lantq fi msamehm bhddh alklmat oashhd elihm alsma' oalard. lani earf ankmb bed moti tfsdon otzigthon en alatriq aldhi aositkm bh oisibkm alshr fi akhr alaiam lankm temlon alshr amam alrb hta tghizoh baemal aidikm». fntq mosa fi msame kl jmaeh asraail bklmat hdha alnshid ala tmamh:

32

ansti aitha alsmaoat fatklm oltsme alard aqoal fmi. ihtl kalmtr telimi oiqr kalnda klami. kaltl ela alklka okaloabl ela aleshb. ani basm alrb anadi. aetoe ezmh lalhna. ho alskhr alklmal snieh. an jmie sbhl edl. alh amanh la jor fih. sdiq oeadl ho. «fsdoa tjahh aldhin hm ear olisoa aoladh jil aeoj mlto. hl tkafion alrb bhddha ia sheba ghibia ghir hkim? alis ho abak omqt-nik ho emlk oanshak? adhkr aiame alqdm otamloa sni dor fdor. asal abak fikhrk oshiohkh fiqoloe lk. <hin qsm aleli lamm hin frq bni adm nsb tkhoma lsheob hsb edd bni asraail. an qsm alrb ho shebh. ieqob hbl nsibh. ojdhi fi ard qfr ofi khla' mstohsh khrb. ahat bh olahzh osanhh khdqh einh. kma ihrk alnshr eshh oela frakhh irf oibst jnahih oiakhddha oihmlha ela mnakbh khddha alrb ohdh aqtadhi olis meh alj anjbi. arkbh ela mrtfeat alard fakl thmar alshra' oardeh esla mn hjr ozita mn soan alskhr ozibdh bqr olbn ghnm me shhm khraf okbash aolad bashan otios me dsm lb alnsth odn alenb shrbrt khmra. «fsmn ishoron orfs. smnt oghlzt oaktsit shhma! frfd alalh aldhi emlh oghbi en skhrh khlah. agharoh balarajan oaghazoh balarjas. dhhboa laothan list allh. lalh lm ierfoha ahdath qd ja't mn qrib lm irhbha abaoxm. alskhr alldhi oldk trkth onsit allh aldhi abadak. «fraa alrb ordhl mn alghiz bnih obnath. oqal ahjb ojhi enhm oanr madha tkon akhrthm. anhm jil mtqlb aolad la amanh fihm. hm agharoni bma lis alaha aghazoni babatilh. fana aghirhm bma lis sheba bamh gh-bih aghizhm. anh qd ashtelt nar bghdbi fttqd ala al-haoih alsfla otakl alard oghltha othrq ass aljbal. ajme elihm shroora oanfd shami fihm adh hm khaoon mn

joe omnhokon mn hma oda' sam. arsl fihm aniab alohosh me hmh zoafh alard. mn kharj alsif ithkl omn dakhll alkhdor alreb. alfata me alfath oalrdie me alashib. qlt abddhm ala alzoaia oabtl mn alnas dhkrhm. lo lm akhf mn aghazh aledo mn an inkrdadadhm mn an iqoloe: idna artfet olis alrb fel kl dhddh. «anhm amh edimh alrai ola bsirh fihm. lo eqloa lft-noa bhddh otamloa akhrthm. kif itrd oahd alfa oihzm athnan rbob lola an skhrhm baehm oalrb slmhm? lanh lis kskrhna skhrhm olo kan aedaona hakmin. lan mn jfnh sdom jfnthm omn krom emorh. enbhm enb sm olhm enaqid mrarh. khmrhm hmh altheabin osm alasal alqatl. «alis dhllk mknoza end mkhtoma elih fi khzaini? li alnqmh oaljza'. fi oqt tzi aqdamhm. an iom hlakhm qrib oalmhiat lhm msreh. lan alrb idin shebh oela ebiddh ishfq. hin ira an alid qd mdt olm ibq mhjoz ala mtql iqol: ain alththm alskhrh alti al-jaoa aliahi alti kant takl shhm dhhaihm othsrh khmr skaihbm? Itqm otsaedkm otkn elikm hmaih. anzroa alan! ana ana ho olis alh mei. ana amit oahii. shqt oani ashi olis mn idi mkhls. ani arfe ala alsma' idi oaqol: hi ana ala alabd. adha snnt sifi albarq oamskt balqda' idi ard nqmh ela addadi oajazi mbghdi. askr shami bdm oiakl sifi lhma. bdm alqtl aalsbaia omn roos qoad aledo. «thlloa aiaha alamm shebh lanh in-tqm bdm ebiddh oird nqmh ela addadi oishf en ardh en shebh». fata mosa ontq bjmie klmat hdha alnshid fi msame alsheb ho oishoe bn non. olma frgh mosa mn mkhatbh jmie asraail bkl dhddh alklmat qal lhm: «ojhoa qlobkm ala jmie alklmat alti ana ashhid elikm bha aliom lki tosoa bha aoladkm lihrsoa an iemloa bjmie klmat hdhh altorah. lanha list amra batla elikm bl hi hiatkm. obhdha alamr ttilon alaiam ela alard alti antm eabron alardn aliha ltmklkoha». oqal alrb lmosa fi nfs dhllk aliom: «ased ala jbl ebarim hdha jbl nbo aldhi fi ard moab aldhi qbalh ariha oanr ard knean alti ana aetiha lbni asraail mlka omi fi aljbl aldhi tsed alih oandm ala qomk kma mat haron akhok fi jbl hor odn ala qomh. lankma khntmani fi ost bni asraail end ma' mribh qadsh fi brih sin adh lm tqdsani fi ost bni asraail. fank tnzr alard mn qbaltha olknk la tdkhl ala hnak ala alard alti ana aetiha lbni asraail».

33

ohdhh hi albrkh alti bark bha mosa rjl allh bni asraail qbl moth fqa: «ja' alrb mn sina' oashrq lhm mn seir otalana mn jbl faran oata mn rboat alqds oen iminh nar shrieh lhm. fahb alsheb. jmie qdisih fi idk ohm jalson end qdmk itqblon mn aqoalk. bnamos aosana mosa miratha ljmaeh ieqob. okan fi ishoron mlka hin ajtme rosa' alsheb asbat asraail mea. lihi raobin ola imt ola inx rjalh qliin». ohdhh en ihodha: «qal asme ia rb sot ihodha oat bh ala qomh. bidih iqatl lnfsh fkn eona ela addadh». ollaoi qal: «tmimk oaoirimk lrljk alsdiq aldhi jrbth fi msh okhasmth end ma' mribh. aldhi qal en abih oamh: lm arhma obakhoth lm ietrf ooladh lm ierf bl hfzoa klamk osanao ehdk. ielmon ieqob ahkamk oasraail namosk. ideon bkhora fi anfk omhrqat ela mdhbkh. bark ia rb qoth oartd beml idih. ahtm mton mqaoimh ombghdih hta la iqo-moa». olbniamin qal: «hbib alrb iskn ldiha amna. istrh tol alnhar obin mnkbih iskn». oliosf qal: «mbarkh

mn alrb ardh bnfais alsma' balnda oballjh alrabdh tht onfais mghlat alshms onfais mnbta alaqmar. omn mfakhr aljbal alqdimh omn nfais alakam alabdi omn nfais alard omliha orda alsakn fi aleliqh. fltat ela ras iosf oela qmh ndhir akhoth. bkr thorh zinh lh oqr-nah qrna rim. bhma inth alsheob mea ala aqasi alard. hma rboat afraim oalof mnsa». olzbolon qal: «afrh ia zbolon bkhroj oant ia isakr bkhiamk. ala aljbl ideoan alqbail. hnak idhbhan dhbahi albr lanhma irt-dean mn fid albharr odhkhair mtmorh fi alrml». oljad qal: «mbark aldhi ose jad. klboh skn oaftrs aldhrae me qmh alras. oraa alaol lnfsh lanh hnak qsm mn al-share mhfoza fata rasa llsheb ieml hq alrb oahkamh me asraiiil». oldan qal: «dan shbl asd ithb mn bashan». olnftali qal: «ia nftali ashbe rda oamtli brkh mn alrb oamlk alghrb oaljnob». olashir qal: «mbark mn albnin ashir. likn mqbola mn akhoth oighms fi alzit rjlh. hdid onhas mzalijk okaiamk rahtk. «lis mthl allh ia ishoron. irkb alsma' fi meontk oalghmam fi ezmth. alalh alqdim mlja oaladhre alabdi mn tht. ftrd mn qdamk aledo oqal: ahlk. fiskn asraiiil amna ohdh. tkon ein iegob ala ard hnth okhmr osmaoh tqtr nda. tobak ia asraiiil! mn mthlk ia sheba mnsora balrb trs eonk osif ezmth! fitdhll lk aedaok oant tta mrt-feathm».

34

osed mosa mn erbat moab ala jbl nbo ala ras alfsjh aldhi qbalh ariha farah alrb jmie alard mn jlead ala dan ojmie nftali oard afraim omnsa ojmie ard ihodha ala albhrr alghrbi oaljnob oaldairh bqeh ariha mdinh alnkhl ala soghr. oqal lh alrb: «hdhh hi alard alti aqsmt labraham oashaq oieqob qaila: lnslk aetiha. qd aritk aiaha beinik olknk ala hnak la tebr». fmat hnak mosa ebd alrb fi ard moab hsb qol alrb. odfnh fi aljoa' fi ard moab mqabl bit fghor. olm ierf ansan qbrh ala hdha aliom. okan mosa abn mih oeshrin snh hin mat olm tkl einh ola dhhbt ndarth. fbka bno asraiiil mosa fi erbat moab thlathin ioma. fkmllt aiam bka' mnahh mosa. oishoe bn non kan qd amtla roh hkmh adh ode mosa elih idih fsme lh bno asraiiil oemloa kma aosa alrb mosa. olm iqm bed nbi fi asraiiil mthl mosa aldhi erfh alrb ojha lojh fi jmie alaiat oalejaib alti arslh alrb liemlha fi ard msr bfreon objmie ebidh okl ardh ofi kl alid alshdidh okl almkhaof alezimh alti sneha mosa amam aein jmie asraiiil.

okan bed mot mosa ebd alrb an alrb qal lishoe bn non khadm mosa: «mosa ebd qd mat. falan qm aebr hdha alardn ant okl hdha alsheb ala alard alti ama metiha lbni asraail. kl mode tdosh bton aqdamkm lkm aetith kma klmt mosa. mn albrhi olbnan hdha ala alnhr alkbir nhr alfrat, jmie ard althhiin, oala albhr alkbir nho mghbr alshms ikon tkhmkm. la iqf ansan fi ojkh kl aiam hiatk. kma knt me mosa akon mek. la ahmlk ola atrkk. tshdd otshje, lank ant tqsm lhdha alsheb alard alti hlft labaihm an aetihm. anma kn mtshdda, otshje jda ltthfz lleml hsb kl alshrieht alti amrk bha mosa ebd. la tml enha imina ola shmla ltflh hithma tdhbb. la ibrh sfr hdhh alshrieht mn fmk, bl tlhj fih nhara olila, ltthfz lleml hsb kl ma ho mktob fih. lank hinidh tsllh triqk ohinidh tflh. ama amrtk? tshdd otshje! la trhb ola trteb lan alrb alhk mek hithma tdhbb». famr ishoe erfa' alsheb: «jozoo fi ost almhllh oamroa alsheb qailin: hiioa lanfiskm zada, lankm bed thlathh aiam tebron alardn hdha ltdkhloa ftmtlkoa alard alti ietikm alrb alhkm lmtlkoaha». thm qal ishoo llaobiniin oal-jadiin onsf sbt mnsa: «adhkroa alklam aldhi amrk m bh mosa ebd alrb qaila: alrb alhkm qd arahkm oaetakm hdhh alard. nsaokm oatfalkm omoashikm tltht fi alard alti aetakm mosa fi ebr alardn, oantm tebron mtjhzn amam akhotkm, kl alabtal dhoi albas, oteinonhm hta irih alrb akhotkm mthlkm, oimtlkoa hm aida alard alti ietihm alrb alhkm. thm trjeon ala ard mirathkm omtlkonha, alti aetakm mosa ebd alrb fi ebr alardn nho shroq alshms». fajaboo ishoo: «kl ma amrtna bh nemlh, ohithma trslna ndhbb. hsb kl ma smena lmosa nsme lk. anma alrb alhk ikon mek kma kan me mosa. kl ansan iesa qolk ola isme klamk fi kl ma tamrh bh iqt. anma kn mtshdda otshje».

farsl ishoo bn non mn shtim rjlin jasosin sra, qaila: «adhhba anzra alard oariha». fdhha odkhla bit amrah zanih asmhha rahab oadtea hnak. fql lmlk ar-ih: «hodha qd dkhl ala hna allilh rjlan mn bni asraail litjsa alard». farsl mlk ariha ala rahab iqol: «akhrji alrjlin alldhin atia alik odkhla bitk, lanhma qd atia litjsa alard klha». fakhddt almrah alrjlin okhbatma oqalt: «nem ja' ali alrjlan olm aelm mn ain hma. okan nho anghlaq albab fi alzlam anhma khria. Ist aelm ain dhhba. aseoa sriea ora'hma hta tdrkohma». oama hi fatlethma ela alsth oearthma bin eidan ktan lha mnddh ela alsth. fsea alqom ora'hma fi triq alardn ala almkhao. ohalma khrij alldhin seo ora'hma aghlqoa albab. oama hma fqlb an idtjea sedt alihma ala alsth oqalt: «elmt an alrb qd aetakm alard, oan rebkm qd oqe elina, oan jmie skan alard dhaboo mn ajlkm, lanna qd smena kif ibs alrb miah bhr sof qdamkm end khro-jkm mn msr, oama emltnoh bmlki alamoriin alldhin fi ebr alardn: sihon oeoq, alldhin hrmtmohma. smena fdhabt qlobna olm tbq bed roh fi ansan bsbbkm, lan alrb alhkm ho allh fi alsma' mn foq oela alard mn tht. falan ahlfia li balrb oaetiani elamh amanh. lani qd emltn mekma merofa. ban temla antma aida me bit abi merofa. otsthiia abi oami oakhoti oakhoati okl ma lhm otkhlsa anfsna mn almot». fql lha alr-

plan: «nfsna eodkm llmot an lm tfshoa amrna hdha. oikon adha aetana alrb alard anna neml mek merofa oamanh». fanzlthma bhbl mn alkoh, lan bitha bhait alsor, ohi sknt balsor. oqalt lhma: «adhhba ala aljbl lila isadfkm aalseah, oakhtbia hnak thlathh aiam hta irje aalseah, thm adhhba fi triqkma». fql lha alrjan: «nhn briian mn imink hdha aldhi hlftna bh. hodha nhn nati ala alard, farbti hdha alhbl mn khioat alqrmz fi alkoh alti anzltna mnha, oajmei alik fi albit abak oamk oakhotk osair bit abik. fikon an kl mn ikhrj mn aboab bitk ala kharij, fdmh ela rash, onhn nkon brii-in. oama kl mn ikon mek fi albit fdmh ela rasna adha oqet elih id. oan afshit amrna hdha nkon brii-in mn hlfk aldhi hlftna». fqlalt: «ho hkdha hsb klamkma». osrftthma fdhha. orbtt hbl alqrmz fi alkoh. fantlqa oja'a ala aljbl olbtha hnak thlathh aiam hta irje aalseah. oftsh aalseah fi kl alatriq flm ijdohma. thm rje alrjan onzla en aljbl oeobra oatia ala ishoo bn non oqsa elih kl ma asabhma. oqala lishoe: «an alrb qd dfe bidna alard klha, oqd dhab kl skan alard bsbbna».

fbkr ishoo fi alghd oarthloa mn shtim ootao ala alardn, ho okl bni asraail, obatoa hnak qbl an ebroa. okan bed thlathh aiam an alerfa' jazoo fi ost almhllh oamroa alsheb: «endma tron tabot ehd alrb alhkm oalkhnh allaoin hamlin aiah, fathloa mn amaknkm osiroa ora'h. olkn ikon binkm obinh msafh nho alfi dhrae balqias. la tqrbao mnh lki terfoa alatriq aldhi tsiron fih. lankm lm tebroa hdha alatriq mn qbl». oqal ishoo llsheb: «tqdsao lan alrb ieml ghda fi ostkm ejaib». oqal ishoo llkhn: «ahmlao tabot alehd oaebroa amam alsheb». fhmlao tabot alehd osarao amam alsheb. fql alrb lishoe: «aliom abtdi aezmk fi aein jmie asraail lielmoo ain kma knt me mosa akon mek. oama ant famr alkhnh hamli tabot alehd qaila: endma taton ala dfh miah alardn tqfon fi alardn». fql ishoo lbni asraail: «tqdmoo ala hna oasmeoa klam alrb alhkm». thm qal ishoo: «bhdda telmon an allh alhi fi ostkm, otrda itrd mn amamkm alnkneaniin oal-hthiin oalhoiin oalfriin oaljrjashiin oalamoriin oalibosiin. hodha tabot ehd sid kl alard eabr amamkm fi alardn. falan antkhboa athni eshr rjla mn asbat asraail, rjla oahda mn kl sbt. oikon hinma tstqr bton aqdam alkhnh hamli tabot alrb sid alard klha fi miah alardn, an miah alardn almnhdhr mn foq tnflq otqf nda oahda». olma arthl alsheb mn khiamhm liebroa alardn, oalkhnh hamlo tabot alehd amam alsheb, fend atian hamli altabot ala alardn oanghmas arjl alkhnh hamli altabot fi dfh almiah - oalardn mmtli ala jmie shtoth kl aiam alhsad - oqft almiah almnhdhr mn foq oqamt nda oahda beida jda en «adam» almdinh alti ala janb trtan, oalmnhdhr ala bhr alerbh «bhr almlh» anqtet tmama, oebr alsheb mqabl ariha. foq alkhnh hamlo tabot ehd alrb ela aliabsh fi ost alardn rashkin, ojmie asraail eabron ela aliabsh hta antha jmie alsheb mn ebor alardn.

okan lma antha jmie alsheb mn ebor alardn an alrb amr ishoe: «antkhboa mn alsheb athni eshr rjla. rjla oahda mn kl sbt oamrohmn qailin: ahmloa mn hna mn ost alardn mn moqf arjl alkhnh raskhh athni eshr hjra, oebroha mekm odeoha fi almbit aldhi tbiton fih allilh». fdea ishoe alathni eshr rjla aldhin einhm mn bni asraail, rjla oahda mn kl sbt. oqal lhm ishoe: «aebroa amam tabot alrb alhkml ala ost alardn, oarfeoa kl rjl hjra oahda ela ktffh hsb edd asbat bni asraail, lki tkon hdhh elamh fi ostkm. adha sal ghda bnokm: ma lkm ohdhh alhjarh? tqolon lhm: an miah alardn qd anflqt amam tabot ehd alrb. end eborh alardn anflqt miah alardn. ftkon hdhh alhjarh tdhkara lbni asraail ala aldhr». ffeal bno asraail kma amr ishoe, ohmloa athni eshr hjra mn ost alardn kma qal alrb lishoe, hsb edd asbat bni asraail, oebroha mekm ala almbit oodeoha hnak. onsb ishoe athni eshr hjra fi ost alardn tht moqf arjl alkhnh hamli tabot alehd. ohi hnak ala hdha aliom. oalkhnh hamlo altabot oqfoa fi ost alardn hta antha kl shi' amr alrb ishoe an iklm bh alsheb, hsb kl ma amr bh mosa ishoe. oasre alsheb febroa. okan lma antha kl alsheb mn alebor an h ebr tabot alrb oalkhnh fi hdrh alsheb. oebr bno raobin obno jad onsf sbt mnsa mtjhzn amam bni asraail kma klmhbm mosa. nho arbein alfa mtjrdin lljnd ebroa amam alrb llhrb ala erbat ariha. fi dhk aliom ezm alrb ishoe fi aein jmie asraail, fhoboh kma haboa mosa kl aiam hiath. oqal alrb lishoe: «mr alkhnh hamli tabot alsbhadh an isedoa mn alardn». famr ishoe alkhnh: «asedoa mn alardn». fkan lma sed alkhnh hamlo tabot ehd alrb mn ost alardn, oajtdhbt bton aqdam alkhnh ala aliabsh, an miah alardn rjet ala mkanha ojrt kma mn qbl ala kl shtoth. osed alsheb mn alardn fi aliom aleashr mn alshhr alaol, ohloa fi alijjal fi tkhm ariha alshrq. oalathna eshr hjra alti akhdhoha mn alardn nsbha ishoe fi alijjal. oqal lbni asraail: «adha sal bnokm ghda aba'hm qailin: ma hdhh alhjarh? telmon bnokm qailin: ela aliabsh ebr asraail hdha alardn. lan alrb alhkml qd ibs miah alardn mn amamkm hta ebrtm, kma fel alrb alhkml bbhr sof aldhi ibsh mn amamna hta ebrna. ltelm jmie sheob alard id alrb anha qoih, lki tkhafoa alrb alhkml kl alaiam».

5

oendma sme jmie mlok alamoriin aldhin fi ebr alardn ghrba, ojmie mlok alkneaniin aldhin ela albh, an alrb qd ibs miah alardn mn amam bni asraail hta ebrna, dhabt qlobhm olm tbq fihm roh bed mn jra' bni asraail. fi dhk aloqt qal alrb lishoe: «asne lnfsk skakin mn soan, oed fakhtn bni asraail thanih». fsne ishoe skakin mn soan okhtn bni asraail fi tl alqlf. ohdha ho sbb khtn ishoe aiahm: an jmie alsheb alkhjarin mn msr, aldhor, jmie rjal alhrb, matao fi albrhi ela altrij bkhrojhmn mn msr. lan jmie alsheb aldhin khrojao kanoa mkhtonin. oama jmie alsheb aldhin oldoa fi alqfr ela altrij bkhrojhmn mn msr flm ikhtnoa. lan bni asraail saraoa arbein snh fi alqfr hta fni jmie alsheb rjal alhrb alkhjarin mn msr, aldhdin lm ismeoa lqol alrb, aldhdin hlf alrb lhm an h la irihm alard alti hlf alrb labaihm an itetina aiaha, alard alti tfid lbna

oesla. oama bnokm faqamhm mkanhm. faiahm khtn ishoe lanhm kanoa qlfa, adh lm ikhtnohm fi altrij. okan bedma antha jmie alsheb mn alakhttan anhm aqamoa fi amaknhm fi almhll hta brioa. oqal alrb lishoe: «aliom qd dhrjt enkm ear msr». fdei asm dhk almkam «alijjal» ala hdha aliom. fhl bno asraail fi alijjal, oemloa alfsh fi aliom alrabe eshr mn alshhr msa' fi erbat ariha. oakloa mn ghll alard fi alghd bed alfsh ftira ofrika fi nfs dhk aliom. oantqe almn fi alghd end akfrika mn ghll alard, olm ikn bed lbni asraail mn. fakloa mn mhsol ard knean fi tlk alsnh. ohdth lma kan ishoe end ariha an h rfe einih onzr, oadha brjl oaqf qbalth, osifh msol bidh. fsar ishoe ali h osal: «hl lna ant ao laedaina?» fqaal: «kla, bl ana riis jnd alrb. alan ant». fsqt ishoe ala ojhh ala alard osjd, oqal lh: «bmadha iklm sidi ebdh?» fqaal riis jnd alrb lishoe: «akhle nelk mn rjlk, lan almkam aldhi ant oaqf elih ho mqds». ffeal ishoe kdhlk.

6

okant ariha mghlqh mqflh bsbb bni asraail. la ahd ikhrj ola ahd idkhl. fqaal alrb lishoe: «anzr. qd dfet bidk ariha omkha jbabrh albas. tdoron dairh almdinh, jmie rjal alhrb. hol almdinh mrh oahdh. hkdha tfelon sth aiam. osbeh khnh ihmlon aboaq alhtaf alsheb amam altabot. ofi aliom alsabe tdoron dairh almdinh sbe mrat, oalkhnh idrbon balaboaq. oikon end amtdad sot qrn alhtaf end astmaekm sot alboq, an jmie alsheb ihtf htafa ezima, fisqt sor almdinh fi mkanh, oised alsheb kl rjl me ojhh». fdea ishoe bn non alkhnh oqal lhm: «ahmloa tabot alehd. olihml sbeh khnh sbeh aboaq htaf amam tabot alrb». oqaloa llsheb ajtazoa odoroo dairh almdinh olijtz almtjrd amam tabot alrb. okan kma qal ishoe llsheb. ajtaz alsheb alkhnh hamlin aboaq alhtaf alsheb amam alrb, odrboa balaboaq. otatob ehd alrb sair ora'hm, okl mtjrd sair amam alkhnh aldarbin balaboaq. oalbqih sairh ora' altabot. kanoa isiron oidrbon balaboaq. oamr ishoe alsheb: la thftoa ola tsmeoa sotkm, ola tkhrj mn afoahkm klmh hta iom aqol lkm: ahtfoa. fthfton». fdar tabot alrb hol almdinh mrh oahdh. thm dkhlao almhll obatoa fi almhll. fbkr ishoe fi alghd, ohml alkhnh tabot alrb, oalsheb alkhnh alhamlon aboaq alhtaf alsheb amam tabot alrb sair sira odar-bon balaboaq. oalmtjrdon sair on amamhm, oalbqih sairh ora' tabot alrb. kanoa isiron oidrbon balaboaq. odarao balmdinh fi aliom althani mrh oahdh thm rjeoa ala almhll. hkdha feloa sth aiam. okan fi aliom alsabe anhm bkroa end tloe alfrj odarao dairh almdinh ela hdha almmoal sbe mrat. fi dhk aliom fqt daroo dairh almdinh sbe mrat. okan fi almrh alsabeh endma drb alkhnh balaboaq an ishoe qal llsheb: «ahtfoa, lan alrb qd aetakm almdinh. ftkon almdinh okl ma fiha mhrma llrb. rahab alzanih fqt thia hi okl mn meha fi albit, lanha qd khat almrslin aldhdin arslnahma. oama antm fahtrozoo mn alhram lila thrmoo otakdh-hoa mn alhram otjeloo mhlh asraail mhrmh otkdroha. okl alfdh oaldhbb oanih alnhas oaldhd tkon qdsa llrb otdkhl fi khzanh alrb». fthft alsheb odrboa balaboaq. okan hin sme alsheb sot alboq an alsheb htf htafa ezima, fisqt alsor fi mkanh, osed alsheb ala almdinh kl rjl me ojhh, oakhdhoa almdinh. ohrmoo kl ma

fi almdinh mn rjl oamrah, mn tfl oshikh - hta albqr oalghnm oalmir bhd alsif. oqal ishoe llrjljn alldhin tjssa alard: «adkhlā bit almrāh alzanīh oakhrja mn hnak almrah okl ma lha kma hlftma lha». fdkhl aljasosan oakhrja rahab oabaha oamha oakthoia okl ma lha, okl eshaira otrkahm kharj mhlh asraiil. oahrqoa almdinh balnar me kl ma bha. amma alfdh oaldhbb oanīh alnhas oalhdid jeloha fi khzanh bit alrb. oasthia ishoe rahab alzanīh obit abiha okl ma lha. osknt fi ost asraiil ala hdha aliom, lanha kbbat almrslin alldhin arslhma ishoe litjsa ariha. ohlf ishoe fi dhll aloqt qaila: «mleon qdam alrb alrjl alldhi iqom oibni hdhh almdinh ariha. bbkrh iossā obshghrh insb aboabha». okan alrb me ishoe, okan khbrh fi jmie alard.

7

okhan bno asraiil khianh fi alhram, fakhdh ekhan bn krmi bn zbdi bn zarh mn sbt ihodha mn alhram, fhmi ghdb alrb ala bni asraiil. oarsl ishoe rjale mn ariha ala eai alti end aon shrqi bit ail, oqal lhm: «asedoa tjssoa alard». fsed alrjal otjssoa eai. thm rjeoa ala ishoe oqalao lh: «la ised kl alsheb, bl ised nho alfi rjl ao thlathh alaf rjl oidrboa eai. la tklf kl alsheb ala hnak lanhm qilon». fsed mn alsheb ala hnak nho thlathh alaf rjl. ohrboa amam ahl eai. fdrb mnhm ahl eai nho sth othlathin rjla, olhqohm mn amam albab ala shbarim odrbohm fi almnhd. fdhqb qlb alsheb osar mthl alma'. fmzq ishoe thiab osue ela ojhh ala alard amam tabot alrb ala almsa', ho oshiokh asraiil, oodeoa traba ela rooshm. oqal ishoe: «ah ia sid alrb! Imadha ebrt hdha alsheb alardn tebira lki td-fena ala id alamoriin libidona? litna artidina oskna fi ebr alardn. asalk ia sid: madha aqol bedma hol asraiil qfah amam aedaih? fisme alnkneanion ojmie skan alard oihiton bna oiqrdon asmna mn alard. omadha tsne lasmk alezim?». fql alrb ishoe: «qm! Imadha ant saqt ela ojkh? qd akhta asraiil, bl tedoa ehdi alldhi amrthm bh, bl akhdhoa mn alhram, bl srqoa, bl ankroa, bl odeoa fi amethm. flm itmkn bno asraiil llthbot amam aedaihm. idiron qfahm amam aedaihm lanhm mhromon, ola aeod akon mekm an lm tbidoa alhram mn ostkm. qm qds alsheb oql: tqdsao llghd. lanhm hkdha qal alrb alh asraiil: fi ostk hram ia asraiil, fla ttmkn llthbot amam aedaih fla tnzeoa alhram mn ostkm. fttqdmom fi alghd basbatkm, oikon an alsbt alldhi iakhdhh alrb itqdm beshairh, oaleshirh alti iakhdhh alrb ttqdm bbiotha, oalbit alldhi iakhdhh alrb itqdm brjalh. oikon almakhodh balhrām ihrq balnar ho okl ma lh, lanh teda ehd alrb, olanh eml qbahh fi asraiil». fbkr ishoe fi alghd oqdm asraiil basbath, fakhdh sbt ihodha. thm qdm qbilh ihodha fakhdht eshirh alzarhiin. thm qdm eshirh alzarhiin brjalhm fakhdh zbdi. fqdm bith brjalh fakhdh ekhan bn krmi bn zbdi bn zarh mn sbt ihodha. fql ishoe lekhan: «ia abni, aet alan mjda llrb alh asraiil, oaetrf lh oakhbrii alan madha emlt. la tkhf eni». fajab eakhan ishoe: «hqa ani qd akhtat ala alrb alh asraiil onset kdha okdha. rait fi alghnimh rda' shn-earia nfisa, omiti shaql fdh, olsan dhbb oznh khmson shaqla, fashthitha oakhdhdha. oha hi mtmorh fi alard fi ost khimti, oalfdh ththa». farsl ishoe rsla frkdoā ala alkhimh oadha hi mtmorh fi khimth oalfdh

ththa. fakhdhoha mn ost alkhimh oatoa bha ala ishoe oala jmie bni asraiil, obstoha amam alrb. fakhdh ishoe ekhan bn zarh oalfdh oalrda' olsan aldhbb obnīh obnath obqrh ohmirh oghnmh okhimth okl ma lh, ojmie asraiil meh, osedoa bhm ala oadi ekhor. fql ishoe: «kif kdrtna? idkrk alrb fi hdha aliom!» frjmh jmie asraiil balhjarh oakrqohm balnar ormohm balh-jarh oaqamoa foqh rjmh hjarh ezimh ala hdha aliom. frje alrb en hmo ghdbh. oldhik dei asm dhll almkān «oadi ekhor» ala hdha aliom.

8

fql alrb lishoe: «la tkhf ola trteb. khdh mek jmie rjal alhrb, oqm ased ala eai. anzr. qd dfet bidk mlk eai osheb omndin oardh, ftfel beai omlkha kma felt barīha omlkha. ghir an ghnimtha obhaimha thnbhona lfnoskm. ajel kmīna llmdinh mn oraiha». fqm ishoe ojmie rjal alhrb llseod ala eai. oantkhh ishoe thlathin alr rjl jbabrh albas oarslhm lila, oaosahm: «anzroa! antm tkmnōn llmdinh mn ora' almdinh. la tbtēdoā mn almdinh kthira, okonoā klkm mstēdin. oama ana ojmie alsheb alldhi mei fnqtrb ala almdinh. oikon hinma ikhrjon llqaina kma fi alaol anna nhrb qdamhm, fikhrjon ora'na hta njdhhm en almdinh. lanhm iqolon anhm harbon amamna kma fi alaol. fnhrb qdamhm. oantm tqomōn mn almkmn otm-lkon almdinh, oidfēha alrb alhkm bidkm. oikon end akhdhkm almdinh ank mtdrōn almdinh balnar. kqol alrb tfelon. anzroa. qd asoitkm». farslhm ishoe, fsaroā ala almkmn, olbthoa bin bit ail oēai ghribi eai. obāt ishoe tlk allilh fi ost alsheb. fbkr ishoe fi alghd oed alsheb, osed ho oshiokh asraiil qdam alsheb ala eai. ojmie rjal alhrb alldhin meh sedoa otqdmōa oatoa ala mqabl almdinh. onzloa shmalī eai, oaloadi binhm obin eai. fakhdh nho khmsh alaf rjl ojellhm kmīna bin bit ail oēai ghribi almdinh. oaqamoa alsheb, ai kl aljish alldhi shmalī almdinh, okminh ghribi almdinh. osar ishoe tlk allilh ala ost aloadi. okan lma raa mlk eai dhll anhm asreoā obkroa, okhrj rjal almdinh llqa' asraiil llhrb ho ojmie shebh fi almeiad ala qdam alshl, oho la ielm an elih kmīna ora' almdinh. faeta ishoe ojmie asraiil anksara amamhm ohrboa fi triq al-brih. falqi alsot ela jmie alsheb alldhin fi almdinh llsei ora'h, fseoa ora' ishoe oanjdhbōa en almdinh. olm ibq fi eai ao fi bit ail rjl lm ikhrj ora' asraiil. ftrkōa almdinh mftōhh oseoa ora' asraiil. fql alrb lishoe: «md almzraq alldhi bidk nho eai lani bidk adfēha». fmd ishoe almzraq alldhi bidh nho almdinh. fqam alkmīn bsreh mn mkanh orkdoā endma md idh, odkhloa almdinh oakhdhōa, oasreoā oahrqoa almdinh balnar. faltf rjal eai ala oraihm onzroa oadha dkhan almdinh qd sed ala almsa'. flm ikn lhm mkan llhrb hna ao hnak. oalsheb alharb ala albrīh anqlb ela al-tard. olma raa ishoe ojmie asraiil an alkmīn qd akhdh almdinh, oan dkhan almdinh qd sed, anthnoa odrbōa rjal eai. ohola' khrjōa mn almdinh llqaihm, fkanōa fi ost asraiil, hola' mn hna oalik mn hnak. odrbohm hta lm ibq mnhm shard ola mnflit. oama mlk eai famskoh hia otqdmōa bha ala ishoe. okan lma antāa asraiil mn qtl jmie skan eai fi alhql fi albrīh hith llhqohm, osqtoā jmīea bhd alsif hta fnoa an jmie asraiil rje ala eai odrbōa bhd alsif. fkan jmie alldhin sqtoā fi dhll

aliom mn rjal onsa' athni eshr alfa, jmie ahl eai. oishoe lm ird idh alti mdha balhrbh hta hrm jmie skan eai. lkn albhaim oghnimh tlk almdinh nbhba asraail lan-fshn hsb qol alrb aldhi amr bh ishoe. oahrq ishoe eai ojelha tla abdia khraba ala hdha aliom. omkl eai elqh ela alkhshbh ala oqt almsa'. oend ghrob alshms amr ishoe fanzloa jthth en alkhshbh otrhoha end md-khl bab almdinh, oaqamoa elih rjmh hjarh ezimh ala hdha aliom. hinidh bna ishoe mdhbha llrb alh asraail fi jbl eibal, kma amr mosa ebd alrb bni asraail, kma ho mktob fi sfr torah mosa. mdhbh hjarh shihh lm irfe ahd elih hdida, oasedoa elih mhrqat llrb, odhb-hoa dhabih slamh. oktb hnak ela alhjarh nskhh torah mosa alti ktbha amam bni asraail. ojmie asraail osh-iokhhm, oalerfa' oqdaqthm, oqfoa janb altabot mn hna omn hnak mqabl alkhnh alaoiin hamli tabot ehd alrb. alghrib kma alotni. nsfhn ala jhh jbl jrzm, onsfhm ala jhh jbl eibal, kma amr mosa ebd alrb aola lbrkh sheb asraail. obed dhkl qra jmie klam altorah: albrkh oallenh, hsb kl ma ktb fi sfr altorah. lm tkn klmh mn kl ma amr bh mosa lm iqraha ishoe qdam kl jmaeh asraail oalna' oalatfal oalghrib alsair fi osthm.

9

olma sme jmie almlok aldhi fi ebr alardn fi aljbl ofi alshl ofi kl sahl albhr alkbir ala jhh lbnan, alththion oalamorion oalkneanion oalfrzion oalhoion oalibo-sion, ajtmeoa mea lmharbh ishoe osraail bsot oahd. oama skan jbeon lma smeoa bma emlh ishoe bar-iaha oeat emloa bghdr, omdoa odarao oakhdhoa joalq balih lhmirmh, ozqaq khmr balih mshqqh omrboth, oneala balih omrqb fi arjlhm, othiaba rthh elihm, okl khbz zadhm iabs qd sar ftata. osarao ala ishoe ala almhhl fi aljljal, oqalao lh olrjal asraail: «mn ard beidh jina. oalan aqteo lna ehda». fql rjal asraail llhoiin: «lelk sakn fi osti, fkif aqte lk ehda?» fqalao lishoe: «ebidk nhn». fql lhm ishoe: «mn antm, omn ain jitm?» fqalao lh: «mn ard beidh jda ja' ebidk ela asm alrb alhk, lanna smena khbrh okl ma eml bmsr okl ma eml bmlki alamoriin aldhi fi ebr alardn, si-hon mlk hshbon oeoq mlk bashan aldhi fi eshtaroth. fklmna shiokhna ojmie skan ardna qailin: khdhoo baidikm zada lltiriq, oakdhboa llqahm oqolao lhm: ebidkm nhn. oalan aqteo lna ehda. hdha khbzna skhna tzodnah mn biotna iom khrojna lnsir alikm, oha ho alan iabs qd sar ftata. odhhdh zqaq alkhmr alti mlanaha jdidih, hodha qd tshqqt. odhhdh thiabna onealna qd blit mn tol altriq jda. faki alrjal mn zadhm, omn fm alrb lm isalao. feml ishoe lhm slha oqte lhm ehda lasthiaiim, ohlf lhm rosa' aljmaeh. ofi nhaih thlathlh aiam bedma qteo lhm ehda smeoa anhm qri-bon alihm oanhm saknon fi osthm. farthl bno asraail oja'oa ala mdnhm fi aliom althalth. omdnhm hi jbeon oakfirh obiirrot oqrih iearim. olm idrbhm bno as-raail lan rosa' aljmaeh lfloa lhm balrb alh asraail. ft-dhmr kl aljmaeh ela alrosa'. fql jmie alrosa' lkl alj-maeh: «anna qd hlfn lhm balrb alh asraail. oalan la ntmm mn mshm. hdha nsneh lhm onsthiim fla ikon elina skht mn ajl alhlh aldhi hlfn lhm». oqal lhm alrosa': «ihion oikonon mhtthi htb omstqi ma' lkl aljmaeh kma klmh alrosa'. fdeahm ishoe oqal lhm: «lmadha khdetmona qailin: nhn beidon enkm

jda, oantm saknon fi ostna? falan mleonon antm. fla inqte mnkm alebid omhttbo alhtb omstqo alma' lbit alhi». fajaboa ishoe: «akhbr ebidk bma amr bh alrb alhk mosa ebdh an ietikm kl alard, oibid jmie skan alard mn amamkm. fkhfna jda ela anfsna mn qblkm, ffelna hdha alamr. oalan nhn bidk, fafel bna ma ho salh ohq fi einik an teml». ffel bhm khdkha, oanqd-hhm mn id bni asraail flm iqtlohm. ojelh m ishoe fi dhkl aliom mhtthi htb omstqi ma' lljmaeh olmdhbh alrb ala hdha aliom, fi almkam aldhi ikhtarh.

10

flma sme adoni sadq mlk aorshlim an ishoe qd akhdh eai ohrmha. kma fel bariha omklha fel beai omklha, oan skan jbeon qd salhoa asraail okanoa fi osthm, khaf jda, lan jbeon mdinh ezimh kahda almdn alm-lkih, ohi aezm mn eai, okl rjalha jbabrh. farsl adoni sadq mlk aorshlim ala hoham mlk hbron, ofram mlk irmot, oiafie mlk lkshish, odbir mlk ejlon iqol: «ase-doa ali oeonoini, fndrb jbeon lanha salht ishoe obni asraail». fajtme mlk alamoriin alkhmsh: mlk aorsh-lim omkl hbron omkl irmot omkl lkshish omkl ejlon, osedoa hm okl jioshhm onzloa ela jbeon oharboha. farsl alh jbeon ala ishoe ala almhhl fi aljljal iqolon: «la trkh idik en ebidk. ased alina eajla okhlsna oaena, lanh qd ajtme elina jmie mlk alamoriin alsaknin fi aljbl». fsed ishoe mn aljljal ho ojmie rjal alhrb meh okl jbabrh albas. fql alrb lishoe: «la tkhfhm, lani bidk qd aslmthm. la iqf rjl mnhm bojkh». fata al-ihm ishoe bghth. sed allil klh mn aljljal. fazejhm alrb amam asraail, odrbhm drbh ezimh fi jbeon, otrdhm fi triq eqbh bit horon, odrbhm ala eziqh oala mqidh. obinma hm harbon mn amam asraail ohm fi mnhdh bit horon, rmahm alrb bhjarh ezimh mn alsma' ala eziqh fmatoa. oaldhin matao bhjarh albrd hm akthr mn aldhi qtlhm bno asraail balsif. hinidh qal ishoe llrb, iom aslm alrb alamoriin amam bni asraail, amam eion asraail: «ia shms domi ela jbeon, oia qmr ela oadi ailon». fdamt alshms ooqf alqmr hta antqm alsheb mn aedaiih. alis hdha mktoba fi sfr iashr? foqft alshms fi kbd alsma' olm tejl llghrob nho iom kaml. olm ikn mthl dhkl aliom qblh ola bedh sme fih alrb sot ansan. lan alrb harb en asraail. thm rje ishoe ojmie asraail meh ala almhhl fi aljljal. fhrb aolik alkhmsh almlok oakhtbaao fi mgharh fi mqidh. fakhbr ishoe: «qd ojd almlok alkhmsh mkhtbiin fi mgharh fi mqidh». fql ishoe: «dhrjao hjarh ezimh ela fm almgharh, oaqimoa elih rjala lajl hrzhm. oama antm fa tqfoa, bl aseoa ora' aedaikm oadrhoa mokhrhm. la tdeohm idkhlon mdnhm, lan alrb alhk qd aslmhm bidkm». olma antha ishoe obno asraail mn drbhm drbh ezimh jda hta fnoa, oalshrd aldhi shrdoa mnmdh dkhloa almdn alhmshn, rje jmie alsheb ala almhhl ala ishoe fi mqidh bsalam. lm isn ahd lsanh ela bni asraail. fql ishoe: «afthoa fm almgharh oakhrjao ali hola' alkhmsh alm-lok mn almgharh». ffeloa kdhlk, oakhrjao alih aolik almlok alkhmsh mn almgharh: mlk aorshlim omkl hbron omkl irmot omkl lkshish omkl ejlon. okan lma akhrjao aolik almlok ala ishoe an ishoe dea kl rjal asraail oqal lqoad rjal alhrb aldhi sarao meh: «tqd-moa odeoa arjlk m ela aenaq hola' almlok». ftqd-moa oodeoa arjlhm ela aenaqhm. fql lhm ishoe: «la

tkhafoa ola trteboa. tshddoa otshjeoa. lanh hkdha ifel alrb bjmie aedaikm aldhin tharbohnm». odrbhm ishoe bed dhlk oqtlhm oelqhm ela khms khshb, obqoa melqin ela alkhsb hta almsa'. okan end ghrob alshms an ishoe amr fanzlohm en alkhsb otrbohnm fi almgharh alti akhtbaoa fiha, oodeoa hjarh kbirh ela fm almgharh hta ala dhda aliom einh. oakhdh ishoe mqidh fi dhlk aliom odrbha bhd alsif, ohrm mlkha ho okl nfs bha. Im ibq sharda. ofel bmlk mqidh kma fel bmlk ariha. thm ajtaz ishoe mn mqidh okl asraail meh ala lbnh, ohrm lbnh. dfdeha alrb hi aida bid asraail me mlkha, fdrbha bhd alsif okl nfs bha. Im ibq bha sharda, ofel bmlkha kma fel bmlk ariha. thm ajtaz ishoe okl asraail meh mn lbnh ala lkshish onzl eliaha oharbha. dfde alrb lkshish bid asraail, fakhd-hha fi aliom althani odrbha bhd alsif okl nfs bha hsb kl ma fel blbnh. hinidh sed horam mlk jazr laeanh lkshish, odrbh ishoe me shebh hta Im ibq lh sharda. thm ajtaz ishoe okl asraail meh mn lkshish ala ejlon fnzloa eliaha oharboha, oakhdhoha fi dhlk aliom odrboha bhd alsif, ohrm kl nfs bha fi dhlk aliom hsb kl ma fel blkhish. thm sed ishoe ojmie asraail meh mn ejlon ala hbron oharboha, oakhdhoha odrboha bhd alsif me mlkha okl mdnha okl nfs bha. Im ibq sharda hsb kl ma fel bejlon, fhrmha okl nfs bha. thm rje ishoe okl asraail meh ala dbr oharbha, oakhdhoha me mlkha okl mdnha, odrboha bhd alsif ohrmoa kl nfs bha. Im ibq sharda. kma fel bbbbron kdhl fel bdbir omkha, okma fel blbnh omkha. fdrb ishoe kl ard aljbl oalnjob oalshl oalsfoh okl mlokha. Im ibq sharda, bl hrm kl nsmh kma amr alrb alh asraail. fdrbhm ishoe mn qadsh brnie ala ghzh ojmie ard joshn ala jbeon. oakhdh ishoe jmie aolik almlok oardhm dfef oahdh, lan alrb alh asraail harb en asraail. thm rje ishoe ojmie asraail meh ala almhhlh ala aljijal.

11

flma sme iabin mlk hasor, arsl ala iobab mlk madon oala mlk shmron oala mlk akshaf, oala almlok ald-hin ala alshmal fi aljbl, ofi alerbh jnobi knrot ofi alshl ofi mrtfeat dor ghrba, alnkneaniin fi alshrq oalghrb, oalamoriin oalhthiin oalfrziin oalibosiin fi aljbl, oalhoiin tht hrmon fi ard almsfah. fkhrrja hm okl jioshbm mehbm, sheba ghfira kalrml aldhi ala shati albhr fi alktthr, bkhl omrkbath kthirh jda. fajtme jmie hola' almlok bmeiad oja'oa onzloa mea ela miah mirom liarboha asraail. fqal alrb lishoe: «la tkhfhm lani ghda fi mthl hdha aloqt adfehm jmiea qta amam asraail, fterqb khilhm othrq mrkbathm balnar». fja' ishoe ojmie rjal alhrb meh elihm end miah mirom bgtht osqtoa elihm. dfdehm alrb bid asraail, fdrbohnm otrdohm ala sidon alezimb oala msrfot maim oala bqeh msfah shrq. fdrbohnm hta Im ibq lhm shard. ffe ishoe bhm kma qal lh alrb. erqb khilhm oahdq mrkbathm balnar. thm rje ishoe fi dhlk aloqt oakhdh hasor odrb mlkha balsif, lan hasor kant qbla ras jmie tlk almmalk. odrboa kl nfs bha bhd alsif. hrmohm. olm tbq nsmh. oahrq hasor balnar. fakhdh ishoe kl mdn aolik almlok ojmie mlokha odrbhm bhd alsif. hrmhm kma amr mosa ebd alrb. ghir an almdn alqaimh ela tlalha Im ihrqha asraail, ma eda hasor ohdha ahrqha ishoe. okl ghnimh tlk almdn oalbhaim nhbha bno as-

raail lanfsh. oama alrjal fdrbohnm jmiea bhd alsif hta abadohm. Im ibqoa nsmh. kma amr alrb mosa ebdh hkdha amr mosa ishoe, ohkdha fel ishoe. Im ihml shiia mn kl ma amr bh alrb mosa. fakhdh ishoe kl tlk alard: aljbl okl aljnob okl ard joshn oalshl oalerbh ojbl asraail oslhl, mn aljbl laqre alsaed ala seir ala bel jad fi bqeh lbnan tht jbl hrmon. oakhdh jmie mlokha odrbhm oqtlhm. feml ishoe hrba me aolik almlok aiama kthirh. Im tkn mdnh salht bni asraail ala alhoiin skan jbeon, bl akhdhoha aljmie balhrb. lanh kan mn qbl alrb an ishdh qlobhm hta laqroa asraail llmharbh fihrmoa, fla tkon elihm rafh, bl ibadon kma amr alrb mosa. oja' ishoe fi dhlk aloqt oqrd alenaqin mn aljbl, mn hbron omn dbr omn enab omn jmie jbl ihodha omn kl jbl asraail. hrmhm ishoe me mdnhm. flm itbq enaqion fi ard bni asraail, lkn bqoa fi ghzh ojt oashdod. fakhdh ishoe kl alard hsb kl ma klm bh alrb mosa, oaetaha ishoe mlka lasraail hsb frqhm oasbathm. oastrath alard mn alhrb.

12

ohola' hm mlok alard aldhin drbhm bno asraail oamtloka ardhm fi ebr alardn nho shroq alshms, mn oadi arnon ala jbl hrmon okl alerbh nho alshroq: sihon mlk alamoriin alsakn fi hshbon, almtslt mn eroeir alti ela hafh oadi arnon oost aloadi onsf jlead ala oadi iboq tkhom bni emon oalerbh ala bhr knrot nho alshroq, oala bhr alerbh (bhr almlh) nho alshroq triq bit ishimot, omn altimn tht sfosh alfsjh. otkhom eoq mlk bashan mn bqih alrfaiin alsakn fi eshtaroth ofi adhre, oalmstslt ela jbl hrmon oslkh oela kl bashan ala tkhm aljshoriin oalmekiin onsf jlead, tkhom sihon mlk hshbon. mosa ebd alrb obno asraail drboha. oaetaha mosa ebd alrb miratha llraobiniin oaljadiin onsf sbt mnsa. ohola' hm mlok alard ald-hin drbhm ishoe obno asraail fi ebr alardn ghrba, mn bel jad fi bqeh lbnan ala aljbl laqre alsaed ala seir. oaetaha ishoe lasbat asraail miratha hsb frqhm. fi aljbl oalshl oalerbh oalsfoh oalbrih oalnjob: alhtion oalamorion oalkneanion oalfrzion oalhoion oalibosion. mlk ariha oahd. mlk eai alti bjanb bit ail oahd. mlk aorshlim oahd. mlk hbron oahd. mlk irmot oahd. mlk lkshish oahd. mlk ejlon oahd. mlk jazr oahd. mlk dbr oahd. mlk jadq oahd. mlk hrmh oahd. mlk erad oahd. mlk lbnh oahd. mlk edlam oahd. mlk mqidh oahd. mlk bit ail oahd. mlk tfosh oahd. mlk hafir oahd. mlk afiq oahd. mlk lsharon oahd. mlk madon oahd. mlk hasor oahd. mlk shmron mraon oahd. mlk akshaf oahd. mlk tenk oahd. mlk mjdo oahd. mlk qadsh oahd. mlk iqneam fi krml oahd. mlk dor fi mrtfeat dor oahd. mlk joim fi aljijal oahd. mlk trsh oahd. jmie almlok oahd othlathon.

13

oshakh ishoe. tqdm fi alaiam. fqal lh alrb: «ant qd shkt. tqdmt fi alaiam. oqd bqit ard kthirh jda llamtak. hdhh hi alard albaqih: kl dairh alflstiniin, okl aljshoriin mn alshiorh aldhi ho amam msr ala tkhm eqron shmala tshb (llnkneaniin) aqtab alflstiniin alkhms: alghzi oalashdodi oalashqloni oaljti oale-

groni oaleoiin. mn altimn kl ard alnkaneiniin omgharh alti llsidoniin ala afiq ala tkhm alamoriin. oard aljbljin okl lbnan nho shroq alshms mn bel jad tht jbl hrmon ala mdkhl hmah. jmie skan aljbl mn lbnan ala msrfot maim jmie alsidoniin. ana atrdhn mn amam bni asraiil. anma aqsmha balqreh lasraiil mlka kma amrtk. oalan aqsm hdhh alard mlka lltseh alasbat onsf sbt mnsa». mehm akhdh alraobinon oaljadian mlkhn aldhi aetahm mosa fi ebr alardn nho alshroq, kma aetahm mosa ebd alrb. mn eroeir alti ela hafh oadi arnon oalmdinh alti fi ost aloadi okl shl midba ala dibon, ojmie mdn sihon mlk alamoriin aldhi mlk fi hshbon ala tkhm bni emon ojlead otkhom aljshoriin oalmekiin okl jbl hrmon okl bashan ala slkhh, kl mm-lkh eoif fi bashan aldhi mlk fi eshtaroth oki adhre. ho bqj mn bqih alrfaiiin, odrbhm mosa otrdhn. olm itrd bno asraiil aljshoriin oalmekiin fskn aljshori oalmeki fi ost asraiil ala hdha aliom. lkn lsbt laoi lm iet nsiba. oqaid alrb alh asraiil hi nsibh kma klmh. oaeta mosa sbt bni raobin hsb eshairhm. fkan tkhmhm mn eroeir alti ela hafh oadi arnon oalmdinh alti fi ost aloadi okl alshl end midba. hshbon ojmie mdnha alti fi alshl odibon obamot bel obit bel meon, oihsh oqdimot omifeh, oqritaim osbmh osarh alshhr fi jbl aloadi obit fghor osof alfsjh obit ishimot okl mdn alshl okl mmlkh sihon mlk alamoriin aldhi mlk fi hshbon, aldhi drbh mosa me rosa' mdian: aoi oraqm osor ohor orabe, amra' sihon sakni alard. obleam bn beor aleraf qtlh bno asraiil balsif me qtlahm. okan tkhm bni raobin alardn otkhom. hdha nsib bni raobin hsb eshairhm, almdn odiaeha. oaeta mosa lsbt jad, bni jad hsb eshairhm. fkan tkhmhm ieizir okl mdn jlead onsf ard bni emon ala eroeir alti hi amam rbh, omn hshbon ala ramh almsfah obtonim, omn mhnaim ala tkhm dbr. ofi aloadi bit haram obit nmrh oskot osafon bqih mmlkh sihon mlk hshbon, alardn otkhomh ala trf bhr knrot fi ebr alardn nho alshroq. hdha nsib bni jad hsb eshairhm, almdn odiaeha. oaeta mosa lnsf sbt mnsa, okan lnsf sbt bni mnsa hsb eshairhm. okan tkhmhm mn mhnaim kl bashan, kl mmlkh eoif mlk bashan, okl hooth iaiir alti fi bashan, stin mdinh. onsf jlead oeshtaroth oadhrei mdn mmlkh eoif fi bashan lbn makir bn mnsa, lnsf bni makir hsb eshairhm. fhdhh hi alti qsmha mosa fi erbat moab fi ebr ardn ariha nho alshroq. oama sbt laoi flm ieth mosa nsiba. alrb alh asraiil ho nsibhm kma klmhm.

14

fhdhh hi alti amtlkha bno asraiil fi ard knean, alti mlkhn aiaha aleazar alkahn oishoe bn non orosa' aba' asbat bni asraiil. nsibhm balqreh kma amr alrb en id mosa ltseh alasbat onsf alsbt. lan mosa aeta nsib alsbtin onsf alsbt fi ebr alardn. oama allaoion flm iethm nsiba fi osthm. lan bni iosf kanoa sbtin, mnsa oafraim. olm ietoea allaoiin qsmha fi alard ala mdna ll-skn, omraeiha lmoashihm omqtnahm. kma amr alrb mosa hkdha fel bno asraiil oqsmoa alard. ftqdm bno ihodha ala ishoe fi aljilal. oqal lh kalb bn ifnh alqzni: «ant teln alkalam aldhi klm bh alrb mosa rjl allh mn jhti omn jhtk fi qadsh brnie. knt abn arbein snh hin arslni mosa ebd alrb mn qadsh brnie latjss alard. fr-jet alih bklam ema fi qlbi. oama akhoti aldhn sedoa

mei fadhaoa qlb alsheb. oama ana fatbet tmama alrb alhi. fhlf mosa fi dhk aliom qaila: an alard alti otitha rjlk lk tkon nsiba olaoladk ala alabd, lank atbet alrb alhi tmama. oalan fha qd asthiani alrb kma tklm hdhh alkhms oalarbein snh, mn hin klm alrb mosa bhdha alkham hin sar asraiil fi alqfr. oalan fha ana aliom abn khms othmanin snh. flm azl aliom mtshdda kma fi iom arslni mosa. kma kant qoti hinidh hkdha qoti alan llhrb olkhroj olldkhol. falan aetni hdha aljbl aldhi tkhm enh alrb fi dhk aliom. lank ant smet fi dhk aliom an alenaqiin hnak, oalmdn ezimh mhsnh. lel alrb mei fatrdhm kma tklm alrb». fbarkh ishoo, oaeta hbron lkab bn ifnh mlka. ldhkh sart hbron lkab bn ifnh alqzni mlka ala hdha aliom, lanh atbe tmama alrb alh asraiil. oasm hbron qbla qrih arbe, alrjl alaezm fi alenaqiin. oastrah alard mn alhrb.

15

okant alqreh lsbt bni ihodha hsb eshairhm ala tkhm adom brih sin nho aljnob aqsa altimn. okan tkhmhm aljnobi aqsa bhr almlh mn allsan almtojh nho aljnob. okhrj ala jnob eqbh eqrbim oebr ala sin, osed mn jnob qash brnie oebr ala hsrn, osed ala adar ala alqrqe, oebr ala esmon okhrj ala oadi msr. okant mkharj al-tkham end albh. hdha ikon tkhmkm aljnobi. otkhm alshrq bhr almlh ala trf alardn. otkhm janb alshmal mn lsan albh aqsa alardn. osed altkhm ala bit hijh oebr mn shmal bit alerbh, osed altkhm ala hijr bohn bn raobin osed altkhm ala dbr mn oadi ekhor otojh nho alshmal ala aljilal alti mqabl eqbh admim alti mn jnobi aloadi. oebr altkhm ala miah ein shms, okant mkharj ala ein rojl. osed altkhm fi oadi abn hnomo ala janb alibosi mn aljnob. (hi aorshlim) osed altkhm ala ras aljbl aldhi qbalh oadi hnomo ghrba aldhi ho fi trf oadi alrfaiiin shmal. oamtd altkhm mn ras aljbl ala mnbe miah nftoh, okhrj ala mdn jbl efron oamtd altkhm ala belh. (hi qrih iearim) oamtd altkhm mn belh ghrba ala jbl seir, oebr ala janb jbl iearim mn alshmal. (hi ksalon) onzl ala bit shms oebr ala tmnh. okhrj altkhm ala janb eqron nho alshmal oamtd altkhm ala shkron oebr jbl albelh okhrj ala ibniil. okan mkharj altkhm end albh. oaltkham alghrbi albh alkbir otkhomh. hdha tkhm bni ihodha mstdira hsb eshairhm. oaeta kalb bn ifnh qsmha fi ost bni ihodha hsb qol alrb lishoe: qrih arbe (abi enaq) hi hbron. otrd kalb mn hnak bn enaq althlath: shishai oakhiman otlmaj, aolad enaq. osed mn hnak ala skan dbr. (okan asm dbr qbla qrih sfr) oqal kalb: «mn idrb qrih sfr oiakhdhha aetih eksh abnti amrah». fakhdhha ethniil bn qnaz akho kalb. faetah eksh abnth amrah. okan end dkhola anha ghrth btib hql mn abiha. fnzlt en alhmar fql lha kalb: «ma lk!» fqlt: «aetni brkh. lank aetini ard aljnob faetni inabie ma'». faetaha alinabie alelia oalinabie alsfla. hdha nsib sbt bni ihodha hsb eshairhm. okant almdn alqsoa alti lsbt bni ihodha ala tkhm adom jnoba: qbsiil oeidr oia-jor oqinh odimonh oededh oqadsh ohasor oithnan ozif otalm obelot ohasor ohdth oqriot ohson. (hi hasor) oamam oshmae oمولادh ohsr jdh ohshmon obit falt ohsr shoeal obir sbe obziotih obelh oeim oeam oaltold oksil ohrmh osqlgh omdmnh osnsnh olbaot oshlim oein ormon. kl almdn tse oeshron

me diaeha. fi alshl ashtaol osreh oashnh ozanoh oein
 jnim oftoh oeinam oirmot oedlam osokoh oeziqh os-
 heraim oeditaim oaljdilh ojdirotaim. arbe eshrh md-
 inh me diaeha. snan ohdashh omjld jad odlean oalms-
 fah oiqtiiil olkhish obsqh oejlon okbon olhmam ok-
 tlish ojdirot bit dajon onemh omqjdh. tse eshrh mdinh
 me diaeha. lbnh oeatr oeshan oiftah oashnh onsb
 oqeilh oakzib omrishh. tse mdn me diaeha. eqron
 oqraha odiaeha. mn eqron ghrba kl ma bqrb ash-
 do odiaeha. ashdod oqraha odiaeha oghzh oqraha
 odiaeha ala oadi msr oalbhr alkbir otokhmh. ofi
 aljbl shamir oitir osokoh odnh oqrih snh. (hi dbir)
 oenab oashtmohe oeanim ojoshn oholon ojiloh. ahda
 eshrh mdinh me diaeha. arab odomh oashean oinom
 obit ofiqh ohmth oqrih arbe. (hi hbron) osioer.
 tse mdn me diaeha. meon okrml ozif oioth oizreil
 oiqdeam ozanoh oalqain ojbeh otmnh. eshr mdn me
 diaeha. hlhol obit sor ojdor omeahr obit enot oaltqon.
 st mdn me diaeha. qrih bel. (hi qrih iearim) oalrbh.
 mdintan me diaehma. fi albrih bit alerbh omdin os-
 kakh oalnbshan omdinh almlh oein jdi. st mdn me
 diaeha. oama alibosion alsaknon fi aorshlim flm iqdr
 bno ihodha ela trdhh, fskn alibosion me bni ihodha
 fi aorshlim ala hdha aliom.

16

okhrjt alqreh lbn iosef mn ardn ariha ala ma' ariha nho
 alshroq ala albrih alsaedh mn ariha fi jbl bit ail. okhrjt
 mn bit ail ala loz oebtr ala tkhm alarkiin ala etarot,
 onzlt ghrba ala tkhm alifltiin ala tkhm bit horon alsfla
 oala jazr, okant mkharjha end albhr. fmkl abna iosef
 mnsa oafraim. okant tkhm bni afraim hsb eshairhm.
 okant tkhm nsibhm shrqa: etarot adar ala bit horon
 alelia. okhrj altkhm nho albhr ala almkmtsh shmla,
 odar altkhm shrqa ala tanh shiloh oebrrha shrqi in-
 ohh. onzl mn inohh ala etarot onerat oosl ala ariha
 okhrj ala alardn. ojaz altkhm mn tfoh ghrba ala oadi
 qanh, okant mkharjh end albhr. hdha ho nsib sbt bni
 afraim hsb eshairhm me almdn almfrrzh lbn afraim
 fi ost nsib bni mnsa. jmie almdn odiaeha. flm itr-
 doa alkneaniin alsaknin fi jazr. fskn alkneanion fi ost
 afraim ala hdha aliom, okanoa ebida tht aljzih.

17

okant alqreh lsbt mnsa, lanh ho bkr iosef. Imakir bkr
 mnsa abi jlead, lanh kan rjl hrb, okant jlead obashan
 lh. okant lbn mnsa albaqin hsb eshairhm. lbn abiezr
 olbni halq olbni asriil olbni shkm olbni hafr olbni
 shmidae, hola' hm bno mnsa bn iosef, aldakor hsb es-
 hairhm. oama slfhad bn hafr bn jlead bn makir bn
 mnsa flm ikn lh bn on bl bnat. ohdhh asma' bnath:
 mhlh onoech ohjlh omklh otrsh. ftqdmn amam aleazar
 alkahn oamam ishoe bn bn on oamam alrosa' oqln:
 «alrb amr mosa an ietina nsiba bin akhotna». faetahn
 hsb qol alrb nsiba bin akhoh abihn. fasab mnsa eshr
 hss, ma eda ard jlead obashan alti fi ebr alardn. lan
 bnat mnsa akhdhn nsiba bin bnih, okant ard jlead lbn
 mnsa albaqin. okant tkhm mnsa mn ashir ala almkmtsh
 alti mqabl shkim, oamtd altkhm nho alimin ala skan
 ein tfoh. kan lmnas ard tfoh. oama tfoh ala tkhm

mnsa hi lbn afraim. onzl altkhm ala oadi qanh jnobi
 aloadi. hdhh mdn afraim bin mdn mnsa. otkhm mnsa
 shmal aloadi, okant mkharjh end albhr. mn aljnob
 lafraim, omn alshmal lmnas. okan albhr tkhmh. oosl
 ala ashir shmla oala isakr nho alshroq. okan lmnas
 fi isakr ofi ashir bit shan oqraha, oibleam oqraha, os-
 kan dor oqraha, oskan ein dor oqraha, oskan tenk
 oqraha, oskan mjdo oqraha almrftat althlath. olm
 iqdr bno mnsa an imilkoe hdhh almdn, fezm alnknean-
 ion ala alskn fi tlk alard. okan lama tshdd bno asrail
 anhm jelo alkneaniin tht aljzih, olm itrodmh trda.
 oqal bno iosef lishoe: «Imadha aetitni qreh oahdh ohsh
 oahdh nsiba oama sheb ezim, lanh ala alan qd barkni
 alrb?» fql lbn ishoe: «an knt sheba ezima, fased ala
 aloer oaqte lnsf knak fi ard alfrziin oalrfaiin, adha
 daq elik jbl afraim». fql bno iosef: «la ikfina aljbl.
 oljmie alkneaniin alsaknin fi ard aloadi mrkbat hdid.
 lldhin fi bit shan oqraha olldhin fi oadi izreil». fqlm
 ishoe lbit iosef, afraim omnsa: «ant sheb ezim olk qoh
 ezimh. la tkon lk qreh oahdh. bl ikon lk aljbl lanh
 oer, ftqteh otkon lk mkharjh. fttred alkneaniin lan lhm
 mrkbat hdid lanhm ashta'».

18

oajtme kl jmaeh bni asrail fi shiloh onsboa hnak
 khimh alajtmae. oakhdet alard qdamhm. obqi mn
 bni asrail mnmn lm iqsmaa nsibhm, sheb asbat. fql
 ishoe lbn asrail: «hta mta antm mtrakhon en ald-
 khol lamtlak alard alti aetakm aiha alrb alh abaikm?
 hatoa thlathh rjal mn kl sbt farslhm fiqomoea oisiroa
 fi alard oiktboha hsb ansbthm, thm iatoo ala. oliqs-
 moha ala sheb aqsam, fiqim ihodha ela tkhmh mn
 aljnob, oiqli bit iosef ela tkhmhm mn alshmal. oantm
 tktbon alard sheb aqsam, thm taton ali hna falqi lkm
 qreh hnna amam alrb alhna. lanh lis llaoiin qsm fi os-
 tkm, lan khnot alrb ho nsibhm. ojad oraoabin onsf
 sbt mnsa qd akhdhoa nsibhm fi ebr alardn nho al-
 shroq, aldhi aetahm aiah mosa ebd alrb». fql alrjal
 odhdboa. oaoas ishoe aldhabin lktabh alard: «adhb-
 boa oisiroa fi alard oaktboha, thm arjeoa ali falqi lkm
 hna qreh amam alrb fi shiloh». fsar alrjal oebroa fi
 alard oiktboha hsb almdn sheb aqsam fi sfr, thm ja'oa
 ala ishoe ala almhil fi shiloh. falqa lhm ishoe qreh
 fi shiloh amam alrb, ohnak qsm ishoe alard lbn as-
 rail hsb frqhm. otlet qreh sbt bni bniamin hsb es-
 hairhm. okhrj tkhm qrethm bin bni ihodha obni iosef.
 okant tkhmhm mn jhh alshmal mn alardn. osed al-
 tkhm ala janb ariha mn alshmal osed fi aljbl ghrba,
 okant mkharjh end brih bit aon. oebtr altkhm mn
 hnak ala loz ala janb loz aljnobi. (hi bit ail) onzl al-
 tkhm ala etarot adar ala aljbl aldhi ala jnob bit horon
 alsfla. oamtd altkhm odar ala jhh alghrb jnoba mn
 aljbl aldhi mqabl bit horon jnoba. okant mkharjh end
 qrih bel. (hi qrih iearim) mdinh lbn ihodha. hdhh
 hi jhh alghrb. ojhh aljnob hi aqsa qrih iearim. okhrj
 altkhm ghrba okhrj ala mnbe miah nftoh. onzl al-
 tkhm ala trf aljbl aldhi mqabl oadi abn hnom aldhi
 fi oadi alrfaiin shmla, onzl ala oadi hnom ala janb
 alibosion mn aljnob, onzl ala ein rojl. oamtd mn alsh-
 mal okhrj ala ein shms, okhrj ala jlilot alti mqabl eqbh
 admim, onzl ala hjr bohn bn raobin, oebtr ala alktf
 mqabl alerbh shmla, onzl ala alerbh. oebtr altkhm ala

janb bit hjlh shmala. okant mkharj altkhm end lsan bhr almlh shmala ala trf alarnd jnoba. hdha ho tkhm aljnob. oalardn itkhmh mn jhh alshrq. fdhda ho nsib bni bniamin me tkhomh mstdira hsb eshairhm. okant mdn sbt bni bniamin hsb eshairhm: ariha obit hjlh ooadi qsis obit alerbh osmaraim obit ail oaleoim oalfarh oefrh okfr alemoni oalefni ojbe, st eshrh mdinh me diaeha. jbeon oalramh obirot oalmsfah oalkfirh oalmosh oraqm oirfil otalrh osile oalf oalibosi. (hi aorshlim) ojbeh oqrih. arbe eshrh mdinh me diaeha. hdha ho nsib bni bniamin hsb eshairhm.

19

okhrjt alqreh althanih lshmeon, lsbt bni shmeon hsb eshairhm. okan nsibhm dakhil nsib bni ihodha. fkan lhm fi nsibhm bir sbe (oshbe) omoladth. ohsr shoel obalh oeasm oaltold obtol ohrmh osqlgh obit almrk-bot ohsr sosh obit lbaot osharohin. tlhath eshrh mdinh me diaeha. ein ormon oeatr oeashan. arbe mdn me diaeha. ojmie aldiae alti hkaali hdhh almdn ala belh bir ramh aljnob. hdha ho nsib sbt bni shmeon hsb eshairhm. omn qsm bni ihodha kan nsib bni shmeon. lan qsm bni ihodha kan kthira elihm, fmlk bno shmeon dakhil nsibhm. otlet alqreh althalth lbni zbolon hsb eshairhm. okan tkhm nsibhm ala sarid. osed tkhmhm nho alghrb omrelh oosl ala dbashh oosl ala aloadi alldhi mqabl iqneam, odar mn sarid shrqa nho shroq alshms ala tkhm kslot tabor, okhrj ala aldrh osed ala iafie, omn hnak ebr shrqa nho alshroq ala jt hafir ala et qasin okhrj ala rmon oamtd ala nieh. odar bha altkhm shmala ala hnaton, okant mkharj end oadi ifthiil oqth onhlal oshmon oidalh obit lhm. athnta eshrh mdinh me diaeha. hdha ho nsib bni zbolon hsb eshairhm. hdhh almdn me diaeha. okhrjt alqreh alrabeh lisakr. lbni isakr hsb eshairhm. okan tkhmhm ala izreil oalkslot oshonm ohfaraim oshiion oanahrh orbit oqshion oabs ormh oein jnim oein hdh obit fsis. oosl altkhm ala tabor oshhsimh obit shms okant mkharj tkhmhm end alardn. st eshrh mdinh me diaeha. hdha ho nsib bni isakr hsb eshairhm. almdn me diaeha. okhrjt alqreh alkhamsh lsbt bni ashir hsb eshairhm. okan tkhmhm hlqh ohli obatn oakshaf oalmkl oemead omshal oosl ala krml ghrba oala shiior lbnh. orje nho mshrq alshms ala bit dajon, oosl ala zbolon oala oadi ifthiil shmalu bit aleamq oneiil okhrj ala kabol en alisar oe-boron orhob ohmon oqanh ala sidon alezimh. orje altkhm ala alramh oala almdinh almsnh sor, thm rje altkhm ala hosh okant mkharj end albh fi korh akzib. oemh oafiq orhob. athntan oeshron mdinh me diaeha. hdha ho nsib sbt bni ashir hsb eshairhm. hdhh almdn me diaeha. lbni nftali khrij alqreh alsadsh. lbni nftali hsb eshairhm. okan tkhmhm mn half mn albloth end sennim oadami alnaqb oiibniil ala lqom. okant mkharj end alardn. orje altkhm ghrba ala aznot tabor, okhrj mn hnak ala hqoq oosl ala zbolon jnoba, oosl ala ashir ghrba, oala ihodha alardn nho shroq alshms. omdn mshnh alsdim osir ohmh orqh oknarh oadamh oalramh ohasor oqadsh oadhrei oein hasor oiraon omjdl ail ohorim obit enah obit shms tse eshrh mdinh me diaeha. hdha ho nsib sbt bni nftali hsb eshairhm. almdn me diaeha. lsbt bni

dan hsb eshairhm khrij alqreh alsabeh. okan tkhm nsibhm sreh oashtaol oeirshms oshelbin oailon oiith oailon otmh oeqron oaltqih ojbtion obelh oiiod obni brq ojt rmon omiah alirqon oalrqon me altkhom alti mqabl iafa. okhrj tkhm bni dan mnhm osed bno dan oharboa lshom oakhdhoha odrbaha bhd alsif om-lkoha osknaha, odeoa lshom dan kasm dan abihm. hdha ho nsib sbt bni dan hsb eshairhm. hdhh almdn me diaeha. olma anthoa mn qsmh alard hsb tkhomha aeta bno asraiil ishoe bn non nsiba fi osthm. hsb qol alrb aetoh almdinh alti tlb: tmnh sarh fi jbl afraim, fbna almdinh oskn bha. hdhh hi alansbh alti qsmha aleazar alkahn oishoe bn non orosa' aba' asbat bni asraiil balqreh fi shiloh amam alrb lda bab khimh alajt-mae, oanthoa mn qsmh alard.

20

oqal alrb lishoe: «ql lbni asraiil: ajeloa lanfskm mdn almlja kma klmtkm ela id mosa lihrr aliha alqatl darb nfs shoa bghir elm. ftkon lkm mlja mn oli aldm. fihrb ala oahdh mn hdhh almdn, oiql fi mdklh bab almdinh oitklm bdeoa fi adhan shiokh tlk almdinh, fidmonh alihm ala almdinh oietonh mkana fiskn mehm. oadha tbeh oli aldm fla islmoo alqatl bidh lanh bghir elm drb qrihb, oho ghir mbghd lh mn qbl. oisken fi tlk almdinh hta iqf amam aljmaeh llqda', ala an imot alkahn alezim alldhi ikon fi tlk alaiam. hinidh irje alqatl oiati ala mdinh obith ala almdinh alti bab lbh mnha». fqd-soa qadsh fi aljlil fi jbl nftali, oshkim fi jbl afraim, oqrih arbe (hi hbron) fi jbl ihodha. ofi ebr ardn ariha nho alshroq jeloa basr fi albrh fi alshl mn sbt raobin, oramot fi jlead mn sbt jad, ojolan fi bashan mn sbt mnsa. hdhh hi mdn almlja lkl bni asraiil ollghrib al-nazl fi osthm lihrr aliha kl darb nfs shoa, fla imot bid oli aldm hta iqf amam aljmaeh.

21

thm tqdm rosa' aba' allaoiin ala aleazar alkahn oala ishoe bn non oala rosa' aba' asbat bni asraiil. oqaloe lhm fi shiloh fi ard knean: «qd amr alrb ela id mosa an neta mdna llskn me mraeia lbhaimna». faeta bno asraiil allaoiin mn nsibhm, hsb qol alrb, hdhh almdn me mraeia: fkhrij alqreh leshair alqhathiin. fkan lbni haron alkahn mn allaoiin balqreh tlhath eshrh mdinh mn sbt ihodha omn sbt shmeon omn sbt bniamin. olbni qhat albaqin eshr mdn balqreh mn eshair sbt afraim omn sbt dan omn nsf sbt mnsa. olbni jrshon tlhath eshrh mdinh balqreh mn eshair sbt isakr omn sbt ashir omn sbt nftali omn nsf sbt mnsa fi bashan. olbni mrari hsb eshairhm athnta eshrh mdinh mn sbt raobin omn sbt jad omn sbt zbolon. faeta bno asraiil allaoiin hdhh almdn omraeia balqreh, kma amr alrb ela id mosa. oaeoa mn sbt bni ihodha omn sbt bni shmeon hdhh almdn almsmah basmaiha, fkan lbni haron mn eshair alqhathiin mn bni laoi, lan alqreh alaola kant lhm. oaeoahm qrih arbe (abi enaq) hi hbron. fi jbl ihodha me msrha hoiaila. oama hql almdinh oiaeha faetoha lkalb bn ifnh mlka lh. oae-toa lbni haron alkahn (mdinh mlja alqatl) hbron me mraeia, olbni omraeia, oitir omraeia, oashtmo

omraeiha oholon omraeiha, odbir omraeiha, oein omraeiha, oith omraeiha, obit shms omraeiha. tse mdn mn hdhin alsbtin omn sbt bniamin jbeon omraeiha ojbe omraeiha enathoth omraeiha oelmon omraeiha. arbe mdn. jmie mdn bni haron alkhnh thlath eshrh mdinh me mraeiha. oama eshair bni qhat, al-laoiin albaqin mn bni qhat, fkant mdn qrethm mn sbt afraim. oаетohm shkim omraeiha fi jbl afraim (mdinh mlja alqatl) ojazz omraeiha oqbsaim omraeiha obit horon omraeiha. arbe mdn. omn sbt dan altqa omraeiha ojthoon omraeiha oailon omraeiha ojt rmon omraeiha. arbe mdn. omn nsf sbt mnsa tenk omraeiha ojt rmon omraeiha. mdintin athntin. kl almdn eshr me mraeiha leshair bni qhat albaqin. oblnei jrshon mn eshair allaoiin (mdinh mlja alqatl) mn nsf sbt mnsa jolan fi bashan omraeiha obeshrth omraeiha mdintan athntan. omn sbt isakr qshion omraeiha odbrr omraeiha oirmot omraeiha oein jnim omraeiha. arbe mdn. omn sbt ashir mshal omraeiha oebdon omraeiha ohlqh omraeiha orhob omraeiha. arbe mdn. omn sbt nftali (mdinh mlja alqatl) qadsh fi aljlil omraeiha ohmot dor omraeiha oiezir omraeiha. thlath mdn. jmie mdn aljrshoniin hsb eshairhm thlath eshrh mdinh me mraeiha. oleshair bni mrari allaoiin albaqin mn sbt zbolon iqneam omraeiha oqrth omraeiha odnmh omraeiha onhlal omraeiha. arbe mdn. omn sbt raobin basr omraeiha oihsh omraeiha oqdimot omraeiha omifeh omraeiha. arbe mdn. omn sbt jad (mdinh mlja alqatl) ramot fi jlead omraeiha omhainom omraeiha hshbon omraeiha oiezir omraeiha. kl almdn arbe. fjmie almdn alti lbni mrari hsb eshairhm albaqin mn eshair allaoiin, okant qrethm athnta eshrh mdinh. jmie mdn allaoiin fi ost mlk bni asraail thman oarbeon mdinh me mraeiha. kant hdhh almdn mdinh mdinh me mraeiha hoaliha. hkdha lkl hdhh almdn. faeta alrb asraail jmie alard alti aqsm an ietiha labaihm famtlkoha osknoa bha. farahhm alrb hoalihm hsb kl ma aqsm labaihm, olm ieqf qdamhm rjl mn jmie aedaihm, bl dfe alrb jmie aedaihm baidiham. lm tsqt klmh mn jmie alklam alsalh alldhi klm bh alrb bit asraail, bl alkl sar.

22

hinidh dea ishoe alraobiniin oaljadiin onsf sbt mnsa, oqal lhm: «ankm qd hfztm kl ma amrkm bh mosa ebd alrb, osmetm soti fi kl ma amrkm bh, olm ttrkoa akhotkm hdhh alaiam, alktirih ala hdha aliom, ohfztm ma ihfz osih alrb alhkm. oalan qd arah alrb alhkm akhotkm kma qal lhm. fansrfoa alan oadhbhoa ala khiamkm fi ard mlkkm alti aetakm mosa ebd alrb, fi ebr alardn. oanma ahrsoa jda an temloa alosih alshrieih alti amrkm bha mosa ebd alrb an thboa alrb alhkm otsiroa fi kl trqh othfzoa osaiiah otlsqoa bh otebdoh bkl qlbkm obkl nfskm». thm barkhm ishoe osrfhm, fdhbhoa ala khiamkm. olmsf sbt mnsa aeta mosa fi bashan, oama nsfh alakhr faetaim ishoe me akhothm fi ebr alardn ghrba. oendma srfhm ishoe aida ala khiamkm barkhm oqal lhm: «bmal kthir arjeoa ala khiamkm, obmoash kthirh jda bfidh odhdb onhas ohdid omlabs kthirh jda. aqsmoa ghnimh aedaikm me akhotkm». frje bno raobin obno jad onsf sbt mnsa, odhbhoa mn end bni asraail mn

shiloh alti fi ard knean lisiroa ala ard jlead, ard mlkkm alti tmlkoa bha hsb qol alrb ela id mosa. oja'oa ala dairh alardn alti fi ard knean. obna bno raobin obno jad onsf sbt mnsa hnak mdhbha ela alardn, mdhbha ezim almnzr. fsme bno asraail qola: «hodha qd bna bno raobin obno jad onsf sbt mnsa mdhbha fi ojh ard knean fi dairh alardn mqaql bni asraail». olma sme bno asraail ajtmet kl jmaeh bni asraail fi shiloh lisedoa alihm llhrb. farsl bno asraail ala bni raobin obni jad onsf sbt mnsa ala ard jlead, finhas bn aleazar alkahn oeshrh rosa' meh, riisa oahda mn kl bit ab mn jmie asbat asraail, kl oahd riis bit abaihm fi alof asraail. fja'oa ala bni raobin obni jad onsf sbt mnsa ala ard jlead, oqal lhm: «hkdha qalt kl jmaeh alrb: ma hdhh alkhianh alti khtmh bha alh asraail, balrje aliom en alrb, bbniankm lanfiskm mdhbha ltmrdoa aliom ela alrb? aqil lna athm fghor alldhi lm ntthr mnh ala hdha aliom, okan aloba fi jmaeh alrb, hta trjeoa antm aliom en alrb? fikon ankml aliom ttmrdon ela alrb, oho ghda iskht ela kl jmaeh asraail. olkn adha kant njsh ard mlkkm faebroa ala ard mlk alrb alti iskn fiha mskn alrb otmlkoa binna, oela alrb la ttmrdoa, oelina la ttmrdoa bbniankm lanfiskm mdhbha ghir mdhbh alrb alhna. ama khan ekhan bn zarh khianh fi alhram, fkan alskht ela kl jmaeh asraail, oho rjl lm ihlk ohdh bathmh?» fajab bno raobin obno jad onsf sbt mnsa rosa' alof asraail: «alh alalh alrb, alh alalh alrb ho ielm, oasraail sielm. an kan btmrda oan kan bkhanh ela alrb, la tkhsna hdha aliom. bnianna lanfiska mdhbha llrje en alrb, ao lasead mhrqh elih ao tqdmh ao leml dhbaiah slamh elih, falrb ho italb. oan kna lm nfel dhk khofa oen sbb qailin: ghda iqol bnokm lbnina: ma lkm ollrb alh asraail! qd jel alrb tkhma binna obinkm ia bni raobin obni jad. alardn. lis lkm qsm fi alrb. fird bnokm bnina hta la ikhafoa alrb. fqlna nsne nhn lanfiska. nbni mdhbha, la llmhrqh ola lldhbhih, bl likon ho shahda binna obinkm obin aijalna bedna, lnkhdm khdhm alrb amamh bmrqatna odhbhaiha odhbaihl slamtna, ola iqol bnokm ghda lbnina: lis lkm qsm fi alrb. oqlna: ikon mta qaloa kdha lna olajalna ghda, anna nqol: anzroa shbh mdhbh alrb alldhi eml abona, la llmhrqh ola lldhbhih, bl ho shahd binna obinkm. hasha lna mnh an ntmrda ela alrb onrje aliom en alrb lbnina' mdhbh llmhrqh ao altqdmh ao alldhbhih, eda mdhbh alrb alhna alldhi ho qdam msknh». fsme finhas alkahn orosa' aljmaeh oroois alof asraail alldhin meh alklam alldhi tklm bh bno raobin obno jad obno mnsa, fhsn fi aeinhm. fqal finhas bn aleazar alkahn lbni raobin obni jad obni mnsa: «aliom elmna an alrb binna lankm lm tkhonoa alrb bhdhh alkhianh. falan qd anqdhmt bni asraail mn id alrb». thm rje finhas bn aleazar alkahn alroosa' mn end bni raobin obni jad mn ard jlead ala ard knean ala bni asraail, ordoa elihm khbra. fhsn alamr fi aein bni asraail, obark bno asraail allh, olm iftkroa balseod alihm llhrb otkhrib alard alti kan bno raobin obno jad saknin bha. osma bno raobin obno jad almdhbh «eida» lanh «shahd binna an alrb ho allh».

23

okan ghb aiam kthirh, bedma arah alrb asraail mn aedaihm hoalihm, an ishoe shakh. tqdm fi ala-

iam. fdea ishoe jmie asraail oshiokhh orosa'h oq-dath oerfa'h oqal lhm: «ana qd shkht. tqdmt fi alaiam. oantm qd raitm kl ma eml alrb alhkm bjmie aolik alsheob mn ajlkm, lan alrb alhkm ho almharm enkm. anzroa. qd qsmst lkm balqreh hola' alsheob albaqin mlka hsb asbatkm, mn alardn ojmie alsheob alti qrdtha, oalbhrr alezim nho ghrob alshms. oalrb alhkm ho infihm mn amamkm oitrdhm mn qdamkm, ftm-lkon ardhm kma klmk alrb alhkm. ftsghdooa jda lthfzooa otemloa kl almktoq fi sfr shrieq mosa hta la thidzooa enhia imina ao shmalaa. hta la tdkhloa ala hola' alsheob aolik albaqin mekm, ola tdkhroa asm alhthm ola thlfoa bha ola tebdohaa ola tsjdooa lha. olkn alsqoa balrb alhkm kma feltm ala hdha aliom. qd trd alrb mn amamkm sheoba ezimh oqoih. oama antm flm iqf ahd qdamkm ala hdha aliom. rjl oahd mnkm itrd alfa, lan alrb alhkm ho almharm enkm kma klmk. fahtfzooa jda lanfskm an thboaa alrb alhkm. «olkna adha rjetm olsqtm bbqih hola' alsheob, aolik albaqin mekm, osahrmtmohm odkhlmt alihm ohm alikm, faelmoa iqina an alrb alhkm la ieod itrd aolik alsheob mn amamkm, fikonoa lkm fkha oshrka osota ela joanbkm oshoka fi aeinkm, hta tbdooa en tlk alard alsalhh alti aetakm aihaa alrb alhkm. oha ana aliom dhahb fi triq alard klha. otmelmon bkl qlobkm okl anfskm anh lm tsqt klmh oahdh mn jmie alklam alsalh alti aetakm bh alrb enkm. alkl sar lkm. lm tsqt mnh klmh oahdh. oikon kma anh ata elikm kl alklam alsalh aldhi tkml bh alrb alhkm enkm, kdhlk jilb elikm alrb kl alklam alrdr' hta ibidkm en hdh alard alsalh alti aetakm alrb alhkm. hinmaa ttedon ehd alrb alhkm aldhi amrkkm bh otsiron otebdon alhh akhra otdsjon lha, ihmaa ghdb alrb elikm ftbidon sriea en alard alsalhh alti aetakm».

24

ojme ishoe jmie asbat asraail ala shkim. odeaa shiokh asraail orosa'hm oqdathm oerfa'hm fmthloa amam alrb. oqal ishoe ljmie alsheb: «hkdha qal alrb alh asraail: abaoakm sknoa fi ebr alnhr mndh aldhrr. tarh abo abraham oabo nahor, oebdooa alhh akhra. fakhdht abraham abakm mn ebr alnhr osrt bh fi kl ard knean, oakthrt nslh oaeitith ashq. oaeitit ashaq iqeqob oeiso, oaeitit eiso jbl seir limlkh. oama iqeqob obnoh fnzloa ala msr. oarslt mosa oharon odrbt msr hsb ma felt fi oस्था, thm akhrjtkm. fakhrjt aba'km mn msr, odkhlmt albhrr otbe almsrion aba'km bmrkbat ofrsan ala bhr sof. fsrkhoa ala alrb, fjel zlama binkm obin almsriin, ojlb elihm albhrr fghtahm. orat aeinkm ma felt fi msr, oaqmtm fi alqfr aiama kthirh. thm atit bkm ala ard alamoriin alsaknin fi ebr alardn fharbokm, odfethm bidkm fmllktm ardhm oahlkthm mn amamkm. oqam balaq bn sfors mlk moab oharb asraail, oarsl odeaa bleam bn beor lilenkm. olm asha an asme lbleam, fbarkkm brkh oaqndhtkm mn idh. thm ebrtm alardn oaitim ala ariha. fharbkm ashab ariha: alamorian oalfrzion oalkneanion oallthion oaljrijashion oalhoion oalibosion, fdfethm bidkm. oarslt qdamkm alznabir otrdt mn amamkm mlki alamoriin, la bsifk ola bqosk. oaeititm arda lm tteboa elihia omdna lm tbnohaa otsknon bha, omn krom oziton lm tghrsaha taklon. falan akhshoa alrb oaebdoh bkmal

oamanh, oanzeoa alalhh aldhin ebdhm abaoakm fi ebr alnhr ofi msr, oaebdooa alrb. oan sa' fi aeinkm an tebdooa alrb, fakhtarooa lanfskm aliom mn tebdon: an kan alalhh aldhin ebdhm abaoakm aldhin fi ebr alnhr, oan kan alhh alamoriin aldhin antm saknon fi ardhm. oama ana obiti fnebd alrb». fajab alsheb: «hasha lna an ntrk alrb lnebd alhh akhra, lan alrb alhna ho aldhi asedna ooba'na mn ard msr mn bit alebodih, oaldhi eml amam aeinna tlk alaiat alezimh, ohfzna fi kl al-triq alti srna fiha ofi jmie alsheob aldhin ebrna fi os-thm. otrd alrb mn amamna jmie alsheob, oalamoriin alsaknin alard. fnhn aida nebd alrb lanh ho alhna». fqal ishoe llsheb: «la tqdron an tebdooa alrb lanh alh qdos oalh ghior ho. la ighfr dhnobkm okhtaiakm. oadha trktm alrb oebdtm alhh ghribh irje fisi' alikm oifnikm bed an ahsn alikm». fqal alsheb lishoe: «la. bl alrb nebd». fqal ishoe llsheb: «antm shhod ela anfskm ankq od akhttrtm lanfskm alrb ltebdoh». fqalooa: «nln shhod». falan anzeoa alalhh alghribh alti fi ostkm oamilooa qlobkm ala alrb alh asraail». fqal alsheb lishoe: «alrb alhna nebd olsoth nsme». oqte ishoe ehda llsheb fi dhlk aliom ojel lhm fridh ohkma fi shkim. oktb ishoe hdha alklam fi sfr shrieq alhh. oakhdh hjra kbira onsbb hnakk tht albloth alti end mqds alrb, thm qal ishoe ljmie alsheb: «an hdha al-hjr ikon shahda elina, lanh qd sme kl klam alrb aldhi klmna bh, fikon shahda elikm lila tjhdooa alhkm». thm srf ishoe alsheb kl oahd ala mlkh. okan bed hdha alklam anh mat ishoe bn non ebd alrb abn mih oeshr snin. fdfnoh fi tkhm mlkh fi tmnh sarh alti fi jbl afraim shmal jbl jaesh. oebd asraail alrb kl aiama ishoe, okl aiama alshiokh aldhin talt aiama mn bed ishoe oaldhin erfoa kl eml alrb aldhi emlh lasraail. oezam iosf alti asedha bno asraail mn msr dfnoha fi shkim fi qteh alhqal alti ashtaraa iqeqob mn bni hmar abi shkim bmih qsih, fsart lbni iosf mlka. oomat aleazar bn haron fdfnoh fi jbeb finhas abnh alti aeitit lh fi jbl afraim.

okan bed mot ishoe an bni asraail saloa alrb: «mn mna ised ala alkneaniin aola lmharbthm?» fqal alrb: «ihodha ised. hodha qd dfet alard lidh». fqal ihodha lshmeon akhih: «ased mei fi qreti lnharb alkneaniin, fased ana aida mek fi qretk». fdhbb shmeon meh. fsed ihodha. odfe alrb alkneaniin oalfriiziin bidhm, fdrboia mnhm fi bazq eshrh alaf rjl. oojdoia adoni bazq fi bazq, fharboh odrboia alkneaniin oalfriiziin. fhrb adoni bazq. ftbeoh oamskoh oqteoa abahm idih orjlh. fqal adoni bazq: «sbeon mlka mqtoeh abahm aidihm oarjlhm kanoa iltqon tht maiditi. kma felt kdhlk jazani allh». oatoa bh ala aorshlim fmat hnak. oharb bno ihodha aorshlim oakhdhloa odrboha bhd alsif oasheloa almdinh balnar. obed dhkl nzl bno ihodha lmharbh alkneaniin skan aljbl oaljnob oalshl. osar ihodha ela alkneaniin alsaknin fi hbron (okan asm hbron qbla qrih arbe) odrboia shishai oakhiman otmai. osar mn hnak ela skan dbir (oasm dbir qbla qrih sfr). fqal kalb: «aldhi idrb qrih sfr oiakhdhha, aetih eksh abnti amrah». fakhdhha ethniil bn qnaz okan kalb alasghr mnh. faetah eksh abnth amrah. akho end dkholla anha ghrth btlb hql mn abiha. fnzlt en alhmar, fqal lha kalb: «ma lk?» fqalt lh: «aetni brkh. lank aetitni ard aljnob faetni inabie ma». faetaha kalb alinabie alelia oalinabie alsfla. obno alqini hmi mosa sedoa mn mdinh alnklh me bni ihodha ala brih ihodha alti fi jnob erad, odhbbosia osknoa me alsheb. odhbb ihodha me shmeon akhih odrboia alkneaniin skan sfah ohrmoha, odeoa asm almdinh «hrmh». oakhdh ihodha ghzh otkhomha oashqlon otkhomha oeqron otkhomha. okan alrb me ihodha fmlk aljbl, olkn lm itrd skan aloadi lan lhm mrkbat hdid. oaoetia lkalb hbron kma tkml mosa. ftrd mn hnak bni enaq althlath. obno bniamin lm itrdia alibosiin skan aorshlim, fskn alibosion me bni bniamin fi aorshlim ala hdha aliom. osed bit iosf aida ala bit ail oalrb mehm. oastkshf bit iosf en bit ail (okan asm almdinh qbla loz). fraa almarqabon rjla kharja mn almdinh, fqaloea lh: «arna mdkhl almdinh fneml mek merofa». farahm mdkhl almdinh, fdrboia almdinh bhd alsif, oama alrjl okl eshirth fatlqohm. fantlq alrjl ala ard alththiin obna mdinh odeia asmha »loz» oho asmha ala hdha aliom. olm itrd mnasa ahl bit shan oqraha, ola ahl tenk oqraha, ola skan dor oqraha, ola skan ibleam oqraha, ola skan mjdo oqraha. fezm alkneanion ela alskn fi tlk alard. okan lma tshdd asraail anh ode alkneaniin tht aljzih olm itrdhm trdia. oafraim lm itrd alkneaniin alsaknin fi jazr, fskn alkneanion fi osth fi jazr. zbolon lm itrd skan qtron ola skan nhloh, fskn alkneanion fi osth okanoa tht aljzih. olm itrd ashir skan eko ola skan sidon oahlb oakzib ohlbh oafiq orhob. fskn alashirion fi ost alkneaniin skan alard, lanhm lm itrdohm. onfitali lm itrd skan bit shms ola skan bit enah, bl skn fi ost alkneaniin skan alard. fkan skan bit shms obit enah tht aljzih lhm. ohsr alamoriion bni dan fi aljbl lanhm lm ideohm inzlon ala aloadi. fezm alamoriion ela alskn fi jbl hars fi ailon ofi shelbim. oqoit id bit iosf fkanoea tht aljzih. okan tkhm alamoriin mn eqbh eqrbim mn sale fsaedia.

osed mlak alrb mn aljljal ala bokim oqal: «qd asedtkm mn msr oatit bkm ala alard alti aqsmi labaikm, oqlt: la ankth ehdi mekm ala alabd. oantm fla tqteoa ehda me skan hdhh alard. ahdmoa mdhabhhm. olm tsmoea lsoti. fmadha emltm? fqlt aida: la atrdhm mn amamkm bl ikonon lkm mdaiqin, otkon alththm lkm shrka». okan lma tkml mlak alrb bhdha alklam ala jmie bni asraail an alsheb rfeoa sothm obkoa. fdeoa asm dhkl almkam «bokim». odhbbosia hnak llrb. osrf ishoe alsheb, fdhbb bno asraail kl oahd ala mlkh lajl amltak alard. oebd alsheb alrb kl aiam ishoe, okl aiam alshiohk aldhin talt aiamhm bed ishoe aldhin raoa kl eml alrb alezim alldhi eml lasraail. omat ishoe bn non ebd alrb abn mih oeshr snin. fdfnoh fi tkhm mlkh fi tmnh hars fi jbl afraim, shmalu jbl jaesh. okl dhkl aljl aida ala abaihi, oqam bedhm jbl akhr lm ierf alrb ola alemi alldhi eml lasraail. ofel bno asraail alshir fi eini alrb oebdoia albelim, otrkoa alrb alh abaihm alldhi akhrjhm mn ard msr osaroea ora' alhh akhra mn alhh alsheb aldhin holhm, osjdoia lha oaghazoea alrb. trkoa alrb oebdoia albel oeshtaroth. fhmi ghdb alrb ela asraail, fdfehm baidi nahbin nhboh, obaehm bid aedaihm holhm, olm iqdroa bed ela aloqof amam aedaihm. hithma khrjoa kant id alrb elihm llshr kma tkml alrb okma aqsm alrb lhm. fdaq bhm alamr jda. oqaqam alrb qdah fkhlsolhm mn id nahbiim. olqodathm aida lm ismeoa, bl znua ora' alhh akhra osjdoia lha. hadaoa sriea en altrig altri sar bha abaohm lsme osaija alrb. lm ifeloa hkdha. ohinma aqam alrb lhm qdah kan alrb me alqadi, okhlshhm mn id aedaihm kl aiam alqadi, lan alrb ndm mn ajl aninhm bsbb mdaiqihm ozahmihm. oend mot alqadi kanoa irjeon oifsdon akthr mn abaihm baldhhab ora' alhh akhra liebdohia oisjdoia lha. lm ikfoa en afealhm otriqhm alqasih. fhmi ghdb alrb ela asraail oqal: «mn ajl an hdha alsheb qd tedoa ehdi alldhi aosit bh aba'hm olm ismeoa lsoti fana aida la aeod atrd ansana mn amamhm mn alamm aldhin trkhhm ishoe end moth lamthn bhm asraail: aihfzon triq alrb lislkoa bha kma hfzha abaohm, am la». ftrk alrb aolik alamm olm itrdhm sriea olm idfehbm bid ishoe.

fhola' hm alamm aldhin trkhhm alrb limthn bhm asraail, kl aldhin lm ierfoa jmie hrob knean (anma lmerfh ajjal bni asraail ltelimhm alhrb. aldhin lm ierfoha qbl fqt) aqtab alfistiniin alkhmsh ojmie alkneaniin oalsidoniin oalhoiin skan jbl lbnan mn jbl bel hrmon ala mdkhl hmah. kanoa lamthan asraail bhm, lielm hl ismeon osaija alrb alti aosa bha aba'hm en id mosa. fskn bno asraail fi ost alkneaniin oalththiin oalamoriin oalfriiziin oalhoiin oalibosiin, oakhdhloa bnathm lanfshhm nsa' oaoetia bnathm lbnihm oebdoia alththm. feml bno asraail alshir fi eini alrb, onsoa alrb alhhm oebdoia albelim oalsoari. fhmi ghdb alrb ela asraail, fbaehm bid koshan rshetaim mlk aram alnhrin. febd bno asraail koshan rshetaim thmani snin. osrkhh bno asraail ala alrb, faqam alrb mkhlssa lbnai asraail fkhlsolhm. ethniil bn qnaz akha kalb alasghr. fkan elih roh alrb, oqda lasraail. okhrj llhrb dfde alrb

lidh koshan rshetaim mlk aram, oazet2 idh ela koshan rshetaim. oastralt alard arbein snh. omat etnihiil bn qnaz. oead bno asraiil iemlon alshr fi eini alrb, fshdd alrb ejlon mlk moab ela asraiil, lanhm emloa alshr fi eini alrb. fjme alih bni emon oemaliq, osar odrb asraiil oamtlkoa mdinh alnkhl. febd bno asraiil ejlon mlk moab thmani eshrh snh. osrkx bno asraiil ala alrb, faqam lhm alrb mkhlssa ahod bn jira albniamini, rjla aesr. farsl bno asraiil bidh hdih lejlon mlk moab. feml ahod lnsh sifa dha hdin tolh dhrae, otqldh tht thiabh ela fkhddh alimna. oqdm alhdih lejlon mlk moab. (okan ejlon rjla smina jda). okan lma antha mn tqdim alhdih srf alqom hamli alhdih, oama ho frje mn end almnhotat alti lda aljljal oqal: «li klam sr alik aiha almlk». fqal: «askt». okhrj mn endh jmie aloaqfin lidh. fdkhl alih ahod oho jals fi ghrfh sifih kant lh ohdh. oqal ahod: «endi klam allh alik». fqam en alkrsi. fmd ahod idh alisra oakhdh alsif en fkhddh alimna odrbh fi bttn. fdkhl almqbd aida ora' alnsl, otbq alshhm ora' alnsl lanh lm jidhb alsif mn bttn. okhrj mn alhtar. fkhrij ahod mn alroaq oaghlq aboab aleli ora'h oaqflha. olma khrj, ja' ebidh onzroa oadha aboab alelih mqflh, fqalao: «anh mght rjlh fi alghrfh alsifih». flbthoa hta khjloa oadha ho la ifth aboab alelih. fakhdhao almfath ofthoa oadha sidhm saqt ela alard mita. oama ahod fnja adh hm mbhoton, oebr almnhotat onja ala seirh. okan endh jmiij anh drb balboq fi jbl afraim, fnzl meh bno asraiil en aljbl oho qdamhm. oqal lhm: «atbeoni lan alrb qd dfe aeda'km almoabiin lidkm». fnzloa ora'h oakhdhoo mkhaod alardn ala moab, olm ideoa ahda iebr. fdrboa mn moab fi dhk aloqt nho eshrh alaf rjl, kl nshit okl dhi bas, olm inj ahd. fdhl almoabion fi dhk aliom tht id asraiil. oastralt alard thmanin snh. okan bedh shmjr bn enah, fdrb mn alfstiniin st mih rjl bmnkhs albrq. oho aida khls asraiil.

4

oead bno asraiil iemlon alshr fi eini alrb bed mot ahod, fbaehm alrb bid iabin mlk knean aldhi mlk fi hasor. oriis jishh sisra. oho sakn fi hroshh alamm. fsrkx bno asraiil ala alrb, lanh kan lh tse mih mrkbb mn hdid, oho daiq bni asraiil bshdh, eshrin snh. odborh amrah nbih zojh lfidot, hi qadih asraiil fi dhk aloqt. ohi jalsh tht nkhlh dborh bin alramh obit ail fi jbl afraim. okan bno asraiil isedon aliha llqda'. farslt odet baraq bn abinoem mn qadsh nftali, oqalt lh: «alm iamm alrb alh asraiil: adhbh oazhf ala jbl tabor, okhdh mek eshrh alaf rjl mn bni nftali omn bni zbolon, fadjhb alik ala nhr qishon sisra riis jish iabin bmrkbath ojmhroh oadfeh lidk?» fqal lha baraq: «an dhhbt mei adhbh, oan lm tdhbbi mei fla adhbh». fqal: «ani adhbh mek, ghir anh la ikon lk fkhrr fi alatriq alti ant sair fiha. lan alrb ibie sisra bid amrah». fqamt dborh odhbht me baraq ala qadsh. odea baraq zbolon onftali ala qadsh, osed ome eshrh alaf rjl. osedt dborh meh. ohabr alqini anfrd mn qain mn bni hobab hmi mosa okhim hta ala blonth fi senaim alti end qadsh. oakhbros sisra banh qd sed baraq bn abinoem ala jbl tabor. fdea sisra jmie mrkbbh, tse mih mrkbbh mn hdid, ojmie alsheb aldhi meh mn hroshh alamm ala nhr qishon. fqalt dborh lbaraq: «qm, lan hdha

ho aliom aldhi dfe fih alrb sisra lidk. alm ikhrj alrb qdamk?» fnzl baraq mn jbl tabor oora'h eshrh alaf rjl. fazej alrb sisra okl almrkbat okl aljish bhd alsif amam baraq. fnzl sisra en almrkbb ohrrb ela rjlh. otbe baraq almrkbat oaljish ala hroshh alamm. osqt kl jish sisra bhd alsif. lm ibq ola oahd. oama sisra fhrb ela rjlh ala khimh iael amrah habr alqini, lanh kan slh bin iabin mlk hasor obit habr alqini. fkhrrt iael lastqbal sisra oqalt lh: «ml ia sidi, ml ali. la tkhf». fmal aliha ala alkhimh ogthth ballhaf. fqa lha: «asqini qili ma' lani qd etsht». fffth qrb allbn oasqth thm ghtth. fqa lha: «qfi bbab alkhimh, oikon adha ja' ahd osalk: ahna rjl? ank tqolin la. fakhddt iael amrah habr otd alkhimh oalmtrqh fi idha, osart alih bhdo' odrbt alotd fi sdghh fnfddh ala alard oho mttqhql fi alnom omtbe fmat. oadha bbaraq itard sisra, fkhrrt iael lastqbalh oqalt lh: «teal farik alrjl aldhi ant talbh». fja' aliha oadha sisra saqt mita oalotd fi sdghh. fadhll allh fi dhk aliom iabin mlk knean amam bni asraiil. oakhdht id bni asraiil ttzaid otqso ela iabin mlk knean hta qrdoo iabin mlk knean.

5

ftrnmt dborh obaraq bn abinoem fi dhk aliom qailin: «lajl qiadh alqoad fi asraiil, lajl taeh alsheb, barkoa alrb. asmeoa aiha almlok oasghoa aiha alezma'. ana, ana llrb atrnm. azmr llrb alh asraiil. ia rb bkrokhj mn seir, bseodk mn shra' adom, alard artedt. alsmaoat aida qtrt. kdhk alsbh qtrt ma'. tzlzt aljbal mn ojhb alrb, osina' hdha mn ojhb alrb alh asraiil. «fi aiam shmjr bn enah, fi aiam iael, astraht altrq, oebro alsbl saroo fi msalk meojh. khdhl alhkam fi asraiil. khdhloa hta qmt ana dborh. qmt ama fi asraiil. akhtar alhh hdithh. hinidh hrb alaboab. hl kan ira mjn ao rmh fi arbein alfa mn asraiil? qlbi nho qdah asraiil almttoein fi alsheb. barkoa alrb. aiha alrakbon alatin alshr, aljalson ela tnaft, oalsalkon fi alatriq, sbhoa! mn sot almhassin bin alahoad hnak ithnon ela hq alrb hq hkam fi asraiil. hinidh nzl sheb alrb ala alaboab. «astiqzi astiqzi ia dborh! astiqzi astiqzi otklmi bnshid! qm ia baraq oasb sbik, ia abn abinoem! hinidh tslt alshard ela ezma' alsheb. alrb sltni ela aljlabrth. ja' mn afraim aldhin mqrmh bin emaliq, obedk bniamin me qomk. mn makir nzl qdah, omn zbolon maskon bqdiq alqaid. oalrosa' fi isakr me dborh. okma isakr khkdh baraq. andfe ala aloadi ora'h. ela msaqi raobin aqdiq qlb ezimh. lmadha aqmt bin alhzair lsme alsfir llqtean. lda msaqi raobin mbahth qlb ezimh. jlead fi ebr alardn skn. odan, lmadha astotn lda alsfn? oashir aqam ela sahl albhrr, ofi shatih skn. zbolon sheb ahan nfsh ala almot me nftali ela roabi alhq. «ja' mlok. harboa. hinidh harb mlok knean fi tenk ela miah mjdo. bde fdh lm iakhdhoo. mn alsmaoat harboa. alkoakb mn aflakha harbt sisra. nhr qishon jrffhm. nhr oqae nhr qishon. dosi ia nfsi bez. «hinidh drbt aeqab alkhil mn alsoq, soq aqoiatih. alenoa miroz qal mlak alrb. alenoa sakniha lena, lanhm lm iatoo lmeonh alrb, meonh alrb bin aljlabrth. tbark ela alnsa' iael amrah habr alqini. ela alnsa' fi alkhiam tbark. tlb ma' faeth llna. fi qseh alezma' qdmt zbdh. mdh idha ala alotd oiminha ala mdrab alemilh, odrbt sisra oshqt rash, shdkht okhrqt sdghh. bin rjlhian antrh, sqt adtje. bin rjlhian

antrh sqt. hith antrh fhak sqt mqtola. mn alkoah ashrrt oololt am sisra mn alshbak: lmadha abtat mrk-bath en almj? lmadha takhrt klotat mrakbh? fa-jabtha ahkm sidatha, bl hi rdt joaba lmfsha: alm ij-doa oiqsmoa alghnimh! ftah ao ftatin lkl rjl! ghn-imh thiab msbogh lsisra! ghnimh thiab msbogh mtrzh! thiab msbogh mtrzh alojhin ghnimh lenqi! hkdha ibid jmie aedaik ia rb. oahbaoh kkhroj alshms fi jbrotha». oastrahat alard arbein snh.

6

oeml bno asraiil alshr fi eini alrb, fdfehm alrb lid mdian sbe snin. faetzt id mdian ela asraiil. bsbb almdianin eml bno asraiil lanfshm alkhof alti fi aljbal oalmghar oalhson. oadha zre asraiil kan almdian-ion oalemalgh obno almsrhq isedon elihm oinzlon elihm oitlfon ghll alard ala mjiik ala ghzh, ola itrkon lasraiil qot alhiha, ola ghmma ola bqra ola hmira. lanhm kanoa isedon bmoashihm okhiamhm ojjiion kaljrads fi alktthr olis lhm oljmalhm edd, odkhloa alard likhrboha. fdhl asraiil jda mn qbl almdianin. osrkx bno asraiil ala alrb. okan lma srkh bno as-raiil ala alrb bsbb almdianin an alrb arsl nbia ala bni asraiil, fgal lhm: «hkdha qal alrb alh asraiil: ani qd asedtkm mn msr oakhrjtkm mn bit alebodih oanqd-htkm mn id almsriin omn id jmie mdaqiqm, otrdthm mn amamkm oaoettkm ardhm. oqlt lkm: ana alrb alhkm. la tkhafoa alhh alamarriin aldhin antm saknon ardhm. olm tsmeoa lsoti». oata mlak alrb ojsl tht albtmh alti fi efrh alti lioash alabiezri. oabnh jdeon kan ikhbt hnth fi almesrh lihrrbha mn almdianin. fzhr lh mlak alrb oqal lh: «alard mek ia jbar albas!» fgal lh jdeon: «asalk ia sidi, adha kan alrb mena flmadha asabtna kl hdhh, oain kl ejaibh alti akhbrna bha abaona qailin: alm isedna alrb mn msr? oalan qd rfdna alrb ojelna fi kf mdian». falfit ali alrb oqal: «adhhb bqotk hdhh okhls asraiil mn kf mdian. ama arsltk?» fgal lh: «asalk ia sidi, bmadha akhls asraiil? ha eshirti hi aldha fi mnsa, oana alasghr fi bit abi». fgal lh alrb: «ani akon mek, ostrdb almdianin krjl oahd». fgal lh: «an knt qd ojd nemh fi einik fasne li elamh ank ant tklmni. la tbrh mn hna hta ati alik oakhrj tqdmti oadeha amamk». fgal: «ani abqa hta trje». fdhkl jdeon oeml jdi meza oalfit dqiq ftira. ama allhm fodeh fi sl, oama almrq fodeh fi qdr okhrj bha alih ala tht albtmh oqdmha. fgal lh mlak allh: «khdh alldhm oalfitir odehma ela tlk alskhrh oaskb almrq». ffeal kdhkl. fmd mlak alrb trf alekaz aldhi bidh oms allhm oalfitir, fsest nar mn alskhrh oaklt allhm oalfitir. odhbb mlak alrb en einih. fraa jdeon anh mlak alrb, fgal jdeon: «ah ia sidi alrb! lani qd rait mlak alrb ojha lojh!» fgal lh alrb: «alsalam lk. la tkhf. la tmot». fbna jdeon hnak mdhbha llrb odeah «ihoh shlom». ala hdha aliom lm izl fi efrh alabiezriin. okan fi tlk alilhi an alrb qal lh: «khdh thor alqrb aldhi labik, oth-ora thania abn sbe snin, oahdm mdhbh albel aldhi labik oaqte alsarihi alti endh, oabn mdhbha llrb alhk ela ras hdha alhns btrtib, okhdh althor althani oased mhrqh ela htb alsarihi alti tqeha. fakhdh jdeon eshrh rjal mn ebidh oeml kma klmh alrb. oadh kan ikhaf mn bit abih oahl almdinh an ieml dhkl nhara femlh lila. fbkr ahl almdinh fi alghd oadha bmdhbh albel qd

hdm oalsarihi alti endh qd qtet, oalthor althani qd ased ela almdhbh aldhi bni. fgaloa aloahd lsabhb: «mn eml hdha alamar?» fsaloa obhthoa fgaloa: «an jdeon bn ioash qd fel hdha alamar». fgal ahl almdinh lioash: «akhrj abnk lntqlh, lanh hdm mdhbh albel oqte alsarihi alti endh». fgal ioash ljmie alqaimin elih: «antm tqatlon llbel, am antm tkhlsonh? mn iqtal lh iqtal fi hdha alsbah. an kan alha fliqat! lmfsh lan mdhbhh qd hdm». fdeah fi dhkl aliom «irbel» qaila: «liqatlh albel lanh qd hdm mdhbhh». oajtme jmie almdianin oale-malgh obni almsrhq mea oebroa onzloa fi oadi izreil. olbs roh alrb jdeon fdrb balboq, fajtme abiezr ora'h. oarsl rsla ala jmie mnsa, fajtme ho aida ora'h, oarsl rsla ala ashir ozbolon onfali fsedoa llqaihm. oqal jdeon llh: «an knt tkhls bidi asraiil kma tklmt, fha ani oade jzh alsolf fi albidr. fan kan tl ela aljzh ohdha, ojfaf ela alard klha, elmt ank tkhls bidi asraiil kma tklmt». okan kdhkl. fbkr fi alghd odghat aljzh oesr tla mn aljzh, ml' qseh ma'. fgal jdeon llh: «la ihm ghdbk eli fatklm hdhh almrh fqt. amthn hdhh almrh fqt baljzh. flikn jfaf fi aljzh ohdha oela kl alard likn tl». ffeal allh kdhkl fi tlk alilhi. fkan jfaf fi aljzh ohdha oela alard klha kan tl.

7

fbkr irbel (ai jdeon) okl alsheb aldhi meh onzloa ela ein hrod. okan jish almdianin shmalihm end tl morh fi aloadi. oqal alrb ljdeon: «an alsheb aldhi mek kthir eli ladfe almdianin bidhm, lila iftkhr eli asraiil qaila: idi khlstni. oalan nad fi adhan alsheb: mn kan khaifa omrtda flirje oinsrf mn jbl jlead». frje mn alsheb ath-nan oeshron alfa. obqi eshrh alaf. oqal alrb ljdeon: «lm izl alsheb kthira. anzl bhm ala alma' fanqihm lk hnak. oikon an aldhi aqol lk enh: hdha idhbh mek fho idhbh mek. okl mn aqol lk enh: hdha la idhbh mek fho la idhbh». fnzl alsheb ala alma'. oqal alrb ljdeon: «kl mn ilgh blsanh mn alma' kma ilgh alklb faoqfh ohdh. okdhla kl mn jtha ela rkbth llshrb». okan edd aldhin olghoa bidhm ala fmmh thlath mih rjl. oama baqi alsheb jmiea fjthoa ela rkbhm lshrb alma'. fgal alrb ljdeon: «balhthath mih alrjl aldhin olghoa akhlskm oadfe almdianin lidk. oama sair alsheb flid-hhbha kl oahd ala mkanh». fakhdh alsheb zada bidhm me aboaghm. oarsl sair rjal asraiil kl oahd ala khimth, oamsk althlath mih alrjl. okant mhlh almdianin thth fi aloadi. okan fi tlk alilhi an alrb qal lh: «qm anzl ala almhll, lani qd dfetha ala idk. oan knt khaifa mn alnzol, fanzl ant oforh ghlamk ala almhll, otsme ma itklmon bh, obed tshdd idak otnzl ala almhll». fnzl ho oforh ghlamk ala akhr almtjzhin aldhin fi almhll. okan almdianion oalemalgh okl bni almsrhq halin fi aloadi kaljrads fi alktthr, ojmalhm la ldd lha kalrml aldhi ela shati albhrr fi alktthr. oja' jdeon fadha rjl ikhbr sabhb bhlm oiql: «hodha qd hlmt hlma, oadha rghif khbz sheir idthrr fi mhlh almdianin oja' ala alkhimh odrbha fsqtt, oqhbha ala foq fsqtt alkhimh». fajab sabhb: «lis dhkl ala sif jdeon bn ioash rjl asraiil. qd dfe allh ala idh almdianin okl aljish». okan lma sme jdeon khbr alhlhm oftsirh ansh sjd orje ala mhlh as-raiil oqal: «qomoa lan alrb qd dfe ala idkm jish almdianin». oqsm althlath mih alrjl ala thlath frq, ojel aboqa fi aidihm klhm, ojrrara farghh omsabih fi ost

aljrar. oqal lhm: «anzroa ali oafeloa kdhk. oha ana at ala trf almhllh, fikon kma afel ank m hkdha tfelon. omta drbt balboq ana okl aldhn mei fadrboa antm aida balaboaq hol kl almhllh, oqolao: llrb oljdeen». fja' jdeon oalmih alrjl aldhn meh ala trf almhllh fi aol alhzie alaost, okanoa adh dhak qd aqamoa alhras, fdrboa balaboaq oksroa aljrar alti baidihtm. fdrbt al-frq althlath balaboaq oksroa aljrar, oamskoa almsabih baidihtm alisra oalaboaq baidihtm alimna lidrboa bha, osrkhoa: «sif llrb oljdeen». ooqofa kl oahd fi mkanh hol almhllh. frkd kl aljish osrkhoa ohrboa. odrb alth-lath almiin balaboaq, ojel alrb sif kl oahd bsabhb obkl aljish. fhrb aljish ala bit shth ala srth hta ala hafh abl mholh ala tba. fajtme rjal asraail mn nftali omn ashir omn kl mnsa otbeoa almdianiin. farsl jdeon rsla ala kl jbl afraim qaila: «anzloa llqa' almdianiin okhdhoa mnhm almah ala bit barh oalardn». fajtme kl rjal afraim okhdhoa almah ala bit barh oalardn. oam-skoa amiri almdianiin ghraba odhiba, oqtloa ghraba ela skhrh ghrab, oama dhib fqtloh fi mesrh dhib. ot-beoa almdianiin ootao brasi ghrab odhib ala jdeon mn ebr alardn.

8

oqal lh rjal afraim: «ma hdha alamr aldhi felt bna, adh lm tdena end dhhabk lmharbh almdianiin?» okhas-moh bshdh. fqal lhm: «madha felt alan nzirkm? alis khshaf afraim khira mn qtaf abiezr? lidkm dfe allh amiri almdianiin ghraba odhiba. omadha qdrt an aeml nzirkm?». hinidh artkht rohnm enh endma tkml bhda alklam. oja' jdeon ala alardn oehr ho oalthlath mih alrjl aldhn meh meini omtardin. fqal lahl skot: «aetoea arghfh khbz llqom aldhn mei lanhm meion, oana sae ora' zbh oslmnae mlki mdian». fqal rosa' skot: «hl aidi zbh oslmnae bidk alan hta neti jndk khbza?» fqal jdeon: «ldhik endma idfe alrb zbh oslmnae bidi adrs lhmkm me ashoak albrih balnoarj». osed mn hnak ala fnoil oklmhm hkdha. fajabh ahl fnoil kma ajab ahl skot, fqal aida lahl fnoil: «end rjoei bsalm ahdm hdha albrj». okan zbh oslmnae fi qrqr ojishhma mehna nho khmsh eshr alfa, kl al-baqin mn jmie jish bni almshrq. oaldhin sqtoa mih oeshron alrjl mjkhttri alsif. osed jdeon fi triq sakni alkhiham shraq nobh ojibhh, odrb aljish okan aljish mt-mina. fhrb zbh oslmnae, ftbehma oamsk mlki mdian zbh oslmnae oazej kl aljish. orje jdeon bn ioash mn alrhrb mn end eqbh hars. oamsk ghlama mn ahl skot osalh, fktb lh rosa' skot oshiokhha, sbe oslein rjla. odkhl ala ahl skot oqal: «hodha zbh oslmnae alldhan eirtmoni bhma qailin: hl aidi zbh oslmnae bidk alan hta neti rjalk almeiin khbza?» okahdh shiokh almd-in oshoahok albrih oalnoarj oelm bha ahl skot. ohdm brj fnoil oqtl rjal almdinh. oqal lzbb oslmnae: «kif al-rjal aldhn qtltmahm fi tabor?» fqala: «mthlhm mthlk. kl oahd ksorh aolad mlk». fqal: «hm akhoti bno ami. hi ho alrb lo asthiitmahm lma qtltkma!». oqal lithr bkrh: «qm aqtlhma». flm ikhttr alghlam sifh, lanh khaf, bma anh fta bed. fqal zbh oslmnae: «qm ant oje elina, lanh mthl alrjl btshh». fqam jdeon oqtl zbh oslmnae, okahdh alahlh alti fi aenaq jmalhma. oqal rjal asraail jdeon: «tslt elina ant oabnk oabn abnk, lank qd khlsna mn id mdian». fqal lhm jdeon: «la

atslt ana elikm ola tslt abni elikm. alrb itslt elikm». thm qal lhm jdeon: «atlb mnkm tlbb: an tetoni kl oahd aqrat ghnimth». lanh kan lhm aqrat dhhb lanhm asmaelion. fqalao: «anna neti». ofrshoa rda' otrhoa elih kl oahd aqrat ghnimth. okan ozn aqrat aldhbb alti tlbb alfa osbe mih shaql dhhba, ma eda alahlh oalhq oathoab alarjoan alti ela mlak mdian, oma eda alqlaid alti fi aenaq jmalhm. fsne jdeon mnha afoda ojelh fi mdinh fi efrh. ozna kl asraail ora'h hnak, fkan dhk ljdeon obith fkha. odhl mdian amam bni asraail olm iedoea irfeon rooshm. ostraht alard arbein snh fi aiam jdeon. odhhb irbel bn ioash oaqam fi bith. okan ljdeon sbeon olda kharjon mn sibh, lanh kant lh nsa' kthirat. osrith alti fi shkim oldt lh hi aida abna fs-mah abimalk. omat jdeon bn ioash bsbibh salhh, odfn fi qbr ioash abih fi efrh abiezr. okan bed mot jdeon an bni asraail rjeoa oznoa ora' albelim, ojeloia lhm bel brith alha. olm idhkr bno asraail alrb alhhm aldhi an-qdhhm mn id jmie aedaiahm mn holhm. olm iemloa merofa me bit irbel (jdeon) nzir kl alakhir aldhi eml me asraail.

9

odhhb abimalk bn irbel ala shkim ala akhoalh, oqal ljmie eshir bit abi amh: «tklmoa alan fi adhan jmie ahl shkim. aima ho khir lkm: aan itslt elikm sbeon rjla, jmie bni irbel, am an itslt elikm rjl oahd? oadhkroa ani ana ezmkml olhmkm». ftklm akhoalh enh fi adhan kl ahl shkim bjmie hdha alklam. fmal qlbbm ora' abimalk, lanhm qalao: «akhona ho». oae-toh sbein shaql fdh mn bit bel brith, fastajr bha abimalk rjala btalin taishin, fseoa ora'h. thm ja' ala bit abih fi efrh oqtl akhoth bni irbel, sbein rjla, ela hjr oahd. obqi iotham bn irbel alasghr lanh akhtba. fajtme jmie ahl shkim okl skan alqsh odhh-boa ojeloia abimalk mlka end blott alndh aldhi fi shkim. okakhbroa iotham fdhhb ooqf ela ras jbl jrjim, onada: «asmeoa li ia ahl shkim isme lkm allh. mrh dhhbt alashjar ltmsah eliha mlka. fqalt llzitoni: am-lki elina. fqalt lha alzitoni: aatrkd dhni aldhi bh ik-rmon bi allh oalnas, oadhhb lamlk ela alashjar? thm qalt alashjar lltin: teali ant oamlki elina. fqalt lha altin: aatrkd hlaoti othmri altib oadhhb lamlk ela alashjar? fqalt alashjar lllrhm: teali ant oamlki elina. fqalt lha alkrmh: aatrkd mstari aldhi ifrh allh oalnas oadhhb lamlk ela alashjar? thm qalt jmie alashjar lleosj: teali ant oamlk elina. fqal aleosj llashjar: an kntm balhq tmsohonni elikm mlka ftealao oahmtoa tht zli. oala ftkhrj nar mn aleosj otaki arz lban! falan an kntm qd emltn balhq oalshh adh jeltm abimalk mlka, oan kntm qd feltm khira me irbel ome bith. oan kntm qd feltm lh hsb eml idih - lan abi qd harb enkm okhatr bnfh oanqdhkm mn id mdian - oantm qd qmtm aliom ela bit abi oqtlm bni, sbein rjla ela hjr oahd omltkm abimalk abn amth ela ahl shkim lanh akhokm! fan kntm qd emltn balhq oalshh me irbel ome bith fi hdha aliom, fafrhoa antm babimalk, olifrh ho aida bkm. oala ftkhrj nar mn abimalk otaki ahl shkim osakan alqleh, otkhrj nar mn ahl shkim omn skan alqleh otaki abimalk». thm hrb io-tham ofr odhhb ala bir, oaqam hnak mn ojh abimalk akhih. ftras abimalk ela asraail tlath snin. oarsl alrb

roha rdiia bin abimalk oahl shkim, fghdr ahl shkim babimalk. liati zlm bni irbel alsein oijlb dmhm ela abimalk akhihm aldhi qtlhm, oela ahl shkim aldhin shddoa idih lqtl akthoth. fode lh ahl shkim kmina ela roos aljbal, okanoa istlbon kl mn ebr bhm fi alatriq, fakhbr abimalk. oja' jel bn eabd me akthoth oebroa ala shkim fothq bh ahl shkim. okhrjoa ala alhqf oqt-foa kromhm odasoa osneoa tmjida, odkhloa bit al-hhm oakloa oshrhoa olenoa abimalk. fqaq jel bn eabd: «mn ho abimalk omnn ho shkim hta nkhdmh? ama ho abn irbel, ozbol okilh? akhdmoa rjal hmor abi shkim. flmadha nkhdmh nnn? mn ijel hdha alsheb bidi faezl abimalk». oqal labimalk: «kthr jndk okhrjl» olma sme zbol riis almdinh klam jel bn eabd hmi ghdbh, oarsl rsla ala abimalk fi trmh iqol: «hodha jel bn eabd oakthoth qd atoa ala shkim, oha hm ihijon almdinh ddk. falan qm lila ant oalsheb aldhi mek oakmn fi alhqf. oikon fi alsheb end shroq alsahms ant tbrk otqthm almdinh. oha ho oalsheb aldhi meh ikhrjon alik ftfel bh hsbma tjdh idk». fqaq abimalk okl alsheb aldhi meh lila okmnoa lshkim arbe frq. fkhjr jel bn eabd ooqf fi mdkhl bab almdinh. fqaq abimalk oalsheb aldhi meh mn almkmn. oraa jel alsheb fqaq lzbol: «hodha sheb nazl en roos aljbal». fqaq lh zbol: «ank tra zl aljbal kanh anas». fead jel oqal aida: «hodha sheb nazl mn end aeali alard, ofrqh oahdh atih en triq bloth aleaifin». fqaq lh zbol: «ain alan fmk aldhi qlt bh: mn ho abimalk hta nkhdmh? alis hdha ho alsheb aldhi rdhlth. fakhjr alan oharbh». fkhjr jel amam ahl shkim oharb abimalk. fhzmh abimalk, fhrb mn qdamh osqt qta kthiron hta end mdkhl albab. faqam abimalk fi aromh. otrd zbol jela oakthoth en alaqamh fi shkim. okan fi alghd an alsheb khrj ala alhqf oakhbroa abimalk. fakhdh alqom oqsmhm ala thlath frq, okmn fi alhqf onzr oadha alsheb ikhrj mn almdinh, fqaq elihm odrbhm. oabimalk oalfrqh alti meh aqthmoa ooqfoa fi mdkhl bab almdinh. oama alfrqtan fhjmta ela kl mn fi alhqf odrbtah. oharb abimalk almdinh kl dhkl aliom, oakhdh almdinh oqtl alsheb aldhi bha, ohdm almdinh ozreha mlha. osme kl ahl brj shkim fd-khloa ala srh bit ail brith. fakhbr abimalk an kl ahl brj shkim qd ajtmeoa. fsed abimalk ala jbl slmon ho okl alsheb aldhi meh. oakhdh abimalk alfoos bidh, oqte ghsn shjr orfeh oodeh ela ktff, oqal llsheb aldhi meh: «ma raitmoni afelh fasreoa afeloa mthli». fqte alsheb aida kl oahd ghsna osaroa ora' abimalk, oodeoha ela alsrh oahrqoa elihm alsrh balnar. fmat aida jmie ahl brj shkim, nho alf rjl oamra. thm dhbb abimalk ala tabas onzl fi tabas oakhdhha. okan brj qoi fi ost almdinh fhrb alih jmie alrjal oalna' okl ahl almdinh oagh-lqoa ora'hm osedoa ala sth albrj. fja' abimalk ala albrj oharbh, oaqrtrb ala bab albrj lijhrqh balnar. ftrht amrah qteh rha ela ras abimalk fshjt jmjmh. fdea hala alghlam haml edth oqal lh: «akhttr sifk oqatlni, lila iqoloea eni: qtlth amrah». ftenh alghlam fmat. olma raa rjal asraiil an abimalk qd mat, dhbb kl oahd ala mkanh. frd allh shr abimalk aldhi felh babih lqtlh akthoth alsein, okl shr ahl shkim rdh allh ela rooshm, oatt elihm lenh iotham bn irbel.

10

oqam bed abimalk ltkhlis asraiil tole bn foah bn dodo, rjl mn isakr, kan sakna fi shamir fi jbl afraim. fqaq lasraiil thlatha oeshrin snh omat odfn fi shamir. thm qam bedh iaair aljlead, fqaq lasraiil athntin oeshrin snh. okan lh thlathon olda irkbon ela thlathin jhsa, olhm thlathon mdinh. ideonha «shooth iaair» ala hdha aliom. hi fi ard jlead. omat iaair odfn fi qamon. oead bno asraiil iemlon alshr fi eini alrb, oebdoal abel-lim oaleshtaroth oalhh aram oalhh sidon oalhh moab oalhh bni emon oalhh alflstiniin, otrkoea alrb olm iebdoh. fhmi ghdb alrb ela asraiil obaehm bid alflstiniin obid bni emon. fhtmoa orddoa bni asraiil fi tlk al-snh. thmani eshrh snh. jmie bni asraiil aldhin fi ebr alardn fi ard alamoriin aldhin fi jlead. oebr bno emon alardn liarharboa aida ihodha obniamin obit afraim. ftdaiq asraiil jda. fsrkx bno asraiil ala alrb: «akhtana alik lanna trkna alhna oebdna albelim». fqaq alrb lbni asraiil: «alis mn almsriin oalamoriin obni emon oalfstiniin khlstk? oalsidonion oalemalqhoalmeonion qd daiqokm fsrkhtn ali fkhstk mn aidihm? oantm qd trktmoni oebdtm alhh akhra. ldhkl la aeod akhlskm. amdoa oasrkhoa ala alalhh alti akhttrtmoha. ltkhlskm hi fi zman diqkm». fqaq bno asraiil llrb: «akhtana fafel bna kl ma ihsn fi einik. anma an-qdhna hdha aliom». oazaloea alalhh alghribh mn os-thm oebdoal alrb, fdaqtr nfsh bsbb mshqh asraiil. fajtme bno emon onzloa fi jlead, oajtme bno asraiil onzloa fi almsfah. fqaq alsheb rosa' jlead aloahd lsabbh: «ai ho alrjl aldhi ibtdi bmharbh bni emon, fanh ikon rasa ljmie skan jlead».

11

okan iftah aljlead jbar bas, oho abn amrah zanih. ojlead old iftah. thm oldt amrah jlead lh bnin. flma kbr bno almrah trdoal iftah, oqaloea lh: «la trth fi bit abina lank ant abn amrah akhra». fhrb iftah mn ojh akthoth oqam fi ard tob. fajtme ala iftah rjal btalon okanoa ikhrjon meh. okan bed aiam an bni emon harboa asraiil. olma harb bno emon asraiil dhbb sh-iokh jlead liatola biftah mn ard tob. oqaloea liftah: «teal okn lna qaida fnharb bni emon». fqaq iftah lsh-iokh jlead: «ama abghdtmoni antm otrdtmoni mn bit abi? flmadha atitm ali alan adh tdaiqtm?» fqaq shiokh jlead liftah: «ldhkl qd rjena alan alik ltdhbb mena oth-arb bni emon, otkon lna rasa lkl skan jlead». fqaq iftah lsh-iokh jlead: «adha arjetmoni lmharbh bni emon odfehm alrb amami fana akon lkm rasa». fqaq shiokh jlead liftah: «alrb ikon samea binna an kna la nfel hkdha hsb klamk». fdhbb iftah me shiokh jlead, ojelh alsheb elihm rasa oqaida. ftklm iftah bjmie klamh amam alrb fi almsfah. farsl iftah rsla ala mlk bni emon iqol: «ma li olk ank atit ali lhmharbh fi ardi?» fqaq mlk bni emon lrsf iftah: «lan asraiil qd akhdh ardi end seodh mn msr mn arnon ala alibq oala alardn. falan rdha bsalam». oead aida iftah oarsl rsla ala mlk bni emon oqal lh: «hkdha iqol iftah: lm iakhdh asraiil ard moab ola ard bni emon, lanh end seod asraiil mn msr sar fi alqfr ala bhr sof oata ala qadsh. oarsl asraiil rsla ala mlk adom qaila: deni aebr fi ardk. flm isme mlk adom. farsl aida ala mlk moab flm ird. faqam asraiil

fi qadsh. osar fi alqfr odar bard adom oard moab oata mn mshrq alshms ala ard moab onzl fi ebr arnon, olm iatoo ala tkhm moab lan arnon tkhm moab. thm arsl asraail rsla ala sihon mlk alamoriin mlk hshbon, oqal lh asraail: deni aedr fi ardk ala mkani. olm iamn sihon lasraail an iedr fi tkhmh, bl jme sihon kl shebh onzloa fi iahs oharboa asraail. fdee alrb alh asraail sihon okl shebh lid asraail fdrbohm, oamtlk asraail kl ard alam-oriin skan tlk alard. famtlkoa kl tkhm alamoriin mn arnon ala aliboq omn alqfr ala alardn. oalan alrb alh asraail qd trd alamoriin mn amam shebh asraail. afant tmtlk? alis ma imlkk aiah kmosh alhk tmtlk? ojmie aldhin trdhm alrb alhna mn amamna faiahm nmtlk. oalan fhl ant khir mn balaq bn sfor mlk moab, fhl khasm asraail ao harbhm mharbh? hin aqam asraail fi hshbon oqraha oeroeir oqraha okl almdn alti ela janb arnon thlath mih snh, flmadha lm tstrdha fi tlk almdh? fana lm akhti alik. oama ant fank tfel bi shra bmharbti. liqd alrb alqadi aliom bin bni asraail obni emon». flm isme mlk bni emon lkam iftah aldhi arsl alih. fkan roh alrb ela iftah, febr jlead omnsa oedr ms-fah jlead, omn msfah jlead ebr ala bni emon. ondrh iftah ndhra llrb qaia: «an dfet bni emon lidi falkharj aldhi ikhrj mn aboab biti llqaii end rjoei balslamh mn end bni emon ikon llrb, oasedh mhrqh». thm ebr iftah ala bni emon lmharbthm. fdfehm alrb lidh. fdrbhm mn eroeir ala mjiik ala mnit (eshrin mdinh) oala abl alkrom drbh ezimh jda. fdhl bno emon amam bni asraail. thm ata iftah ala almsfah ala bith, oadha bab-nth kharjh llqaii bdfef orqs. ohi oihidh. lm ikon lh abn ola abnh ghirha. okan lma raha anh mzq thiabh oqal: «ah ia abnti! qd ahzntni hzna orst bin mkdri, lani qd ftth fmi ala alrb ala imknni alrjoer». fqalt lh: «ia abi, hl ftth fak ala alrb? fafel bi kma khrj mn fik, bma an alrb qd antqm lk mn aedaik bni emon». thm qalt labiha: «flifel li hdha alamr: atrkni shhrin fadhbb oanzl ela aljbal oabki edhraoiti ana osahbati». fqal: «adhbhi». oarslha ala shhrin. fdrhbth li osahbatha obkt edhraoitha ela aljbal. okan end nhaih alshhrin anha rjet ala abiha, ffele bha ndhrh aldhi ndhr. ohi lm terf rjla. fsart eadh fi asraail an bnat asraail idhbhn mn snh ala snh linhn ela bnt iftah aljlead i arbeh aiam fi al-snh.

12

oajtme rjal afraim oebroa ala jhh alshmal, oqaloo lif-tah: «lmadha ebrt lmharbh bni emon olm tdena lld-haab mek? nhrq bitk elik bna!» fqal lhm iftah: «sahb khsam shdid knt ana oshebi me bni emon, onaditkm flm tkhlsoni mn idhm. olma rait ankmla la tkhlson, odet nfsi fi idi oebtr ala bni emon, fdfehm alrb lidi. flmadha sedtm eli aliom hdha lmharbti?». ojme if-tah kl rjal jlead oharb afraim, fdrb rjal jlead afraim lanhm qaloo: «antm mnflto afraim. jlead bin afraim omnsa». fakhdh aljleadoin mkhaod alardn lafraim. okan adh qal mnflto afraim: «deoni aedr». kan rjal jlead isalonh: «aant afraimi?» fan qal: «la» kanao iqolon lh: «ql adha: shbol?» fiqol: «shbol» olm itfzh llfz bhq. fkanoo iakhdhonh oidhbhonh ela mkhaod alardn. fsqt fi dhlk aloqt mn afraim athnan arbeon alfa. oqda iftah lasraail st snin. omat iftah aljlead i odfn fi ahda mdn jlead. oqda bedh lasraail absan mn bit

lhm. okan lh thlathon abna othlathon abnh arslhn ala alkharij oata mn alkharij bthlathin abnh lbni. oqda lasraail sbe snin. omat absan odfn fi bit lhm. oqda bedh lasraail ailon alzboloni. qda lasraail eshr snin. omat ailon alzboloni odfn fi ailon fi ard zbolon. oqda bedh lasraail ebdon bn hlil alfretoni. okan lh arbeon abna othlathon hfida irkbon ela sbein jhsa. qda lasraail thmani snin. omat ebdon bn hlil alfretoni odfn fi freton fi ard afraim fi jbl alemalqh.

13

thm ead bno asraail iemlon alshr fi eini alrb, fdfehm alrb lid alflstiniin arbein snh. okan rjl mn sreh mn es-hirh aldaniin asmh mnoh, oamrath eaqr lm tld. ftra'a mlak alrb llmrah oqal lha: «ha ant eaqr lm tldi, olknk thblin otldin abna oalan fadhri ala tshrb kmhra ola mskra ola takli shiia njsa. fha ank thblin otldin abna, ola iel mosa rash, lan alsbi ikon ndhira llh mn albt, oho ibda ikhls asraail mn id alflstiniin». fdkhlt alm-rah oqalt lrlha: «ja' ali rjl allh, omnzrh kmzrh mlak allh, mrhb jda. olm asalh mn ain ho, ola ho akhbrni en asmh. oqal li: «ha ant thblin otldin abna. oalan fla tshrb kmhra ola mskra ola takli shiia njsa, lan alsbi ikon ndhira llh mn albt ala iom moth». fsla mnoh ala alrb: «asalk ia sidi an iati aida alina rjl allh aldhi arslth oielmna madha neml llsbi aldhi iold». fsme allh lsot mnoh, fja' mlak allh aida ala almrah ohi jalsh fi alhq, omnoh rjlha lsh leha. fasret almrah orkid oakhbtr rjlha: «hodha qd tra'a li alrjl aldhi ja' ali dhlk aliom». fqam mnoh osar ora' amrath oja' ala alrjl, oqal lh: «aant alrjl aldhi tkml me almrah?» fqal: «ana ho». fql mnoh: «end mji' klamk, madha ikon hkm alsh omeamlth?» fql mlak alrb lmnoh: «mn kl ma qlt llm-rah flthtftz. mn kl ma ikhrj mn jfnh alkhmr la takl, okhmra omskra la tshrb, okl njs la takl. lthdhr mn kl ma aositha». fql mnoh lmlak alrb: «dena neoqk oneml lk jdi meza». fql mlak alrb lmnoh: «olo eoqnti la akl mn khhbz, oan emlth mhrqh flrb asedha». (lan mnoh lm ielm anh mlak alrb). fql mnoh lmlak alrb: «ma asmk hta adha ja' klamk nkrmk?» fql lh mlak alrb: «lmadha tsal en asmi oho ejib?» fakhdh mnoh jdi almeza oaltqdmh oasedhma ela alskhrh llrb. feml emla ejiba omnoh oamrath inzran. fkan end seod all-hib en almdhbh nho alsma' an mlak alrb sed fi lhib almdhbh omnoh oamrath inzran. fsqta ela ojhihmla ala alard. olm ied mlak alrb itra'a lmnoh oamrath: hinidh erf mnoh anh mlak alrb. fql mnoh lamrath: «nmot mota lanna qd raina allh!» fql lh amrath: «lo arad alrb an imitna lma akhdh mn idna mhrqh otqdmh, olma arana kl hdhh, olma kan fi mthl hdha aloqt asmena mthl hdhh». foldt almrah abna odet asmh shmshon. fklr alsbi obarkh alrb. oabtda roh alrb ihrkh fi mhlh dan bin sreh oashtaol.

14

onzl shmshon ala tmnh oraa amrah fi tmnh mn bnat alflstiniin, fsed oakhbr abah oamh oqal: «qd rait amrah fi tmnh mn bnat alflstiniin, falan khdhaha li amrah». fql lh aboh oamh: «alis fi bnat akhotk ofi kl shebi amrah hta ank dhahb ltakhdh amrah mn alfls-

tiniin alghlf?» fqal shmshon labih: «aiaha khdh li lanha hsn't fi eini». olm ielm aboh oamh an dhlk mn alrb lanh kan itlb elh ela alflstiniin. ofi dhlk aloqt kan alflstinion mtsltin ela asraail. fnzl shmshon oaboh oamh ala tmnh oatao ala krom tmnh. oadha bshbl asd izmjr llqai. fhl elih roh alrb, fshqh kshq aljdi olis fi idh shi'. olm ikhbr abah oamh bma fel. fnzl oklm almrah fhsnt fi eini shmshon. olma rje bed aiam li akhdhha mal lira rmh alas, oadha jmaeh alnhl fi jof alas me esl. fakhdh mnh ela kfih, okan imshi oiakl, odhdb ala abih oamh oaeatama fakla, olm ikhbrhma anh mn jof alas akhdh alesl. onzl aboh ala almrah, feml hnak shmshon olimh lanh hkdha kan ifel alftian. flma raoh ahdroa thlathin mn alashab fkanoa meh. fqal lhm shmshon: «lahajinkm lghza, fadha hlilmoh li fi sbeh aiam alolimh oasbtmoh aetikm thlathin qmisa othlathin hlh thiab. oan lm tqdroa an thloh li tetoni antm thlathin qmisa othlathin hlh thiab». fqalol lha: «haj lghzk fnsme». fqal lhm: «mn alakl khrij akl omn aljafi khrij hlaoh». flm isttieoa an ihloa allghz fi thlathin aiam. okan fi aliom alsabe anhm qalao lamarah shmshon: «tmlqj rjlk lki izhr lna allghz lila nhrqk obit abik bnar. altslbona deotmona am la?» fbkt amrah shmshon ldihi oqalt: «anma krhtni ola thbni. qd hajit bni shebi lghza oaiia lm tkhbr». fqal lha: «hodha abi oami lm akhbrhma, fhl aiak akhbr?» fbkt ldihi alsabe alaiam alti fiha kant lhm alolimh. okan fi aliom alsabe anh akhbrha lanha daiqth, fazhrt allghz lbni shebha. fqal lh rjal almdinh fi aliom alsabe qbl ghrob alshms: «ai shi' ahl ma alesl, oma ajfa mn alasd?» fqal lhm: «lo lm thrtthoa me ejlti lma ojdtm lghzi». ohl elih roh alrb fnzl ala ashqlon oqtl mnhm thlathin rjla, oakhdh slbhm ometa alhlh lmzhri allghz. ohmi ghdbh osed ala bit abih. fsart amrah shmshon lsahbh aldhi kan isahbh.

15

okan bed mdh fi aiam hsd alhnth an shmshon aftqd amrath bjdi meza. oqal: «adkl ala amrati ala hjrtha». olkn abaha lm ideh an idkhl. oqal aboha: «ani qlt ank qd krthta faetitha lsahbk. alist akthta alsghirh ahsn mnha? fltkn lk eoda enha». fqal lhm shmshon: «ani bri' alan mn alflstiniin adha emlt bhm shra». odhbb shmshon oamsk thlath mih abn aoa, oakhdh mshael ojel dhnba ala dhnab, oode mshela bin kl dhnbin fi alost, thm adrm almsael nara oatlqha bin zroe alflstiniin, fahrq alakdas oalzre okrom alziton. fqal alflstinion: «mn fel hdha?» fqalol: «shmshon shr altmni, lanh akhdh amrath oetaha lsahbh». fsed alflstinion oahrqoha oabaha balnar. fqal lhm shmshon: «olo felm hdha fani antqm mnkm, obed akf». odrbhm saqa ela fkdhd drba ezima. thm nzl oqaam fi shq skhrh eitm. osed alflstinion onzloa fi ihodha oftrqoa fi lhi. fsalhm rjal ihodha: «lmadha sedtm elina?» fqalol: «sedna lnothq shmshon lnfel bh kma fel bna». fnzl thlathin alaf rjl mn ihodha ala shq skhrh eitm, oqalol lshmshon: «ama elmt an alflstiniin mtsltin elina? fmadha felt bna?» fqal lhm: «kma feloa bi hkdha felt bhm». fqalol lha: «nzina lnothq onslmk ala id alflstiniin». fqal lhm shmshon: «alhfoa li ank m antm la tqeon eli». fajaboh: «kla. olknna nothqk onslmk ala idhm, oqta la nqlk». faothqoh bhhlin

jdidin oasedoh mn alskhrh. olma ja' ala lhi sah alflstinion llqai. fhl elih roh alrb, fkan alhblan alldhan ela dhraeih kktan ahrg balnar, fkan alothaq en idih. oojd fk hmar tria, fakhdh odbr bh alf rjl. fqal shmshon: «bfk hmar komh komtin. bfk hmar qtl alf rjl». olma frgh mn alklam rma alfk mn idh, odea dhlk almkam «rmt lhi». thm etsj jda fdea alrb: «ank qd jelt bid ebdk hdha alkhlas alezim, oalan amot mn aletsh oasqt bid alghlf». fshq alhl aljof aldhi fi lhi, fkhrij mnha ma', fshrb orjet rohh fantesh. ldhik dea asmh «ein hqori» alti fi lhi ala hdha aliom. oqda lasraail fi aiam alflstininiin eshrin snh.

16

thm dhbb shmshon ala ghzh oraa hnak amrah zanih fdkhl aliha. fqil lghziin: «qd ata shmshon ala hna». fahatao bh okmnoa lh alil klh end bab almdinh. fhdaoa alil klh qalil: «end do' alsbah nqlth». fadtje shmshon ala nsf alil, thm qam fi nsf alil oakhdh msraei bab almdinh oalqaimtin oglehma me aleardh, oodeha ela ktfih osed bha ala ras aljbl aldhi mqabl hbron. okan bed dhik anh ahh amrah fi oadi sorq asmha dilhl. fsed aliha aqtab alflstiniin oqalol lha: «tmlqih oanzri bmadha qoth alezimh, obmadha ntmkn mn lnothqh ladhlah, fnetik kl oahd alfa omih shaql fdh». fqalt dilhl lshmshon: «akhbrni bmadha gotk alezimh obmadha tothq ladhlah?» fqal lha shmshon: «adha aothqoni bsbeh aotar trih lm tfj adef oasir koahd mn alnas». fased lha aqtab alflstininiin sbeh aotar trih lm tfj faothqth bha, oalkmin labth endha fi alhjr. fqalt lh: «alflstinion elik ia shmshon». fqte alaotar kma iqte ftill almsahq adha shm alnar olm telm qoth. fqalt dilhl lshmshon: «ha qd khtltni oklmtni balkdhh! fakhbrni alan bmadha tothq». fqal lha: «adha aothqoni bhhb jdidh lm tstem adef oasir koahd mn alnas». fakhdht dilhl hbala jdidh oaothqth bha, oqalt lh: «alflstinion elik ia shmshon, oalkmin labth fi alhjr». fqteha en dhraeih kkhit. fqalt dilhl lshmshon: «hta alan khtltni oklmtni balkdhh! fakhbrni bmadha tothq». fqal lha: «adha dfrt sbe khsl rasi me alsda, fmknta balotd». oqalt lh: «alflstinion elik ia shmshon». fantbh mn nomh oqle otd alnsij oalsda. fqalt lh: «kif toq abhk, oqlbk lis mei? hodha thlath mrat qd khtltni olm tkhbrni bmadha gotk alezimh». olma kant tdaiqh bklamha kl iom oalht elih, daqt nfsh ala almot, kshf lha kl qlbh, oqal lha: «lm iel mosa rasi lani ndhir alhl mn btn ami, fan hlqt tfaqrni qoti oadef oasir kahd alnas». olma rat dilhl anh qd akhbrha bkl ma bqlbh, arslt fdet aqtab alflstiniin oqalt: «asedoa hdh almrh fanh qd kshf li kl qlbh». fsed aliha aqtab alflstiniin oasedoa alfidh bidhm. oanamth ela rkbtia odrt rjla ohlqt sbe khsl rash, oabtdat badhlal, ofarqth qoth. oqalt: «alflstinion elik ia shmshon». fantbh mn nomh oqal: «akhrij hsb kl mrh oantfd». olm ielm an alrb qd farqh! fakhdh alflstinion oqleoa einih, onzloa bh ala ghzh oaothqoh bsasl nhas. okan ithn fi bit alsjn. oabtda sher rash inbt bed an hlq. oama aqtab alflstiniin fajtmoea lidhbhoa dhibh ezimh ldajon alhhm oifrhoa oqalol qd dfe alhna lidha shmshon edona. olma rah alsheb mjdoia alhhm lanhm qalol qd dfe alhna lidna edona aldhi khrrb ardna okthr qtlana. okan

lma tabt qlobhm anhm qalao adeoa shmshon lileb lna. fdeoa shmshon mn bit alsjn fleb amamhm oaoq-foh bin alaemdh. fgal shmshon lghlam almask bidh deni alms alaemdh alti albit qaim eliha lastnd eliha. okan albit mmlo'a rjala onsa' okan hnak jmie aqtab alfistiniin oela alsth nno thlathh alaf rjl oamrah inzron leb shmshon. fdea shmshon alrb oqal: ia sidi alrb adhkrni oshddni ia allh hdhh almrh fqt fantqm nqmh oahdh en eini mn alfistiniin. oqbd shmshon ela alemodin almtostin alldhin kan albit qaima elihma oastnd elihma aloahd biminh oalakhr bisarh. oqal shmshon ltmt nfsi me alfistiniin. oanhna bqoh fsqt albit ela aqatqab oela kl alsheb alldhi fih fkan almota alldhin amathm fj moth akthr mn alldhin amathm fj hiath. fnzl akthoth okl bit abih ohmlohd osedoa bh odfnob bin srehs oashtaol f qbr mnob abih. oho qda lasraail eshrin snh. alashah alsabe eshr

17

okan rjl mn jbl afraim asmh mikha. fgal lamh an alalf oalmih shaql alfdh alti akhdht mnk oant lent oqlt aida fi adhni. hodha alfdh mei ana akhdhtha. fqalt amh mbark ant mn alrb ia abni. frd alalf oalmih shaql alfdh lamh fqalt amh tqdisa qdst alfdh llrb mn idi labni leml tmthal mnhot otmtal msbok. falan ardha lk. frd alfdh lamh fakhdht amh miti shaql fdh oaetha llsagih femlha tmthala mnnota otmtala msboka okana fi bit mikha. okan llrjl mikha bit llalh feml afoda otafaim omala id oahd mn bnih fsar lh kahna. ofi tlk alaiam lm ikn mlk fi asraail. kan kl oahd ieml ma ihsn fi einih. okan ghlam mn bit lhm ihodha mn eshirh ihodha oho laoi mtghrb hnak. fdhbb alrjl mn almdinh mn bit lhm ihodha lki itghrb hithma atfq. fata ala jbl afraim ala bit mikha oho akhdh fi triqh. fgal lh mikha mn ain atit. fgal lh ana laoi mn bit lhm ihodha oana dhahb lki atghrb hithma atfq. fgal lh mikha aqm endi okn li aba okahna oana aetiek eshrh shoql fdh fi alsnh ohlh thiab oqotk. fdhbb meh allaoi. frdi allaoi balaqamh me alrjl okan alghlam lh kahd bnih. fmala mikha id allaoi okan alghlam lh kahna okan fi bit mikha. fgal mikha alan elmt an alrb ihsn ali lanh sar li allaoi kahna. alashah althamn eshr

18

ofi tlk alaiam lm ikn mlk fi asraail. ofi tlk alaiam kan sht aldaniin itlb lh mlka llskna. lanh ala dhlk aliom lm iqe lh nsib fi ost asbat asraail. farsl bno dan mn eshirtm khmsh rjal mnhm rjala bni bas mn srehs omn ashtaol ltjss alard ofhsa. oqalao lhm adhhboa afhsa alard. fja'oa ala jbl afraim ala bit mikha obatoa hnak. obinma hm end bit mikha erfoa sot alghlam allaoi fmaloa ala hnak oqalao lh. mn ja' bk ala hna omadha ant eaml fi hdha almkam ona lk hna. fgal lhm kdha okdha eml li mikha oqd astajrni fsrt lh kahna. fgalao lh asal adhn mn allh lnem hl inih triqna alldhi nhn saron fih. fgal lhm alkahn adhhboa bsam. amam alrb triqkm alldhi tsiron fih. fdhbb alkhmsh alrjal oja'oa ala laish oraoa alsheb alldhin fiha saknin btmaninh keadh alsidoniin mstrihin mtminin olis fi alard modh bamr oarth riash ohm beidon en alsidoniin olis lhm

amr me ansan. oja'oa ala akthoth ala srehs oashtaol fgal lhm akthoth ma antm. fgalao qomoa nsed alihm lanna raina alard ohodha hi jidh jda oantm saktan. la ttkasloa en alldhhab ltdkhloa otmlkoa alard. end mji-ikm taton ala sheb mtmin oalard oaseh altrfin. an allh qd dfeha lidkm. mkan lis fih eoz lshi' mma fi alard. farthl mn hnak mn eshirh alldaniin mn srehs omn ashtaol st mih rjl mtslhin bedh alhrb. osedoa ohloa fi qrih iearim fi ihodha. ldhll deoa dhlk almkam mhlh dan ala hdha aliom. hodha hi ora' qrih iearim. oe-broa mn hnak ala jbl afraim oja'oa ala bit mikha. fa-jab alkhmsh alrjal alldhin dhhboa ltjss ard laish oqalao lakhothm atelmon an fi hdhh albiot afoda otafaim otmtala mnnota msboka. falan aelmoa ma tfelon. fmaloa ala hnak oja'oa ala bit alghlam allaoi bit mikha oslmoa elih. oalst mih alrjl almtslhon bedthm llhrb oaqfon end mdkhl albab. hola' mn bni dan. fsed alkhmsh alrjal alldhin dhhboa ltjss alard odkhloa ala hnak oakhdhoa almtal almnhot oalafod oaltrafaim oalmtal almsbok. oakahn oaqf end mdkhl albab me alst mih alrjl almtslhin bedh alhrb. ohola' dkhloa bit mikha oakhdhoa almtal almnhot oalafod oaltrafaim oalmtal almsbok. fgal lhm alkahn madha tfelon. fgalao lh akhrs. de idk ela fmk oadhhb mena okn lna aba okahna. aho khir lk an tkon kahna lbit rjl oahd am an tkon kahna lsbt oeshirh fi asraail. ftab qlb alkahn oakhdh alafod oaltrafaim oalmtal almnhot odkhl fi ost alsheb. thm ansfoa odhhboa oodeoa alafal oalmashih oalthql qdamhm. olma abtedoa en bit mikha ajtme alrjal alldhin fi albiot alti end bit mikha oadrkoa bni dan osahoa ala bni dan faltftoa oqalao lmikha ma lk srkht. fgal. alhti alti eml qd akhdht-moha me alkahn odhhbthm fmadha li bed. oma hdha tqolon li ma lk. fgal lh bno dan ala tsm sotk binna lila iqe bkm rjal anfsmh mrh ftzne nfsk oanfs bitk. osar bno dan fi triqhm. olma raa mikha anhm ashd mn ansr orje ala bith. oama hm fakhdhoa ma sne mikha oakahn alldhi kan lh oja'oa ala laish ala sheb mstrih mtmin odrbohm bhd alsif oahrqoa almdinh balnar. olm ikn mn inqdh lanha beidh en sidon olm ikn lhm amr me ansan ohi fi aloadi alldhi lbit rhob. fbnoa almdinh osknoa bha. oodea asm almdinh dan basm dan abihm alldhi old lasraail. olkn asm almdinh aola laish. oaqam bnoa dan lanfsh m almtal almnhot okan ihonathan an jrshom bn mnsa ho obnoh khnh lsbt alldaniin ala iom sbi alard. oodea lanfsh m almtal mikha almnhot alldhi eml lh alaiam alti kan fiha bit allh fi shiloh. alashah altase eshr

19

ofi tlk alaiam hin lm ikn mlk fi asraail kan rjl laoi mtghrba fi eqab jbl afraim. fatkhdh lh amrah srih mn bit lhm ihodha. fznt elih srith odhhbt mn endh ala bit abia fi bit lhm ihodha okant hnak aidaa arbeh ashhr. fqam rjlha osar ora'ha litib qlbha oirdha omeh ghlahm ohmaran. fadkhlth bit abia. filma rah abo alftah frh blqaih. oamskh hmoh abo alftah fmkth meh thlathah aiam fakloa oshrbao obatoa hnak. okan fi aliom alrabe anhm bkroa sbaha oqam lldhhab. fgal abo alftah lshrh asnd qlbk bksrh khbz obed tdhbbon. fjlsa oakla klahma mea oshrba. oqal abo alftah llrjl artd obt olitib qlbk. olma qam alrjl lldhhab allh

elih hmoh fead obat hnak. thm bkr fi alghd fi aliom alkham lldhhab fgal abo alftah asnd qlbk. otoanoa hta imil alnhar. oakla klahma. thm qam arlj lldhhab ho osrith oghlamh fgal lh hmoh abo alftah an alnhar qd mal ala alghrob. bitoa alan. hodha akhr alnhar. bt hna olitb qlbk oghda tbkron fi triqkm otddhb ala khimtk. flm ird arlj an ibit bl qam odhbb oja' ala mqabl ibos. hi aorshlim. omeh hmaran mshdodan osrith meh. ofima hm end ibos oalnhar qd anhr jda qal alghlam lisdh teal nmil ala mdinh albosinih hdh onbit fiha. fgal lh sidh la nmil ala mdinh ghribh hith lis ahd mn bni asraail hna. nebr ala jbeh. oqal lgh-lamh teal ntqdm ala ahd alamakn onbit fi jbeh ao fi alramh. febrea odhbbboa oghabt lhm alshms end jbeh alti lbniamin. fmaloa ala hnak lki idkhlao oibitao fi jbeh. fdkhl ojl fi sahh almdinh olm idmhm ahd ala bith llmbit. oadha brjl shikh ja' mn shghllh mn alhl end almsa'. oarlj mn jbl afrah ogo ghrib fi jbeh orjal alman bniaminion. frfe einih oraa arlj almsafr fi sahh almdinh fgal arlj alshikh ala ain ndhbb omn ain atit. fgal lh nhn eabron mn bit lhm ihodha ala eqab jbl afraim. ana mn hnak oqd dhhbt ala bit lhm ihodha oana dhahb ala bit alrb olis ahd idmni ala albit. oaida endna tbn oelf lhmirna oaida khbz okhmr li olamtk olghlam alldhi me ebick lis ahtiaj ala shi'. fgal arlj alshikh alsam lk. anma kl ahtiajk eli olkn la tbt fi alsahh. oja' bh ala bith oelf hmihrm fghsloa arjlhm oakloa oshrhoa. ofima hm itibon qlobhm adha brjal almdinh rjal blieal ahatao balbit qarein albab oklmoa arlj sahb albit alshikh qailan akhrj arlj alldhi dkh bitk fnerfh. fkhrj alihm arlj sahb albit oqal lhm la ia akhoti la tfeloa shra. bedma dkh hdha arlj biti la tfeloa hdhh alqbahh. hodha abnti aledhra' osrith deoni akhrjhma fadhlohma oafeloa bhma ma ihsn fi aeinkm oama hdha arlj fla temloa bh hdha alamr alqbih. flm ird arlj al an ismeoa lh. famsk arlj srith oakhrjha alihm kharja ferfoha otelloa bha allil klh ala alsbah oend tloe alfr atqoha. flm ikn mjib. fakhdhha ela alhmar oqam arlj odhbb ala mkanh. odkhl bith oakhdh alskin oamsk srith oqteha me ezamha ala athtnti eshrh qteh oarslha ala jmie tkhom asraail. okl mn raa qal lm ir mtlh hdha mn iom seod bni asraail mn ard msr ala hdha aliom. tbsroa fih otshaoroa otklmoa. alashah aleshron

20

fkhrj jmie bni asraail oajtmeh aljmaeh krjl oahd mn dan ala bir sbe me ard jlead ala alrb fi almsfah. ooqf ojoh jmie alsheb jmie asbat asraail fi mjme sheb allh arbe mih alf rajl mkhtrti alsif. fsme bno bniamin an bni asraail qd sedoa ala almsfah. oqal bno asraail tklmoa. kif kant hdhh alqbahh. fajab arlj alaoi bel almrah almqtolh oqal dkhl ana osriti ala jbeh alti lbniamin lnbnt. fqam eli ashab jbeh oahatao eli balbit lila ohmoa bqtlh oadhloa sriti hta matt. famskt sriti oqetgha oarsltha ala jmie hqol mlk asraail. lanhm feloa rdhalh oqbahh fi asraail. hodha klkm bno asraail ha-toa hkmkm oraikm hhma. fqam jmie alsheb krjl oahd

oqalao la idhbb ahd mna ala khimth ola imil ahd ala bith. oalan hdha ho alamr alldhi nemlh bijbeh. eliha balqreh. fnakhdh eshrh rjal mn almihi mn jmie asbat asraail omih mn alalf oalfa mn alrbah lajl akhdh zad llsheb lifeloa end dkholhm jbeh bniamin hsb kl alqbahh alti felt basraail. fajtme jmie rjal asraail ala almdinh mthdin krjl oahd. oarsl asbat asraail rjala ala jmie asbat bniamin qailan ma hdha alshr alldhi sar fikm. falan slmoa alqom bni blieal alldhin fi jbeh lki nqlthm onnze alshr mn asraail. flm ird bno bniamin an ismeoa lsot akhokthm bni asraail. fajtme bno bniamin mn almdn ala jbeh lki ikhrjoa lmharbh bni asraail. oed bno bniamin fi dhlk aliom mn almdn sth oeshrin alf rjl mkhtrti alsif ma eda skan jbeh edoa sbe mih rjl mntkhhin. mn jmie hdha alsheb sbe mih rjl mntkhhon esr. kl hola' irmen alhjr balmqlae ela alsherh ola ikhtion. oed rjal asraail ma eda bniamin arbe mih alf rjl mkhtrti alsif. kl hola' rjal hrb. fqamoa osedoa ala bit ail osalao allh oqal bno asraail mn ised mna aola lmharbh bni bniamin. fgal alrb ihodha aola. fqam bno asraail fi alsbah onzloa ela jbeh. okhrj rjal asraail lmharbh bniamin osf rjal asraail anfsim llhrb end jbeh. fkhrj bno bniamin mn jbeh oahlkoma mn asraail fi dhlk aliom athnin oeshrin alf rjl ala alard. otshdd alsheb rjal asraail oeadoa fastfoa llhrb fi alman alldhi astfoa fih fi aliom alao. thm sed bno asraail obkoo amam alrb ala almsa' osalao alrb qailan hl aeod atqdm lmharbh bni bniamin akhi. fgal alrb asedoa alih. ftqdm bno asraail ala bni bniamin fi aliom althani. fkhrj bniamin llqaihm mn jbeh fi aliom althani oahlk mn bni asraail aida thmanih eshr alf rjl ala alard. kl hola' mkhtrto alsif. fsed jmie bni asraail okl alsheb oja'oa ala bit ail obkoo ojlsoa hnak amam alrb osamoa dhlk aliom ala almsa' oasedoa mhrqat odhbaih slamh amam alrb. osal bno asraail alrb. ohnak tabot ehd allh fi tlk alaiam. ofinhas bn alieazr bn hron oaqf amamh fi tlk alaiam. qailan aeod aida llkhroj lmharbh bni bniamin akhi am akf. fgal asedoa lani ghda adfehmlidk. oode asraail kmnia ela jbeh mhita. osed bno asraail ela bni bniamin fi aliom althalth oastfoa end jbeh kalmrh alaola oalthanih. fkhrj bno bniamin llqa' alsheb oanjdhboa en almdinh oakhdhoa idrbon mn alsheb qtlk kalmrh alaola oalthanih fi alskk alti ah-daha tsed ala bit ail oalakhra ala jbeh fi alhlq nho thlathin rjla mn asraail. oqal bno bniamin mnzhmon amamna kma fi alao. oama bno asraail fgalao llnrb onjdhbbhm en almdinh ala alskk. oqam jmie rjal asraail mn amaknhm oastfoa fi bel tamar othar kmin asraail mn mkanh mn era' jbeh. oja' mn mqabl jbeh eshrh alf rjl mntkhhon mn kl asraail okant alrb shdidh ohm ielmon an alshr qd mshm. fdbr alrb bniamin amam asraail oahlk bno asraail fi dhlk aliom khmsh oeshrin alf rjl omih rjl. kl hola' mkhtrto alsif. oraa bno bniamin anhm qd ankroa. oaeata rjal asraail mkana lbniamin lanhm atkloa ela alkmn alldhi odeoh ela jbeh. fasre alkmn oaqthmoa jbeh ozfh alkmn odrb almdinh klha bhd alsif. okan almeiad bin rjal asraail obin alkmn aseadhm bktrhh elamh aldkhan mn almdinh. olma anqlb rjal asraail fi alhrb abtda bniamin idrbon qtlk mn rjal asraail nho thlathin rjla lanhm qalao anma hm mnzhmon mn amamna kalhrb alaola. olma abtda alelamh tsed mn almdinh emod dkhan altft bniamin ala oraih oadha balmdinh klha tsed nho almsa'.

orje rjal asraiil ohrb rjal bniamin bredh lanhm raoa
 an alshr qd mshm. orjeoa amam bni asraiil fi triq al-
 brih olkn alqtal adrkhm oaldhin mn almdn ahlkohm
 fi osthm. fhaotoa bniamin thmanih eshr alf rjl jmie
 hola' dhoo bas. fdaroa ohrboa ala albrhi ala skhrh
 rmon. faltqtoa mnhm fi alskk khmsh alaf rjl oshdoa
 ora'hm ala jdeom oqtloa mnhm alfi rjl. okan jmie al-
 saqtin mn bniamin khmsh oeshrin alf rjl mkhttrti alsif
 fi dhlk aliom. jmie hola' dhoo bas. odar ohrb ala al-
 brih ala skhrh rmon st mih rjl oaqamoa fi skhrh rmon
 arbeh ashhr. orje rjal bni asraiil ala bni bniamin odr-
 bohmi bhd alsif mn almdinh basrha hta albhaime hta
 kl ma ojd oaida jmie almdn alti ojd ahrqoha balnar.
 alashah alhadi oaleshron

21

orjal asraiil hlfoa fi almsfah qailin la islm ahd mna ab-
 nth lbniamin amrah. oja' alsheb ala bit ail oaqamoa
 hnak ala almsa' amam allh orfeoa sothm obkoa bka'
 ezima. oqaloe lmadha ia rb alh asraiil hdtth hdhh fi
 asraiil hta ifqd aliom mn asraiil sbt. ofi alghd bkr al-
 sheb obnoa hnak mdhbha oasedoa mhrqat odhbaih
 slamh. oqal bno asraiil mn ho aldhi lm ised fi almjme
 mn jmie asbat asraiil ala alrb. lant sar alhlf alezim
 ela aldhi lm ised ala alrb ala almsfah qaila imat mota.
 ondm bno asraiil ela bniamin akhihm oqaloe qd an-
 qte aliom sbt oahd mn asraiil. madha neml llbaqin
 mnhm fi amr alnsa' oqd hlfn nhn balrb an la netihm
 mn bnatna nsa'. oqaloe ai sbt mn asbat asraiil lm
 ised ala alrb ala almsfah. ohodha lm iat ala almhllh
 rjl mn jlead. farslt aljmaeh ala hnak athni eshr alf rjl
 mn bni albas oaosohm qailin adhhboa oadrboa skan
 jlead bhd alsif me alnsa' oalatfal. ohdha ma temlonh.
 thrmon kl dhkr okl amrah erft adtjae dhkr. fojdoa
 iabish jlead arbe mih ftah edhara lm ierfn rjla bal-
 adtjae me dhkr oja'oa bhn ala almhllh ala shiloh alti
 fi ard knean. oarslt aljmaeh klha oklmt bni bniamin
 aldhin fi skhrh rmon oastdethm ala alslh. frje bni-
 amin fi dhlk aloqt faetohm alnsa' alloati asthiohn mn
 nsa' iabish jlead olm ikfohm hkdha. ondm alsheb mn
 ajl bniamin lan alrb jel shqa fi asraiil. fqal shiokh
 aljmaeh madha nsne balbaqin fi amr alnsa' lant qd
 anqtet alnsa' mn bniamin. oqaloe mirath njah lbni-
 amin ola imha sbt mn asraiil. onhn la nqdr an netihm
 nsa' mn bnatna lan bni asraiil hlfoa qailin mleon mn
 aeta amrah lbniamin. thm qaloe hodha eid alrb fi
 shiloh mn snh ala snh shmali bit ail shrq alatriq al-
 saedh mn bit ail ala shkim ojnobi lbonh. oaosoa bni
 bniamin qailin amdoa oakmnoa fi alkrom. oanzroa
 fadha khrijt bnat shiloh lidrn fi alrqs fakhrjoa antm
 mn alkrom oakhtfoa lanfskm kl oahd amrath mn bnat
 shiloh oadhhboa ala ard bniamin. fadha ja' abaohn
 ao akhothn lki ishkoa alina nqol lhm tra'foa elihm la-
 jlana lanna lm njd lkl oahd amrath fi alhrb lankm antm
 lm tetohm fi aloqt hta tkonoa qd athmtm. ffil hkdha
 bno bniamin oakhdhoa nsa' hsb eddhm mn alraqsat
 alloati akhtfohn odhhboa orjeoa ala mlkhm obnoa
 almdn osknoa bha. fsar mn hnak bno asraiil fi dhlk
 aloqt kl oahd ala sbth oeshrth okhrjoa mn hnak kl
 oahd ala mlkh. fi tlk alaiam lm ikn mlk fi asraiil. kl
 oahd eml ma hsn fi einih.

kan rjl mn ramtaim sofim mn jbl afraim asmh alqanh bn irohama bn aliho bn toho bn sof. ho afraimi. olh amratana, asm aloahdh hnh oasm alakhra fnnh. okan lfnnh aolad, oama hnh fmm ikn lha aolad. okan hdha alrjl ised mn mdintn mn snh ala snh lisdj oidhbh lrb aljnod fi shiloh. okan hnak abna eali: hfni ofinhas, kahna alrb. olma kan aloqt odhbh alqanh, aeta fnnh amrath ojmie bniha obnatha ansbh. oama hnh faetaha nsib athnin, lanh kan ihb hnh. olkn alrb kan qd aghlq rhmha. okant drtha tghizha aida ghiza lajl almrgmh, lan alrb aghlq rhmha. ohkdha sar snh bed snh, hna sedt ala bit alrb, hkdha kant tghizha. fbkt olm takl. fql lha alqanh rjlha: «ia hnh, lmadha tbkin olmadha la taklin olmadha iktib qlbk? ama ana khir lk mn eshrh bnin?». fqamt hnh bedma akloa fi shiloh obedma shroa, oekali al Kahn jals ela alkrsi end qaimh hiki alrb, ohi mrh alnfs. fslt ala alrb, obkt bka' ondhrndhra oqalt: «ia rb aljnod, an nzrt nzra ala mdhlh amtk, odhkrtni olm tns amtk bl aetia amtk zre bshr, fani aetih llrb kl aiam hiathi, ola ielo rash mosa». okan adh akthrt alsleh amam alrb oekali ilahz faha - fan hnh kant tktlm fi qlbha, oshftaha fqt tthrkan, osotha lm isme - an eali znha skra. fql lha: «hta ma tskrin? anzei khmrk enk». fajabt hnh: «la ia sidi. ani amrah hzinah alroh olm ashrb khmra ola mskra, bl askb nfsi amam alrb. la tshb amtk abnh blial. lani mn kthr hkrbt oghizi qd tklmt ala alan». fql lha eali: «adhbhi bslam, oalh asraail ietik solk aldhi salth mn ldnh». fqlalt: «ltjd jaritk nemh fi einik». thm mdt almrah fi triqha oaklt, olm ikn ojha bed mghira. obkroa fi alsbah osjdoo amam alrb, orjeoa oja'oa ala bithm fi alramh. oerf alqanh amrath hnh, oalrb dhkrha. okan fi mdar alsnh an hnh hblt ooldt abna odet asmh smoiil qailh: «lani mn alrb salth». osed alqanh ojmie bith lidhbh llrb aldhibh alsnioh, ondhrh. olkn hnh lm tsed lanha qalt lrljha: «mta ftm alsbi ati bh litra'a amam alrb oiqlm hnak ala alabd». fql lha alqanh rjlha: «aemli ma ihsn fi einik. amkthi hta tftmih. anma alrb iqim klamh». fmktht almrah oardet abnha hta ftmth. thm hin ftmth asedth meba bthlath thiran oaihf dqiql ozq khmr, oatt bh ala alrb fi shiloh oalsbi sghir. fdhbho althor oja'oa balsbi ala eali. oqalt: «asalk ia sidi. hih hi nfsk ia sidi, ana almrah alti oqft ldk hna tsli ala alrb. lajl hdha alsbi slit faetani alrb soli aldhi salth mn ldnh. oana aida qd aerth llrb. jmie aiam hiath ho mear llrb». osjdoo hnak llrb.

fslt hnh: «frh qlbi balrb. artfe qrni balrb. atse fmi ela aedai, lani qd abthjt bkhask. lis qdos mthl alrb, lanh lis ghirk, olis skhrh mthl alhna. la tkthrao alklam aleali almsteli, oltbrh oqahh mn afoahkm. lan alrb alh elim, obh tozn aleamal. qsi aljabbrh anhtmt oaldefa' tmtntqoa balbas. alsbhae ajroa anshmm balkhbz, oaljae kfoa. hta an aleaqr oldt sbhe, okthirh albnin dhblt. alrb imit oihi. ihibt ala alhaohi oised. alrb ifqr oighni. ide orfe. iqim almskin mn altrab. irfe alfqir mn almzbh lljos me alshrf'a' oimklhm krsi almdj. lan llrb aemdh alard, oqd ode elia almskonh. arjl atqaiih ihrs, oalashrar fi dzlam ismtan.

lanh lis balqoh ighlb ansan. mkhasmo alrb inksron. mn asma' ired elihm. alrb idin aqasi alard, oieta eza lmkh, oirfe qrn msihh». odhbh alqanh ala alramh ala bith. okan alsbi ikhdm alrb amam eali alkahn. okan bno eali bni blial, lm ierfoa alrb ola hq alkhnh mn alsheb. klma dhb rjl dhibh iji' ghlam al Kahn end tbkh allhm, qmnshal dho thlath asnan bidh, fidrb fi almrhdh ao almrjl ao almqla ao alqdr - kl ma ised bh almsnl ikhdh alkahn lnfs. hkdha kanoa ifelon bjmie asraail alatin ala hnak fi shiloh. kdhik qbl ma ihrqon alshhm iati ghlam al Kahn oiql lrlj aldhabh: «aet lhma lishoa ll Kahn, fanh la ikhdh mnk lhma mtbokha bl niia». fiql lh alrlj: «lihrqoa aola alshhm, thm khdh ma tshtih nfsk». fiql lh: «la, bl alan teti oala fakhdh ghsba». fkan kthit alghlman ezimh jda amam alrb, lan alnas asthanoa btqdmh alrb. okan smoiil ikhdm amam alrb oho sbi tmtntq bafod mn ktan. oemlt lh amh jbh sghirh oasedtha lh mn snh ala snh end seodha me rjlha ldhbh aldhibh alsnioh. obark eali alqanh oamrath oqalt: «ijel lk alrb nsla mn hdh almrah bdl alearih alti aeart llrb». odhbha ala mkanhna. olma aftqd alrb hnh hblt ooldt thlath bnin obntin. okbr alsbi smoiil end alrb. oshakh eali jda, osme bkl ma emlh bnoh bjmie asraail obanhm kanoa idajeon alnsa' almtmeat fi bab khimh alajtmae. fql lha: «lmadha temlon mthl hdh alamo? lani asme bamorkam alkhbith mn jmie hdha alsheb. la ia bni, lanh lis hsa alkhbr aldhi asme. tjelon sheb alrb itedon. adha akhta ansan ala ansan idinh allh. fan akhta ansan ala alrb fmn isli mn aijh?». olm ismeoa lsot abihm lan alrb sha' an imithm. oama alsbi smoiil ftzaid nmoa oslaho lda alrb oalnas aida. oja' rjl allh ala eali oqalt lh: «hkdha iqol alrb: hl tjlit lbit abik ohm fi msr fi bit freon, oantkbth mn jmie asbat asraail li kahna lised ela mdhbhi oioqd bkho oails afoda amami, odftet lbit abik jmie oqaid bni asraail! flmadha tdoson dhibithi otqdmthi alti amrt bha fi almskn, okrm bnik eli ltsmqda anfsk baoail kl tqdmata asraail shebi? ldkh iqol alrb alh asraail: ani qlt an bitk obit abik isiron amami ala alabd. oalan iqol alrb: hasho li! fani akrm aldihn ikrmonni, oaldhnh ihtqronni isghron. hodha tati aiam aqte fih dhraek odhrae bit abik hta la ikon shikh fi bitk. otra diq almskn fi kl ma ihsn lk ala asraail, ola ikon shikh fi bitk kl alaiam. orjl lk la aqteh mn amam mdhbhi ikon laklal einik otldhoib nfsk. ojmie dhrih bitk imoton shbana. ohdhh lk elamh tati ela abnik hfni ofinhas: fi iom oahd imotan klahma. oaqim lnfsi kahna amina ieml hsb ma bqlbi onfsi, oabni lh bita amina fisir amam msih kl alaiam. oikon an kl mn ibqa fi bitk iati lisdj lh lajl qteh fdh orghif khbz, oiql: dmni ala ahda ozaif alkhnot lakl ksrh khbz».

okan alsbi smoiil ikhdm alrb amam eali. okant klmh alrb ezizh fi tlk alaiam. lm tkn roia kthira. okan fi dhik alzman adh kan eali mdjtjea fi mkanh oeinah abtdata tdefan - lm iqdr an ibsr. oqbl an intfi srjal allh, osmoil mdjtjea fi hiki alrb aldhi fih tabot allh, an alrb dea smoiil, fql: «hindha». orkd ala eali oqalt: «hindha lank deotni». fql: «lm ade. arje adtje». fdhbh oadtje. thm ead alrb odea aida smoiil. fqam smoiil odhbh ala

eali oqal: «hindha lank deotni». fqa: «lm ade ia abni. arje adtje». (olm ierf smoiil alrb bed, ola aeln lh klam alrb bed). oead alrb fdea smoiil thalthh. fqam odhbb ala eali oqal: «hindha lank deotni». fffhm eali an alrb ideo alsbi. fqa eali lsmoiil: «adhb adtje, oikon adha deak tqol: tklm ia rb lan ebdk same». fdhbb smoiil oadtje fi mkanh. fja' alrb oooqf odea kalmrat alaol: «smoiil smoiil». fqa smoiil: «tklm lan ebdk same». fqa alrb lsmoiil: «hodha ana fael amra fi asraii kl mn sme bh ttan adhnah. fi dhkl aliom aqim ela eali kl ma tkmt bh ela bith. abtdi oakml. oqd akhbrth bani aqdi ela bith ala alabd mn ajl alshr aldhi ielm an bnih qd aobjoa bh allenh ela anfsbm, olm irdehm. oldhkl aqsmt lb it eali anh la ikfr en shr bit eali bd-hbihh ao btqdmh ala alabd». oadtje smoiil ala alsbah, ofth aboab bit alrb. okhaf smoiil an ikhbr eali balroia. fdea eali smoiil oqal: «ia smoiil abni» fqa: «hindha». fqa: «ma alkalam aldhi klmk bh? la tkhf eni. khkha ieml lk allh okkhda izid an akhfit eni klmh mn kl alk-lam aldhi klmk bh». fakhbrh smoiil bjmie alkalam olm ikhf enh. fqa: «ho alrb. ma ihsn fi einih ieml». okbr smoiil okam alrb meh, olm ide shiia mn jmie klamh isqt ala alard. oerf jmie asraii mn dan ala bir sbe anh qd aotmn smoiil nbia llrb. oead alrb itra'a fi shiloh, lan alrb asteln lsmoiil fi shiloh bklmh alrb.

4

okan klam smoiil ala jmie asraii. okhrj asraii llqa' alflstiniin llhrb onzloa end hjr almeonh, oama alflstiniin fnzloa fi afiq. oastf alflstiniin llqa' asraii, oashtbkt alhrb fanksr asraii amam alflstiniin, odrboa mn alsf fi alhql nho arbeh alaf rjl. fja' alsheb ala almhhl. oqal shiokh asraii: «lmadha ksrna aliom alrb amam alflstiniin? Inakhdh lanfnsa mn shiloh tabot ehd alrb fidkhl fi ostna oikhlsna mn id aedaina». farsl alsheb ala shiloh ohmlao mn hnak tabot ehd rb aljnod aljals ela alkrbim. okan hnak abna eali hfni ofinhas me tabot ehd allh. okan end dkhol tabot ehd alrb ala almhhl an jmie asraii htfoa htfa ezima hta artjt alard. fsme alflstiniin sot alhtaf fqaola: «ma ho sot hdha alhtaf alezim fi mhlh alebraniin?» oelmoa an tabot alrb ja' ala almhhl. fkha alflstiniin lanhm qalao: «qd ja' allh ala almhhl». oqalao: «oil lna lanh lm ikn mthl hdha mndh ams ola ma qblh! oil lna! mn inqdhna mn id hola' alalh alqadrin? hola' hm alalh aldhin drboa msr bjmie aldrbat fi albrhi. tshddoa okonoa rjala aia alflstiniin lila tstebdoa llebraniin kma astebdoa hm lkm. fkonao rjala oharboa». fharb alflstiniin, oanksr asraii ohrboa kl oahd ala khimth. okant aldrbh ezimh jda. osqt mn asraii thlathon alf rajl. oakhdh tabot allh. omam abna eali hfni ofinhas. frkd rjl mn bniamin mn alsf oja' ala shiloh fi dhkl aliom oth-iabh mmzqh otrab ela rash. olma ja' fadha eali jals ela krsi bjanb altriq iraqb, lan qlbh kan mdtbra lajl tabot allh. olma ja' arljr likhbr fi almdinh srkht almdinh kda. fsme eali sot alsrakh fqa: «ma ho sot aldjij hdha?» fasre arljr oakhbr eali. okan eali abn thman otsein snh, odeft einah olm iqdr an ibsr. fqa arljr leali: «ana jit mn alsf, oana hrbt aliom mn alsf». fqa: «kif kan alamar ia abni?» fajab almkhbr: «hrb asraii amam alflstiniin okant aida ksrh ezimh fi alsheb, omam aida abnak hfni ofinhas, oakhdh tabot allh». okan lma

dhkr tabot allh anh sqt en alkrsi ala alora' ala janb albab, fanksrt rqbth omam - lanh kan rjla shikha oth-qila. oqd qda lasraii arbeen snh. oknth amrah finhas kant hbla tkad tld. flma smet khbr akhdh tabot allh omot hmiha orjlha, rket ooldt, lan mkhadha an-qlb elia. oend ahtdarha qalt lha aloaqaf endha: «la tkhafi lank qd oldt abna». flm tjb olm ibal qlbha. fdet alsbi «aikhabod» qailh: «qd zal almj d mn asraii!» lan tabot allh qd akhdh olajl hmiha orjlha. fqa: «zal almj d mn asraii lan tabot allh qd akhdh».

5

fakhdh alflstiniin tabot allh oatao bh mn hjr almeonh ala ashdod. oakhdh alflstiniin tabot allh oadkhlh ala bit dajon oaqamoh bqrb dajon. obkr alashdodion fi alghd oadha bdajon saqt ala ojhh ala alard amam tabot alrb, fakhdhoo dajon oaqamoh fi mkanh. obkroa sbaha fi alghd oadha bdajon saqt ala ojhh ela alard amam tabot alrb oras dajon oidah mqtoeh ela aletbh. bqi bdn alsmkh fqt. ldlhl la idos khnh dajon ojmie aldakhlin ala bit dajon ela etbh dajon fi ashdod ala hdha aliom. fthqtl id alrb ela alashdodiin, oakhrbhm odrbhm balboasir fi ashdod otksomha. olma raa ahl ashdod alamr dhkhl qalao: «la imkth tabot allh asraii endna lan idh qd qst elina oela dajon alhna». farsloa ojmeoa jmie aqtab alflstiniin aliim oqalao: «madha nsne btatob allh asraii?» fqaola: «linql tabot allh asraii ala jt». fnqloa tabot allh asraii. okan bedma nqlh an id alrb kant ela almdinh badtrab ezim jda, odrb ahl almdinh mn alsghir ala alkbir onfrt lhm alboasir. farsloa tabot allh ala eqron. okan lma dkhl tabot allh ala eqron anh srkh aleqronion: «qd nqlao alina tabot allh asraii limitona nhn oshebna!». oarsloa ojmeoa kl aqtab alflstiniin oqalao: «arsloa tabot allh asraii firje ala mkanh ala imitna nhn oshebna». lan adtrab almot kan fi kl almdinh. id allh kant thqilh jda hnak. oalnas aldhin lm imotoa drboa balboasir, fsed srakh almdinh ala alsma'.

6

okan tabot allh fi blad alflstiniin sbeah ashhr. fsal alflstiniin alkhnh oalerafin: «madha neml btatob alrb. akhbrona bmadha nrslh ala mkanh». fqaola: «adha arsltm tabot allh asraii fla trslh fargha, bl rdoo lh qr-ban athm. hinidh tshfon oielm endkm lmadha la trfte idh enkm». fqaola: «oma ho qrban alatham aldhi nrhlh?» fqaola: «hsb edd aqtab alflstiniin: khmsh boasir mn dhbb okhmsh firan mn dhbb. lan aldrbh oahdh elikm jmie ola aqtabkm. oasneoa tmathil boasirkm otmathil firankm alti tfsd alard, oaeoth allh asraii mjda lelh ikhff idh enkm oen alhtkm oen ardkm. olmadha tghlzon qlobkm kma aghlz almsrion ofreon qlobhm? alis ela ma fel bhm altqohm fdhbb?» falan khdhoo oaemloa ejhl oahdh jdih obqrtin mrdetin lm ielhma nir, oarboea albqrtin ala alejlh, oarjeoa oldhima enhma ala albit. okhdhoa tabot alrb oajeloh ela alejlh, odea amteh aldhhb alti trdonha lh qrban athm fi sndoq bjanbh oatqlqh fidhbb. oanzroa, fan sed fi triq tkhmh ala bitsms fanh ho aldhi fel bna hdha alshr alezim. oala fnelm an idh lm tdrbna. kan

dhlk elina erda». ffeal alrjal kdhlk, oakhdhoa bqrtn mrdetin orbtohma ala alejlh, ohbsoa oldihma fi al-bit, oodeoa tabot alrb ela alejlh me alsndq ofiran aldhhb otmathil boasirhm. fastqamt albqrtn fi al-triq ala triq bitshms, okanta tsiran fi skh oahdh ot-jaran olm tmla imina ola shmala, oaqtab alflstiniin isiron ora'hma ala tkhm bitshms. okan ahl bitshms ihsdon hsd alhnth fi aloadi. frfeoa aeinhm oraoa al-tabot ofrhoa broith. fatt alejlh ala hql ihoshe albit-shmsi ooqft hnak. ohnak hjr kbir. fshqqoa khshb alejlh oasedoa albqrtn mhrqh llrb. fanzl aliaoan tabot alrb oalsndq aldhi meh aldhi fih amteh aldhhb oodeohma ela alhjr alkbir. oased ahl bitshms mhrqat odhbhoa dhhbahi fi dhlk aliom llrb. fraa aqtab alflstiniin alkhhmsh orjeoa ala eqron fi dhlk aliom. ohdhh hi boasir aldhhb alti rdha alflstiniin qrbat athm llrb: oahd lashedd, oahd lghzh, oahd lashqlon, oahd ljt, oahd leqron. ofiran aldhhb bedd jmie mdn alflstiniin llkhhmsh alaqtab mn almdinh almhsnh ala qrih alshra'. oshahd ho alhjr alkbir aldhi odeoa elih tabot alrb. ho ala hdha aliom fi hql ihoshe albitshmsi. odrb ahl bitshms lanhm nzroa ala tabot alrb. odrb mn alsheb khmsin alf rjl osbein rjla. fnah alsheb lan alrb drb alsheb drbh ezimh. oqal ahl bitshms: «mn iqdr an iqf amam alrb alalh alqdos hdha, oala mn ised ena?» oarsloa rsla ala skan qrih iearim qailin: «qd rd alflstiniin tabot alrb, fanzloa oasedoh alikm».

7

fja' ahl qrih iearim oasedoa tabot alrb oadkhloh ala bit abinadab fi alakmh, oqdsoa aleazar abnh lajl hrash tabot alrb. okan mn iom jlos altabot fi qrih iearim an almdh talt okant eshrin snh. onah kl bit asraail ora' alrb. oqal smoiil lkl bit asraail: «an kntm bkl qlobkm rajein ala alrb fanzeoa alalhh alghribh oaleshtaroth mn ostkm, oaedoa qlobkm llrb oaebdoh ohdh, finqdhkm mn id alflstiniin». fnze bno asraail albelim oaleshtaroth oebdoa alrb ohdh. fqal smoiil: «ajmeoa kl asraail ala almsfah fasli lajlkm ala alrb. fajtmeoa ala almsfah oastqoa ma' oskboh amam alrb, osamoa fi dhlk aliom oqaloo: «hnak qd akhtana ala alrb». oqda smoiil lbn asraail fi almsfah. osme alflstiniin an bni asraail qd ajtmeoa fi almsfah, fsed aqtab alflstiniin ala asraail. flma sme bno asraail khafoa mn alflstiniin. oqal bno asraail lsmoiil: «la tkf en al-srakh mn ajlana ala alrb alhna fikhlana mn id alflstiniin». fakhdh smoiil hmala rdiea oasedh mhrqh bt-mamh llrb. oskrh smoiil ala alrb mn ajl asraail fastjab lh alrb. obinma kan smoiil ised almhrqh tqdm alflstiniin lmharbh asraail, fared alrb bsot ezim fi dhlk aliom ela alflstiniin oazejhm, fanksroa amam asraail. okhrj rjal asraail mn almsfah otheoa alflstiniin odr-bohm ala ma tht bit kar. fakhdh smoiil hjra onsbh bin almsfah oalsn, odea asmh «hjr almeonh» oqal: «ala hna aeanna alrb». fdhl alflstiniin olm ieodoa bed lld-khol fi tkhm asraail. okant id alrb ela alflstiniin kl aiam smoiil. oalmdn alti akhdhha alflstiniin mn asraail rjet ala asraail mn eqron ala jt. oastkhs asraail tkhomha mn id alflstiniin. okan slh bin asraail oalam-orin. oqda smoiil lasraail kl aiam biath. okan idhhb mn snh ala snh oidor fi bit ail oaljilal oalmsfah oiqli lasraail fi jmie hdhh almoade. okan rjoeh ala alramh

lan bith hnak. ohnak qda lasraail, obna hnak mdhbha llrb.

8

okan lma shakh smoiil anh jel bnih qdah lasraail. okan asm abnh albkir ioiil, oasm thanih abia. kana qadiin fi bir sbe. olm islk abnah fi triqh bl mala ora' almksh, oakhdha rshoh oeoja alqda'. fajtme kl sh-iokh asraail oja'oa ala smoiil ala alramh oqaloo lh: «hodha ant qd shkht, oabnak lm isira fi triqk. falan ajel lna mlka iqdi lna ksair alsheob». fsa' alamar fi eini smoiil adh qaloo: «aetna mlka iqdi lna». osla smoiil ala alrb. fqal alrb lsmoiil: «asme lsot alsheb fi kl ma iqolon lk. lanhm lm ifrdok ant bl aiari fdo-a hta la amlk elihm. hsb kl aemalhm alti emloa mn iom asedthm mn msr ala hdha aliom otrkoni oebdoa alhh, akhra hkdha hm eamlon bk aida. falan asme lsotm. olkn ashhdn elihm oakhbrhm bqda' almlk aldhi imlk elihm». fklm smoiil alsheb aldhin tlboa mn mlka bjmie klam alrb oqal: «hdha ikon qda' almlk aldhi imlk elikm: iakhdh bnikm oijelhm lnfsh, lmrakbh ofrsanh, firkdon amam mrakbh. oijel lnfsh rosa' alof orosa' khmasin fihrtion hrathth oihsdon hsdh oiemlon edh hrhb aldoat mrakbh. oakhdh bnatkm etarat otbakhath okhbazat, oakhdh hqolkum okromkm ozitonkm ajodha oiетиha lebidh. oieshr zroekm okromkm oiети lkhsianh oebidh. oakhdh ebidkm ojoarikm oshbankm alhsan ohmirkm ois-temlhm lshghlh. oieshr ghnmmk oantm tkonon lh ebida. ftsrkhon fi dhlk aliom mn ojh mlkkm aldhi akhttrtmoh lanfsmk fla istjib lkm alrb fi dhlk aliom». faba alsheb an ismeoa lsot smoiil oqaloo: «la bl ikon elina mlk, fnkon nhn aida mthl sair alsheob, oiqli lna mlkana oikhrj amamna oihaarb hrobna». fsme smoiil kl klam alsheb otklm bh fi adhni alrb. fqal alrb lsmoiil: «asme lsotm omkl elihm mlka». fqal smoiil lrjal asraail: «adhbhoa kl oahd ala mdinh».

9

okan rjl mn bniamin asmh qis bn abiil bn srar bn bkorh bn afih, abn rjl bniamin jbar bas. okan lh abn asmh shaol, shab ohsn, olm ikon rjl fi bni asraail abn mnh. mn ktfh fma foq kan atol mn kl alsheb. fdlt atn qis abi shaol. fqal qis lshaol abnh: «khdh mek oahda mn alghlman oqm adhbh ftsh ela alatin». febr fi jbl afraim, thm ebr fi ard shlishh flm ijdh. thm ebra fi ard shelim flm tojd. thm ebra fi ard bniamin flm ijdh. olma dkhlh ard sof qal shaol lghlamh aldhi meh: «teal nrje lila itrk abi alatin oihmt bna». fqal lh: «hodha rjl allh fi hdhh almdinh oalrjl mkrm, kl ma iqolh isir. Indhbh alan ala hnak lelh ikhbna en triqna alti nslk fiha». fqal shaol lghlam: «hodha ndhbh, fmadha nqdm llrjl? lan alkzhb qd nfd mn aoetina olis mn hdih nqdmha llrjl allh. madha mena?» fead algh-lam oajab shaol: «hodha iojd bidi rbe shaql fdh faetih llrjl allh fikhbna en triqna». (sabqa fi asraail hkdha kan iqol alrjl end dhhabh lisal allh: «hlm ndhbh ala al-raii»). lan alnbi aliom kan idea sabqa alrai. fqal shaol lghlamh: «klamk hsn. hlm ndhbh». fdhbha ala almd-inh alti fiha rjl allh. ofima hma saedan fi mtle almd-

inh sadfa ftiat kharjat lastqa' alma'. fqala lhn: «ahna alraii?» fajbnhma: «nem. hodha ho amamkma. asrea alan, lanh ja' aliom ala almdinh lanh aliom dhibihh llshheb ela almrtef. end dkholkma almdinh lloqt tj-danh qbl seodh ala almrtef liakl - lan alsheb la iakl hta iati lanh ibark aldhbihh. bed dhk iakl almdoeon. falan aseda lankma fi mthl aliom tjdanh». fseda ala almdinh. ofima hma atian fi ost almdinh adha bsmoiil kharj llqaihma lised ala almrtef. oalrb kshf adhn smoiil qbl mji' shaol biom qaila: «ghda fi mthl alan arsl alik rjla mn ard bniamin, famshh riisa lshebi asraail, fikhlsh shebi mn id alflstiniin, lani nzrt ala shebi lan srakhhm qd ja' ali». flma raa smoiil shaol qal alrb: «hodha alrjl aldhli klmtk enh. hdha idbt shebi». ftqdm shaol ala smoiil fi ost albab oqal: «atlb alik: akhbrni ain bit alraii?» fajab smoiil shaol: «ana alraii. aseda amami ala almrtef ftakla mei aliom thm atlqk sbaha oakhbrk bkl ma fi qblk. oama alatan aldalh lk mndh thlathh aiam fla tde qlbk eliaha lanha qd ojdt. olmn kl shhi asraail? alis lk olkl bit abik?» fqal shaol: «ama ana bniamini mn asghr asbat asraail, oeshirti asghr kl eshair asbat bniamin? flmadha tklnmi ndhha alklam?» fakhdh smoiil shaol oghlamh oadkhlhma ala almnask oetaahma mkana fi ras almdoein, ohm nho thlathin rjla. oqal smoiil lltbakh: «hat alnsib aldhli aetitik aiah, aldhli qlt lk enh deh endk». frfe altbakh alsaq me ma eliaha ojelha amam shaol. fqal: «hodha ma abqi. deh amamk okl. lanh ala hdha almiead mhfoz lk mndh deot alshebe». fakl shaol me smoiil fi dhk aliom. olma nzloa mn almrtef ala almdinh tklm me shaol ela alsth. obkroa. okan end tloe alfrj an smoiil dea shaol en alsth qaila: «qm fasrfk». fqam shaol okhrja klahma, ho osmoiil ala kharj. ofima hma nazlan btam almdinh qal smoiil lshaol: «ql llghlam an iebtr qdanna». febr. «oama ant fqf alan fasmek klam allh».

10

fakhdh smoiil qninah aldhni osb ela rash oqblh oqal: «alis lan alrb qd mshk ela mirathh riisa? fi dhhabk aliom mn endi tsadf rjlin end qbr rahil fi tkhm bniamin fi slsh, fiqolan lk: qd ojdt alatan alti dhbbt tftsh eliaha, ohodha abok qd trk amr alatan oahmt bkma qaila: madha asne labni? otedo mn hnak dhahba hta tati ala bloth tabor, fisadfk hnak thlathh rjal saedon ala allh ala bit ail, oahd haml thlathh jda', oahd haml thlathh arghfh khhbz, oahd haml zq khmr. fislmon elik oietonk rghifi khhbz, ftakhdh mn idhm. bed dhk tati ala jbeh allh hith ansab alflstiniin. oikon end mjiik ala hnak ala almdinh ank tsadf zmrr mn alania' nazlin mn almrtef oamamhm rbab odf onai oead ohm itmbaon. fihl elik roh alrb ftnbha mehm otthol ala rjl akhr. oadha att hdhhd alaiat elik fafel ma ojdt idk lan allh mek. otnzl qdami ala aljijal, ohodha ana anzl alik lased mhrqat oadhbh dhibaih slamh. sheh aiam tlbt hta ati alik oaelmk madha tfe». okan endma adar ktfh lidhbb mn end smoiil an allh aetah qlba akhr. oatt jmie hdhh alaiat fi dhk aliom. olma ja'oa ala hnak ala jbeh, adha bzmrh mn alania' lqith, fhl elih roh allh itnba fi osthm. olma rah jmie aldhin erfoh mndh ams oma qblh anh itnba me alania', qal alsheb aloahd lsahbh: «madha sar labn qis? ashaol aida bin

alanbia'?» fqal rjl mn hnak: «omn ho abohm?» oldhkl dhbb mthla: «ashaol aida bin alania'?» olma antha mn altnbi ja' ala almrtef. fqal em shaol lh olghlamh: «ala ain dhbbtma?» fqal: «lki nftsh ela alatan. olma raina anha lm tojd jina ala smoiil». fqal em shaol: «akhbrni madha qal lkma smoiil». fqal shaol lemh: «akhbrna bin alatan qd ojdt». olknh lm ikhbrh bamr almmklh aldhli tklm bh smoiil. oastdea smoiil alsheb ala alrb ala almsfah, oqal lbn asraail: «hkdh qal alrb alh asraail: ani asedt asraail mn msr oantqdhktm mn id almsriin omn id jmie almmalk alti daiqtkm. oantm qd rfdtm aliom alhkm aldhli ho mkhlskm mn jmie aldhin isioin alikm oidaiqonkm, oqltm lh: bl tjel elina mlka. falan amthloa amam alrb hsb asbatkm oalofkm». fqdsm smoiil jmie asbat asraail fakhdh sbt bniamin. thm qdm sbt bniamin hsb eshairh fakhddt eshirh mtri, oakhdh shaol bn qis. ffftshoa elih flm iojd. fsaloo aida mn alrb: «hl iati alrjl ala hna?» fqal alrb: «hodha qd akhtba bin alamtef». frkdoa oakhdhoh mn hnak, foqf bin alsheb, fkan atol mn kl alsheb mn ktfh fma foq. fqal smoiil jmie alsheb: «araitm aldhli akhtarh alrb anh lis mthlh fi jmie alsheb?» fttf kl alsheb oqaloo: «lihi almlk!». fklm smoiil alsheb bqda' almmklh oktbh fi alsfr oodeh amam alrb. thm atlq smoiil jmie alsheb kl oahd ala bith. oshaol aida dhbb ala bith ala jbeh, odhbh me aljmaeh alti ms allh qlbha. oama bno blieal fqaloo: «kif ikhlсна hdha?» fahtqroh olm iqdmoo lh hdhi. fkan kasm.

11

osed nahash alemoni onzl ela iabish jlead. fqal jmie ahl iabish lnahash: «aqte lna ehda fnstebd lk». fqal lhm nahash alemoni: «bhdha aqte lk. btqoir kl ein imna lkcm ojel dhk eara ela jmie asraail». fqal lh shiokh iabish: «atrkrna sheh aiam fnrsl rsla ala jmie tkhom asraail. fan lm iojd mn ikhlсна nkhrj alik». fja' alrsl ala jbeh shaol otklmoa bhdha alklam fi adhan alsheb, frfe kl alsheb asoathm obkroa. oadha bshaol at ora' albqr mn alhq, fqal: «ma bal alsheb ibkon?» fqsoa elih klam ahl iabish. fhl roh allh ela shaol endma sme hdha alklam ohmi ghdbh jda. fakhdh zoi bqr oqte, oarsl ala kl tkhom asraail bid alrsl qaila: «mn la ikhrj ora' shaol oora' smoiil, fhkdh ifel bbqrh». foqe reb alrb ala alsheb, fkhrhoa krjl oahd. oedhm fi bazq fkan bno asraail thlath mih alf, orjal ihodha thlathin alfa. oqaloo lrrl aldhin ja'oa: «hkdh qolon lahl iabish jlead: ghda endma thma alshms ikon lkml khlas». fata alrsl oakhbrea ahl iabish ffrhoa. oqal ahl iabish: «ghda nkhrj alikm fttelon bna hsb kl ma ihsn fi aeinkm». okan fi alghd an shaol jeb alsheb thlath frq, odkhloa fi ost almhhl end shr alsbh odrboa alemoniin hta hmi alnhar. oaldhin bqoa tshttoa hta lm ibq mnhm athnan mea. oqal alsheb lsmoiil: «mn hm aldhin iqolon: hl shaol imlk elina? aitoa balrjal fnqtlhm». fqal shaol: «la iqt ahd fi hdha aliom, lanh fi hdha aliom sne alrb khlasa fi asraail». oqal smoiil llsheb: «hlmoa ndhbh ala aljijal onjdd hnak almmklh». fdhbb kl alsheb ala aljijal omkloa hnak shaol amam alrb fi aljijal, odhbhoa hnak dhibaih slamh amam alrb. ofrrh hnak shaol ojmie rjal asraail jda.

oqal smoiil lkl asraail: «hindha qd smet lsotkm fi kl ma qltm li omilkt elikm mlka. oalan hodha almlk imshi amamkm. oama ana fqd shkht oshbt, ohodha abnai mekm. oana qd srt amamkm mndh sbai ala hdha aliom. hindha fashhdoo eli qdam alrb oqdam msihh: thor mn akhdht, ohmar mn akhdht, omn zlmt, omn shqt, omn id mn akhdht fdih laghdi eini enh, fard lkm?» fqaloo: «Im tizlma ola shqtna ola akhdht mn id ahd shiia». fqal lhm: «shahd alrb elikm oshahd msihh aliom hdha, ankm lm tjdo a bidi shiia». fqaloo: «shahd». oqal smoiil llsheb: «alrb aldhi aqam mosa oharon, oased aba'km mn ard msr. falan amthloa fahakmkm amam alrb bjmie hqoq alrb alti sneha mekm ome abaikm. lma ja' ieqob ala msr osrk raba abaoam ala alrb, arsl alrb mosa oharon fakhrra aba'km mn msr oasknahm fi hdha almlkan. flma nsaa alrb alhhm baehm lid sisra riis jish hasor, olid alflstiniin, olid mlk moab fharbohm. fsrkhoo ala alrb oqaloo: akhtana lanna trkna alrb oebdna albelim oaleshtaroth. falan anqdhna mn id aedaina fnebdk. farsl alrb irbel obdan oiftah osmoiil, oanqdhkm mn id aedaikm aldhiin holkm fskntm amnin. olma raitm nahash mlk bni emon atia elikm qltm li: la bl imlk elina mlk. alrb alhhkm mlkkm. falan hodha almlk aldhi akhtrtmoh, aldhi tlbtmoh, ohodha qd jel alrb elikm mlka. an atqitm alrb oebdtmoh osmetm soth olm tesoo qol alrb, okntm antm oalmik aida aldhi imlk elikm ora' alrb alhhkm. oan lm tsmeoa sot alrb bl esitm qol alrb tkn id alrb elikm kma ela abaikm. falan amthloa aida oanztroa hdha alamr alezim aldhi ifelh alrb amam aeinkm. ama ho hsad alhnth aliom? fani adeo alrb fieti reoda omtra ftelmon otron anh ezim shrkm aldhi emltmoh fi eini alrb btlbkm lanf-skm mlka». fdea smoiil alrb faeta reoda omtra fi dhkl aliom. okhaf jmie alsheb alrb osmoiil jda. oqal jmie alsheb lsmoiil: «sl en ebidd ala alrb alhk hta la nmot, lanna qd adfna ala jmie khtaiana shra btlbna lanfsna mlka». fqal smoiil llsheb: «la tkhafoa. ankm qd feltm kl hdha alshr, olkn la thidoo en alrb, bl aebdoo alrb bkl qlobkm ola thidoo. lan dhkl ora' alabatil alti la tfid ola tnqdh, lanha batlh. lanh la itrk alrb shebh mn aji asmh alezim. lanh qd sha' alrb an ijelkm lh sheba. oama ana fhasha li an akhti ala alrb fakf en alsalh mn ajikm, bl aelmkm altriq alsalh almsqtjm. amma atqoa alrb oaebdoh balamanh mn kl qlobkm, bl anzroa felh aldhi ezmh mekm. oan feltm shra fankm thlkon antm omllkm jmiea».

13

kan shaol abn snh fi mlkh, omk stnin ela asraail. oakhtar shaol lnfsh thlathh alaf mn asraail, fkan alfan me shaol fi mkhmas ofi jbl bit ail, oalf kan me ionathan fi jbeh bniamin. oama bqih alsheb farslhm kl oahd ala khimth. odrb ionathan nsb alflstiniin aldhi fi jbe. fsme alflstiniin. odrb shaol balboq fi jmie alard qaila: «lisme alebranon». fsme jmie asraail qola: «qd drb shaol nsb alflstiniin, oaida qd antn asraail lda alflstiniin». fajtme alsheb ora' shaol ala aljljal. otjme alflstiniin lmharbh asraail. thlathon alf mrkbh, osth alaf fars, osheb kalrml aldhi ela shati

albh fi alktthr. osedoo onzloa fi mkhmas shrqi bit aon. olma raa rjal asraail anhm fi dnk (lan alsheb tdaig) akhtba alsheb fi almghair oalghiad oalskhor oalsroh oalabar. obed alebraniin ebroa alardn ala ard jad ojlead. okan shaol bed fi aljljal okl alsheb arted ora'h. fmktsh sheb aiam hsb miead smoiil, olm iat smoiil ala aljljal, oalsheb tfrq enh. fqal shaol: «qd-moa ali almhrrqh odhbaih alsalmh». fased almhrrqh. okan lma antha mn asead almhrrqh adha smoiil mqbl, fkhrr shaol lqaiih libarkh. fqal smoiil: «madha felt?» fqal shaol: «lani rait an alsheb qd tfrq eni, oant lm tat fi aiam almiead, oalfstiniin mtjmeon fi mkhmas fqlt: alan inzl alflstiniin ali ala aljljal olm atdre ala ojh alrb, fjldt oasedt almhrrqh». fqal smoiil lshaol: «qd anhmqt! lm thfz osih alrb alhk alti amrk bha, lanh alan kan alrb qd thbt mmlktk ela asraail ala alabd. oama alan fmmllktk la tqom. qd antkhh alrb lnfsh rjla hsb qlbh, oamrh alrb an itras ela shebh. lank lm thfz ma amrk bh alrb». oqam smoiil osed mn aljljal ala jbeh bniamin. oed shaol alsheb almojod meh nho st mih rjl. okan shaol oionathan abnh oalsheb almojod mehmas mqimin fi jbe bniamin, oalfstiniin nzloa fi mkhmas. fkhrr almkhrbon mn mhlh alflstiniin fi thlath frq. alfrqh aloahdh tojht fi triq efrh ala ard shoeal, oalfrqh alakhra tojht fi triq bit horon, oalfrqh alakhra tojht fi triq altkhm almsfrh ela oadi sbocim nho albrih. olm iojd sane fi kl ard asraail, lan alflstiniin qaloo: lila ieml alebranon sifa oa rmha. bla kan inzl kl asraail ala alflstiniin lihdd kl oahd skth omnjih ofash oomeilh endma klt hdod alskk oalmnaji oalmthlth atlasan oalfoos oltrois alman-sis. okan fi iom alhrb anh lm iojd sif ola rmh bid jmie alsheb aldhi me shaol ome ionathan. ela anh ojd me shaol oionathan abnh. okhrr hfzh alflstiniin ala mebr mkhmas.

14

ofi dhat iom qal ionathan bn shaol lghlam haml slahh: «teal nebr ala hfzh alflstiniin aldhiin fi dhkl alebr». olm ikhbr abah. okan shaol mqima fi trf jbeh tht alrmanh alti fi mghron, oalsheb aldhi meh nho st mih rjl. oakhia bn akhitob akhi akhabod bn finhas bn eali kahn alrb fi shiloh kan labsa afoda. olm ielm alsheb an ionathan qd dhbh. obin almeabr alti altns ionathan an iebrra ala hfzh alflstiniin sn skhrr mn hdhh aljhh osn skhrr mn tlk aljhh, oasm aloahdh «bo-sis» oasm alakhra «snh». oalsn aloahd emod ala alshma mqabl mkhmas, oalakhr ala aljnb mqabl jbe. fqal ionathan lghlam haml slahh: «teal nebr ala sf hola' alghlf, lel alhi ieml mena, lanh lsh lrb mane en an ikhls balkthir ao balqil». fqal lh haml slahh: «aeml kl ma bqlbk. tqdm. hindha mek hsb qlbk». fqal ionathan: «hodha nhn nebr ala alqom onzhr anfsna lhm. fan qaloo lna: domoo hta nsl alikm. nqf fi mkanna ola nsed alihm. olkn an qaloo: «asedoa alina. nsed, lan alrb qd dfemh lidna, odhdh hi alelamh lna. fahzra anfhsha lsf alflstiniin. fqal alflstiniin: «hodha alebranon kharjon mn althqob alti akhtbaa fiha». fajab rjal alsf ionathan ohaml slahh: «aseda alina fnelmkma shiia». fqal ionathan lhaml slahh: «ased oraii lan alrb qd dfemh lid asraail». fsed ionathan ela idih or-jlih ohaml slahh ora'h. fsqtoa amam ionathan, okan

haml slahh iqt' ora'h. okant aldrb alaola alti drbha ionathan ohaml slahh nho eshrin rjla fi nho nsf fdan ard. okan artead fi almhll fi alhq' ofi jmie alsheb. alsf oalmkhrbon artedoa hm aida, orjft alard fkan artead ezim. fnzr almarqabon lshaol fi jbeh bniamin, oadha baljmhor qd dhah odhbbaoa mtbiddn. fqaal shaol ll-sheb alldhi meh: «edoa alan oanzroa mn dhhb mn endna». fedoa, ohodha ionathan ohaml slahh lisa mo-jodin. fqaal shaol lakhia: «xqdm tabot allh». (lan tabot allh kan fi dhk aliom me bni asraail). ofima kan shaol itklm bed me alkahn, tzaid aldjij alldhi fi mhlh alfls-tiniin okthr. fqaal shaol llkahn: «kf idk». osah shaol ojmie alsheb alldhi meh oja'oa ala alhrb, oadha bsif kl oahd ela sahbb. adtrab ezim jda. oalebranon aldhin kanoa me alflstiniin mndh ams oma qblh, alldhin se-doa mehm ala almhll mn hoalihm, saroa hm aida me asraail alldhin me shaol oionathan. osme jmie rjal as-raail alldhin akhtbaooa fi jbl afracim an flstiniin hrboa, fshdoa hm aida ora'hm fi alhrb. fkhls alrb asraail fi dhk aliom. oebtr alhrb ala bit aon. ondk rjal asraail fi dhk aliom lan shaol hlf alsheb qaila: «mleon alrjl alldhi iaki khbza ala almsa' hta antqm mn aedaii». flm idhq jmie alsheb khbza. oja' kl alsheb ala aloer okan esl ela ojh alhq'. olma dkhl alsheb aloer adha balesl iqt'r olm ind ahd idh ala fmh, lan alsheb khaf mn alqsm. oama ionathan flm isme endma asthlf aboh alsheb, fmd trf alnshabb alti bidh oghmsh fi qtr alesl ord idh ala fmh fastnart einah. fqaal oahd mn alsheb: «qd hlf abok alsheb qaila: mleon alrjl alldhi iaki khbza aliom. faeia alsheb». fqaal ionathan: «qd kdr abi alard. anzroa kif astnart einai lani dhqt q'ila mn hdha alesl. fkm balhri lo akl aliom alsheb mn ghnimh aedaihm alti ojdo! ama kant alan drbh aezm ela alflstiniin?» fdrboa fi dhk aliom alflstiniin mn mkhmas ala ailon. oaeia alsheb jda. othar alsheb ela alghnimh, fakhd-hoa ghnma obqra oejola, odhbbaoa ela alard oakl al-sheb ela aldm. fakhbroa shaol: «hodha alsheb ikhti ala alrb bakhl ela aldm». fqaal: «qd ghdrtm. dhrojao ali alan hjra kbira». oqal shaol: «tfqroa bin alsheb oqolao lhm an iqdmoa ali kl oahd thorh okl oahd shath, oad-hbbaoa hna okloa ola tkhtioa ala alrb baklkm me aldm». fqdqm jmie alsheb kl oahd thorh bidh fi tlk allilh odhbbaoa hnak. obna shaol mdhbha llrb. alldhi shre bbnianh mdhbha llrb. oqal shaol: «lunnz' ora' alflstiniin lila onnhbbm ala do' alsbah ola nbq mnhm ahd». fqaalao: «afel kl ma ihsn fi einik». oqal alkahn: «lntqdm hna ala allh». fsal shaol allh: «aanhrd ora' alflstiniin? atdfehm lid asraail?» flm ijbb fi dhk aliom. fqaal shaol: «tqdmoa ala hna ia jmie ojoh alsheb, oael-moa oanzroa bmadha kant hdhh alkhth aliom. lanh hi ho alrb mkhls asraail, olo kant fi ionathan abni fanh imot mota». olm ikn mn ijbb mn kl alsheb. fqaal ljmie asraail: «antm tkonon fi janb oana oionathan abni fi janb». fqaal alsheb lshaol: «asne ma ihsn fi einik». oqal shaol llrb alh asraail: «hb sdqa». fakhdh ionathan oshaol. ama alsheb fkhrojao. fqaal shaol: «alqoa bini obin ionathan abni. fakhdh ionathan». fqaal shaol lionathan: «akhbrii madha felt» fakhbrrh ionathan: «dhqt dhoqra btrf alnshabb alti bidi qlil esl. fhindh amo». fqaal shaol: «hkdh ifel allh ohkdha izid ank mota tmot ia ionathan». fqaal alsheb lshaol: «aimot ionathan alldhi sne hdha alkhlas alezim fi as-raail? hash! hi ho alrb la tsqt sherh mn rash ala alard

lanh me allh eml hdha aliom». faftda alsheb ionathan flm imt. fsed shaol mn ora' alflstiniin, odhbb alfls-tiniin ala mkanhm. oakhdh shaol almlk ela asraail, oharb jmie aedaih hoalih: moab obni emon oadom, omlok sobh oalfstiniin. ohithma tojh ghbl. ofel bbas odrb emaliq, oandqh asraail mn id nahbih. okan bno shaol ionathan oishoi omlikshoe, oasma abntih: asm albkr mirb oasm alsghirh mikal. oasm amrah shaol akhinoem bnt akhimes. oasm riis jishh abnir bn nir em shaol. oqis abo shaol onir abo abnir abna abiiil. okant hrh shdidh ela alflstiniin kl aiam shaol. oadha raa shaol rjla jbara ao dha bas dmh ala nfsh.

15

oqal smoiil lshaol: «aiai arsl alrb lmshk mlka ela shebh asraail. oalan fasme sot klam alrb. hkdh iqol rb aljnod: ani qd aftqdt ma eml emaliq basraail hin oqf lh fi altriq end seodh mn msr. falan adhbb oadrb emaliq ohrmoa kl ma lh ola tef enhm bl aqtl rjla oam-rah, tfla ordiea, bqra oghnma, jmla ohmara». fasthdr shaol alsheb oedh fi tlaim, miti alf rajl oeshrh alaf rjl mn ihodha. thm ja' shaol ala mdinh emaliq okmn fi aloadi. oqal shaol llqiniin: «adhbbaoa hidoa anzloa mn ost alemnqh lila alhkkm mehm, oantm qd feltm merofa me jmie bni asraail end seodhm mn msr». fhaad alqini mn ost emaliq. odrb shaol emaliq mn hoilh hta mjiik ala shor alti mqabl msr. oamsk ajaj mlk emaliq hna, ohrm jmie alsheb bhd alsif. oefa shaol oalsheb en ajaj oen khia alghnm oalbqr oalhmlan oalkhrf oen kl aljid, olm irdoan an ihrmoa. okl alam-lak almhtrqh oalmhzolh hrmoa. okan klam alrb ala smoiil: «ndmt ala ani qd jelt shaol mlka, lanh rje mn oraii olm iqm klami». faghtaz smoiil osrk ala alrb alil klh. fbkr smoiil llqa' shaol sbaha. fakhbr smoiil: «qd ja' shaol ala alkrml, ohodha qd nsb lfsh nsba oad oerb onz' ala aljijal». olma ja' smoiil ala shaol qal lh shaol: «mbark ant llrb. qd aqmt klam alrb». fqaal smoiil: «oma ho sot alghnm hdha fi adhni, osot albrq alldhi ana same?» fqaal shaol: «mn alemnqh, qd atoa bha lan alsheb qd efa en khia alghnm oalbqr lajl aldhbb llrb alhk. oama albaqi fqd hrnna». fqaal smoiil lshaol: «kf fakhbrk bma tkml bh alrb ali hdhh alilih». fqaal lh: «tklm». fqaal smoiil: «alis adh knt sgihra fi einik srt ras asbat asraail omskh alrb mlka ela asraail, oarslk alrb fi triq oqal: adhbb ohrm alkhth emaliq oharbhm hta ifnoa? flmadha lm tsme lsot alrb, bl thrt ela alghnimh oemlt alshr fi eini alrb?» fqaal shaol lsmoiil: «ani qd smet lsot alrb odhbbt fi al-triq alti arslni fiha alrb oatit bajaj mlk emaliq ohrmt emaliq. fakhdh alsheb mn alghnimh ghnma obqra, aoail alhrm lajl aldhbb llrb alldh fi aljijal». fqaal smoiil: «hl msrh alrb balmhrqat oadhdhah kma bastmae sot alrb? hodha alastmae afd mn aldhbihh oalasgha' afd mn shhm alkbash. lan altmrd kkthit aleraffi, oale-nad kalothn oaltrafim. lank rfdt klam alrb rfdk mn almlk». fqaal shaol lsmoiil: «akhtat lani tedit qol alrb oklamk, lani khft mn alsheb osmet lsothm. oalan faghfr kthiti oarje mei fasjd llrb». fqaal smoiil lshaol: «la arje mek lank rfdt klam alrb, rfdk alrb mn an tkon mlka ela asraail». odar smoiil limdi, famsk bdhil jbh fanmqz. fqaal lh smoiil: «imzq alrb mmlkh asraail enk aliom oietha lsahbk alldhi ho khir mnk. oaida

nsih asraiil la ikdhhb ola indm lanh lis ansana lindm». fqal: «qd akhtat. oalan fakrmni amam shioikh shebi oamam asraiil, oarje mei fasjd lrrb alhk». frje smoiil ora' shaol osjd shaol lrrb. oqal smoiil: «qdmoa ali ajaj mlk emaliq». fdhbb alih ajaj frha. oqal ajaj: «hqa qd zalt mrarh almot». fqal smoiil: «kma athkl sifk alnsa' kdhk thkkl amk bin alnsa». fqte smoiil ajaj amam alrb fi aljjal. odhbb smoiil ala alramh. oama shaol fsed ala bith fi jbeh shaol. olm ied smoiil lroih shaol ala iom moth, lan smoiil nah ela shaol, oalrb ndm lanh mlk shaol ela asraiil.

16

fqal alrb lsmoiil: «hta mta tnoh ela shaol, oana qd rfdth en an imlk ela asraiil? amla qrnk dhna oteal arskt ala isa albitlmi, lani qd rait li fi bnihi mlka». fqal smoiil: «kif adhb? an sme shaol iqtlni». fqal alrb: «khdh bidk ejlh mn albrq oql: qd jit ladhbb lrrb. oade isa ala aldhbihh, oana aelmk madha tsne. oamsh li aldhi aqol lk enh». ffeal smoiil kma tkml alrb oja' ala bit lhm. farted shioikh almdinh end astqbalh oqalao: «aslam mjiik?» fqal: «slam. qd jit ladhbb lrrb. tqdsoa otealao mei ala aldhbihh». oqds isa obnih odeahm ala aldhbihh. okan lma jai' oah raa aliab, fqal: «an amam alrb msihh». fqal alrb lsmoiil: «la tnzr ala mnzrh otol qamth lani qd rfdth. lanh lis kma inzr alansan. lan alansan inzr ala aleinin, oama alrb fanh inzr ala alqlb». fdea isa abinadab oebrh amam smoiil, fqal: «ohdha aida lm ikhtrh alrb». oebr isa shmh, fqal: «ohdha aida lm ikhtrh alrb». oebr isa bnihi alsheb amam smoiil, fqal smoiil lisa: «alrb lm ikhtr hola'». oqal smoiil lisa: «hl kml alghlman?» fqal: «bqi bed alsghir ohodha irea alghnm». fqal smoiil lisa: «arsl oat bh, lanna la njls hta iati ala hhna». farsl oat bh. okan ashqr me hlaoh aleinin ohsn almnzr. fqal alrb: «qm amshh lan hdha ho». fakhdh smoiil qrn aldhn omshh fi ost akhoth. ohl roh alrb ela daod mn dhk aliom faeda. thm qam smoiil odhbb ala alramh. odhbb roh alrb mn end shaol, obghth roh rdi' mn qbl alrb. fqal ebid shaol lh: «hodha roh rdi' mn qbl allh ibghth. fliamr sidna ebidh qdamh an ift-shoa ela rjl ihsn aldrb baleod. oikon adha kan elik al-roh alrdi' mn qbl allh anh idrb bidh fttib». fqal shaol lebidh: «anzroa li rjla ihsn aldrb oatao bh ali». fajab oahd mn alghlman: «hodha qd rait abna lisa albitlmi ihsn aldrb, oho jbar bas orjl hrb ofsih orjl jmil, oalrb meh». farsl shaol rsla ala isa iqol: «arsl ali daod abnk aldhi me alghnm». fakhdh isa hmara hamla khbza ozq khmr ojdi meza oarslha bid daod abnh ala shaol. fja' daod ala shaol ooqf amamh, fahbh jda okan lh haml slah. farsl shaol ala isa iqol: «liqf daod amami lanh ojdi nemh fi eini». okan endma jai' alohr mn qbl allh ela shaol an daod akhdh aleod odrb bidh, fkan shaol irtah oitib oidhbb enh alohr alrdi'.

17

ojme alflstinion jioshhm llhrb fajtmeoa fi sokoh alti lihodha, onzloa bin sokoh oeziqh fi afs dmim. oajtme shaol orjal asraiil onzloa fi oadi albtm, oastfoa llhrb llqa' alflstiniin. okan alflstinion oqofa ela jbl mn

hna oasraiil oqofa ela jbl mn hnak, oaloadi binhm. fkhrrj rjl mbarz mn jiosh alflstiniin asmh jliat, mn jt, tolt st adhre oshbr, oela rash khodhh mn nhas, okan labsa drea hrshfia oznh khmsh alaf shaql nhas. ojrmoa nhas ela rjlh, ohrbh nhas bin ktflh. oqnah rmhh knol alnsajin, osnan rmhh st mih shaql hdid, ohaml altrs kan imshi qdamh. foqf onada sfos asraiil: «lmadha tkhrjon ltstfoa llhrb? ama ana alflstini, oantm ebid lshaol? akhtarao lanfiskm rjla olinlz ali. fan qdr an iharbni oiqtlni nsir lkm ebida. oan qdr an eli oqtlh tsiron antm lna ebida otokhdmondna». oqal alflstini: «ana eirt sfos asraiil hdha aliom. ae-toni rjla fntharb mea». olma sme shaol ojmie asraiil klam alflstini hdha artaao okhafoa jda. odaod ho abn dhk alrjl alafrazi mn bit lhm ihodha aldhi asmh isa olh thmanih bnin. okan alrjl fi aiam shaql qd shakh okbr bin alnas. odhbb bno isa althlathh alkbar otbeoa shaol ala alhrb oasma' bnihi althlathh ald-hin dhbhoa ala alhrb: aliab albrk, oabinadab thanih, oshmh thalthhma. odaod ho alsghir oalthlathh alkbar dhbhoa ora' lshaol. oama daod fkan idhbb oirje mn end shaol lreah ghnmm abih fi bit lhm. okan alflstini itqdm oiql sbaha omsa' arbein ioma. fqal isa ldaod abnh: «khdh lakhotk aifh mn hdha alfrik, ohdhh aleshr alkhbzat oarkd ala almlhh ala akhotk. ohdhh aleshr alghat mn aljbn qdmha lrisi alalf, oastqf dslam akhotk okhdh mnmm erbona». okan shaol ohm ojmie rjal asraiil fi oadi albtm iharbon alflstiniin. fbkr daod sbaha otrk alghnm me hars ohml odhbb kma amrh isa, oata ala almtas oaljsh kharj ala alastfah ofhtfoa llhrb. oastf asraiil oalflstinion sfa mqabl sf. ftrk daod alamteh alti meh bid hafz alamteh orkd ala alsf oata osal en slamh akhoth. ofima ho iklmhm adha brjl mbarz asmh jliat alflstini mn jt saed mn sfos alflstiniin otklm bmthl hdha alklam, fsme daod. ojmie rjal asraiil lma raoa alrjl hrboa mnmm okhafoa jda. fqal rjal asraiil: «araitm hdha alrjl alsaed? lieir asraiil ho saed? fikon an alrjl aldhi iqtli ighnihi almlk ghna jzila, oietih abnth, oijel bit abih hra fi asraiil». fsal daod alrjal aloaqfin meh: «madha ifel llrjl aldhi iqtli dhk alflstini oizil alear en asraiil? lanh mn ho hdha alflstini alaghlf lra ifel sfof allh ali?» fklmm alsheb bmthl hdha alklam qailin: «kdha ifel llrjl aldhi iqtli». osme akhoth alakbr aliab klamm me alrjal, fhmi ghdb aliab ela daod oqal: «lmadha nzlt, oela mn trkt tlk alghni-mat alqlilh fi albrhi? ana elmt kbria'k osrh qlbk, lank anma nzlt ltra alhrb». fqal daod: «madha emlt alan? ama ho klam?» othol mn endh nho akhr otklm bmthl hdha alklam, ftrd lh alsheb joaba kaljoab alao. osme alklam aldhi tkml bh daod oakhbrea bh amam shaol. fasthdrh. fqal daod lshaol: «la isqt qlb ahd bsbhb. ebdk idhbb oihrb hdha alflstini». fqal shaol ldaod: «la tttie an tdhbb ala hdha alflstini ltharbh lank gh-lam oho rjl hrb mndh sbah». fqal daod lshaol: «kan ebdk irea labih ghnma, fja' asd me db oakhdh shah mn alqtie. fkhrrt ora'h oqtlh oanqdhtha mn fmh. olma qam eli amskth mn dhqnh odrbth fqtlh. qtl ebdk alsad oaldh jmiea. ohdha alflstini alaghlf ikon koahd mnhma lanh qd eir sfos allh ali». oqal daod: «alrb aldhi anqdhni mn id alsad omn id aldb ho in-qdhni mn id hdha alflstini». fqal shaol ldaod: «ad-hhb oliqn alrb mek». oalbs shaol daod thiabih, ojel khodhh mn nhas ela rash oalbsh drea. ftqld daod

bsifh foq thiabh oezm an imshi lanh lm ikn qd jrb. fqal daod lshaol: «la aqdr an amshi bhdh lani lm ajrbha». onzeha daod enh. oakhdh esah bidh, oan- tkhb lh khmsh hjarh mls mn aloadi ojelha fi knf al- reah aldhi lh (ai fi aljrab) omqlaeh bidh otqdm nho alflstini. oaqtrb alflstini ala daod ohaml altrs amrah. olma raa daod asthqrh lanh kan ghlama oashqr jmil almnzr. fqal ldaod: «aleli ana klb hta tati ali besi». olen daod balhth. oqal alflstini ldaod: «teal ali faeti lhmk ltior alsma' oohosh albrih». fqal daod: «ant tati ali bsif obrmh obtrs. oana ati alik basm rb aljnod alh sfos asraiil aldhin eirthm. hdha aliom ihbks alrb fi idi faqtik oaqte rask. oaei jthth jish alflstiniin hdha aliom ltior alsma' ohoaanat alard, ftelm kl alard anh iojd alh lasraiil. otelm hdhh aljmaeh klha anh lis bsif ola brmh ikhls alrb, lan alhrb lrb oho idfekm lidna». orkd nho alsf llqa' alflstini. omd daod idh ala alknf oakhdh mnh hjra omah balmqlae, odrb alflstini fi jbhth, fanghzr alhjr fi jbhth osqt ela ojhh ala alard. ftmkn daod mn alflstini balmqlae oahljr, odrb alfls- tini oqtlh. olm ikn sis bid daod. frkd daod oopf ela alflstini oakhdh sifh oakthrtm mn ghmdh oqtlh oqte bh rash. flma raa alflstinion an jbarhm qd mt hrboa. fqam rjal asraiil oihodha ohtfoa olhgoa alflstiniin hta mjiik ala aloadi ohta aboab eqron. fsqtt qtl alflstiniin fi triq sheraim ala jt oala eqron. thm rje bno asraiil mn alahtma' ora' alflstiniin onhboa mhlthm. oakhdh daod ras alflstini oata bh ala aorshlim, oode adoath fi khimth. olma raa shaol daod kharja llqa' alflstini qal lakhnr riis aljish: «abn mn hdha alghlam ia abnir?» fqal abnir: «ohiatk aiha almlk lst aelm!» fqal almlk: «asal abn mn hdha alghlam». olma rje daod mn qtl alflstini akhdh abnir oahdrh amam shaol oras alfls- tini bidh. fql lh shaol: «abn mn ant ia ghlam?» fqal daod: «abn ebdk isa albitlthmi».

18

okan lma frgh mn alkklam me shaol an nfs ionathan telqt bnfs daod, oahbh ionathan knfsh. fakhdh shaol fi dhlk aliom olm ideh irje ala bit abih. oqte ionathan odaod ehda lanh ahbh knfsh. okhle ionathan aljhb althi elih oaetaha ldaod me thiabh osifh oqosh omn- tqth. okan daod ikhrj ala hithma arslh shaol. kan iflh. fjelh shaol ela rjal alhrb. ohns fi aein jmie al- sheb ofi aein ebid shaol aida. okan end mjiihm hin rje daod mn qtl alflstini an alnsa' khrjt mn jmie mdn asraiil balghna' oalrqs llqa' shaol almlk bdfos obfrh obmthlthat. fghnt alnsa' allaebat oqln: «drb shaol alofh odaod rboath. fghdb shaol jda osa' hdha alkklam fi einih, oqal: «aetin daod rboath oama ana faetinni alalof! obed fqt tbqa lh almmklh!» fkan shaol ieain daod mn dhlk aliom fsaeda. okan fi alghd an alroh al- rdi' mn qbl allh aqthm shaol ojn fi ost albit. okan daod idrb bidh kma fi iom fiom, okan alrmh bid shaol. fashre shaol alrmh oqal: «adrb daod hta ala alhait». fthol daod mn amamh mrtin. okan shaol ikhaf daod lan alrb kan meh oqd farq shaol. fabedh shaol enh ojelh lh riis alf, fkan ikhrj oidkhl amam alsheb. okan daod mflha fi jmie trqh oalrb meh. flma raa shaol anh mflh jda fze mnh. okan jmie asraiil oihodha ih- bon daod lanh kan ikhrj oidkhl amamhm. oqal shaol ldaod: «hodha abnti alkbirh mirb aetik aiaha amrah.

anma kn li dha bas oharb hrob alrb». fan shaol qal: «la tkn idi elih, bl tkn elih id alflstiniin». fqal daod lshaol: «mn ana oma hi hiati oeshirh abi fi asraiil hta akon shr almlk!» okan fi oqt aeta' mirb abnh shaol ldaod anha aetit ledriil almholi amrah. omikal abnh shaol ahbt daod, fakhbroa shaol, fhsn alamr fi einih. oqal shaol: «aetih aiaha ftkon lh shrka otkon id alflstiniin elih». oqal shaol ldaod thanih: «tsahrni aliom». oamr shaol ebidh: «tklmoa me daod sra qailin: hodha qd sr bk almlk, ojmie ebidh qd ahbok. falan sahr almlk». ftklm ebidh shaol fi adhni daod bhdha alkklam. fqal daod: «hl ho mstkfh fi aeinkm msahrh almlk oana rjl mskn ohqir?» fakhbr shaol ebidh: «bmthl hdha alkklam tklm daod». fql shaol: «khkha tqolon ldaod: list msrh almlk balmhr, bl bmih ghlfh mn alflstiniin llantqam mn aeda' almlk». okan shaol itfkr an ioqe daod bid alflstiniin. fakhbr ebidh daod bhdha alkklam, fhsn alkklam fi eini daod an isahr almlk. olm tkml ala- iam hta qam daod odhbb ho orjalh oqtl mn alflstiniin miti rjl, oata daod bghlfhm fakmlaha llmlk lmsahrh almlk. faetah shaol mikal abnth amrah. fraa shaol oelm an alrb me daod. omikal abnh shaol kant thbh. oead shaol ikhaf daod bed, osar shaol edoa ldaod kl alaiam. okhrj aqtab alflstiniin. omn hin khrojhm kan daod iflh akthr mn jmie ebid shaol, ftoqr asmh jda.

19

oklm shaol ionathan abnh ojmie ebidh an iqtloa daod. oama ionathan bn shaol fsr bdaod jda. fakhbr ionathan daod: «shaol abi mlms qtlk, oalan fahtfz ela nfsk ala alsbah oaqm fi khfih oakhtbi. oana akhrj oaqf bjanb abi fi alhqf aldhi ant fih, oaklm abi enk, oara madha isir oakhbrk». otklm ionathan en daod hnsa me shaol abih oqal lh: «la ikhti almlk ala ebdh daod, lanh lm ikhti alik, olan aemalh hsnh lk jda. fanh ode nfsb bidh oqtl alflstini fsne alrb khlasa ez- ima ljmie asraiil. ant rait ofrht. flmadha tkhti ala dm bri' bqtal daod bla sbb?» fsme shaol lsot ionathan, ohlf shaol: «hi ho alrb la iqt!». fdea ionathan daod oakhbrrh bjmie hdha alkklam. thm ja' ionathan bdaod ala shaol fkan amamh kams oma qblh. oeadt alhrb thdth, fkhrj daod oharb alflstiniin odrbhm drbh ez- imh fhrboa mn amamh. okan alroh alrdi' mn qbl alrb ela shaol oho jals fi bith ormhh bidh, okan daod idrb balid. faltms shaol an iten daod balmh hta ala al- hait, ffr mn amam shaol fdrb alrmh ala alhait. fhrb daod onja tlk alilih. farsl shaol rsla ala bit daod li- raqboh ioqtlh fi alsbah. fakhbrt daod mikal amrath: «an knt la tnjo bnfsk hdhh alilih fank tqtl ghda». fan- zlt mikal daod mn alkoah fdhbb harba onja. fakhdht mikal altrafim oodeth fi alfrash, oodet lbdh almeza tht rash ogthth bthob. oarsl shaol rsla lakhdh daod, fqalt: «ho mrid». thm arsl shaol alrsl liroa daod qaila: «asedoa bh ali ela alfrash laqtlh». fja' alrsl oadha fi alfrash altrafim olbdh almeza tht rash. fql shaol lmikal: «lmadha khdetni, fatlqt edoi hta nja?» fqalt mikal lshaol: «ho qal li: atlqini, lmadha aqtlk?». fhrb daod onja oja' ala smoil fi alramh oakhbrrh bkl ma eml bh shaol. odhbb ho osmoil oaqama fi naiot. fakhbr shaol oqil lh: «hodha daod fi naiot fi alramh». farsl shaol rsla lakhdh daod. olma raoa jmaeh alan- bia' itnbaon, osmoil oaqfa riisa elihm, kan roh allh

ela rsl shaol ftnbaoa hm aida. oakhbrea shaol, farsl rsla akhrin, ftnbaoa hm aida. thm ead shaol farsl rsla thalth, ftnbaoa hm aida. fdhbb ho aida ala alramh oja' ala albir alezimh alti end sikho osal: «ain smoiil odaod?» fql: «ha hma fi naiot fi alramh». fdhbb ala hda ala naiot fi alramh, fkan elih aida roh allh fkan idhbb oitnba hta ja' ala naiot fi alramh. fkhle ho aida thiabh otnba ho aida amam smoiil oantrh eriana dhk alnhar klh okl allil. ldhkl iqolon: «ashaol aida bin alania?».

20

fhrb daod mn naiot fi alramh, oja' oqal qdam ionathan: «madha emlt oma ho athmi oma hi khtiti amam abik hta itlb nfsi?» fql lh: «hasha. la tmot. hodha abi la ieml amra kbira ola amra sgshira ala oikhbrni bh. olmadha ikhfi eni abi hdha alamr? lis kdha». fhlf aida daod oqal: «an abak qd elm ani qd ojdt nemh fi einik, fql: la ielm ionathan hdha lila iogtm. olkn hi ho alrb ohih hi nfsk anh kkhoto bini obin almot». fql ionathan ldaod: «mhma tqf nfsk afelh lk». fql daod lionathan: «hodha alshhr ghda hinma ajls me almlk lakl. olkn arslni fakhtbi fi alhqal ala msa' aliom althalth. oadha aftqdni abok, fql: qd tlb daod mni tlbh an irkd ala bit lhm mdint, lan hnak dhibihh snoih lkl aleshirh. fan qal: hsa. kan slam lebdk. olkn an aghtaz ghiza, faelm anh qd aed alshr endh. fteml merofa me ebdk, lank behd alrb adkhl ebdk mek. oan kan fi athm faqtlni ant, olmadha tati bi ala abik?» fql ionathan: «hasha lk! lanh lo elmt an alshr qd aed end abi liati elik, afma knt akhbrk bh?» fql daod lionathan: «mn ikhbrni an jaobk abok shiia qasia?» fql ionathan ldaod: «teal nkhrj ala alhqal». fkhria klahma ala alhqal. oqal ionathan ldaod: «ia rb alh asraail, mta akhtbrt abi mthl alan ghda ao bed gh, fan kan khir ldaod olm arsl hinidh fakhrh, fhkdha ifel alrb lionathan ohkdha izid. oan asthsn abi alshr nhok, fani akhbrk oatlqk ftdhbb bsalm. olkn alrb mek kma kan me abi. ola oana hi bed tsne mei ahsan alrb hta la amot, bl la tqte merofk en biti ala alabd, ola hin iqte alrb aeda' daod jmiea en ojh alard». feahd ionathan bit daod oqal: «litlb alrb mn id aeda' daod». thm ead ionathan oasthlf daod bmbhth lh lanh abhb mbhb nfsh. oqal lh ionathan: «ghda alshhr fttfql lan modek ikon khalia. ofi aliom althalth tnzl sriea otati ala almode aldhi akhtbat fih iom aeml, otjls bjانب hjr alaftraq. oana armi thlathh sham ala janbh kani armi hdfa. ohinidh arsl alghlam qaila: adhbh altqt alsham. fan qlt lghlam: hodha alsham donk fjaia, khdhha. fteal lan lk slama. la iojd shi'. hi ho alrb. olkn an qlt hkdh lghlam: hodha alsham donk fsaed. fadhbb lan alrb qd atlqk. oama alklam aldhi tklna bh ana oant fhodha alrb bini obink ala alabd». fakhtba daod fi alhqal. oan alshhr, fjl almlk ela alteam liakl. fjl almlk fi modek hsb kl mrrh ela mjls end alhai. oqam ionathan ojl abnir ala janb shaol, okhla mode daod. olm iql shaol shiia fi dhk aliom lanh qal: «lelh eard. ghir tahr ho. anh lis tahr». okan fi alghd althani mn alshhr an mode daod khla, fql shaol lionathan abnh: «Imadha lm iat abn isa ala alteam la ams ola aliom?» fajab ionathan shaol: «an daod tlb mni an idhbb ala bit lhm oqal: atlqni lan endna dhibihh eshirh fi almd-

inh, oqd aosani akhi bdhkl. oalan an ojdt nemh fi einik fdeni aflt oara akhoti. ldhkl lm iat ala maidh almlk». fhmi ghdb shaol ala ionathan oqal lh: «ia abn almtetj almtmrhd, ama elmt ank qd akhttrt abn isa lkzhik okhzi eorh amk? lanh ma dam abn isa hia ala alard la thbt an ola mmlktk. oalan arsl oat bh ali lanh abn almot ho». fajab ionathan shaol abah: «Imadha iqt? madha eml?» fohj shaol alrmh nhoh litenh. felm ionathan an abah qd ezm ela qtl daod. fqam ionathan en almaidh bhmo ghdb olm iakl khbza fi aliom althani mn alshhr, lanh aghtm ela daod, lan abah qd akhzah. okan fi alsbah an ionathan khrij ala alhqal ala miead daod oghlam sgshir meh. oqal lghlam: «arkd altqt alsham alti ana ramiha». obinma alghlam rakd rma alshh hta jaozh. olma ja' alghlam ala mode alshh aldhi rmah ionathan, nada ionathan ora' alghlam: «alis alshh donk fsaeda?» onada ionathan ora' alghlam: «aejl. asre. la tqf». faltqt ghlam ionathan alshh oja' ala sidh. oalghlam lm ikon ielm shiia, oama ionathan odaod fkana ielman alamr. faeta ionathan slahh lghlam aldhi lh oqal lh: «adhbh. adkhl bh ala almdinh». alghlam dhbb odaod qam mn janb aljnob osqt ela ojhh ala alard osjd thlath mrat. oqbl kl mnhma sahbh, obka kl mnhma me sahbh hta zad daod. fql ionathan ldaod: «adhbh bsalm lanna klina qd hifna basm alrb qailin: alrb ikon bini obink obin nslis onsk ala alabd». fqam odhbh, oama ionathan fja' ala almdinh.

21

fja' daod ala nob ala akhimalk alkahn. fadtrb akhimalk end lqa' daod oqal lh: «Imadha ant ohdk olis mek ahd?» fql daod lakhimalk alkahn: «an almlk amrni bshi' oqal li: la ielm ahd shiia mn almr aldhi arsltk fih oamrkt bh. oama alghlam qd eint lhm almode alflani oalflani. oalan fmadha iojd tht idk? aet khms khbzat fi idi ao almojod». fajab alkahn daod: «la iojd khbz mhlh tth idi, olkn iojd khbz mqds adha kan alghlam qd hfzoa anfshh la sima mn alnsa». fajab daod alkahn: «an alnsa' qd mnet ena mndh ams oma qblh end khroji oamteh alghlam mqds. oho ela noe mhlh, oalioi ama itqds balanih». faetah alkahn almqds, lanh lm ikon hnak khbz ala khbz alojoh almrfoe mn amam alrb liode khbz skhn fi iom akhdh. okan hnak rjl mn ebid shaol fi dhk aliom mhsora amam alrb asmh doagh aladomi riis reah shaol. oqal daod lakhimalk: «afma iojd hna tht idk rmh ao sif, lani lm akhdh bidi sifi ola slahi lan amr almlk kan meja?» fql alkahn: «an sif jliat alflstini aldhi qtlth fi oadi albtm ha ho mlfof fi thob khlf alafod, fan shit an takdhkh fkdhdh, lanh lis akhr soah hna». fql daod: «la iojd mthlh. aetni aiah». oqam daod ohrb fi dhk aliom mn amam shaol oja' ala akhish mlk jt. fql ebid akhish lh: «alis hdha daod mlk alard? alis lhda kn ighnin fi alrqs qailat: drb shaol alofh odaod rboath?». fode daod hdha alklam fi qlbh okhaf jda mn akhish mlk jt. fghir eqhl fi aainhm, otzahr baljnon bin aidhm, oakhdh ikhrsh ela msarie albab oisil riqh ela lhith. fql akhish lebidh: «hodha tron alrjl mjnona, flmadha taton bh ali? aleli mhtaj ala mjanin hta atitm bhdha litjnn eli? ahda idkhl biti?».

fdhbb daod mn hnak onja ala mgharh edlam. flma sme akthoth ojmie bit abih nzloa alih ala hnak. oa-jtme alih kl rjl mtdaiq, okl mn kan elih din, okl rjl mr alnfs, fkan elihm riisa. okan meh nno arbe mih rjl. odhbb daod mn hnak ala msfah moab oqal lmlk moab: «likhrj abi oami alikm hta aelm madha isne li allh». fodehma end mlk moab faqama endh kl aiam aqamh daod fi alhns. fqa! jad alnbi ldaod: «la tqm fi alhns. adhbb oadkhl ard ihodha». fdhbb daod oja' ala oer harth. osme shaol anh qd ashtth daod oalr-jal aldhn meh. okan shaol mqima fi jbeh tht alathlh fi alrnfs ormhh bidh, ojmie ebiddh oqofa lidh. fqa! shaol lebidh aloaqfin lidh: «asmeoa ia bniaminion. hl ietkm jmiekm abn isa hqola okroma, oh! ijelkm jmiekm rosa' alof orosa' miat, hta ftntm klkm eli, olis mn ikhbrni behd abni me abn isa, olis mnkm mn ihzn eli ao ikhbrni ban abni qd aqam ebdi eli kmna khdha aliom?» fajab doagh aladomi aldhi kan mokla ela ebid shaol: «qd rait abn isa atia ala nob ala akhimalk bn akhitob. fsal lh mn alrb oetah zada. osif jfiat alflstini aetah aiah». farsl almlk oastdea akhimalk bn akhitob alkahn ojmie bit abih, alkhn aldhn fi nob. fja'oa klhm ala almlk. fqa! shaol: «asme ia abn akhitob». fqa! «hindha ia sidi». fqa! lh shaol: «lmadha ftntm eli ant oabn isa baetaik aiah khbza osifa, osalt lh mn allh liqom eli kamna khdha aliom?» fajab akhimalk almlk: «omn mn jmie ebiddh mthl daod, amin oshr almlk osabh srk omkrm fi bitk? fhl aliom abtdat asal lh mn allh? hasha li! la insb almlk shiia lebdh ola ljmie bit abi, lan ebdk lm ielm shiia mn kl hdha sghira ao kbira». fqa! almlk: «mota tmot ia akhimalk ant okl bit abik». oqal almlk lseah aloaqfin lidh: «doroo oaqtoha khnh alrb, lan idhm aida me daod, olanhm el-moa anh harb olm ikhbroni». flm ird ebidd almlk an imdoa aidihm liqeoaa bknh alrb. fqa! almlk ldoagh: «dr ant oqe balknh». fdar doagh aladomi ooqo ho balknh, oqtl fi dhk aliom khmsh othmanin rjla labsi afod ktan, odrb nob mdinh alknh bhd alsif: alrjal oalnsa' oalatfal oalrdean oalthiran oalhmir oalghnm. fnja old oahd lakhimalk bn akhitob asmh abiathar ohrb ala daod. oakhbr abiathar daod ban shaol qd qtl khnh alrb. fqa! daod labiathar: «elmt fi dhk aliom aldhi fih kan doagh aladomi hnak anh ikhbr shaol. ana sbbt jmie anfs bit abik. aqm mei. la tkhf, lan aldhi itlb nfsi itlb nfsk, olknk endi mhfoz».

23

fakhbroa daod: «hodha alflstinion iharbon qeilh oin-hbon abiadr». fsal daod mn alrb: «aadhbh oadrh hola' alflstiniin?» fqa! alrb ldaod: «adhbb oadrh alflstiniin okhls qeilh». fqa! rjal daod lh: «ha nhn hhna fi ihodha khaihon, fkm balhri adha dhhbna ala qeilh dd sfof alflstiniin?» fead aida daod osal mn alrb, fajabh alrb: «qm anzl ala qeilh, fani adfe alflstiniin lidk». fdhbb daod orjalh ala qeilh oharb alflstiniin oseq moashihm odrbhm drbh ezimh, okhls daod skan qeilh. okan lma hrb abiathar bn akhimalk ala daod ala qeilh nzl obidd afod, fakhbr shaol ban daod qd ja' ala qeilh. fqa! shaol: «qd nbdhh allh ala idi, lanh qd aghlq elih baldkhol ala mdinh lha aboab oeoard».

odea shaol jmie alsheb llhrb llnzol ala qeilh lmhasrh daod orjalh. flma erf daod an shaol mnshi elih alshr, qal labiathar alkahn qdm alafod. thm qal daod: «ia rb alh asraail, an ebdk qd sme ban shaol ihaol an iati ala qeilh likhrb almdinh bsbbi. fhl islmi ahl qeilh lidh? hl inzl shaol kma sme ebdk? ia rb alh asraail, akhbr ebdk». fqa! alrb: «inzl». fqa! daod: «hl islmi ahl qeilh me rjali lid shaol?» fqa! alrb: «islmon». fqa! daod orjalh, nno st mih rjl, okhrjoa mn qeilh odhbb hithma dhhbha. fakhbr shaol ban daod qd aft mn qeilh, fedl en alkhrj. oqaam daod fi albrhi fi alhson omkth fi aljbl fi brih zif. okan shaol itlbh kl alaiam, olkn lm idfeh allh lidh. fraa daod an shaol qd khrij itlb nfs. okan daod fi brih zif fi alghab. fqa! ionathan bn shaol odhbb ala daod ala alghab oshdd idh ballh. oqal lh: «la tkhf lan id shaol abi la tjdk, oant tmlk ela asraail, oana akon lk thania. oshaol abi aida ielm dhk». fqa! klahma ehda amam alrb. oqaam daod fi alghab, oama ionathan fmda ala bith. fsed alzfion ala shaol ala jbeh qailin: «alis daod mkhtbia endna fi hson fi alghab fi tl khkhil alti ala imin alqfr. falan hsb kl shhoh nfsk aiaha almlk fi alnzol anzl, oelina an nslmh lid almlk». fqa! shaol: «mbarkon antm mn alrb lankm qd ashfqtm eli. fadhbbha akdo aida oaelmoa oanzroa mkanh hith tkon rjhl omn rah hnak. lanh qil li anh mkra imkr. farjeoaa oaelmoa jmie almkhtbiat alti ikhtbi fiha thm arjeoaa ali ela takid, fasir mekm. oikon adha ojd fi alard ani aftsh elih bjmie alof ihodha». fqa! oad odhbbha ala zif qdam shaol. okan daod orjalh fi brih meon fi alshl en imin alqfr. odhbb shaol orjalh lltftish, fakhbroa daod fnzl ala alskhr oqaam fi brih meon. flma sme shaol the daod ala brih meon. fdhbb shaol en janb aljbl mn hna, odaod orjalh en janb aljbl mn hnak. okan daod ifr fi aldhhab mn amam shaol, okan shaol orjalh ihaoton daod orjalh liakhdhohm. fja' rso! ala shaol iqol: «asre oadhbb lan alflstiniin qd aqthmoa alard». frje shaol en atbae daod, odhbb llqa' alflstiniin. lidh dei dhk almode «skhrh alzlqat». osed daod mn hnak oqaam fi hson ein jdi.

24

olma rje shaol mn ora' alflstiniin akhbroh: «hodha daod fi brih ein jdi». fakhdh shaol thlathh alaf rjl mntkhhin mn jmie asraail odhbb itlb daod orjalh ela skhor aloeo. oja' ala hzaair alghnm alti fi altriq. okan hnak khf fdkhl shaol lhajh lh (odaod orjalh kanoa jlosa fi mokhrh alkfh). fqa! rjal daod lh: «hodha aliom aldhi qal lk enh alrb: hindha adfe edok lidk ft-fel bh ma ihsn fi einik». fqa! daod oqte trf jbh shaol sra. okan bed dhk an qlb daod drbh ala qteh trf jbh shaol, qad lrrjalh: «hasha li mn qbl alrb an aeml hdha alamr bsidi bmsih alrb, famd idi alih lanh msih alrb ho». fobkh daod rjalh balklam olm idehm iqomon ela shaol. oama shaol fqa! mn alkfh odhbb fi triqh. thm qam daod bed dhk okhrj mn alkfh onada ora' shaol: «ia sidi almlk». olma altft shaol ala oraih khr daod ela ojhh ala alard osjd. oqal daod lshaol: «lmadha tsme klam alnas alqailin: hodha daod itlb adhitk. hodha qd rat einak aliom hdha kif dfek alrb lidi fi alkfh, oqil li an aqtlk, olknni ashfqt elik oqtl: la amd idi ala sidi lanh msih alrb ho. fanzr ia abi, anzr aida trf jbtb bidi.

fmn qtei trf jbt k oedm qtl aiak aelm oanr an h li fi idi shr ola jrm, olm akhti alik, oant tsnd nfsi ltakhd-hdha. i qdi alrb bini obink ointqm li alrb mnk, olkn idi la tkon elik. kma iqol mthl alqdma: mn alashrar ikhrj shr. olkn idi la tkon elik. ora' mn khrj mlk as-raiil? ora' mn ant mtard? ora' klb mth! ora' brghoth oahd! fikon alrb aldian oi qdi bini obink, oira oihakm mhakmti oinqdhn mn idk». flma frgh daod mn al-tklm bhdha alkalam ala shaol qal shaol: «ahdha sotk ia abni daod?» orfe shaol sotk obka. thm qal ldaod: «ant arb mni mlk jazitni khira oana jazitk shra. oqd azhrt aliom ank emlt bi khira lan alrb qd dfeni bidk olm tqtl ni. fadha ojd rjl edoh, flm itlqh fi triq khir? falrb ijazik khira ema felth li aliom hdha. oalan fan elmt ank tkon mlka otthbt bidk mmllk asraiil. fahlf li alan balrb ank la tqte nsl mn bedi, ola thid asmi mn bit abi». flhf daod lshaol. thm dhbb shaol ala bith, oama daod orjalh fsedoa ala alhsn.

25

omat smoiil fajtme jmie asraiil ondboh odfnoh fi bith fi alramh. oqam daod onzl ala brih faran. okan rjl fi meon oamlakh fi alkrml. okan arjl ezima jda olh thlath alaf mn alghnm oalf mn almez okan iyz gh-nmh fi alkrml. oasm alrjl nabal oasm amrath abi-jail. okant almrah jidh alfhm ojmiil alsorh. oama alrjl fkan qasia ordi' alaemal. oho kalbi. fsme daod fi al-brih an nabal iyz ghnmh. farsl daod eshrh ghلمان oqal daod lghلمان: «asedoa ala alkrml oadkhloa ala na-bal oasaloa basmi en slamth oqoloa hkhdha: hiit oant salm obitk salm okl malk salm. oalan qd smet an endk jazazin. hin kan reatk mena lm nodhnm olm ifqd lhm shi' kl alaiam alti kanoa fiha fi alkrml. asal ghlmank fikhbok. fljld alghلمان nemh fi einik lanna qd jina fi iom tib. faet ma ojdth idk lebidk olabnk daod». fja' alghلمان oklmoa nabal hsb kl hdha alkalam basm daod okfoa. fajab nabal ebid daod: «oqal mn ho daod omn ho abn isa? qd kthr aliom alebid aldhiin ihrbon kl oahd mn amam sidh! akakhd khbz omaii odhbihi aldhi dhhbt ljazi oaeitb lqom la aelm mn ain hm?» fthol ghلمان daod ala triqhm orjeoa oja'oa oakhbroh hsb kl hdha alkalam. fqal daod lralh: «litql kl oahd mnkm sifh». ftql kl oahd sifh. otql daod aida sifh. osed ora' daod nho arbe mih rjl, omkth mitan me alamteh. fakhbr abijail amrah nabal ghلمان mn al-ghلمان: «hodha daod arsl rsla mn albrhi libarkoa sidna fthar elihm. oalrjal mhsnon alina jda, flm nodh ola fqd mna shi' kl ai am trdnna mehm onhn fi al-hql. kanoa sora lna lila onhara kl alaiam alti kna fiha mehm nrea alghnm. oalan aelmi oanrzi madha tem-lin, lan alshr qd aed ela sidna oela bith, oho abn liim la imkn alkalam meh». fbadrt abijail oakhdht mthi rghif khbz ozqi khmr okhmsh khfran mhiah okhms kilat mn alfrik omitti enqod mn alzbib omitti qrs mn altin oodetha ela alhmir oqalt lghلمانha: «aebroa qdami. hindha jaiih ora'km». olm tkhbr rjlja nabal. ofima hi rakbh ela alhmar onazlh fi strh aljlb adha bdaod or-jalh mnhdron lastqbaha, fsadftthm. oqal daod: «anma batla fhtz kl ma lhdha fi albrhi flm ifqd mn kl ma lh shi', fkafani shra bdl khir. hkhdha isne allh laeda' daod ohkdha izid an abqit dhkra mn kl ma lh ala do' als-bah». olma rat abijail daod asret onzlt en alhmar, os-

qtt amam daod ela ojha osjdt ala alard, osqtt ela rjlh oqalt: «eli ana ia sidi hdha aldhn, ode amtk ttklm fi adhnik oasme klam amtk. la iden sidi qlbh ela alrj al-liim hdha, ela nabal, lan kasmh hkhdha ho. nabal asmh oalhmaqh endh. oana amtk lm ar ghلمان sidi aldhiin arslthm. oalan ia sidi hi ho alrb ohih hi nfsk an alrb qd mnnek en atian aldma' oantqam idk lnsfk. oalan flikn knabal aedaok oaldhin itlbon alshr lsidi. oalan hdh albrkh alti att bha jaritk ala sidi fltet lghلمان alsairin ora' sidi. oasfh en dhnb amtk lan alrb isne lsidi bita amina, lan sidi iharb hrob alrb, olm iojd fik shr kl ai amk. oqd qam rjl litardk oitlb nfsk, olkn nfs sidi ltkn mhzomh fi hzmh alhiah me alrb alhk. oama nfs aedaik flirm bha kma mn ost kfh almqlea. oikon endma isne alrb lsidi hsb kl ma tkdm bh mn alkhir mn ajlk, oi qimk riisa ela asraiil, an h la tkon lk hdh ms-dmh omethrh qlb lsidi ank qd sfkt dma efoa, ao an sidi qd antqm lnsfh. oadha ahsn alrb ala sidi fadhkr amtk». fqal daod labijail: «mbark alrb alh asraiil aldhi arslk hdha aliom lastqbali, ombark eqkl ombarkh ant lank mnnetni aliom mn atian aldma' oantqam idi lnsfi. olkn hi ho alrb alh asraiil aldhi mneni en adhitk, ank lo lm tbadri otati lastqbali lma abqi dhkr lnbal ala do' alsbah». fakhdh daod mn idha ma att bh alih oqal lha: «asedi bsalm ala bitk. anrzi. qd smet lsotk orfet ojkh». fja' abijail ala nabal oadha olimh endh fi bith kolimh mlk. okan nabal qd tab qlbh okan skran jda, flm tkhbrh bshi' sghir ao kbir ala do' alsbah. ofi alsbah end khroj alkhmr mn nabal akhbrth amrath bhdha alkalam, fmat qlbh dakhllh osar khir. obed nho eshrh ai am drb alrb nabal fmat. flma sme daod an nabal qd mat qal: «mbark alrb aldhi antqm nqmh teiiri mn id nabal, oamsk ebdt en alshr, ord alrb shr nabal ela rash». oarsl daod otklm me abijail litkhdha lh am-rah. fja' ebid daod ala abijail ala alkrml oqaloa lha: «an daod qd arslna alik ltkhdhk lh amrah». fqamt osjdt ela ojha ala alard oqalt: «hodha amtk jarih lghsl arjl ebid sidi». thm badrt oqamt orkbt alhmar me khms ftiat lha dhahbat ora'ha, osart ora' rsl daod osart lh amrah. thm akhdh daod akhinoem mn izreil fkanta lh klthma amratin. faeta shaol mikal abnth amrah daod lfti bn laish aldhi mn jlmi.

26

thm ja' alzfion ala shaol ala jbeh qailin: «alis daod mkhtfia fi tl hkhlil aldhi mqabl alqrf?» fqam shaol onzl ala brih iyz omeh thlath alaf rjl mntkbbi as-raiil lftsh ela daod fi brih iyz. onzl shaol fi tl hkhlil aldhi mqabl alqrf ela altriq. okan daod mqima fi al-brih. flma raa an shaol qd ja' ora'h ala albrhi arsl daod joasis oelm baliqin an shaol qd ja'. fqam daod oja' ala alman aldhi nzl fih shaol, onr daod alman aldhi adtje fih shaol oabnir bn nir riis jishh. okan shaol mdtjea end almtas oalsheb nzoal hoali. fqal daod lakhimalk althti oabishai abn sroih akhi ioab: «mn inzl mei ala shaol ala almhllh?» fqal abishai: «ana anzl mek». fja' daod oabishai ala alsheb lila oadha bshaol mdtje naim end almtas ormhh mrkoz fi alard end rash oabnir oalsheb mdtejon elhah. fqal abishai ldaod: «qd hbs allh aliom edok fi idk. fdni alan adrbh balrmh ala alard dfen oahdh ola athni elih». fqal daod labishai: «la thlkh, fmn aldhi imd idh ala msih alrb

oitbra?» oqal daod: «hi ho alrb, an alrb sof idrbh ao iati iomh fimot ao inzl ala alrbh oihlk. hasha li mn qbl alrb an amd idi ala msih alrb! oalan fkhdh alrmh alldhi end rash okoz alma' ohlm». fakhdh daod alrmh okoz alma' mn end ras shaol odhha, olm ir ola elm ola antbh ahd lanhm jmiea kanoa niama, lan sbat alrb oqe elihm. oerb daod ala alebr oooqf ela ras aljbl en bed, oalmsafh binhm kbirh. onada daod alshab oabnir bn nir: «ama tijb ia abnir?» fajab abnir: «mn ant alldhi inadi almlk?» fqal daod labnir: «ama ant rjl, omn mthlk fi asraiil? flmadha lm thrs sidk almlk? lanh qd ja' oahd mn alsheb lihik almlk sidk! lis hnsa hdha alamr alldhi emlt! hi ho alrb ankm abna' almot antm lankm lm thafzoa ela sidkm, ela msih alrb. fanzr alan ain ho rmh almlk okoz alma' alldhi kan end rash». oerb shaol sot daod fqal: «ahdha ho sotk ia abni daod?» fqal daod: «anh soti ia sidi almlk». thm qal: «lmadha isea sidi ora' ebdh, lani madha emlt oai shir bidi? oalan flisme sidi almlk klam ebdh. fan kan alrb qd ahajk ddi flishtm tqdmh. oan kan bno alnas flikonoa mleonin amam alrb lanhm qd trdoni aliom mn alandmam ala nsib alrb qailin: adhbh abed alhh akhra. oalan la isqt dmi ala alard amam ojh alrb. lan mlk asraiil qd khrij lftsh ela brghoth oahd! kma itbe alhlj fi aljbal!». fqal shaol: «qd akhtat. arje ia abni daod lanh la asi' alik bed mn aji an nfsi kant krimh fi einik aliom. hodha qd hmqt oddlt kthira jda». fajab daod: «hodha rmh almlk, fliebr oahd mn alghlman oiakhdh. oalrb ird ela kl oahd brh oamanth, lanh qd dfek alrb aliom lidi olm asha an amd idi ala msih alrb. ohodha kma kant nfs ezimh aliom fi eini, kdhlk ltezm nfsi fi eini alrb finqdhi mn kl diq». fqal shaol ldaod: «mbark ant ia abni daod fank tfel otqdr. thm dhbb daod fi triqh orje shaol ala mkanh.

27

oqal daod fi qlbh: «ani sahlk ioma bid shaol, fla shi' khir li mn an aflt ala ard alflstiniin fiias shaol mni fla iftsh eli bed fi jmie tkhom asraiil, fanjo mn idh». fqam daod oerb ho oalst mih alrjl alldhin meh ala akhish bn meok mlk jt oaqam daod end akhish fi jt ho orjalh, kl oahd obith, daod oamratah akhinoem alizeirlih oabi-jail amrah nabal alkrmlh. fakhbr shaol an daod qd hrb ala jt flm ied aida iftsh elih. fqal daod lakhish: «an knt qd ojd nemh fi einik flietoni mkana fi ahda qra alldh faskn hnak. olmadha iskn ebdk fi mdinh almm-lkh mek?» faetah akhish fi dhik aliom sqgh. ldhik sart sqgh lmlok ihodha ala hdha aliom. okan edd alaiam alti skn fiha daod fi blad alflstiniin snh oarbeh ashhr. osed daod orjalh oghzoa aljshoriin oaljzriin oalemalqh lan hola' mn qdim skan alard mn end shor ala ard msr. odrb daod alard, olm istbq rjla ola amrah, oakhdh ghnma obqra ohmira ojmla othiaba orje oja' ala akhish. fqal akhish: «adha lm tghzoa aliom». fqal daod: «bla. ela jnobi ihodha ojnobi alirhmiiliin ojnobi alqiniin». flm istbq daod rjla ola amrah hta iati ala jt adh qal: «lila ikhbrea ana qailin: khdda fel daod». ohkdha eadth kl aiam aqamth fi blad alflstiniin. fsdq akhish daod qaila: «qd sar mkroha lda shebh asraiil, fikon li ebda ala alabd».

28

okan fi tlk alaiam an alflstiniin jmeoa jioshbm liarhboa asraiil. fqal akhish ldaod: «aelm iqina ank stkhrij mei fi aljish ant orjalk». fqal daod lakhish: «ldhik ant stelm ma ifel ebdk». fqal akhish ldaod: «ldhik ajelk harsa lras kl alaiam». omat smoiil ondbh kl asraiil odfnoh fi alramh fi mdinh. okan shaol qd nfa ashab aljan oaltoabe mn alard. fajtme alflstinion oja'oa onzloa fi shonm ojme shaol jmie asraiil onzl fi jlboe. olma raa shaol jish alflstiniin khaf oadtrb qlbh jda. fsal shaol mn alrb, flm jibh alrb la balahlam ola balaorim ola balanbia'. fqal shaol lebidh: «ftshoa li ela amrah sahbh jan fadhbb aliha osalha». fqal lh ebidh: «hodha amrah sahbh jan fi ein dor». ftnkr shaol olbs thiaba akhra, odhbb ho orjan meh oja'oa ala almrah lila. oqal: «aerfi li baljan oasedi li mn aqol lk». fqlt lh almrah: «hodha ant telm ma fel shaol, kif qte ashab aljan oaltoabe mn alard. flmadha tde shrka lnsi ltmitha?» flhf lha shaol balrb: «hi ho alrb, anh la ilhqk athm fi hdha alamr». fqlat almrah: «mn ased lk?» fqlat: «asedi li smoiil». flma rat almrah smoiil srkht bsot ezim, oqalt lshaol: «lmadha khdetni oant shaol?» fqlat lha almlk: «la tkhafi. fmadha rait?» fqlat almrah lshaol: «rait alhh isedon mn alard». fqlat lha: «ma hi sorth?» fqlat: «rjl shikh saed oh mghta bjbh». felm shaol anh smoiil, fkhr ela ojhh ala alard osjd. fqlat smoiil lshaol: «lmadha aqlqtni baseadk aiati?» fqlat shaol: «qd daq bi alamr jda. alflstinion iharbonni, oalrb farqni olm ied ijibni la balanbia' ola balahlam. fdeotk ltelmni madha asne». fqlat smoiil: «olmadha tsalni oalrb qd farqk osar edok? oqd fel alrb lnsfsh kma tklm en idi, oqd shq alrb almmllkh mn idk oae-taha lqrikk daod. lank lm tsme lsot alrb olm tfel hmo ghdbh fi emaliq, ldhik qd fel alrb bk hdha alamr aliom. oidfe alrb asraiil aida mek lid alflstiniin. oghda ant obnok tkonon mei, oidfe alrb jish asraiil aida lid alflstiniin». fasre shaol osqt ela tolh ala alard okhaf jda mn klam smoiil, oaida lm tkn fih qoh, lanh lm iakl teama alnhar klh oallil. thm ja't almrah ala shaol orat anh mrtae jda, fqlt lh: «hodha qd smet jaritk lsotk fodet nfsi fi kfi osmet lklamk alldhi klmtni bh. oalan asme ant aida lsot jaritk fade qdamk ksrh khbz okl, ftkon fik qoh adh tsir fi alatriq». faba oqal: «la akl». falh elih ebdah oalmrah ala, fsme lsomth oqam en alard ojsl ela alsrir. okan lllmrah ejl msmn fi albit, fasret odhbhth oakhdht dqiqta oejnth okhbzt ftira, thm qdmth amam shaol oamam ebdih fakloa. oqamoa odhbbha fi tlk alilil.

29

ojme alflstinion jmie jioshbm ala afiq. okan alasra-ilion nazlin ela alein alti fi izreil. oerb aqtab alflstiniin miat oalofa, oerb daod orjalh fi almokhrh me akhish. fqal rosa' alflstiniin: «ma hola' alebranian?» fqlat akhish lrosa' alflstiniin: «alis hdha daod ebd shaol mlk asraiil alldhi kan mei hdhh alaiam ao hdhh alsnin, olm ajd fih shiia mn iom nzollh ala hdha aliom». oskht elih rosa' alflstiniin, oqalola lh: «arje alrjl firje ala modeh alldhi eint lh, ola inzl mena ala alrbh ola ikon lna edoa fi alrbh. fbmadha irdi hdha sidh? alis broos aolik alrjal? alis hdha ho daod alldhi ghnin lh balrqs

qailat: drb shaol alofh odaod rboath?». fdea akhish daod oqal lh: «hi ho alrb ank ant mstqim, okhrojkh od-kholk mei fi aljish salh fi eini lani lm ajd fik shra mn iom jit ali ala aliom. oama fi aein alaqtat flst bsalh. falan arje oadhhb bsalm, ola tfel so'a fi aein aqtab alflstiniin». fqal daod lakhish: «fmadha emlt, omadha ojdt fi ebdk mn iom srt amamk ala aliom hta la ati oaharb aeda' sidi almlk?» fajab akhish: «elmt ank salh fi eini kmlak allh. ala an rosa' alflstiniin qalao: «la ised mena ala alhrb. oalan fbkr sbaha me ebid sidk aldhn ja'oa mek. oadha bkrtm sbaha oada' lkm fadhbo». fbkr daod ho orjalh lidhhboa sbaha oirjeoa ala ard alflstiniin. oama alflstiniin fsedoa ala izreil.

30

olma ja' daod orjalh ala sqlgħ fi aliom althalth, kan alemalqħ qd ghzoa aljnob osqlgh, odrbooa sqlgħ oahrqoha balnar, osboa alsna' alloati fiha. lm iqtloa ahda la sghira ola kbira, bl saqohm omdoa fi triqhm. fdkhl daod orjalh almdinh oadha bi mhrqh balnar, onsaohm obnohm obnathm qd sboa. frfe daod oalshheb aldhn meh asoathm obkoa hta lm tbq lhm qoh llbka'. osbit amrata daod: akhinoem alizreilih oabi-jail amrah nabal alkrml. ftidaiq daod jda lan alsheb qalao brjmh, lan anfs jmie alsheb kant mrh kl oahd ela bnih obnath. oama daod ftsbdd balrb alhh. thm qal daod labiathar alkahn abn akhimalk: «qdm ali alafod». fqdm abiathar alafod ala daod. fsal daod mn alrb: «adha lhqt hola' alghzah fhl adrkhm?» fqal lh: «alhghm fank tdrk otnqdh». fdhbb daod ho oalst mih arljl aldhn meh oja'oa ala oadi albsor, oalmtkhlfon oqfoa. oama daod flhq ho oarbe mih rjl, ooqf mita rjl lanhm aeioa en an iebroa oadi albsor. fsadfoa rjla msria fi alhlq fakhdhoh ala daod, oaetoh khhza fakl osqoh ma', oaetoh qrša mn altn oenqodin mn alzbib, fakl orjet rohħ alih, lanh lm iakl khhza ola shrb ma' fi thlathh aiam othlath lial. fqal lh daod: «lmn ant omn ain ant?» fqal: «ana ghlam msri ebd lrlj emaliq, oqd trkni sidi lani mrdt mndh thlathh aiam. fanna qd ghzona ala jnobi alkritiin, oela ma lihodha oela jnobi kalb oahrqna sqlgħ balnar». fqal lh daod: «hl tnzl bi ala hola' alghzah?» fqal: «ahlf li ballh ank la tqtlni ola tslmni lid sidi fanzl bk ala hola' alghzah». fnzl bh oadha bhm mntshron ela ojħ kl alard, iaklon oishrbon oirqson bsbj jmie alghnimh alezimb alti akhdhoa mn ard alflstiniin omn ard ihodha. fdrbhm daod mn aletmh ala msa' ghghm, olm inj mnhm rjl ala arbe mih ghlam aldhn rkboa jmalā ohrboa. oastkhlš daod kl ma akhdhh emaliq, oanqdh daod amratih. olm ifqd lhm shi' la sghir ola kbir ola bnōn ola bnat ola ghnimh, ola shi' mn jmie ma akhdhoa lhm, bl rd daod aljmie. oakhdh daod alghnm oalbqr. saqoha amam tlk almashih oqalao: «hdhh ghnimh daod». oja' daod ala miti arljl aldhn aeioa en aldhhab ora' daod, farjeohm fi oadi albsor, fkhrrjoa llqa' daod olqa' alsheb aldhn meh. ftqdm daod ala alqom osal en slamthm. fqal kl rjl shrir oliim mn arljal aldhn sarōa me daod: «lajl anhm lm idhhboa mena la netihm mn alghnimh alti astkhlšnaħ, bl lkl rjl amrath obnih, fliqtadohm ointlqoa». fqal daod: «la tfeloa hkdha ia akhoti, lan alrb qd aetana ohfzna odfe lidna alghzah aldhn ja'oa elina. omn isme lkm fi hdha alamr? lanh knsib alnazl

ala alhrb nsib aldhi iqim end alamteh, fanhm iqtšmon balsoih». okan mn dhlk aliom fsaeda anħ jelha fridh oqda' lasraail ala hdha aliom. olma ja' daod ala sqlgħ arsl mn alghnimh ala shiokh ihodha ala ashabh qaila: «hdhh lkm brkh mn ghnimh aeda' alrb». ala aldhn fi bit ail, oaldhn fi ramot aljnob, oaldhn fi itir, oala aldhn fi eroeir, oaldhn fi sfmoth, oaldhn fi ashtmoē, oala aldhn fi rakhal oaldhn fi mdn alirhmiiliin oaldhn fi mdn alqiniin oala aldhn fi hrhm oaldhn fi kor eashan oaldhn fi etak oala aldhn fi hbrōn oala jmie alamakn alti trdd fiha daod orjalh.

31

oharb alflstiniin asraail, fhrb rjal asraail mn amam alflstiniin osqtoa qtlā fi jbl jlboē. fshd alflstiniin ora' shaol obnih, odrb alflstiniin ionathan oabinadab om-lkishoe abna' shaol. oashtdt alhrb ela shaol fasabħ alrmah rjal alqsi, fanjrħ jda mn alrmah. fqal shaol lhaml slahh: «astl sifk oateni bh lila iati hola' alghlf oitenoni oiqbhoni». flm isha haml slahh lanħ khaf jda. fakhdh shaol alsif osqt elih. olma raa haml slahh anħ qd mat shaol, sqt ho aida ela sifh omat meh. fmat shaol obnoh althlathh ohaml slahh ojmie rjalh fi dhk aliom mea. olma raa rjal asraail aldhn fi ebr aloadi oaldhn fi ebr alardn an rjal asraail qd hrboa, oan shaol obnih qd matoa, trkoa almdn ohrboa, fata alflstiniin osknoa bħa. ofi alghd lma ja' alflstiniin lieroa alqta ojdoa shaol obnih althlathh saqtin fi jbl jlboē, fqteoa rash onzeoa slahh oarsloa ala ard alflstiniin fi kl jħh lajl albtšhir fi bit asnamħ ofi alsheb. oodeoa slahh fi bit eshtarit, osmroa jsdh ela sor bit šan. olma sme skan iabish jleād bma fel alflstiniin bshaol, qam kl dhi bas osarōa allil klħ, oakhdhoa jsd shaol oajsad bnih en sor bit šan, oja'oa bħa ala iabish oahrqoha hnak oakhdhoa ezamħm odfoħa tht alatlħh fi iabish, osamōa sbēh aiam.

okan bed mot shaol orjoe daod mn mdarbh alemalqh an daod aqam fi sqqlh iomin. ofi aliom althalth adha brjl ata mn mlhlh mn end shaol othiabh mmzqh oela rash trab. flma ja' ala daod khr ala alard osjd. fql lh daod: «mn ain atit?» fql lh: «mn mhlh asraiil njot». fql lh daod: «kif kan alamar? akhbrni». fql: «an alsheb qd hrb mn alqta, osqt aida kthiron mn alsheb omatoa, omat shaol oionathan abnh aida». fql daod llghlam alldhi akhbrh: «kif erft an h qd mat shaol oionathan abnh?» fql alghlam alldhi akhbrh: «atfq ani knt fi jbl jboe oadha shaol itoka ela rmhh, oadha balmrkat oalfsan ishdon ora'h. faltft ala oraih frani odeani fqlt: hindha. fql li: mn ant? fqlt lh: emaliqi ana. fql li: qf eli oaqtlni lan h qd aetrani aldoar lan kl nfsi bed fi. foqft elih oqtlth lani elmt an ala ieish bed sqoth, oakhdht alaklil alldhi ela rash oalshoar alldhi ela dhraeh oaitit bhma ala sidi hhna». famsk daod thiabh omzqha okdha jmie alrjal alldhin meh. ondboa obkoa osamoa ala almsa' ela shaol oela ionathan abnh oela sheb alrb oela bit asraiil asraiil amam ebid daod. okan hnak bno sroi h althlath: ioab, oabishai, oesaiil. okan esaiil khfif alrjlin kzbi albr. fsea esaiil ora' abnir, olm iml fi alsir imnh ola isrh mn ora' abnir. faltft abnir ala oraih oqal: «aant esaiil?» fql: «ana ho». fql lh abnir: «ml ala imink ao ala isark oaqbd ela ahd alghlman okhdh lnfsk slbh». flm isha esaiil an imil mn oraih. thm ead abnir oqal lasaiil: «ml mn oraih. lmadha adrbk ala alard? kfif arfe ojhi lda ioab akhik?» faba an imil, fdrbh abnir btrf alrmh fi btmh, fkhj alrmh mn khlfh fsqt hnak omat fi mkanh. okan kl mn iati ala almode alldhi sqt fih esaiil omat iqf. osea ioab oabishai ora' abnir, oghabt alshms endma atia ala tl amh alldhi tjah jih fi triq brih jbeon. fajtme bno bniamin ora' abnir osaroea jmaeh oahdh, ooqfoa ela ras tl oahd. fnada abnir ioab: «hl ala labak lal asif? alm telm anha tkon mrarh fi alakhir? fhta mta la tqol llsheb an irjoea mn ora' akhothm?» fql ioab: «hi ho alllh an h lm tklm lkan alsheb fi alsbah qd sed kl oahd mn ora' akhih». odrb ioab balboq foqf jmie alsheb olm iseo bed ora' asraiil ola eadola ala almharrbh. fsar abnir orjalh fi alerb dhk allil klh oeobroa alardn, osaroea fi kl alsheb oja'ola ala mhnaim. orje ioab mn ora' abnir ojme kl alsheb. ofqd mn ebid daod tseh eshr rjla oesaiil. odrb ebid daod mn bniamin omn rjal abnir, fmat thlath mih oston rjla. orfoea esaiil odfnoh fi qbr abih alldhi fi bit lhm. osar ioab orjalh allil klh oasbhoea fi hbron.

izreil oela afraim oela bniamin oela kl asraiil. okan aishboshth bn shaol abn arbein snh hin mlk ela asraiil, omkl sntin. oama bit ihodha fanma atbeoa daod. okant almdh alti mlk fiha daod fi hbron ela bit ihodha sbe snin osth ashhr. okhrj abnir bn nir oebid aishboshth bn shaol mn mhnaim ala jbeon. okhrj ioab bn sroi oebid daod, faltqoa jmiea ela brkh jbeon. ojlsao hola' ela albrkh mn hna ohola' ela albrkh mn hnak. fql abnir ioab: «liqm alghlman oitkafhoa amamna». fql ioab: «liqomoa». fqamoa oeobroa baledd, athna eshr lajl bniamin oashboshth bn shaol, oathna eshr mn ebid daod. oamsk kl oahd bras sahbh odrb sifh fi jnb sahbh osqtoa jmiea. fdei dhk almode «hlqth hsorim» alti hi fi jbeon. okan alqta shdida jda fi dhk aliom, oamks abnir orjal asraiil amam ebid daod. okan hnak bno sroi h althlath: ioab, oabishai, oesaiil. okan esaiil khfif alrjlin kzbi albr. fsea esaiil ora' abnir, olm iml fi alsir imnh ola isrh mn ora' abnir. faltft abnir ala oraih oqal: «aant esaiil?» fql: «ana ho». fql lh abnir: «ml ala imink ao ala isark oaqbd ela ahd alghlman okhdh lnfsk slbh». flm isha esaiil an imil mn oraih. thm ead abnir oqal lasaiil: «ml mn oraih. lmadha adrbk ala alard? kfif arfe ojhi lda ioab akhik?» faba an imil, fdrbh abnir btrf alrmh fi btmh, fkhj alrmh mn khlfh fsqt hnak omat fi mkanh. okan kl mn iati ala almode alldhi sqt fih esaiil omat iqf. osea ioab oabishai ora' abnir, oghabt alshms endma atia ala tl amh alldhi tjah jih fi triq brih jbeon. fajtme bno bniamin ora' abnir osaroea jmaeh oahdh, ooqfoa ela ras tl oahd. fnada abnir ioab: «hl ala labak lal asif? alm telm anha tkon mrarh fi alakhir? fhta mta la tqol llsheb an irjoea mn ora' akhothm?» fql ioab: «hi ho alllh an h lm tklm lkan alsheb fi alsbah qd sed kl oahd mn ora' akhih». odrb ioab balboq foqf jmie alsheb olm iseo bed ora' asraiil ola eadola ala almharrbh. fsar abnir orjalh fi alerb dhk allil klh oeobroa alardn, osaroea fi kl alsheb oja'ola ala mhnaim. orje ioab mn ora' abnir ojme kl alsheb. ofqd mn ebid daod tseh eshr rjla oesaiil. odrb ebid daod mn bniamin omn rjal abnir, fmat thlath mih oston rjla. orfoea esaiil odfnoh fi qbr abih alldhi fi bit lhm. osar ioab orjalh allil klh oasbhoea fi hbron.

3

okan bed dhk an daod sal alrb: «ased ala ahda mdain ihodha?» fql lh alrb: «ased». fql daod: «ala ain ased?» fql: «ala hbron». fsed daod ala hnak ho oamratah akhinoem alizreilih oabijail amrah nabal alkrml. oased daod rjalh alldhin meh kl oahd obith osknoa fi mdn hbron. oata rjal ihodha omshoa hnak daod mlka ela bit ihodha. oakhbrea daod: «an rjal iabish jlead hm alldhin dfnoa shaol». farsl daod rsla ala ahl iabish jlead iqol lhm: «mbarkon antm mn alrb adh qd feltm hdha almerof bsidkm shaol dfndtmoh. oalan lisne alrb mekm ahsana ohqa, oana aida afel mekm hdha alkhir lankm feltm hdha almar. oalan fltshdd aidikm okonoa dhoi bas, lan h qd mat sidkm shaol, oaii msh bit ihodha mlka elihm». oama abnir bn nir, riis jish shaol, fakhdh aishboshth bn shaol oebr bh ala mhnaim ojelh mlka ela jlead oela alashoriin oela

okant alhrb toilh bin bit shaol obit daod, okan daod idhbh itqoa obit shaol idhbh idef. oold ldaod bn on fi hbron. okan bkrh amnon mn akhinoem alizreilih, othanilh kilab mn abijail amrah nabal alkrml. oalthalth abshalom abn mekh bnt tlmaj mlk jshor, oalrabe adonia abn hjith, oalkhams shftia abn abital, oalsads ithream mn ejlh amrah daod. hola' oldoa ldaod fi hbron. okan fi oqoe alhrb bin bit shaol obit daod an abnir tshdd lajl bit shaol. okant lshaol srih asmha rsfh bnt aih. fql aishboshth labnir: «lmadha dkhlh ala srih abi?» faghtaz abnir jda mn klam aishboshth oqal: «aleli ras klb lihodha? aliom asne merofa me bit shaol abik, me akhoth ome ashabh, olm aslmk lid daod, ottalbn aliom bathm almhrah! hkdh isne allh babnir okhdha izidh an h kma hlf alrb ldaod dkhlh asne lh lnql aldmmlkh mn bit shaol oaqamh krsi daod ela asraiil oela ihodha mn dan ala bir sbe». olm iqdr bed an ijaob abnir bklmh lajl khofh mn h. farsl abnir

mn forh rsla ala daod qaila: «lmn hi alard? iqolon: aqte ehdk mei, ohodha idi mek lrd jmie asraail alik». fqal: «hsna. ana aqte mek ehda, ala ani atlb mnk amra oahda, oho an la tra ojhi ma lm tat aola bmikal bnt shaol hin tati ltra ojhi». oarsl daod rsla ala aishboshth bn shaol iqol: «aetni amrati mikal alti khtbtha lnsfi bmi hghlf mn alflstiniin». farsl aishboshth oakhd-hha mn end rjlha, mn fltiil bn laish. okan rjlha isir meha oibki ora'ha ala bhorim. fqal lh abnir: «adhbh arje». frje. okan klam abnir ala shiohk asraail: «qd kntm mndh ams oma qblh tlbon daod likon mlka elikm. falan afeloa. lan alrb qal ldaod: «ani bid daod ebd akhls shebi asraail mn id alflstiniin omn aidi jmie aedaihm». otklm abnir aida fi msame bniamin, odhbh abnir litklm fi msame daoda aida fi hbron bkl ma hsn fi aein asraail ofi aein jmie bit bniamin. fja' abnir ala daod ala hbron omeh eshron rjla. fsne daod labnir olrlj aldhin meh olimh. oqal abnir ldaod: «aqom oadhbh oajme ala sidi almlk jmie asraail, fiq-teon mek ehda, otmkl hsb kl ma tshtih nfsk». farsl daod abnir fdhbh bsalm. oadha bebid daod oioab qd ja'oa mn alghzo ootao bghnimh kthirh mehm, olm ikn abnir me daod fi hbron, lanh kan qd arslh fdhbh bsalm. oja' ioab okl aljish aldhi meh. fakhbroa ioab: «qd ja' abnir bn nir ala almlk farslh fdhbh bsalm». fd-khl ioab ala almlk oqal: «madha felt? hodha qd ja' abnir alik. lmadha arslth fdhbh? ant teln abnir bn nir anh anma ja' limlqk olielm khroj odkhok olielm kl ma tsne». thm khrij ioab mn end daod oarsl rsla ora' abnir, frdoh mn bir alsirh odao la ielm. olma rje abnir ala hbron mal bh ioab ala ost albab liklmh sra, odrbh hnak fi btnh fmat bdm esaiil akhih. fsme daod bed dhlk fqal: «ani bri' ana ommlkti lda alrb ala alabd mn dm abnir bn nir. flilh ela ras ioab oela kl bit abih, ola inqte mn bit ioab dho sil oabrs oeakz ela alekazh osaqt balsif omhtaj alkhhz». fqtli ioab oabishai akhoh abnir lanh qtl esaiil akhahma fi jbeon fi alhrb. fqal daod lioab ojmie alsheb aldhi meh: «mzqoa thiabkm otntqoa balmsoh oaltmoa amam abnir». okan daod almlk imshi ora' alnesh. odfnoa abnir fi hbron. orfe almlk soth obka ela qbr abnir, obka jmie alsheb. ortho almlk abnir oqal: «hl kmot ahmq imot abnir? idak lm tkona mrbottin, orjlak lm todea fi slasl nhas. kalsqot amam bni alathm sqtt». oead jmie alsheb ikkon elih. oja' jmie alsheb litemoa daod khbza, okan bed nhar. fhlf daod: «hkdha ifel li allh ohkdha izid an knt ad-hoq khbza ao shiia akhr qbl ghrob alshms». ferf jmie alsheb ohsn fi aeinhm, kma an kl ma sne almlk kan hnsa fi aein jmie alsheb. oelm kl alsheb ojmie asraail fi dhlk aliom anh lm ikn mn almlk qtl abnir bn nir. oqal almlk lebidh: «ala telmon an riisa oezima sqt aliom fi asraail? oana aliom deif ommsah mlka, ohola' alrjal bno sroih aqoa mni. ijazi alrb fael alshr kshrh».

4

olma sme abn shaol an abnir qd mat fi hbron artkht idah, oartae jmie asraail. okan labn shaol rjlan riisa ghbaz, asm aloahd benh oasm alakhr rkab, abna rmon albiroiti mn bni bniamin (lan biiror hnak lbniamin. ohrb albiirontan ala jtaim otghrboa hnak ala hdha aliom). okan lionathan bn shaol abn mdrob alrjlin, kan abn khms snin end miji' khbr shaol oionathan mn

izreil, fhmlth mrbith ohrbt. olma kant msreh lthrb oqe osar aerj. oasmh mfiboshth. osar abna rmon al-biiroti, rkab obenh, odkhla end hr alnhar ala bit aish-boshth oho naim nomh alzhirh. fdkhla ala ost albit liakhda hnth, odrbah fi btnh. thm aflr rkab obenh akhoh. fend dkhollma albit kan ho mdtjea ela srirh fi mkhde nomh fdrbah oqtlah oqtea rash, oakhdha rash osara fi triq alerbh allil klh. oatia bras aish-boshth ala daod ala hbron, oqala lmlk: «hodha ras aishboshth bn shaol edok aldhi kan itlb nfsk. oqd aeta alrb lsidi almlk antqama fi hdha aliom mn shaol omn nslh». fajab daod rkab obenh akhah, abni rmon albiiroti: «hi ho alrb aldhi fda nfsi mn kl diq an aldhi akhbrni qaila: hodha qd mat shaol okan fi eini nfh kmbshr qbdt elih oqtlh fi sqgh. dhk aetith bsharh. fkm balhri adha kan rjlan baghian iqtlan rjla sdiqa fi bith ela srirh! falan ama atlb dmh mn aidikma oanzekma mn alard?» oamr daod alghlman fqtlohma, oqtea aidihma oarjlhma oelqohma ela al-brkh fi hbron. oama ras aishboshth fakhdhoh odfnoh fi qbr abnir fi hbron.

5

oja' jmie asbat asraail ala daod ala hbron qailin: «hodha ezmk olhmk nhn. omndh ams oma qblh, hin kan shaol mlka elina, qd knt ant tkhrj otdkhl asraail. oqd qd lk alrb: ant trea shebi asraail, oant tkon riisa ela asraail». oja' jmie shiohk asraail ala almlk ala hbron, fqte almlk daod mehm ehda fi hbron amam alrb. omshoa daod mlka ela asraail. kan daod abn thlathin snh hin mlk, omkl arbein snh. fi hbron mlk ela ihodha sbe snin osth ashhr. ofi aorshlim mlk thlatha othlathin snh ela jmie asraail oihodha. odhbh almlk orjalh ala aorshlim ala alibossiin skan alard. fqalao ldaod: «la tdkhl ala hna ma lm tnze alemian oalerj». (la idkhl daod ala hna). oakhdh daod hsn shion (hi mdinh daod). oqal daod fi dhk aliom: «an aldhi idrb alibossiin oibgh ala alqnah (oalerj oalemi almbghdin mn nfs daod) ldkhl iqolon: la idkhl albit aema ao aerj». oaqam daod fi alhsn osmah «mdinh daod». obna daod mstdira mn alqleh fdakhla. okan daod itzaid mtezma oalrb alh aljnod meh. oarsl hiram mlk sor rsla ala daod okshsb arz onjarin obnain fbnoa ldaod bita. oelm daod an alrb qd atbth mlka ela asraail, oanh qd rfe mlkh mn ajl shebh asraail. oakhdh daod aida srari onsa' mn aorshlim bed mijih mn hbron, fold aida ldaod bnobn obnat. ohdhhs asma' aldhin oldoa lh fi aorshlim: shmoe os-hobab onathan osliman oibhar oalishoe onafj oiafie oalishme oalidae oalift. osme alflstinion anhm qd mshoa daod mlka ela asraail, fsed jmie alflstiniin lift-shoa ela daod. olma sme daod nzl ala alhsn. oja' alflstiniin oantshroa fi oadi alrfaiin. osal daod mn alrb: «ased lani dfa adfe alflstiniin lidk». fja' daod ala bel frasin odrbhm daod hnak, oqal: «qd aqthm alrb aedai amami kaqtham almiah». ldkhl dea asm dhk almode «bel frasin». otrkoa hnak asnamhm fnzeha daod orjalh. thm ead alflstinion fsedo aida oantshroa fi oadi alrfaiin. fsal daod mn alrb fqal: «la tsed, bl dr mn oraihm ohlm elihm mqabl ash-jar albka oendma tsme sot khtoat fi roos ashjar al-

bka hinidh ahtrs, lanh adh dhak ikhrj alrb amamk ldrb mhlh alflstiniin». ffele daod kdhlk kma amrh alrb, odrb alflstiniin mn jbe ala mdkhl jazr.

6

ojme daod aida jmie almntkhhbin fi asraail, thlathin alfa. oqam daod odhbb ho ojmie alsheb aldh meh mn belh ihodha lisedoa mn hnak tabot allh aldh idea elih basm rb aljnoda aljals ela alkrbim. fark-boa tabot allh ela ejlh jdidh, ohmlh mn bit abinadab aldh fi alakmh. okan ezh oakho abna abinadab isogan alejlh aljdih. fakhdhoha mn bit abinadab aldh fi alakmh me tabot allh. okan akhio isir amam altabot odaod okl bit asraail ilebon amam alrb bkl anoa alalat mn khshb albro baleidan obalrbab obaldfof obaljnok obalsnoj. olma anthoa ala bidr nakhon md ezh idh ala tabot allh oamskh, lan althiran tethrt. fhmi ghdb alrb ela ezh odrbh allh hnak lajl ghflh, fmat hnak lda tabot allh. faghtaz daod lan alrb aqthm ezh aqthama, osma dhk almode «fars ezh» ala hdha aliom. okhaf daod mn alrb fi dhk aliom oqal: «kif iati ali tabot alrb?» olm isha daod an inql tabot alrb alih ala md-inh daod, fmal bh daod ala bit eobid adom aljti. obqi tabot alrb fi bit eobid adom aljti thlathh ashhr. obark alrb eobid adom okl bith. fakhbr almlk daod: «qd bark alrb bit eobid adom okl ma lh bsbb tabot allh». fdhbb daod oased tabot allh mn bit eobid adom ala mdinh daod bfrh. okan klma khta hamlo tabot alrb st khtoat idhbh thora oejla melofa. okan daod irqsbkl qoth amam alrb. okan daod mtntqa bafod mn ktan. fased daod ojmie bit asraail tabot alrb balhtaf obso alboq. olma dkhl tabot alrb mdinh daod, ashrft mikal bnt shaol mn alkoh orat almlk daod itfr oirqs amam alrb, fahqtqrth fi qlbha. fadhkhloa tabot alrb oao-qfoh fi mkanh fi ost alkhimh alti nsbha lh daod, oased daod mhrqat amam alrb odhbaih slamh, olma antha daod mn asead almhraqat odhbaih alsламh bark alsheb basm rb aljnoda. oqsm ela jmie alsheb, ela kl jmhora asraail rjala onsa', ela kl oahd rghif khbz okas khmr oqrs zbib. thm dhbb kl alsheb kl oahd ala bith orje daod libark bith. fkhrt mikal bnt shaol lastqbal daod, oqalt: «ma kan akrm mlk asraail aliom hith tk-shf aliom fi aein ama' ebidh kma itkshf ahd alsfha'!» fql daod lmikal: «anma amam alrb aldh akhtarni don abik odon kl bith liqimni riisa ela sheb alrb asraail, flebt amam alrb. oani atsaghr don dhk okakon oidea fi eini nfsi. oama end alama' alti dhkrt fatmjd». olm ikn lmikal bnt shaol old ala iom motha.

7

okan lma skn almlk fi bith oarahh alrb mn kl aljhat mn jmie aedaih an almlk qal lnathan alnbi: «anzr. ani sakn fi bit mn arz, otatob allh sakn dakh alshqq». fql nathan lmik: «adhbb afel kl ma bqlbk, lan alrb mek». ofi tlk allilh kan klam alrb ala nathan: «adhbb oql lebdi daod: khkda qal alrb: aant tbi li bita lsknai? lani lm askn fi bit mndh iom ased bni asraail mn msr ala hdha aliom, bl knt asir fi khimh ofi mskn. fi kl ma srt me jmie bni asraail, hl qlt lahd qdah asraail aldhin amrthm an ireoa shebi asraail: lmadha lm

tbnoa li bita mn alarz? oalan fhkdh qol lebdi daod: khkda qal rb aljnoda: ana akhdhkt mn almrbd mn ora' alghnm ltkon riisa ela shebi asraail. oknt mek hithma tojht, oqrdr jmie aedaik mn amamk, oemlt lk asma ezi-ma kasm alezma' aldhin fi alard. oeint mkana lshebi asraail oghrsth, fskn fi mkanh, ola idtrb bed ola iead bno alatham idhlloh kma fi alaol omndh iom aqmt fih qdah ela shebi asraail. oqd arhtk mn jmie aedaik. oalrb ikhbrk an alrb isne lk bita. mta kmll aiama oad-tjet me abaik aqim bedk nslk aldh ikhrj mn ashhaik oathbt mmlkth. ho ibni bita lasmi, oana atbht krsi mmlkth ala alabd. ana akon lh aba oho ikon li abna. an teoj aodhb bqdb alnas obdrbat bni adm. olkn rhmti la tnze mn kma nzetha mn shaol aldh azlth mn amamk. oiamn bitk ommlktk ala alabd amamk. krsik ikon thabta ala alabd». fhsb jmie hdha alklam ohsb kl hdhh alroia kdhlk klm nathan daod. fdkhl almlk daod ojs amam alrb oqal: «mn ana ia sidi alrb, oma ho biti hta aoslti ala hhnna? qd hdha aida fi einik ia sidi alrb ftklmt aida mn jhh bit ebdk ala zman toil. ohdh eadh alansan ia sidi alrb. obmadha iead daod iklm oant qd erft ebdk ia sidi alrb? fmn ajl klmtk ohsb qlbk felt hdhh alezaim klha lterf ebdk. ldhkl qd ezm aiha alrb alalh, lanh lis mthlk olis alh ghirk hsb kl ma sme-nah badhanna. oaih amh ela alard mthl sheb asraail aldh sar alh liftdih lnsh sheba, ojelh lh asma, oieml lkm alezaim oaltkhaof lardk amam shebk aldh aft-dith lnfsk mn msr mn alsheob oalhtmh. othbt shebk asraail sheba lnfsk ala alabd, oant ia rb srt lhm alha. oalan aiha alrb alalh aqm ala alabd alklam aldh tkmt bh en ebdk oen bith, oafel kma ntqt. olitezm asmk ala alabd, fiqal: rb aljnoda alh ela asraail. olkn bit ebdk daod thabta amamk. lank ant ia rb aljnoda alh asraail qd aelnt lebdk qaila ani abni lk bita. ldhkl ojd ebdk fi qlbh an isli lk hdhh alslah. oalan ia sidi alrb ant ho alh oklamk ho hq, oqd klmt ebdk bdha alkhir. falan artd obark bit ebdk likon ala alabd amamk, lank ant ia sidi alrb qd tkmt. flibark bit ebdk bbrktk ala alabd».

8

obed dhk drb daod alflstiniin odhllhm, oakhdh daod «zmam alqsbh» mn id alflstiniin. odrb almoabiin oqashm balhbh. adjemh ela alard, fqs bhhlin lqlt obhbl llasthia'. osar almoabion ebida ldaod iqdmom hdaia. odrb daod hdd ezb bn rhob mlk sobh hin dhbb lird slth end nhr alfrat. fakhdh daod mn alfa osbe mih fars oeshrin alf rajl. oerqb daod jmie khil almrkbat oabqa mnha mih mrkbh. fja' aram dmsqh lnjd hdd ezb mlk sobh, fdrb daod mn aram athnin oeshrin alf rjl. ojel daod mhafzin fi aram dmsqh osar alaramion ldaod ebida iqdmom hdaia. okan alrb ikhls daod hithma tojh. oakhdh daod atras aldhb alti kant ela ebid hdd ezb oata bha ala aorshlim. omn bath omn birothai mdinti hdd ezb akhdh almlk daod nhasa kthira jda. osme toei mlk hmah an daod qd drb kl jish hdd ezb, farsl toei ioram abnh ala almlk daod lisa en slamth oibarkh lanh harb hdd ezb odrbh, lan hdd ezb kant lh hrob me toei. okan bidh anih fdh oanih dhbb oanih nhas. ohdhhd aida qdsha almlk daod lrb me alfdh oaldhbb aldh qdsh mn jmie alsheob ald-hin akhdehm. mn aram omn moab omn bni emon omn alflstiniin omn emaliq omn ghnimh hdd ezb bn

rhob mlk sobh. onsb daod tdhkara end rjoeh mn drbh thmanih eshr alfa mn aram fi oadi almlh. ojel fi adom mhafzin. ode mhafzin fi adom klha. okan jmie al- adomiin ebida ldao. okan alrb ikhls daod hithma tojh. omkl daod ela jmie asraail. okan daod ijri qda' oedla lkl shebh. okan ioab abn sroi el aljish, oi- hoshafat bn akhilod msjla, osadoq bn akhitob oakhi- malk bn abiathar kahnin, osraia katba, obnaiaho bn ihoiadae ala eljladin oalseah, obno daod kanoa khnh.

9

oqal daod: «hl iojd bed ahd qd bqj mn bit shaol fasne meh merofa mn ajl ionathan?» okan lbit shaol ebd asmh siba, fastdeoh ala daod, oqal lh almlk: «aant siba?» fqal: «ebdk». fqal almlk: «ala iojd bed ahd lbit shaol fasne meh ahsan allh?» fqal siba llmlk: «bed abn lionathan aerj alrjlin». fqal lh almlk: «ain ho?» fqal siba llmlk: «hodha ho fi bit makir bn emiil fi lodbar». farsl almlk daod oakhdh mn bit makir bn emiil mn lodbar. fja' mfiboshth bn ionathan bn shaol ala daod okhr ela ojhh osjd. fqal daod: «ia mfiboshth». fqal: «hindha ebdk». fqal lh daod: «la tkhf. fani laemln mek merofa mn ajl ionathan abik, oard lk kl hqol shaol abik, oant takl khbza ela maidti daima». fsjd oqal: «mn ho ebdk hta tlftt ala klb mit mthli?». odea almlk siba ghlam shaol oqal lh: «kl ma kan lshaol olkl bith qd dfeth labn sidk. ftshtghl lh fi alard ant obnok eobidk, otstghl likon labn sidk khbz laakl. omfiboshth abn sidk iakl daima khbza ela maidti». okan lsiba khmsh eshr abna oeshron ebda. fqal siba llmlk: «hsb kl ma iamr bh sidi almlk ebdh kdhlk isne ebdk». «fi- ak mfiboshth ela maidti koahd mn bni almlk». okan lmfiboshth abn sgir asmh mikha. okan jmie sakni bit siba ebida lmfiboshth. fskn mfiboshth fi aorshlim lanh kan iakl daima ela maidh almlk. okan aerj mn rjlh klthima.

10

okan bed dhk an mlk bni emon mat, omkl hanon abnh eoda enh. fqal daod: «asne merofa me hanon bn nahash kma sne aboh mei merofa». farsl daod bid ebidh iezih en abih. fja' ebid daod ala ard bni emon. fqal rosa' bni emon lhanon sidhm: «hl ikrm daod abak fi einik hta arsl alik mezin? alis lajl fhs almdinh otjssha oqlbha arsl daod ebidh alik?» fakhdh hanon ebid daod ohlq ansaf lhahm, oqs thiabhm mn alost ala astahhm, thm atlqhm. olma akhbroa daod arsl llqaihm lan alrjal kanoa khjlin jda. oqal almlk: «aqimoa fi ariha hta tnbt lhakm thm arjeoa». olma raa bno emon anhm qd antnoa end daod arsl bno emon oastajroa aram bit rhob oaram soba, eshrin alf rjl, omn mlk mekh alf rjl, orjal tob athni eshr alf rjl. flma sme daod arsl ioab okl jish aljlabr. okhrj bno emon oastfoa llhrb end mdklh albab, okan aram soba orhob orjal tob omekh ohdhm fi alhq. flma raa ioab an mqdmh alhrb kant nhoh mn qdam omn ora', akhtar mn jmie mntkhbi asraail ofshim llqa' aram oslm bqih alsheb lid akhih abishai fsfhm llqa' bni emon. oqal: «an qoi aram eli tkon li mnjda. oan qoi elik bno emon adhhb lnjdtk. tjld olntshdd mn

ajl shebna omn ajl mdn alhna, oalrb ifel ma ihsn fi einih». ftqdm ioab oalsheb aldhin meh lmarbh aram hrboa mn amamh. olma raa bno emon anh qd hrh aram hrboa mn amam abishai odkhloa almdinh. frje ioab en bni emon oata ala aorshlim. olma raa aram anhm qd anksroa amam asraail ajtmeoa mea. oarsl hdd ezr fabrz aram aldhi fi ebr alnhr, fatoa ala hilam oamamhm shobk riis jish hdd ezr. olma akhbr daod jme kl asraail oebr alardn oja' ala hilam, fastf aram llqa' daod oharboh. ohrb aram mn amam asraail, oqtl daod mn aram sbe mih mrkbh oarbein alf fars, odrb shobk riis jish fmat hnak. olma raa jmie almlok, ebid hdd ezr anhm anksroa amam asraail salhoa as- raiil oastebdoe lhm, okhaf aram an injdoa bni emon bed.

11

okan end tmam alsnh fi oqt khroj almlok an daod arsl ioab oebidh meh ojmie asraail, fakhbroa bni emon ohasroa rbh. oama daod faqam fi aorshlim. okan fi oqt almsa' an daod qam en srirh otmsaha ela sth bit almlk, fraa mn ela alsth amrah tsthm. okant almrh jmilh almnzr jda. farsl daod osal en almrh, fqal oahd: «alist hdhhd bthsheb nt alieam amrah aoria althti?» farsl daod rsla oakhdhha, fdkhlt alih fadtje meha ohi mthrh mn tmthha. thm rjet ala bitha. ohbtl almrh, farslt oakhbrt daod oqalt: «ani hbla». farsl daod ala ioab iql: «arsl ali aoria althti». farsl ioab aoria ala daod. fata aoria alih, fsal daod en slamh ioab oslamh alsheb onjah alhrb. oqal daod laoria: «anzl ala bitk oaghsl rjik». fkhjr aoria mn bit almlk, okhrjt ora'h hsh mn end almlk. onam aoria ela bab bit almlk me jmie ebid sidh olm inzl ala bith. fqalao ldao: «lm inzl aoria ala bith». fqal daod laoria: «ama jit mn alsfr? flmadha lm tnzl ala bitk?» fqal aoria ldao: «an al- tabot oasraail oihodha saknon fi alkhiam, osidi ioab oebid sidi nazlon ela ojh alshra', oana ati ala biti lakl oashrb oadtje me amrat! ohiatk ohiah nfsk la afel hdha alamar». fqal daod laoria: «aqm hna aliom aida, oghda atlq». faqam aoria fi aorshlim dhk aliom oghdh. odeah daod fakl amamh oshrb oaskrh. okhrj end almsa' lidtje fi mdjeh me ebid sidh, oala bith lm inzl. oti alsbah ktb daod mktoba ala ioab oarslh bid aoria. okfb fi almktoq iqol: «ajeloa aoria fi ojh alhrb alshdidh, oarjeoa mn oraih fidrb oimot». okan fi mhasrh ioab almdinh anh jel aoria fi almode aldhi elm an rjal albas fih. fkhjr rjal almdinh oharboa ioab, fsqt bed alsheb mn ebid daod, omat aoria althti aida. farsl ioab oakhbr daod bjmie amor alhrb. oaosa alr- sol: «endma tfrgh mn alkalam me almlk en jmie amor alhrb, ban ashtel ghdb almlk, oqal lk: lmadha dnotm mn almdinh lltqal? ama elmtm anhm irmen mn ela alsor? mn qtl abimalk mn irboshth? alm trmh amrah bqteh rha mn ela alsor fmat fi tabas? lmadha dnotm mn alsor? fql: qd mat ebdk aoria althti aida». fd- hhh alrsol odkhl oakhbr daod bkl ma arslh fih ioab. oqal alrsol ldao: «qd tjbr elina alqom okhrjao alina ala alhqf fkna elihm ala mdklh albab. frma alrmah ebdk mn ela alsor, fmat albed mn ebid almlk, omat ebdk aoria althti aida». fqal daod llrsol: «khda tqol ioab: la iso fi einik hdha alamar, lan alsif iakl hdha odhak. shdd qtalk ela almdinh oakhrbha. oshddh».

flma smet amrah aoria anh qd mat aoria rjlha ndbt belha. olma mdt almnahh arsl daod odmha ala bith, osart lh amrah ooldt lh abna. oama alamr aldhi felh daod fqbh fi eini alrb.

12

farsl alrb nathan ala daod. fja' alih oqal lh: «kan rjlan fi mdinh oahdh, oahd mnhma ghni oalakhr fqir. okan llghni ghn m obqr kthirh jda. oama alfqir flm ikn lh shi' ala nejh oahdh sghirh qd aqtnaha orbaha okbrt meh ome bnim jmiea. takl mn lqmt otshrb mn kash otnam fi hdnh, okant lh kabnh. fja' dif ala alrj al-ghni fefa an iakhdh mn ghn m omn bqqrh lihii lldif aldhi ja' alih, fakhdh nejh alrjl alfqir ohia llrjl aldhi ja' alih». fhmi ghdb daod ela alrjl jda, oqal lnathan: «hi ho alrb anh iqlt alrjl alfael dhk, oird alnejh ar-beh adeaf lanh fel hdha alamr olanh lm ishq». fql nathan ldaod: «ant ho alrjl! hkdha qal alrb alh as-raiil: ba mshtk mlka ela asraiil oandqhtk mn id shaol oaeitik bit sidk onsa' sidk fi dhnk, oaeitik bit asraiil oi hodha. oan kan dhk qlila knt azid lk kdha okdha. lmadha ahtqrt klam alrb lteml als hr fi einih? qd qtl aoria althi balsif, oakhdht amrath lk amrah, oaiah qtl bsif alabon. oalan la ifaq alsif bitk ala alabd, lank ahtqrtni oakhdht amrah aoria althi ltkon lk amrah. hkdha qal alrb: hindha aqim elik als hr mn bitk, oakhdh nsa'k amam einik oaeitnh lqrbk, fadtje me nsaik fi ein hdhh alshms. lank ant felt balsr oama afehdha alamr qdam jmie asraiil oqdam alshms». fql daod lnathan: «qd akhtat ala alrb». fql nathan ldaod: «alrb aida qd nql enk khtitk. la tmot. ghir anh mn ajl ank qd jelt bhdha alamr aeda' alrb ishmton falabn almolod lk imot». odhbb nathan ala bith. odrb alrb alold aldhi oldth amrah aoria ldaod fthql. fsal daod allh mn ajl alsbi, osam daod soma, odkhl oba mdt-jea ela alard. fqam shio kh bith elih liqimoh en alard flm isha, olm iakl mehm khbz a. okan fi aliom alsabe an alold mat, fk haf ebid daod an ikhbroh ban alold qd mat lanhm qalao: «hodha lma kan alold hia klm-nah flm isme lsotna. kfik nqol lh qd mat alold? ieml ashr!». oraa daod ebidh itnajon, fftn daod an alold qd mat. fql daod lebidh: «hl mat alold?»: fqlao: «mat». fqam daod en alard oaghtsl oadhn obdl thiabhd odkhl bit alrb osjd, thm ja' ala bith otb fodeoa lh khbz a fakl. fql lh ebidh: «ma hdha alamr aldhi felt? lma kan alold hia smt obkit, olma mat alold qmt oaklt khbz a». fql: «lma kan alold hia smt obkit lani qlt: mn ielm? rbma irhmni alrb oiha alold. oalan qd mat, flmadha asom? hl aqdr an ardh bed? ana dhahb alih oama ho fla irje ali». oeza daod dthsbhe amrath odkhl aliha oadtje meha foldt abna, fdea asmh sliman, oalrb ahbb, oarsl bnd nathan alnbi odeas asmh «lidiid» mn ajl alrb. oharb ioab rbh bni emon oakhdh mdinh almmklh. oarsl ioab rsla ala daod iqol: «qd harbt rbh oakhdht aida mdinh almah. falan ajme bqih alsheb oanzl ela almdinh okhdha lila akhdh ana almdinh fidea basmi eliaha». fjme daod kl alsheb odhbb ala rbh oharbha oakhdha. oakhdh taj mlk m en rash oozn ozn mn aldhbb me hir krim, okan ela ras daod. oakhrj ghnimh almdinh kthirh jda. oakhrj alsheb aldhi fiha oodehm tht mnashir onoarj hdid ofoos hdid oamrh m fi aton alajr, ohkdha sne bjmie mdn bni emon. thm rje

daod ojmie alsheb ala aorshlm.

13

ojra bed dhk anh kan labshalom bn daod akht jmilh asmha thamar, fahbha amnon bn daod. oahsr amnon llsqm mn ajl thamar akht lanha kant edhra, oesr fi eini amnon an ifel lha shia. okan lamnon sahb asmh ionadab bn shmea akhi daod. okan ionadab rjla hkima jda. fql lh: «lmadha ia abn almlk ant deif hkdha mn sbah ala sbah? ama tkhb rni?» fql lh amnon: «ani ahb thamar akht abshalom akhi». fql ionadab: «adtje ala srirk otmard. oadha ja' abok lirak fql lh: de thamar akhti ftati ottemni khbz a oteml amami alteam lara fakl mn idha». fadtje amnon otmard, fja' almlk lirah. fql amnon llmlk: «de thamar akhti ftati otne amami kektin fakl mn idha». farsl daod ala thamar ala albit qaila: «adhbbi ala bit amnon akhiha oemli lh teama». fdhbb thamar ala bit amnon akhiha omdtje. oakhdht alejin oejnt oemlt keka amamh okhbt alkek oakhdht almqalh oskbt amamh, faba an iakl. oqal amnon: «akhrjoa kl ansan eni». fkhjr kl ansan enh. thm qal amnon lthamar: «aiti balteam ala almkhde fakl mn idha». fakhdht thamar alkek aldhi emli oatt bh amnon alkbab ala almkhde. oqdm l liakl, famskha oqal lha: «teali adtjei mei ia akhti». fql lh: «la ia akhi, la tdlhi lanh la ifel hkdha fi asraiil. la teml hdhh alqbahh. ama ana fain adhbb beari, oama ant ftkon koahd mn alsfha' fi asraiil! oalan klm almlk lanh la immeni mnk». flm isha an isme lsotna, bl tmkn mnha oqhrha oadtje meha. thm abghdha amnon bghdh shdidh jda hta an albgdh alti abghdha aiaha kant ashd mn almhbb alti abghdha aiaha. oqal lha amnon: «qomi antqil» fql lh: «la sbb! hdha als hr btrdk aiai ho aezm mn alakhr aldhi emlth bi». flm isha an isme lha, bl dea ghalmh aldhi kan ikhdmh oqal: «atrd hdhh eni kharja oaqfl albab ora'ha». okan eliaha thob mlon, lan bnat almlk aledahara kn ilbsn jbat mthl hdhh. fakhjrja khadmh ala alkhajr oaqfl albab ora'ha. fjelt thamar rmada ela rasha, omzqt althob almlon aldhi eliaha, oodet idha ela rasha okant tddhb sarkhh. fql lha abshalom akhoha: «hl kan amnon akhok mek? falan ia akhti askti. akhok ho. la tdei qlbk ela hdha alamr». faqamt thamar mstohshh fi bit abshalom akhiha. olma sme almlk daod bjmie hdhh alamor aghtaz jda. olm iklm abshalom amnon bshr ola bkhir, lan abshalom abghd amnon mn ajl anh adhl thamar akht. okan bed sntin mn alzman anh kan labshalom jzazon fi bel hasor alti end afraim. fdea abshalom jmie bni almlk. oja' abshalom ala almlk oqal: «hodha lebdk jzazon. fidhbb almlk oeibid me ebdk». fql almlk labshalom: «la ia abni. la ndhbb klna lila nthql elik». falh elih, flm isha an idhbb bl barkh. fql abshalom: «adha de akhi amnon idhbb mena». fql almlk: «lmadha idhbb mek?» falh elih abshalom, farsl meh amnon ojmie bni almlk. faosa abshalom ghlmah: «anzroa. mta tab qlb amnon balkhmr oqlt lkm adrbao amnon faqtloh. la tkhafoa. alis ani ana amrtkm? ftsdhdoo okonoa dhoi bas». ffeq ghlmah abshalom bamnon kma amr abshalom. fqam jmie bni almlk orkboa kl oahd ela bghlh ohrboa. ofima hm fi alatriq osl alkhbr ala daod: «qd qtl abshalom jmie bni almlk, olm itbq mnhm ahd».

fqam almlk omzq thiabh oadtje ala alard ojmie ebidh oaqfon otiabhm mmzqh. fqlb ionadab bn shmea akhi daod: «la izn sidi anhm qtoia jmie alftian bni almlk. anma amnon ohdh mat, lan dhk qd ode end abshalom mndh iom adhl thamar akhth. oalan la iden sidi almlk fi qlbh shiia qaila an jmie bni almlk qd ma-toa. anma amnon ohdh mat». ohrb abshalom. orfe al-rqib trfh onzr oadha bsheb kthir siron ela altriq ora'h bjanb aljbl. fqal ionadab llmlk: «hodha bno almlk qd ja'oa. kma qal ebdk kdhk sar». olma frgh mn alk-lam adha bbni almlk qd ja'oa, orfoea asoathm obkoa okdhk bka almlk oebidh bka' ezima jda. fhrb abshalom odhbb ala tlmai bn emihod mlk jshor. onah daod ela abnh alaiam klha. ohrb abshalom odhbb ala jshor okan hnak thlath snin. okan daod itoq ala alkroj ala abshalom lanh teza en amnon hith anh mat.

14

oelm ioab abn sroih an qlb almlk ela abshalom. farsl ioab ala tqoe oakhdh mn hnak amrah hkimh oqal lha: «tzahri balhzn oalbsi thiab alhzn, ola tdhni bzit bl koni kamrah lha aiam kthirh ohi tnoh ela mit. oad-khli ala almlk oklmih bhdha akklam». ojel ioab alk-lam fi fmha. oklmt almrh altqoeih almlk okhrt ela ojhhala ala alard osjdt oqalt: «aen aiha almlk!». fqal lha almlk: «ma balk?» fqalt: «ani armh qd mat rjli. ol-jaritik abnan, ftkhasma fi alhq olis mn ifsl binhma, fdrb ahdhma alakhr oqtlh. ohodha aleshirh klha qd qamt ela jaritik oqaloa: slmi darb akhih lntqlh bnfs akhih aldhi qtlh, fnhkl aloarth aida. fitfion jmrti alti bqit, ola itrkon lrlji asma ola bqih ela ojh alard». fqal almlk llmrh: «adhhbi ala bitk oana aosi fik». fqalt almrh altqoeih llmlk: «eli alatham ia sidi almlk oela bit abi, oalmlk oksrsi nqian». fqal almlk: «adha klmk adh fati bh ali fla iead imsk bed». fqalt: «adhr aiha almlk alrb alhk hta la ikthr oli aldm alqtl lila ihlkoa abni». fqal: «hi ho alrb anh la tsqt sherh mn sher abnk ala alard». fqalt almrh: «lttklm jaritik klmh ala sidi almlk». fqal: «tklmi» fqalt almrh: «olmadha aftkrt bmtl hdha alamr ela sheb allh? oitklm almlk bhdha alkalm kmhdhb bma an almlk la ird mnfi. lanh la bd an nmot onkon kalma' almhrq ala alard aldhi la ijme aida. ola inze allh nfsa bl ifkr afkara hta la itrd enh mnfi. oalan hith ani jit laklm almlk sidi bhdha alamr, lan alsheb akhafni, fqalt jaritik aklm almlk lel almlk ifel kqol amth. lan almlk isme linqdh amth mn id alrlj aldhi ird an ihlki ana oabni mea mn nsib allh. fqalt jaritik likn klam sidi almlk eza', lanh sidi almlk anma ho kmlak allh lfhm alkhir oalshr, oalrb alhk ikon mek». fqal almlk llmrh: «la tkmti eni amra asalk enh». fqalt almrh: «litklm sidi almlk». fqal almlk: «hl id ioab mek fi hdha klh?» fajabt almrh: «hih hi nfsk ia sidi almlk, la ihad imina ao isara en kl ma tklm bh sidi almlk, lan ebdk ioab ho aosani oho ode fi fm jaritik kl hdha alkalm. lal thoil ojh alkalm fel ebdk ioab hdha alamr, osidi hkim khkmh mlak allh lielm kl ma fi alard». fqal almlk ioab: «hindh qd felt hdha alamr, fadhbb rd alfta abshalom». fsqt ioab ela ojhh ala alard osjd obark almlk, oqal ioab: «aliom elm ebdk ani qd ojdt nemh fi einik ia sidi almlk adh fel almlk qol ebdh». thm qam ioab odhbb ala jshor oata

babshalom ala aorshlim. fqal almlk: «linsrf ala bith ola ir ojhi». farsrf abshalom ala bith olm ir ojh almlk. olm kn fi kl asraail rjl jmil ommдох jda kabshalom, mn batn qdmh hta hamth lm kn fih eib. oend hlqh rash, adh kan ihlqh fi akhr kl snh, lanh kan ithql elih fihlqh, kan izn sher rash miti shaql bozn almlk. oold labshalom thlathh bnin obnt oahdh asma thamar, okant amrah jmilh almnzr. oaqam abshalom fi aor-shlim sntin olm ir ojh almlk. farsl abshalom ala ioab lirsll ala almlk flm isha an iati iah. thm arsl aida thanih flm isha an iati. fqal lebidh: «anzroa. hqlh ioab bjanbi, olh hnak sheir. adhhboa oahrqoh bal-nar». fahrq ebid abshalom alhlqh balnar. fqam ioab oja' ala abshalom ala albit oqal lh: «lmadha ahqr ebidk hqlti balnar?» fqal abshalom ioab: «hindha qd arslt alik qaila: teal ala hna farslk ala almlk ltsalh: lmadha jit mn jshor? khir li lo knt baqia hnak. falan ani ara ojh almlk, oan ojd fi athm fliqtlni». fja' ioab ala almlk oakhbrh. odea abshalom fata ala almlk osjd ela ojhh ala alard qdam almlk, fqbl almlk abshalom.

15

okan bed dhk an abshalom atkhdh mrkbh okhila okhmsin rjla ijron qdamh. okan abshalom ibkr oiql bjanb triq albab, okl sah b deoa at ala almlk lajl alhk m kan abshalom ideoh alih oiql: «mn aih mdinh ant?» fiqol: «mn ahd asbat asraail ebdk». fiqol abshalom lh: «anzr. amork salhh omstqimh, olkn lis mn isme lk mn qbl almlk». thm iqol abshalom: «mn ijelni qadia fi alard fiati ali kl ansan lh khsomh odeoa fansfh?» okan adha tqdm ahd lisjd lh imd idh oimskh oiqlbl. okan abshalom ifel mthl hdha alamr ljmie asraail ald-hin kanoa iaton lajl alhk m ala almlk, fastrq abshalom qlob rjal asraail. ofi nhaih arbein snh qal abshalom llmlk: «deni fadhbb oao fi ndhri aldhi ndhrth llrb fi hbron, lan ebdk ndhr ndhra end sknai fi jshor fi aram qaila: an arjeni alrb ala aorshlim fani aebd alrb». fqal lh almlk: «adhhb bsalm». fqam odhbb ala hbron. oarsl abshalom joasis fi jmie asbat asraail qaila: «adha smetm sot alboq fqoloa: qd mlk abshalom fi hbron!» oantlq me abshalom mita rjl mn aorshlim qd deoa odhbb bbsath, olm ikonoa ielmon shiia. oarsl abshalom ala akhitofl aljilioni mshir daod mn mdinh jiloh adh kan idhbb dhabai, okant alfnh shdidh okan alsheb la izal itzaid me abshalom. fata mkhbr ala daod qaila: «an qlob rjal asraail sart ora' abshalom». fqal daod ljmie ebidh aldhn meh fi aorshlim: «qomoa bna nhrb, lanh lis nja njan mn ojh abshalom. asreao lld-hhab lila ibadr oidrkna oinzl bna alshr oidrb almdinh bhd alsif». fqal ebid almlk llmlk: «hsb kl ma iktarth sidna almlk nhn ebidh». fkhjr almlk ojmie bith ora'h. otrk almlk eshr nsa' srari lhftz albit. okhrj almlk okl alsheb fi athrh ooqfoa end albit alabed. ojmie ebidh kanoa iebron bin idih me jmie aljladin oalseah ojmie aljtini, st mih rjl atoa ora'h mn jt, okanoa iebron bin idi almlk. fqal almlk latai aljt: «lmadha tdhbb ant aida mena? arje oaqm me almlk lank ghrib omnfi aida mn otnk. amsa jit oalio amth balddhab mena oana antlq ala hith antlq? arje orje akhokt. alrhmh oalhq mek». fajab atai almlk: «hi ho alrb ohi sidi almlk, anh hithma kan sidi almlk - an kan llmot ao llhiah - fhnak ikon ebdk aida». fqal daod latai: «ad-

hhb oaebr>. febr atai aljti ojmie rjalh ojmie alatfal aldhin meh. okant jmie alard tbki bsot ezim ojmie alsheb iebron. oebr almlk fi oadi qdron oebr jmie alsheb nho triq albrhi. oadha bsadoq aida ojmie al-laoiin meh ihmloin tabot ehd allh. fodeoa tabot allh, osed abiathar hta antha jmie alsheb mn alebor mn almdinh. fqal almlk lsadoq: «arje tabot allh ala almdinh, fan ojd't nemh fi eini alrb fanh irjeni oirini aiah omsknh. oan qal: «ani lm asr bk, fhindh. flifel bi hsbma ihsn fi einih». thm qal almlk lsadoq alkahn: «aant ra? farje ala almdinh bslam ant oakhimes abnk oionathan bn abiathar. abnakma klahma mekma. anzroa. ani atoana fi shol albrhi hta tati klmh mnkm ltkhbiri». farje sadoq oabiathar tabot allh ala aorshlim oaqama hnak. oama daod fese bi msed jbl alzi-ton. kan ised bakia orash mghta oimshi hafia, ojmie alsheb aldhin meh ghtoa kl oahd rash, okanoa isedon ohm ibkon. oakhbr daod an akhitofl bn alfatinin me abshalom, fqal daod: «hmq ia rb mshorh akhitofl». olma osl daod ala alqmh hith sjd llh, adha bhosai alarki qd lqih mmzq althob oaltrab elash. fqal lh daod: «adha ebrt mei tkon eli hmla. olkn adha rjet ala almdinh oqlt labshalom: ana akan ebdk aihha almlk. ana ebd abik mndh zman oalan ana ebdk. fank tbt'l li mshorh akhitofl. alis mek hnak sadoq oabiathar alkahn. fkl ma tsme mn bit almlk fakhbr bh sadoq oabiathar alkahnin. hodha hnak mehma ab-nahma akhimes lsadoq oionathan labiathar. ftrslon ela aidihma ali kl klmh tsmeonha». fata hosai sahb daod ala almdinh oabshalom idkhl aorshlim.

16

olma ebr daod qila en alqmh adha bsiba ghlam mfi-boshth qd lqih bhmarin mshodoin, elihma mita rghif khbz omih enqod zbib omih qrs tin oza khmr. fqal almlk lsiba: «ma lk ohdh?» fqal siba: «alhmaran lbith almlk llrkob, oakhzb oaltin llghlman liakloa, oakhmr lishrbh mn aeia fi albrhi». fqal almlk: «oain abn sidk?» fqal siba lmlk: «hodha ho mqim fi aorshlim, lanh qal: aliom ird li bit asraiil mmlkh abi». fqal almlk lsiba: «hodha lk kl ma lmfiboshth». fqal siba: «sjdt! litni ajd nemh fi einik ia sidi almlk». olma ja' almlk daod ala bhorim adha brjl kharj mn hnak mn eshirb bit shaol asmh shmei bn jira, isb oho ikhrj, oirshq balhjarh daod ojmie ebid almlk daod ojmie alsheb ojmie aljbabr en iminh oen isarh. ohkdh kan shmei iqol fi sbh: «akhrj akhrj ia rjl aldma' orjl bliceal! qd rd alrb elik kl dma' bit shaol aldh mlkt eoda enh, oqd dfe alrb almmkh lid abshalom abnk, oha ant oaqe bshrk lank rjl dma'!» fqal abishai abn sroi lmlk: «lmadha isb hdha alklb almit sidi almlk? deni eabr faqte rash». fqal almlk: «ma li olkm ia bni sroi? deoh isb lan alrb qal lh: sb daod. omn iqol: lmadha tfel hkdh?» oqal daod labishai oljmie ebidh: «hodha abni aldh khrij mn ashshai itlb nfsi, fkm balhri aln bniamini? deoh isb lan alrb qal lh. lel alrb inzr ala mdhlti okafini alrb khira eod msbth bhdha aliom». oadh kan daod or-jalh isiron fi altrik kan shmei isir fi janb aljbl mqablh oisb oho sair oirshq balhjarh mqablh oidhri altrab. oja' almlk okl alsheb aldhin meh oqd aeioa fastra-hoa hnak. oama abshalom ojmie alsheb rjal asraiil fatao ala aorshlim oakhitofl mehm. olma ja' hosai

alarki sahb daod ala abshalom, qal: «lihi almlk! lihi almlk!» fqal abshalom lhosai: «ahdha merofk me sahb? lmadha lm tddhb me sahb?» fqal hosai labshalom: «kla, olkn aldh akhtarh alrb ohdha alsheb okl rjal asraiil flh akan omeh aqim. othania: mn akhdm? alis bin idi abnh? kma khdm bin idi abik kdhk akon bin idik». oqal abshalom lakhitofl: «aetoea mshorh madha nfel». fqal akhitofl labshalom: «adkhl ala srari abik alloati trkhn lhfz albit, fisme kl asraiil ank qd srt mkroha mn abik, fttshdd aidi jmie ald-hin mek». fnsboa labshalom alkimh ela alsth, od-khl abshalom ala srari abih amam jmie asraiil. okant mshorh akhitofl alti kan ishir bha fi tlk alaiam kmn isal bkalam allh. hkdh kl mshorh akhitofl ela daod oela abshalom jmiea.

17

oqal akhitofl labshalom: «deni antkhh athni eshr alf rjl oaqom oasea ora' daod hdhh allilh fati elih oho mteb omrtkhi alidin fazejh, fihrb kl alsheb aldhi meh, oadrb almlk ohdh oard jmie alsheb alik. krjoe aljmie ho alrjl aldh ittlb, fikon kl alsheb fi slam». fhsn alamr fi eini abshalom oaein jmie shiokh asraiil. fqal abshalom: «ade aida hosai alarki fnsme ma iqol ho aida». flma ja' hosai ala abshalom qal abshalom: «bmthl hdha alklam tkim akhitofl. aneml hsb klamh am la? tkim ant». fqal hosai labshalom: «list hshn almsorh alti ashar bha akhitofl hdhh almrh. ant telm abak orjalh anhm jbabrh, oan anfshm mrh kdbh mthkl fi alhq. oabok rjl qtal ola ibit me alsheb. ha ho alan mkhtbi fi ahda alhrf ao ahd alamakn. oikon adha sqt bedhm fi alabtda' an alsame isme fiqol: qd sart ksrh fi alsheb aldh ora' abshalom. aida dho al-bas aldh qlbh qqlb alasid idhob dhobana, lan jmie asraiil ielmon an abak jbar, oaldhin meh dhoo bas. ldhik ashir ban ijteme alik kl asraiil mn dan ala bir sbe, kalrml aldh ela albh fi alktthr, ohdrtk sair fi alost. onati alih ala ahd alamakn hith ho, onnzl elih nzol atlt ela alard, ola ibqa mnh ola mn jmie alrjal aldhin meh oahd. oadha anhaaz ala mdinh, ihmli jmie asraiil ala tlk almdinh hbala, fnjrha ala aloadi hta la tbqa hnak ola hsh». fqal abshalom okl rjal asraiil: «an mshorh hosai alarki ahsn mn mshorh akhitofl. fan alrb amr babtal mshorh akhitofl alsalh linzl alrb alshr babshalom. oqal hosai lsadoq oabiathar alka-hnin: «kdha okdha ashar akhitofl ela abshalom oela shiokh asraiil, okdha okdha ashr ana. falan arslao ea-ja oakbroa daod: la tbt hdhh allilh fi shol albrhi, bl aebr lila ibtle almlk ojmie alsheb aldh meh». okan ionathan oakhimes oaqfin end ein rojl, fantlqt al-jarih oakhbrthma, ohma dhbha oakbroa almlk daod, lanhma lm iqdra an iria dakhlin almdinh. frahma gh-lam oakhbr abshalom. fdhbbha klahma eajla odkhla bit rjl fi bhorim olh bir fi darh, fnzla aliha. fakhddt almrh ofrsht sifa ela fm albir ostht elih smidha flm ielm alamar. fja' ebid abshalom ala almrh ala albit oqaloa: «ain akhimes oionathan?» fqlalt lhm almrh: «qd ebra qnah alma». olma ftshoa olm idjodhma rjeoa ala aorshlim. obed dhhabhm khria mn albir odhbha oqala ldao: «qomoa oaebroa sria alma', lan hkdh ashar elikm akhitofl». fqam daod ojmie alsheb aldh meh oebroa alardn. oend do' alsalb lm ibq ahd lm

iebr alardn. oama akhitofl flma raa an mshorth lm ieml bha, shd ela alhmar oqam oantlq ala bith ala mdinth, oaosa lbith, okhnq nfsh amat odfn fi qbr abih. oja' daod ala mhnaim. oebr abshalom alardn ho ojmie rjal asraail meh. oaqam abshalom emasa bdl ioab ela aljish. okan emasa abn rjl asmh ithra alas-raiili aldhi dkhI ala abijail bnt nahash amat sroih am ioab. onzl asraail oabshalom fi ard jlead. okan lma ja' daod ala mhnaim an shobi bn nahash mn rbh bni emon, omakir bn emiili mn lodbar, obrzlai aljleadl mn rojilm, qdmoa frsha otsoa oanih khzf ohnth osheira odqiga ofrika ofola oedsa ohmsa mshoia oesla ozbdh odana ojbn bqr ldaod ollsheb aldhi meh liakloa. lanhm qalao: «alsheb joean omteb oetshan fi al-brih».

18

oahsa daod alsheb aldhi meh, ojel elihm rosa' alof orosa' miat. oarsl daod alsheb thltha bid ioab othltha bid abishai abn sroih akhi ioab othltha bid atai aljti. oqal almlk llsheb: «ani ana aida akhrj mekm». fqal alsheb: «la tkhrj, lanna adha hrnbna la ibalon bna, oadha mat nsfna la ibalon bna. oalan ant keshrh alaf mna. oalan alaslh an tkon lna njdh mn almdinh». fqal lhm almlk: «ma ihsn fi aeinkm afelh». foqf almlk bjanb albab okhrj jmie alsheb miat oalofa. oaosa almlk ioab obaishai oatai: «trfqa la balfita abshalom». osme jmie alsheb hin aosa almlk jmie alrosa' babshalom. okhrj alsheb ala alhlq llqa' asraail. okan alqtal fi oer afraim, fanksr hnak sheb asraail amam ebid daod, okant hnak mqtllh ezimh fi dhkl aliom. qtl eshron alfa. okan alqtal hnak mntshra ela ojhl kl alard, ozad aldhin aklhm aloer mn alsheb ela aldhin aklhm alsif fi dhkl aliom. osadf abshalom ebid daod, okan abshalom rakba ela bghl, fdkhI albgthl tht aghsan albtmh alezimh almltflh, ftelq rash balbtmh oelq bin alsma' oalard, oalbgthl aldhi thth mr. frah rjl oakhbr ioab: «ani qd rait abshalom melqa balbtmh». fqal ioab ll-rjl aldhi akhbrh: «ank qd rait, flmadha lm tdrbh hnak ala alard, oeli an aetiek eshrh mn alfdh omntqh?» fqal alrjl ioab: «flo ozn fi idi alf mn alfdh lma knt amd idi ala abn almlk, lan almlk aosak fi adhanna ant obaishai oatai qaila: ahtrozao aia kan mnkm ela alfta abshalom. oala fknt felt bnfsi zora, adh la ikhfa en almlk shi', oant knt oqft ddi». fqal ioab: «ani la asbr hkdha amamk». fakhdh tlathlh sham bidh onshbha fi qlb abshalom oho bed hi fi qlb albtmh, oahat bha eshrh ghlmam hamlo slah ioab odrbwa abshalom oam-atoh. odrb ioab balboq frje alsheb en atbae asraail, lan ioab mne alsheb. oakhdhwa abshalom otrhoh fi aloer fi aljb alezim oaqamoa elih rjmh ezimh jda mn alh-jarh. ohrb kl asraail, kl oahd ala khimth. okan abshalom qd akhdh oaqam lnfsh oho hi alnsb aldhi fi oadi almlk, lanh qal: «lis li abn lajl tdhkir asmi». odea alnsb basmh, oho idea «id abshalom» ala hdha aliom. oqal akhimes bn sadoq: «deni ajr fabshr almlk, lan allh qd antqm lh mn aedaih». fqal lh ioab: «ma ant sahb bsharh fi hdha aliom. fi iom akhr tbshr, ohdha aliom la tbshr mn ajl an abn almlk qd mat». oqal ioab lkoshi: «adhbb oakhbr almlk bma rait». fsjd koshi lioab orkd. oead aida akhimes bn sadoq fqal lioab: «mhma kan fdeni ajr ana aida ora' koshi». fqal

ioab: «lmadha tjri ant ia abni olis lk bsharh tjaza?» qal: «mhma kan ajri». fqal lh: «ajr». fjra akhimes fi triq alghor osbq koshi. okan daod jalsa bin al-babin, otle alrqb ala sth albab ala alsor orfe einih onzr oadha brjl ijri ohdh. fnada alrqb oakhbr almlk. fqal almlk: «an kan ohdh ffi fmh bsharh». okan isea oiqr. thm raa alrqb rjla akhr jri, fnada alrqb alboab oqal: «hodha rjl ijri ohdh». fqal almlk: «ohdha aida mbshr». oqal alrqb: «ani ara jri alaol kjri akhimes bn sadoq». fqal almlk: «hdha rjl salh oiati bbsharh salhh». fnada akhimes oqal llmlk: «alslam». osjd llmlk ela ojhh ala alard. oqal: «mbark alrb alhk aldhi dfe alqom aldhin rfeoa aidihm ela sidi almlk». fqal almlk: «aslam llfta abshalom?» fqal akhimes: «qd rait jmhora ezima end arsal ioab ebd almlk oebdq, olm aelm madha». fqal almlk: «dr oqf hhna». fdar oqf. oadha bkoshi qd ata, oqal koshi: «libshr sidi almlk lan alrb qd antqm lk aliom mn jmie alqaimin elik». fqal almlk lkoshi: «aslam llfta abshalom?» fqal koshi: «likn kalfta aeda' sidi almlk ojmie aldhin qamoa elik llshr». fanzej almlk osed ala elih albab okan ibki oiql oho itmsha: «ia abni abshalom, ia abni ia abni! abshalom, ia litni mt eoda enk! ia abshalom abni ia abni».

19

fakhbr ioab: «hodha almlk ibki oinoth ela abshalom». fsart alghlhb fi dhkl aliom mnahh end jmie alsheb, lan alsheb smeoa fi dhkl aliom mn iqol an almlk qd tasf ela abnh. otill alsheb fi dhkl aliom lldkhoh ala almd-inh kma itsll alqom alkhjlon endma ihrbon fi alqtal. ostr almlk ojhh osrkh bsot ezim: «ia abni abshalom, ia abshalom abni ia abni!» fdkhI ioab ala almlk ala albit oqal: «qd akhzt aliom ojoh jmie ebidd, mn-qdhi nfsk aliom oanfs bnik obnatk oanfs nsaiak oanfs srarik, bmbhtk lmbghdik obghdk lmbbhik. lank azhrt aliom anh lis lk rosa' ola ebidd, lani elmt aliom anh lo kan abshalom hia oklana aliom mota lhn hinidh alamr fi einik. falan qm oakhrj otib qlob ebidd. lani qd agsmt balrb anh an lm tkhrj la ibit ahd mek hddh allilh, oikon dhkl ashr elik mn kl shr asabk mndh sbak ala alan!» fqam almlk ojl fi albab. fakhbroa jmie alsheb: «hodha almlk jals fi albab». fata jmie alsheb amam almlk. oama asraail frbroa kl oahd ala khimth. okan jmie alsheb fi khsam fi jmie asbat asraail qailin: «an almlk qd angdha mn idi aedaina oho njana mn id alflstiniin. oalan qd hrb mn alard lajl abshalom oabshalom aldhi mshnah elina qd mat fi alhrb. falan lmadha antm sakton en arjae almlk?» oarsl almlk daod ala sadoq obaithar alkahnin qaila: «qola lshioth ihodha: lmadha tkonon akhrin fi arjae almlk ala bith, oqd ata klam jmie asraail ala almlk fi bith? antm akhoti. antm ezmi olhmi. flmadha tkonon akhrin fi arjae almlk? oqola lemasa: ama ant ezmi olhmi? hkdha ifel bi allh ohkdha izid an knt la tsir riis jish endi kl alaiam bdl ioab». fastmal qlob jmie rjal ihodha krjl oahd, farsloa ala almlk qailin: «arje ant ojmie ebidd». frje almlk oata ala alardn, oata ihodha ala aljljal saira lmlaqah almlk liebr almlk alardn. fbadr shmei bn jara albniamini aldhi mn bhorim onzl me rjal ihodha llqa' almlk daod omeh alf rjl mn bnri-amin, osiba ghlam bit shaol obnoh alkhmsh eshr oe-

bidh aleshron meh, fkhadao alardn amam almlk. oebr alqarb ltebir bit almlk oleml ma ihsn fi einih. osqt shmei bn jira amam almlk endma ebr alardn oqal llmlk: «la ihsb li sidi athma, ola tdhkr ma aftra bh ebdk iom khroj sidi almlk mn aorshlim hta ide almlk dhk fi qlbh. lan ebdk ielm ani qd akhtat, ohindha qd jit aliom aol kl bit iosf onzlt llqa' sidi almlk». fqal abishai abn sroi: «ala iqt l shmei lanh sb msih alrb?» fqal daod: «ma li olkm ia bni sroi hta tkonoa li aliom mqaomin? aliom iqt l ahd fi asraiil? asma elmt ani aliom mlk ela asraiil?» thm qal almlk lshmei: «la tmot». ohlf lh almlk. onzl mfiboshth abn shaol llqa' almlk olm ietn brjlh ala aetna blhith ala ghsf thiabh mn aliom aldhi dhhb fih almlk ala aliom aldhi ata fih bsalm. flma ja' ala aorshlim llqa' almlk qal lh almlk: «Imadha lm tdhbb mei ia mfiboshth?» fqal: «ia sidi almlk an ebdk qd khdeni, lan ebdk qal: ashd lnsi alh-mar farkb elih oadhb me almlk, lan ebdk aerj. oosha bebdk ala sidi almlk, osidi almlk kmlak allh. fafel ma ihsn fi einik. lan kl bit abi lm ikn ala anasa mota lsidi almlk, oqd jelt ebdk bin alaklin ela maidtk. fai hq li bed hta asrkh aida ala almlk?» fqal lh almlk: «Imadha ttiklm bed bamork? qd qlt ank ant osiba tqsmam al-hql». fqal mfiboshth llmlk: «fliakhdh alkl aida bed an ja' sidi almlk bsalm ala bith». onzl brzlai aljleadi mn rojlme oebr alardn me almlk lshieh end alardn. okan brzlai qd shakh jda - kan abn thmanin snh. oho eal almlk end aqamth fi mhnaim lanh kan rjla ez-ima jda. fqal almlk lbrzlai: «aer ant mei oana ae-olk mei fi aorshlim». fqal brzlai llmlk: «km aiam sni hiati hta ased me almlk ala aorshlim? ana aliom abn thmanin snh. hl amiz bin altib oalrdi, ohl isttem ebdk bma akl oma ashrb, ohl asme aida asoat almgh-nin oalmghniat? flmadha ikon ebdk aida thqla ela sidi almlk? iebr ebdk qlila alardn me almlk. olmadha ikafini almlk bhddh almkafah? de ebdk irje famot fi mdinti end qbr abi oami. ohodha ebdk kmham iebr me sidi almlk fafel lh ma ihsn fi einik». fajab almlk: «an kmham iebr mei fafel lh ma ihsn fi einik, okl ma ttmnah mni afelh lk». febr jmie alsheb alardn, oalmkl ebr. oqbl almlk brzlai obarkh frje ala mkanh. oebr almlk ala aljljal oebr kmham meh, okl sheb ihodha ebroa almlk, okdhlk nsf sheb asraiil. oadha bjmie rjal asraiil ja'on ala almlk, oqalao llmlk: «Imadha srqk akhotna rjal ihodha oebroa alardn balmkl obith okl rjal daod meh?» fajab kl rjal ihodha rjal asraiil: «lan almlk qrib ali. olmadha tghtaz mn hdha alamr? hl aklna shiia mn almlk ao ohbna hbb?» fajab rjal asraiil rjal ihodha: «li eshrh ashm fi almlk, oana ahq mnk bdaod. flmadha askthft bi olm ikn klami aola fi ar-jae mlki?» okan klam rjal ihodha aqsa mn klam rjal asraiil.

20

oatfq hnak rjl liim asmh shbe bn bkri rjl bniamini, fdrb balboq oqal: «lis lna qsm fi daod ola lna nsib fi abn isa. kl rjl ala khimth ia asraiil». fsed kl rjal asraiil mn ora' daod ala ora' shbe bn bkri. oama rjal ihodha flazmoa mlkhm mn alardn ala aorshlim. oja' daod ala bith fi aorshlim. oakhdh almlk alnsa' alsrari alesh-r alloati trkhn lhfz albit, ojelhn tht hjz, okan ieolhn olkn lm idkhl alihi, bl kn mhbosat ala iom mothn fi

eishh alezobh. oqal almlk lemasa: «ajme li rjal ihodha fi thlathth aiam, oahdr ant hna». fdhbb emasa lijme ihodha, olknh takhr en almiqat aldhi einh. fqal daod labishai: «alan isi' alina shbe bn bkri akthr mn ab-shalom. fkhdh ant ebid sidk oatbeh lila ijd lnfsd mdna hsinh oinfst mn amam aeinna». fkhrij ora'h rjal ioab: aljladoo oalseah ojmie alabtal, okhroj mn aorshlim litbeoa shbe bn bkri. olma kanoa end alskhrh alez-imh alti fi jbeon ja' emasa qdamhm. okan ioab mt-ntqa ela thobh aldhi kan labsh, ofoqh mntqh sif fi gh-mdh mshdodh ela hqoih, flma khrij andlq alsif. fqal ioab lemasa: «asalm ant ia akhi? oamskt id ioab al-imna blhieh emasa liqblh». oama emasa flm ihtzr mn alsif aldhi bid ioab, fdrbh bh fi btnh fdlq ameah' ala alard olm ithn elih, fmat. oama ioab oabishai akhoh ftbea shbe bn bkri. oooq endh oahd mn ghلمان ioab, fqal: «mn sr bioah, omn ho ldaod, fora' ioab». okan emasa itmrgf fi aldm fi ost alskh. olma raa alrjl an kl alsheb iqfon, nql emasa mn alskh ala alhq ottrh elih thoba, lma raa an kl mn isl alih iqf. flma nql en al-skx ebr kl ansan ora' ioab latbae shbe bn bkri. oebr fi jmie asbat asraiil ala abl oht mekh ojmie albirriin, fajtmeoa okhrojao aida ora'h. oja'oa ohasroh fi abl bit mekh oaqamoa mtrsh hol almdinh faqamt fi alhsar, ojmie alsheb aldhi me ioab kanoa ikhrbn lajl asqat alsor. fnadt amrah khimh mn almdinh: «asmeoa. as-meoa. qolao lioab tqdm ala hlna faklmk». ftqdm al-ih, fqalt almrh: «aant ioab?» fqal: «ana ho». fqalt lh: «asme klam amtk». fqal: «ana same». fqalt: «kanoa itklmon aola qalini: soala isalon fi abl. ohkdha kanoa anthoa. ana msalmh aminh fi asraiil. ant talb an tmit mdinh oama fi asraiil. Imadha tble nsib alrb?» fa-jab ioab: «hashai! hashai an able oan ahlk. alamr lis kdhk. lan rjla mn jbl afraim asmh shbe bn bkri rfe idh ela almlk daod. slmoh ohdh fansrf en almdinh». fqalt almrh lioab: «hodha rash ilqa alik en alsor». fatt almrh ala jmie alsheb bhkmtha fqteoa ras shbe bn bkri oalqoh ala ioab, fdrb balboq fansrf en aldm-inh kl oahd ala khimth. oama ioab frje ala aorshlim ala almlk. okan ioab ela jmie jish asraiil, obnaia bn ihoiadae ala aljladin oalseah, oadoram ela aljizh, oi-hoshafat bn akhilod msjla, oshioa kmba, osadoq oabi-athar kahnin, oeira aliaiiri aida kan kahna ldaod.

21

okan joe fi aiam daod thlath snin, snh bed snh. fttlb daod ojrh alrb. fqal alrb: «ho lajl shaol olajl bit amna', lanh qtl aljbeoniin». (oaljbeonion lisoa mn bni as-raiil bl mn bqaia alamoriin, oqd hlf lhm bno asraiil, otlb shaol an iqtllm lajl ghirth ela bni asraiil oi hodha) fdea almlk aljbeoniin oqal lhm: «madha afel lkm ob-madha akfr ftbarkoa nsib alrb?» fqal lh aljbeonion: «lis lna fdh ala dhhb end shaol ola end bith, olis lna an nmit ahda fi asraiil». fqal: «mhma qltm afelh lkm». fqlaoa llmlk: «alrjl aldhi afnana oaldhi tamr elina libidna lki la nqim fi kl tkhom asraiil, flnet sheb rjal mn bnih fnslbhm llrb fi jbeh shaol mkhtar alrb». fqal almlk: «ana aeti». oashfq almlk ela mfiboshth bn ionathan bn shaol mn ajl imin alrb alti bin daod oionathan bn shaol. fakhdh almlk abni rsfh abnh aih alldhin oldthma lshaol: armoni omfiboshth, obni mikal abnh shaol alkhamsh aldhi oldthm ledriil bn

brzlai almhohi, oslmhm ala id aljbeoniin fslbohm ela aljbl amam alrb. fsqt alsheb mea oqtloa fi aiam alhsad fi aolha fi abtda' hsaal alsheir. fakhdht rsfh abnh aih msha ofrsht hnfsha ela alskhr mn abtda' alhsad hta ansb alma' elihm mn alsma', olm tde tior alsma' tnzl elihm nhara ola hioanath alhlq lila. fakbhr daod bma felt rsfh abnh aih srih shaol. fdhhd daod oakhdh ezam shaol oezam ionathan abnh mn ahl iabish jlead ald-hin srqoha mn share bit shan, hith elqhma alflstinion iom drb alflstinion shaol fi jlboe. fased mn hnak ezam shaol oezam ionathan abnh, ojmeoa ezam almslobin, odfnoa ezam shaol oionathan abnh fi ard bniamin fi sile fi qbr qis abih, oemloa kl ma amr bh almlk. obed dhlk astjab allh mn ajl alard. okant aida hrb bin alflstiniin osarail, fanhdr daod oebidh meh oharboa alflstiniin, faeia daod. oishbi bnob aldhi mn aolad rafa, oozn rmhh thlath mih shaql nhas oqd tqld jdida, af- tkr an iqtld daod. fanjdih abishai abn sroih fdrb alflstini oqtlh. hinidh hlfi rjal daod lh qailin: «la tkhrj aida mena ala alhrb, ola ttfi sraj asraail». thm bed dhlk kant aida hrb fi job me alflstiniin. hinidh sbkai alhoshi qtl saf aldhi ho mn aolad rafa. thm kant aida hrb fi job me alflstiniin. falhanan bn ieri arjim albitlhami qtl jliat aljti, okant qnah rmhh knol alsajin. okant aida hrb fi jt, okant rjl toil alqamh asabe kl mn idih st, oasabe kl mn rjlilh st (eddhra arbe oeshron) oho aida old lrafa. olma eir asraail drbh ionathan bn shmea akhi daod. hola' alarbeh oldoa lrafa fi jt osqtoa bid daod obid ebidh.

22

oklm daod alrb bklam hdha alnshid fi aliom aldhi an-qdhh fih alrb mn aidi kl aedaih omn id shaol, fqal: «alrb skhrti ohsni omnqdhi, alh skhrti bh ahtmi. trsi oqrn khlsi. mljai omnasi. mkhlsi, mn alzlm tkhlsni. adeo alrb alhmld fatkhlh mn aedaii. lan amoj al-mot aktntfni. siol alhlak afzetni. hb alhaoih ahatt bi. shrk almot asabtni. fi diqi deot alrb oala alhi srkht, fsme mn hiklh soti osrakhi dkhl adhnih. fartjt alard oartesh. ass alsmaot arted otartj, lanh ghdb. sed dkhan mn anfh, onar mn fmh aklt. jmr ashtelt mn. tata alsmaoat onzl odbab tht rjlilh. rkb ela krob otar, orii ela ajnnh alrih. jel alzlm holh mzlat, miaha mtjmehe ozlam alghmam. mn alsheae qdamh ashtelt jmr nar. ared alrb mn alsmaoat, oaleli aeta soth. arsl shama fshtthm, brqa fazejhm. fzhrf aemaq albh, oankshft ass almskonh mn zjr alrb, mn nsmh rih anfh. arsl mn alela fakhdhni. nshlni mn miah kthirh. an-qdhni mn edoi alqoi, mn mbghdi lanhm aqoa mni. asaboni fi iom bliti okan alrb sndi. akhrjni ala alrhh. khlsni lanh sr bi. ikafini alrb hsb bri. hsb tharh idi ird eli. lani hfzt trq alrb olm aes alhi. lan jmie ahkamh amami ofraidh la ahid enha. oakon kamla ldihi oathfz mn athmi. fird alrb eli kbri oktharti amam einih. «me alrhim tkon rhima. me alrjl akaml tkon kamla. me altahr tkon tahr ome alaoj tkon mltoia. okthls alsheb albais, oeinak ela almrfein ftdehm. lank ant sraji ia rb, oalrb idi' zlmti. lani bk aqthmt jisha. balhi tsort asoara. allh triqh kaml oqol alrb nqi. trs ho ljmie almhmtin bh. lanh mn alh alh ghir alrb, omn ho skhrh ghir alhna? alalh aldhi iezzni balqoh, oisir triqi kamla. aldhi ijel rjli kalail oela mrtfeati iqimni aldhi

ielm idi alqtal fthna bdhraei qos mn nhas. otjel li trs khlask oltfk iezzni. tose khtoati thti flm ttqlq ke-bai. alhq aedaii fahlkhm, ola arje hta afnihm. afnihm oashqhm fla iqomon, bl isqton tht rjli. «tntqni qoh llqtal, otsre alqaimin eli thti. otetini aqfih aedaii om-bghdi fafnihm. ittleon flis mkhls, ala alrb fla istjibhm. fashqhm kghbar alard. mthl tin alasoaq adqhm oa-doshm. otnqdhi mn mkhasmat shebi othfzni rasa lamm. sheb lm aerfh itebd li. bno alghrba' itdhlhon li. mn smae aladhn ismeon li. bno alghrba' iblon oizh-fon mn hsonhm. hi ho alrb ombark skhrti, omrtfe alh skhrh khlsi, alalh almntqm li oalmkhde sheoba thti, oaldhi ikhrjni mn bin aedaii oirfene foq alqaimin eli, oinqdhni mn rjl alzlm. ldlhk ahmdk ia rb fi alamm olasmk armn. brj khlas lmlkh oalsane rhmh lmsihh, ldaod onslh ala alabd».

23

fhdh hi klmat daod alakhirh: «ohi daod bn isa, oohi alrjl alqaim fi alela, msih alh ieqob, omrmn asraail alhlo: roh alrb tkml bi oklmth ela lsani. qal alh as-raail. ali tkml skhrh asraail. adha tslt ela alnas bar itslt bkho alh, oknor alsbah adha ashrqt alsms. keshb mn alard fi sbah sho mdi' ghb almr. alis khkha biti end allh lanh ode li ehda abdia mtqna fi kl shi' omh-foza? afla ithbt kl khlsi okl msrti? olkn bni blieal jmiehm kshok mtroh lanhm la iokhdhon bid. oal-rjl aldhi imshim itslh bhdid oesa rmh. fitrqon bal-nar fi mkanhm». hddh asma' alabtal aldhi ldaod: ishib bshbth althkmoni riis althlathh. ho hz rmhh ela thman mih qtlhm dfelh oahdh. obedh aleazar bn dodo bn akhokhi ahd althlathh alabtal aldhi kanoa me daod hinma eiroa alflstiniin aldhi ajtmeoa hnak llhrb osed rjal asraail. ama ho faqam odrb alflstiniin hta klt idh, olset idh balsif, osne alrb khlas ezima fi dhlk aliom, orje alsheb ora'h llnhb fqt. obedh shmh bn aji alhrari. fajtme alflstinion jisha okant hnak qteh hql mmlo'h edsa, fhrb alsheb mn amam alflstiniin. foq fi ost alqteh oaqndhha, odrb alflstiniin fsne alrb khlas ezima. onzl althlathh mn althlathin riisa oa-toa fi alhsad ala daod ala mgharh edlam, ojish alflstiniin nazl fi oadi alrfaiiin. okan daod hinidh fi alhsn, ohfzh alflstiniin hinidh fi bit lhm. faoth daod oqal: «mn isqini ma' mn bir bit lhm alti end albab?» fshq alabtal althlathh mhlh alflstiniin oastqoa ma' mn bir bit lhm alti end albab, ohmloh oatoa bh ala daod, flm isha an ishrbh. hdha dm alrjal aldhi khatroa banfshmh». flm isha an ishrbh. hdha ma felh althlathh alabtal. oabishai akho ioab abn sroih ho riis thlathh. hdha hz rmhh ela thlath mih qtlhm, fkan lh asm bin althlathh. alkm ikrm ela althlathh fkan lh rm riisa, ala anh lm isl ala althlathh alaol. obnaiaho bn ihoiadae, abn dhi bas, kthir alafeal, mn qbsiil, ho aldhi drb asdi moab, oho aldhi nzl odrb asda fi ost jb iom althlj. oho drb rjla msria dha mnzr, okan bid almsri rmh, fnzl alih besa okhtf alrmh mn id almsri oqtlh brmh. hdha ma felh bnaiaho bn ihoiadae, fkan lh asm bin althlathh alabtal, oakrm ela althlathh, ala anh lm isl ala althlathh. fjelh daod mn ashab srh. oesail akho ioab kan mn althlathin, oalhanan bn dodo mn bit lhm. oshmh alhrodi, oaliqa alhrodi, ohals alflti, oeira

bn eqish altqoei, oabiezr alenathothi, ombonai al-hoshati, oslmon alakhokhi, omhrai alntofati, okhalb bn benh alntofati, oatai bn ribai mn jbeh bni bni-amin, obnaia alfretoni, ohdai mn aodih jaesh, oabo elbon alerbati, oezmot albrhomi, oalihba alshelboni omn bni iashn: ionathan. oshmh alhrari, oakhiam bn sharar alarari, oaliflt bn ahsbai abn almeki, oalieam bn akhitoft aljiloni, ohsrai alkrml, ofera alarbi, oijal bn nathan mn sobh, obani aljadi, osalq alemoni, onhrai albiroti (haml slah ioab bn sroi) oeira alithri, ojarb alithri, oaoria althhi. aljmie sbeh othlathon.

24

oead fhmi ghdb alrb ela asraail fahaj elihm daod qaila: «amd oahs asraail oihodha». fqal almlk loab riis aljish aldhi endh: «tf fi jmie asbat asraail mn dan ala bir sbe oedoa alsheb, faelm edd alsheb». fqal ioab llmlk: «lizz alrb alhk alsheb amthalhm mih def, oeina sidi almlk nazrtan. olkn lmadha isr sidi almlk bhdha alamr?» fashtd klam almlk ela ioab oela rosa' aljish, fkhrij ioab orosa' aljish mn end almlk liedoa asraail. febroa alardn onzloa fi eroeir en imin almdinh alti fi ost oadi jad otjah iezir, oatoa ala jlead oala ard thtim ala hdshi, thm atoa ala dan ien oastdaroa ala sidon, thm atoa ala hsn sor ojmie mdn alhoiin oalkneaniin, thm khrjoa ala jnobi ihodha ala bir sbe otafoa kl alard, oja'oa fi nhaih tseh ashhr oeshrin ioma ala aorshlim. fdfe ioab jmlh edd alsheb ala almlk, fkan asraail thman mih alf rjl dhi bas mstl alsif, orjal ihodha khms mih alf rjl. odrb daod qlbh bedma ed alsheb. fqal daod llrb: «lqd akhtat jda fi ma felt, oalan ia rb azl athm ebdk lani anhmqt jda». olma qam daod sbaha kan klam alrb ala jad alnbi raii daod: «adhbb oql ldaod: hkdha qal alrb: thlathh ana eard elik, fakht rlnfsk oahda mnha fafelh bk». fata jad ala daod oqal lh: «atati elik sbe sni joe fi ardk, am thrb thlathh ashhr amam aedaik ohm itbeonk, am ikon thlathh aiam oba fi ardk? falan aerf oanr madha ard joaba ela mrsli». fqal daod ljad: «qd daq bi alamr jda. flnsqt fi id alrb lan mrahmh kthirh ola asqt fi id ansan». fjel alrb oba fi asraail mn alsbah ala almiead, fmat mn alsheb mn dan ala bir sbe sbeon alf rjl. obst almlak idh ela aorshlim lih-lkha, fndm alrb en alshr oqal llmlak almhk alsheb: «kfa! alan rd idk». okan mlak alrb end bidr aronh alibosi. fqal daod llrb endma raa almlak aldarb alsheb: «ha ana akhtat oana adhnbt, oama hola' alkhraf fmadha feloa? fltkn idk eli oela bit abi». fja' jad fi dhlk aliom ala daod oqal lh: «ased oaqm llrb mdhbha fi bidr aronh alibosi». fsed daod hsb klam jad kma amr alrb. fttle aronh oraa almlk oebidh iqblon alih, fkhrij aronh osjd llmlk ela ojhh ala alard. oqal aronh: «lmadha ja' sidi almlk ala ebdh?» fqal daod: «lashtri mnk albidr labni mdhbha llrb ftkf aldrbh en alsheb». fqal aronh ldaod: «fliakhdh sidi almlk oised ma ihsn fi einih. anzr. albqr llmhrqh, oalnoarj oadoat albqr htba». alkl dfelh aronh almalk ala almlk. oqal aronh llmlk: «alrb alhk irda enk». fqal almlk laronh: «la. bl ashtri mnk bthmn ola ased llrb alhi mhrqat mjanih». fashtra daod albidr oalbqr bkhmsin shaqla mn alfdh. obna daod hnak mdhbha llrb oased mhrqat odhbaih slamh. oastjab alrb mn ajl alard, fktf aldrbh en asraail.

oshakh almlk daod. tqdm fi alaiam. okanoa ightonh balthiakh almlk idfa. fgal lh ebidh: [liftshoa lisdna almlk ela ftah edhra', fltqf amam almlk oltnk lh hadnh olt-dtje fi hdnk fidfa sidna almlk]. fiftshoa ela ftah jmilh fi jmie tkhom asrail, fojdoa abishj alshonmih fja'oa bha ala almlk. okant alftah jmilh jda, fkanat hadnh almlk. okant tkhdmh olkn almlk lm ierfha. thm an adonia abn hjith trfe qaila: [ana amlk]. oed lnfsh ejlat ofrsana okhmsin rjla ijron amamh. olm ighdbh aboh qt qaila: [lmadha felt hkdha?] oho aida jmil alsorh jda, oqd oldth amh bed abshalom. okan klamh me ioab abn sroihe ome abiathar alkahn, faeana adonia. oama sadoq alkahn obnaiaho bn ihoiadae onathan alnbi oshmei oriei oaljbabrh aldhin ldaod flm ikonoa me adonia. fdhbb adonia ghnma obqra omelofat end hjr alzahfh alldhi bjanb ein rojl, odea jmie akhoth bni almlk ojmie rjal ihodha ebid almlk. oama nathan alnbi obnaiaho oaljbabrh osliman akhoh flm idehm. fgal nathan lbthshbe am sliman: [ama smet an adonia abn hjith qd mlk, osidna daod la ielm? falan teali ashir elik mshorh ftnji nfsk onfs abnk sliman. adhbhi oadkhli ala almlk daod oqoli lh: ama hlft ant ia sidi almlk lamtk an sliman abnk imlk bedi, oho ijs el krsii. flmadha mlk adonia? ofima ant mtklmh hnak me almlk adkhl ana ora'k oakml klamk]. fdkhlt bthshbe ala almlk ala almkhde. okan almlk qd shakh jda okant abishj alshonmih tkhdh almlk. fkhrt bthshbe osjdt llmlk. fgal almlk: [ma lk?] fqalt lh: [ant ia sidi hlft balrb alhk lamtk an sliman abnk imlk bedi oho ijs el krsii. oalan hodha adonia qd mlk. oalan ant ia sidi almlk la telm dhk. oqd dhhb thirana omelofat oghnma bkthrh, odea jmie bni almlk, oabiathar alkahn oioab riis aljish, olm ide sliman ebdk. oant ia sidi almlk aein jmie asraail nhok ltkhbrhm mn ijs el krsi sidi almlk bedh. fikon adha adtje sidi almlk me abaih ani ana oabni sliman nhsb mdhnbni]. obinma hi mtklmh me almlk adha nathan alnbi dakh. fakhbroa almlk: [hodha nathan alnbi]. fdkhli ala amam almlk osjd llmlk ela ojhh ala alard. oqal nathan: [ia sidi almlk, aant qlt an adonia imlk bedi oho ijs el krsii? lanh nzl aliom odhbb thirana omelofat oghnma bkthrh, odea jmie bni almlk orosa' aljish oabiathar alkahn, oha hm iaklon oishrbon amamh oioqolon: lihi almlk adonia. oama ana ebdk osadoq alkahn obnaiaho bn ihoiadae osliman ebdk flm idena. lh mn qbl sidi almlk kan hdha alamar olm telm ebdk mn ijs el krsi sidi almlk bedh?] fajab almlk daod: [ade li bthshbe]. fdkhlt ala amam almlk ooqft bin idi almlk. fhlf almlk: [hi ho alrb alldhi fda nfsi mn kl diqh anh kma hlft lk balrb alh asraail an sliman abnk imlk bedi oho ijs el krsii eoda eni, kdhlk afel hdha aliom]. fkhrt bthshbe ela ojhh ala alard osjdt llmlk oqalt: [lihi sidi almlk daod ala alabd]. oqal almlk daod: [ade li sadoq alkahn onathan alnbi obnaiaho bn ihoiadae]. fdkhloa ala amam almlk. fgal almlk lhm: [khdhoa mekm ebid sidkm, oarkboa sliman abni ela albhghl alti li oanzloa bh ala jihon, olimshh hnak sadoq alkahn onathan alnbi mlka ela asraail, oadrbao balboq oqolao: lihi almlk sliman. otesdon ora'h fiati ojls el krsii oho imlk eoda eni, oaiha qd aosit an ikon riisa ela asraail oiohdha]. fajab bnaiaho bn

ihoiadae almlk: [amin. hkdha iqol alrb alh sidi almlk. kma kan alrb me sidi almlk kdhlk likn me sliman, oijel krsih aezm mn krsi sidi almlk daod]. fnzl sadoq alkahn onathan alnbi obnaiaho bn ihoiadae oaljladon oalseah oarkboa sliman ela bghlh almlk daod, odhho-bao bh ala jihon. fakhdh sadoq alkahn qrn aldhm mn alkhimh oemsa sliman. odrboa balboq, oqal jmie alshab: [lihi almlk sliman]. osed jmie alshab ora'h. okan alshab idrbon balnai oifrhon frha ezima hta anshqt alard mn asoathm. fsmo adonia ojmie almdoein aldhin endh bedma anthoo mn alakl. osme ioab sot alboq fgal: [lmadha sot alqrih mdtbr?] ofima ho itklm adha bionathan bn abiathar alkahn qd ja' fgal adonia: [teal lank dho bas otbsrh balkhir]. fajab ionathan: [bl sidna almlk daod qd mlk sliman. oarsl almlk meh sadoq alkahn onathan alnbi obnaiaho bn ihoiadae oaljladin oalseah, oqd arkboh ela bghlh almlk, omshh sadoq alkahn onathan alnbi mlka fi jihon, osedao mn hnak frhin hta adtrbt alqrih. hdha ho alsot alldhi smetmoh. oaida qd jls sliman ela krsi almmklh. oaida ja' ebid almlk libarkoa sidna almlk daod qailin: ijel alhk asm sliman ahsn mn asmk, okrsih aezm mn krsik. fsjd almlk ela srirh. oaida hkdha qal almlk: mbark alrb alh asraail alldhi aetani aliom mn ijs el krsii oeinai tbsran]. farted oqam jmie mdeoi adonia odhho-bao kl oahd fi triqh. okhaf adonia mn sliman, oqam oantlq otmsk bqron almdhbb. fakhbr sliman: hodha adonia khaif mn almlk sliman, ohodha qd tmsk bqron almdhbb qaila: [lihlfi li aliom almlk sliman anh la iqtli ebdb balsif]. fgal sliman: [an kan dha fdilh la isqt mn shdrh ala alard. olkn an ojd bh shr fanh imot]. farsl almlk sliman fanzloh en almdhbb, fata osjd llmlk sliman. fgal lh sliman: [adhbh ala bitk].

2

olma qrbt aiam ofah daod aosa sliman abnh: [ana dhahb fi triq alard klha. ftsddd okn rjla. ahfz sheair alrb alhk adh tsir fi trqh othfz fraidh osaiah oahkamh oshhadath kma ho mktob fi shriehe mosa, ltlfi fi kl ma tfel ohihthma tojht. liqim alrb klamh alldhi tkdm bh eni qaila: adha hfz bnok triqhm oslkoa amami bala-manh mn kl qlobhm okl anfsbm la iedm lk rjl en krsi asraail. oant aida telm ma fel bi ioab abn sroihe, ma fel lriisi josh asraail: abnir bn ior oemasa bn ithr adh qtlhma osfk dm alhrb fi alsih, ojel dm alhrb fi mntqth alti ela hqoih ofi nelih altlin brjlh. fafel hsb hkmtk ola tde shibth thndr bsalm ala alhaoih. oafel merofa lbni brzalai aljeadi fikonoa bin alaklin ela maidtk, lanhm tqdmoo ali end hrbi mn ojh abshalom akhik. ohodha mek shmei bn jira albniamini mn bhorim. oho lenni lenh shdidh iom antlqt ala mhnaim oqd nzl llqai ala alardn, fhlt lh balrb ani la amtk balsif. oalan fla tbrhh lank ant rjl hkim, faelm ma tfel bh oahdr shibth baldm ala alhaoih]. oadtje daod me abaih odfn fi md-inh daod. okan alzman alldhi mlk fih daod ela asraail arbein snh. fi hbron mlk sbe snin, ofi aorshlim mlk thlatha othlathin snh. ojls sliman ela krsi daod abih otthbt mlkh jda. thm ja' adonia abn hjith ala bthshbe am sliman. fgal: [allslam jit?] fgal: [llslam]. thm qal: [li mek klmh]. fqalt: [tklm]. fgal: [ant telmin an almlk kan li, oqd jel jmie asraail ojohhm nhoi lamkl, fdar almlk osar lakhi lanh mn qbl alrb sar lh. oalan

asalk soala oahda fla trdini fih]. fqalt lh: [tklm]. fqa: [qoli islman almlk, lanh la irdk, an ietini abishj alshonmih amrah]. fqalt bthshbe: [hsna. ana atklm enk ala almlk]. fdkhlt bthshbe ala almlk sliman ltklmh en adonia. fqam almlk llqaiha osjd lha ojsl ela krsih, oode krsia lam almlk fljst en iminh. oqalt: [anma asalk soala oahda sghira. la trdni]. fqa lha almlk: [asali ia ami lani la ardk]. fqalt: [ltet abishj alshonmih ladonia akhik amrah]. fajab almlk sliman: [olmadha ant tsalin abishj alshonmih ladonia? fasali lh almlk lanh akhi alakbr mni! lh olabiathar alkahn oloab abn sroi]. ohlf sliman almlk balrb: [hkdhla ifel li allh ohkdha izid anh qd tkml adonia bhdha alkalm dnd nfsh. oalan hi ho alrb aldhi thbtnei oajlsni ela krsi daod abi, oaldhi sne li bita kma tkml, an aliom iqtal adonia]. farsl almlk sliman bid bnaiaho bn ihoiadae fbtsh bh fmat. oqal almlk labiathar alkahn: [adhbh ala enathoth ala hqolk lank mstojb almot, olst aqtlk fi hdha aliom lank hmlt tabot sidi alrb amam daod abi, olank tdhlht bkl ma tdhll bh abj]. otrd sliman abiathar en an ikon kahna llrb latmam klam alrb aldhi tkml bh ela bit eali fi shiloh. fqa alkhrb ala ioab, lan ioab mal ora' adonia olm iml ora' abshalom. fhrb ioab ala khimh alrb otmsk bqron almdhbh. fakhbr almlk sliman ban ioab qd hrb ala khimh alrb oha ho bjanb almdhbh. farsl sliman bnaiaho bn ihoiadae qaila: [adhbh abtsh bh]. fdkhlt bnaiaho ala khimh alrb oqal lh: [hkdhla iqol almlk: akhrj]. fqa: [kla olknni hna amot]. frd bnaiaho aljoab ala almlk qaila: [hkdhla tkml ioab ohkdha jaobni]. fqa lha almlk: [afel kma tkml, oabtsh bh oadfnh, oazl eni oen bit abi aldm alzki aldhi sfkh ioab, fird alrb dmh ela rash lanh btsh brjlin briiin okhir mnh oqtlhma balsif oabi daod la ielm, ohma abnir bn nir riis jish asraail oemasa bn ithr riis jish ihodha. fird dmhma ela ras ioab oras nslh ala alabd, oikon ldaod onslh obith oksrih slam ala alabd mn end alrb]. fsed bnaiaho bn ihoiadae obtsh bh oqtlh, fdfn fi bith fi alabrih. ojel almlk bnaiaho bn ihoiadae mkanh ela aljish, ojel almlk sadoq alkahn mkan abiathar. thm arsl almlk odea shmei oqal lh: [abn lnfsk bita fi aorshlim oaqm hnak ola tkhrj mn hnak ala hna ao hnak. fiom tkhrj otebr oadi qdron aelmn bank mota tmot, oikon dmk ela rask]. fqa shmei llmlk: [hsn alamr. kma tkml sidi almlk kdhik isne ebdk]. faqam shmei fi aorshlim aima kthirh. ofi nhaih tlath snin hrb ebdan lshmei ala akhish bn mekh mlk jt, fakhbroa shmei: [hodha ebdak fi jt]. fqam shmei oshd ela hmarh odhbh ala jt ala akhish liftsh ela ebdih, fantlq shmei oata bebdih mn jt. fakhbr sliman ban shmei qd antlq mn aorshlim ala jt orje. farsl almlk odea shmei oqal lh: [ama asthlftk balrb oashdht elik ank iom tkhrj otdhbh ala hna ohnak aelmn bank mota tmot, fqlt li: hsn alamr. qd smet. flmadha lm thfz imin alrb oalosih alti aositk bha? thm qal almlk lshmei: [ant erft kl alshr aldhi elmh qlbk aldhi felth ldaod abi, flird alrb shrk ela rask. oalmlk sliman ibark oksri daod ikon thabta amam alrb ala alabd]. oamr almlk bnaiaho bn ihoiadae fkhrij obtsh bh fmat. otthbt almlk bid sliman.

osor aorshlim hoaliha. ala an alsheb kanoa idhbhon fi almrfeat, lanh lm ibn bit lasm alrb ala tlk alaiam. oahb sliman alrb saira fi fraid daod abih, ala anh kan idhbh oioqd fi almrfeat. odhbh almlk ala jbeon lidhbh hnak, lanha hi almrtefhe alezma. oased sliman alf mhrqh ela dhlk almdhbh. fi jbeon tra'a alrb lsliman fi hlm lila. oqal allh: [asal madha aettk]. fqa sliman: [ank qd felt me ebdk daod abi rhmh ezimh hsbma sar amamk bamanh obr oastqamh qlb mek, fhfzt lh hdhh alrhmh alezimh oaeitih abna ijsl ela krsih khdhla aliom. oalan aiaha alrb alhi, ant mlkt ebdk mkan daod abi, oana fta sghir la aelm alkhroj oaldkhol. oebdk fi ost shebk aldhi akhttrth sheb kthir la ihsa ola ied mn alktthr. faet ebdk qlba fhima lahkma ela shebk oamiz bin alkhir oalshr, lanh mn iqd'r an ikhm ela shebk alezim hdha? fhnsn alkalm fi eini alrb, lan sliman sal hdha alamr. fqa lh allh: [mn ajl ank qd salt hdha alamr olm tsal lnfsk aima kthirh ola salt lnfsk ghna ola salt anfs aedaik, bl salt lnfsk tmiiza ltfhm alhkma, hodha qd felt hsb klamk. hodha aettk qlba hkima ommiza hta ant lm ikn mthlk qlbk ola iqom bedk nzirk. oqd aettk aida ma lm tsalh, ghna okramh hta anh la ikon rjl mthlk fi almlk l'k aiamak. fan slkt fi triqi ohfzt fraidi oosaiai kma slk daod abok fani atil aiamak]. fastiqz sliman oadha ho hlm. oja' ala aorshlim oofq amam tabot ehd alrb oased mhrqat oqrb dhabai sliman oeml olimh lkl ebidh. hinidht zani-tan ala almlk oofqta bin idi. fqalt aloahdh: [astme ia sidi. ani ana ohdh almrh sakntan fi bit oahd, oqd oldt meha fi albit. ofi aliom althalt bed oladit oldt hdhh almrh aida, okna mea olm ikn mena ghrib fi albit. fmat abn hdhh fi allil lanha adtjet elih. fqamt fi ost allil oakhdht abni mn janbi oamtk naimh, oadjeth fi hdhna, oadjeth abnha almit fi hdni. flma qmt sbaha larde abni adha ho mit. olma tamlt fih fi alsbah adha ho lis abni aldhi oldth]. okant almrh alakhra tqol: [kla bl abni alhi oabnk almit]. ohdhhd tqol: [la bl abnk almit abnha]. otklmta amam almlk. fqa almlk: [hdhh tqol: hdha abni alhi oabnk almit, otkl tqol: la bl abnk almit oabni alhi. aitioni bsif, fatao bsif bin idi almlk. fqa almlk: [ashtroa alold alhi athnin, oaetosa nsfa lloahdh onsa llakhra]. fqalt almrh alti sbaha alhi llmlk (lan ahsha'ha adtrmt ela abnha): [astme ia sidi. aetoha alold alhi ola tmitoh]. oama tlk fqalt: [la ikon li ola lk. ashtroh]. famr almlk: [aetoha alold alhi ola tmitoh fanha amh]. olma sme jmie asraail balhkm aldhi hkm bh almlk haboa almlk, lanhm raoa hkmh allh fih lajra' alhkm.

4

okan almlk sliman mlka ela jmie asraail. ohola' hm alrosa' aldihn lh: ezriahho bn sadoq alkahn, oaliorf oakhia abna shisha katban. oihoashafat bn akhilod almsj, obnaiaho bn ihoiadae ela aljish, osadoq oabiathar kahn. oezriahho bn nathan ela alokla', oza-bod bn nathan kahn osahb almlk. oakshishar ela albit, oadoniram bn ebda ela altskhir. okan lsliman athna eshr okila ela jmie asraail imonon almlk obith. kan ela aloahd an imon shhra fi alshn. ohdhhd asmaohm: abn hor fi jbl afraim. abn dqr fi maqs oshelbm obit shms oailon bit hanan. abn hsd fi arbot. kant lh sokoh okl ard hafr. abn abinadab fi kl mrtfeat dor (kant tafh bnt

sliman lh amrah). bena bn akhilod fi tenk omjdo okl bit shan alti bjanb srtañ tñt izreil, mn bit shan ala abl mholh ala mebr iqmeam. abn jabr fi ramot jlead. lh hooth iaiir abn mnsa alti fi jlead. olh korh arjob alti fi bashan. ston mdinh ezimh basoar oeoard mn nhas. akhinadab bn edo fi mhnaim. akhimes fi nftali (oho aida akhdh basmh bñt sliman amrah). bena bn hoshai fi ashir obelot. ihoshafat bn faroh fi isakr. shmei bn aihl fi bniamin. jabr bn aori fi ard jlead, ard sihon mlk alamoriin oej mlk bashan. ookil oahd aldhi fi alard. okan ihodha oasraail kthirin kalrml aldhi ela albhr fi alkthrh. iaklon oishrbon oifrhon. okan sliman mtslta ela jmie almmalk mn alnhr ala ard flstin oala tkhom msr. kanao iqdmn alhdaia oikhdmn sliman kl aiam hiath. okan team sliman lliom aloahd: thlathin kr smidh ostin kr dqiq oeshrh thiran msmnh oeshrin thora mn almræi omih khrof, ma eda alaiaail oalzba' oalihamir oalaoz almsmn. lanh kan mtslta ela kl ma ebr alnhr mn tfsh ala ghzh ela kl mlok ebr alnhr, okan lh slh mn jmie joanbh hoalih. oskn ihodha oasraail aminn kl oahd tht krmth otht tinth mn dan ala bir sbe kl aiam sliman. okan lsliman arbeon alf mdhod lkhl mrkbath, oathna eshr alf fars. ohola' alokla' kanao imonon almlk sliman okl mn tqdm ala maidh almlk sliman kl oahd fi shhrh. lm ikonooa ihtajon ala shi'. okanooa iaton bsheir otn lkhl oaljlad ala almode aldhi ikon fih kl oahd hsb qdaih. oaeta allh sliman hkmm ofhma kthira jda orhbh qlb kalrml aldhi ela shati albhr. ofaqt hkmm sliman hkmm jmie bni almsrhq okl hkmm msr. okan akhm mn jmie alnas mn aithan alazrahi ohiman oklkol odrde bni mahol. okan sith fi jmie alamm hoalih. otklm bthlathh alaf mthl, okant nshaidh alfa okhmsa. otklm en alashjar, mn alarz aldhi fi lbnan ala alzoa alnabt fi alhait. otklm en albhaime oen altir oen aldbib oen alsmk. okanooa iaton mn jmie alsheob lismeoa hkmm sliman mn jmie mlok alard aldhiin smeoa bhkmmth.

5

oarsl hiram mlk sor ebidih ala sliman, lanh sme anhm mshoh mlka mkan abih, lan hiram kan mhba ldao kl alaiam. farsl sliman ala hiram iqol: [ant teln daod abi anh lm iste an ibni bita lasm alrb alhh bsbh alhrob alti ahatt bh, hta jelm alrb tht bñt qdmih. oalan fqd arahni alrb alhi mn kl aljhat fla iojd khsm ola hadthh shr. ohindhã qail ela bna' bit lasm alrb alhi kma qal alrb ldao abi: an abn aldhi ajelh mkank ela krsik ho ibni albit lasmi. oalan famr an iqtea la arza mn lbnan oikon ebidi me ebidd, oajrh ebidd aetik aiaha hsb kl ma tqol, lank teln anh lis binna ahd ierf qte alkshsb mthl alsidoniin]. flma sme hiram klam sliman frh jda oqal: [mbark aliom alrb aldhi aeta daod abna hkima ela hdha alsheb alkthir]. oarsl hiram ala sliman qaila: [qd smet ma arsit bh ali. ana afel kl msrtk fi khshb alarz okshsb alсро. ebidi inzlon dhkl mn lbnan ala albhr, oana ajelh armatha fi albhr ala almode aldhi terfni enh ofakh hnak, oant thmlh oteml mrdati baetaik teama lbiti]. fkan hiram ieti sliman khshb arz okshsb sro hsb kl msrth. oaeta sliman hiram eshrin alf kr hnth teama lbith, oeshrin kr zit rd. hkdha kan sliman ieti hiram snh fsnh. oalrb aeta sliman hkmm kma klmh. okan slh bin hiram osliman, oqtea klahma

ehda. oskhr almlk sliman mn jmie asraail, okant alskhr thlathin alf rjl. farslhm ala lbnan eshrh alaf fi alshhr balmobh. ikonon shhra fi lbnan oshhrein fi biotm. okan adoniram ela altskhir. okan lsliman sbeon alfa ihmlon ahmala, othmanon alfa iqteon fi aljbl, ma eda rosa' alokla' lsliman aldhiin ela alemn thlathh alaf othlath mih almtstlin ela alsheb aleamlin alem. oamr almlk an iqleoã hjarh kbirh krimh mrbeh ltais albit. fnhtha bnaoo sliman obnaoo hiram oaljblion, ohiaoo alakhshab oaljharh lbna' albit.

6

okan fi snh alarbe mih oalthmanin lkhhroj bni asraail mn ard msr, fi alsnh alrabeh lmlk sliman ala asraail, fi shhr zio oho alshhr althani, anh bna albit llrb. oalbit aldhi bñah almlk sliman llrb tolh ston dhraea, oerdh eshron dhraea, oartfaeh thlathon dhraea. oalroaq qdam hiki albit tolh eshron dhraea hsb erd albit, oerdh eshr adhre qdam albit. oeml llbit koa msqofh mshbh. obna me hait albit tbaqa hoalih me hitan albit hol alhiki oalmhrab, oeml ghrrat fi mstdirha. faltbqh alsfla erdha khms adhre, oalosta erdha st adhre, oalthalthh erdha sbe adhre, lanh jel llbit hoalih mn kharj zoaia lila ttmkn aljoaiz fi hitan albit. oalbit fi bñaih bni bhjarh shihh mqteh, olm isme fi albit end bñaih mnht ola meol ola adah mn hdid. okan bab alghrrh alosta fi janb albit alaimn, okanooa isedon bdrj metf ala alosta, omn alosta ala oalthalthh. fbna albit oakmlh osqf albit baloah ojoaiz mn alarz. obna alghrrat ela albit klh artfaeha khms adhre, otmknt fi albit bkshsb arz. okan klam alrb ala sliman: [hdha albit aldhi ant banih, an slkt fi fraidi oeml ahkami ohfzt kl osaiia llslok bha, fani aqim mek klami aldhi tkmt bh ala daod abik, oaskn fi ost bni asraail ola atrk shebi asraail]. fbna sliman albit oakmlh. obna hitan albit mn dakhil badlae arz mn ard albit ala hitan alsqf, oghshah mn dakhil bkshsb, ofrsh ard albit bakhshab sro. obna eshrin dhraea mn mokhr albit badlae arz mn alard ala alhaitan. obna dakhil lajl almhrab (ai qds alaqqas). oarbeon dhraea kant albit (ai alhiki aldhi amamh). oarz albit mn dakhil kan mnqora ela shkl qtha' obraem zhor. aljmie arz. lm ikn ira hjr. ohia mhraba fi ost albit mn dakhil lide hnak tabot ehd alrb. olajl almhrab eshron dhraea tola oeshron dhraea erda oeshron dhraea artfaea. oghshah bdhbb khals, oghsha almdhbb barz. oghsha sliman albit mn dakhil bdhbb khals. osd bsals dhbb qdam almhrab. oghshah bdhbb. ojmie albit ghshah bdhbb ala tmam kl albit, okl almdhbb aldhi lhmhrab ghshah bdhbb. oeml fi almhrab krobim mn khshb alziton, elo aloahd eshr adhre. okhms adhre jñah alkbob aloahd, okhms adhre jñah alkbob alakhr. eshr adhre mn trf jñah ala trf jñah. oeshr adhre alkbob alakhr. qias oahd oshkl oahd llkrobin. elo alkbob aloahd eshr adhre okdha alkbob alakhr. ojel alkbobin fi ost albit aldakhli, obstoã ajñh alkbobin fms jñah aloahd alhait ojñah alkbob alakhr ms alhait alakhr. okant ajñhthma fi ost albit ims ahdhma almhtr. oghsha alkbobin bdhbb. ojmie hitan albit fi mstdirha rsmha nqsha bnqr krobim onkhil obraem zhor mn dakhil omn kharj. oghsha ard albit bdhbb mn dakhil omn kharj. oeml lbab almhrab msraein mn khshb alziton. aletbh aelia

oalqaimtan mkhmsh. oalmsraean mn khshb alzi-ton. orsm elihma nqsh krobim onkhil obraem zhor oghshahma bdhbb, orse alkrobim oalnkhil bdhbb. okdhlk eml lmdkhl alhikl qoaim mn khshb alzi-ton mrbeh, omsraein mn khshb alсро. almsrae aloahd dftan tntoian, oalmsrae alzhor dftan tntoian. onht krobim onkhila obraem zhor oghshaha bdhbb mtrq ela almnqosh. obna aldar aldakhlih thlathth sfof mnhoth ofsa mn joaiz alarz. fi alsnh alrabeh ass bit alrb fi shhr zio. ofi alsnh alhadih eshrh fi shhr bol, oho alshhr althamn, akml albit fi jmie amorph oahkamh. fbnah fi sbe snin.

7

oama bith fbnah sliman fi thlath eshrh snh oakml kl bith. obna bit oer lbnan toli mih dhrae oerdh khmson dhraea oartfaeh thlathon dhraea, ela arbeh sfof mn aemdh arz ojaiz arz ela aemdh. osqf barz mn foq ela alghrft alkhhms oalarbein alti ela aemdh. kl sf khms eshrh. oalsqf thlath tbaq okoh mqabl koh thlath mrat. ojmie alaboab oalqoaim mrbeh msqofh, oojh koh mqabl koh thlath mrat. oeml roaq aalemndh toli khmson dhraea oerdh thlathon dhraea. oroaqa akhr qdamha oemdh oafariz qdamha. oeml roaq alkrsi hith iqdi (ai roaq alqda') oghshi barz mn ard ala sqf. obith alldhi kan isknh fi dar akhra dakhil alroaq kan khdaa aleml. oeml bita labnh freon alti akhdhha sliman khdaa alroaq. kl hdhh mn hjarh krimh kqias alhjarh almnhoth mnshorh bmnshar mn dakhil omn kharij mn alasas ala alafriz omn kharij ala aldar alkbirh. okan mossa ela hjarh krimh ezimh, hjarh eshr adhre, ohjarh thman adhre. omn foq hjarh krimh kqias almnhoth, oarz. olldar alkbirh fi mstdirha thlathth sfof mnhoth osf mn joaiz alarz. kdhlk dar bit alrb aldakhlih oroaq albit. oarsl almlk sliman oakhdh hiram mn sor. oho abn arml mn sbit nftali, oaboh sori nhas, okan mmtlia khmh ofhma omerfh leml kl eml fi alnhas. fata ala almlk sliman oeml kl emlh. osor alemodin mn nhas, tol alemod aloahd thmanih eshr dhraea. okhit athnta eshrh dhraea ihit balemmod alakhr. oeml tajin lidehma ela rasi alemodin mn nhas msbok. tol altaj aloahd khms adhre, otol altaj alakhr khms adhre. oshbake emla mshbka ofdar keml alsiasi lltajin alldhin ela rasi alemodin, sbea lltaj aloahd osbea lltaj alakhr. oeml llemodin sfin mn alrman fi mstdirhma ela alshbkh aloahd lltajit al-taj alldhi ela ras alemod, ohkdha eml lltaj alakhr. oaltajan alldhan ela rasi alemodin mn sighh alsosn kma fi alroaq hma arbe adhre okdhlk altajan alldhan ela alemodin mn end albtan alldhi mn jhh alshbkh saeda. oalrmanat mitan ela sfof mstdirh ela altaj althani. oaoqf alemodin fi roaq alhikl. faoqf alemod alaimn odeasasmh [iakin]. thm aoqf alemod alaisr odeasasmh [boez]. oela ras alemodin sighh alsosn. fkmml eml alemodin. oeml albhrr msboka. eshr adhre mn shfth ala shfth okan mdora mstdira. artfaeh khms adhre, okhit thlathon dhraea ihit bh bdairh. otth shfth qtha' mstdira thit bh. eshr lldhrae. mhiith balbhrr bmsdirh sfin. alqtha' qd sbkt bsbkh. okan qaima ela athni eshr thora thlathth mtojhh ala alshmal othlathth mtojhh ala alghrb othlathth mtojhh ala aljnob othlathth mtojhh ala alshrq. oalbhr elia mn foq, ojmie aeajaza

ala dakhil. osmkh shbr oshfth keml shfh kas bzhr sosn. ise alfi bth. oeml alqoaed aleshr mn nhas, tol alqaedh aloahdh arbe adhre oerdha arbe adhre oartfaeha thlath adhre. ohdha eml alqoaed. lha atras, oaltras bin alhoajb, oela altras alti bin alhoajb asod othiran okrobim, okdhlk ela alhoajb mn foq. omn tht alasod oalthiran qloid zhor eml mdla. olkl qaedi arbe bkr mn nhas oqtab mn nhas, olqoaimha alarbe aktaf, oalaktaf msbokh tht almrhdh bjann kl qloid. ofmha dakhil alklil omn foq dhrae. ofmha mdor keml qaedi dhrae onsf dhrae. oaida ela fmha nqsh. oatrasha mrbeh la mdorh. oalbkr alarbe tht altras, okhtatif albkrr fi alqaedh, oartfae albkrr aloahdh dhrae onsf dhrae. oeml albkrr keml bkrr mrkbh. khtatifha oatrasha oasabeha oqbobha klha msbokh. oarbe aktaf ela arbe zoaia alqaedh aloahdh, oaktaf alqaedh mnha. oaela alqaedh mqbb mstdir ela artfae nsf dhrae mn aela alqaedh. aiadiha oatrasha mnha. onqsh ela aloah aiadiha oela atrasha krobim oasoda onkhila kseh kl oahdh, oqlaid zhor mstdirh. hkdha eml alqoaed aleshr. ljmieha sbk oahd oqias oahd oshkl oahd. oeml eshr mrarah mn nhas tse kl mrrdh arbein btha. almrhdh aloahdh arbe adhre. mrrdh oahdh ela alqaedh aloahdh lleshr alqoaed. ojel alqoaed khmsa ela janb albit alaimn okhmsa ela janb albit alaisr, ojel albhrr ela janb albit alaimn ala alshrq mn jhh aljnob. oeml hiram almrhad oalrfosh oalmnadh. oantha hiram mn jmie aleml alldhi emlh lllmk sliman lbit alrb. alemodin okrti altajin alldhin ela rasi alemodin, oalshbktin ltghith krti altajin alldhin ela rasi alemodin. oarbe mih alrmanh alti lllshbktin (sfa rman lllshbkh aloahdh lajl tghith krti altajin alldhin ela alemodin). oalqoaed aleshr oalmrahd aleshr ela alqoaed. oalbhr aloahd oalathni eshr thora tht albhrr. oalqdor oalrfosh oalmnadh. ojmie hdhh alanih alti emlha hiram lllmk sliman lbit alrb hi mn nhas msqol. fi ghor alardn sbkha almlk fi ard alkhzf bin skot orstan. otrk sliman ozn jmie alanih lanha kthirh jda jda. lm ithq qd ozn alnhas. oeml sliman jmie anih bit alrb: almdhbb mn dhbb, oalmaidh alti elia kbbz alojoh, mn dhbb. oalmanir khmsa en alimin okhmsa en alisar amam almhrrab mn dhbb khals, oalazhar oalsrr oalmlaq mn dhbb oaltsos oalmqas oalmnadh oalshon oalmjamr mn dhbb khals. oalos lmsarie albit aldakhil (ai lqds alaqdas) olaboab albit (ai alhikl) mn dhbb. oakml jmie aleml alldhi emlh almlk sliman lbit alrb. oadklh sliman aqdas daod abih: alfdh oaldhbb oalanih, ojelha fi khzain bit alrb.

8

hinidh jme sliman shioikh asraail okl roos alasbat rosa' alaba' mn bni asraail ala almlk sliman fi aorshlim lasead tabot ehd alrb mn mdinh daod (hi shion). fajtme ala almlk sliman jmie rjal asraail fi aleid fi shhr aithanim. ho alshhr alsabe. oja' jmie shioikh asraail, ohml alkhnh altabot oasedoa tabot alrb okhimh alajtmae me jmie anih alqds alti fi alkhimh, fasedha alkhnh oallaion. oalmlk sliman okl jmaeh asraail almjtmiein alih meh amam altabot kanoa idhbhon mn alghnm oalbqr ma la ihsa oia ied mn alktthrr. oadklh alkhnh tabot ehd alrb ala mkanh fi mhrab albit (fi qds alaqdas) ala tht jnani alkrabin, lan alkrabin bsta ajn-hthma ela mode altabot, ozll alkrabin altabot oesih

mn foq. ojdhbao alesi ftra't roos alesi mn alqds amam almhrah olm tr kharja, ohi hnak ala hdha aliom. Im ikn fi altabot ala loha alhjr alldhan odehma mosa hnak fi horib hin eahd alrb bni asraail end khrojhm mn ard msr. okan lma khrj alkhnh mn alqds an alshab mla bit alrb, olm istte alkhnh an iqfoa lklhdmh bsbh alshab, lan mjd alrb mla bit alrb. hinidh tkml sliman: [qal alrb anh iskn fi aldbab. ani qd bnit lk bit skna mkana lsknak ala alabd]. ohol almlk ojhh obark lk jmhoh asraail, okl jmhoh asraail oaqf. oqal: [mbark alrb alh asraail aldhhi tkml bfmh ala daod abi oakml bidh qaila: mndh iom akhrjt shebi asraail mn msr lm akhttr mdinh mn jmie asbat asraail lbna' bit likon asmi hnak, bl akhttr daod likon ela shebi asraail. okan fi qlb daod abi an ibni bita lasm alrb alh asraail. fqal alrb ldaod abi: mn ajl anh kan fi qlbk an tbni bita lasmi qd ashtnt bkonn fi qlbk. ala ank ant la tbni albit, bl abnk alkharrj mn slbk ho ibni albit lasmi. oqaam alrb klamh aldhhi tkml bh, oqd qmt ana mkan daod abi ojlst ela krsi asraail kma tkml alrb, obnit albit lasm alrb alh asraail ojelt hnak mkana lltabot aldhhi fih ehd alrb aldhhi qteh me abaina end akhrajh aiahm mn ard msr]. oqof sliman amam mdhbh alrb tjah kl jmaeh asraail, obst idih ala alsma' oqal: [aiha alrb alh asraail, lis alh mthlk fi alsma' mn foq ola ela alard mn asfi, hafz alehd oalrhmh lebidk alsairin amamk bkl qlobhm. aldhhi qd hfzt lebdk daod abi ma klmth bh, ftklmt bfmk oakmlt bidk khdha aliom. oalan aiha alrb alh asraail ahfz lebdk daod abi ma klmth bh qaila: la iedm lk amami rjl ijs ela krsi asraail, an kan bnok ihfzon trqhm hta isiroa amami kma srt ant amami. oalan ia alh asraail flithqq klamk aldhhi klmt bh ebdk daod abi. lanh hl iskn allh hqa ela alard? hodha alsmaoat osma' alsmaoat la tsek, fkm balaql hdha albit aldhhi bnit? faltft ala slah ebdk ola tdreh aiha alrb alhi, oasme alsrakh oalslah alti isliha ebdk amamk aliom. Itkon einak mftohtin ela hdha albit lila onhara, ela almode aldhhi qlt: an asmi ikon fih ltsme alslah alti isliha ebdk fi hdha almode. oasme tdre ebdk oshebkh asraail aldhin islon fi hdha almode, oasme ant fi mode sknak fi alsma', oadha smet faghfr. adha akhta ahd ala sabhh oode elih hlfa lihlh, oja' alhlh amam mdhbhk fi hdha albit, fasme ant fi alsma' oaeml oaqd bin ebdk, adh thkm ela almdhnb ftjel triqh ela rashi, obtrr albar adh tetih hsb brh. adha anksr shebh asraail amam aledo lanhm akhtaao alik, thm rjeoa alik oaetrfoa basmk osloa otdreoa alik nho hdha albit, fasme ant mn alsma' oaghfr khtih shebh asraail, oarjehm ala alard alti aetitha labaihm. [adha aghlqt alsma' olm ikn mtr lanhm akhtaao alik, thm sloa fi hdha almode oaetrfoa basmk, orjeoa en khtithm lank daiqthm fasme ant mn alsma' oaghfr khtih ebdk oshebkh asraail, ftelmhm altriq alsalh aldhhi islon fih, oae mtra ela ardk alti aetitha lshebkh miratha. adha sar fi alard joe, adha sar oba, adha sar lfah ao irqan ao jrad jrdm, ao adha hasrh edoh fi ard mdnh fi kl drbh okl mrd, fkl slah okl tdre tkon mn ai ansan kan mn kl shebh asraail, aldhin ierfon kl oahd drbh qlbh fibst idih nho hdha albit, fasme ant mn alsma' mkan sknak oaghfr, oaeml oae kl ansan hsb kl trqh kma teref qlbh. lank ant ohdk qd erft qlob kl bni albshr. likhafok kl alaiam alti ihion fih ala ojhd alard alti aetith labaina. okdhlk alajnbi aldhhi lis mn shebh asraail, oja'

mn ard beidh mn ajl asmk - lanhm ismeon basmk alezim obidk alqoih odhraek almmddoh - fmta ja' osla fi hdha albit, fasme ant mn alsma' mkan sknak, oafel hsb kl ma ideo bh alik alajnbi, lielm kl sheob alard asmk fikhafok kshebkh asraail, olielmoa anh qd dei asmk ela hdha albit aldhhi bnit. [adha khrj shebh lmharbh edoh fi altriq aldhhi trslhm fih, osloa ala alrb nho almdinh alti akhttrtha oalbit aldhhi bnith lasmk, fasme mn alsma' slathm otdrehm oaqd qda'hm. adha akhtaao alik - lanh lis ansan la ikhti - oghdbt elihm odfethm amam aledo osbahm sabohm ala daod aledo beidh ao qribh, fadha rdoa ala qlobhm fi alard alti isbon aliha orjeoa otdreoa alik fi ard sbihm qailin: qd akhtaao oeojna oadhnba orjeoa alik mn kl qlobhm omn kl anfsh fi ard aedaihm aldhin sbohm, osloa alik nho ardhm alti aetith labaihm, nho almdinh alti akhttr oalbit aldhhi bnit lasmk, fasme fi alsma' mkan sknak slathm otdrehm oaqd qda'hm, oaghfr lshebkh ma akhtaao bh alik, ojmie dhnobhm alti adhnba bha alik, oaethm rhmh amam aldhin sbohm firhmohm, lanhm shebh omirathk aldhin akhrjt mn msr mn ost kor alhidh. Itkon einak mftohtin nho tdre ebdk otdre shebh asraail, ftsghi alihm fi kl ma ideonk. lank ant afrzthm lk miratha mn jmie sheob alard, kma tkmt en id mosa ebdk end akhrajh aba'na mn msr ia sidi arbi]. okan lma antha sliman mn alsalh ala alrb bkl hdhh alsalh oaltde, anh nhd mn amam mdhbh alrb mn aljtho ela rkbth oidah mbsottan nho alsma', oqof obark kl jmaeh asraail bsot eal qaila: [mbark alrb aldhhi aeta rahh lshebkh asraail hsb kl ma tkml bh, olm tsqt klmh oahdh mn kl klamh alsalh aldhhi tkml bh en id mosa ebdk. likn alrb alhna mena kma kan me abaina fla itrkna ala irfdna. limil bqlobna alih lnsir fi jmie trqh onhfz osaiha ofraidh oahkamh alti aosa bha aba'na. olirkn klami hdha aldhhi tdret bh amam alrb qriba mn alrb alhna nhara olila, liqdi qda' ebdk oqda' shebh asraail, amr kl iom fi iomh. lielm kl sheob alard an alrb ho allh olis akhr. flikn qlbkam kamla lda alrb alhna adh tsiron fi fraidh othfzon osaiha khdha aliom]. thm an almlk ojmie asraail meh dhhbha dhhbhaih amam alrb, odhbh sliman dhhbhaih alsalmh alti dhhbha lrb mn albrq athnin oeshrin alfa, omn alghnm mih alf oeshrin alfa, fdshn almlk ojmie bni asraail bit alrb. fi dhik aliom qds almlk ost aldar alti amam bit alrb lanh qrb hnak almhrqat oaltqdmat oshhm dhhbhaih alsalmh, lan mdhbh alnhas aldhhi amam alrb kan sghira en an ise almhrqat oaltqdmat oshhm dhhbhaih alsalmh. oeid sliman aleid fi dhik aloqt ojmie asraail meh, jmhoh kbir mn mdkhlm hmah ala oadi msr amam alrb alhna sheh aiam osbeh aiam, arbesh eshr ioma. ofi aliom althamn srl asbeh fbarkoa almlk odhbha ala khimhm frhin otibi alqlob lajl kl alkhir aldhhi eml alrb ldaod ebdk olasraail shebh.

9

okan lma akml sliman bna' bit alrb obit almlk okl mrghob sliman aldhhi sr an ieml, an alrb tra'a lsiman thanih kma tra'a lh fi jbeon. oqal lh alrb: [qd smet slatk otdrek aldhhi tdret bh amami. qdst hdha albit aldhhi bnith lajl ode asmi fih ala alabd, otikon einai oqlbi hnak kl alaiam. oant an slkt amami kma slk daod abok bsalmh qlb oastqamh, oemlt hsb kl ma

aositk ohfzt fraidi oahkami, fani aqim krasi mlkk ela asraail ala alabd kma qit ldaod abik: la iedm lk rjl en krasi asraail. an kntm tñqlbon antm ao abnaokm mn oraii, ola thfzon osaiai fraidi alti jeltha amamkm, bl tdhbbon otebdon alhh akhra otdsdon lha, fani aqte asraail en ojh alard alti aetithm aiaha, oalbit aldhi qd-sth lasmi anfih mn amami, oikon asraail mthla ohzah fi jmie alsheob, ohdha albit ikon ebrh. kl mn imr elih itejb oisfr, oiqlon: lmadha eml alrb hkdha lhdhh alard olhdha albit? fiqlon: mn ajl anhm trkoa alrb al-hhm aldhi akhrj aba'hm mn ard msr, otmsoa balhh akhra osjdoa lha oebdoha. ldlhk jlb alrb elihm kl hdha alshjr. obed nhaih eshrin snh bedma bna sliman albitin, bit alrb obit almlk. okan hiram mlk sor qd saed sliman bkhshb arz okhshb sro, odhbb, hsb kl msrth. aeta hinidh almlk sliman hiram eshrin mdinh fi ard aljlil. fkhrj hiram mn sor lira almdn alti aetah aiaha sliman, flm thsn fi einih. [ard: [ma hddh almdn alti aetitin ia akhi?]] odeaha [aqd kabol] ala hdha aliom. oarsl hiram lmlk mih oeshrin oznh dhhb. ohdha ho sbb altskhir aldhi jelh almlk sliman lbna' bit alrb obith oalqleh osor aorshlim oahsor omjdo ojazr. (sed freon mlk msr oakhdh jazr oahrqha balnar, oqtl alnkneaniin alsaknin fi almdinh, oetaha mhra labnth amrah sliman). obna sliman jazr obit horon alsfla obelh otdmr fi albrhi fi alard, ojmie mdn almkhazn alti kant lsiman, omdn almrkbat omdn alfrsan, omrghob sliman aldhi rghb an ibnih fi aorshlim ofi lbnan ofi kl ard sltnth. jmie alsheb albaqin mn alamoriin oalhtthiin oalfrziin oalhoiin oalibosin aldhdin lisoa mn bni asraail, abnaohm aldhdin bqoa bedhm fi alard, aldhdin lm iqdr bno asraail an ihermohm, jel elihm sliman tskhir ebid ala hdha aliom. oama bno asraail flm ijel sliman mnhm ebida lanhm rjal alqat okhdamh oam-raoh othoalthh orosa' mrkbath ofrsanh. hola' rosa' almoklin ela aemal sliman khms mih okhmsn, aldhdin kanoa itslton ela alsheb aleamlin alemi. olkn bnt freon sedt mn mdinh daod ala bitha aldhi bnah lha. hinidh bna alqleh. okan sliman ised thlath mrat fi al-snh mhrqat odhbaih slamh ela almdhbb aldhi bnah llrb, okan ioqd ela aldhi amam alrb. oakml albit. oeml almlk sliman sfna fi esion jabr alti bjanb ailh ela shati bhr sof fi ard adom. farsl hiram fi alsfn ebidh alnoati alearfin balbhr me ebid sliman, fatoa ala aofir, oakhd-hoa mn hnak dhhba arbe mih oznh oeshrin oznh, oa-toa bha ala almlk sliman.

10

osmet mlkh sba bkhbr sliman lmjd alrb, fatt ltmthnh bmsail. fatt ala aorshlim bmokb ezim jda, bjmal hamhl atiaba odhhba kthira jda ohjarh krimh. oatt ala sliman oklmtb bkl ma kan bqblha. fakhbrha sliman bkl klamha. lm ikn amr mkhfa en almlk lm ikhbrha bh. flma rat mlkh sba kl hkmh sliman oalbit aldhi bnah oteam maidth omjls ebidh omoqf khdamh om-labshn osqath omhrqath alti kan isedha fi bit alrb, lm ibq fiha roh bed. fqalt lmlk: [shiha kan alkhbr aldhi smeth fi ardi en amork oen hkmtk. olm asdq alakhbar hta jit oabsrt einai, fhodha alnsf lm akhbr bh. zdt hkmh oslah ela alkhbr aldhi smeth. toba lrjalk otoba lebidk hola' aloaqfin amamk daima al-samein hkmtk. likn mbarka alrb alhk aldhi sr bk

ojelk ela krasi asraail. lan alrb ahb asraail ala alabd jell mlka, ltjri hkma obra]. oatt almlk mih oeshrin oznh dhhb oatiaba kthirh jda ohjarh krimh. lm iat bed mthl dhkl altib fi alktthr alti aetth mlkh sba lmlk sliman. okdha sfñ hiram alti hmlt dhhba mn aofir att mn aofir bkhshb alsndl kthira jda objarh krimh. feml sliman khshb alsndl drabzina lbith alrb obit almlk, oaoada orbaba lmgghnin. lm iat olm ir mthl khshb alsndl dhkl ala hdha aliom. oeta almlk sliman lmlkh sba kl mshthaha aldhi tlbt, eda ma aetaha aiah hsb krm almlk sliman. fansrft odhbht ala ardhia hi oebidha. okan ozn aldhhb aldhi ata sliman fi snh oahdh st mih osta ostin oznh dhhb. ma eda aldhi mn end altjar ot-jarh altjar ojmie mlok alerb oolah alard. oeml almlk sliman miti trs mn dhhb mtrq, khs altrs aloahd st mih shaql mn aldhhb. othlath mih mjn mn dhhb mtrq. khs almjn thlath amna' mn aldhhb. ojella sliman fi bit oer lbnan. oeml almlk krsia ezima mn eaj ogshshb bdhbb abriz. ollkrsi st drjat. ollkrsi ras mstdir mn oraih, oidan mn hna omn hnak ela mkan aljlos, oas-dan oaqfan bjanb alidin. oathna eshr asda oaqfh hnak ela aldrjat alti mn hna omn hnak. lm ieml mthlh fi jmie almmalk. ojmie anih shrb almlk sliman mn dhhb, ojmie anih bit oer lbnan mn dhhb khals. la fdh. hi lm thsb shiia fi aiam sliman. lanh kan lmlk fi albrh sfñ trshish me sfñ hiram. fkant srn trshish tati mrh fi kl thlath snoat. att sfñ trshish hamhl dhhba ofdh oeaja oqroda otaois. fteazm almlk sliman ela kl mlok alard fi alghna oalhkmm. okant kl alard mltmsh ojh sliman ltsme hkmtb alti jelha alh fi qlbh. okanoa iaton kl oahd bhdith, banih fdh oanih dhhb ohll oslah oatiab okhil obghal snh fsnh. ojme sliman mrakb ofr-sana. fkan lh alf oarbe mih mrkbh oathna eshr alf fars, faqamhm fi mdn almrakb ome almlk fi aorshlim. ojel almlk alfdh fi aorshlim mthl alhjarh, ojel alarz mthl aljmiz aldhi fi alshl fi alktthr. okan mkhrj alkhil alti lsiman mn msr. ojmaeh tjar almlk akhdhoa jlibh bthmn. okant almrkbb tsed okhrj mn msr bst mih shaql mn alfdh oalfrs bmih okhmsin. ohkdha ljmie mlok alhtthiin omlok aram kanoa ikhrjon en idhm.

11

oahb almlk sliman nsa' ghrihb kthirh me bnt freon: moabiat oemoniat oadomiat osidoniat ohtthiat mn alamm aldhdin qal enhm alrb lbni asraail: [la tdkhlon alihm ohm la idkhlon alikm, lanhm imilon qlobkm ora' alhtmh]. faltsq sliman bhola' balmhbh. okant lh sbe mih mn alnsa' alsidat, othlath mih mn alsrari. famalt nsaoh qlbh. okan fi zman shikhokhh sliman an nsa'h amln qlbh ora' alhh akhra, olm ikn qlbh kamla me alrb alhh qqlb daod abih. fdhbb sliman ora' esh-torth alhh alsidonin omblok rjs alemoniin. oeml si-man alshr fi eini alrb, olm itbe alrb tmama kdaod abih. hinidh bna sliman mrtfleh lkmosh rjs almoabin ela aljbl aldhi tjah aorshlim, olmolok rjs bni emon. ohkdha fel ljmie nsaih alghribat aloati kn ioqdn oidhbhn lal-hthn. fghdb alrb ela sliman lan qlbh mal en alrb alh asraail aldhi tra'h lm mrtin, oaosah fi hdha alamr an la itbe alhh akhra. flm ihzf ma aosa bh alrb. fqal alrb lsima: [mn ajl an dhkl endk, olm thfz ehdi ofraidi alti aositk bha, fani amzq almmalk enk tmziqa oatiha lebdk. ala ani la afel dhkl fi aiamk, mn ajl daod abik,

bl mn id abnk amzqha. ela ani la amzq mnk almm-lkh klha, bl aeti sbta oahda labnk, lajl daod ebd, olajl aorshlim alti akhttrtha. oaqam alrb khisma lsli-man: hdd aladomi kan mn nsl almlk fi adom. ohdth lma kan daod fi adom, end seod ioab riis aljish ldfn alqta, odrb kl dhkr fi adom. (lan ioab okl asraiil aqamoa hnak sth ashhr hta afnoa kl dhkr fi adom). an hdd hrb ho orjal adomion mn ebid abih meh liatoa msr. okan hdd ghlama sghira. oqamoa mn mdian oatoa ala faran oakhdhoa mehm rjala mn faran oatoa ala msr ala freon mlk msr, faetah bith oein lh teama oaeatah arda. fojd hdd nemh fi eini freon jda, ozojh akht am-rath (akht thfnis almlkh). foldt lh akht thfnis jnobth abnh, oftmth thfnis fi ost bit freon. okan jnobth fi bit freon bin bni freon. fsme hdd fi msr ban daod qd adtje me abaih, oban ioab riis aljish qd mat. fqaal hdd lfreon: [atlgni ala ardi]. fqaal lh freon: [madha aeozk endi hta ank ttlb aldhab ala ardk?] fqaal: [la shi, oanna atlgni]. oaqam allh lh khisma akhr rzon bn alidae alldhi hrb mn end sidh hdd eaz mlk sobh, fjme alih rjala fsar riis ghzah end qtl daod aiahm. fantlqoa ala dmsq oaqamoa bha omilkoa fi dmsq. okan khisma lasraiil kl aiam sliman (me shr hdd). fkrh asraiil, omil el a-aram. oirbeam bn nabat, afraimi mn srdh, ebd lsli-man. oasm amh sroeh, ohi armlh, rfe idh el amlk. ohdha ho sbb rfeh idh el amlk: an sliman bna alqleh osd shqoq mdinh daod abih. okan irbeam jbar bas. flma raa sliman alghlam anh eaml shghla aqamh el akl aemal bit osk. okan fi dhkl alzman lma khrij irbeam mn aorshlim anh laqah akhia alshiloni albi fi altrij oho labs rda' jdid, ohma ohdhma fi alhq. fqbda akhia el aalda' aljdid alldhi elih omzqh athnti eshrh qteh oqal lrbeam: [khdh lnfsk eshr qte, lanh hkdha qal alrb alh asraiil: hindha amzq almmikh mn id abnh oaeatik eshrh asbat. oikon lh sht oahd mn ajl ebd daod omn ajl aorshlim almdinh alti akhttrtha mn kl asbat asraiil, lanhm trkoni osjdoa leshtorth alhh alsidoniin olkmosh alh almoabiin olmlkom alh bni emson, olm islkhoa fi trqi liemloa almstqim fi eini ofraidi oakhami kdaod abih. ola akhdh kl almmikh mn idh, bl asirh riisa kl aiam hiath lajl daod ebd alldhi akhttrth alldhi hfz osaiia ofraidi. oakhdh almmikh mn id abnh oaeatik aiaha (ai alasbat aleshrh). oaeati abnh sbta oahda likon sraj ldaod ebd kl alaiam amami fi aorshlim almdinh alti akhttrtha lnfsi lade asmi fiha. oakhdhkl ftmlk hsb kl ma tshtih nfsk, otkon mlka el aia asraiil. fadha smet lkl ma aosik bh oslkt fi trqi ofelt ma ho mstqim fi eini ohfzt fraidi oosaiai kma fel daod ebd, akon mek oabni lk bita amna kma bnit ldaod, oaeatik asraiil. oadhl nsl daod mn ajl hdha, olkn la kl alaiam]. otbl sliman qtl irbeam, fqam irbeam ohrb ala msr ala shishq mlk msr. okan fi msr ala ofah sliman. obqih amor sliman okl ma sne ohkmth hi mktobh fi sfr amor sliman. okant alaiam alti mlk fihia sliman fi aorshlim el akl asraiil arbein snh. thm adtje sliman me abaih ofdn fi mdinh daod abih, omil rhbeam abnh eoda enh.

12

ohdhh rhbeam ala shkim, lanh ja' ala shkim jmie asraiil limlkoh. olma sme irbeam bn nbat oho bed fi msr. (lanh hrb mn ojh sliman almlk, oaqam irbeam fi msr) oarsloa fdeoh. ata irbeam okl jmaeh asraiil

oqaloea lrhbeam: [an abak qsa nirna oama ant fkhff alan mn ebodih abik alqasih omn nirh althqil alldhi jelh elina fnkhdmk]. fqaal lhm: [adhhboa ala thlathth aiam aida thm arjeoa ali]. fdhbb alsheb. fastshar almlk rhbeam alshioekh alldhin kanoa iqfon amom sli-man abih oho hi qaila: [kif tshiron an ard joaba ala hdha alsheb?] fqaaloea: [an srt aliom ebdalhdha alsheb okhdmthm oajbthm oklmthm klama hsna, ikonon lk ebida kl alaiam]. ftrk mshorh alshioekh alti asharaa bha elih oastshar alahdath alldhin nshaoa meh ooqfoa amamh, qqaal lhm: [bmadha tshiron antm frnd joaba el ahdha alsheb alldhin qaloea li: khff mn alnir alldhi jelh elina abok]. fqaal alahdath alldhin nshaoa meh: [hkhdha tqol lhdha alsheb alldhin qaloea lk an abak thql nirna oama ant fkhff mn nirna: an khnsri aghlz mn ost abi. oalan abi hmlkm nira thqila oana azid el a nirkm. abi adbk malsiat oana aodbkm baleqarb]. fja' irbeam omjie alsheb ala rhbeam fi aliom althalth kma qal almlk: [arjeoa ali fi aliom althalth]. fajab almlk alsheb bqsaoh, otrk mshorh alshioekh alti asharaa bha elih, oqal hsb mshorh alahdath: [abi thql nirkm oana azid el a nirkm. abi adbk malsiat oana aodbkm baleqarb]. olm isme almlk llsheb, lan alsbb kan mn qbl alrb liqim klamh alldhi tklm bh alrb en id akhia alshiloni ala irbeam bn nbat. flma raa kl asraiil an almlk lm isme lhm, ajab alsheb almlk: [ai qsm lna fi daod, ola nsib lna fi abn isa! ala khiamk ia asraiil. alan anaz ala bitk ia daod]. odhbb asraiil ala khiamhm. oama bno asraiil alsaknon fi mdn ihodha fmlk elihm rhbeam. thm arsl almlk rhbeam adoram alldhi ala altskhir fr-jmh jmie asraiil balhjarh fmat. fbadr almlk rhbeam osed ala almrkbb lihrb ala aorshlim. fesa asraiil el a bit daod ala hdha aliom. olma sme jmie asraiil ban irbeam qd rje, arslao fdeoh ala aljmaeh omilko el a jmie asraiil. lm itbe bit daod ala sbt ihodha ohdh. olma ja' rhbeam ala aorshlim jme kl bit ihodha osbt bniamin, mih othmanin alf mkhtar mharb liharboa bit asraiil oirdoa almmikh lrhbeam bn sliman. okan klam allh ala shmeia rjl allh: [ql lrhbeam bn sliman mlk ihodha okl bit ihodha obniamin obqih alsheb: hkdha qal alrb: la tsedoa ala tharboa akhotkm bni asraiil. arjeoa kl oahd ala bith, lan mn endi hdha alamr]. fsmeoal lklam alrb orjeoa lintlqoa hsb qol alrb. obna irbeam shkim fi jbl afraim oskn bha. thm khrij mn hnak obna fnoil. oqal irbeam fi qlbb: [alan trje almmikh ala bit daod. an sed hdha alsheb liqrboa dhbaiah fi bit alrb fi aorshlim irje qlb hdha alsheb ala sidhm h rhbeam mlk ihodha oigtloni oirjeoa ala rhbeam mlk ihodha]. fastshar almlk oeml ejli dhbb, oqal lhm: [kthir elikm an tsedoa ala aorshlim. hodha althq ia asraiil alldhin ase-dok mn ard msr]. oode oahda fi bit ail ojel alakhr fi dan. okan hdha alamr kthih. okan alsheb idh-hbon ala amam ahdhma hta ala dan. obna bit almr-feat, osir khnh mn atraf alsheb lm ikonon mn bni laoi. oeml irbeam eida fi alshhr althamn fi aliom alkhams eshr mn alshhr kaleid alldhi fi ihodha, oased el a almd-hbh. hkdha fel fi bit ail bdhbbh llejin alldhin emlhma. oaoqf fi bit ail khnh almrfeat alti emlha. oased el a almdhbb alldhi eml fi bit ail fi aliom alkhams eshr mn alshhr althamn, fi alshhr alldhi abtdeh mn qlbb, feml eida lbni asraiil osed el a almdhbb liqqd.

oadha brjl allh qd ata mn ihodha bklam alrb ala bit ail, oirbeam oaqf lda almdhbb lioqd. fnada nho almdhbb bklam alrb: [ia mdhbb ia mdhbb, hkdha qal alrb: hodha siold lbit daod abn asmh ioshia, oidhbb elik khnh almrfeat aldhin ioqdon elik, othrq elik ezam alnas]. oaeta fi dhk aliom elamh qaila: [hdhh hi alelamh alti tkml bha alrb: hodha almdhbb inshq oidhra alrmaid aldhi elih]. flma sme almlk klam rjl allh aldhi nada nho almdhbb fi bit ail, md irbeam idh en almdhbb qaila: [amskoh]. fibst idh alti mdha nnoh olm iste an irdha alih! oanshq almdhbb odhri alrmaid mn elih hsb alelamh alti aetaha rjl allh bklam alrb. fqal almlk lrlj allh: [tdre ala ojh alrb alhk osl mn ajli ftrje idi ali]. ftdre rjl allh ala ojh alrb frjet id almlk alih okant kma fi alaol. thm qal almlk lrlj allh: [adkhl mei ala albit otqot faetik ajrh]. fqal rjl allh lmlk: [lo aetitni nsf bitk la adkhl mek ola akl khbza ola ashrb ma' fi hdha almode. lani hkdha aosit bklam alrb: la takl khbza ola tshrb ma' ola trje fi alatriq aldhi dhhbt fih]. fdhbb fi triq akhr, olm irje fi alatriq aldhi ja' fih ala bit ail. okan nbi shikh sakna fi bit ail. fata bnoh oqsoa elih kl alemi aldhi emlh rjl allh dhk aliom fi bit ail, oqsoa ela abihm alklam aldhi tkml bh ala almlk. fqal lhm abohm: [mn ai triq dhhb?] okan bnoh qd raqa alatriq aldhi sar fih rjl allh. fqal lbni: [shdoa li ela alhmar]. fshdoa lh ela alhmar frkb elih osar ora' rjl allh, fojdh jalsa tht albloth, fqal lh: [aant rjl aldhi ja' mn ihodha?] fqal: [ana ho]. fqal lh: [sr mei ala albit okl khbza]. fqal: [la aqdr an arje mek ola adkhl mek ola akl khbza ola ashrb mek ma' fi hdha almode. lanh qil li bklam alrb: la takl khbza ola tshrb hnak ma' ola trje saira fi alatriq aldhi dhhbt fih]. fqal lh: [ana aida nbi mthlk, oqd klmni mlak bklam alrb qaila: arje bh mek ala bitk fiakl khbza oishrb ma']- kdhh elih. frje mek oakl khbza fi bith osahr ma' obinma hma jalsan ela almaidh kan klam alrb ala alnbi aldhi arjeh, fsah ala rjl allh aldhi ja' mn ihodha: [hkdha qal alrb: mn ajl ank khalf qol alrb olm thfz alosih alti aosak bha alrb alhb, frjet oakl khbza osahr ma' fi almode aldhi qal lk: la takl fih khbza ola tshrb ma', la tdkhl jthtk qbr abaik]. thm bedma akl khbza obed an shrb shd lh ela alhmar (ai lbni aldhi arjeh) oantq. fsadf asd fi alatriq oqtlh. okant jthth mtrrohh fi alatriq oalhamr oaqf bjanbha oalasas oaqf bjanb aljthh. oadha bqom iebon fraoa aljthh mtrrohh fi alatriq oalasas oaqf bjanb aljthh. fatao oakhbrea fi almdinh alti kan alnbi alshikh sakna bha. olma sme alnbi aldhi arjeh en alatriq qal: [ho rjl allh aldhi khalf qol alrb, fdfeh alrb llasd faftrsh oqtlh hsb klam alrb aldhi klmh bh]. oqal lbni: [shdoa li ela alhmar]. fshdoa. fdhbb oojd jthth mtrrohh fi alatriq, oalhamr oalasas oaqf bjanb aljthh, olm iakl alasas aljthh ola aftrs alhmar. frfe alnbi jthh rjl allh oodeha ela alhmar orje bha, odkhl alnbi alshikh almdinh lindbh oidfnh fode jthth fi qbrh onahoa elih qailin: [ah ia akhi!] obed dfnh aiah qal lbni: [end ofati adfnoni fi alqbr aldhi dfn fih rjl allh. bjanb ezamh deoa ezami. lanh tmama sitm alklam aldhi nada bh bklam alrb nho almdhbb aldhi fi bit ail, onho jmie biot almrfeat alti fi mdn alsamrh]. bed hdha alamr lm irje irbeam en triqh alrdiib, bl ead feml mn atraf alsheb khnh mrtfeat. mn sha' mla idh fsar mn khnh alm-

rfeat. okan mn hdha alamr khtih lbit irbeam, okan labadth okhrabh en ojh alard.

14

fi dhk alzman mrd abia bn irbeam. fqal irbeam lamrath: [qomi ghiri shklk hta la ielmoa ank amrah irbeam oadhbhi ala shiloh. hodha hnak akhia alnbi aldhi qal eni ani amlk ela hdha alsheb. okdhdi bidk eshrh arghfh okeka ojrh esl, osiri alih oho ikhbrk madha ikon lghlam]. ffelt amrah irbeam hkdha, oqamt odhbbt ala shiloh odkhl bit akhia. okan akhia la iqdr an ibsr lanh qd deff einah bsb shikhokht. oqal alrb lakhia: [hodha amrah irbeam atih ltsal mnk shiia mn jhh abnha lanh mrid. fql lha: kdha okdha, fanha end dkhola ttnkr]. flma sme akhia hs rjliha ohi dakhli fi albab qal: [adkhl ia amrah irbeam. lmadha ttnkrin oana mrsi alik bqol qas? adhbhi qoli lirbeam: hkdha qal alrb alh asraail: mn ajl ani qd rfetk mn ost alsheb ojetk riisa ela shebi asraail, oshqqt almmllk mn bit daod oaeitik aiaha, olm tkn kebdi daod aldhi hfz osaiia oaldhi sar oraii bkl qlbh lifel ma ho mstqim fqt fi eini, oqd sa' emlk akthr mn jmie aldhin kanoa qblk fsrt oemlt lnfsk alhh akhra omboskat ltghizni oqd trhtni ora' zhrl: [ldhkh hindha jalb shra ela bit irbeam, oaqte lirbeam kl dhkr mhjoza omtlqa fi asraail. oanze akhr bit irbeam kma inze alber hta ifna. mn mat lirbeam fi almdinh takl alklab, omn mat fi alhql takl tior alsa; lan alrb tkml. oant fqomi oantqli ala bitk, oend dkhil rjik almdinh imot alold. oindbh jmie asraail oidfnonh, lan hdha ohdh mn irbeam idkhl alqbr lanh ojdh fih amr salh nho alrb alh asraail fi bit irbeam. oiqim alrb lnfsk mlka ela asraail iqrd bit irbeam hdha aliom. omadha? alan aida! oidrb alrb asraail kahtzaz alqsb fi alma', oistasl asraail en hdhh alard alsalh alti aetaha labaihm, oibddhm ala ebr alnhr lanhm emloa soarihm oaghazoa alrb. oidfe asraail mn ajl khtaia irbeam aldhi akhta ojel asraail ikhti]. fqamt amrah irbeam odhbbt oja't ala trsh. olma oslt ala etbh albab mat alghlam, fdfnh ondhh jmie asraail hsb klam alrb aldhi tkml bh en id ebdl akhia alnbi. oama bqih amor irbeam, kif harb okif mlk, fanha mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlok asraail. oalzam aldmk mlk fih irbeam ho athtant oeshron snh, thm adjte me abaih omkl nadab abnh eoda enh. oama rhbeam bn sliman fmlk fi ihodha. okan rhbeam abn ahda oarbein snh hin mlk, omkl sbe eshrh snh fi aorshim almdinh alti akhtarha alrb lode asmh fiha mn jmie asbat asraail. oasm amh nemh alemonih. oeml ihodha alshr fi eini alrb oagharoh akthr mn jmie ma eml abaoim bkhtaiam alti akhtaoa bha. obnoa hm aida lanfsh mrtfeat oansaba osoari ela kl tl mrtfe otth kl shjrh khdra'. okan aida mabonon fi alard. feloa hsb kl arjas alam aldinh trdhm alrb mn amam bni asraail. ofi alsnh alkhamslh lmlk rhbeam sed shishq mlk msr ala aorshim oakhdh khzain bit alrb okhzain bit almlk, oakhdh kl shi'. oakhdh jmie atras aldhbb alti emlha sliman. feml almlk rhbeam eoda enha atras nhas oslmha lid rosa' aleash alhafzin bab bit almlk. okan adha dklh almlk bit alrb ihmlla aleash, thm irjeonha ala ghrrh aleash. obqih amor rhbeam okl ma fel mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlok ihodha. okant hrb bin rhbeam oirbeam kl alaiam. thm adjte rhbeam me abaih, odfn

me abaih fi mdinh daod. oasm amh nemh alemonih.
omlk abiam abnh eoda enh.

15

ofi alsnh althamnh eshrh llmlk irbeam bn nbat, mlk abiam ela ihodha. mlk thlath snin fi aorshlim. oasm amh mekh abnh abshalom. osar fi jmie khtaia abih alti emlha qblh, olm ikn qblh kaml me alrb alhh kqlb daod abih. olkn lajl daod aetah alrb alhh sraja fi aorshlim, adh aqam abnh bedh othbt aorshlim. lan daod eml ma ho mstqim fi eini alrb olm idh en shi' mma aosah bh kl aiam hiath, ala fi qdih aoria alhthi. okant hrb bin rhbeam oirbeam kl aiam hiath. obqih amor abiam okl ma eml mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlk ihodha. okant hrb bin abiam oirbeam. thm adjte abiam me abaih, fdfnoh fi mdinh daod, omlk asa abnh eoda enh. ofi alsnh aleshrin lirbeam mlk asraiil mlk asa ela ihodha. mlk ahda oarbein snh fi aorshlim. oasm amh mekh abnh abshalom. oeml asa ma ho mstqim fi eini alrb kdaod abih, oazal almabonin mn alard, onze jmie alasnam alti emlha abaoh, hta an mekh amh khleha mn an tkon mlkh lanha eml tmtahla lsarih, oqte asa tmtahla oahrqh fi oadi qdron. oama almrfeat flm tnze. ala an qlb asa kan kaml me alrb kl aiamh. oadkhl aqdas abih oaqdash ala bit alrb mn alfdh oaldhbb oalanih. okant hrb bin asa obesha mlk asraiil kl aiameha. osed besha mlk asraiil ela ihodha obna alramh lki la ide ahda ikhrj ao idkhl ala asa mlk ihodha. oakhdh asa jmie alfdh oaldhbb albaqih fi khzain bit alrb okhzain bit almlk odfeha lid ebidh, oarslhm almlk asa ala bnhdd bn tbrimon bn hzion mlk aram alsakn fi dmshq qaila: [an bini obink obin abi oabik ehda. hodha qd arslt lk hdih mn fdh odhbb, fteal anqd ehdk me besha mlk asraiil fised enil]. fme bnhdd llmlk asa oarsl rosa' aljiosh alti lh ela mdn asraiil, odrb eion odan oabl bit mekh okl knrot me kl ard nftali. olma sme besha kf en bna' alramh oaqam fi trsh. fastdea almlk asa kl ihodha. Im ikn bri'. fhmloa kl hjarh alramh oakshabha alti bnaha besha, obna bha almlk asa jbe bniamin oalmfah. obqih kl amor asa okl jbroth okl ma fel oalmdn alti bnaha mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlk ihodha. ghir anh fi zman shikhokth mrd fi rjlh. thm adjte asa me abaih, odfn me abaih fi mdinh daod abih, omlk ihoshafat abnh eoda enh. omlk nadab bn irbeam ela asraiil fi alsnh althanah lasa mlk ihodha, fmlk ela asraiil sntin. oeml asraiil fi eini alrb osar fi triq abih ofi khtith alti jel bha asraiil ikhti. oftn elih besha bn akhia mn bit isakr, odrbh besha fi jbthon alti llfstiniin. okan nadab okl asraiil mhasrin jbthon. oamath besha fi alsnh althalthh lasa mlk ihodha omlk eoda enh. olma mlk drb kl bit irbeam. Im ibq nsmh lirbeam hta afnahm hsb klam alrb alldhi tkml bh en id ebdt akhia alshiloni - lajl khtaia irbeam alti akhtaha oalt jel bha asraiil ikhti baghazth alti aghaz bha alrb alh asraiil. obqih amor nadab okl ma eml mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlk asraiil. okant hrb bin asa obesha mlk asraiil kl aiameha. fi alsnh althalthh lasa mlk ihodha mlk besha bn akhia ela jmie asraiil fi trsh arbea oeshrin snh. oeml alshr fi eini alrb, osar fi triq irbeam ofi khtith alti jel bha asraiil ikhti.

16

okan klam alrb ala iaho bn hnani ela besha: [mn ajl ani qd rfetk mn altrab ojetlk riisa ela shebi asraiil, fsrt fi triq irbeam ojetl shebi asraiil ikhtion oighizonni bkhtaiahm, hindha anze nsl besha onsl bith, oajel bitk kbit irbeam bn nbat. fmn mat lbeshia fi almdinh takhl alklab, omn mat lh fi alhq l takhl tior alsma']. obqih amor besha oma eml ojbroth mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlk asraiil. oadtje besha me abaih odfn fi trsh, omlk ailh abnh eoda enh. oaida en id iaho bn hnani alnbi kan klam alrb ela besha oela bith, oela kl alshr alldhi eml fi eini alrb baghazth aiah beml idih, okonh kbit irbeam, olajl qtlh aiah. ofi alsnh alsadsh oaleshrin lasa mlk ihodha mlk ailh bn besha ela asraiil fi trsh sntin. ftn elih ebdt zmri riis nsf almrkbat, oho fi trsh ishrb oiskr fi bit arsa alldhi ela albit fi trsh. fdkhl zmri odrbh, fqtlh fi alsnh alsabeh oaleshrin lasa mlk ihodha, omlk eoda enh. oend tmlkh ojlosh ela krsh drb kl bit besha. Im ibq lh dhkra, me aoliah oashabh. fafna zmri kl bit besha hsb klam alrb alldhi tkml bh ela besha en id iaho alnbi, lajl kl khtaia besha, okhtaia ailh abnh alti akhtia bha ojela asraiil ikhti laghazh alrb alh asraiil babatilhm. obqih amor ailh okl ma fel, mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlk asraiil. fi alsnh alsabeh oaleshrin lasa mlk ihodha mlk zmri sbesh aiam fi trsh. okan alsheb nazla ela jbthon alti llfstiniin. fme alsheb alnazlon mn iqol: [qd ftn zmri oqtl aida almlk]. fmlk kl asraiil emri riis aljish ela asraiil fi dhkl aliom fi almlhl. osed emri okl asraiil meh mn jbthon ohasroa trsh. olma raa zmri an almdinh qd akhdht dklh ala qsr bit almlk oahrq ela nfsh bit almlk balnar, fmat mn ajl khtaiah alti akhta bha beml alshr fi eini alrb osirh fi triq irbeam, omn ajl khtith alti eml bjelh asraiil ikhti. obqih amor zmri oftnht alti ftnha mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlk asraiil. hinidh anqsm sheb asraiil nsfin, fnsf alsheb kan ora' t'bn bi jinh ltmlikh, onsfh ora' emri. oqoi alsheb alldhi ora' emri ela alsheb alldhi ora' t'bn bi jinh, fmat t'bn omlk emri. fi alsnh aloahdh oalthlathin lasa mlk ihodha mlk emri ela asraiil atnti eshrh snh. mlk fi trsh st snin. oashtara jbl alsamrh mn shamr boztin mn alfdh, obna ela aljbl. odeas asm almdinh alti bnaha basm shamr sahb aljbl [alsamrh]. oeml emri alshr fi eini alrb, oasa' akthr mn jmie alldhin qblh. osar fi jmie triq irbeam bn nbat ofi khtith alti jel bha asraiil ikhti, laghazh alrb alh asraiil babatilhm. obqih amor emri alti eml ojbroth alldhi abda mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlk asraiil. oadtje emri me abaih odfn fi alsamrh, omlk akhab abnh eoda enh. oakhab bn emri mlk ela asraiil fi alsnh althamnh oalthlathin lasa mlk ihodha, omlk akhab bn emri ela asraiil fi alsamrh atntin oeshrin snh. oeml alshr fi eini alrb akthr mn jmie alldhin qblh - okanh kan amra zhida slokh fi khtaia irbeam bn nbat hta atkhdh aizabl abnh atheb mlk alsidinoin amrah, oebd albel osjd lh. oaqam mdhbha llbel fi bit albel alldhi bnah fi alsamrh. oeml akhab soari, ozad fi aleml laghazh alrb alh asraiil akthr mn jmie mlk asraiil alldhin kanaoa qblh. fi aiameh bna hiiil albitiili ariha. babiram bkrh ode asasha obsjobj sgghir nsb aboabha, hsb klam alrb alldhi tkml bh en id ishoe bn non.

oqal ailia althshbi mn mstotni jlead lakhab: [hi ho alrb alh asraail aldhi oqft amamh, anh la ikon tl ola mtr fi hdhh alsnh ala end qoli]. okan klam alrb lh: [antlq mn hna oatjh nro almshrq, oakhtbi end nhr krith aldhi ho mqabl alardn, ftshrb mn alnhr. oqd amrt alghrb an teolk hnak]. fantlq oeml hsb klam alrb odhbb faqam end nhr krith aldhi ho mqabl alardn. okant alghrb an tati alhi bkbhb olhm sbaha obkbhb olhm msa', okan ishrb mn alnhr. okan bed mdh mn olzman an alnhr ibs lanh lm ikn mtr fi alard. okan lh klam alrb: [qm adhbb ala srhf alti lsdon oaqm hnak. hodha qd amrt hnak armlh an teolk]. fqam odhbb ala srhf. oja' ala bab almdinh, oadha bamrah armlh hnak tqsh eidana, fnadaha oqal: [hati li qlil ma' fi ana' fashrb]. ofima hi dhahbb ltati bh nadaha oqal: [hati li ksrh kbzb fi idk]. fqaal: [hi ho alrb alhk anh list endi kek, olkn ml' kf mn aldqiq fi alkoar, oqlil mn alzit fi alkoar, ohindha aqsh eodin lati oaemlh li olabni lnaklh thm nmot]. fqaal lha ailia: [la tkhafi. adkhli oaemli kqolk, olkn aemli li mnha keksh sghirh aola oakhrji bha ali, thm aemli lk olabnk akhira. lanh hkdha qal alrb alh asraail: an koar aldqiq la ifrgh, okoz alzit la inqs, ala aliom aldhi fih jeti alrb mtra ela ojh alard]. fdhbb ofelt hsb qol ailia, oaklt hi oho obitha aiaama. koar aldqiq lm ifrgh, okoz alzit lm inqs, hsb qol alrb aldhi tklm bh en id ailia. obed hdhh alamor mrd abn almrh sabhb albit oashtd mrdh jda hta lm tbq fih nsmh. fqaal lailia: [ma li okh ia rjl allh! hl jit ali ltdhkr athmi oamath abni?] fqaal lha: [aetini abnk]. oakhdhh mn hdnha osed bh ala alelih alti kan mqima bha, oadjev ela srirh osrkx ala alrb: [aiha alrb alhi, aaida ala alarmlh alti ana nazz endha qd asat bamattk abnha?] ftmdd ela alold thlath mrat, osrkx ala alrb: [ia rb alhi, ltrje nfs hdha alold ala jofh]. fsme alrb lsot ailia, frjet nfs alold ala jofh feash. fakhdh ailia alold onzl bh mn alelih ala albit odfeh lanh. oqal ailia: [anzri. abnk hi!] fqaal almrh lailia: [hdha aloqt elmt ank rjl allh, oan klam alrb fi fmk hq].

18

obed aiam kthirh kan klam alrb ala ailia fi alsnh althalth: [adhbb otra' lakhab faeti mtra ela ojh alard]. fdhbb ailia litra'a lakhab. okan aljoe shdida fi alsamrh, fdea akhab eobdia aldhi ela albit - okan eobdia ikhsa alrb jda. okan hinma qtet aizabl anbia' alrb an eobdia akhdh mih nbi okhbahm khmsin rjla fi mgharh oeahm bkbhb oma' - oqal akhab leobdia: [adhbb fi alard ala jmie eion alma' oala jmie alaodih, lelma njd esha fnhii alkhl oalbgah ala nedm albhaim klha]. fqsma binhma alard liebra bha. fdhbb akhab fi triq oahd ohdh, odhbb eobdia fi triq akhr ohdh. ofima kan eobdia fi altriq adha bailia qd lqih. ferfh okhr ela ojhh oqal: [aant ho sidi ailia?] fqaal lh: [ana ho. adhbb oql lsdik: hodha ailia]. fqaal: [ma hi khtiti hta ank tde ebdk lid akhab limitni? hi ho alrb alhk anh la tojd amh ola mmlkh lm irsl sidi aliha liftsh elik, okanoa iqolon: anh la tojd. okan isthlf almmklh oalamh anhm lm ijdok. oalan ant tqol: adhbb ql lsdik hodha ailia. oikon adha antlqt mn endk an roh alrb ihmkl ala hith la aelm. fadha atit oakhbrrt akhab olm ijdk fanh iqtlni.

oana ebdk akhsa alrb mndh sbai. alm ikhbr sidi bma felt hin qtl aizabl anbia' alrb, adh khab mn anbia' alrb mih rjl, khmsin khmsin rjla fi mgharh oelthm bkbhb oma? oant alan tqol: adhbb ql lsdik: hodha ailia. fiqtlni]. fqaal ailia: [hi ho rb aljnod aldhi ana oaqf amamh, ani aliom atra'a lh]. fdhbb eobdia llqa' akhab oakhbrrh, fsar akhab llqa' ailia. olma raa akhab ailia qal lh akhab: [aant ho mkdr asraail?] fqaal: [lm akdr asraail, bl ant obit abik btrkrm osaia alrb obsirk ora' albelim. falan arsl oajme ali kl asraail ala jbl alkrml oanbia' albel arbe almih oakhmsin, oanbia' alsoari arbe almih aldhin iaklon ela maidh aizabl]. farsl akhab ala jmie bni asraail ojme alanbia' ala jbl alkrml. ftqdm ailia ala jmie alsheb oqal: [hta mta terjon bn alfrqitin? an kan alrb ho allh fatbeoh, oan kan albel fatbeoh]. flm ijhb alsheb bklmh. thm qal ailia lsheb: [ana bqit nbia llrb ohdi, oanbia' albel arbe mih okhmson rjla. flietona thorin, fikhtaroa lanfshim thora oahda oiqtet oideoh ela alhtb, olkn la ideoa nara. oana aqrb althor alakhr oajelh ela alhtb, olkn la ade nara. thm tdeon basm alhtkm oana adeo basm alrb. oalalh aldhi ijib bnar fho allh]. fajab jmie alsheb: [alklam hsn]. fqaal ailia lanbia' albel: [akhtaroa lanfshim thora oahda oqrboa aola, lankm antm alakthr, oadeoa basm alhtkm, olkn la tdeoa nara]. fakhdhoa althor aldhi aeti lhm oqrboh, odea basm albel mn alsbah ala alzh: [ia bel ajbna]. flm ikn sot ola mjib. okanoa irqson hol almdhbb aldhi eml. oend alzh skhr bhm ailia oqal: [adeoa bsot eal lanh alh! lelh mstghrq qd fi khloh aa si sfr, aa lelh nanm fitmbh!] fsrkhoa bsot eal, otqetoea hsb eadthm balsiof oalmah hta sal mnhm aldm. olma jaz alzh otnbaola ala hin asead altdqdm, olm ikn sot ola mjib ala msgh, qal ailia jmie alsheb: [tqdmola ali]. ftqdm jmie alsheb ali. frmm mdhbb alrb almdhdm. thm akhdh ailia athni eshr hjra, bedd asbat bni iqeqob (aldhi kan klam alrb ali: [asraail ikon asmk]) obna alhjarh mdhbb basm alrb, oeml qnah hol almdhbb tse kiltin mn albzr. thm rtb alhtb oqte althor oodeh ela alhtb oqal: [amlaoa arbe jrat ma' osboa ela almrh qh oela alhtb]. thm qal: [thnoa] fthnoa. oqal: [thlthoa fthlthoa. fjra alma' hol almdhbb oamtlat alqnah aida ma'. okan end asead altdqdm an ailia alnbi tqdm oqal: [aiha alrb alh abraham oashaqa asraail, lielm aliom ank ant allh fi asraail, oani ana ebdk, obamrk qd felt li hdhh alamor. astjbni ia rb astjbni, lielm hdha alsheb ank ant alrb alalh, oan ant holt qlomh rjoea]. fsqtt nar alrb oaklt almrh qh oalhtb oalharh oaltrab, olhst almiah alti fi alqnah. flma raa jmie alsheb dhk sqtoa ela ojohhm oqalao: [alrb ho allh! alrb ho allh!]. fqaal lhm ailia: [amskoa anbia' albel ala iflt mnhm rjl]. famskohm, fnzl bhm ailia ala nhr qishon odhbbhm hnak. oqal ailia lakhab: [ased kl oashrb, lanh hs doi mtr]. fsed akhab liakl oishrb, oama ailia fsed ala ras alkrml okhr ala alard, oql ojhb bn rkbtih. oqal lghlham: [ased ttle nho albh]. fsed otte oqal: [lis shi']. fqaal: [arje] sbe mrat. ofi almrh alsabeh qal: [hodha ghimh sghirh qdr kf ansan saedh mn albh]. fqaal: [ased ql lakhab: ashdh oanzl lila imnek almttr]. okan mn hna ala hna an alsma' asodt mn alghim oalrih, okan mtr ezim. frkb akhab omada ala izreil. okant id alrb ala ailia, fshd hqoih orkd amam akhab hta tji' ala izreil.

oakhbr akhab aizabl bkl ma eml ailia, okif anh qtl jmie alantbia' balsif. farslt aizabl rsola ala ailia tqol: [hkdha tfel alalh ohkdha tzid an lm ajal nfsk knfs oahd mnhd fi nho hdha aloqt ghda]. flma raa dhlk qam omda lajl nfsh, oata ala bir sbe alti lihodha otrk ghlamh hnak. thm sar fi albrih msirh iom, hta ata ojsl tht rtmh otbl almot lnfsh, oqal: [qd kfa alan ia rbl khdh nfsl lani lst khira mn abaii!] oadtje onam tht alrtmh. oadha bmlak qd msh oqal: [qm okl]. ft-tle oadha kekh rdf okoz ma' end rash, fakl oshrb thm rje fadtje. thm ead mlak alrb thanih fmsh oqal: [qm okl lan almsafh kthirh elik]. fqam oakl oshrb, osar bqoh tlk alaklh arbein nhara oarbein lilh ala jbl allh horib, odkhl hnak almgaharh obat fiha. okan klam alrb alih: [ma lk hha ia ailia?] qqal: [qd ghrt ghrih llrb alh aljnod, lan bni asraiil qd trkoa ehdk onqodo md-habhb oqtloa anbia'k balsif, fbqit ana ohdi. ohm itl-bon nfsl liakhdhoha]. fqal: [akhrj oqf ela aljbl amam alrb]. oadha balrb eabr orihi ezimh oshdidh qd shqt aljal okst alskhor amam alrb, omd khn alrb fi alrih. obed alrih zlzlh, olm ikn alrb fi alzlzlh. obed alzl-zlh nar, olm ikn alrb fi alnar. obed alnar sot mnkhfd khfif. flma sme ailia lf ojhh brdaihi okhrj oqof fi bab almgaharh, oadha bsot alih iqol: [ma lk hha ia ailia?] fqal: [ghrt ghrih llrb alh aljnod lan bni asraiil qd trkoa ehdk onqodo mdhabhb oqtloa anbia'k balsif, fbqit ana ohdi, ohm itlbon nfsl liakhdhoha]. fqal lh alrb: [ad-hhb rajea fi triqk ala brih dmshq, omdkhl oamsh hzaail mlka ela aram, oamsh iaho bn nmshi mlka ela asraiil, oamsh alishe bn shafat mn abl mholh nbia eoda enk. faldhi injo mn sif hzaail iqtth iaho, oaldhi injo mn sif iaho iqtth alishe. oqd abqit fi asraiil sbe alaf, kl alrkb alti lm tjth llbel okl fm lm iqblh]. fdhbb mn hnak oojd alishe bn shafat ihrth, oathna eshr zoj bqr qdamh oho me althani eshr. fmr ailia bh otrh rda'h elih. ftrk albrq orkd ora' ailia oqal: [deni aqbl abi oami osair ora'k]. fqal lh: [adhbh rajea, lani madha felt lk?] frje mn oraih oakhdh zoj bqr odhbhhma, oslq allhm badoat albrq oaeta alsheb fakloa. thm qam omda ora' ailia okan ikhdmh.

20

ojme bnhdd mlk aram kl jishh, oathnin othlathin mlka meh, okhila omrkbata osed ohasr alsamrh oharbha. oarsl rsla ala akhab mlk asraiil ala almd-inh oqal lh: [hkdha iqol bnhdd: li fdtk odhbhb, oli nsaok obnok alhsan]. fajab mlk asraiil: [hsb qolk ia sidi almlk, ana ojmie ma li lk]. frje alrsi oqaloa: [hkdha tkml bnhdd: ani qd arsl alik an fdtk odhbhb onsa'k obnik tetini aiahm. fani fi nho hdha aloqt ghda arsl ebidi alik fiftshon bitk obiot ebidd, okl ma ho shhi fi einik ideonh fi aidihm oiakhdhonh]. fdea mlk as-raiil jmie shiokh alard oqal: [aelmoa oanzroa an hdha itlb alshr, lanh arsl ali btlb nsaii obni ofdti odhbhi olm amneha enh]. fqal lh kl alshiokh okl alsheb: [la tsme lh ola tqbl]. fqal lrsi bnhdd: [qolola lsidi almlk an kl ma arsl fih ala ebdk aola afelh. oama hdha alamr la astie an afelh]. frje alrsi ordoa elih aldoab. farsl alih bnhdd oqal: [hkdha tfel bi alalh ohkdha tzidni an kan trab alsamrh ikfi qbdad lkl alsheb alldhi itbeni]. fajab

mlk asraiil: [qolola: la iftkhrn mn ishd kmn ihl]. flma sme hdha alklam oho ishrb me almlok fi alkham qal lebidh: [astfoa] fastfoa ela almdinh. oadha bnbi tqdm ala akhab mlk asraiil oqal: [hkdha qal alrb: hl rait kl hdha aljmhoh alezim? hindha adfeh lidk aliom ftelm ani ana alrb]. fqal akhab: [bmnn?] fqal: [hkdha qal alrb: bghlman rosa' almqateat]. fqal: [mn ibtdi balhrb?] fqal: [ant]. fed ghلمان rosa' almqateat fblghoa mitin oathnin othlathin. oed bedhm kl alsheb, kl bni asraiil, sbe alaf. okhrjoa end alzhv obnhdd ishrb oiskr fi alkham ho oalmlok alathnan oalthlathon aldhin sae-doh. fkhrg ghلمان rosa' almqateat aola. oarsl bnhdd fakhbroh: [qd khrj rjal mn alsamrh]. fqal: [an kanao qd khrjoa lslam famskohm ahia', amn kanao qd khrjoa llqat famskohm ahia']. fkhrg ghلمان rosa' almqateat hola' mn almdinh hm oaljish alldhi ora'hm odrb kl rjl rjlh, fhrb alaramon otardhm asraiil, onja bnhdd mlk aram ala frs me alfrsan. okhrj mlk asraiil fdrb alkhil oalmrkbata, odrb aram drbh ezimh. ftqdm alnbi ala mlk asraiil oqal lh: [adhbh tshdd, oaelm oanzr ma tfel. lanh end tmam alsns ised elik mlk aram]. oama ebidd mlk aram fqaloa lh: [an althm alhh jbal, ldhlok qooa elina. olkn adha harbnahm fi alshl fanna nqoa elihm. oafel hdha alamar: aezl almlok kl oahd mn mkanh, ode qoda mkanhm. oahs lnfsk jisha kaljish alldhi sqt mnk frsa bfrs omrkbh bmrkbh, fnharbhm fi alshl on-qoa elihm]. fsme lqolhm ofd kdhlk. oend tmam al-snh ed bnhdd alaramiin osed ala afiq liharr asraiil. oahsi bno asraiil otzodoa osaraoa llqaihm. fnzl bno as-raiil mqablhm nzir qteien shgihin mn almeza. oama alaramon flmaoa alard. ftqdm rjl allh oqal lmlk as-raiil: [hkdha qal alrb: mn ajl an alaramiin qaloa an alrb alh jbal olis alh aodih, adfe kl hdha aljmhoh alezim lidk, ftelom ani ana alrb]. fnzl hola' mqabl aolikh sbe aliam. ofi aliom alsabe ashtbkt alhrb, fdrb bno asraiil mn alaramiin mih alj raji fi iom oahd. ohrb albaqon ala afiq ala almdinh, osqt alsor ela alsheb oaleshrin alf rjl albaqin. ohrb bnhdd odkhl almdinh mn mkhde ala mkhde. fqal lh ebidd: [anna qd smena an mlk bit as-raiil hm mlk hlmon, flnde msaha ela ahqaina ohbala ela roosna onkhrj ala mlk asraiil lelh ihaii nfsk]. fsh-doa msaha ela ahqaihm ohbala ela rooshm oatao ala mlk asraiil oqaloa: [iqol ebdk bnhdd: lthi nfsl]. fqal: [aho hi bed? ho akhi]. ftfa'l alrjal oasreoa oljoa hl ho mnh. oqaloa: [akhok bnhdd]. fqal: [adkhloa khdhoh] fkhrg alih bnhdd fasedh ala almrkbh. oqal lh: [ani ard almdn alti akhdhha abi mn abik, otjel lnfsk asoaga fi dmshq kma jel abi fi alsamrh]. fqal: [oana atlqk bhdda alehd]. ftqe lh ehda oatqlh. oran rjla mn bni alantbia' qal lsabhb: [en amr alrb adrbni]. faba alrj an idrbh. fqal lh: [mn ajl ank lm tsme lqol alrb fhinma tdhbb mn endi iqtik asd]. olma dhbb mn endh lqih asd oqtlh. thm sadf rjla akhr fqal: [adrbni]. fdrb alrj drbh fjrrh. fdhbb alnbi arstq almlk ela altrig, ontrk besabhb ala einih. olma ebr almlk nada almlk: [khrj ebdk ala ost alqat, oadha brj mal oata ala brj oqal: ahzf hdha al-rj]. oan qd tkon nfsk bdl nfsh, oa tdfie oznh mn alfdh. ofima ebdk mshtghl hna ohnak adha ho mfgod]. fqal lh mlk asraiil: [hkdha hkmk. ant qdit]. fbadr orfe alesabh en einih ferfh mlk asraiil anh mn alantbia'. fqal lh: [hkdha qal alrb: lank afit mn idk rjla qd hrmtb, tkon nfsk bdl nfsh, oshebh bdl shebh]. fmda mlk as-raiil ala bith mktiba mghmoma oja' ala alsamrh.

ohdth bed hdhh alamor anh kan lnabot alizreili krm fi izreil bjanb qsr akhab mlk alsamrh. fqaal akhab lnabot: [aetni krmk fikon li bstan bqol lanh qrib bjanb biti, faetik eodh krma ahsn mnh. ao adha hsn fi einik aetitik thmnh fdh]. fqaal nabot lakhab: [hasha li mn qbl alrb an aetik mirath abaii]. fdkhl akhab bith mktiba mghmoma mn aji qol nabot alizreili: [la aetik mirath abaii]. oadtje ela srirh ohol ojhh olm iakl khhza. fdkhl alih aizabl amrath oqalt lh: [lmadha rohk mktibh ola takl khhza?] fqaal lha: [lani qlt lnabot alizreili: aetni krmk bfidh oadha shit aetitik krma eodh fqaal: la aetik krmk]. fqaal lh aizabl: [aant lanh thkm ela asraiil! qm kl khhza olitb qlbk. ana aetik krm nabot alizreili]. thm kbt rsail basm akhab okhtmta bkhatmh, oarslt alrsail ala alshioh oalashraf aldhi fi mdinth alsaknin me nabot. okbt fi alrsail tqol: [nadoa bsom oajlsoa nabot fi ras alsheb. oajlsoa rjlin mn bni blial tjahh lishhda qailin: qd jdft ela allh oela almlk. thm akhrjoh oarjmoh fimot]. ffeal rjal mdinth alshioh oalashraf alsaknon fi mdinth kma arslt alihm aizabl, kma ho mktob fi alrsail alti arsltha alihm. fnadoa bsom oajlsoa nabot fi ras alsheb. oata rjlan mn bni blial ojlsa tjahh, oshhda ela nabot amam alsheb: [qd jdf nabot ela allh oela almlk]. fakhrjoh kharj almdinh orjomoh bjharh fmat. oarsloa ala aizabl iqolon: [qd rjm nabot omat]. olma smet aizabl an nabot qd rjm omat, qalt lakhab: [qm rth krm nabot alizreili aldhi aba an ietik aiah bfidh, lan karm nls hia bl ho mit]. olma sme akhab an nabot qd mat qam linzl ala krm nabot alizreili lirthh. fkan klam alrb ala ailia altshbi: [qm anzl llqa' akhab mlk asraiil aldhi fi alsamrh. hodha ho fi krm nabot aldhi nzl alih lirthh. oql lh: hkdha qal alrb: hl qtl oortht aida? fi almk an aldhi lhtst fih alklab dm nabot tlhs alklab dm ant aida]. fqaal akhab laiila: [hl ojdtni ia edoi?] fqaal: [qd ojdtk lank qd bet nfsk leml alshr fi eini alrb. hindha ajlb elik shra, oabid nls, oaqte lakhab kl dhkr omhjozt omtlq fi asraiil. oajel bitk kbit irbeam bn nbat, okbit besha bn akhia, lajl alaghaazh alti aghzttni, oljelk asraiil ikhti]. oqal alrb an aizabl aida: [an alklab takl aizabl end mtrsh izreil. mn mat lakhab fi almdinh takhl alklab, omn mat fi alhql takhl tior almsa']. olm ikn kakhab aldhi bae nfsh leml alshr fi eini alrb, aldhi aghoth aizabl amrath. orjs jda bdhhabh ora' alasnab hsb kl ma fel alamorin aldhi trdthm alrb mn amam bni asraiil. olma sme akhab hdha alklam shq thiabih ojel msha ela jsdh osam oadtje balmsh omsha bskot. fkan klam alrb ala ailia altshbi: [hl rait kif atde akhab amami? fmn aji anl qd atde amami la ajlb alshr fi aiamh, bl fi aiam abnh ajlb alshr ela bith].

oqaqmoa thlath snin bdon hrb bin aram oasraiil. ofi alsnh althalthh nzl ihoshafat mlk ihodha ala mlk asraiil. fqaal mlk asraiil lebidi: [atelman an ramot jlead lna onhn saktan en akhdha mn id mlk aram?] oqal ihoshafat: [atdhbb mei llhrb ala ramot jlead?] fqaal ihoshafat lmlk asraiil: [mthli mthlk. shebi ksheb okhili kkhilk]. thm qal ihoshafat lmlk asraiil: [asal aliom en klam alrb]. fjme mlk asraiil alanbia', nho

arbe mih rjl osalhm: [aadhhb ala ramot jlead llqat am amtn?] fqaal: [ased fidfeha alsid lid almlk]. fsal ihoshafat: [ama iojd hna bed nbi llrb fnsal mnh?] fqaal mlk asraiil lihoshafat: [iojd bed rjl oahd lsoal alrb bh, olkni abghdh lanh la itnba eli khira bl shra, oho mikha bn imlh]. fqaal ihoshafat: [la iql almlk hkdha]. fdea mlk asraiil khsia oqal: [asre ai bmkha bn imlh]. okan mlk asraiil oihoshafat mlk ihodha jalsin kl oahd ela krsh, labsin thiabhma fi sahh end mdkhl bab alsamrh, ojmie alanbia' itnbaon amamhma. oeml sdqia bn knenh lnsh qrni hdid oqal: [hkdha qal alrb: bhdh tnth alaramiin hta ifnoa]. otnba jmie alanbia' qailin: [ased ala ramot jlead oafhl, fidfeha alrb lid almlk]. oama alrsol aldhi dhbb lideo mikha fqaal lh: [hodha klam jmie alanbia' bfm oahd khr lmlk, flikn klam mthl klam oahd mnhm, otklm bkhir]. fqaal mikha: [hi ho alrb an ma iqolh li alrb bh atklm]. olma ata ala almlk salh almlk: [ia mikha, ansed ala ramot jlead llqat am nmtn?] fqaal lh: [ased oafhl fidfeha alrb lid almlk]. fqaal lh almlk: [km mrh asthlftk an la tqol li ala alhq basm alrb]. fqaal: [rait kl asraiil mshttin ela aljbal kkhraf la raei lha. fqaal alrb: [lis lhola' ashab, flirjeoa kl oahd ala bith bsalm]. fqaal mlk asraiil lihoshafat: [ama qlt lk anh la itnba eli khira bl shra?] oqal: [fasmade adha klam alrb: qd rait alrb jalsa ela krsh, okl jnd almsa' oqof ldih en imin oh oen isarh. fqaal alrb: mn ighoi akhab fised oisq fi ramot jlead? fqaal hdha hkdha oqal dhak hkdha. thm khrj aloh oqof amam alrb oqal: ana aghoih. osalh alrb: bmadha? fqaal: akhrj oakon roh kdhh fi afoah jmie anbiaih. fqaal: ank tghoih otqtdr. fakhrj oafel hkdha. oalan hodha qd jel alrb roh kdhh fi afoah jmie anbiaik hola', oalrb tklm elik bshr]. ftdqm sdqia bn knenh odrb mikha ela alfk oqal: [mn ain ebr roh alrb mn liklmk?] fqaal mikha: [ank stra fi dhk aliom aldhi tdkhl fih mn mkhde ala mkhde ltkhtbi]. fqaal mlk asraiil: [khdh mikha ordh ala amon riis almdinh oala ioash abn almlk, oql hkdha qal almlk: deoa hdha fi alsjn, oate-moh khbz aldiq oma' aldiq hta ati bsalm]. fqaal mikha: [an rjet bsalm flm itklm alrb bi]. oqal: [asmeoa aia alsheb ajmeon]. fseal mlk asraiil oihoshafat mlk ihodha ala ramot jlead. fqaal mlk asraiil lihoshafat: [ani atnkr oadkhl alhrb, oama ant falbs thiabk]. ftnkr mlk asraiil odkhl alhrb. oamr mlk aram rosa' almrkbat alti lh, alathnin oalthlathin, oqal: [la tharboa sgghira ola kbira ala mlk asraiil ohdh]. flma raa rosa' almrkbat ihoshafat: [qalao anh mlk asraiil] fmalao elih liqatloh, fsrkh ihoshafat. flma raa rosa' almrkbat anh lis mlk asraiil rjeoa enh. oan rjla nze fi qosh ghir mtemd odrb mlk asraiil bn aosal aldre. fqaal lmdir mrkbt: [rd id oakhrjni mn aljish lani qd jrht]. oashtd alqat fi dhk aliom, oaoqf almlk fi mrkbt mqb alram omat end almsa', ojra dm aljrh ala hdn almrkbb. oebr alnda' fi aljnd end ghrob alshms qaila: [kl rjl ala mdinth, okl rjl ala ardh]. fmat almlk oadkhl alsamrh fdfnoa almlk fi alsamrh. oghslt almrkbb fi brkh alsamrh flst alklab dmh. oghsloa slahh. hsb klam alrb aldhi tklm bh. obqih amor akhab okl ma fel, obit aleaj aldhi bnah okl almdn alti bnaha mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlk asraiil. fadtje akhab me abaih, omk akhzia abnh eoda enh. omk ihoshafat bn asa ela ihodha fi alsnh arabeh lakhab mlk asraiil. okan ihoshafat abn khms othlathin snh hin mlk, omk khmsa oeshrin snh fi aor-

shlim, oasm amh ezobh bnt shlhi. osar fi kl triq asa
abih. Im ihd enha, adh eml almstqim fi eini alrb. ala
an almrfeat lm tntze, bl kan alsheb la izal idhbbh oioqd
ela almrfeat. osalh ihoshafat mlk asraiil. obqih amor
ihoshafat ojbroth aldhi azhrh, okif harb mktobh fi sfr
akhbar alaiam lmlok ihodha. obqih almabonin ald-
hin bqoa fi aiam asa abih abadhmn mn alard. olm ikn
fi adom mlk. mlk okil. oeml ihoshafat sfm trshish ltd-
hbb ala aofir lajl aldhhb flm tdhbb, lan alsfn tksrt fi es-
ion jabr. hinidh qal akhzia bn akhab lihoshafat: [lid-
hbb ebidi me ebidd fi alsfn]. flm isha ihoshafat. oadtje
ihoshafat me abaih odfn me abaih fi mdinh daod abih,
fmlk ihoram abnh eoda enh. omlk akhzia bn akhab
ela asraiil fi alsamrh fi alsnh alsabeh eshrh lihoshafat
mlk ihodha. mlk ela asraiil sntin. oeml alshr fi eini
alrb, osar fi triq abih otriq amh, otriq irbeam bn nbat
aldhi jel asraiil ikhti oebd albel osjd lh oaghaz alrb alh
asraiil hsb kl ma fel aboh.

oesa moab ela asraail bed ofah akhab. osqt akhzia mn alkoh alti fi elith alti fi alsamrh fmrd, oarsl rsla oqal lhm: [adhbboa asaloa bel zbob alh eqron an knt abra mn hdha almrdr]. fqal mlak alrb lailia altsbhi qm: [ased llqa' rsl mlk alsamrh oqal lhm: hl lanh la iojd fi asraail alh, tdhbbon ltsaloa bel zbob alh eqron? fdlhik hkdha qal alrb: an alsrir aldhi sedt elih la tnzl enh bl mota tmot]. fantlq ailia. orje alrsr alihi. fqal lhm: [lmadha rjetm?] fqaaloa lh: [sed rjl llqaina oqal lna: adhbboa rajein ala almlk aldhi arslkm oqaloa lh: hkdha qal alrb: hl lanh la iojd fi asraail alh arslt ltsal bel zbob alh eqron? ldlhik alsrir aldhi sedt elih la tnzl enh bl mota tmot]. fqal lhm: [ma hi hihi alrjl aldhi sed llqaikm oklmkm bhdha alklam?] fqaaloa lh: [anh rjl asher mtntq bmtntq mn jld ela hqoihi]. fqal: [ho ailia altsbhi]. farsl alihi riis khmsin me alkhmsin aldhi lh, fsed alihi oadha ho jals ela ras aljbl. fqal lh: [ia rjl allh, almlk iqol anzl]. fajab ailia riis alkhmsin: [an knt ana rjl allh fltnzl nar mn alsma' otaklk ant oalkhmsin aldhi lh]. fnzlt nar mn alsma' oaklth ho oalkhmsin aldhi lh. thm ead oarsl alihi riis khmsin akhr oalkhmsin aldhi lh. fqal lh: [ia rjl allh, hkdha iqol almlk: asre oanzl]. fajab ailia: [an knt ana rjl allh fltnzl nar mn alsma' otaklk ant oalkhmsin aldhi lh]. fnzlt nar mn allh mn alsma' oaklth ho oalkhmsin aldhi lh. thm ead farsl riis khmsin thaltha oalkhmsin aldhi lh. fsed riis alkhmsin althalth oja' ojtha ela rkbtihi amam ailia, ot-dre alihi oqal lh: [ia rjl allh, ltkrm nfsi oanfs ebdk hola' alkhmsin fi einik. hodha qd nzlt nar mn alsma' oaklt riisi alkhmsinin alaolin okhmsinihma, oalan fltkrm nfsi fi einik]. fqal mlak alrb lailia: [anzl meh. la tkfh mnhi]. fqam onzl meh ala almlk. oqal lh: [hkdha qal alrb: mn ajl ank arslt rsla ltsal bel zbob alh eqron, fhl la iojd fi asraail alh ltsal en klamh! ldlhik alsrir aldhi sedt elih la tnzl enh bl mota tmot]. fmat hsb klam alrb aldhi tklm bh ailia. omik iorom eoda enh fi alsnh althanihi lihoram bn ihoshafat mlk ihodha, lanh lm ikn lh abn. obqih amor akhzia alti eml mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlok asraail.

okan end asead alrb ailia fi aleasfh ala alsma' an ailia oalishe dhhba mn aljljal. fqal ailia lalishe: [amkth hna lan alrb qd arslni ala bit ail]. fqal ailishe: [hi ho alrb ohiih hi nfsk ani la atrkk]. onzla ala bit ail. fkhjr bno alania' aldhi fi bit ail ala alishe oqaloa lh: [atelm anh aliom iakhdh alrb sidk mn ela rask?] fqal: [nem, ani aelm fasmtoa]. thm qal lh ailia: [ia alishe, amkth hna lan alrb qd arslni ala ariha]. fqal: [hi ho alrb ohiih hi nfsk ani la atrkk]. oatia ala ariha. ftqdm bno alania' aldhi fi ariha ala alishe oqaloa lh: [atelm anh aliom iakhdh alrb sidk mn ela rask?] fqal: [nem, ani aelm fasmtoa]. thm qal lh ailia: [amkth hna lan alrb qd arslni ala alardn]. fqal: [hi ho alrb ohiih hi nfsk ani la atrkk]. oantlqa klahma. fdhbb khmson rjla mn bni alania' ooqfoa qbalthma mn beid. ooqf klahma bjanb alardn. oakhdh ailia rda'h olfh odrb alma', fan-flq ala hna ohnak, febra klahma fi alibi. olma ebra qal ailia lalishe: [atlb madha afel lk qbl an aokhdh mnk]. fqal ailishe: [likn nsib athnin mn rohk eli]. fqal: [sebt

alsoal. fan raitni aokhdh mnk ikon lk kdhlk, oala fla ikon]. ofima hma isiran oitklman adha mrkbh mn nar okhil mn nar fslt binhma, fsed ailia fi aleasfh ala alsma'. okan alishe ira oho iskrh: [ia abi ia abi, mrkbh asraail ofrsanha!] olm irh bed. famsk thiabh omzqha qtetin, orfe rda' ailia aldhi sqt enh, orje ooqf ela shati alardn. fakhdr rda' ailia aldhi sqt enh odrb alma' oqal: [ain ho alrb alh ailia?] thm drb alma' aida fanflq ala hna ohnak, febr alishe. olma rah bno alania' aldhi fi ariha qbalth qaloa: [qd astqrt roh ailia ela alishe]. fja'oa llqaihi osjdoa lh ala alard. oqaloa lh: [hodha me ebdk khmson rjla dhoo bas, fdehm idhbbon oiftshon ela sidk, lila ikon qd hmhl roh alrb otrhh ela ahd aljbal ao fi ahd alaoqih]. fqal: [la trsloa]. falhoa elih tha khjl oqal: [arsloa]. farsloa khmsin rjla, fiftshoa thlath aiom olm ijdo. olma rjeoa alihi oho makth fi ariha qal lhm: [ama qlt lkm la tdhbbwa?]. oqal rjal almdinh lalishe: [hodha moqe almdinh hsn kma ira sidi, oama almiah frdiih oalard mjdbh]. fqal: [aitoni bshn jdidd odea fih mlha]. fatoh bh. fkhjr ala nbe alma' otrh fih almlh oqal: [hkdha qal alrb: qd abrat dhdbh almiah. la ikon fiha aida mot ola jdb]. fbrit almiah ala hdha aliom hsb qol alishe aldhi ntq bh. thm sed mn hnak ala bit ail. ofima ho saed fi alatriq adha bsbian sghar khrjoa mn almdinh oskhroa mnho oqaloa lh: [ased ia aqre! ased ia aqre!] faltft ala oraihi onzr alihi olenhm basm alrb. fkhjrj dbtan mn aloer oaftrsta mnhm athnin oarbein olda. odhbb mn hnak ala jbl alkrml, omn hnak rje ala alsamrh.

omik ioram bn akhab ela asraail fi alsamrh, fi alsnh althamnh eshrh lihoshafat mlk ihodha. mlk athnti eshrh snh. oeml alsrh fi eini alrb, olkn lis kabih oamh, fanh azal tmthal albel aldhi emlh aboh. ala anh lsq bkhtiaa irbeam bn nbat aldhi jel asraail ikhti. lm ihd enh. okan mishe mlk moab sahb moash, fada lmik asraail mih alf khrof omih alf kbsh bsofha. oend mot akhab esa mlk moab ela mlk asraail. okhrj almlk ioram fi dhik aliom mn alsamrh oed kl asraail, odhbb oarsl ala ihoshafat mlk ihodha iqol: [qd esa eli mlk moab. fhl tdhbb mei ala moab llhrb?] fqal: [ased. mthli mthlk. shebi kshebkh okhili kkhlik]. fqal: [mn ai triq nse?] fqal: [mn triq brih adom]. fdhbb mlk asraail omik ihodha omik adom odaroa msirh sbhe aiom. olm ikn ma' lljish oalbham alti tbethm. fqal mlk asraail: [ah ela an alrb qd dea hola' althlath almlok lidfehm ala id moab!] fqal ihoshafat: [alis hna nbi llrb fnsal alrb bh?] fajab oahd mn ebdk mlk asraail oqal: [hna alishe bn shafat aldhi kan isb ma' ela idi ailia]. fqal ihoshafat: [endh klam alrb]. fnzl alihi mlk asraail oihoafat omik adom. fqal alishe lmik asraail: [ma li olk! adhbb ala anbia' abik oala anbia' amk]. fqal lh mlk asraail: [kla. lan alrb qd dea hola' althlath almlok lidfehm ala id moab]. fqal alishe: [hi ho rb aljnod aldhi ana ooqf amamh an lola ani rafe ojh ihoshafat mlk ihodha lma knt anzr alik ola arak. oalan fatoni beoad]. olma drb aleoad baleod kant elih id alrb fqal: [hkdha qal alrb: ajeloa hdha aloadi hfra hfra. lanh hkdha qal alrb: la tron riha ola tron mtra ohdha aloadi imtli ma', ftsrhron antm omashitkm obhaimkm. odhik isir fi eini alrb, fidfe

moab ala aidikm. ftdrbon kl mdinh mhsnh okl md-
inh mkhtarh otqteon kl shjrh tjbh ottmno jmie eion
alma' otfsdon kl hqlh jidh balhjarh]. ofi alsbah end
asead altqdmh adha miah atih en triq adom, famtlat
alard ma'. olma sme kl almoabiin an almlok qd sedoa
lmharbthm jmeoa kl mtqldi alsalh fma foq, oofqoa ela
altkhm. obkroa sbaha oalshms ashrqt ela almiah, oraa
almoabion mqablhm almiah hmra' kaldm. fqaloa:
[hdha dnm! qd tharb almlok odrb bedhm beda, oalan
fala alnhb ia moab]. oatoo ala mhlh asraiil, fqm as-
raiil odrboa almoabiin fhrboa mn amamh, fdkhloha
ohm idrbon almoabiin. ohdmoo almdn, okan kl oahd
ilqi hjrh fi kl hqlh jidh hta mlaoha, otmoa jmie eion
alma' oqteoa kl shjrh tibh. olknhm abqoa fi [qir harsh]
hjartha. oostdar ashab almqalie odrboba. flma raa
mlk moab an alhrb qd ashtdt elih akhdh meh sbe
mih rjl mstli alsiof lishqoa ala mlk adom, flm iqdroa.
fakhdh abnh albrk aldhi kan mlk eoda enh oasedh
mhrqh ela alsor. fkan ghiz ezim ela asraiil. fansrfoa
enh orjeoa ala ardhm.

4

osrkt ala alishe amrah mn nsa' bni alania' qailh: [an
ebdk zoji qd mat, oant talm an ebdk kan ikhaf alrb.
fata almrabi liakhdh oldi lh ebdin]. fqaq lha alishe:
[madha asne lk? akhbrini madha lk fi albit]. fqaq: [lis
ljariitk shi' fi albit ala dhnz zit]. fqaq: [adhbti asteiri
ln-fsk aoeih mn kharj mn end jmie jirank, aoeih farghh.
la tqlli. thm adkhli oaghlqi albab ela nfsk oela bniak,
osbi fi jmie hdhh alaaoeh, oma amtla anqlih]. fdhbbt
mn endh oaghlqt albab ela nfsha oela bniha. fkanoo
hm iqdmon lha alaaoeh ohi tsb. olma amtlat alaaoeh
qalt labnha: [qdm li aida oea']. fqaq lha: [la iojd bed
oea']. foqf alzit. fatt oakhbrrt rjl allh fqaq: [adhbti bie
alzit oaoi dink oeishi ant obnok bna bqil]. ofi dhat
iom ebr alishe ala shonm. okant hmak amrah ezimh
famskth liakl kbbza. okan klma ebr imil ala hnak li-
akl kbbza. fqaq lrljha: [qd elmt anh rjl allh mqds aldhi
imr elina daima. fnefm elih ela alhait sgghir onde lh
hnak srira okhoana okrsia omnarh, hta adha ja' alina
imil aliha]. ofi dhat iom ja' ala hnak omal ala alelih
oadtje fiha. fqaq ljihi ghilamh: [ade hdhh alshonmih].
fdeaha foqft amamh. fqaq lh: [ql lha: hodha qd anzejt
bsbba kl hdha alanzeaj, fmadha isne lk? hl lk ma
itklm bh ala almlk ao ala riis aljish?]. fqaq: [anma ana
sakhn fi ost shebi]. thm qal: [fmadha isne lha?]. fqaq
ljihi: [anh lis lha abn orjlha qd shakh]. fqaq: [adeha].
fdeaha foqft fi albab. fqaq: [fi hdha almeiad hno zman
alhiha thtdnin abna]. fqaq: [la ia sidi rjl allh! la tkdhh
ela jaritk!]. fhblt almrak ooldt abna fi dhik almeiad
hno zman alhiha kma qal lha alishe. okbr alold. ofi
dhat iom khrj ala abih ala alhsadin. oqal labih: [rasi
rasi]. fqaq lghlam: [ahmilh ala amh]. fhmlh oata bh
ala amh, fjls ela rkbtiha ala alzhz omat. fseft oad-
jeth ela srir rjl allh oaghlqt elih okhrjt. onadt rjlha
oqalt: [arsl li oahda mn alghlman oahda alatin fajri ala
rjl allh oarje]. fqaq: [madha tdhbbin alih aliom? la ras
shhr ola sbt]. fqaq: [slam]. oshdt ela alatan, oqalt lgh-
lamha: [sq osr ola teoq lajli fi alrkok an lm aql lk].
oantlqt hta ja't ala rjl allh ala jbl alkrml. flma raha
rjl allh mn beid qal ljihi ghilamh: [hodha tlk alshon-
mih. arkd alan llqaiha oql lha: aslam lk? aslam lzojk?

aslam llod?]. fqaq: [slam]. flma ja't ala rjl allh ala aljbl
amskt rjlh. ftdqm jihzi lidfeha. fqaq rjl allh: [deha
lan nfsha mrh fiha oalrb ktm alamr eni olm ikhbrni].
fqaq: [hl tibb abna mn sidi? alm aql la tkhdni?]. fqaq
ljihi: [ashdd hqoik okhdh ekazi bidk oantlq, oadha
sadft adha fla tbarkh, oan barkk ahd fla tjbh. ode
ekazi ela ojh alsbi]. fqaq am alsbi: [hi ho alrb ohih hi
nfsk ani la atrkk]. fqaq otbeha. ojaz jihzi qdamhma
ode alekaz ela ojh alsbi flm ikn sot ola msgh. frje
llqaih oakhbrrh qaila: [lm intbh alsbi]. odkhl alishe al-
bit oadha balsbi mit omdtje ala srirh. fdkhll oaghlq
albab ela nfshima klhima osla ala alrb. thm sed oad-
tje foq alsbi oode fmh ala fmh oeinih ela einih oidih
ela idih, otmdm elih fskhn jsd alold. thm ead otmsa
fi albit tarh ala hmo otarh ala hnak, osed otmdm elih
fets alsbi sbe mrat thm fth alsbi einih. fdeja jihzi oqal:
[ade hdhh alshonmih] fdeaha. olma dkhlit alih qal:
[ahmli abnk]. fatt osqtt ela rjlh osjdt ala alard, thm
hmht abnha okhrjt. orje alishe ala aljljal. okan joe fi
alard okan bno alania' jlosa amamh. fqaq lghlamh:
[hii alqdr akbbrh oaslq sligh lbni alania']. okhrj oahd
ala alhlq liltqt bqola, fojd iqtina bria, faltqt mnh qtha'
bria ml' thobh, oata oqteh fi qdr alsliqh, lanhm lm ier-
foa. osboa llqom liakloa. ofima hm iaklon mn alsliqh
srkhoa: [fi alqdr mot ia rjl allh!]. olm isttieoa an iak-
loa. fqaq: [hatao dqiql]. falqah fi alqdr oqal: [sb llqom
fiakloa]. fkanh lm ikn shi' rdi' fi alqdr. oja' rjl mn bel
shlishh oahdr lrlj allh kbbz bakorh eshrin rghifa mn
sheir osoiqa fi jrabb. fqaq: [aet alsheb liakloa]. fqaq
khdhm: [madha? hl ajel hdha amam mih rjl!]. fqaq:
[aet alsheb fiakloa, lanh hkdha qal alrb: iaklon oifdl
enhm]. fjei amamhm fakloa, ofdl enhm hsb qol alrb.

5

okan neman riis jish mlk aram rjla ezima end sidh
mrfoe alojh, lanh en idh aeta alrb khlasa laram. okan
alrlj jbar bas, abrs. okan alaramion qd khrjoa ghazah
fsboa mn ard asraiil ftah sgghir fkan bin idi amrah
neman. fqaq lmalotha: [ia lit sidi amam alnbi aldhi fi
alsamrh, fanh kan ishfih mn brsh]. fdkhll oakhbrrh sidh:
[kdha okdha qalt aljarih alti mn ard asraiil]. fqaq mlk
aram: [antlq dhahba farsl ktaba ala mlk asraiil]. fdhbb
oakhdh bidh eshr oznat mn alfdh, osth alaf shaql mn
aldhbb, oeshr hll mn althiab. oata balktab ala mlk as-
raiil iqol fih: [falan end osol hdha alktab alik, hodha
qd arslt alik neman ebdi fashfh mn brsh]. flma qra
mlk asraiil alktab mqz thiabh oqal: [hl ana allh lki
amit oahii, hta an hdha irsl ali an asfhi rjla mn brsh?
faelmoa oanzroa anh anma iterd li!]. olma sme alishe
rjl allh an mlk asraiil qd mqz thiabh, arsl ala almlk
iqol: [madha mqzqt thiabh? liat ali fielm anh iojd nbi
fi asraiil]. fja' neman bkhlh omrkbat oof end bab
bit alishe. farsl alih alishe rsola iqol: [adhbh oaghtsl
sbe mrat fi alardn firje lhmik alik othrr]. fghdb ne-
man omda oqal: [hodha qlt anh ikhrj ali oiql oideo
basn alrb alhh oirdd idh foq almode fishfi alabrs! alis
abanh ofrfr nhra dmshq ahsn mn jmie miah asraiil?
ama knt aghtsl bhma fathr?]. orje omda bgghiz. ftdqm
ebidh oqaloa: [ia abana, lo qal lk alnbi amra ezima
amk temlh, fkm balhri adh qal lk: aghtsl oathr?].
fnzl oghts fi alardn sbe mrat hsb qol rjl allh, frje lhmh
klhm sbi sgghir othr. frje ala rjl allh ho okl jishh odkhl

ooqf amamh oqal: [hodha qd erft anh lis alh fi kl alard ala fi asraail. oalan fkhdh brkh mn ebdk]. fqal: [hi ho alrb alldhi ana oaqf amamh ani la akhdh]. oalh elih an iakhdh faba. fqal neman: [ama ieta lebdk hml bghlin mn altrab, lanh la iqrb bed ebdk mhrqh ola dbkih lalh akhra bl llrb. en hdha alamr isfh alrb lebdk: end khoh sidi ala bit rmon lisjd hnak oistnd ela idi fasjd fi bit rmon, fend sjodi fi bit rmon isfh alrb lebdk en hdha alamr]. fqal lh: [amd bslam]. olma mda mn endh msafm mn alard qal jihzi ghlam alishe rjl allh: [hodha sidi qd amtne en an iakhdh mn id neman alarami hdha ma ahdrh. hi ho alrb ani ajri ora'h oakhdh mn shiia]. fsar jihzi ora' neman. olma rah neman rakda an'h nzl en almrkbh llqaih oqal: [aslam?] fqal: [slam. an sidi qd arslni qaila: hodha fi hdha aloqt qd ja' ali ghlanan mn jbl afraim mn bni alanbia', faethma oznh fdh ohlti thiab]. fqal neman: [aqbl okhdh ozntin]. oalh elih osr oznti fdh fi kisin ohlti althiab odfeha lghlami hfmhla qdamh. olma osl ala alakmh akhdhha mn aidihma oaodeha fi albit oatq alrjin fantlqa. oama ho fdkhl ooqf amam sidh. fqal lh alishe: [mn ain ia jihzi?] fqal: [lm idhbb ebdk ala hna ao hnak]. fqal lh: [alm idhbb qlbi hin rje alrjl mn mrkbt llqai? aho oqt lakhdh alfdh olakhdh thiab oziton okrom oghnm obqr oebid joar? fbrs neman ilsq bk obnslk ala alabd!] fkhrrj mn amamh abrs kalthlj.

6

oqal bno alanbia' lalishe: [hodha almode aldhi nhn mqimom fih amamk diq elina. findhbb ala alardn onakhdh mn hnak kl oahd khshbb, oneml lanfsna hnak modea Inqim fih]. fqal: [adhbboal]. fqal oahd: [aqbl oadhb me ebidk]. fqal: [ani adhb]. fantlq mehm. olma osloa ala alardn qtea khshba. oadh kan oahd iqte khshbb oqe alhdid fi alma'. fsrkh: [ah ia sidi lanh earhi] fqal rjl allh: [ain sqt?] farah almode, fte ooda oalqah hnak, fffa alhdid. fqal: [arfeh lnfsk]. fmd idh oakhdh. oama mlk aram fkan iharb asraail, otamr me ebidh qaila: [fi almkam alfani tkon mhlti]. farsl rjl allh ala mlk asraail iqol: [ahdhr mn an tebr bhdha almode, lan alaramiin halon hnak]. farsl mlk asraail ala almode aldhi qal lh enh rjl allh ohdhrh mn othfz hnak, la mrh ola mrtin. fadrbr qlb mlk aram mn hdha alamar, odea ebidh oqal lhm: [ama tkhbronn mn mna ho lmlk asraail!] fqal oahd mn ebidh: [lis hkdha ia sidi almlk. olkn alishe alnbi aldhi fi asraail ikhbr mlk asraail balamor alti ttklm bha fi mkhdex]. fqal: [adhbboa oanzroa ain ho farsl oakhdh]. fakhbr: [ho fi dothan]. farsl ala hnak khila omrkat ojisha thqila, oja'oa lila oahatao balmdinh. fbkr khadm rjl allh oqam okhrj oadha jish mhit balmdinh okhil omrkat. fqal ghlahm lh: [ah ia sidi' kfi nelm?] fqal: [la tkhf, lan aldhin mena akthr mn aldhin mehm]. osla alishe oqal: [ia rb, afth einih fbsr]. fffh alrb eini alghlam fabrs, oadha aljbl mmlo' khila omrkat nar hol alishe. olma nzloa alih sla alishe ala alrb: [adrb lola' alamm balema]. fdrbhm balema kqol alishe. fqal lhm alishe: [list hdh hi altriq, ola hdh hi almdinh. atbeoni fasir bkm ala alrjl aldhii tftshon elih]. fsar bhm ala alsamrh. flma dkhlao alsamrh qal alishe: [ia rb afth aein hola' fbsroa]. fffh alrb aeinhm fabrsroa oadha hm fi ost alsamrh. fqal mlk asraail lalishe lma rahm: [hl adrb? hl

adrb ia abi?] fqal: [la tdrb! tdrb aldhin sbthm bsifk obqosk. de khbza oma' amamhm fiakloa oishrboa thm intloa ala sidhm]. faolm lhm olimh ezimh fakloa oishrboa, thm atqhm fantloa ala sidhm. olm ted aida jiosh aram tdkhl ala ard asraail. okan bed dhk an bnhd mlk aram jme kl jish osed fhasr alsamrh. okan joe shdid fi alsamrh. ohm hasroha hta sar ras alhmar bthmanin mn alfdh orbe alqab mn zbl alh-mam bkchms mn alfdh. obinna kan mlk asraail jaiza ela alkor srkht amrah alih: [khlh ia sidi almlk]. fqal: [la! ikhlsh alrb. mn ain akhlsh? mn albid ao mn almesrh?] thm qal lha almlk: [ma lk?] fqalt: [hdh almrh qalt li: hati abnk fnakhl aliom thm nakl abni ghda. fslqna abni oaklnah. thm qit lha fi aliom alakhr: hati abnk fnakhl fkhbat abnha]. flma sme almlk kram almrh mzq thiabh oho mjtaz ela alkor, fnzr alsheb oadha msh mn dakh el jsdh. fql: [hkhdha isne li allh ohkdha izid an qam ras alishe bn shafat elih aliom]. okan alishe jalsa fi bith oalshioekh jlosa endh. farsl rjla mn amamh. oqblma ata alrsol alih qal llshioekh: [hl raitm an abn alqatl hdha qd arsl liqte rasi? anzroa adha ja' arsol faghloa alab oahsroh end alab. alis sot qdmi sidh ora'h?]. obinna ho iklmhm adha balrsol nazl alih. fqal: [hodha hdha alshr ho mn qbl alrb. madha antzr mn alrb bed?].

7

oqal alishe: [asmeoa klam alrb. hkdha qal alrb: fi mthl hdha aloqt ghda tkon kilh aldqiq bshaql okilta alsheir bshaql fi bab alsamrh]. oan india lllmk kan istnd ela idh qal lrlj allh: [hodha alrb isne koa fi asma'! hl ikon hdha alamr?] fqal: [ank tra beinik olkn la takl mn]. okan arbeh rjal brs end mdkhl albab. fqal ahdm lsabbh: [lmadha nhn jalsen hna hta nmot? adha qlna ndkhl almdinh, faljoe fi almdinh nmot fih. oadha jlsna hna nmot. falan lhm nsqt ala mhlh alaramiin, fan asthiona hiina oan qtlona mtan]. fqamoa fi alesha' lidhbboala ala mhlh alaramiin. fja'oa ala akhr mhlh alaramiin flm ikn hnak ahd. fan alrb asme jish alaramiin sot mrkat osot khil, sot jish ezim. fqalao aloahd lakhih: [hodha mlk asraail qd astajr ddna mlk althiini omlok almsriin liaato elina]. fqamoa ohrboa fi alesha' otrkoa khiamh okhilhm ohmirhm, oalmhlh kma hi, ohrboa lnjah anfshm. oja' hola' albrs ala akhr almhll odkhloa khimh oahdh, fakloa oishrboa ohmloa mnha fdh odhbha othiaba omdoa otmroha. thm rjeoa odkhloa khimh akhra ohmloa mnha omdoa otmroa. thm qal bedhm lbed: [lsna eamlin hsna. hdha aliom ho iom bshar onhn saktan! fan antzrna ala do' alsbah isadfna shr. flhm lan ndkhl oknhbr bit almlk]. fja'oa odea boab almdinh oakbhro: [anna dkhlana mhlh alaramiin flm ikn hnak ahd ola sot ansan, olkn khil mrboth ohmir mrboth okhiam kma hil]. fdea alboabin fakhbroa bit almlk dakhla. fqam almlk lila oqal lebid: [lakhbrnkm ma fel lna alaramion. elmoa anna jiae fkhrrjoa mn almhll likhtbioa fi hql qailin: adha khrjoa mn almdinh qbdna elimh ahia' odkhlana almdinh]. fajab oahd mn ebidh: [fliakhdha khmsh mn alkhl albaqih alti bqit fiha. hi nzir kl jmhro asraail aldhin bqoa bha, ao hi nzir kl jmhro asraail aldhin fnoa. fnrs l onra]. fakhdhoo mrkbt khil. oarsl almlk

ora' jish alaramiin qaila: [adhbbao oanzroa]. fantlqoa ora'hm ala alardn, oadha kl alatriq mlan thiabao oanih qd trilha alaramion mn ejlthm. frje alrsl oakhbrea almlk. fkhrj alsheb onhboa mhlh alaramiin. fkant kilh aldqiq bshaql okilta alsheir bshaql hsb klam alrb. oqaam almlk ela albab aljndi alldhi kan istnd ela idh, fdash alsheb fi albab almat kma qal rjl allh alldhi tkim end nzol almlk alih. fanh lma qal rjl allh llmlk: [kilta sheir bshaql okilh dqiq bshaql tkon fi mthl hdha aloqt ghda fi bab alsamrh] ajab aljndi rjl allh: [hdha alrb isne koa fi alsma'! hl ikon mthl hdha alamr?] qal: [ank tra beinik olknk la takl mn]. fkan lh kdhlk. dash alshb fi albab fmat.

8

oqal alishe llmrah alti ahia abnha: [qomi oantlqi ant obitk otghrbi hithma ttghrbi. lan alrb qd dea bjoe fiati aida ela alard sbe snin]. fqamt almrh ofelt hsb klam rjl allh, oantlqt hi obitha otghrbt fi ard alfls-tiniin sbe snin ofi nhaihs alsnin alsbe rjet almrh mn ard alflsiniin okhrjt ltrskh ala almlk lajl bitha ohqlha. oqal almlk ljihzi ghlam rjl allh: [qs eli jmie alezaim alti felha alishe]. ofima ho iqs ela almlk kif anh ahia almit adha balmrah alti ahia abnha trskh ala almlk lajl bitha ohqlha. fgal jihzi: [ia sidi almlk, hdhh hi almrh ohdha ho abnha alldhi ahiah alishe]. fsal almlk almrh fqst elih dhk, faetaha almlk khsia qaila: [arje kl ma lha ojmie ghlat alhlq mn hin trkt alard ala alan]. oja' alishe ala dmshq. okan bnhd mlk aram mrida, fqil lh: [qd ja' rjl allh ala hna]. fgal almlk lhazail: [khdh bidk hdih oadhhb lastqbal rjl allh, oasal alrb bh: hl asha mn mrdi hdha]. fdhbb hzaail lastqbalh oakhdh hdih bidh, omn kl kharat dmshq hml arbein jmla oja' oofq amamh oqal: [an abnk bnhd mlk aram qd arslni alik qaila: hl asha mn mrdi hdha?] fgal lh alishe: [adhbb oql lh shfa' tshfa. oqd arani alrb anh imot mota]. fjel nzrh elih othbth hta khjl. fbka rjl allh. fgal hzaail: [lmadha ibki sidi?] fgal: [lani elmt ma stfelh bbni asraiil mn alshr, fank ttq alnar fi hsonhm otqtl shbanhm balsif othtm atfalhm otshq hoamlhm]. fgal hzaail: [omn ho ebdk alklb hta ifel hdha alamr alezim?] fgal alishe: [qd arani alrb aiak mlka ela aram]. fantlq mn end alishe odkhl ala sidh fsalh: [madha qal lk alishe?] fgal: [qal li ank thia]. ofi alghd akhdh allbhd oghmsha balma' onshrha ela ojhh omat, omk hzaail eoda enh. ofi alsnh alkhams hlioramb bn akhab mlk asraiil oihoashafat mlk ihodha, mlk ihoramb bn ihoshafat mlk ihodha. kan abn atn-tin othlathin snh hin mlk, omk thmani snin fi aorshlim. osar fi triq mlak asraiil kma fel bit akhab, lan bnt akhab kant lh amrah. oeml alshr fi eini alrb. olm isha alrb an ibid ihoramb mn aji daod ebdl, kma qal anh ietih sraja olbnih kl alaiam. fi aiamb esa adom ela ihodha omkloa ela anfsmh mlka. oebr ihoramb ala seir ojmie almrkbat meh, oqam lila odrb adom almhith bh orosa' almrkbat. ohrb alsheb ala khiamhm. oesa adom ela ihodha ala hdha aliom. hinidh est lbnh fi dhk aloqt. obqih amor ihoramb okl ma sne mktobh fi sfr akhab alaiam lmlok ihodha. oadtje ihoramb me abaih, odfn me abaih fi mdinh daod, omk akhzia abnh eoda enh. fi alsnh althanin eshrh lioramb bn akhab mlk asraiil, mlk akhzia bn ihoramb mlk ihodha.

okan akhzia abn atn-tin oeshrin snh hin mlk, omk snh oadhd fi aorshlim. oasm amh ethlia bnt emri mlk asraiil. osar fi triq bit akhab, oeml alshr fi eini alrb kbit akhab lanh kan shr bit akhab. oantlq me ioramb bn akhab lmqatlh hzaail mlk aram fi ramot jlead, fdbr alaramion ioramb. frje ioramb almlk libra fi izreil mn aljroh alti jrhh bha alaramion fi ramot end mqatlh hzaail mlk aram. onzl akhzia bn ihoramb mlk ihodha lira ioramb bn akhab fi izreil lanh kan mrida.

9

odea alishe alnbi oadha mn bni alanbia' oqal lh: [shd hqoik okhdh qninh aldhnd hdhh bidk oadhhb ala ramot jlead. oadha osltha fanzr hnak iaho bn ihoshafat bn nmshi oadkhl oaqmh mn osd akhoth oadkhl bh ala mkhde dakh mkhde thm khdh qninh aldhnd osb ela rash oql: khdha qal alrb: qd mshtk mlka ela asraiil. thm afth albab oahrba ola tntzr]. fantlq alnbi ala ramot jlead odkhl oadha qoad aljish jlos. fgal: [li klam mek ia qaid]. fgal iaho: [me mn mna klna]. fgal: [mek aiaha alqaid]. fqam odkhl albit, fsb aldhnd ela rash oqal lh: [khdha qal alrb alh asraiil: qd mshtk mlka ela sheb alrb asraiil, ftdrb bit akhab sidk. oantqm ldm'a ebidi alanbia' odma' jmie ebid alrb mn id aizabl. fibid kl bit akhab, oastasl lakhab kl dhkr omhjoz omtlq fi asraiil. oajel bit akhab kbit irbeam bn nbat okbit besha bn akhia. otakl alklab aizabl fi hql izreil olis mn idfnah]. thm fth albab ohrb. oama iaho fkhrj ala ebidi sidh fqil lh: [aslam? lmadha ja' hdha almjnon alik?] fgal lhm: [antm terfon alrjl oklamh]. fgal: [kdhb. fakhbrna]. fgal: [bkhdha okdha qal li: khdha qal alrb: qd mshtk mlka ela asraiil]. fbadr kl oadhd oakhdh thobh oodeh thth ela aldrj nfsh, odrboa balboq oqal: [qd mlk iaho]. oesa iaho bn ihoshafat bn nmshi ela ioramb. okan ioramb ihafz ela ramot jlead ho okl asraiil mn hzaail mlk aram. orje ioramb almlk libra fi izreil mn aljroh alti drbh bha alaramion hin qatl hzaail mlk aram. fgal iaho: [an kan fi anfskm, la ikhrj mnzhm mn almdinh lintlq fikhrb fi izreil]. orkb iaho odhdb ala izreil, lan ioramb kan mdt-jea hnak. onzl akhzia mlk ihodha lira ioramb. okan alrqb oaqfa ela albrj fi izreil, fraa jmaeh iaho end aqbalh, fgal: [ani ara jmaeh]. fgal ioramb: [khdh farsa oarslh llqaihm fiqol: [aslam?] fdhbb rakb alfrs llqaih oqal: [khdha iqol almlk: aslam?] fgal iaho: [ma lk ollslam? dr ala oraiil] fgal alrqb: [qd osl alrsl alihm olm irje]. farsl rakb frs thania. flma osl alihm qal: [khdha iqol almlk: aslam?] fgal iaho: [ma lk ollslam? dr ala oraiil]. fgal alrqb: [qd osl alihm olm irje. oal-soq ksoq iaho bn nmshi, lanh isoq bjnon]. fgal ioramb: [ashdd]. fshdt mrkbt, okhrj ioramb mlk asraiil oakhzia mlk ihodha, kl oadhd fi mrkbt, khrja llqa' iaho. fsadfaf end hqlh nabot alizreili. flma raa ioramb iaho qal: [aslam ia iaho?] fgal: [ai slam ma dam zna aizabl amk osrha alkhir?] frd ihoramb idih ohrb oqal lakhzia: [khianh ia akhzia] fqbdr iaho bidh ela alqos odrb ioramb bin dhraeih, fkhrj alshmh mn qlbh fsqt fi mrkbt. oqal lbdqr thalth: [arfeh oalqh fi hsh hql nabot alizreili. oadhkr kif adh rkbt ara oaiak mea ora' akhab abih jel alrb elih hdha alhkm. alm ar amsa dm nabot odma' bnih iqol alrb, fajazik fi hdhh alhqlh iqol alrb. falan arfeh oalqh fi alhqlh hsb qol alrb].

olma raa dhlk akhzia mlk ihodha hrb fi triq bit alban, ftrdhi iaho oqal: [adrbh]. fdrboh aida fi almrkbbh fi eqbh jor alti end iblean. fhrb ala mjdio omat hnak. farkbbh ebidh ala aorshlim odfnoh fi qbrh me abaih fi mdinh daod. fi alsnh alhadih eshrh lioram bn akhab, mlk akhzia ela ihodha. fja' iaho ala izreil. olma smet aizabl khlt balathmd einiha ozint rasha ottlet mn koh. oend dkhol iaho albab qalt: [aslam lzmri qatl sidh?] frfe ojhh nho alkoh oqal: [mn mei? mdrh?] fashrf elih athnan ao thlathh mn alkhsian. fqal: [atrhoja]. ftrhoja, fsal mn dmha ela alhaih oela alkhl fdasha. odkhl oakl oshrb thm qal: [aftqdoa hdhh almleonn oadfnoha lanha bnt mlk]. olma mdoa lidfnoha lm jidboa mnha ala aljmmjh oalrjljn okfi alidin. frjeoa oakhbrog. fqal: [anh klam alrb aldhi tklm bh en id ebdh ailia altsbhi qaila: fi hql izreil takl alklab lhm aizabl. otkon jthh aizabl kdmnh ela ojh alhql fi qsm izreil hta la iqloa hdhh aizabl].

10

okan lakhab sbeon abna fi alsamrh. fktb iaho rsail oarslha ala alsamrh ala rosa' izreil alshioikh oala mrbi akhab qaila: [falan end osol hdhh alrsalh alikm, adh endkm bno sidkm oendkm mrkat okhil omdinh mhsnh oslah, anzroa alafdl oalaslh mn bni sidkm oajeloh ela krsi abih oharboa en bit sidkm]. fkhafoa jda jda oqalao: [hodha mlkan lm iqfa amamh, kfik nqf nhn?] farsl aldhi ela albid oaldhi ela almdinh oalshioikh oalmrbon ala iaho qailin: [ebidk nhn, okl ma qlt lna nfelh. la nmkl ahda. ma ihsn fi einik fafelh]. fktb alnfh rsalh thanih qaila: [an kntm li osmetm lqoli, fkhdhoo roos alrjal bni sidkm otealoo ali fi nho hdha aloqt ghda ala izreil]. obno almlk sbeon rjla kanoa me ezma' almdinh aldhin rbohm. flma oslt alrsalh alihm akhdhoa bni almlk oqtloa sbein rjla oodeoaa rooshm fi slal oarsloha alih ala izreil. fja' alrsal oakhbrrh: [qd atoa broos bni almlk]. fqal: [ajeloha komtin fi mdkhl albab ala alsbah]. ofi alsbah khrj oooqf oqal ljmie alsheb: [antm abria'. hindha qd esit ela sisi oqtllh, olkn mn qtl kl hola?] fadlmoo alana anh la isqt mn klam alrb ala alard aldhi tklm bh alrb ela bit akhab, oqdl fcl alrb ma tkml bh en id ebdh ailia]. oqtl iaho kl aldhn bqoa lbit akhab fi izreil okl ezmai omearfh okhnth hta lm ibq lh sharda. thm qam oja' saira ala alsamrh. oadh kan end bit eqd alreah fi alatriq sadf iaho akhoh akhzia mlk ihodha. fqal: [mn antn?] fqalao: [nhn akhoh akhzia, onhn nazlon lnsml ela bni almlk obni almlkh]. fqal: [amskoh ahia']. famskohm ahia' oqtlomh end bir bit eqd, athnin oarbein rjla olm ibq mnmh ahda. thm antlq mn hnak fsadf ihonadab bn rkab ilaqih, fbarkh oqal lh: [hl qlbk mstqim nzir qlbi me qlbk?] fqal ihonadab: [nem]. fqal: [hat idk]. faetah idh, fasedh alih ala almrkbbh. oqal: [hlm mei oanr ghirti llrb]. oarkbh meh fi mrkbth. oja' ala alsamrh, oqtl jmie aldhn bqoa lakhab fi alsamrh hta afnah, hsb klam alrb aldhi klmh bh alia. thm jmie iaho kl alsheb oqal lhm: [an akhab qd ebd albel qlila, oama iaho fanh iebdh kthira. oalan fadeco ali jmie anbia' albel okl eabdh okl khnth. la ifqd ahd, lan li dhibh ezimh llbel. kl mn fqd la ieish]. oqdl fcl iaho bmkr lifni ebdh albel. oqal iaho: [qdsao aetkafa llbel]. fnadoa bh. oarsl iaho fi kl asraail fata jmie ebdh albel olm ibq

ahd ala ata, odkhloa bit albel famtla bit albel mn janb ala janb. fqal lldhi ela almlabs: [akhrj mlabs lkl ebdh albel]. fakhrj lhm mlabs. odkhl iaho oihonadab bn rkab ala bit albel. fqal lebdh albel: [ftshoa oanztroa lila ikon mekm hhna ahd mn ebid alrb, olkn ebdh albel ohdhm]. odkhloa liqrboa dbhaih omhrqat. oama iaho faqam kharja thmanin rjla oqal: [alrj aldhi injo mn alrjal aldhn atit bhm ala aidikm tkon anfskm bdl nfsh]. olma anthoa mn tqrib almrqh qal iaho lseah oalthoalth: [adkhloa adrbomh. la ikhrj ahd]. fdrboh bhd alsif, otrhhm alseah oalthoalth. osaroe ala mdinh bit albel oakhrjoa tmathil bit albel oahrqoha, oksroa tmthal albel ohdmoo bit albel ojeloq mzbhl ala hdha aliom. oastais iaho albel mn asraail. olkn khtaia irbeam bn nbat aldhi jel asraail ikhti lm ihd iaho enha (ai ejol aldhhb alti fi bit ail oalti fi dan). oqal alrb liaho: [mn ajl ank qd ahsnt beml ma ho mstqim fi eini, ohsb kl ma bqlbi felt bbit akhab, fabnaok ala aljil alrabe ijlon ela krsi asraail]. olkn iaho lm ithfz llslok fi shrie h alrb alh asraail mn kl qlbh. lm ihd en khtaia irbeam aldhi jel asraail ikhti. fi tlk alaiam abtda alrb iqs asraail. fdrbhm hzaail fi jmie tkhom asraail mn alardn ljhh mshrq alshms, jmie ard jlead aljadiin oalraobiniin oalmnsiin mn eroeir alti ela oadi arnon ojeald obashan. obqih amor iaho okl ma eml okl jbroth mktobh fi sfr akkhar alaiam lmlak asraail. oadtje iaho me abaih dfdnoh fi alsamrh, omko ihohaz abnh eoda enh. okant alaiam alti mlk fiha iaho ela asraail fi alsamrh thmania oeshrin snh.

11

flma rat ethlia am akhzia an abnha qd mat, qamt fabadt jmie alnsl almlki. fakhdht ihoshbe bnt almlk ihoram (akht akhzia) ihoash bn akhzia osqrth mn ost bni almlk aldhn qtlao ho omrdeth mn mkhdh alsrir, okhbaoh mn ojh ethlia flm iqt. okan meha fi bit alrb mkhtbia st snin oethlia malkh ela alard. ofi alsnh alsabeh arsl ihoiadae fakhdh rosa' miat aljladin oalseah oadkhllhm alih ala bit alrb, oqte mehm ehda oasthlhm fi bit alrb oarahm abn almlk. oamrhm: [hdha ma tfelonh. althlth mnkm aldhn idkhlon fi alsbt ihron hrash bit almlk, oalthlth ela bab sor, oalthlth ela albab ora' alseah. fthron hrash albit llsd. oalfraqtn mnkm, jmie alkharjin fi alsbt, ihron hrash bit alrb hol almlk. othiton balmlk hoalilh, kl oahd slahh bidh. omn dkhl alsfof iqt. okonoa me almlk fi khrojoh odkholh. ffeel rosa' almiat hsb kl ma amr bh ihoiadae alkahn, oakhdhoo kl oahd rjalh aldakhlin fi alsbt me alkharjin fi alsbt oja'oa ala ihoiadae alkahn. faeta alkahn lrosa' almiat alhrab oalatrass alti lmlk daod alti fi bit alrb. oooqf alseah kl oahd slahh bidh mn janb albit alaiam ala janb albit alaisr hol almdhbh oalbit, hol almlk mstidirin. oakhrj abn almlk oode elih altaj oaetah alshhadh, fmlkoh omshoh osfqoa oqalao: [lihi almlk] olma smet ethlia sot alseah oalsheb dkhlh ala alsheb ala bit alrb, onzrt oadha almlk oooqf ala almnbr hsb aleadh, oalrosa' onafkho alaboaq bjanb almlk, okl sheb alard ifron oidrbon balaboaq. fshqt ethlia thiabaha okrhmt: [khianh khianh!] famr ihoiadae alkahn rosa' almiat qoad aljish: [akhrjoa ala kharj alsfof, oaldhi itbeha aqtlah balsif]. lan alkahn qal: [la tqtl fi bit alrb]. falqoa elia alaiadi, omdt fi triq mdkhl

alkhil ala bit almlk oqtlit hnak. oqte ihoiadae ehda bin alrb obin almlk oalsheb likonoea sheba llrb, obin almlk oalsheb. odkhl jmie sheb alard ala bit albel ohdmoea mdhabhh oksroa tmathilh tmama, oqtlao mtan kahn albel amam almdhabh. ojel alkahn nzara ela bit alrb. oakhdh rosa' almiat oaljaldin oalseah okl sheb alard, fanzloa almlk mn bit alrb ootao fi triq abal aleaseh ala bit almlk, fjls ela krsi almlok. ofrh jmie sheb alard. oastrah almdinh. oqtlao ethlia balsif end bit almlk. kan ihoash abn sbe snin hin mlk.

12

fi alsnh alsabeh liaho, mlk ihoash. mlk arbein snh fi aorshlim. oasm amh zbhi, mn bir sbe. oeml ihoash ma ho mstqim fi eini alrb kl aiameh alti fiha elmh ihoiadae alkahn. ala an almrfeat lm tntze, bl kan alsheb la izalon idhbhon oioqdon ela almrfeat. oqal ihoash llknh: [jmie fdh alaqqas alti adkhlit ala bit alrb, alfdh alarjih, fdh kl oahd hsb alnfos almqomh, kl fdh ikhtr balai ansan an idkhlha ala bit alrb, iakhdhha alkhnh lanfshim kl oahd mn end sahbb ohm irmmon ma thdm mn albit, kl ma ojd fih mthdma]. ofi alsnh althalth oaleshrin llmlk ihoash lm tkn alkhnh rmmoa ma thdm mn albit. fdea almlk ihoash ihoiadae alkahn oalknh osalhm: [lmadha lm trmmoa ma thdm mn albit? falan la takhdhoa fdh mn end ashabkm, bl ajeloha lma thdm mn albit]. foafq alkhnh ela an la iakhdhoa fdh mn alsheb ala irmmoa ma thdm mn albit. fakhdh ihoiadae alkahn sndoqa othqb thqba fi ghtaih, ojelh bjanb almdhbh en alimin end dkhoh alansan ala bit alrb. oalknh harso albab jeloa fih kl alfdh almdkhlh ala bit alrb. okan lma raoo alfdh qd kthrt fi al-sndog anh sed katb almlk oalkahn alezim osroa ohsboa alfdh almojodh fi bit alrb. odfoea alfdh almhsohb ala aidi eamli alshghl almolkin ela bit alrb, oanfqoha lljarin oalbnaiin aleamlin fi bit alrb, olbnaii alhitian onhati alhjarh olshra' alakhsab oalhjarh almnhoth ltrmim ma thdm mn bit alrb olkl ma infq ela albit ltrmimh. ala anh lm ieml lbit alrb tsos fdh ola mqsat ola mnadh ola aboaq, kl anih aldhbb oanih alfdh mn alfdh aldakhlh ala bit alrb, bl kanoa idfeonha leamli alshghl, fkanooa irmmon bha bit alrb. olm ihasboa alrjal aldihn slmohm alfdh baidihm lietoha leamli alshghl lanhm kanoa iemlon bamanh. oama fdh dhibih alathm ofdh dhibih alktith flm tdkhl ala bit alrb, bl kant llknh. hinidh sed hzaail mlk aram oharb jt oakhdhha. thm hol hzaail ojhh lised ala aorshlim. fakhdh ihoash mlk ihodha jmie alaqqas alti qdsha ihoashafat oihoram oakhzia abaoh mlok ihodha, oaqdash okl aldhbb almojod fi khzain bit alrb obit almlk, oarslaa hla hzaail mlk aram fsed en aorshlim. obqih amor ihoash okl ma eml mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlok ihodha. oqam ebidh oftnoa ftnh oqtlao ihoash fi bit alqleh hiith inzl ala sla. lan iozakar bn shmeh oihozabad bn shomir ebdi h drbah fmat, fdfnoh me abaih fi mdinh daod, omkl amsia abnh eoda enh.

13

fi alsnh althalth oaleshrin lihoash bn akhzia mlk ihodha, mlk ihoahaz bn iaho ela asraail fi alsamrh sbe

eshrh snh. oeml alshr fi eini alrb, osar ora' khtaia irbeam bn nbat aldhi jel asraail ikhti. lm ihd enha. fhmi ghdb alrb ala asraail fdfehm lid hzaail mlk aram, olid bnhdh bn hzaail kl alaiam. otdre ihoahaz ala ojhh alrb, fsme lh alrb lanh raa diq asraail, lan mlk aram daiqhm. oaeta alrb asraail mkhlsa, fkhrjoa mn tht id alaramiin. oqam bno asraail fi khiamhm kams oma qblh. olknhm lm ihidoea en khtaia bit irbeam aldhi jel asraail ikhti bl saroo bha, oofqt alsarih aida fi alsamrh. lanh lm ibq lihoahaz sheba ala khmsin farsa oeshr mrkatb oeshrh alaf rajl lan mlk aram afnahm oodehm kaltrab lldos. obqih amor ihoahaz okl ma eml ojbroth mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlok asraail. thm adtje ihoahaz me abaih, fdfnoh fi alsamrh, omkl ioash abnh eoda enh. fi alsnh alsabeh oalhlathin lihoash mlk ihodha, mlk ioash bn ihoahaz ela asraail fi alsamrh st eshrh snh. oeml alshr fi eini alrb olm ihd en jmie khtaia irbeam bn nbat aldhi jel asraail ikhti, bl sar bha. obqih amor ioash okl ma eml ojbroth okif harb amsia mlk ihodha mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlok asraail. thm adtje ioash me abaih, ojl irbeam ela krsih. odfn ioash fi alsamrh me mlok asraail. omrd alishe mrdh aldhi mat bh, fnzl alih ioash mlk asraail obka ela ojhh oqal: [ia abi ia abi, ia mrkbh asraail ofrsanha]. fqal lh alishe: [khdh qosa oshama]. fakhdh lnfsh qosa oshama. thm qal lmkl asraail: [rkb idk ela alqos]. frkb idh, thm ode alishe idh ela idi almlk oqal: [afth alko h ljjh alshrq]. fthha. fqal alishe: [arm]. frma. fqal: [shm khlas llrb oshm khlas mn aram, fank tdrb aram fi afiq ala afna']. thm qal: [khdh alsham]. fakhdhha. thm qal lmkl asraail: [adrb ela alard]. fdrb thlath mrat oofq. fghdb elih rjl allh oqal: [lo drbt khms ao st mrat hinidh drbt aram ala afna']. oama alan fank anma tdrb aram thlath mrat]. omat alishe fdfnoh. okan ghzah moab tdkhl ela alard end dkhoh alsnh. ofima kanoa idfnon rjla adha bhm qd raoo alghzah, frthoa alrjl fi qbr alishe. flma nzl alrjl oms ezam alishe eash oqam ela rjlh. oama hzaail mlk aram fdaiq asraail kl aiameh ihoahaz, fhn alrb elihm orhmhm oaltft alihm lajl ehdd me abrahim oashaq oieqob, olm isha an istaslm, olm itrhhm en ojhh hta alan. thm mat hzaail mlk aram, omkl bnhdh abnh eoda enh. fead ioash bn ihoahaz oakhdh almdn mn id bnhdh bn hzaail alti akhdhha mn id ihoahaz abih balhrb. drbh ioash thlath mrat oastrd mdn asraail.

14

fi alsnh althanih lihoash bn ihoahaz mlk asraail, mlk amsia bn ihoash mlk ihodha. kan abn khms oeshrin snh hin mlk. omkl tsea oeshrin snh fi aorshlim. oasm amh ihoedan mn aorshlim. oeml ma ho mstqim fi eini alrb olkn lsi kdaod abih. eml hsb kl ma eml ihoash aboh. ala an almrfeat lm tntze, bl kan alsheb la izalon idhbhon oioqdon ela almrfeat. olma thbtt almm-lkh bidh qtl ebidh aldihn qtlao almlk abah. olknh lm iqtal abna' alqatlin hsb ma ho mktob fi sfr shrie h mosa, hiith amr alrb: [la iqtal alaba' mn aji albnin, oalbnon la iqtlon mn aji alaba']. anma kl ansan iqtal bkhtith]. ho qtl mn adom fi oadi almlh eshrh alaf, oakhdh sale balhrb, odea asmha iqtial ala hdha aliom. hinidh arsl amsia rsla ala ioash bn ihoahaz bn iaho mlk asraail qaila: [hlm ntra' moajhh]. farsl ioash mlk asraail ala amsia

mlk ihodha qaila: [aleosj aldhi fi lbnan arsl ala alaraz aldhi fi lbnan iqol: aet abntk labni amrah. febr hioan bri kan fi lbnan odas aleosj. ank qd drbt adom frfek qlbk. tmjd oaqm fi bitk. olmadha thjm ela elshr ftsqt ant oihodha mek?] flm isme amsia. fsed ioash mlk asraail otra'ia moajhh, ho oamsia mlk ihodha fi bit shms alti lihodha. fanhzm ihodha amam asraail ohrboa kl oahd ala khimth. oama amsia mlk ihodha abn ioash bn akhzia famskh ioash mlk asraail fi bit shms, oja' ala aorshlim odhm sor aorshlim mn bab afraim ala bab alzaiah, arbe mih dhrae. oakhdh kl aldhhb oaldfh ojmie alanih almojodh fi bit alrb ofi khzain bit almlk oalrhna' orje ala alsamrh. obqih amor ioash alti eml ojbroth okif harb amsia mlk ihodha mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlk asraail. thm adjte ioash me abaih, odfn fi alsamrh me mlok asraail. omk irbeam abnh eoda enh. oash amsia bn ihoash mlk ihodha bed ofah ioash bn ihoahaz mlk asraail khms eshrh snh. obqih amor amsia mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlk ihodha. oftnoa elih ftnh fi aorshlim, flrb ala lkhish, farsloa ora'h ala lkhish oqtloh hnak. ohmlh ela alkhlh dfdn fi aorshlim me abaih fi mdinh daod. oakhdh kl sheb ihodha ezria oho abn st eshrh snh omkloh eoda en abih amsia. ho bna ailh oastrdha lihodha bed adt-jae almlk me abaih. fi alsnh alkhamsh eshrh lamsia bn ihoash mlk ihodha, mlk irbeam bn ioash mlk asraail fi alsamrh ahda oarbein snh. oeml alshr fi eini alrb. Im ihd en shi' mn khtaia irbeam bn nbat aldhi jel asraail ikhti. ho rd tkhm asraail mn mdkhl hmah ala bhr alerhb hsb klam alrb alh asraail aldhi tkhm bh en id ebdh ionan bn amtai alnbi aldhi mn jt hafr. lan alrb raa diq asraail mra jda. lanh lm ikn mhjoz ola mtlq olis mein lasraail. olm itklm alrb bmho asm asraail mn tht alsm'a', fklshlm bid irbeam abn ioash. obqih amor irbeam okl ma eml, ojbroth kif harb okif astrje ala asraail dmsq ohmah alti lihodha mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlk asraail. thm adjte irbeam me abaih me mlok asraail, omk zkria abnh eoda enh.

15

fi alsnh alsabeh oaleshrin lirbeam mlk asraail, mlk ezria bn amsia mlk ihodha. kan abn st eshrh snh hin mlk, omk athntin okhmsin snh fi aorshlim, oasm amh iklia mn aorshlim. oeml ma ho mstqim fi eini alrb hsb kl ma eml amsia aboh. olkn almrfeat lm tntze, bl kan alsheb la izalon idhbhbon oioqdon ela almrfeat. odrb alrb almlk fkan abrs ala iom ofath, oaqm fi bit almr'd. okan iotham abn almlk ela albit ihkm ela sheb alard. obqih amor ezria okl ma eml mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlk ihodha. thm adjte ezria me abaih, dfnoh me abaih fi mdinh daod, omk iotham abnh eoda enh. fi alsnh althamnh oalthlathin lezria mlk ihodha, mlk zkria bn irbeam ela asraail fi alsamrh sth ashr. oeml alshr fi eini alrb kma eml abaoah. Im ihd en khtaia irbeam bn nbat aldhi jel asraail ikhti. ffn elih shlom bn iabish odrbh amam alsheb fqtlh, omk eoda enh. obqih amor zkria mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlk asraail. dhk klam alrb aldhi klm bh iaho qaila: [bno aljil alrabie jilson lk ela krasi asraail]. ohkdha kan. shlom bn iabish mlk fi alsnh altaseh oalthlathin lezia mlk ihodha, omk shhr aiam fi alsamrh. osed mnhim bn jadi mn trsh oja' ala al-

samrh, odrb shlom bn iabish fi alsamrh fqtlh omk eoda enh. obqih amor shlom oftnth alti ftnha mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlk asraail. hinidh drb mnhim tfsh okl ma bha otkhomha mn trsh. lanhm lm ifthoa lh. drbha oshq jmie hoamlha. fi alsnh altaseh oalthlathin lezria mlk ihodha, mlk mnhim bn jadi ela asraail fi alsamrh eshr snin oeml alshr fi eini alrb. Im ihd en khtaia irbeam bn nbat aldhi jel asraail ikhti kl aiamh. fja' fol mlk ashor ela alard, faeta mnhim lfol alf oznh mn alfdh ltkon idah meh lithbt almmklh fi idh. oode mnhim alfdh ela asraail ala jmie jbabrh albas lidfe lmlk ashor khmsin shaql fdh ela kl rjl. frje mlk ashor olm iqm hnak fi alard. obqih amor mnhim okl ma eml mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlk asraail. thm adjte mnhim me abaih, omk fqhia abnh eoda enh. fi alsnh alkhamsh lezria mlk ihodha mlk fqhia bn mnhim ela asraail fi alsamrh stin. oeml alshr fi eini alrb. Im ihd en khtaia irbeam bn nbat aldhi jel asraail ikhti. ffn elih fqh bn rmlia thalthh, odrbh fi alsamrh fi qsr bit almlk me arjob ome arih omeh khmsin rjla mn bni aljleadiin. qtlh omk eoda enh. obqih amor fqhia okl ma eml mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlk asraail. fi alsnh althanih oalkhmsin lezria mlk ihodha, mlk fqh bn rmlia ela asraail fi alsamrh eshrin snh. oeml alshr fi eini alrb. Im ihd en khtaia irbeam bn nbat aldhi jel asraail ikhti. fi aiam fqh mlk asraail, ja' tghlth flsar mlk ashor oakhdh eion oabl bit mekh oianoh oqadsh ohasor ojlead oaljil okl ard nftali, osbahlm ala ashor. oftn hoshe bn ailh ela fqh bn rmlia odrbh fqtlh, omk eoda enh fi alsnh aleshrin liotham bn ezia. obqih amor fqh okl ma eml mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlk asraail. fi alsnh althanih lfqh bn rmlia mlk asraail mlk iotham bn ezia mlk ihodha. kan abn khms oeshrin snh hin mlk, omk st eshrh snh fi aorshlim. oasm amh irosha abnh sadoq. oeml ma ho mstqim fi eini alrb. eml hsb kl ma eml ezia aboh. ala an almrfeat lm tntze, bl kan alsheb la izalon idhbhbon oioqdon ela almrfeat. ho bna albab alaela lbit alrb. obqih amor iotham okl ma eml mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlk ihodha. fi tlk alaiam abtda alrb irsl ela ihodha rsin mlk aram ofqh bn rmlia. oadtje iotham me abaih odfn me abaih fi mdinh daod abih, omk ahaz abnh eoda enh.

16

fi alsnh alsabeh eshrh lfqh bn rmlia, mlk ahaz bn iotham mlk ihodha. kan ahaz abn eshrin snh hin mlk, omk st eshrh snh fi aorshlim. olm ieml almsqim fi eini alrb alhh kadaod abih, bl sar fi triq mlok asraail hta anh ebr abnh fi alnar hsb arjas alamm aldhin trdhm alrb mn amam bni asraail. odhbh oaoqd ela almrfeat oela altal otht kl shjrh khdra'. hinidh sed rsin mlk aram ofqh bn rmlia mlk asraail ala aorshlim llmharbh, fhasroa ahaz olm iqdroa an ighlboh. fi dhk aloqt arje rsin mlk aram ailh llaramiin, otrd alihood mn ailh. oja' alaramion ala ailh oaqamao hnak ala hdha aliom. oarsl ahaz rsla ala tghlth flsar mlk ashor qaila: [ana ebdk oabnk. ased okhlsni mn id mlk aram omn id mlk asraail alqaimin eli]. fakhdh ahaz alfdh oaldhbb almojodh fi bit alrb ofi khzain bit almlk oarslha ala mlk ashor hdh. fsme lh mlk ashor, osed mlk ashor ala dmsq oakhdhha osbaha ala qir,

oqtl rsin. osar almlk ahaz llqa' tghlth flasar mlk ashor ala dmsq, oraa almdhbh alldhi fi dmsq. oarsl almlk ahaz ala aoria alkahn shbh almdhbh oshklh hsb kl snaeth. fbna aoria alkahn mdhbha. hsb kl ma arsl almlk ahaz mn dmsq kdhk eml aoria alkahn rithma ja' almlk ahaz mn dmsq. flma qdm almlk mn dmsq raa almlk almdhbh, ftqdm almlk ala almdhbh oased elih, oaoqd mhrqth otqdmth oskb skibh, orsh dm dbbihh alsamh alti lh ela almdhbh. omdhbh alnhas alldhi amam alrb qdmh mn amam albit mn bin almdhbh obit alrb, ojelh ela janb almdhbh alshalmi. oamr almlk ahaz aoria alkahn: [ela almdhbh alezim aoqd mhrqh alsbah otqdmh almsa' omhrqh almlk otqdmth, me mhrqh kl sheb alard otqdmthm oskaibhm, orsh elih kl dm mhrqh okl dm dbbihh. omdhbh alnhas ikon il lsoal]. feml aoria alkahn hsb kl ma amr bh almlk ahaz. oqte almlk ahaz atras alqoaed orfe enha almrhdh, oanzl albhrr en thiran alnhas alti thth ojelh ela rsif mn hjarh. oroaq alsbt alldhi bnoh fi albit, omdkhl almlk mn kharj ghirr fi bit alrb mn ajl mlk ashor. obqih amor ahaz alti eml mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlk ihodha. thm adte ahaz me abaih, ofdn me abaih fi mdinh daod, omk hzqia abnh eoda enh.

17

fi alsnh althanah eshrh lafaz mlk ihodha, mlk hoshe bn ailh fi alsamrh ela asraiil tse snin. oeml alsrh fi eini alrb, olkn lis kmlok asraiil alldhin kanaoa qblh. osed elih shlmnasr mlk ashor fsar lh hoshe ebda ofde lh jzih. oojd mlk ashor fi hoshe khianh, lanh arsl rsla ala soa mlk msr olm iod jzih ala mlk ashor hsb kl snh, fqbd elih mlk ashor oaothq fi alsjn. osed mlk ashor ela kl alard, osed ala alsamrh ohasrha thlath snin. fi alsnh altaseh lhoshe akhdh mlk ashor alsamrh, osba asraiil ala ashor oasknmh fi hlh okhabor nhr jozan ofi mdn madi. okan an bni asraiil akhtaao ala alrb alhhm alldhi asedhm mn ard msr mn tht id freon mlk msr oatqoa alhh akhra, oslkoa hsb fraid alamm alldhin trdhm alrb mn amam bni asraiil omlok asraiil alldhin aqamohm. oeml bno asraiil sra dd alrb alhhm amora list bmstqimh, obnoa lanfsh mrtfeat fi jmie mdnmh mn brj alnoatir ala almdinh almhsh. oaqamao lanfsh amansaba osoari ela kl tl eal otth kl shjrh khdra'. oaoqdoa hnake ala jmie almrfeat mthl alamm alldhin saqhm alrb mn amamhm, oemloa amora qbihh laghazh alrb. oebdoa alasnam alti qal alrb lhm enha: [la temloa hdha alamr]. oashhd alrb ela asraiil oela ihodha en id jmie alambia' okl ra' qaia: [arjeoa en trqkm alrdiih oahfzoa osaiai fraidi hsb kl alshrieh alti aosit bha aba'km, oaltl arsltha alikm en id ebidi alambia']. flm ismeoa bl slboa aqithm kaqfih abaihm alldhin lm iomnoa balrb alhhm. orfdoa fraidh oehdh alldhi qteh me abaihm oshhadath alti shhd bha elihm, osarora ora' albatl, osarora batla ora' alamm alldhin holhm, alldhin amrmh alrb an la iemloa mthlhm. otrkoa jmie osaia alrb alhhm oemloa lanfsh mskokat ejlin, oemloa soari osjdoa jmie jnd almsa', oebdoa albel. oebroa bnihm obnathm fi alnar, oerfoa erafth ofta'loa, obaoea anfshm leml alsrh fi eini alrb laghazh. fghdb alrb jda ela asraiil onahm mn amamh, olm ibq ala sbt ihodha ohdh. oiohdha aida lm ihfzoa osaia alrb alhhm bl slkoa fi fraid as-

rail alti emloha. frdhl alrb kl nsl asraiil, oadhlhm ofdehm lid nahhin lta trhhm mn amamh, lanh shq asraiil en bit daod, fmlkoa irbeam bn nbat, fated irbeam asraiil mn ora' alrb ojelm ikhtion khtih ezimh. oslk bno asraiil fi jmie khtaia irbeam alti eml. lm ihidao enha lta nha alrb asraiil mn amamh kma tkim en id jmie ebidi alambia', fsbi asraiil mn ard alashor ala hdha aliom. oata mlk ashor bqom mn babl okoth oeoah omah osfroaim oasknmh fi mdn alsamrh eoda en bni asraiil, famtkoa alsamrh osknoa fi mdnha. okan fi abtda' sknmh hnake anhm lm itqoa alrb, farsl alrb elihm alsbae fkan tqtl mnhm. fqalao mlk ashor: [an alamm alldhin sbithm oasknmh fi mdn alsamrh la ierfon qda' alh alard, farsl elihm alsbae fhi tqtlhm lanhm la ierfon qda' alh alard]. famr mlk ashor: [abethoa ala hnake oahda mn alkhnh alldhin sbithmohm mn hnake fidhbh oiskn hnake oielmhm qda' alh alard]. fta oahd mn alldhin alldhin sbithm mn alsamrh oskn fi bit ail oelmhm kif itqon alrb. fkan kl amh teml althta oodeoha fi biot almrfeat alti emlha alsamrion, kl amh fi mdnha alti sknt fiha. feml ahl babl skot bnath, oahl koth emloa nrjl, oahl hmah emloa ashima, oaleoion emloa nbhz otrtaq, oalsfroaimion kanaoa ihrqon bnihm balnar ladrmk oenmlk alhi sfroaim. fkanoa itqon alrb oiemlon lanfsh mn binhm khnh mrtfeat iqrbon lajlhm fi biot almrfeat. kanaoa itqon alrb oiebdon althm kadh alamm alldhin sbithm mn binhm ala hdha aliom iemlon keadathm alaol. la itqon alrb ala iemlon hsb fraidhm oeoaidhm ola hsb alshrieh oalosih alti amr bha alrb bni iejob (alldhi jel asmh asraiil). oqte alrb mehm ehda oamrh: [la tqoa alhh akhra ola tsjdoa lha ola tebdoha ola tdhbhoa lha. bl anma atqoa alrb alldhi asedkm mn ard msr bqoh ezimh odhrae mmdodh, olh asjdoa olh adhbhoa. oahfzoa alfraid oalahkam oalshrieh oalosih alti ktba lkm itemloa bha kl alaiam, ala tqoa alhh akhra. ola tnsoa alehd alldhi qteh mekm ola tqoa alhh akhra. bl anma atqoa alrb alhk m oho inqdkhm mn aidi jmie aedaikm]. flm ismeoa bl emloa hsb eadthm alaola. fkan hola' alamm itqon alrb oiebdon tmathilhm, oaida bnohm obno bnihm. fkaa eml abaohm hkdha hm eamlon ala hdha aliom.

18

ofi alsnh althalth lhoshe bn ailh mlk asraiil mlk hzqia bn ahaz mlk ihodha. kan abn khms oeshrin snh hin mlk, omk tsea oeshrin snh fi aorshlim. oasm amh abi abnh zkria. oeml almstqim fi eini alrb hsb kl ma eml daod aboh. ho azal almrfeat, oksr altmathil, oqte alsoari, oshq hih alnhas alti emlha mosa lan bni asraiil kanaoa ala tlk alaiam ioqdon lha oeoeha [nhsh-tan]. ela alrb alh asraiil atkl, obedh lm ikn mthlh fi jmie mlk ihodha ola fi alldhin kanaoa qblh. oaltsq balrb olm ihd enh bl hfz osaiah alti amr bha alrb mosa. okan alrb meh, ohihthma kan ikhrj kan injh. oesa ela mlk ashor olm ikhde lh. ho drb alflstiniin ala ghzh otkhomha mn brj alnoatir ala almdinh almhsh. ofi alsnh arabeh lmlk hzqia, ohi alsnh alsabeh lhoshe bn ailh mlk asraiil, sed shlmnasr mlk ashor ala alsamrh ohasrha. oakhdhoha fi nhaih thlath snin. ffi alsnh alsadsh lhzqia, ohi alsnh altaseh lhoshe mlk

asraail, akhdht asamrh. osba mlk ashor asraail ala ashor, oodehm fi hlh okhabor nhr jozan ofi mdn madi lanhnm lm ismeoa lsot alrb alhhm, bl tjaozoa ehdi okl ma amr bh mosa ebd alrb, flm ismeoa olm iemloa. ofi alsnh alrabeh eshrh llmlk hzqia sed snharib mlk ashor ela jmie mdn ihodha alhsinh oakhdhha. oarsl hzqia mlk ihodha ala mlk ashor ala lkshis iqol: [qd akhtat. arje eni, omhma jelt eli hmlth]. fode mlk ashor ela hzqia mlk ihodha tlathl mih oznh mn alfdh oth-lathin oznh mn aldhbb. dfde hzqia jmie alfdh almo-jodh fi bit alrb ofi khzain bit almlk. fi dhkl alzamn qshr hzqia aldhhb en aboab hikl alrb oaldeaime alti kan qd gshaha hzqia mlk ihodha, odfeh llmlk ashor. oarsl mlk ashor trtan orbsaris orbshaqa mn lkshis ala mlk hzqia bjish ezim ala aorshlim, fsedoa ootao ala aorshlim. olma sedoa ja'oa ooofoa end qnah al-brkh alelia alti fi triq hql alqsar. oodea almlk, fkhrij alihm aliaqim bn hlqia aldhi ela albit oshbnnh alkatb oioakh bn asaf almsjl. fqal lhm rbshaqa: [qoloea lhzqia: hkdha iqol almlk alezim mlk ashor. ma alatkal aldhi atktl? qlt anma klam alshftin ho mshorh obas llhrb. oalan ela mn atktl hta esit eli? falan hodha qd atktl ela ekaz hdhh alqsbh almrddodh, ela msr, alti adha toka ahd eliaha dkhlt fi kfh othqobtha! hkdha ho freon mlk msr ljmie almtklin elih. oadha qltm li: ela alrb al-hna atklana, aflis ho aldhi azkl hzqia mrtfeath omd-habhh, oqal lihodha olaorshlim: amam hdha almdhbb tsjdon fi aorshlim? oalan rahn sidi mlk ashor faetik alfi frs an knt tqdr an tjel eliaha rakbin. kfif trd ojho al oahd mn ebid sidi alsghar ottkl ela msr lajl mrk-bat ofrsan? oalan hl bdon alrb sedt ela hdha almode lakhrbh? alrb qal li ased ela hdhh alard oakhrbha]. fqal aliaqim bn hlqia oshbnnh oioakh lrbshaqa: [klm ebidk balarami lanna nfmhm ola tklmna balihodi fi msame alsheb aldhin ela alsor]. fqal lhm rbshaqa: [hl ala sidk oalik arslni sidi latklm bhdha alklam? alis ala alrjal aljalsin ela alsor liakloa edhrthm oishrboa bolhm mekm?] thm oqf rbshaqa onada bsot ezim bal-ihodi: [asmeoa klam almlk alezim mlk ashor. hkdha iqol almlk: la ikhdek m hzqia lanh la iqdr an inqdhkm mn idh. ola ijelkm hzqia tklon ela alrb qaila: an-qadha inqdhna alrb ala tdfe hdhh almdinhn ala id mlk ashor. la tsmeoa lhzqia. lanh hkdha iqol mlk ashor: aeqdoa mei slha oakhrjoa ali, okloa kl oahd mn jfnth okl oahd mn tinth oashrboa kl oahd ma' birh hta ati oakhdhkm ala ard kardkm, ard nthm okhmr, ard khbz okrom, ard ziton oesl oahioa ola tmotoa. ola tsmeoa lhzqia lanh ighrkm qaila: alrb inqdhna. hl anqdh alhh alamm kl oahd ardh mn id mlk ashor? ain alhh hmah oarfad? ain alhh sfraaim ohine oeo. hl anqdhoea al-samrh mn idi? mn mn kl alhh alaradi anqdh ardhm mn idi hta inqdh alrb aorshlim mn idi?]. fskt alsheb olm ijiboh bklmh, lan amr almlk kan: [la tjiboh]. fja' aliaqim bn hlqia aldhi ela albit oshbnnh alkatb oioakh bn asaf almsjl ala hzqia othiabhm mmzqh, fakhbroh bklam rbshaqa.

19

flma sme almlk hzqia dhkl mzq thiahb otgha bmsh odkhl bit alrb. oarsl aliaqim aldhi ela albit oshbnnh alkatb oshioh alkhnh mtghtin bmsh ala asheia' alnbi abn amos. fqaloea lh: [hkdha iqol hzqia: hdha aliom

iom shdh otadib oahanh, lan alajnh qd dnt ala almold ola qoh lloladh! lel alrb alhk isme jmie klam rbshaqa aldhi arslh mlk ashor sidh lieir alalh alhi, fiobkh ela alklam aldhi smeh alrb alhk. farfe slah mn ajl albhqih almojodh]. fja' ebid almlk hzqia ala asheia', fqal lhm asheia': [hkdha tqolon lisdkm: hkdha qal alrb: la tkhf bsbb alklam aldhi smeth aldhi jdf eli bh ghlan mlk ashor. hindha ajel fih roha fisme khbra oirje ala ardh, oasqth balsif fi ardh]. frje rbshaqa oojd mlk ashor iharb lbnh, lanh sme anh arth en lkshis. osme en trhaq mlk kosh qola: [qd khrij liharbk]. fead oarsl rsla ala hzqia qaila: [hkdha tklmon hzqia mlk ihodha qailin: la ikhdek alhk aldhi ant mtkl elih qaila: la tdfe aorshlim ala id mlk ashor. ank qd smet ma fel mlok ashor bjmie alaradi lahlakha, ohl tnjo ant? hl anqdh alhh alamm hola' aldhin ahlkhm abaii jozan oharan orsf obni edn aldhin fi tlasar? ain mlk hmah omkl ar-fad omkl mdinh sfraaim ohine oeo?] fakhdh hzqia alrsail mn aidi alrsl oqraha, thm sed ala bit alrb, on-shrha amam alrb. osla hzqia amam alrb oqal: [aiha alrb alh asraail, aljals foq alkröbim, ant ho alalh ohdk lkl mmalk alard. ant snet alsma' oalard. aml ia rb adhnk oasme. afth ia rb einik oanr, oasme klam snharib aldhi arslh lieir allh alhi. hqa ia rb an mlok ashor qd khrboa alamm oaradihm odfeo alalthm ala alnar. olanhm lisoa alhh, bl sneh aidi alnas: kshsh ohjr, fabadohm. oalan aiha alrb alhna khlsna mn idh, ftelm mmalk alard klha ank ant alrb alalh ohdk]. farsl asheia' bn amos ala hzqia qaila: [hkdha qal alrb alh asraail aldhi sit alih mn jhh snharib mlk ashor: qd smet. hdha ho alklam aldhi tklm bh alrb elih: ahtqrk oasthat bk aledhra' abnh shion. onhok anghd abnh aorshlim rasha. mn eirt ojdf, oela mn elit sota, oqd rfet ala alela' einik ela qdos asraail? ela id rslk eirt alsid, oqlt: bkthrh mrkbati qd sedt ala elo aljbal ala eqab lbnan oaqte arzh altoil oafdl sroh, oadkhl aqsa eloh oer krmhl. ana qd hftr oshrbt miaha ghribh, oanshf basfl qdmi jmie khlian msr. alm tsme? mndh albeid sneth, mndh alaiam alqdimh sorth. alan atit bh. ftkon ltkhrib mdn mhsnh hta tsir roabi khrbh. fskanha qsar alaidi qd artaeoa okhijho. saroea keshb alhqol okanbat alakhdh, kshsh alstoh okmlfoh qbl nmoh. olkni ealm bjlosk okhrojok odkholk ohijank eli. lan hijank eli oejrftk qd seda ala adhni ade khzamti fi anfk oljmi fi shftik, oardk fi altrqj aldhi jit fih. [ohdhhl kl elamh: taklon hdhh alsnh zria, ofi alsnh al-thanih khlfh. oama alsnh althalthh ffiha tzreon oth-sdon otghron kroma otaklon athmarha. oieod alna-jon mn bit ihodha, albaqon, itaslon ala asfl oisneon thmra ala ma foq. lanh mn aorshlim tkhrij alqdm al-najon mn jbl shion. ghrih rb aljnöd tsne hdha. [ldhkl hkdha qal alrb en mlk ashor: la idkhl hdhh almdinhn ola irmi hnakh shma ola itqdm eliaha btrs ola iqim eliaha mtrsh. fi altrqj aldhi ja' fih irje, oala hdhh almdinhn la idkhl, iqol alrb. oahami en hdhh almdinhn lakhlsna mn ajl nfsi omn ajl daod ebdj]. okan fi tlk alllih an mlak alrb khrij odrb mn jish ashor mih alf okhmsh othmanin alfa. olma bkroa sbaha adha hm jmiea jtth mith. fansrf snharib mlk ashor odhbb rajaee oaqam fi ninoo. ofima ho sajd fi bit nsrokh alhh drbh adrmkl oshrasr abnah balsif, onjoea ala ard ararat. omkl as-rhdon abnh eoda enh.

fi tlk alaiam mrd hzqia llmot. fja' alih asheia' bn amos alnbi oqal lh: [hkdh qal alrb: aos bitk lank tmot ola teish]. fojh ojhh ala alhait osla ala alrb: [ah ia rb, adhkr kif srt amamk balamanh obqlb slm ofelt alhshn fi einik]. obka hzqia bka' ezima. olm ikhrj asheia' ala almdinh alosta hta kan klam alrb alih: [arje oql lhqzia riis shebi: hkdha qal alrb alh daod abik: qd smet slatk. qd rait dmoek. hindha ashfik. fi aliom althalth tsed ala bit alrb. oazid ela aiamak khms eshrh snh, oanqdhk mn id mlk ashor me hdhh almdinh, oahami en hdhh almdinh mn ajl nfsi omn ajl daod ebdil]. fqal asheia': [khdhoa qrs tin]. fakhdhoha ood-eoha ela aldbl fbri. oqal hzqia lasheia': [ma alelamh an alrb ishfini fased fi aliom althalth ala bit alrb?] fqal asheia': [hdhh lk elamh mn qbl alrb ela an alrb ifel alamm aldhi tkml bh: hl isir alzl eshr drjat ao irje eshr drjat?]. fqal hzqia: [anh isir ela alzl an imtd eshr drjat. la! bl irje alzl ala alora' eshr drjat!] fdea asheia' alnbi alrb, farje alzl baldrjat alti nzl bha bdrjat ahaz eshr drjat ala alora' fi dhk alzman arsl brodkh bladan bn bladan mlk babl rsail ohdih ala hzqia, lanh sme an hzqia qd mrd fsme lhm hzqia oarahlm kl bit dhkhairh, oaldfid oaldhbb oalatiab oalzit altib, okl bit asltht okl ma ojd fi khzainh. Im ikn shi' Im irhm aiah hzqia fi bith ofi kl sltnth. fja' asheia' alnbi ala almlk hzqia oqal lh: [madha qal hola' alrjal, omn ain ja'oa alik?] fqal hzqia: [ja'oa mn ard beidh, mn babl, fqal: [madha raoa fi bitk?] fqal hzqia: [raoa kl ma fi biti. lis fi khzaini shi' Im arhm aiah]. fqal asheia' lhqzia: [asme qol alrb: hodha tati aiam ihml fiha kl ma fi bitk oma dhkhrh abaok ala hdha aliom ala babl. la itrk shi', iqol alrb. oiokhdh mn bnik aldhi ikhrjon mnk aldhih tldhm, fiknonon khshiana fi qsr mlk babl]. fqal hzqia lasheia': [jid ho qol alrb aldhi tkmlt bh]. thm qal: [fikif la, an ikn slam oaman fi aiami?] obqih amor hzqia okl jbroth, okif eml albrkh oalnqah oadklh alma' ala almdinh mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlok ihodha. thm adjte hzqia me abaih, omkl mnsa abnh eoda enh.

21

kan mnsa abn athnti eshrh snh hin mlk, omkl khmsa okhmsin snh fi aorshlim. oasm amh hfsibh. oeml alshir fi eini alrb hsb rjasat alamm aldhih trdhm alrb mn amam bni asraiil. oead fbna almrftaat alti abadha hzqia aboh, oaqam mdhabh llbel oeml sarih kma eml akhab mlk asraiil, osjd lkl jnd alsma' oebdha. obna mdhabh fi bit alrb aldhi qal alrb enh: [fi aorshlim ade asmi]. obna mdhabh lkl jnd alsma' fi dari bit alrb. oebr abnh fi alnar, oeaf ofta'l oastkhdm jana otoabe, oakthr eml alshir fi eini alrb laghazth. oode tmthal alsarih alti eml fi albit aldhi qal alrb enh ldaod osli-man abnh: [fi hdha albit ofi aorshlim alti akhttr mn jmie asbat asraiil ade asmi ala alab. ola aeod azhzh rjl asraiil mn alard alti aetit labaihm, odhkl adha hfzoa oemloa hsb kl ma aosithm bh okl alshrieh alti amrhm bha ebd moza]. flm ismeoa bl adlhm mnsa liemloa ma ho aqhb mn alamm aldhih trdhm alrb mn amam bni asraiil. oqal alrb en id ebidh alanbia': [mn ajl an mnsa mlk ihodha qd eml hdhh alarjas, oasa' akthr mn jmie aldhi emlh alamorion aldhih qblh, ojel

aida ihodha ikhti basnamh ldhkl hkdha qal alrb alh asraiil: hindha jalb shra ela aorshlim oihodha hta an kl mn isme bh ttan adhnah. oamd ela aorshlim khit al-samrh omtmar bit akhab, oamsh aorshlim kma imsh oahd alshn. imshh oiqlbh ela ojhh. oarfd bqih mirathi, oadfehm ala aidi aedaihm, fikonon ghnimh on-hba ljmie aedaihm, lanhm emloa alshir fi eini, osaroa ighizonni mn aliom aldhi fih khrj abaoth mn msr ala hdha aliom]. osfk aida mnsa dma briia kthira jda hta mla aorshlim mn aljanb ala aljanb, fdla en khtith alti bhaqel ihodha ikhti beml alshir fi eini alrb. obqih amor mnsa okl ma eml, okhtith alti akhta bha mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlok ihodha. thm adjte mnsa me abaih ofdn fi bstan bith fi bstan eza, omkl amon abnh eoda enh. kan amon abn athntin oeshrin snh hin mlk, omkl sntin fi aorshlim. oasm amh mshlmh bnt haros mn itbh. oeml alshir fi eini alrb kma eml mnsa aboh. osfk fi kl alrqi aldhi slk fih aboh, oebd alasnam alti ebdha aboh osjd lha. ostr alrb alh abaih olm islk fi triq alrb. oftn ebid amon elih fqloa almlk fi bith. fdrb kl sheb alard jmie alfatnin ela almlk amon, omkl sheb alard ioshia abnh eoda enh. obqih amor amon alti eml mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlok ihodha. ofdn fi qbrh fi bstan eza, omkl ioshia abnh eoda enh.

22

kan ioshia abn thman snin hin mlk, omkl ahda othlathin snh fi aorshlim. oasm amh ididh bnt edaih mn bsqh. oeml almsqim fi eini alrb osar fi jmie triq daod abih. olm ihd imina ola shmala. ofi alshn althamnn eshrh lmlk ioshia arsl almlk shafan bn aslia bn mshlam alkatb ala bit alrb qaila: [ased ala hlqia alkahn alezim fihsh alfdh almdkhlh ala bit alrb alti jmeha harso albab mn alsheb, fidefoha lid eamli alshghl almolkin bbit alrb, oidfeoha ala eamli alshghl aldhi fi bit alrb ltrmih thm albit: llnjarin oalbnaiin oalnhatin, olshra' akhshab ohjarh mnhoth lajl trmim albit]. ala anhm lm ihasboa balfdh almdfoeh laidihm lanhm anma emloa bamanh. fqal hlqia alkahn alezim lshafan alkatb: [qd ojdtr sfr alshrieh fi bit alrb]. oslm hlqia alshir lshafan fqrah. oja' shafan alkatb ala almlk oqal: [qd afrgh ebidk alfdh almojodh fi albit odfeoeha ala id eamli alshghl okla' bit alrb]. oakhrb shafan alkatb almlk: [qd aetani hlqia alkahn sfral]. oqrah shafan amam almlk. flma sme almlk klam sfr alshrieh mzy thiabih. oamr almlk hlqia alkahn oakhiqam bn shafan oeokbor bn mikha osofahan alkatb oesaia ebd almlk: [adhbhoa asaloa alrb lajli olajl alsheb olajl kl ihodha mn jhh klam hdha alshir aldhi ojd. lanh ezim ho ghdb alrb aldhi ashtel elina mn ajl an aba'na lm ismeoa lklam hdha alshir liemloa hsb kl ma ho mktob elinal. fdhbb hlqia alkahn oakhiqam oeokbor osofahan oesaia ala khldh alnbih, amrah shlom bn tqoh bn hrhs hars althiab. ohi saknh fi aorshlim fi alqsm althani oklmoha. fqalt lhm: [hkdh qal alrb alh asraiil. qolola lirlj aldhi arslkm ali: hkdha qal alrb: hindha jalb shra ela hdha almode oela skanh, kl klam alshir aldhi qrah mlk ihodha, mn ajl anhm trkoni oaoqdoa lalh akhra lighizoni bkl eml aidihm, fishtel ghdbi ala hdha almode ola intf. oama mlk ihodha aldhi arslkm ltsaloa alrb fhkdha tqolon lh: hkdha qal alrb alh asraiil mn jhh alklam aldhi smet: mn ajl anqh qd rq qlbk otoadet

amam alrb hin smet ma tkimt bh ela hdha almode oela skanh anhm isiron dhsha olenh, omzqt thiabk obkit amami. qd smet ana aida iqol alrb. ldlhk hindha admk ala abaik ftdm ala qbrk bsam, ola tra einak kl alshr alldhi ana jalbh ela hdha almode]. frdoa ela almlk joaba.

23

oarsl almlk, fjmeoa alih kl shiokh ihodha aoarshlim. osed almlk ala bit alrb ojmie rjal ihodha okl skan aorshlim meh, oalknhn oalanbia' okl alsheb mn alsghir ala alkbr, oqra fi adhanhm kl klam sfr alshrie alldhi ojd fi bit alrb. oooqf almlk ela almnbr oqte ehda amam alrb lldhhab ora' alrb olhrf osaiah oshhadath ofraidh bkl alqib okl alnfs, laqamh klam hdha alehd almktofb fi hdha alslfr. oooqf jmie alsheb end alehd. oamr almlk hlqia alkahn alezim oknhn alfrqh althanah ohras albab an ikhrjoa mn hiki alrb jmie alanah almsnoeh llbel ollsarih okl ajnad alsma', oahrqha khari aorshlim fi hqol qdron, ohml rmadha ala bit ail. olasha khnh alasm alldhin jellm mlok ihodha lioqdoa ela almrteat fi mdn ihodha oma ihit baorshlim, oaldhin ioqdon llbel: llshms oalqmr oalmnazl, okl ajnad alsma'. oakhrj alsarih mn bit alrb aorshlim ala oadi qdron oahrqha fi oadi qdron, odqha ala an sart ghbara, odhra alghbar ela qbor eamh alsheb. ohdm biot almanon alti end bit alrb hith kan alnsa' insjn biota llsarf. oja' bjmie alkhnh mn mdn ihodha, onjs almrteat hith kan alkhnh ioqdon mn jbe ala bir sbe, ohdm mrtfeat alaboab alti end mdklh bab ishoe riis almdinh alti en alisar fi bab almdinh. ala an khnh almrteat lm isedoa ala mdhbb alrb fi aorshlim bl akloa ftira bin akhothm. onjs tofh alti fi oadi bni hnom lki la iebir ahd abnh ao abnth fi alnar lmlk. oabad alkhl alti aetaha mlok ihodha llshms end mdklh bit alrb end mkhde nthnmlk alkhsi alldhi fi alaroqh, omrkbat alshms ahrqha balnar. oalmdhabh alti ela sth elih ahaz alti emlha mlok ihodha, oalmdhabh alti emlha mnsa fi dari bit alrb, hdmha almlk. orkd mn hnak odhra ghbara fi oadi qdron. oalmrteat alti qbalh aorshlim alti en imin jbl alhlak alti bnaha sliman mlk asraail leshtorth rjash alsidoniin, olkmosh rjash almoabiin, olmlkom krahh bni emon, njsha almlk. oksr altmathil oqte alsoari omla mkanha mn ezam alnas. okdhk almdhbb alldhi fi bit ail fi almrteat alti emlha irbeam bn nbat alldhi jel asraail ikhti, fdhank almdhbb oalmrteat hdmha oahrq almrteat oshqha hta sart ghbara, oahrq alsarih. oaltft ioshia fraa alqbor alti hnak fi aljbl, farsl oakhdh alezam mn alqbor oahrqha ela almdhbb onjsh hsb klam alrb alldhi nada bh rjl allh alldhi nada bhdha alklam. oqal: [ma hdhh alsogh alti ara?] fql lh rjal almdinh: [hi qbr rjl alldhi ja' mn ihodha onada bhdhh alamor alti emlta ela mdhbb bit ail]. fql: [deoh. la ihrkn ahd ezamh]. ftrkoa ezamh oezam alnbi alldhi ja' mn alsamrh. okdha jmie biot almrteat alti fi mdn alsamrh alti emlha mlok asraail llaghazh azalha ioshia, oeml bha hsb jmie alaemal alti emlha fi bit ail. odhbb jmie khnh almrteat alti hnak ela almdhbb, oahrq ezam alnas elih, thm rje ala aorshlim. oamr almlk jmie alsheb: [aemloa fsha llrb alhkm kma ho mktob fi sfr alehd hdha]. anh lm ieml mthl hdha alfs mndh aiama alqdah alldhin hkmoa ela

asraail, ola fi kl aiama mlok asraail omlok ihodha. olkn fi alsnh althamn eshrh llmlk ioshia eml hdha alfs llrb fi aorshlim. okdhk alshr aloraefan oaltrafim oalasnam ojmie alrjasat alti riit fi ard ihodha ofi aorshlim abadha ioshia liqim klam alshrie almktofb fi alslfr alldhi ojdhl hlqia alkahn fi bit alrb. olm ikn qblh mlk mthlh qd rje ala alrb bkl qblh okl nfnsh okl qoth hsb kl shrie mosa, obedh lm iqm mthlh. olkn alrb lm irje en hmo ghdbh alezim, lan ghdbh hmi ela ihodha mn ajl jmie alaghazat alti aghazh aiaha mnsa. fql alrb: [ani anze ihodha aida mn amami kma mzet asraail, oarfd hdhh almdinh alti akhtrtha aorshlim oalbit alldhi qlt ikon asmi fih]. obqih amor ioshia okl ma eml mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlk ihodha. fi aiama sed freon nkho mlk msr ela mlk ashor ala nhr alfrat. fsed almlk ioshia llqaih, fqth fi mjdo hin rah. oarkbh ebiddh mita mn mjdo oja'oa bh ala aorshlim odfnoh fi qbrh. fakdh sheb alard ihoahaz bn ioshia omshoh olmkoh ela en abih. kan ihoahaz abn thlath oeshrin snh hin mlk, omkl thlath ashhr fi aorshlim, oasm amh hmotl bnt armia mn lbah. feml alshr fi eini alrb hsb kl ma eml abao. oasrh freon nkho fi rblh fi ard hmah lila imkl fi aorshlim, oghrm alard bni oznh mn alfdh ooznh mn aldhbb. omkl freon nkho aliaqim bn ioshia eoda en ioshia abih, oghir asmh ala ihoaiqm, oakhdh ihoahaz oja' ala msr fmat hnak. odfe ihoaiqm alfdh oaldhbb lfreon, ala anh qom alard ldfe alfdh bamr freon. kl oahd hsb tqoimh. ftal sheb alard balfdh oaldhbb lidfe lfreon nkho. kan ihoaiqm abn khms oeshrin snh hin mlk. omkl ahda eshrh snh fi aorshlim. oasm amh zbiddh bnt fdaih mn romh. oeml alshr fi eini alrb hsb kl ma eml abao.

24

fi aiama sed nbokhdhnsr mlk babl, fkan lh ihoaiqm ebda tlath snin. thm ead ftrmd elih. farsl alrb elih ghzh alkldaniin oghzah alaramiin oghzah almoabiin oghzah bni emon oarslhm ela ihodha libidha hsb klam alrb alldhi tkim bh en id ebiddh alanbia'. an dhkl kan hsb klam alrb ela ihodha linzeim mn amamh lajl khtaia mnsa hsb kl ma eml. okdhk lajl aldm albr' alldhi sfkh, lanh mla aorshlim dma briia, olm isha alrb an ighr. obqih amor ihoaiqm okl ma eml mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlk ihodha. thm adte ihoaiqm me abaih, omkl ihoiakim abnh eoda enh. olm ied aida mlk msr ikhrj mn ardh lan mlk babl akhdh mn nhr msr ala nhr alfrat kl ma kan lmlk msr. kan ihoiakim abn thmani eshrh snh hin mlk, omkl thlath ashhr fi aorshlim. oasm amh nhoshta bnt alnathan mn aorshlim. oeml alshr fi eini alrb hsb kl ma eml aboh. fi dhkl alzman sed ebiddh nbokhdhnsr mlk babl ala aorshlim, fdkhlt almdinh th alshar. oja' nbokhdhnsr mlk babl ela almdinh okan ebiddh ihasronha. fkhrij ihoiakim mlk ihodha ala mlk babl ho oamh oebiddh orosaoh okhsianh, oakhdh mlk babl fi alsnh althamn mn mlkh. oakhrj mn hnak jmie khzain bit alrb okhzaib bit almlk, oksr kl anih aldhbb alti emlha sliman mlk asraail fi hiki alrb, kma tkim alrb. osba kl aorshlim okl alrosa' ojmie jbabir albas, eshrh alaf msbi, ojmie alsnae olaqain. lm ibq ahd ala msakin sheb alard. osba ihoiakim ala babl. oam almlk onsa' almlk okhsianh oaqoia' alard sbahm mn aorshlim ala babl. ojmie

ashab albas, sheb alaf, oalsnae oalaqian alf, ojmie al-
 abtal ahl alhrb, sbahm mlk babl ala babl. omlk mlk
 babl mtnia emh eoda enh, oghir asmh ala sdqia. kan
 sdqia abn ahda oeshrin snh hin mlk. omlk ahda eshrh
 snh fi aorshlim, oasm amh hmitl bnt armia mn lbnh.
 oeml alshr fi eini alrb hsb kl ma eml ihoiaqim. lanh
 lajl ghdb alrb ala aorshlim oela ihodha hta trhhm mn
 amam ojhh kan an sdqia tmrd ela mlk babl.

25

ofi alsnh altaseh lmlkh fi alshhr aleashr fi eashr al-
 shhr, ja' nbokhdhnsr mlk babl ho okl jishh ela aorsh-
 lim onzl eliha, obnoa eliha abraja holha. odkhlt almd-
 inh tht alhsar ala alsnh alhadiah eshrh lmlk sdqia. fi
 tase alshhr ashtd aljoe fi almdinh olm ikn khbz lsheb
 alard. fthghrt almdinh ohrb jmie rjal aqtal lila mn
 triq albab bin alsorin alldhin nho jnh almlk. okan
 alkldanion hol almdinh mstdirin. fdhbbha fi triq al-
 brih. ftbet jiosh alkldaniin almlk fadrkoh fi brih ar-
 iha, otfrqt jmie jioshh enh. fakhdhoa almlk oasedoh
 ala mlk babl ala rblh oklmoh balqda' elih. oqtloa bni
 sdqia amam einih, ogleoa eini sdqia oqidoh bslstin
 mn nhas oja'oa bh ala babl. ofi alshhr alkhamsh fi sabe
 alshhr, ohi alsnh altaseh eshrh lmlk nbokhdhnsr mlk
 babl, ja' nbozradan riis alshrt ebd mlk babl ala aor-
 shlim, oahrq bit alrb obit almlk. okl biot aorshlim
 okl biot alezma' ahrqha balnar ojmie asoar aorshlim
 mstdira hdmha kl jiosh alkldaniin aldhin me riis al-
 shrt. obqih alsheb aldhin bqoa fi almdinh oalhar-
 bon aldhin hrboa ala mlk babl obqih aljmhoh sbahm
 nbozradan riis alshrt. olkn riis alshrt abqa mn msakin
 alard kramin oflahin. oaemdh alnhas alti fi bit alrb
 oalqoaed obhr alnhas aldhi fi bit alrb ksrha alkld-
 anion ohmla nhasha ala babl. oalqdor oalrfosh
 oalmqas oalshon ojmie anih alnhas alti kanoa ikhd-
 mon bha akhdhoha oalmjamr oalnmadh. ma kan mn
 dhbb faldhbb, oma kan mn fdh faldh, akhdhha riis
 alshrt. oalemotan oalbhr aloahd oalqoaed alti emlha
 sliman lbit alrb, lm ikn ozn lnhas kl hdhh aladoat.
 thmani eshrh dhraea artfae alemod aloahd, oelih taj
 mn nhas oartfae altaj thlath adhre oalshbkh oalr-
 manat alti ela altaj mstdirh jmieha mn nhas. okan lle-
 mod althani mthl hdhh ela alshbkh. oakhdh riis alshrt
 sraia alkahn alriis, osfnia alkahn althani, oharsi albab
 althlathh. omn almdinh akhdh khshia oahda kan okila
 ela rjal alhrb, okhmsh rjal mn aldhin inzron oj almlk
 aldhin ojdoa fi almdinh, okatb riis aljnd aldhi kan
 ijme sheb alard, ostin rjla mn sheb alard almojodin fi
 almdinh oakhdhbm nbozradan riis alshrt osar bhm
 ala mlk babl ala rblh. fdrbhm mlk babl oqtlhm fi
 rblh fi ard hmah. fsbi ihodha mn ardh. oama alsheb
 aldhi bq fi ard ihodha aldhin abqahm nbokhdhnsr
 mlk babl, fokl elihm jdlia bn akhiqam bn shafan. olma
 sme jmie rosa' aljiosh hm orjalhm an mlk babl qd
 okl jdlia atoala jdlia ala almsfah, ohm asmaeil bn
 nthnia oiohnan bn qarih osraia bn tnhomth alntofati
 oiaznia abn almeki hm orjalhm. ohlf jdlia lhm olr-
 jalhm oqal lhm: [la tkhafoa mn ebid alkldaniin. as-
 knoa alard otebdoa lmlk babl fikon lkm khir]. ofi al-
 shhr alsabe ja' asmaeil bn nthnia bn alishme mn alnsl
 almlki oeshrh rjal meh odrboa jdlia fmat, oaida al-
 ihod oalkldaniin aldhin meh fi almsfah. fqam jmie

alsheb mn alsghir ala alkbir orosa' aljiosh oja'oa ala
 msr, lanhm khafoa mn alkldaniin. ofi alsnh alsabeh
 oalthlathin lsbi ihoiakim mlk ihodha, fi alshhr althani
 eshr fi alsabe oaleshrin mn alshhr, rfe aoil mrodkh
 mlk babl fi snh tmlkh ras ihoiakim mlk ihodha mn
 alsn oklmh bkhir, ojel krsih foq krasi almlk aldhin
 meh fi babl. oghir thiab sjnh. okan iakl daima alkhbz
 amamh kl aiam hiath. oozifth ozifh daimh teta lh mn
 end almlk amr kl iom biomh kl aiam hiath.

roia asheia' bn amos alti raha ela ihodha oarshlim fi aiam ezia oiotham oahaz ohzqia mlok ihodha: asmei aitha alsmaoat oasghi aitha alard lan alrb itklm: «rbit bnin onshatham ama hm fesoa eli. althor ierf qaniba oalhmar melf sahbb ama asraiil fla ierf. shebi la ifhm». oil lllamh alkhathih alsheb althqil alatham nsl faeli alshr aolad mfsdin! trkoa alrb asthanoa bqdos asraiil artdoa ala ora' ama m tdrbn bed? tzdadon zighana! kl alaras mrid okl alqlb sqim. mn asfl alqdm ala alaras lis fih shh bl jrh oahbat odrbh trih lm tesr olm tesb olm tlin balzit. bladkm khrbh. mdnkm mhrqh balnar. ardkm taklha ghrba' qdamkm ohi khrbh kanqlab alghrba'. fbqit abnh shion kmzlh fi krm kkhimh fi mqtah kmdinh mhasrh. lola an rb aljnod abqa lna bqih sgihrh lsrna mthl sdom oshabhna emorh. asmeo klam alrb ia qdah sdom! asghoa ala shrie alhna ia sheb emorh: «lmadha li ktrhh dhabaihkm?» iqol alrb «atkhtmt mn mhrqat kbash oshhm msmnat obdm ejol okhrfan otios ma asr. hinma taton ltzhroa amami mn tlb hdha mn aidikm an tdoosa diari? la teodoa taton btqdmh batlh. albkhor ho mkrhh li. ras alshhr oalsbt onda' almhfl. Ist atiq alatham olaetkaf. roos shhorkm oaeiadkm bgdhtha nfsi. sart eli thqla. mllt hmlha. fhin btston aidikm astr eini enkm oan kthrtm alsleh la asme. aidikm mlanh dma. aghtsloa. tnqoa. aezloa shr afealkm mn amam eini. kfoa en fel alshr. telmoa fel alkhir. atlboa alhq. ansfoa almzlm. aqdoa lllit. hamoa en alarmlh. hlm nthajj iqol alrb. an kant khtaiakm kalqrmz tbid kalthlj. an kant hmra' kaldodi tsir kalsof. an shitm osmetm taklon khir alard. oan abitm otmrtdm toklon balsif». lan fm alrb tkml. kif sart alqrih alaminh zanih! mlanh hqa. kan aledl ibit fiha. oama alan falqaton. sart fdtk zghla okhmrk mgshoshh bma'. rosaok mtmrdon olghfa' allos. kl oead mnhm ihb alrshoh oitbe aletaia. la iqdon lllitm odoah alarmlh la tsl ihm. ldlhk iqol alsid rb aljnod eziz asraiil: «ah! ani astrih mn khsmiai oantqm mn aedaii oard idi elik oanqi zghlk kanh balborq oanze kl qsdirk oaeid qdatk kma fi alaol omshirik kma fi albdh'. bed dlhk tdein mdinh aledl alqrih alaminh». shion tfda balhq otaiboha balbr. ohlak almdhnbm oalkhtah ikon soa' otarko alrb ifnon. lanhm ikhjlon mn ashtar albtm alti ashtihmtmoha otkhzon mn aljnat alti akhtrtmoha. lankm tsiron kbtmh qd dhlb orqha okjnh lis lha ma'. oisir alqoi mshahq oemlh shrara fihtrqan klahma mea olis mn itfi.

alamor alti raha asheia' bn amos mn jhh ihodha oarshlim: oikon fi akhr alaiam an jbl bit alrb ikon thabta fi ras aljbal oirtfe foq altal otjri alih kl alamm. ot-sir sheob kthirh oiqlon: «hlm nseid ala jbl alrb ala bit alh iqeqb fielmna mn trqh onslk fi sblh». lanhm mn shion tkhrr alshrie omn aorshlim klmh alrb. fiqdi bin alamm oinsf lsheob kthirin fitbeon siofhm skka ormahhm mnajl. la trfe amh ela amh sifa ola itel-momn alhrb fi ma bed. ia bit iqeqb hlm fnslk fi nor alrb. fank rfdt shebk bit iqeqb lanhm amtloa mn almsrhq ohm eafon kalfstiniin oisafhon aolad alajnb. oamtlat ardhm fdh odhha ola nhaih lknozhm

oamtlat ardhm khila ola nhaih lmrkbathm. oamtlat ardhm aothana. isjdon leml aidihm lma sneth asabehm. oinkhfd alansan ointrh alrlj fla tghfr lhm. adklh ala alskhrh oakhtbi fi altrab mn amam hibh alrb omn bha' ezmth. tode eina tshamkh alansan otkhfd rfeh alnas oismo alrb ohdh fi dhlk aliom. fan lrb aljnod ioma ela kl mtezm oead oela kl mrtfe fiode oela kl arz lbnan aleali almrte oela kl blot bashan oela kl aljbal alealih oela kl altal almrte oela kl brj eal oela kl sor mnne oela kl sfn trshish oela kl alaelam albhjh. fikhfd tshamkh alansan otode rfeh alnas oismo alrb ohdh fi dhlk aliom. otzol alaathan btmamha. oidkhlon fi mghair alskhor ofi hfair altrab mn amam hibh alrb omn bha' ezmth end qiamh libre alard. fi dhlk aliom itrh alansan aothanh alfdih oothanh aldhbih alti emloha lh llsjod llyrdhan oalkhfafish lidkhl fi nqr alskhor ofi shhoq almeaq mn amam hibh alrb omn bha' ezmth end qiamh libre alard. kfoa en alansan alldhi fi anfh nsmh lanh madha ihsb?

fanh hodha alsid rb aljnod inze mn aorshlim omn ihodha alsnd oalrkn kl snd khhz okl snd ma'. aljbar orjl alhrb. alqadi oalnbi oaleraf oalshikh. riis alkhmsin oalmetrb oalmshir oalmahr bin alsnae oalhadhq balrqi. oajel sbiana rosa' lhm oatfala tstsit elihm. oizlm alsheb bedhm beda oalrjl sahbb. itmrd alsbi ela alshikh oaldni' ela alshrif. adha amsk ansan bakhih fi bit abih qaila: «lk thob ftkon lna riisa ohdha alkhrah tht idk» irfe soth fi dhlk aliom qaila: «la akon easba ofi biti la khhz ola thob. la tjeloni riis alsheb». lan aorshlim ethrt oihodha sqtt lan lsanhma oafealhma dd alrb laghazh eini mjdh. nqr ojohhm ishhd elihm ohm ikhbron bkhtithm ksdm. la ikhfona. oil Infoshm lanhm isneon lanfshh shra. «qolaa llsdiq khir! lanhm iaklon thmr afealh. oil llsrh. shr! lan mjazah idih teml bh. shebi zalmoh aolad onsa' itsltn elih. ia shebi mrshdok mdlon oibleon triq msalkk». qd ants b alrb llmkhasmh oho qaim ldinonh alsheob. alrb idklh fi almhakmh me shioh shebh orosaihm: «oantm qd aklm alkrm. slb albais fi biotkm. ma lkm tshqon shebi otthnon ojoh albais?» iqol alsid rb aljnod. oqal alrb: «mn ajl an bnat shion itshamkh omishn mmdodat alaenag ohgamtz beionhn okhatrat fi mshihm oikhshkhshn barjlhn isle alsid hamh bnat shion oieri alrb eorthn. inze alsid fi dhlk aliom zinh alklakhil oaldfair oalahlh oalhq oalasaor oalbraqe oalesaib oalsasl oalmnatq ohnahr alshmmamat oalahraz oalkhoatm okhzaim alanf oalthiab almkhrrh oaleff oalardi oalakias oalmraai oalqmsan oaleamam oalazr. fikon eod altib efonh oead almtgh hbl oead aljdai qreh oead alldibaj znar msh oead aljmal ki! rjakl isqton balsif oabtalk fi alhrb. ffin otnoh aboabha ohi farghh tjls ela alard.

ftmsk sbe nsa' brjl oahd fi dhlk aliom qailat: «nakl khhzna onlbs thiabna. lide fqt asmk elina. anze earna». fi dhlk aliom ikon ghsh alrb bha' omjda othmr alard fkhra ozinh llnajn mn asraiil. oikon an alldhi

ibqa fi shion oaldhi itrk fi aorshlim isma qdosa. kl mn ktb llhiah fi aorshlim. adha ghsl alsid qdhr bnat shion onqa dm aorshlim mn osthia broh alqda' obroh alahraq ikhlq alrb ela kl mkan mn jbl shion oela mhlha shabh nhara odkhana olmean nar mlthbh lila. lan ela kl mjd ghta'. otkon mzlh llfi' nhara mn alhr olmlja omkhba mn alsil omn almtr.

5

lanshdn en hbbi nshid mhbi lkrmh. kan lhbibi krm ela akmh khsbh fnqbh onqa hjarth oghrsh krm sorq obna brja fi osth onqr fih aida mesrh fantzr an isne enba fsne enba rdia. «oalan ia skan aorshlim orjal ihodha ahkmoa bini obin krm. madha isne aida lkrmi oana lm asneh lh? Imadha adh antzrt an isne enba sne enba rdia? falan aerfkm madha asne bkrmi. anze sijah fisir llrei. ahdm jdranh fisir lldos. oajelh khraba la iqdb ela inqb fitle shok ohsk. oaosi alghim an la imtr elih mtra». an krm rb aljnod ho bit asraail oghrs ldtht rjal ihodha. fantzr hqa fadha sfk dm oedla fadha srakh. oil lldhin islon bita bbit oiqrnqn hqla bhql hta lm ibq mode. fstrtm tsknqn ohdkm fi ost alard. fi dhni qal rb aljnod: «ala an biota kthirh tsir khraba. biota kbirh ohsnh bla sakn. lan eshrh fdadin krm tsne btha oahda ohomr bdhar isne aifh». oil llmbkrin sbaha itbeon almskr llmtakhrin fi alethm tlhbhm alkhrm. osar aleod oalrbab oaldf oalnai oalkhmr olaimhm oala fel alrb la inzron oeml idih la iron. ldhik sbi shebi ledm almerfh otis shrfaoh rjal joe oeamth iabsin mn aleth. ldhlok oset alhaohi nfsha ofghrt fmba bla hd finzl bhaoma ojmohora odjijha oalmbthj fiha! oidhl alansan oiht arljl oeion almstelin tode. oiteala rb aljnod baledi oitqds alalh alqdos balbr. otreala alkhrafan hithma tsaq okhrb alsman taklaa alghrba'. oil lljadhbhin alatham bhbal albtl oalkthih kanh brbt alejlh alqailin: «lisre. liejl emlh lki nra oliqrb oiat mqsd qdos asraail lnelm». oil llqailin llshr khira olkhir shra aljaelin alzlalm nora oalnor zlama aljaelin almr hloa oalhlo mra. oil llhkma' fi aein anfsmh oalfhma' end dhoathm. oil llabtal ela shrb alkhrm oldhoi alqdrh ela mzj almskr. aldhin ibrron alshrir mn ajl alrshoh. oama hq alsdiqn finzeonh mnhm. ldhik kma iaki lhbi alnar alqsh oihtb alalhshish almlthb ikon aslhm kalefonh oised zhrhm kalghbar lanhm rdhloa shrieih rb aljnod oasthanao bkalm qdos asraail. mn ajl dhik hmi ghdb alrb ela shebh omd idh elih odrbh tla artedt aljbal osart jththhm kalzbl fi alazqh. me kl hdha lm irtdd ghdb bl idh mmdodh bed. firfe raih llamm mn beid oisfr lhm mn aqsa alard fadha hm balejlh iaton sria. lis fihm razh ola eathr. la ineson ola inamon ola tnhl hzmt ahqaihm ola tnqte sior ahdhithm. aldhnin shamhm msnonh ojmie qsihm mmdodh. hoaftr khilhm thsb kalsoan obkrathm kalzobeh. lhm zmjrh kallboh oizmjrion kalsbhl oihrnon omskon alfrish oistkhlsonha ola mnqdh. ihron elihm fi dhik aliom khdir albhrr. fan nzt ala alard fhodha zlam aldiq oalnor qd azlm bshbha.

6

fi snh ofah ezia almlk rait alsid jalsa ela krsi eal omrtfe oadhialh tmla alhikl. alsrafim oaqfon foqh lkl oahd sth ajnhh. bathnin ighiti ojhh obathnin ighiti rjlh obathnin itir. ohdha nada dhaf: «qdos qdos rb aljnod. mjdhd ml' kl alard». fahtzt asasad aletb mn sot alsarkh oamtla albit dkhana. fqlt: «oil li! ani hlkt lani ansan njs alshftin oana sakn bin sheb njs alshftin lan eini qd rata almlk rb aljnod». ftar ali oahd mn alsrafim obidh jmrh qd akhdhha bmlqt mn ela almdhbh oms bha fmi oqal: «an hdhh qd mst shftik fantze athmk okfr en khttik». thm smet sot alsid: «mn arsl omn idhbb mn ajlna?» fajbt: «hindha arslni». fqal: «adhbh oql lhdha alsheb: asmeoa smeoa ola tfhmoa oabsroa absara ola terfoa. ghly qlb hdha alsheb othql adhnih oatms einih lila ibsr beinih oisme badhnih oifhm bqlbh oirje fshaf». fsalt: «ala mta aihha alsid?» fqal: «ala an tsir almdn khrbh bla sakn oalbiot bla ansan otkhrb alard otqtr oibed alrb alansan oikthtr alkhrrab fi ost alard. oan bqj fiha eshr bed fieod oisr llkhrab olkn kalbtmh oalbloth alti oan qtet filha saq ikon saqh zrea mqdsa».

7

ohdth fi aiam ahaz bn iotham bn ezia mlk ihodha an rsin mlk aram sed me fqh bn rmlia mlk asraail ala aorshlim lmarbtha flm iqdtr an iharbha. oakhrb bit daod: «qd hlt aram fi afraim». frfj qlbh oqlob shebh krjfan shrj aloer qdam alrih. fqal alrb lasheia': «akhrj lmlaqah ahaz ant oshar iashob abnk ala trf qnah albrkh alelia ala skh hql alqsar oql lh: ahtzt oahda. la tkhf ola idef qlbk mn ajl dhnbi hatin alsheltin almdkhtntin bhmo ghdb rsin oaram oabn rmlia. lan aram tamrt elik bsrh me afraim oabn rmlia qailh: nsed ela ihodha onqodha onstfthha lanfsna onmlk fi osth mlka abn tbiil. hkdha iqol alsid alrb: la tqom! la tkon! lan ras aram dmsqh oras dmsqh rsin. ofi mdh khms ostin snh inkss afraim hta la ikon sheba. oras afraim alsamrh oras alsamrh abn rmlia. an lm tomonoa fla tamnoa». thm ead alrb fqal lahaz: «atlb lnfsk aih mn alrb alhk. emq tlbk ao rfef ala foq». fqal ahaz: «la atlb ola ajrb alrb». fqal: «asmeoa ia bit daod. hl ho qlil elikm an tdjroa alans hta tdjroa alhi aida? olkn ietikm alsid nfsh aih: ha aledhra' thbl otdl abna otdeo asmh «emanoil». zbda oesla iaki mta erf an irfd alshsr oikhtar alkhir. lanh qbl an ierf alsbi an irfd alshsr oikhtar alkhir tkhla alard alti ant khash mn mlkiha». ijlb alrb mlk ashore elik oela shebk oela bit abik aiama lm tat mndh iom aetzel afraim en ihodha. oikon fi dhik aliom an alrb isfr lldhbab aldihi fi aqsa tre msr ollnlh aldihi fi ard ashore ftati othl jmieha fi alaodih alkhrrbh ofi shqoq alskhor ofi kl ghab alshok ofi kl almraei. fi dhik aliom ihlq alsid bmosa mstajrh fi ebr alnhr bmlk ashore alras osher alrjlh otzne allhih aida. oikon fi dhik aliom an alansan irbi ejlh bqtr oshatin. oikon anh mn kthrh sneha albn iaki zbda fan kl mn abqi fi alard iaki zbda oesla. oikon fi dhik aliom an kl mode kan fih alf jfnh balf mn alfdh ikon llshok oalhsks. balsham oalqos iota ala hnak lan kl alard tkon shoka ohska. ojmie aljbal alti tnqb balmeol la iota alia khofa mn alshok oalhsks ftkon lsrr albqr oldos al-

8

oqal li alrb: «khdh lnfsk loha kbira oaktb elih bqlm ansan: lnhir shlal hash bz. oan ashhd lnfsi shahdin aminin: aoria alkahn ozkria bn ibrkhia». faqtrbt ala alnbih fhblt ooldt abna. fqal li alrb: «ade asmh mhir shlal hash bz. lanh qbl an ierf alsbi an ideo: ia abi oia ami thml throh dmsqh oghnimh alsamrh qdam mlk ashor». thm ead alrb aida iqol li: «lan hdha alsheb rdhl miah shiloh aljarih bskot osr brsin oabn rmlia. ldhkh hodha alsid ised elihm miah alnhr alqoih oalkthirh mlk ashor okl mjdh fised foq jmie mjarih oijri foq jmie shtoth oindfq ala ihodha. ifid oiebr. iblgh alenq. oikon bst jnahih ml' erd bladk ia emanoiil». hijoa aiaha alsheob oanksoa oasghi ia jmie aqasi alard. ahtzmoo oanksroa! ahtzmoo oanksroa! tshaoroa mshorh fbtlt. tklmoo klmh fla tqom. lan allh mena. fanh hkdha qal li alrb bshdh alid oandhrni an la ask fi triq hdha alsheb qaila: «la tqoloa: ftnh lkl ma iqol lh hdha alsheb ftnh ola tkhafoa khofh ola trhboa. qdsoa rb aljnod fho khofkm oho rhbtkm. oikon mqdsa ohjr sdmh oskhrh ethrh lbiti asraail ofkha oshrka lskan aorshlim. fiethr bha kthiron oisq-ton finksron oielqon filqton. sr alshhadh. akhtmt alshrieh btlamidhi». fastbr llrb alsatr ojhh en bit iqeob oantzrh. hindha oalaolad aldhin aetanihm alrb aiat oejaib fi asraail mn end rb aljnod alsakn fi jbl shion. oadha qaloo lkm: «atlbao ala ashab altoabe oalerafin almshqshqin oalhamsin». ala isal sheb alhh? aisal almota lajl alahia? ala alshrieh oala alshhadh. an lm iqoloo mthl hdha alqol flis lhm fjrl: fiebron fiha mdaiqin ojaiein. oikon hinma ijoeon anhm ihnqon oisbon mlkhhm oalhmm oiltfton ala foq. oinzron ala alard oadha shdh ozlmh qtam aldiq oala alzlam hm mtrodon.

9

olkn la ikon zlam llti elia diq. kma ahan alzman alaol ard zbolon oard nftali ikrm alakhir triq albhrebr alardn jlil alam. alsheb alsalk fi alzlzm absr nora ezima. aljalson fi ard zlal almot ashrq elihm nor. akthrt alamh. ezmt lha alfrh. ifrhon amamk kalfrh fi alhsad. kaldhin ibthjon endma iqtmsom ghnimh. lan nir thqlh oesa kthf oqdiq mskhrh ksrthn kma fi iom mdian. lan kl slah almtslh fi alogha okl rda' mdhjr fi aldma' ikon llhriq makla llnar. lanh iold lna old oneta abna otkon alriash ela kthf oidea asmh ejiba mshira alha qdira aba abdya riis alsalm. Inmo riasth ollslam la nhaiih ela krsti daod elna mmlkth lithbtha oieddha balhq oalbr mn alan ala alabd. ghirr rb aljnod tsne hdha. arsl alrb qola fi iqeob foqe fi asraail. fierf alsheb klh afraim oskan alsamrh alqailon kbkria' obezmh qlb: «qd hbt allbn fnbni bhjarh mnhoth. qe aljmiz fnstkhlfh barz». firfe alrb akhsam rsin elih oihij aeda'h: alaramiin mn qdam oalfstiniin mn ora' fiaklon asraail bkl alfm. me kl hdha lm irtd ghdbh bl idh mmdodh bed! oalsheb lm irje ala darbh olm itlb rb aljnod. fiqte alrb mn asraail alras oaldhnb alnklh oalas fi iom oahd. alshikh oalmetrh ho alras oanbi aldhi ielm

balkdhh ho aldhnb. osar mrshdo hdha alsheb mdlin omrshdoh mbtlein. lajl dhkl la ifrh alsid bftianh ola irhm itamah oaramlh lan kl oahd mnhm mnafq ofael shr. okl fm mtklm balhmaqh. me kl hdha lm irtd ghdbh bl idh mmdodh bed! lan alfor ihrq kalnar. takl alshok oalshk otshel ghab aloer ftltf emod dkhan. bskht rb aljnod thrq alard oikon alsheb kmakl llnar. la ishqf alansan ela akhih. ilthm ela alimin fijoe oiakl ela alshmal fla ishebe. iaklon kl oahd lhm dhraeh: mnasa afraim oafraim mnasa ohma mea ela ihodha. me kl hdha lm irtd ghdbh bl idh mmdodh bed!

10

oil ldhin iqdon aqdiq abltl olkltbh aldhin isjlon jora lisdoaa aldefa' en alhkmm oislbao hq baisi shebi ltkon alaraml ghnimthm oinhbba alaitam. omadha tfelon fi iom aleqab hin tati althlkh mn beid? ala mn thrbon lmeonh oain ttrkon mjdkm? ama ijthon bin alasra oama isqton tht alqta. me kl hdha lm irtd ghdbh bl idh mmdodh bed! oil lashor qdiq ghdbi. oalesa fi idhm hi skhti. ela amh mnafqh arslh oela sheb skhti aosih lightnm ghnimh oinhb nhba oijellm mdsosin ktin alazqh. ama ho fla iftkr hkdha ola ihsb qlbh hkdha. bl fi qlbh an ibid oiqrq amma list bqlilh. fanh iqol: «alist rosaii jmiea mlkaa? alist klno mthl krkmish? alist hmah mthl arfad? alist alsamrh mthl dmsqh? kma asabt idi mmalk alaathan oasnamha almnhoth hi akthm mn alti laorshlim ollsarmh aflis kma snet balsamrh obaothanha asne baorshlim oasnamha? fiklon mta akml alsid kl emlh bjbl shion obaorshlim ani aeaqb thmr ezmh qlb mlk ashor ofkhr rfeh einih. lanh qal: «bqdrh idi snet obhkmti. lani fhim. onqlt tkhom sheob onhbt dhkhairhm ohttt almlok kbtl. fasabt idi throh alsheob kesh okma ijme bid mhjor jmet ana kl alard olm ikn mrrfrf jnah ola fath fm ola msfst». lm tftkhr alfas ela alqate bha ao itkbr almnshar ela mrdhh? kan alqdiq ihrk rafeh! kan alesa trfe mn lis ho eoda! ldhkl irsl sid aljnod ela smanh hzala oioqd tht mjdh oqida koqid alnar. oisir nor asraail nara oqdosh lhiba fihrq oiakl hskh osokh fi iom oahd oifni mjd oerh obstanh alnfs oaljsd jmiea. fiklon kdhoan almrld. obqih ashjar oerh tkon qlilh hta ik-tbha sbi. oikon fi dhkl aliom an bqih asraail oalna-jin mn bit iqeob la ieodon itoklon aida ela darbh ml itoklon ela alrb qdos asraail balhq. trje bqih iqeob ala allh alqdir. lanh oan kan shebk ia asraail krml alshir trje bqih mnh. qd qdi bfna' faid baledl. lan alsid rb aljnod isne fna' oqda' fi kl alard. olkn hkdha iqol alsid rb aljnod: «la tkhf mn ashor ia shebi alsakn fi shion. idrbk balqdiq oirfe esah elik ela aslob msr. lanh bed qlil jda itm alsktht oghdbi fi abadthm». oiqim elih rb aljnod sota kdrbh mdian end skhrh ghrab oesah ela albh r oirfeha ela aslob msr. oikon fi dhkl aliom an hmhl izol en ktfk onirh en enqk oitlf alnir bsbb alsmanh. qd ja' ala eiath. ebr bmjron. ode fi mkhmarsh amteht. ebroa almebr. batooa fi jbe. artedt alramh. hrbt jbeh shaol. ashli bsotk ia bnt jlim. asmei ia lishh. mskinh hi enathoth. hrbt mdminh. ahtma skan jibim. aliom iqdi fi nob. ihz idh ala jbl bnt shion akmh aorshlim. hodha alsid rb aljnod iqdb alaghsan breb oalm-rteo alqamh iqteon oalmtshamkhon inkhfdon. oiqte ghab aloer balhdid oisqt llnan bqdir.

oikhrj qdib mn jdhe isa oinbt ghsn mn asolh oihl elih roh alrb roh alhkmb oalfhm roh almschorh oalqoh roh almerfh omkhafh alrb. oldhth tkon fi mkhafh alrb fla iqdi bhsb nzz erinh ola ihkm bhsb sme adnhih bl iqdi baled llmsakin oihkm balansaf lbaisi alard oidrb alard bqdi bfmh oimit almnafq bnfkhh shftih. oikon albr mntqth mtinh oalamanh mntqh hqoih. fisn aldhb me alkhrof oirbd alnmr me aljdi oalejl oalshbl oalmsmn mea osbi sghir isoqha. oalbqrh oaldbh treian. trbd aoladhma mea oalasd kalbqr iakl tbna. oieib alrdie ela srb alsI oimd alftim idh ela jhr alafeoan. la isoon ola ifsdon fi kl jbl qdsi lan alard tmtli mn merfh alrb kma tghti almiah albhrr. oikon fi dhkl aliom an asl isa alqaim raih llsheob aiah ttib alamm oikon mhlh mjda. oikon fi dhkl aliom an alsid ieid idh thanih liqtni bqih shebh alti bqit mn ashor omn msr omn fros omn kosh omn eilam omn shn-ear omn hmah omn jzair albhrr. oirfe raih lllamm oijme mnfi asraail oidm mshtti ihodha mn arbeh atraf alard. fizol hsd afraim oinqr almdaiqon mn ihodha. afraim la ihsd ihodha oihodha la idaiq afraim. oinqdan ela aktaf alflstiniin ghrra oinhbon bni almshrq mea. ikon ela adom omoab amtdad idhma obno emon fi taethma. oibid alrb lsan bhr msr oihz idh ela alnhr bqoh rihh oidrbh ala sbe soaq oijiz fiha balahd-hih. otkon skh lbqih shebh alti bqit mn ashor kma kan lasraail iom seodh mn ard msr.

12

otqol fi dhkl aliom: «ahmdk ia rb lanh adh ghdbt eli arted ghdbk ftezeni. hodha allh khlasI fatmin ola ar-
teb lan iah ihoh qoti otrnimiti oqd sar li khlasa». ft-
stqon miaha bfrh mn inabie alkhlas. otqolon fi dhkl
alard: «ahmdoa alrb. adeoa basmh. erfoa bin alsheob
bafeah. dhkroa ban asmh qd teala. rnmoa llrb lanh
qd sne mftkhra. likn hdha merofa fi kl alard. soti
oahtfi ia saknh shion lan qdos asraail ezim fi ostk».

13

ohi mn jhh babl rah ashea' bn amos: «aqimoa raih
ela jbl aqre. arfeoa sota alihm. ashiroa balid lid-
khlao aboab aletah. ana aosit mqdsi odeot abtali lajl
ghdbi mftkxri ezmti». sot jmhroa ela aljbal shbh qom
kthirin. sot dijj mmalk amm mjtme. rb aljnod ierd
jish alhrb. iaton mn ard beidh mn aqsa alsmaoat. alrb
oadoat skth likhrb kl alard. ololoa lan iom alrb qrib
qadam kkhrrab mn alqadr ela kl shi'. ldhkl trtkhi kl
alaiaidi oidhob kl qlb ansan firtaeon. takdhdm aoe-
jae omkhad. itlooon koaldh. ibhton bedhm ala bed.
ojohhm ojoh lhib. hodha iom alrb qadm qasia bskht
ohmo ghdb lijel alard khraba oibid mnha khtatha. fan
njom alsmaoat objabrtha la tbrz norha. tzlm alshms
end toeha oalqmr la ilme bdoi. oaeaqb almskonh
ela shrrha oalmnafqin ela athmh omabt tezm almsk-
brin oade tjbr aletah. oajel alrj aez mn aldhhb al-
abriz alansan aez mn dhbb aez. ldhkl azlzl als-
maoat ottzeze alard mn mkanha fi skht rb aljnod ofi
iom hmo ghdbh. oikonon kzbi trid okghnm bla mn

ijmeha. iltfton kl oahd ala shebh oihrron kl oahd ala
ardh. kl mn ojd iten okl mn anhash isqt balsif. othtm
atfalhm amam eionhm otnhb biotmh oftdh nsaohm.
hindha ahij elihm almadiin aldhin la ietdon balfdh ola
isron baldhbb fthtm alqsi alftian ola irhmon thmrh
albt. la tshfq eionhm ala alaolad. otsir babl bha' alm-
malk ozinh fkhr alkdaniin ktqlib allh sdom oemorh.
la temr ala alabd ola tskn ala dor fdor ola ikhim hnak
aerabi ola irbd hnak reah. bl trbd hnak ohosh alqfr
oimla albom biotmh otskn hnak bnat alneam otrqs
hnak mez alohsh otsih bnat aoa fi qsrorm oaldhiab fi
hiakl altnem oooqtha qrib almji' oaiamha la ttol.

14

lan alrb sirhm iqeob oikhtar aida asraail oirihhm fi
ardhm ftqtrn bhm alghrba' oindmon ala bit iqeob.
oiakhddhm sheob oiaton bhm ala modehm oimtlkkm
bit asraail fi ard alrb ebida oama' oisbon aldhin sbomh
oitslton ela zalmihm. oikon fi iom irihk alrb mn tebk
omn anzeajk omn alebodi alqasih alti astebdt bha
ank tntq bhdha alhjo ela mlk babl otqol: «kif bad
alzalm badt almghtsrh? qd ksr alrb esa alashrar qdib
almtsltn. aldarb alsheob bskht drbh bla ffor. almt-
slt bghdb ela alamm badthad bla amsak. astrah-
t mant kl alard. hftoa trnma. hta alsro ifrh elik oarz
lbnan qatb: mndh adtjet lm ised elina qate. alahoih
mn asfl mhtlz lk lastqab qdomk mnhdh lk alakhilh
jmie ezma' alard. aqamt kl mlak alamm en krasihm.
klhm ijibon oiqlon lk: aant aida qd defit nzirna osrt
mthlna? abbt ala alahoih fkhrk rnh aeoadk. thtk tfrsh
alrmh oghtaok alldod. kif sqtt mn alsma' ia zhrh bnt
alsbh? kif qtet ala alard ia qahr alamm? oant qit fi
qlbk: ased ala alsmaoat. arfe krsii foq koakb allh oajls
ela jbl alajtmae fi aqasi alshmal. ased foq mrtfeat al-
shab. asir mthl aleli. lkn anhdrt ala alahoih ala asafi
aljb. aldhin ironk ittleon alik. itamlon fik. ahdha ho
alrjl aldhI zlzI alard ozeze almmalk aldhI jel alealm
kqfr ohdm mdnh aldhI lm itlq asrah ala biotmh? kl
mlak alamm bajmehm adtjeoa balkramh kl oahd fi
bith. oama ant fqd trht mn qbrk kghsn ashne. klbas
alqta almdrobin balsif alhabtin ala hjarh aljb. kjthh
mdosh. la thtd bhm fi alqbr lank akhrbt ard k qtl
shebk. la isma ala alabd nsl faeli alshr. hioia lbnihi qta
bathm abaihm fla iqomoa ola irthoa alard ola imlaoa
ojh alealm mdna. faqom elihm iqol rb aljnod oaqte
mn babl asma obqih onsla odhrih iqol alrb. oajelha
miratha llqnfdh oajam miah oaknsha bmkns alhlak
iqol rb aljnod». qd hlfr rb aljnod qaila: «anh kma qsd
isir okma noit ithbt: an ahtm ashor fi ardi oadosh ela
jbali fizol enhm nirh oizol en ktfhm hmhlh». hdha ho
alqda' almqdi bh ela kl alard ohdhh hi alid almmddh
ela kl alamm. fan rb aljnod qd qda fmn ibtl? oidh
hi almmddh fmn irdha? fi snh ofah almlk ahaz kan
hdha alohi: «la tfrhi ia jmie flstin lan alqdi aldarbk
anksr. fanh mn asl alhih ikhrj afeaoan othmrth tkon
thebana msma tiara. otreka abkar almsakin oirbd al-
baibon balaman oamit aslk baljoe fiqtl bqitq. olol aiha
albab. asrkhI aitha almdinh. qd dhab jmiek ia flstin.
lanh mn alshmal iati dkhan olis shadh fi jioshh. fb-
madha ijab rsl alamm? an alrb ass shion obha ihtmi
baiso shebh».

ohi mn jhh moab: «anh fi lilh khrbt «ear» moab ohlkt. anh fi lilh khrbt «qir» moab ohlkt. ala albit odi-bon isedon ala almrfeat llbka'. tolol moab ela nbo oela midba. fi kl ras mnha qreh. kl lhih mjzozh. fi aqztha iatzron bmsh. ela stohha ofi sahatha iolol kl oahd mnha siala balbka'. otsrkh hshbon oalealh. isme stohma ala iahs. ldhllk isrkh mtslho moab. nf-sha trted fiha. isrkh qbli mn ajl moab. alharbin mnha ala soghr kejll thlathih lanhm isedon fi «eqbh allo-hith» balbka' lanhm fi triq horonaim irfeon srakh alanksar. lan miah nmrim tsir khrbh. lan aleshb ibs. alkla fni. alkhdrrh la tojd. ldhllk althroh alti aktsboha odhkhairhm ihmlonha ala ebr oadi alsfsaf. lan al-srakh qd ahat btkhom moab. ala ajlaim ololtha. oala bir ailim ololtha. lan miah dimon tmtli dma lani ajel ela dimon zoaid. ela alnain mn moab asda oela bqih alard».

arsloa khrfan hakm alard mn sale nho albrhi ala jbl abnh shion. oidhnd anh ktair taih kfrakh mnfrh tkon bnat moab fi meabr arnon. hati mshorh. asnei ansafa. ajeli zlk kallil fi ost alzhirh. astri almtrocin. la tzhri alharbin. litghrb endk mtrodo moab. koni stra lhm mn ojh almkhrb lan alzalm ibid ointhe alkhrah oifna en alard aldaios. fithbt alkrsi balrhmh oijls elih bala-manh fi khimh daod qad oitlb alhq oibadr baledl. qd smena bkbria' moab almtkbrh jda ezmtha okbriaiha oslfha btl aftkharha. ldhllk tolol moab. ela moab klha iolol. tinon ela ass qir harsh. amma hi mdrobb. lan hqol hshbon dhlbt. krmh sbmh ksr amra' alamm afdlha. oslt ala iezir. taht fi albrhi. amtdt agh-sanha. ebrt albrh. ldhllk abki bka' iezir ela krmh sbmh. aroikma bdmoei ia hshbon oalealh. lanh ela qtafck oela hsdak qd oqet jlbh oantze alfrh oalabthaj mn al-bstan ola ighna fi alkrkom ola itrnm ola idos dais khmra fi almeasr. abtlt alhtaf. ldhllk trn ahshaii keod mn ajl moab obtni mn ajl qir harsh. oikon adha zhrt adha tebt moab ela almrtef odhklh ala mqdsha tsi anha la tfoz. hdha ho akklam aldhi klm bh alrb moab mndh zman. oalan tklm alrb qaila: «fi thlath snin ksnai alajir ihan mjad moab bkl aljmhor alezim otkon albhq qilth sghirh la kbirh».

ohi mn jhh dmsqh: «hodha dmsqh tzal mn bin almdn otkon rjmh rdm. mdn eroeir mtrokh. tkon llqtean ftrbd olis mn idh. oizol alhsm mn afraim oalmkl mn dmsqh obqih aram. ftsir kmjd bni asraail iqol rb aljnod. «oikon fi dhlk aliom an mjd iqob idhl os-manh lhmh thzl oikon kjme alhsadin alzre odhraeh thsd alsnabl oikon kmn ilqt snabl fi oadi rfaim. ot-bqa fih khsash knfd zitonz hbtan ao thlath fi ras al-fre oarbe ao khms fi afnan almtmhri iqol alrb alh asraail». fi dhlk aliom ilftf alansan ala saneh otnzr einah ala qdos asraail. ola ilftf ala almdhabh sneh idih ola inzr ala ma sneth asabeh: alsoari oalshm-sat. fi dhlk aliom tsir mdnh alhsinh kalrdm fi al-

ghab oalshoamkh alti trkoha mn ojh bni asraail fsart khraba. lank nsit alh khask olm tdhkri skrrh hsnk ldhllk tghrsin aghrasa nzhh otnsbn nsbh ghribh. iom ghrrsk tsijinha ofi alsbah tjelin zrek izhr. olkn ihrb alhsid fi iom aldrbh almhllk oalkabh aledimh alrja'. ah! djij sheob kthirh tdj kdjj albrh ohdir qbaill thdr khdir miah ghzirh. qbaill thdr khdir miah kthirh. olknh inthrrha fthrb beida ottrd kesafh aljbal amam alrih okalj al amam alzobeh. fi oqt almsa' adha reb. qbl alsbh lisoa hm. hdha nsib nahbina ohz salbina.

ia ard hfif alajnhh alti fi ebr anhar kosh almrslh rsla fi albrh ofi qoarb mn albrdi ela ojh almiha. adhb-ba aiaha alrsl alsrione ala amh toilh ojrdja' ala sheb mkhof mndh kan fsaeda amh qoh oshdh odos qd khrqt alanhar ardha. ia jmie skan almskonh oqatni alard endma trtfe alraihi ela aljbal tnzron oendma idrb balboq tsmeon. lanh hkdh qal li alrb: «ani ahda oanrz fi mskni kalhr alsafi ela albjl kghim alnda fi hr alhsad». fanh qbl alhsad end tmam alzhr oendma isir alzhr hsrma ndija iqte alqdban balmnajl oinze alaf-nan oitrrha. ttrk mea ljoarh aljbal olohosh alard ft-sif eliaha aljoarh otsthi eliaha jmie olohosh alard. fi dhlk aliom tqdm hdih lrb aljnod mn sheb toil oajrd omn sheb mkhof mndh kan fsaeda mn amh dhat qoh os-hdh odos qd khrqt alanhar ardha ala mode asm rb aljnod jbl shion.

ohi mn jhh msr: «hodha alrb rakb ela shabh srieh oqadm ala msr ftrtj aathan msr mn ojhh oidhob qbl msr dakhlla. oahij msriin ela msriin fiharhon kl oahd akhah okl oahd sabhh: mdinh mdinh ommllkh mm-lkh. othraq roh msr dakhlla. oafni mshortha fisalon alaathan oaleazfin oashab altoabe oalerafin. oaghllq ela almsriin fi id mola qas fitslt elihm mlk eziz iqol alsid rb aljnod. «otnshf almiha mn albrh oijf alnhr oiibb. otnntn alanhar otdef otj soaqi msr oitlf alqsb oalas. oalriad ela hafh alnil okl mzreh ela alnil tibs ot-tbdd ala tkon. oalsiaden iinon okl aldhin ilqon shsa fi alnil ionhon. oaldhin ibston shbkh ela ojh almiha ihznon oikhza aldhin iemlon alktan almmsh otald-hin ihikon alansjh albiada. otkon emdha mshoqh okl aleamlin balajrh mktibi alnfs. «ana rosa' soen aghbia' hkma' mshiri freon mshorthm bhimihi. kif tqolon lfreon: ana abn hkma' abn mlak qdma'. fain hm hk-maok? fikhhbrok. lierfoa madha qda bh rb aljnod ela msr. rosa' soen saroa aghbia'. rosa' nof ankhdeoa. oadl msr ojoh asbatha. mzj alrb fi ostha roh ghi fad-loa msr fi kl emlha ktrnh alskran fi qiih. fla ikon lmsr eml iemlh ras ao dhnb nkhlh ao aslh. fi dhlk aliom tkon msr kalnsa' ftrted otrohd mn hzh id rb aljnod alti ihzha eliaha. «otkon ard ihodha reba lmsr. kl mn tdhkrha irteb mn amam qda' rb aljnod aldhi iqdi bh eliaha. «fi dhlk aliom ikon fi ard msr khms mdn ttklm blghh knean othlf lrb aljnod iqal lahdaha «mdinh al-shms». fi dhlk aliom ikon mdhbh llrb fi ost ard msr oemod llrb end tkhmha. fikon elamh oshhadd lrb aljnod fi ard msr. lanhm isrkhon ala alrb bsbb alm-

daiqin firs! lhm mkhlsa omhamia oinqdhhm. fierf alrb fi msr oierf almsrion alrb fi dhk aliom oiqdmon dbihh otqdmh oindhron llrb ndhra oiofon bh. oidrb alrb msr darba fshafia firjeon ala alrb fistjib lhm oish-fihm. «fi dhk aliom tkon skh mn msr ala ashor fiji' alashorion ala msr oalmsrion ala ashor oiebd almsrion me alashorin. fi dhk aliom ikon asraail thltha lmsr olashor brkh fi alard bha ibark rb aljnod qaila: mbark shebi msr oeml idi ashor omirathi asraail».

20

fi snh mji' trtan ala ashdod hin arslh srjon mlk ashor fharb ashdod oakhdhha fi dhk aloqt qal alrb en id ashea' bn amos: «adhhb ohl almsh en hqoik oakhle hdha'k en rjlik». ffe! khdha omsha mera ohafia. fqal alrb: «kma msha ebd ashea' mera ohafia thlath snh aih oaejobh ela msr oela kosh hkdha isoq mlk ashor sbi msr ojla' kosh alftian oalshioikh erah ohfah omkshofi alastah khzia lmsr. firtaeon oikhjlion mn ajl kosh rjaihm omn ajl msr fkhrrhm. oiql sakn hdha alsahl fi dhk aliom: hodha hkdha mljana aldhi hrbna alih llmeonh lnnjo mn mlk ashor kfif nslm nhn?».

21

ohi mn jhh brih albh: kzoabe fi aljnob easfh iati mn albhrih mn ard mkhofh. qd aelnt li roia qasih. al-nahb nahba oalmkhrb mkhrba. asedi ia eilam. hasri ia madi. qd abtlt kl aninha. ldkh amltal hqoai oja oakhdhni mkhad kmkhad aloaldh. tloit hta la asme. andhsht hta la anzr. tah qlbi. bghtni reb. lilh ldt-thi jelha li redh. irtbon almaidh ihrson alhrash iaklon. ishrbon - qomoa aiaha alrosa' amshoa almjn! lanh hkdha qal li alsid: «adhhb aqm alhars likhbr bma ira». fraa rkaba azoaj frsan. rkab hmir. rkab jmal. fashga asgha' shdida thm srkh kasd: «aiaha alsid ana qaim ela almsrd daima fi alnhar oana oaqf ela almhars kl al-liali. ohodha rkab mn alrjal. azoaj mn alfrsan». fajab: «sqtt sqtt babl ojmie tmatih althha almnhoth ksrha ala alard». ia diasti obni bidri. ma smeth mn rb aljnod alh asraail akhbrrtkm bh. ohi mn jhh domh: srkh ali sarkh mn seir: «ia hars ma mn allil? ia hars ma mn allil?» qal alhars: «ata sbah oaida lil. an kntm tt-lbon fatlboa. arjeoa tealoa». ohi mn jhh blad alerb: fi aloer fi blad alerb btitin ia qoafi alddaniin. hatoa ma' lmlaqah aletshan ia skan ard tima'. oafoa alharb bkhhzh. fanhm mn amam alsiof qd hrboa. mn amam alsid almslml omn amam alqos almsdhodh omn amam shdh alhrb. fanh hkdha qal li alsid: «fi mdh snh ksnh alajir ifna kl mjd qidar obqih edd qsi abtal bni qidar tq! lan alrb alh asraail qd tkml».

22

ohi mn jhh oadi alroia: fma lk ank sedt jmiea ela alstoh ia mlanh mn aljibh almdinh alejajh alqrih almtfkhrrh? qtlak lis hm qtl alsif ola mato alhrb. jmiea rosaik hrboa mea. asroa balqsi. kl almoajodin bk asroa mea. mn beid froa. ldkh qlt: «aqtsroa eni fabki bmarrah. la tlhoa bteziti en khrab bnt shebi». an ll-sid rb aljnod fi oadi alroia iom shghb odos oartbak.

nqb sor osrakh ala aljbl feilam qd hmlt aljebh bmrkbat rjal frsan. oqir qd kshft almjn. ftkon afld aoditk mlanh mrkbat oalfrsan tsft astfafa nho albab. oikshf str ihodha ftnzr fi dhk aliom ala aslhh bit aloer. oraitm shqoq mdinh daod anha sart kthirh ojmetm miah albrkh alsfia. oeddtm biot aorshlim ohdmtm al-biot lthsin alior. osnetm khndqa bin alisorin lmaiah albrkh aletiqh. lkn lm tnzroa ala saneh olm troa msorh mn qdim. odea alsid rb aljnod fi dhk aliom ala al-bka' oalnoh oalqreh oaltntq balmsh fhodha bhjh ofrh dhhb bqr onhr ghnem akl lhm oshrb khmr! «lnakl onshrb lanna ghda nmot». faeln fi adhni rb aljnod: «la ihgfrn lkm hdha alathm hta tmoa» iqol alsid rb aljnod. hkdha qal alsid rb aljnod: «adhhb adkh! ala hdha jlis almlk ala shbna aldhi ela albit. ma lk hnna omn lk hnna hta nqrt lnfsk hnna qbra aiaha alnaqr fi alelo qbrh alnaht lnfsk fi alskhr mskna? hodha alrb itrkh trha ia rjl oightik tghit ihf. lf ifish kalkrh ala ard oaseh altrfin. hnak tmot ohnak tkon mrkbat mjdk ia khzi bit sidk. oatrdr mn mnsbk omn mqamk ihtk. «oikon fi dhk aliom ani adeo ebd aliaqim bn hlqia oalshb thobk oashdh bmtntq oajel sltank fi idh fikon aba lskan aorshlim olbit ihodha. oajel mftah bit daod ela ktffh fifth olis mn ihghl oighlq olis mn ifth. oathbth otda fi mode amin oikon krsi mjd lbait abih. oiqlon elih kl mjd bit abih alfroo oalqdban kl anih sgghir mn anih altsos ala anih alqnani jmiea. fi dhk aliom iqol rb aljnod izol alotd almtbht fi mode amin oiqtie oisqt. oibad althql aldhi elih lan alrb qd tkml».

23

ohi mn jhh sor: ololi ia sfn trshish lanha khrbt hta lis bit hta lis mdkh. mn ard ktim aeln lhm. andhshoa ia skan alsahl. tjar sidon aleabron alhrb mlaok. oghltha zre shihor hsaad alnil ela miah kthirh fsat mtjrh lamm. akhjli ia sidon lan hsn albhrr ntq qaila: «lm atmkhdl ola oldt ola rbit shbaba ola nshat edhara». end osol alkhbr ala msr itojeon end osol khbr sor. aebroa ala trshish. ololola ia skan alsahl. adhhh lkm almtfkhrrh alti mndh alaiaam alqdimh qdmha? tnqlha rjlaha beida lltghrb. mn qda bhdha ela sor almtojh alti tjarha rosa? mtsbboha moqro alard. rb aljnod qda bh lidns kbria' kl mjd oihih kl moqri alard. ajtazi ardk kalnil ia bnt trshish. lis hsr fi ma bed. md idh ela alhrb. ared mmalk. amr alrb mn jhh knean an tkhrb hsonha. oqal: «la teodin tftkhrin aida aitha almnhtkh aledhra' bnt sidon. qomi ala ktim. aebr. hnak aida la rahh lk». hodha ard alklldaniin. hdha alsheb lm ikn. assha ashor lahl albhrih. qd aqamoa abrajhm. dmroa qsorha. jelha rdma. ololi ia sfn trshish lan hsnq qd akhrb. oikon fi dhk aliom an sor tnsa sbein snh kaiaim mlk oahd. mn bed sbein snh ikon lsor kaghnih alzaniih. khdhi eoda. tofi fi almdinh aitha alzaniih almnsh. ahnsi alezf akthri alghna' lki tdkhri. oikon mn bed sbein snh an alrb itehd sor fteod ala ajrtha otzni me kl mmalk alblad ela ojhl alard. otkon tjarttha oajrtha qdsa llrb. la tkhzn ola tknz bl tkon tjarttha llmqimin amam alrb lakl ala alshbe ollbas fakhr.

hodha alrb ikhli alard oifrggha oiqlb ojgha oibdd skanha. okma ikon alsheb hkdha alkahn. kma alebd hkdha sidh. kma alamh hkdha sidtha. kma alshari hkdha albaie, kma almqrd hkdha almqtrd. okma al-dain hkdha almdion. tfrgh alard afragha otnhb nhba lan alrb qd tkml bhdha alqol. naht dhlbt alard. hznt dhlbt almskonh. hzn mrtfoe sheb alard. oalard tdnst tht skanha lanhm tedoa alsheae ghioa alfridh nkthoa alehd alabdi. ldhkl lenh akit alard oeoqb al-saknon fiha. ldhkl ahtrq skan alard obqi anas qlail. nah almstar. dhlbt alkrmh. an kl msrori alqlob. btl frh alldof. asmq djij almbthijn. btl frh aleod. la ishrbon khmra balghna' ikon almskr mra lsharbih. dmrt qrih alkhrab. aghlq kl bit en aldkhol. srakh ela alkhrm fi alazqh. ghrr kl frh. antfa srar alard. albaqi fi almdinh khrab odrb albab rdma. anh hkdha ikon fi ost alard bin alsheob knfadh zitonh kalkhsash adh antha alqtaf. hm irfeon asoathm oitrnmon. lajl ezmh alrb isoton mn albhrr. ldhkl fi almsharq mjdoa alrb. fi jzair albhrr mjdoas asm alh asraail. mn atraf alard smena trnimh: «mjda llbar». fqlt: «ia tlfii! ia tlfii! oil li! alnahbon nhboa. alnahbon nhboa nhba». elik reb ohfrh ofkh ia sakn alard. oikon an alharb mn sot alreb isqt fi alhfrh oalsaed mn ost alhfrh iokhdh balfkah. lan mi-azib mn alela' anftht oass alard tzlzt. anshqt alard anshaqa. tshqqt alard tshqqa. tzezet alard tzezea. trnht alard trnha kalskran otldtldt kalerzal othql elia dhnba frqtt ola teod tqom. oikon fi dhkl aliom an alrb italb jnd alela' fi alela' omlok alard ela alard. oijmeon jmea kasara fi sijn oighlq elihm fi hbs. thm bed aiam kthirh itehdon. oikhjl alqmr otkhza alshms lan rb aljnqd qd mlk fi jbl shion ofi aorshlim. oqdam shioekh mjed.

25

ia rb ant alhi aezmk. ahmd asmk lank snet ejba. mqasqd mndh alqdim amanh osdq. lank jelt mdinh rjmh. qrih hsinh rdma. qsr aeajm an la tkon mdinh. la ibna ala alabd. ldhkl ikrmk sheb qoi otkhaf mnk qrih amm etah. lank knt hsa llmskin hsa llbais fi diqh mlja mn alsil zla mn alhr adh kant nfkhk aletah ksil ela hait. khr fi ibs tkhfd djij alaeajm. khr bzl ghim idhl ghna' aletah. oisne rb aljnqd ljmie alsheob fi hdha aljbl olimh smain olimh khmr ela drdi smain mmkhh drdi msfa. oifni fi hdha aljbl ojh alnqab aldi ela kl alsheob oalghta' almghta bh ela kl alamm. ible almot ala alabd oimsh alsid alrb aldmoe en kl alojoh oinze ear shebh en kl alard lan alrb qd tkml. oiqla fi dhkl aliom: «hodha hdha alhna. antzrnah fkhlsna. hdha ho alrb antzrnah. nbthj onfrh bkhlash». lan id alrb tstqr ela hdha aljbl oidas moab fi mkanh kma idas al-tbn fi ma' almzblh. fibst idih fih kma ibst alsabh lisbh fide kbria'h me mkaid idih. osrh artfae asoark ikhfdh. ideh ilsqh balard ala altrab.

26

fi dhkl aliom ighna bhdh alaghnih fi ard ihodha: «Ina mdinh qoih. ijel alkhlas asoara omtrsh. afthoa al-

aboab ltdkhl alamh albarh alhafzh alamanh. dho alrai almmkn thfzh salma salma lanh elik mtokl. tokloa ela alrb ala alabd lan fi iah alrb skhr aldhor. lanh ikhfd skan alela' ide alqrih almrtef. ideha ala alard. il-sqha baltrab. tdosha alrjl rjla albaia aqdam almsakin». triq alsdiq astqamh. tmhd aiha almsqtqm sbil alsdiq. ffi triq ahkamk ia rb antzrnak. ala asmk oala dhkrk shhoh alnfs. bnfsi ashthtik fi allil. aida brohi fi dakhli alik abtkr. lanh hinma tkon ahkamk fi alard iteml skan almskonh aledl. irhm almnafq ola iteml aledl. fi ard alastqamh isne shra ola ira jlal alrb. ia rb artfet idk ola iron. iron oikhzon mn alghirh ela alsheb otaklhm nar aedaik. ia rb tjel lna slama lank kl aemalna snetha lna. aiha alrb alhna qd astola elina sadh soak. bk ohdk ndhkr asmk. hm amoat la ihion. akhihl la tqom. ldhkl eaqbt oahlkthm oabdt kl dhkrhm. zdt alamh ia rb zdt alamh. tmjtd. oset kl atraf alard. ia rb fi aldiq tl-bok. skboa mkhafth end tadihb aiahm. kma an alhbba alti tqarb aloladh ttloa otsrk fi mkhadha hkdha kna qdamk ia rb. hbba tloina kanno oldna riha. lm nsne khlasa fi alard olm isqt skan almskonh. thia amoatk. tqom aljthth. astiqzoa. trnmoo ia skan altrab. lan tlk tl aeshab oalard tsqt alakhil. hlm ia shebi adkhl mkhadek oaghlq aboabk khlfk. akhtbi nho lhizh hta iebrr alghdb. lanh hodha alrb ikhrj mn mkanh lieaqb athm skan alard fihm ftkshf alard dma'ha ola tgthi qtlaha fi ma bed.

27

fi dhkl aliom ieqab alrb bsifh alqasi alezim alshdid loiatan alhih alharbh. loiatan alhih almothi oiqlt altnin alldhi fi albhrr. fi dhkl aliom ghnoa llkrmh almshtah: «ana alrb harsha. asqiha kl lhzh. lila ioqe bha ahrsha lila onhara. lis li ghiz. lit eli alshok oalhsq fi alqat fajm elia oahrqha mea. ao itmsk bhsni fisne slha mei. slha isne mei». fi almsqbl itasal ieqob. izhr oifre asraail oimlaon ojh almskonh thmara. hl drbh kdrbh darbiha ao qtl qqlt qlah? bzjr adh tlqtha khamtha. azalha brihh aleasfh fi iom alshrqi. ldhkl bhdha ikfr athm ieqob. ohdha kl althmr nze kthith: fi jell kl hjarh almdhbh khjarh kls mksrh. la tqom al-soari ola alshmsat. lan almdinh alhsinh mtohdh. almskn mhjor omtrok kalqfr. hnak irea alejl ohnak irbd oitlf aghsanha. hinma tibs aghsanha tktsr ftati nsa' otoqdha. lanh lis sheba dha fhm ldhkl la irhmh saneh ola itraf elih jabhl. oikon fi dhkl aliom an alrb ijni mn mjra alnhr ala oadi msr. oiantm tlqton oahda oahda ia bni asraail. oikon fi dhkl aliom anh idrb bboq ezim fiati altaihon fi ard ashor oalmnfion fi ard msr oisjdond llrb fi aljbl almqds fi aorshlim.

28

oil lakliil fkhr skara afraim ollzhr aldhabl jmal bhaih alldhi ela ras oadi smain almdrobin balkhmr. hodha shdid oqoi llsid kanhial albrd kno' mhlk ksil miah ghzirh jarfh qd alqah ala alard bshdh. balarjl idas akliil fkhr skara afraim. oikon alzhr aldhabl jmal bhaih alldhi ela ras oadi smain kbakorh altin qbl alsif alti iraha alnazzr fibleha ohi fi idh. fi dhkl aliom ikon rb aljnqd akliil jmal otaj bha' lbqih shebh oroh alqda' lljals

llqda' obasa lldhin irdon alhrb ala albab. olkn hola' aida dloa balkhmr otahoa balmskr. alkahn oalnbi trnha balmskr. abtlethma alkhrmr. taha mn almskr. dla fi alroia. qlqa fi alqda'. fan jmie almoaid amtlat qiaa oqdhra. lis mkan. lmn ielm merfh olmn ifhm te-lima? allmftomin en allbn llmsolin en althdi? lanh amr ela amr. amr ela amr. frd ela frd. frd ela frd. hna qlil hnak qlil. anh bshfh lkna' oblsan akhr iklm hdha alsheb aldhin qal lhm: «hdhh hi alrah. ari-hoa alrazh ohdha ho alskon». olkn lm ishaooa an is-meoa. fkan lhm qol alrb: «amra ela amr. amra ela amr. frda ela frd. frda ela frd. hna qila hnak qila» lid-hbhoa oisqtoa ala alora' oinksroa oisadoa fiokhdhhoa. ldhkh asmeoa klam alrb ia rjal alhz' olah hdha alsheb alldhi fi aorshlim. lankm qltm: «qd eqdna ehda me almot osnena mithaqa me alhaoh. alstot aljarf adha ebr la iatina lanna jelna alkdhb mljana obalgsh ast-rtna». ldhkh hkdha iqol alsid alrb: «hindha aoss fi shion hjr amthan hjr zaoih krma asasa mossa. mn amn la ihrb. oajel alhq khita oaledl mtmara fikhtf albrd mlja alkdhb oijrf alma' alstarh. oimha ehdkm me almot ola ithbt mithaqkm me alhaoh. alstot aljarf adha ebr tkonon lh lldos. klma ebr iakhdhkm fanh kl sbah iebr fi alnhar ofi allil oikon fhm alkhbr fqt anzeaja». lan alfrash qd qsr en almtmd oalghta' daq en alalthf. lanh kma fi jbl frasim iqom alrb okma fi alota' end jbeon iskht lifel felh alghrib olieml emlh al-ghrib. falan la tkonoa mthkmin lila tshdd rbtkm lani smet fna' qda bh alsid rb aljnod ela kl alard. asghoa oasmeoa soti. anstoa oasmeoa qoli. lh ihrth alharth kl iom lizre oishq ardh oimhdha? alis anh adha soa ojhhia ibdhr alshoniz oidhri alkmom oide allnth fi at-lam oalsheir fi mkan mein oalqtani fi hdodha? fir-shdh. balhq ielmh alhh. an alshoniz la idrs balnorj ola tdar bkrh alejlh ela alkmom bl balqdib ikhbt al-shoniz oalkmon balesa. idq alqmh lanh la idrs ala alabd fisoq bkrh ejlth okhilh. la ishqh. hdha aida khrij mn qbl rb aljnod. ejib alrai ezim alfhm.

29

oil lariiil lariiil qrih nzl elia daod. zidoa snh ela snh. ltrd alaeiad. oana adaiq ariiil fikon noh ohzn otkon li kariil. oahit bk kaldairh oadaiq elik bhsn oaqim elik mtars. ftdkein ottklmin mn alard oinkhfd qolk mn altrab oikon sotk kkhal mn alard oishqshq qolk mn altrab. oisir jmhoh aedaik kalghbar aldiq ojmhoh aletah kalesafh almarh. oikon dhk fi lhzh bgth. mn qbl rb aljnod tftqd bred ozlzh osot ezim bzobeh oeasef olhib nar akhl. oikon khlm kroia allil jmhoh kl alamm almtjndin ela ariiil kl almtjndin elia oela qlaeha oaldhin idaiqonha. oikon kma ihlm al-jae anh iakl thm istiqz oadha nfsh farghh. okma ihlm aletshan anh ishrb thm istiqz oadha ho razh onfsh mshtih. hkdha ikon jmhoh kl alamm almtjndin ela jbl shion. toanoa oabthoa. tldhdhoa oaeoma. qd skroa olis mn alkhrmr. trnhoa olis mn almskr. lan alrb qd skb elikm roh sbat oaghdmd eionkm. alan-bia' orosaokm alnazron ghtahm. osart lkm roia alkl mthl klam alsr almkhtom alldhi idfeonh learf alktabh qailin: «aqra hdha» fiqol: «la asttie lanh mkhtom». ao idfe alktab lmn la ierf alktabh oiqaal lh: «aqra hdha» fiqol: «la aerf alktabh». fqaal alsid: «lan hdha al-

sheb qd aqtrb ali bfmh oakrmni bshfthi oama qlbh fabledh ier osart mkhafthm mni osih alnas melmh ldhkh hindha aeod asne bhdha alsheb ejba oejiba ft-bid hkmh hkmaih oikhtfi fhm fhmaih». oil lldhin itemqon liktmoa raihm en alrb ftsir aemalmh fi al-zlmh oiqlon: «mn ibsrna omni ierfna?». ia lthrfikm! lh ihsb aljabl kaltin hta iqol almsnoe en saneh: «lm isneni». ao tqol aljblh en jablha: «lm ifhm»? alis fi mdh isirh jda ithol lban bstana oalbstan ihsb oera? oisme fi dhk aliom alsm aqal alstf otnr mn alq-tam oalzmh eion alemi oizdad albaosn frha balrb oi-htf msakin alnas bqdos asraail. lan aleati qd bad ofni almhthzi oanqte kl alsahrin ela alathm aldhin jelo aalansan ikhti bklmh onsoa fkh allmnsf fi albab osdoa albar balbt. ldhkh hkdha iqol alrb alldhi fda abraham lbit iqeb: «lis alan ikhl iqeb olis alan isfr ojhh. bl end roih aoladh eml idi fi osth iqdson asmi oiqdson qdos iqeb oirbhon lh asraail. oierf aldalo alaroah fhma oiteml almtmrdn telima.

30

oil lbnin almtmrdin iqol alrb hta anhm ijron raia olis mni oiskbon skiba olis brohi lizidoa kthiuh ela kthiuh. aldhin idhbhbn linzloa ala msr olm isaloa fmi liltjioa ala hsn freon oihtmoa bzl msr. fisir lkm hsn freon khjla oalahtma' bzl msr khzia. lan rosa'h saroa fi soen obghl rslh ala hanis. qd khjl aljmie mn sheb la in-fehm. lis llmeonh ola llmfeh bl llkhjl olkhzi. ohi mn jhh bhaim aljnob: fi ard shdh odigh mnha allboh oalasd alafea oaltheban alsam altiar ihmlon ela aktaf alhmir throthm oela asnmh aljmal knozhm ala sheb la infe. fan msr tein batla oebtha ldhkh deotha «rhh aljlos». teal alan aktb hdha endhm ela loh oarsmh fi sfr likon lzmn at lbad ala aldhoh. lanh sheb mtmrd aolad kdhbh aolad lm isha'oa an ismeoa shrieh alrb. aldhin iqolon lliarin: «la troa» ollnazrin: «la tnzroa lna mstqimat. klmona balnaemat. anzroa mkhadeat. hidoa en altriq. miloa en alsbil. aezloa mn amamna qdos asraail». ldhkh hkdha iqol qdos asraail: «lankm rfdtm hdha alqol otokltm ela alzlzml oalaaoaj oast-ndtm elihma ldhkh ikon lkm hdha alathm ksde mnqd nati fi jdar mrtfe iati hdh bgtht fi lhzh. oiks kksr ana' alkhazafin mshoqa bla shfqh hta la iojd fi mshoqh shfqh lakhdh nar mn almoqdq oa lghrf ma' mn aljb». lanh hkdha qal alsid alrb qdos asraail: «balrjoe oal-skon tkhlson. balhdh' oaltmanihl tkon qotkm». flm tsha'oa. oqltm: «la bl ela khil nhrb». ldhkh thrbon. o«ela khil srieh nrkb». ldhkh isre tardokm. ihrb alf mn zjrh oahd. mn zjrh khmsh thrbon hta ankm tbqon ksarih ela ras jbl okraih ela akmh. oldhkh intzr alrb litraf elik. ldhkh iqom lirrhmkm lan alrb alh hq. toba ljmie mntzrih. lan alsheb fi shion iskn fi aor-shlim. la tbki bka'. itraf elik end sot srakhk. hinma isme istjb lk. oietikm alsid khbza fi aldiq oma' fi al-shdh. la ikhtbi melmok bed bl tra einak melmik oad-hnak tsmean klmh khlfq qailh: «hdhh hi altriq. aslkoa fiha». hinma tmilon ala alimin ohinma tmilon ala al-isar. otjnson sfaih tmathil ftdkm almnhoth ogghsa' tmthal dhhbkm almsbok. ttrrha mthl frsh haid. tqol lha: «akhrji». thm ieti mtr zrek alldhi tze alard bh okhzb ghllh alard fikon dsma osmina. otrema mashitk fi dhk aliom fi mreia oase. oalabqar oalhmir alti teml

alard takl elfa mmlha mdhra balmnsf oalmdhrah. oikon ela kl jbl eal oela kl akmh mrtfeh soaq om-jari miah fi iom almqthl alezimh hinma tsqt alabraj. oikon nor alqmr knor alshms onor alshms ikon sheb adeaf knor sheb aiam fi iom jbr alrb ksr shebh oishfi rd drbh. hodha asm alrb iati mn beid. ghdbh msh-tel oalhrig ezim. shftah mmlitan skhta olsanh knar akhl onfktht knhr ghamr iblgh ala alrqbh. lghrbhl alamm bghrbal also' oela fkok alsheob rsn mdl. tkon lkm aghnih klilh tqdis eid ofrh qlb kalsair balnai liati ala jbl alrb ala skhr asraiil. oisme alrb jlal soth oiri nzol dhraeh bhijan ghdb olih nar akhl no' osil ohjarh brd. lanh mn sot alrb irtae ashor. balqdi idrb. oikon kl mror esa alqda' alti inzlha alrb elih baldfof oalei-dan. obhrob thairh iharbh. lan «tftth» mrtbh mndh alams mbiah hi aida llmik emiqh oaseh komtha nar ohtb bkthrh. nfkh alrb knhr kbrit toqgha.

31

oil lldhin inzlon ala msr llmeonh oistndon ela alkhl oitoklon ela almrkbat lanha kthirh oela alfrsan lanhm aqoi'a jda ola inzron ala qdos asraiil ola itlbon alrb. oho aida hkim oiati balsrh ala irje bkla m h oiom ela bi faeli alshr oela meonh faeli alatham. oama almsrion fhm anas la alhh okhilhm jsd la roh. oalrb imd idh fiethr almein oisqt almean oifnian klahma mea. lanh hkdh qal li alrb: «kma ihr foq fristh alsad oalshl (alldhi idea elih jmaeh mn alreah oho la irtae mn sothm ola itdhll ljmhorhm) hkdh inzl rb aljnod llmharbh en jbl shion oen akmta. ktior mrfh hkdha ihami rb aljnod en aorshlim. ihami finqdh. iefo finji». arjeoa ala alldhi artd bno asraiil enh mtemqin. lan fi dhlk aliom irfdon kl oahd aothan fdth oaothan dhhbh alti snetha lkm aidikm khtiih. oisqt ashor bsif ghir rjl osif ghir ansan iakhl fihrb mn amam alsif oikon mkhtaroh th aljzih. oskhrh mn alkhof izol omn alrai-h irtbe rosaoh iqol alrb alldhi lh nar fi shion olh tnor fi aorshlim.

32

hodha baledl imlk mlk orosa' balqh itrason. oikon ansan kmkhba mn alrih ostarh mn alsil ksoaqi ma' fi mkan iabs kzl skhrh ezimh fi ard meiih. ola thsr eion alnazrin oadnan alsamein tsgha oqlob almtsrein tfhm elma oalsnh aleiini tbadr ala altklm fsiha. ola idea alliim bed krima ola almakr iqal lh nbil. lan alliim itklm ballom oqlbh ieml athma lisne nfaqa oitklm ela alrb baftra' oifrgn nfs aljaie oigte shrb aletshan. oal-makr alath rdiih. ho itamr balkhbaith lihkl albaissin baqoal akldhb hta fi tkml almskn balqh. oama alkrim fbalkraim itamr oho balkraim iqom. aitha alnsa' almtmqin qmn asmen soti. aitha albnat aloathqat asghin lqoli. aiama ela snh trtedn aitha aloathqat lanh qd mda alqtat. alajtna' la iati. artijn aitha almtmi-nat. artedn aitha aloathqat. tjrdn oterin otntqn ela alahqa' latmat ela althdi mn ajl alhqol almsstah omn ajl alkrmh almtmhrh. ela ard shebi itle shok ohsk hta fi kl biot alfrh mn almdinh almbthjh. lan alqsr qd hdm. jmhor almdinh qd trk. alakmh oalbrj sara mghair ala alabd mrha lhmira alohsh mreia llqtean. ala

an isk b elina roh mn alela' ftsir albrih bstana oihsh albstan oera. fiskn fi albrih alhq oaledl fi albstan iqim. oikon sne aledl slama oeml aledl skona otmaninh ala alabd. oiskn shebi fi mskn alsam ofi msakn mtminh ofi mhlal aminh. oinzl brd bhbot aloer oala alldid tode almdinh. tobakm aiha alzareon ela kl almhiah almsrhn arjl althor oalhmara.

33

oil lk aiha almkhrb oant lm tkhrb oaiha alnabh olm inhbok. hin tnthi mn altkhrib tkhrb ohin tfrgh mn alnhb inhbok. ia rb traf elina. aiak antzra. kn eddhm fi alghdoat. khlana aida fi oqt alshdh. mn sot aldjij hrbt alsheob. mn artfaek tbdtd alamm. oi-jna slbkm jni aljrad. ktrakd aljndb itrakd elih. teala alrb lanh sakn fi alela' mla shion hqa oedla. fikon aman aoqatk ofrh khlas ohkmh omerfh. mkhahf alrb hi knzh. hodha abtallhm qd srkhoea kharja. rsl al-slam ibkon bmarhr. khlit alskk. bad eabr alsbil. nkth alehd. rdhl almdn. lm ietf banson. alme dhlbt alard. khjl lbnan otlf. sar sharon kalbadih. nthr bashan okrml. alan aqom iqol alrb. alan ased. alan artfe. thblon bhshish tldon qshisha. nfskm nar taklkm. ot-sir alsheob oqod kls ashoaka mqtoeh thrq balnar. as-meoa aiha albeidon ma snet oerfoa aiha alqribon bt-shi. arteb fi shion alkhata. akhdht alreth almnafqin. mn mna iskn fi nar akhl? mn mna iskn fi oqaid ab-dih? alsalk balqh oalmtklm balastqamh alradhl mksb almozalm alnafid idih mn qbd alrshoh alldhi isd adhnih en sme almda' oighmd einih en alnzr ala alshr ho fi alaali iskn. hson alskhor mljah. ieta khbz omiahm mamonh. almlk bbhaih tnzr einak. trian arda beidh. qlbk itdhkr alreb. ain alkatb ain aljabi ain alldhi ed al-abraj? alsheb alshrs la tra: alsheb alghamd allgh en aladarak alei bslan la ifhm. anzh shion mdinh aeiadna. einak trian aorshlim mskna mtmina khimh la ntql. la tqle aotadha ala alabd oshi' mn atnabha la inqte. bl hnak alrb aleziz lna mkan anhar otre oaseh alshoati. la isir fiha qarb bmqdha f osfinh ezimh la tjatz fiha. (fan alrb qadina. alrb sharena. alrb mlkna ho ikhlana). artkht hbalk. la ishddon qaedh sarithm. la inshron qlea. hinidh qsm slb ghnimh kthirh. alerj nhboa nhba. ola iqol sakn: «ana mrdt». alsheb alsakn fiha mghfor alatham.

34

aqtrboa aiha alamm ltsmeoa oaiha alsheob asghoa. ltsme alard omloha. almskonh okl ntaijha. lan llrb skhta ela kl alamm ohmoa ela kl jishhm. qd hrhmh dfehm ala aldhbh. fqtahm ttrh ojifhm tsed ntan-tha otsil aljbal bdmaih. oifna kl jnd alsmaoat otltf alsmaoat kdrj okl jndha intthr kantthar alorq mn alkrmh oalsqat mn altnh. lanh qd roi fi alsmaoat sifi. hodha ela adom inzl oela sheb hrmt lldinonh. llrb sif qd amta dma atla bshhm bdm khraf otios bshhm kla kbash. lan llrb dhhbih fi bsrh odhbha ezima fi ard adom. oisqt albrq alohshi meha oaejlo me althiran otroa ardhm mn aldm otrabhm mn alshhm ismn. lan llrb iom antqam snh jza' mn ajl deoa shion. otthol anharha zfta otrabha kbrita otsir ardhha zfta mshela.

lila onhara la tntfi. ala alabd ised dkhanha. mn dor ala dor tkhrb. ala abd alabdin la ikon mn ijtaz fiha. oirthha alqoq oalqnfhdh oalkrki oalghrab isknan fiha oimd eliahi khit alkhrah omtmar alkhla'. ashrafa lis hnak mn ideonh llmlk okl rosaiha ikonon edma. oitle fi qsorha alshok. alqris oaleosj fi hsonha ftkon mskna lldhiab odara lbnat lbnam. otlaqi ohosh alqf bnat aoa omez alohsh ideo sahbb. hnak istqr allil oijd lnfsh mhla. hnak thjr alnkazh otbid oftrfk otrbi tht zilha. ohnak tjtme alshoahin bedha bbcd. ftshoa fi sfr alrb oqraaoa. oahdh mn hdhh la tfqd. la ighadr shi' sahbb lan fmh ho qd amr orohh ho jmeha. oho qd alqa lha qreh oidh qsmtha lha balkhit. ala alabd trthha. ala dor fdor tskn fiha.

35

tfrh albrih oalard aliabsh oibthj alqfr oizhr kalnrjs. izhr azhara oibthj abthaja oirnm. idfe alih mjd lbnan. bha' kralm osharon. hm iron mjd alrb bha' alhna. shddoa alamd almrstkhiih oalrk b almrteshh tbttoha. qoloo lkhaifi alqlob: «tshddoa la tkhafoa. hodha alhkm. alantqam iati. jza' allh. ho iati oikhlskm». hinidh tkfth eion alemi oadnan alsm tftfh. hinidh iqfz alaejr kalai oitrnm lsan alakhrs lanh qd thbtr fi albrih miah oanhar fi alqfr. oisir alsrab ajma oalmetshh inabie ma'. fi mskn aldhiab fi mrbdha dar llqsb oalbrdi. otkon hnak skh otriq iqal lha «altriq almqdsh». la iebri fiha njs bl hi lhm. mn slk fi altriq hta aljbal la idl. la ikon hnak asd. ohsh mfrs la ised aliha. la iojd hnak. bl islk almfndion fiha. omfdio alrb irjeon oiaton ala shion btrnm ofrhn abdi ala rooshm. abthaj ofrhn idrkanhm. oihrb alhzn oaltndh.

36

okan fi alsnh alrabeh eshrh llmlk hzqia an snharib mlk ashor sed ela kl mdn ihodha alhsinh oakhdhha. oarsl mlk ashor rbshaqa mn lkhish ala aorshlim ala almlk hzqia bjish ezim foqf end qnah albrkh alelia fi triq hql alqsar. fkhjr alih aliaqim bn hlqia alldhi ala albit oshbhn alkatb oioakh bn asaf almsjl. fql lhm rbshaqa: «qoloo lhzqia: hkdha iqol almlk alezim mlk ashor: ma ho hdha alatak alldhi aktlth? aqol anma klam alshftin ho mshorh obas llhrb. oalan ela mn atklit dha esit eli? ank qd atklit ela ekaz hdhh alqsbh almrdoth ela msr alti adha toka ahd eliahi dkhlt fi kfh otqhbtha. hkdha freon mlk msr ljmie almtoklin elih. oadha qlt li: ela alrb alhna atklina afis ho alldhi azal hzqia mrtfeath omdhabhh oqal lihodha olaorshlim: amam hdha almdhbh tsjdon. falan rahn sidi mlk ashor faetik alfi frs an asttet an tjel eliahi rakbin! fkif trd ojh oal oahd mn ebid sidi alsghar ottkl ela msr lajl mrkbat ofrsan? oalan hl bdon alrb sedt ela hdhh alard lakhrbha? alrb qal li ased: ala hdhh alard oakhrbha». fql aliaqim oshbhn oioakh lrbshaqa: «klm ebidk balarami lanna nfhmh ola tklmna balihodi fi msame alsheb alldhin ela aslor». fql rbshaqa: «hl ala sidk oalik arslni sidi latklm bhdha alklam? alis ala alrjal aljalsin ela alsor liaakloa edhrthm oishrboa bolhm mekm?». thm oqf rbshaqa onada bsot ezim balihodi: «asmeoa klam almlk alezim mlk

ashor. hkdha iqol almlk: la ikhdek hzqia lanh la iqdr an inqdhkm ala ijelkm hzqia ttklon ela alrb qaila: anqadha inqdhna alrb. la tdfc hdhh almdinh ala id mlk ashor. la tsmeoa lhzqia. lanh hkdha iqol mlk ashor: aeqdoa mei slha oakhrjoa al okloa kl oahd mn jfnth okl oahd mn tinth oashrboa kl oahd ma' birh hta ati oakhdhkm ala ard mthl ardkm ard hnth okhmr ard khbz okrom. la ighrkm hzqia qaila: alrb inqdhna. hl anqdh alhh alamm kl oahd ardh mn id mlk ashor? ain alhh hmah oarfad? ain alhh sfroaim? hl anqdhoo alsamrh mn idi? mn mn kl alhh hdhh alaradi anqdh ardhmn mn idi hta inqdh alrb aorshlim mn idi?» fsktoa olm ijiboa bklmh lan amr almlk kan: «la tjiboh». fja' aliaqim bn hlqia alldhi ala albit oshbhn alkatb oioakh bn asaf almsjl ala hzqia othiabhm mmzqh fakhbroh bklam rbshaqa.

37

flma sme almlk hzqia dhkl mzq thiabih otgha bmsch otkhl bit alrb. oarsl aliaqim alldhi ala albit oshbhn alkatb oshiokh alkhnh mtgthn bmsch ala asheia' bn amos alnbi. fqaloo lh: «hkdha iqol hzqia: hdha aliom iom shdh otadib oahanh lan alajnh dnt ala almold ola qoh ela aloladh. lel alrb alhk isme klam rbshaqa alldhi arslh mlk ashor sidh lieir alalh alhi fiobkh ela alklam alldhi smeh alrb alhk. farfe slah lajl alqbh almojodh». fja' ebid almlk hzqia ala asheia'. fql lhm asheia': «hkdha tqolon lsdikm: hkdha iqol alrb: la tkfh bsbb alklam alldhi smeth alldhi jdf eli bh ghلمان mlk ashor. hindha ajel fih roha fisme khbra oirje ala ardh oasqth balsif fi ardh». frje rbshaqa oojd mlk ashor iharb lbh lanh sme anh arthl en lkhish. osme en trhaqh mlk kosh qola: «qd khrij liharbk». flma sme arsl rsla ala hzqia qaila: «hkdha tklmon hzqia mlk ihodha: la ikhdek alhk alldhi ant mtokl elih qaila: la tdfc aorshlim ala id mlk ashor. ank qd smet ma fde mlk ashor bjmie alaradi lthrimha. ohl tnjo ant? hl anqdh alhh alamm hola' alldhin alhkhm abaii jozan oharan orsf obni edn alldhin fi tlsar? ain mlk hmah omk arfad omk mndinh sfroaim ohine oeo?» fakhddh hzqia alrsail mn id arsl oqraha thm sed ala bit alrb onshraha amam alrb osla: «ia rb aljnod ala asraiil aljals foq alkrbom ant ho alalh ohdk lkl mmalk alard. ant snet alsmaoat oalard. aml ia rb adhnk oasme. aafh ia rb einik oanr oasme kl klam snharib alldhi arslh lieir allh alhi. hqa ia rb an mlk ashor qd khrbboa kl alamm oardhm odfaoa althhm ala alnar lanhm lisoo alhh bl sneh aidi alnas kshsh ohjr. fabadohm. oalan aiha alrb alhna khlsna mn idh ftelm mmalk alard klha ank ant alrb ohdk». farsl asheia' bn amos ala hzqia qaila: «hkdha iqol alrb ala asraiil alldhi slit alih mn jhh snharib mlk ashor: hdha ho alklam alldhi tklm bh alrb elih. ahtqrkt. asthizat bk aledhra' abnh shion. nhok angdh abnh aorshlim rasha. mn eirt ojdfd oela mn elit sota oqf rfet ala alela' einik? ela qdos asraiil! en id ebidk eirt alsid oqtl: bkthrh mrkbati qd sedt ala elo aljbal eqab lbnan faqte arzsh altoil oafdl sroh oadkhl aqsa eloh oer krmhl. ana qd hfirt oshrbt miaha oanshf bbtn qdmi jmie khlijan msr. althm tsme? mndh albeid sneth. mndh alaiam alqdimsh sorn. alan atit bh. ftkon ltkhrib mdn mhsnh hta tsir roabi khrbh. fskanha qsar alaidi qd artaoa okhjloa. saroo keshb alhqal okalnbat

alakhdr khshish alstoh okalmfloh qbl nmoh. olknni ealm bjlosk okhrojx odkholk ohijank eli. lan hi-jank eli oejrftk qd seda ala adhni ade khzamt i fi anfk oshkimti fi shftik oardk fi altriq aldhi jit fih. «ohdhh lk alelamh: taklon hdhh alsnh zria ofi alsnh althanih khlfh oama alsnh althalthhh ffiha tzreon othsdon otghrsn kroma otaklon athmarha. oieod alnajan mn bit ihodha albaqon itaslon ala asf oisneon thmra ala ma foq. lanh mn aorshlim tkhrj bqih onajon mn jbl shion. ghirr rb aljnod tsne hdhka». lldhkh hkdha iqol alrb en mlk ashor: «la idkhl hdhh almdinh ola irmi hnak shma ola itqdm eliha btrs ola iqim eliha mtrsh. fi altriq aldhi ja' fih irje oala hdhh almdinh la idkhl iqol alrb. oahami en hdhh almdinh lakhlsna mn ajl nfsi omn ajl daod ebd». fkhjr mlak alrb odrb mn jish ashor mih okhmsh othmanin alfa. flma bkroa sbaha adha hm jmiea jthth mith. fansrf snharib mlk ashor odhbb rajea oaqam fi nino. ofima ho saj d fi bit nsrokh alhh drbh adrmkl oshrasr abnah balsif onjoa ala ard ararat. omlk asrhdon abnh eoda enh.

38

fi tlk alaiam mrd hzqia lllmot fja' alih asheia' bn amos alnbi oql lh: «hkdha iqol alrb: aos bitk lank tmtot ola teish». fojh hzqia ojhh ala alhait osla: «ah ia rb adhkr kif srt amamk balamanh obqbl slim ofelt alhsn fi einik». obka hzqia bka' ezima. fsar qol alrb ala asheia': «adhbh oql lhqzia: hkdha iqol alrb alh daod abik: qd smet slatk. qd rait dmoek. hindha adif ala aiame khms eshrh snh. omn id mlk ashor anqdhk ohdhh almdinh. oahami en hdhh almdinh. ohdhh lk alelamh mn qbl alrb ela an alrb ifel hdha alamr aldhi tkml bh: hindha arje zl aldrjat aldhi nzl fi drjat ahaz balshms eshr drjat ala alora». frjet alshms eshr drjat fi aldrjat alti nzltha. ktabh lhqzia mlk ihodha adh mrd oshfi mn mrdh. lan aql: «fi ez aiame adhbh ala aboab alhaohi. qd aedmt bqih sni. qlt la ara alrb fi ard alahia'. la anzr ansana bed me skan alfanih. mskni qd anqle oantql eni kkhimh alraei. lfft kalhaik hiati. mn alnol iqteni. alnhar oallil tfnini. srkht ala alsbah. kalasd hkdha ihshm jmie ezami. alnhar oallil tfnini. ksnonh mzzqzh hkdha asih. ahdr khmamh. qd deft emai nazrh ala alela'. ia rb qd tdaigt. kn li damna. bmadha atklm fanh qal li oho qd fel. atmsha mtmhla kl sni mn ajl mrarh nfsi. aiaha alsid bhdhh ihion obha kl hiah rohi ftsfhini othiini. hodha lllslamh qd tholt li almrarh oant telqt bnfsi mn ohdh alhlak fank trht ora' zhrk kl khtai. lan alhaohi la thmdk. almot la isbhk. la irjo alhabton ala aljb amantk. alhi alhi ho ihm-dk kma ana aliom. alab ierf albnin hqk. alrb lkhlas. fnezf baotarna kl aiame hiatina fi bit alrb». okan asheia' qd qal: «iakhdhoa qrs tin oidmdoh ela adbl fibra». ohzqia sal: «ma hi alelamh ani ased ala bit alrb?».

39

fi dhkl alzman arsl mrodkh bladan bn bladan mlk babl rsail ohdhi ala hzqia lanh sme anih mrd thm sh. ffrh bhm hzqia oarahm bit dhkhairh: alfdh oald-hhb oalatiab oalzit altib okl bit asltht okl ma ojd fi khzainh. lm ikn shi' lm irhm aiah hzqia fi bith ofi kl

mlkh. fja' asheia' alnbi ala almlk hzqia osalh: «madha qal hola' alrjal omn ain ja'oa alik?» fqal hzqia: «ja'oa ali mn ard beidh mn babl». fsal: «madha raoa fi bitk?» fqal hzqia: «raoa kl ma fi biti. lis fi khzaini shi' lm arhm aiah». fqal asheia' lhqzia: «asme qol rb aljnod: hodha tati aiame ihml fih kl ma fi bitk oma khzn aboak ala hdha aliom ala babl. la itrk shi' iqol alrb. omn bnik aldhin ikhrjon mnk aldhin tldhm iakhdhon fiknon khiana fi qsr mlk babl». fqal hzqia lasheia': «jid ho qol alrb aldhi tkmlt bh». oqal: «fanh ikon slam oaman fi aiame».

40

ezoa ezoa shebi iqol alhkm. tiboa qlb aorshlim on-adoha ban jhadha qd kml an athmha qd efi enh anha qd qblt mn id alrb defin en kl khtaiha. sot sarkh fi albrhi: aedoa triq alrb. qomoa fi alqfr sbila lal-hna. kl ota' irtef okl jbl oakmh inkhfd oisir almeoj mstqima oaleraqib shla. fieln mjd alrb oirah kl bsrh jmiea lan fm alrb tkml. sot qail: «nad». fqal: «bmadha anadi?» «kl jsd eshb okl jmalh kzhr alhq. ibs aleshb dhbl alzhr lan nfkh alrb hbt elih. hqa alsheb eshb! ibs aleshb dhbl alzhr. oama klmh alhna fttbht ala al-abd». ela jbl eal asedi ia mbshrh shion. arfei sotk bqoh ia mbshrh aorshlim. arfei la tkhafi. qoli lmdn ihodha: «hodha alhk. hodha alsid alrb bqoh iati odhraeh thkm lh. hodha ajrth meh oemlth qdamh. krae irja qtieh. bdhraeh ijme alhmilan ofi hdnh ihmlha oiqod almd-eat». mn kal bkfh almiha oqas alsmaoat balshbr okal balkil trab alard oozn aljbal balqban oalakam balmizan? mn qas roh alrb omn mshirh ielmh? mn astsharh fafhmlh oelmh fi triq alhq oelmh merfh oerfh sbil alfhm? hodha alamm knqth mn dlo okghbar alميزان thsb. hodha aljzair irfeha kdqh! olbnan lis kafia llaiqad ohioanh lis kafia lmhrqh. kl ammm kla shi' qdamh. mn aledm oalbatl thsb endh. fbmn tshb-hon allh oai shbh teadlon bh? alsnm isbkh alsane oalsaign ighshih bdhbb oisogh slas fdh. alfqir en altdgmh intkbb khshba la isos itlb lh sanea mahra linsb snma la itzeze! ala telmon? ala tsmeon? alm tkhbrea mn albdah? alm tfhmoa mn asasat alard? aljals ela krh alard oskanha kaljndb. aldhi inshr als-maoat ksrdaq oibstha kkhimh llskn. aldhi ijel alezma' la shia oisir qdah alard kalbatl. lm ighrsaa bl lm izreoa olm itasl fi alard saqhm. fnfkh aida elihm fj-foa oaleasf kalesf ihmlhm. fbmn tshbhonni fasaoih? iqol alqdos. arfeoa ala alela' eionkm oanzroa mn khql hdhh? mn aldhi ikhrj bedd jndha ideo klha basma? lktthr alqoh okonh shdid alqdrh la ifqd ahd. Imadha tqol ia iqeb ottklm ia asraail: «qd akhtft triqi en alrb ofat hqi alqih? ama erft am lm tsme? alh alldh alrb khalq atraf alard la ikl ola iema. lis en fhmh fsh. ieti almeii qdrh oledim alqoh ikthr shdh. alghlman ieion oitebon oalfiant itethron tethra. oama mntzro alrb fijiddon qoh. irfeon ajnhh kalnsor. irkdon ola itebon imshon ola ieion.

41

ansti ali aitha aljzair oltdjd alqbail qoh. liqtrboa thm itklmoa. lntqdm mea ala almhakmh. mn anhd

mn almshrq alldhi ilaqih alnsr end rjlh? dfe amamm amma oela mlok slth. jelm kaltrb bsifh okalqsh almdndri bqosh. trdhm. mr salma fi triq lm is-lkh brjlh. mn fel osne daeia alajial mn albd? ana alrb alaoi ome alakhirn ana ho. nzrt aljzair fkhaft. atraf alard artedt. aqtrbt oja't. kl oahd isaed sahbb oiql lakhih: «tshdd». fshdd alnjar alsaign. alsaql balmtrqh aldarb ela alsndan qaila en alalham: «ho jid». fmknh bmsamir hta la itqlql! oama ant ia as-raiil ebd i ia ieqob alldhi akhttrth nsl abrahim khlili alldhi amskth mn atraf alard omn aqtarha deoth oqlt lk: «ant ebd i. akhttrtk olm arfdk la tkhf lani mek. la ttft lani alhk. qd aidtk oantk oeddtk bimin bri. anh sikhza oikhjl jmie almghtazin elik. ikon kla shi' mkhasomk obidom. ttfs eld mnazeik ola tjdhm. ikon mharbok kla shi' okaledm. lani ana alrb alhk almmask bimink alqail lk: la tkhf. ana aeink». la tkhf ia dodh ieqob ia shrdhm asraiil. ana aeink iqol alrb ofadik qdos asraiil. hindha qd jeltk norja mhdda jdida dha asnan. tdrs aljbal otshqha otjel alakam kalesafh. tdhriha falrih thmlha oaleasf tbdhda oant tbthj balrb. bqdos asraiil tftkhr. albaion oalmsakin talbon ma' ola iojd. lsanhm mn aletsh qd ibs. ana alrb astjib lhm. ana alh asraiil la atrkkm. afth ela alhdab anhara ofi ost alqae inabie. ajel alqfr ajmh ma' oalard aliabsh mfajr miah. ajel fi albrh alarz oalsnt oalas oshjrh alzit. ade fi albadih alсро oalsndian oalshrbm mea. linzroa oierfoa oitnbhoa oitamloa mea an id alrb felt hdha oqdos asraiil abdeh. qdmoea deoakm iqol alrb. ahdroa hijkm iqol mlk ieqob. liqdmoha oikhbrona bma sierd. ma hi alaoliat? akhbroy fnjel elia qlobna onerf akhrtha ao aelmona almsqqlat. akhbroy balat-tiat fima bed fnerf ankm alhh oafeloa khira ao shra fnltft onnzr mea. ha antm mn la shi' oemlkm mn aledm. rjs ho alldhi ikhtarkm. qd anhdth mn alsh-mal fata. mn mshrq alshms ideo basmi. iati ela alo-hal kma ela almlat okkhzaf idos altin. mn akhbr mn albd' hta nerf omn qbl hta nqol: «ho sadq?» la mkhbr ola msme ola same aqoalkm. ana aola qlt lshion: «ha! ha hm» olaorshlim jelt mbshra. onzrt flis ansan omn hola' flis mshir hta asalhm firdon klmh. ha klhm batl oemalhm edm omsbokathm rih okhla'.

42

hodha ebd i alldhi aedd mkhtari alldhi srt bh nfsi. odet rohi elih fikhrj alhq lllam. la isih ola irfe ola isme fi alshare soth. qsbh mrdodh la iqsf otitlh khamdh la itfi. ala alaman ikhrj alhq. la ikl ola inkrs hta ide alhq fi alard otntzr aljzair shrieth. hkdha iqol allh alrb khalq alsmaoat onashrha bast alard ontai-jha meti alsheb elia nsmh oalsaknin fiha roha. ana alrb qd deotk balrb famsk bidk oahfzk oajelk ehda llsheb onora lllam lftth eion alemi ltkhrj mn alhbs almasorin mn bit aljn aljalsin fi alzlhm. ana alrb hdha asmi omjdi la aetih lakhr ola tsihi lllmnhotat. hodha alaoliat qd att oalldhithat ana mkhbr bha. qbl an tnbt aelmkm bha. ghnoa llrb aghnih jidih ts-bihh mn aqsa alard. aiha almmnhron fi albr om-lo aljzair oskanha ltrfe albrh omdnha sotha al-diar alti sknha qidar. ltrnm skan sale. mn roos aljbal lihtfoa. lietoea alrb mjda oikhbroa btsbihh fi aljzair. alrb kaljbar ikhrj. krjl hrob inh d ghirth.

ihft oisrkh oiqoa ela aedaih. qd smt mndh alldh. skt. tjldt. kaloaldh asih. anfkx oankhr mea. akhrb aljbal oalakam oajff kl eshbha oajel alanhar ibsa oan-shf alajam oasir alemi fi triq lm ierfoha. fi msalk lm idroha amshihm. ajel alzlhm amammh nora oalmeo-jat mstqmih. hddh alamor afelha ola atrkkm. qd art-doa ala alora'. ikhza khzia almtklon ela almmhotat alqailon llmsbokot: «antn alhtna!» aiha alsm asmeoa. aiha alemi anzroa ltsbroa. mn ho aema ala ebd i oasm krsoli alldhi arslh? mn ho aema kalkami oamea kebd alrb? nazr kthira ola tlazh. mftoh aladhnin ola isme. alrb qd sr mn ajl brh. iezm alshrieh oikrmha. olknh sheb mnhob omslob. qd astid fi alhrf klh ofi biot alhbos akhtbaoa. saroa nhba ola mnqdh osiba olis mn iqol: «rd!» mn mnkm isme hdha? isgha oisme lma bed? mn dfe ieqob ala alsib oasraiil ala alnah-bin? alis alrb alldhi akhtana alih olm isha'oa an islkoea fi tqoh olm ismeoa lshrieth. fsbh elih hmo ghdbh os-hdh alhrb faoqddh mn kl nahih olm ierf oahrqth olm ide fi qlbh.

43

oalan hkdha iqol alrb khalq ia ieqob ojablk ia as-raiil: «la tkhf lani fditk. deotk basmk. ant li. adha ajtzt fi almiah fana mek ofi alanhar fla tghmrk. adha mshit fi alnar fla tldhe oallhib la ihrqk. lani ana alrb alhk qdos asraiil mkhlsk. jelt msr fditk kosh osba eodk. adh srt eziza fi eini mkrma oana qd abhbt. aeti anasa eodk osheoba eod nfsk. la tkhf fani mek. mn almshrq ati bnslk omn almghrb ajmek. aqol ll-shmal: «et olljnob: la tmne. ait bbn i mn beid obb-nati mn aqsa alard. bkl mn dei basmi olmjdi khlqth ojbth osneth. akhrj alsheb alaema olh eion oalasm olh adhan. «ajtmeoa ia kl alamm mea olttim alqbail. mn mnhm ikhbr bhda oielmna balaoliat? liqdmoha shhdhm oitbroa. ao lismeoa fiqoloa: sdq. antm shhodi iqol alrb oebdi alldhi akhttrth lki terfoa otom-noa bi ofthmoa ani ana ho. qbli lm isor alh obedi la ikon. ana ana alrb olis ghiri mkhls. ana akhbrt okhlst oaelmt olis binkm ghrib. oantm shhodi iqol alrb oana allh. aida mn aliom ana ho ola mnqdh mn idi. afel omn ird?». hkdha iqol alrb fadikm qdos asraiil: «aljkm arslt ala babl oalqit almgahliq klha oalkldaniin fi sfn trnmhm. ana alrb qdoskm khalq asraiil mlkkm. hkdha iqol alrb aljael fi albrh triqa ofi almiah alqoih mska. almkhrj almrkbb olafrs aljish oalez. idtjeon mea la iqomon. qd khmdoa. kftil antfaoa. «la tdkroa alaoliat oalqdimat la ttamloa bha. hindha sane amra jdida. alan inbt. ala terfonh? ajel fi albrh triqa fi alqfr anhara. imjndi hioan al-shra' alldhiab obnat alneam lani jelt fi albrh ma' an-hara fi alqfr lasqi shebi mkhtari. hdha alsheb jblth lnsi. ihdth btsbihi. «oant lm tdeni ia ieqob hta tteb mn ajli ia asraiil. lm thdr li shah mhrqtk obdhbaihkl lm tkrmni. lm astkhdmk btqdmh ola aetbtk bilan. lm tsht li bfidh qsa obshhm dhbaihkl lm troni. lkn astkhdmtni bkhtaiak oatebni bathamk. ana ana ho almai dhnohk lajl nfsi okhtaiak la adhkrrha. «dhkrni fnthakm mea. hdth lki ttbr. abok alaol akhta oostaok esoa eli. fdnst rosa' alqds odfet ieqob ala allen oasraiil ala alshntaim.

oalan asme ia ieqob ebdī oasraail aldhī akhttrh. hkdha iqol alrb sanek ojablk mn alrhmn meink: la tkhf ia ebdī ieqob oia ishoron aldhī akhttrh. lani askb ma' ela aleshān osiola ela aliabsh. askb rohi ela nslk obrkti ela dhrītk. finbtōn bin aleshb mthl alsfsaf ela mjari almīah. hkdha iqol: ana llrb ohdha ikni basm ieqob ohdha iktb bidh: llrb obasm asraail ilqb». hkdha iqol alrb mlk asraail ofadih rb aljnōd: «ana alaol oana alakhr oia alh ghiri. omn mthli inadi flikhbr bh oierdh li mndh odet alsheb alqdim. oalmstqblat oma siati likhbrohm bha. la trteboa oia trtaeo. ama aelmtk mndh alqdim oakhbtrk? fantm shhōdi. hl iojd alh ghiri? ola skhrh la aelm bha. aldhin isoron snma klhm batl omshtthiathm la tñfe oshhodhm hi. la tbsr ola terf hta tkhza. mn sor alha osbk snma lghir nfe? ha kl shabhb ikhzon oalsnae hm mn alnas. ijtmeon klhm iqfon irtebon oikhzon mea. «tbe alhdid qdoma oeml fi alfhm obalmtarq isorh fisneh bdhrae qoth. ijoe aida flis lh qoh. lm ishrb ma' oqd teb. njr kshbha. md alkhīt. balmkhrz ielmh isneh balazamil obaldoarh irsmh. fisneh kshbh rjl kjmal ansan liskn fi albiti! qte lnfs h arza oakhdh snadiana oblota oakhtar lnfs h mn ashar aloer. ghrr snobra oalmtr innih. fisir llnas llaiaqd. oiakhdh mn h oitdfa. ishel aida oakhbz khbz thm isne alha fisjd! qd sneh snma okhr lh. nsfh ahrqh balnar. ela nsfh iakl lhma. ishoi mshoia oishbe! itdfa aida oiql: bkh! qd tdfat. rait nara. obqith qd sneha alha snma lnfs! ikhr lh oisjd oisli alih oiql: njni lank ant alhi. «la ierfon ola ifhmon lanh qd tmst eionhm en alabsar oqlobhm en alteql. ola irdd fi qlbh olis lh merfh ola fhm hta iqol: nsfh qd ahrqt balnar okhbzt aida ela jmrh khbz shoit lhma oaklt. afasne bqith rjsa olsaq shjrh akhr? irea rmada. qlb mkhdōe qd adlh fla inji nfh oia iqol: alis kdhb fi imini? «adhkr hdhh ia ieqob ia asraail fank ant ebdī. qd jbltk. ebd li ant. ia asraail la tnsa mni. qd mhot kghim dhnobk okshabhb khtaiak. arje ali lani fdiitk. trnmī aiitha alsmaoat lan alrb qd fel. ahtfi ia asaf alard. ashidi aiitha aljbal trnma aloer okl shjrh fih lan alrb qd fda ieqob ofi asraail tmjd». hkdha iqol alrb fadik ojablk mn albtōn: «ana alrb sane kl shi' nashr alsmaoat ohdi. bast alard. mn mei? mbt aiāt almkhadein omhm q alerafin. mrje alhkma' ala alora' omjhl merfthm. mqim klmh ebdh omtmm rai rshl. alqail en aorshlim: stemr olmdn ihodha: stbōn okhrbha aqim. alqail lljh: anshfi oan-hark ajff. alqail en korsh: raei fkl msrti itmm. oiql en aorshlim: stbna ollhikl: stoss».

hkdha iqol alrb lmsihh lkorsh aldhī amskt bimin h lados amamh amma oahqa' mlok ahl. lafth amamh almsraein oalaboab la tghlq: «ana asir qdamk oalhdh amhd. aksr msraei alnhas omghaliq alhdid aqsf. oaetik dhkhair alzlmh oknoz almkhabī lterf ani ana alrb aldhī ideok basmk alh asraail. lajl ebdī ieqob oasraail mkhtari deotk basmk. lqbt oant lst terfni. ana alrb olis akhr. la alh soai. ntqkt oant lm terfni. lielmoa mn mshrq alshms omn mghrbha an li ghiri. ana alrb olis akhr. msor alnor okhalq alzlmh sane alslam okhalq alshr. ana alrb sane kl hdhh. aqtri aiitha

alsmaoat mn foq olinzl aljo bra. ltnfth alard fithmr alkhlas oltnbt bra mea. ana alrb qd khlqth. «oil lmn ikhasm jabhl. khzf bin akhzaf alard. hl iqol altin ljabhl: madha tsne? ao iqol: emlk lis lh idan? oil lldhi iqol labih: madha tld? ollmrh: madha tldin?». hkdha iqol alrb qdos asraail ojablk: «asaloni en alatiat. mn jhh bni omn jhh eml idi aooni. ana snet alard okhltq alansan elia. idai ana nshrtā alsmaoat okl jndha ana amrt. ana qd anhdth balnsr okl trqh ashl. ho ibni mdinti oitlq sbii la bthmn oia bhdih qal rb aljnōd». hkdha qal alrb: «teb msr otjarh kosh oalsbiion dhoo alqamh alik iebon olk ikonon. khlfk imshon. balqiod imron olk isjōn. alik itdreon qailin: fik ohdk alll olis akhr. lis alh». hqa ant alh mhtjb ia alh asraail almkhls. qd khzoa okhjloa klhm. mdoa balkhjl jmīea alsaneon altmathil. ama asraail fikhls balrb khlasa abdīa. la tkhzon oia tkhjlon ala dhōr alabd. lanh hkdha qal alrb: «khalq alsmaoat ho allh. msor alard osaneha. ho qrrha. lm ikhlqha batla. llksn sorha. ana alrb olis akhr. lm atklm balkhfa' fi mkan mn alard mzl. lm aql lnsl ieqob: batla atlbōni. ana alrb mtklm balsdq mkhbr balastqamh. «ajtmeoa ohlmoa tqdmoa mea aiha alnajan mn alamm. la ielm alhamlon khshb snmhm oalmslon ala alh la ikhls. akhbōa. qdmoa. olitshaoroa mea. mn aelm bhdhh mndh alqdim akhbr bha mndh zman? alis ana alrb oia alh akhr ghiri? alh bar omkhls. lis soai. altftoa ali oakhsoa ia jmīe aqasi alard lani ana alll olis akhr. bdhati aqsm. khrr mn fmi alsdq klmh la trje: an h li tjtho kl rkbh. ihlf kl lsan. qal li: anma balrb alrb oalqoh. alih iati. oikhza jmīe almghtazin elih. balrb itbrt oiftkhr kl nsl asraail».

qd jtha bil anhna nbo. sart tmathilhma ela alhioanat oalbhaīm. mhmolatkm mhmllh hmla llmei. qd anht. jtht mea. lm tqdr an tnji alhml ohi nfsha qd mdt fi alsbi. «asmeoa li ia bit ieqob okl bqih bit asraail almhmlin eli mn albtōn almhmlin mn alrhmn. oala alshikhokhh ana ho oala alshibh ana ahml. qd felt oana arfe oana ahml oanji. bmn tshbhōnni otsoōnni otmthlonni lntshabhb? «aldhin ifrghon aldhbb mn alksis oalfdh balmizan iznon. istajron saigha lisneha alha. ikhron oisjōn! irfeonh ela alktf. ihmlohn oiōeōnh fi mkanh liqf. mn modeh la ibrh. izeq ahd alih fla ijib. mn shdth la ikhlsh. «adhkroa hdha okonoa rjala. rddoh fi qlobkm aiha alesah. adhkroa alaoliat mndh alqdim lani ana alll olis akhr. alah olis mthli. mkhbr mndh albd' balakhir omndh alqdim bma lm ifel qaila: raii iqom oafel kl msrti. dae mn almshrq alkasr. mn ard beidh rjl mshōti. qd tklmt fajrih. qdit fafelh. «asmeoa li ia ashta' alqlob albeidin en albr. qd qrbt bri. la ibed okhlasi la itakhr. oajel fi shion khlasa. lasraail jlali».

anzli oajlsi ela altrab aiitha aledhra' abnh babl. ajlsi ela alard bla krsi ia abnh alklaniin lank la teodin tdein naemh omttrfh. khddh alrha oathni dqīqa. akshfi nqabk. shmri aldhil. akshfi alsaq. aebri alanhar. tnkshf eortk otra mearik. akhdh nqm h oia asalh

ahda». fadina rb aljnod asmh. qdos asraail. «ajlsi samth oadkhli fi alzlam ia abnh alkdaniin lank la teodin tdein sidh almmalk. «ghdbt ela shebi. dnst mirathi odfehm ala idk. Im tsnei lhm rhmh. ela alshikh thqlt nirk jda. oqlt: ala alabd akon sidh hta lm tdei hdhh fi qlbk. Im tdhkri akhrtha. falan asmei hdha aitha almtnemh aljalsh baltmaninh alqailh fi qlbha: ana olis ghiri. la aqed armlh ola aerf althkl. fiati elik hdhan alathnan bgtht fi iom oahd: althkl oaltrml. baltmam qd atia elik me kthrh shork me ofor rqak jda. oant atmannt fi shrk. qlt: lis mn irani. hkmtk omerftk hma aftnak fqlt fi qlbk: ana olis ghiri. fiati elik shr la terfin fjr otqe elik msibh la tqdrin an tdsiha otati elik bgtht thlkh la terfin bha. «qfi fi rqak ofi kthrh shork aliti fiha tebt mndh sbak. rbma imknk an tnfei. rbma trebin. qd defm mn kthrh mshorat. liqf qasmo alsma' alrasdon alnjom almerfon end roos alshhor oikhlsok mma iati elik. ha anhm qd saroa kalhrtha. ahqrthm alnar. la injon anfshn mn id allhib. lis ho jmra llastdfa' ola nara lljos tjahha. hkdha sar lk aldhin tebt fihm. tjark mndh sbak qd shrdoa kl oahd ela ojhh olis mn ikhlsk».

48

asmeoa hdha ia bit ieqob almdoein basm asraail ald-hin khrjoa mn miah ihodha alhalfin basm alrb oald-hin idhkron alh asraail lis balsdq ola balhq! fanhm ismon mn mndh alqds oisndon ala alh asraail. rb aljnod asmh. balaoliat mndh zman akhbtrt omn fmi khrjt oanbat bha. bgtht snetha fatt. lmerfti ank qas oedl mn hdid enqk objhtk nhas akhbtrt mndh zman. qblma att anbatk lila tqol: snmi qd sneha omnhoti omsboki amr bha. qd smet fanzr klha. oantm ala tkhbron? qd anbatk bhdithat mndh alan obmkhfiat lm terfha. alan khltq olis mndh zman oqbl aliom lm tsme bha lila tqol: hindha qd erftha. lm tsme olm terf omndh zman lm tnfnth adhnk fani elmt ank tghdr ghdra omn albtm smit easia. mn ajl asmi abti ghdbi omn ajl fkhri amsk enk hta la aqtek. hindha qd nqjtk olis bfid. akhttrtk fi kor almsqh. mn ajl nfsi mn ajl nfsi afel. lanh kif idns asmi? okramti la aetiha lakhr. «asme li ia ieqob. oasraail alldhi deoth. ana ho. ana alaol oana alakhr oidi asst alard oimini nshrt alsmaoat. ana adeohn fiqfn mea. ajtmeoa klkm oasmeoa. mn mnhm akhbr bhdhh? qd ahbh alrb. isne mstrth bbabl oikon dhraeh ela alkdaniin. ana ana tklmt odeoth. atit bh finjh triqh. tqdmoa ali. asmeoa hdha. lm atklm mn albd' fi alkha'. mndh ojodh ana hnak oalan alsid alrb arslni orohh. «hkdha iqol alrb fadik qdos asraail: ana alrb alhk melmk lt-ntfe oamshk fi triq tsik fih. litk asghit losaiiai fkan knhr slamk obrk kljj albh. okan kalrml nslk odhrih ahshaik kahshaii. la inqte ola ibad asmh mn amami. «akhrjoa mn babl ahrboa mn ard alkdaniin. bsot altrnm akhbroa. nadoa bhdha. shieoh ala aqsa alard. qoloo: qd fda alrb ebdi ieqob. olm ietshoa fi alqfar alti sirhm fiha. ajra lhm mn alskhr ma' oshq alskhr ffadt almiah. la slam qal alrb llashrar».

49

asmei li aitha aljzair oasghoa aiha alamm mn beid: alrb mn albtm deani. mn ahsha' ami dhkr asmi ojel fmi ksif had. fi zl idh khbani ojelni shma mbria. fi knanth akhfani. oqal li: «ant ebdi asraail alldhi bh at-mjd». ama ana fqlt ebtha tebt. batla ofargha afnit qdrti. lkn hqi end alrb oemli end alhi. oalan qal alrb jabli mn albtm ebda lh larjae ieqob alih findm alih asraail (fatmjd fi eini alrb oalhi isir qoti). fqal: «qil an tkon li ebda laqamh asbat ieqob odr mhfozi asraail. fqd jeltk nora lamm ltkon khlsi ala aqsa alard». hkdha qal alrb fadi asraail qdosh llmhan alnfs lmkroh alamh lebd almlstln: «inzr mluk fiqomon. rosa' fisjdon. lajl alrb alldhi ho amin oqdos asraail alldhi qd akhtark». hkdha qal alrb: «fi oqt alqbol astjbtq ofi iom alkhlas aentk. fahfzk oajelk ehda llsheb laqamh alard ltlmik amlak albrari qaila lhasra: akhrjoa. lldhin fi alzlam: azhroa. ela altrq ireon ofi kl alhdab mreahm. la jjeoon ola ietshon ola idrbhm hr ola shms lan alldhi irhmhm ihdihm oala inabie almiah iordhm. oajel kl jballi triqa omnahji trfte. hola' mn beid ia-ton ohola' mn alshmal omn almghrb ohola' mn ard sinim». trnmi aitha alsmaoat oabthji aitha alard. ltsd aljbal baltrnm lan alrb qd eza shebh oela baisihr itrhm. oqalt shion: «qd trkni alrb osidi nsini». hl tnsa almrarh rdieha fla trhm abn btinha? hta hola' insin oana la ansak. hodha ela kfi nqshk. asoark amami daima. qd asre bnok. hadmok omkhrbok mnk ikhrjon. arfei einik hoalik oanrizi. klhm qd ajtmeoa atoa alik. hi ana iqol alrb: ank tlbsin klhm khli ottntqin bhm keros. an khrbk obrarik oard khrbk ank tkonin alan diqh ela alskan oitbaed mbtleok. iqol aida fi adhnk bno thklk: «diq eli almkar. ose li laskn». ftqolin fi qlbk: «mn old li hola' oana thkla oeaqr mnfiht omtrodh? ohola' mn rbahm? hindha knt mtrokh ohdi. hola' ain kanao?». hkdha qal alsid alrb: «ha ani arfe ala alamm idi oala alsheob aqim raiti fiaton baoladk fi alahdan obnatk ela alaktaf ihmln. oikon almluk had-nik osidathm mrdeatk. balojoh ala alard isjdon lk oilhson ghbar rjik ftelmin ani ana alrb alldhi la ikhza mntzroh». hl tslb mn aljbar ghnmh ohl iflt sbi almn-sor? fanh hkdha qal alrb: «hta sbi aljbar islb ogh-nimh aleati tft. oana akhasm mkhasmk oakhls ao-ladk oatem zalmik lhm anfshn oiskron bdmhm kma mn slaf fielm kl bshr ani ana alrb mkhlsk ofadik eziz ieqob».

50

hkdha qal alrb: «ain ktav tlaq amkm alti tlqtha ao mn ho mn ghrrmai alldhi beth aiakm? hodha mn ajl athamkm qd betm omn ajl dhnobkm tlqt amkm. lmadha jit olis ansan nadit olis mjib? hl qsrst idi en alfda' ohl lis fi qdrh llanqadh? hodha bzjrta anshf albh. ajet alanhaz qfra. intn smkha mn edm alma' oimot baletsh. albs alsmaoat zlama oajel alms hgha'ha». aetani alsid alrb lsan almtelmin laerf an aghith almeii bklmh. ioqz kl sbah ioqz li adhna lasme kalmtelmin. alsid alrb fth li adhna oana lm aeand. ala alara' lm artd. bdhlt zhri lldarbin okhdi llnatfin. ojhi lm astr en alear oalbsq. oalsid alrb ieiinni ldhkl la akhjl. ldhkl jelt ojhi kalsoan oerft ani la akhza. qrib

ho aldhi ibrrni. mn ikhasmni? Intoaqf! mn ho sahbi deoa mei? litqdm ali! hodha alsid alrb ieinni. mn ho aldhi ihkm eli? hodha kllhm kalthob iblon. iakllhm aleth. mn mnkm khaif alrb same lsot ebdh? mn aldhi islk fi alzlmata ola nor lh? flitlk ela asm alrb oistnd ala allh. ia hola' jmiekm alqadhin nara almtntqin bshrar alsloa bnor narkm obalshrar aldhi aqodtmoh. mn idi sar lkm hdha. fi aloje tdtjeon.

51

asmeoa li aihā altabeon albr altalbon alrb. anzroa ala alschr aldhi mnh qetm oala nqrh aljb alti mnha hfrtm. anzroa ala abrahim abikm oala sarh alti oldtkm. lani deoth oho oahd obarkth oakthrtth. fan alrb qd eza shion. eza kl khrbha oijel britha kedn obaditha kjnh alrb. alfrh oalabthaj iojdan fiha. alhmd osot altrnm. anstoa ali ia shebi oia amti asghi ali. lan shrie h mn endi tkhrj ohqi athbth nora llsheob. qrib bri. qd brz khlsi odhraeai iqidian llsheob. aiai trjo aljzair otntr dhraei. arfeoa ala alsmaoat eionkm oanzroa ala alard mn tht. fan alsmaoat kaldkhan tdmhl oalard kalthob tbla oskanha kalbeod imoton. ama khlsi fala alabd ikon obri la inqd. asmeoa li ia earfi albr alsheb aldhi shrieti fi qlbh. la tkhafa mn teir alnas omn shtaimhm la trtaeoa lanh kalthob iakllhm aleth okalosf iakllhm alsos. ama bri fala alabd ikon okhlasi ala dor aladoar. astiqzi astiqzi! albsi qoh ia dhrae alrb! astiqzi kma fi aiam alqdm kma fi aladoar alqdimh. alst ant alqateh rhh altaenh alt-nin? alst ant hi almnshfh albhr miah alghmr alezim aljaelh aemaq albhr triqa lebor almfdiinz? omfdio alrb irjeon oiaton ala shion baltrnm oela rooshm frh abdi. abthaj ofrh idrkanhm. ihrb alhzn oaltnhd. ana ana ho mezikm. mn ant hta tkhafi mn ansan imot omn abn alansan aldhi ijel kaleshb? onsa alrb sanek bast alsmaoat omoss alard otfeze daima kl iom mn ghdb almdaiq endma hia llahlak. oain ghdb almdaiq? sriea itlq almnhni ola imot fi aljb ola iedm khbz. oana alrb alhk mzej albhr ftej ljjh. rb aljnod asmh. oqd jelt aqoali fi fmk obzl idi strtk lghrs alsmaoat otfeze alard oltqol lshion: «ant shebi». anhdi anhdi! qomi ia aorshlim alti shrbt mn id alrb kas ghdbh. thfl kas altrnh shrbt. msst. lis lha mn iqodha mn jmie albnin ald-hin oldthm olis mn imsk bidha mn jmie albnin ald-hin rbthm. athnan hma mlaqiaq. mn irthi lk? alkhrah oalanshaq oaljoee oalsif. bmn aeziq? bnok qd aeioa. adtjeoa fi ras kl zqaq kaloel fi shbkh. almlanan mn ghdb alrb mn zjrh alhk. ldhik asmei hdha aitha albaish oalskra olis balkhmr. hkdha qal sidk alrb oalhk aldhi ihakm lshebh: «hindha qd akhdht mn idk kas altrnh thfl kas ghdbi. la teodin tshrbinha fi ma bed. oadeha fi id medhbik aldhn qalaoa lnfsk: anhni lnebr fodet kalard zhrk okalzqaq lleabrin».

52

astiqzi astiqzi! albsi ezki ia shion! albsi thiab jmalik ia aorshlim almdindh almqdsh lanh la ieod idkhik fi ma bed aghlf ola njs. antfdi mn altrab. qomi ajlsi ia aorshlim. anhli mn rbt enqk aitha almsbih abnh shion. fanh hkdha qal alrb: «mjana betm obla fdh tfkon». lanh

hkdha qal alsid alrb: «ala msr nzl shebi aola litghrb hnak. thm zlhm ashor bla sbb. falan madha li hna iqol alrb hta akhdh shebi mjana? almtslton elih isihon iqol alrb odaima kl iom asmi ihan. ldhik ierf shebi asmi. ldhik fi dhik aliom ierfon ani ana ho almtklm. hindha». ma ajml ela aljbal qdmi almbshr almkhbr balsam almbshr balkhir almkhbr balkhas alqali lsh-ion: «qd mlk alhk!» sot mraqbik. irfeon sothm. itrnm mon mea lanhm ibsron eina lein end rjoe alrb ala shion. ashidi trnmi mea ia khrb aorshlim lan alrb qd eza shebh. fda aorshlim. qd shmr alrb en dhrae qdsh amam eion kl alamm ftra kl atraf alard khlas alhna. aetzloa. aetzloa. akhrjoa mn hnak. la tmsoa njsa. akhrjoa mn osth. tthroa ia hamli anih alrb. lankm la tkhrjon balejhl ola tddhbon harbin. lan alrb sair amamkm oalh asraail ijme saqtkm. hodha ebd ieq l iteala oirtqi oitsama jda. kma andsh mnk kthiron. kan mnzrh kdha mfsda akthr mn arjl orsoth akthr mn bni adm. hkdha indh amma kthirin. mn ajlh isd mlak afoahhm lanhm qd absroa ma lm ikhbrea bh oma lm ismeoh fhmo.

53

mn sdq khbrna olmn astelnt dhrae alrb? nbt qdamh kfrkh okerq mn ard iabsh la sorh lh ola jmal fnnzh alih ola mnzr fnshthih. mhtqr omkhdhol mn alnas rjl aoe-jae omkhtbr alhzn okmstr enh ojohna mhtqr flm netd bh. lkn ahzanna hmlha oaojaena thmlha. onhn hsb-nah msaba mdroba mn allh omhdhlola. oho mjrohl lajl measina mshoq lajl athamna. tadib slamna elih obh-brh shfina. klma kghnm dllna. mlna kl oahd ala triqh oalrb ode elih athm jmiena. zlma ama ho ftdhl olm ifth fah kshah tsaq ala aldhhb oknejh samth amam jaziha flm ifth fah. mn aldgth omn aldinonh akhdh. ofi jilh mn kan izn anh qte mn ard alahia' anh drb mn ajl dhnb shebi? ojel me alashrar qbrh ome ghni end moth. ela anh lm ieml zlma olm ikn fi fmh ghsh. ama alrb fsr ban ishqh balhzn. an jel nfsh dhibh athm ira nsla ttol aiamh omsrh alrb bidh tnjh. mn teb nfsh ira oishbe oebdi albar bmerfth ibrr kthirin oathamhm ho ihmlha. ldhik aqsm lh bin alaeza' ome alezma' iqsm ghnimh mn ajl anh skb llmot nfsh oahsi me athmh oho hml kthih kthirin oshfe fi almdhnb.

54

trnmi aitha aleaqr alti lm tld. ashidi baltrnm aitha alti lm tmkhd lan bni almtstohshh akthr mn bni dhat al-bel qal alrb. aosei mkan khimtk oltbst shq msaknk. la tmski. atli atnabk oshdidi aotadk lank tmdtin ala alimin oala alisar oirth nslk amma oiern mdna khrbh. la tkhafi lank la tkhizin ola tkhjli lank la tsthin. fank tnsin khzi sbak oear trmlk la tdkhinh bed. lan belk ho sanek rb aljnod asmh oolik qdos asraail. alh kl alard idea. lanh kamrah mjhorr omhzonh aroh deak alrb okzoih alsba adha rdhlt qal alhk. lhizh trktk obmrahm ezimh sajmek. bfidan alghdb hjbt ojhi enk lhz obahsan abdi arhmik qal olik alrb. lanh kmiah noh hdhh li. kma hlft an la tebr bed miah noh ela alard hkdha hlft an la aghdb elik ola azjrk. fan aljbal tzol oalakam tteze ama ahsani fla izol enk

oehd slami la itzeze qal rahmk alrb. aitha aldhlih almdtrbh ghir almteliz hindha abni balathmd hjartk obaliaqot alazrq aossk oajel shrfk iaqota oaoabk hjarh bhrmanih okl tkhomk hjarh krimh okl bnik tlamidh alrb oslam bnik kthira. balrb tthbtin beidh en alzlm fla tkhafin oen alarteab fla idno mnk. ha anhm ijtmeeon ajtmaea lis mn endi. mn ajtme elik faalik isqt. hindha qd khlqt alhdad alldhi infkh alfhm fi alnar oikhrj alh lemlh oana khlqt almhk likhrb. kl alh sort ddk la tnjh okl lsan iqom elik fi alqda' thkmin elih. hdha ho mirath ebid alrb obrhm mn endi iqol alrb.

55

aiaha aletash jmiea hlmoa ala almiah oaldhi lis lh fdh tealoa ashtroa okloa. hlmoa ashtroa bla fdh obla thmn khmra olbna. lmadha tznnon fdh lghir khbz otebk m lghir shbe? astmeoa li astmaea okloa altib oltdldhd baldsm anfskm. amiloea adhankm ohlmoa ali. asmeoa fthia anfskm. oaqte lkm ehda abdia mrahm daod al sadqh. hodha qd jeltsh sharea llsheob riisa omosia llsheob. ha amh la terfha tdeoha oamh lm terfk trkd alik mn ajl alrb alhk oqdos asraail lanh qd mjdk. atlboa alrb ma dam iojd. adeoh oho qrib. litrk alshrir triqh orjl alatham afkarh olitb ala alrb firhmh oala alhna lanh ikthr alghfran. lan afkari list afkarkm ola trqkm trqi iqol alrb. lanh kma elt alsmaoat en alard hkdhla elt trqi en trqkm oafkari en afkarkm. lanh kma inzl almrtr oalthlj mn alsma' ola irjean ala hnak bl iroian alard oijelanha tld otntb otefi zrea llzare okhbza llakl hkdhla tkon klmti alti tkhrj mn fmi. la trje ali farghh bl teml ma srrt bh otnjh fi ma arsltha lh. lankm bfrh tkhrjon obslam thdron. aljbal oalakam tshid amamkm trnma okl shjr alhqf tsfq balaiadi. eoda en alshok inbt sro oeoada en alqris itle as. oikon llrb asma elamh abdiha la tnqte.

56

hkdhla qal alrb: «ahfzoa alhq oajroa aledl. lanh qrib mji' khiasi oastelan bri. toba llansan alldhi ieml hdha olabn alansan alldhi itmsk bh alhafz alsbt lila injsh oalhafz idh mn kl eml shr. «fla itklm abn alghrib alldhi aqtrn balrb qaila: afraza afrzni alrb mn shebh. ola iql alkhsi: ha ana shjrh iabsh. lanh hkdhla qal alrb lkhisian alldhin ihfzon sboti oikhtarona ma isrni oitmskon behdi: ani aetihm fi biti ofi asoari nsba oasma afdl mn albnin oalbnat. aetihm asma abdia la inqte. oabna' alghrib alldhin iqttrnon balrb likhdmoh olihboa asm alrb likonaoa lh ebida kl alldhin ihfzon alsbt lila injsh oitmskon behdi ati bhm ala jbl qdsi oafrrhm fi bit slati otkon mhrqatham odhbaihbm mqbolh ela mdhbhih lan biti bit alsalh idea lkl alsheob». iqol alsid alarb jame mnfi asraail: «ajme bed alih ala mjmoieh». ia jmie ohosh alrb teali llakl. ia jmie alohosh alti fi aloer. mraqboh emi klhm. la ierfon. klhm klab bkm la tqdr an tnbn. halmon mdtejon mhbo alnom. oalklab shrhh la terf alshebe. ohm reah la ierfon alfhm. altftoa jmiea ala trqhm kl oahd ala alrbh en aqsa. hlmoa akhdh khmra olnshtf mskra oikon alghd hkdhla aliom ezima bl azid jda.

57

bad alsdiq olis ahd ide dhk fi qlbh. orjal alahsan idmon olis mn iftn banh mn ojh alshr idm alsdiq. idkhl alsam. istrihon fi mdajehm. alsalk balastqamh. ama antm ftqdmoo ala hna ia bni alsahrh nsl alsfq oalzanih. bmn tskhron oela mn tfghron alfm otdeon allsan? ama antm aolad almesih nsl alkdhb? almtodqon ala alnasam tkl kl shjrh khdra' alqatlon alaoalad fi alaodih th shqoq almeaql. fi hjarh aloadi almls nisbik. tlk hi qretk. Itlk skbt skiba oasedit tqdmh. aen hdhh ateza? ela jbl eal omrtef odet mdjek oala hnak sedt ltdhbhi dhbihh. ora' albab oalqaimh odet tdkhark lanh lghiri kshft osedt. aoeset mdjek oqet Infsk ehda mehm. ahbht mdjehm. nzrt frsh. osrt ala almlk baldhn oakthrt atiabk oarslt rsik ala bed onzlt hta ala alhaoih. btol asfark aeiti olm tqoli: «iist». shhotk ojdtd ldlhm lm tdefi. ommn khshit okhft hta khnt oiaia lm tdkhri ola odet fi qlbk? ama ana sakt odhkl mndh alqdim faia lm tkhafi. ana akhbr bbrk obaemalk fla tfidk. adh tsrkhin flinqdhk jmoek. olkn alrh thmlhm klhm. takhdhbm nfkh. ama almtokl eli fimlk alard oirth jbl qdsi oiql: «aedo. aedo. hiiio alatriq. arfeoa almethrh mn triq shebi». lanh hkdhla qal aleli almrtef sakn alab alqdos asmh: «fi almode almrtef almqds sakn ome almnshq oalmoade alroh lahih roh almoadein olaiah qib almnshqin. lani la akhaskm ala alabd ola aghdb ala alldh. lan alroh ighsha eliaha amami oalnsmat alti snetha. mn ajl athm mksbh ghdbt odrbth. asttrt oghdbt fdhbh easia fi triq qlbh. rait trqh osashfih oaqodh oard teziat lh olnaihih khalqa thmr alshftin. «slam slam llbeid ollqrib» qal alrb «osashfih». ama alashrar fkalbhr almdtrb lanh la isttie an ihda otqdhf miahh hmah otina. lis slam qal alhi llashrar.

58

nad bsot eal. la tmsk. arfe sotk kboq oakhbr shebi btedihm obit iejob bktaiahm. oiaia itlbon ioma fioma oisron bmerfh trqi kamh eml bra olm trkr qda' alhha. isalonni en ahkam alrb. isron baltqrb ala allh. iqolon: «lmadha smna olm tnzr dhllna anfsna olm tlazh? ha ank m fi iom somk tojdon msrh obkl asghalkm tskhron. ha ank mlkhsomh oalnzae tsomon oltdrboa blkmh alshr. lsm tsomon kma aliom ltsmie sotkm fi alela'. amthl hdha ikon son akhtarh? ioma idhlh alansan fih nfsh ihni kalaslh rash oifsr thd msha oamada. hl tsmi hdha soma oioma mqbola llrb? alis hdha soma akhtarh: hl qiod alshr. fk eqd alnir oatlaq almsheoqn ahrara oqte kl nir. alis an tksr lljaie khbz oan tdkhl almsakin altaihn ala bitk? adha rait eriana an tksosh oan la ttghada en lhm. hinidh infjr mthl alsbh nork otntb shtk sriae oisr brk amamk omjd alrb ijme saqt. hinidh tdeo fijib alrb. tstghith fiql: «hindha». an nzet mn ostk alnir oalaima' balasbe oklam alatham oanftq nfsk lljaie oashbet alnfs aldhlih ishrq fi alzlmh nork oikon zlamk aldams mthl alzhro oioqod alrb ala eldoam oishbe fi aljdbd nfsk oinsht ezamk ftsir kjnh ria oknbe miah la tnqte miahh. omnk tbna alkhrrb alqdimh. tqim asaat dor fdor fismonk «mrm althghrr mrje almsalk llskna». an rddt en alsbt rjlk

en eml msrtk iom qdsi odeot alsbt ldhh omqds alrb mkrma oakrmth en eml trqk oen ajad msrtk oaltklm bklamk fank hinidh tldhdh balrb oarkbk ala mrtfeat alard oatemk mirath ieqob abik lan fm alrb tklm.

59

ha an id alrb lm tqsr en an tkhls olm tthql adhn en an tsmc. bl athamkm sart faslh binkm obin alhkm okhtaiaam strt ojhh enkm hta la isme. lan aidikm qd tnjst baldm oasabekm balathm. shfahkm tkmlt balkdhb olsankm ilhj balshr. lis mn ideo baledl olis mn ihakm balhq. itklon ela albatl oitklmon balkdhb. qd hbloa bteb ooldoa athma. fqsqa bid afea onsjoa khiot alenkbót. alaki mn bidhm imot oaltl tksr tkhrj afea. khiothm la tsir thoba ola iktson baemalhm. aemalhm aemal athm ofel alizlm fi aidihm. arjlhm ala alshtr tjri otsre ala sfk aldm alzki. afkarlhm afkar athm. fi trqhm aghtsab oshq. triq alsalam lm ierfoh olis fi msalkhm edl. jeloa lanfshsm sblla meojh. kl mn isir fiha la ierf slama. mn ajl dhk abted alhq ena olm idrkna aledl. nntzr nora fadha zlam. dia' fnsir fi zlam dams. ntlms alhait kemi okaldhi bla aein ntjss. qd ethrna fi alzhrr kma fi aletmh fi aldbab kmota. nzar klma kdbh okhham hdra nhrd. nntzr edla olis ho okhlasa fibted ena. lan measina kthrt amamk okhtaiana tshhd elina lan measina mena oathamna nerfha. tedina okdhbna ela alrb ohdna mn ora' alhna. tkmlna balzlm oalmesih. hbina olhjina mn alqlb bklam alkdhb. oqd artd alhq ala alora' oaledl iqf beida. lan alsdq sqt fi alshare oalastqamh la tstitie aldkhol. osar alsdq medoma oalhaid en alshr islb. fraa alrb osa' fi einih anh lis edl. fraa anh lis ansan othrir mn anh lis shfie. fklst dhraeh ln-fsh obrh ho eddh. flbs albr kdre okhodhh alkhlas ela rash. olbs thiab alantqam klbas oakta balghirh krda'. hsb alaemal khkda ijazi mbghdih skhta oaeda'h eqaba. jza' ijazi aljzair. fikhafon mn almghrb asm alrb omn mshrq alshms mjdh. endma iati aledo knhr fnfkhh alrb tdfelh! oiati alfadi ala shion oala altaibin en almesih fi ieqob iqol alrb. ama ana fhdha ehdi mehm qal alrb: «rohi aldhdi elik oklama aldhdi odeth fi fmk la izol mn fmk ola mn fm nslk ola mn fm nsl nslk» qal alrb «mn alan oala alabd».

60

gomi astniri lanh qd ja' nork omjd alrb ashrq elik. lanh ha hi alzlmh tghti alard oalzlama aldams alamm. ama elik fishrq alrb omjdh elik ira. ftsir alamm fi nork oalmlok fi dia' ashraqk. arfei einik hoalik oanzri. qd ajtmeoa klhm. ja'oa alik. iati bnok mn beid othml bnatk ela alaidi. hinidh tnzrin otnirnin oikhfq qlbk oitse lanh tthol alik throh albhrr oiati alik ghna alamm. tgthit kthrh aljmal bkran mdian oeifh klha tati mn shba. thml dhhba olbana othbsr btsabih alrb. kl ghnm qidar tjtme alik. kbash nbaioit tkhdmk. tsed mqbolh ela mdhbhi oazin bit jmali. mn hola' altairon kshab okalhman ala biotha? an aljzair tntzrni osfn trshish fi alaol ltati bbnik mn beid ofdthm odhbbhm mehm lasm alrb alhk oqdos asraail lanh qd mjdk. obno alghrib ibnon asoark omlokkm ikhdmok. lani bghdbi drbtk obrdoani rhmtk. otnfth aboabk daima.

nharo olila la tghlq. liota alik bghna alamm otqad mlokkm. lan alamm oalmmklh alti la tkhdmk tbid okhraba tkhalr alamm. mjdl lbnan alik iati. alsro oal-sndian oalshrb in mea lzinm mkan mqdsi oamjd mode rjli. obno aldhin qhrok isiron alik khadein okl aldhin ahanok isjdon lda batn qdmik oideonk «mdinh alrb» «shion qdos asraail». eoda en konk mhjorh ombghdh bla eabr bk ajelk fkhra abdia frh dor fdor. otrdein lbn alamm otrdein thdi mlok oterfin ani ana alrb mkhlsk oolik eziz ieqob. eoda en alnhas ati baldhbb oeoda en alhdid ati baldfh oeoda en alkhshb balnhas oeoda en alhjarh balhdid oajel okla'k slama oolatk bra. la isme bed zlm fi ardak ola khrab ao shq fi tkhomk bl tsm in asoark «khlasa» oaboabk «tsbiha». la tkon lk bed alshms nora fi alnhar ola alqmr inir lk mdiia bl alrb ikon lk nora abdia oalhk zintk. la tghib bed shms oqmrk la inqs lan alrb ikon lk nora abdia otkml aiam nohk. oshebk klhm abrar. ala alabd irthon alard ghsh ghshi eml idi latmjdl. alshgrr isir alfa oalhqir amh qoih. ana alrb fi oqth asre bh.

61

roh alsid alrb eli lan alrb mshni labshr almsakin arslni laesb mksrri alqlb lanadi llmsbiin baletq ollmasorin balatlaq. lanadi bsnh mqbolh llrb obiomi antqam lal-hna. laezi kl alnaihin. lajel lnaih shion laetihm jmala eoda en alrmad odhn frh eoda en alnoh orda' tsbih eoda en alroah aliaish fideon ashtar albr ghrr albr llt-mjid. oibnon alkhrr alqdimh. iqimon almoashat alaol. oijddon almdn alkhrrb mohshat dor fdor. oiql alajanb oireon ghnmmk oikon bno alghrib hrathikm okramikm. ama antm fdeon khnh albr tsmom khdam alhna. taklon throh alamm oela mjdhm ttamron. eoda en khzikm defan oeoda en alkhjl ibthjon bn-sibhm. ldhkl irthon fi ardhm defin. bhjh abdiht tkon lhm. lani ana alrb mhb aledl mbghd almkhts balzlm. oajel ajrthm aminh oaqte lhm ehda abdia. oierf bin alamm nslhm odhrithm fi ost alsheob. kl aldhin ironhm ierfonhm anhm nsl barkh alrb. frha afrr balrb. tbthj nfsi balhi lanh qd albsni thiab alkhlas. ksani rda' albr mthl eris itzin bemamh omthl eros ttzin bhliha. lanh kma an alard tkhrj nbatha okma an aljnh tntb mzroetha khkda alsid alrb inbt bra otsbiha amam kl alamm.

62

mn ajl shion la askt omn ajl aorshlim la ahda hta ikhrj brha kdia' okhlasha kmsbah itqd. ftra alamm brk okl almlok mjdk otsmin basm djid ieiñ fm alrb. otkonin akilil jmal bid alrb otaja mlkia bkf alhk. la iqal bed lk «mhjorh» ola iqal bed lardk «mohshh» bl tdein «hf-sibh» oardk tdea «beolh». lan alrb isr bk oardk tsir dhat bel. lanh kma itzoj alshab edhra' itzojk bnok. ok-frh aleris baleros ifrr bk alhk. ela asoark ia aorshlim aqmt hrasa la ishton kl alnhar okl allil ela aldoam. ia dhakri alrb la tsaktoa ola tdeoh iskt hta itbth oijel aorshlim tsbih fi alard. hlf alrb biminh obdhrae ezth qaila: «ani la adfe bed qmhk makla laedaik ola ishrb bno alghrba' khmrk alti tebt fiha. bl iakhl aldhin jnoh oisbhon alrb oishrbh jameoh fi diar qdsi». aebroa ae-

broa balaboab. hiioa triq alsheb. aedoa aedoa alsbil. nqoh mn alhjarh. arfeoa alraihs llsheb. hodha alrb qd akhbr ala aqsa alard qolao labnh shion: «hodha mkhlst at. ha ajrth meh ojzaoh amamh». oismonhm «sheba mqds» «mfidi alrb». oant tsmn «almtlohb» «almdinh ghir almhjorh».

63

mn dha alati mn adom bthiab hmr mn bsrh? hdha albhi bmlabsh. almtetz bktthr qoth. «ana almtklm balbr alezim lkhlas». ma bal lbask mhmr othiabk kdais almesrh? «qd dst almesrh ohm omn alsheob lm ikn mei ahd. fdsthm bghdbi ootithm bghizi. frsh esirhm ela thiabi fltkht kl mlabsi. lan iom alnqmh fi qlbi osnh mfdii qd att. fnzrt olm ikn mein othirt adh lm ikn eadd fkhlt li dhraei oghizi eddni. fdst sheoba bghdbi oaskrthm bghizi oajrit ela alard esirhm». ahsanat alrb adhkr. tsabih alrb. hsb kl ma kafana bh alrb oalkhir alezim lbit asraail alldhi kafahm bh hsb mrahmh ohsb kthrh ahsanath. oqd qal hqa: «anhm shebi bnón la ikhonon». fsar lhm mkhlssa. fi kl diqhm tdaiq omlak hdrth khlsh. bmbhth orafth ho fkhm orfeh mohlhm kl alaiam alqdimh. olknhm tmrdo oahznoa roh qdsh fthol lhm edoa oho harbhm. thm dhkr alaiam alqdimh: mosa osheb. «ain alldhi asedhm mn albh me raei ghnmh? ain alldhi jel fi osthm roh qdsh alldhi sir limin mosa dhrae mjdh alldhi shq almiyah qdamhm lisne lnfsh asma abdia alldhi sirhm fi alllj kfrs fi albrilh flm iethroa?» kbahim tnzl ala ota' roh alrb arahhm. hkdha qdt shebk ltsne lnfsk asm mj. ttle mn alsmaoat oanr mn mskn qdsk omjkd. ain ghirtk ojbrotk? zfir ahshaik omrahmk nhoi amtnet. fank ant abona oan lm ierfna abrahim oan lm idrna asraail. ant ia rb abona olina mndh alabd asmk. lmadha adlltna ia rb en trqk qsit qlobna en mkhaftk? arje mn ajl ebidd asbat mirathk. ala qlil amtlk sheb qdsk. mdaiqona dasoa mqdsk. qd kna mndh zman kaldhin lm thkm elihm olm ide elihm basmk.

64

litk tshq alsmaoat otnzl! mn hdrtk ttzlz aljbal. kma tshel alnar alhshim otjel alnar almiyah tghli lterf aeda'k asmk ltrted alamm mn hdrtk. hin snet mkhaof lm nntzrha nzt. tzlzt aljbal mn hdrtk. omndh alazl lm ismeoa olm isghoa. lm tr ein alha ghirk isne lmn intrzh. tlaqi alfrh alsane albr. aldinh idhkrnk fi trqk. ha ant skhtt adh akhtana. hi ala alabd fnkhl. oqd srna klna knjs okthob edh kl aemal brna oqd dhlbna korqh oathamna krih thmlna. olis mn ideo basmk ao intbh ltmisk bk lank hjbt ojkh ena oadhbnta bsbh athamna. oalan ia rb ant abona. nhn altin oant jablna oklna eml idik. la tsokht kl alsokht ia rb ola tdhkr alatham ala alabd. ha anr. shebk klna. mdn qdsk sart brih. shion sart brih oaoorshlim mohshh. bit qdsna ojmalna hith sbkh abaona qd sar hriq nar okl mshtiatna sart khraba. alajl hdhh ttjld ia rb? atskt otdhlna kl aldhl?

65

asghit ala aldhin lm isalao. ojdt mn aldhin lm itl-boni. qlt: «hindha hindha» lamh lm tsm basmi. bstt idi tol alnhar ala sheb mtmrd sair fi triq ghir salh ora' afkarh. sheb ighizni bojhi. daima idhbh fi aljnat oibkhr ela alajr. ijs fi alqbor oibit fi almdafn. iakl lhm alkhnzir ofi anith mrq lhóm njsh. iqol: «qf endk. la tdn mni lani aqds mnk». hola' dkhan fi anfi. nar mtqdh kl alnhar. ha qd ktb amami. la askt bl ajazi. ajazi fi hdnhm athamkm oatham abaikm mea qal alrb aldhin bkhróa ela aljbal oeironi ela alakam fakil emlhm alaol fi hdnhm. hkdha qal alrb: «kma an alsaf iojd fi alenqod fihol qail: la thlkh lan fih brkh. hkdha aeml lajl ebidi hta la ahlk alkl. bl akhrj mn iegob nsla omn ihodha oarth lajbal firthha mkhtari otskn ebidi hnq. fikon sharon mrea ghm ooadi ekhor mrd bkr lshebi aldinh lbóni. «ama antm ald-hin trkoa alrb onsoa jbl qdsi ortboa llsed alakbr maidh omlaoa llsed alasghr khmra mmzogh fani aeinkm ll-sif otjthon klkm lldhbh lani deot flm tjiboa tkltm flm tsmoea bl emlthm alshr fi eini oakhttrm ma lm asr bh». ldhkh hkdha qal alsid alrb: «hodha ebidi iaklon oantm tjoeon. hodha ebidi ishrbon oantm tetshon. hodha ebidi ifrhon oantm tkhzon. hodha ebidi itrmon mn tibh alqlb oantm tsrkhon mn kabh alqlb omn anksar alroh tolon. otkhlfn asmk lenh lmktari fimitk alsid alrb oismi ebidd asma akhr. faldhi itbrk fi alard itbrk balh alhq oaldhi ihlf fi alard ihlf balh alhq lan aldiqat alaola qd nsit olanha asttr en eini. «lani hindha khalq smaot jdidd oarda jdidd fla tdhkr alaola ola tkht ela bal. bl afrhoa oabthjoa ala alabd fi ma ana khalq lani hindha khalq aoorshlim bhjh oshebha frha. fabthj baorshlim oafrr bshebi ola isme bed fiha sot bka' ola sot srakh. la ikon bed hnak tfl aiam ola shikh lm ikml aiamh. lan alsbi imot abn mih snh oalkhati ilen abn mih snh. oibnon biota oisknon fiha oighrson kroma oialkon athmarha. la ibnon oakhr iskn ola ighrson oakhr iakl. lanh kaiaam shjrh aiam shebi oisteml mkhtari eml aidihm. la itebon batla ola ildon llreb lanhm nsl mbarki alrb odhrithm meh. oikon ani qblma ideon ana ajib ofima hm itklmon bed ana asme. aldhib oalhm l ireian mea oalas iakl altbn kalbqr. ama alhih faltrab teamha. la iodhon ola ihlkon fi kl jbl qdsi» qal alrb.

66

hkdha qal alrb: «alsmaoat krsii oalard moti qdmi. ain albit alldhi tbnón li oain mkan rahti? okl hdhh snetha idi fkant kl hdhh iqol alrb. oala hdha anr: ala almskin oalmnshq alroh oalmrted mn klami. mn idhbh thora fho qatl ansan. mn idhbh shah fho nahr klb. mn ised tqdmh ised dm khnzir. mn ahrq lbana fho mbark othna. bl hm akhtaróa trqhm obmkraatham srt anfsh. fana aida akhtar msabihm omkhaofhm ajlbha elihm. mn ajl ani deot flm ikn mjib. tkltm flm ismeoa. bl emloa alqbih fi eini oakhtaróa ma lm asr bh». asmeoa klam alrb aiha almrtdon mn klamh. qal akhotkm aldinh abghdokm otrdokm mn ajl asmi: «litmj d alrb». fizrhr lfrhkm oama hm fikhzon. sot djij mn almdinh. sot mn alhihl. sot alrb mjazia aeda'h. qbl an iakhdhha altq oldt. qbl an iati eliha almkhad

oldt dhkra. mn sme mthl hdha? mn raa mthl hdhh? hl
tmkhdt blad fi iom oahd ao told amh dfeh oahdh? fqd
mkhdt shion bl oldt bniha! hl ana amkhdt ola aold iqol
alrb ao ana almold hl aghlq alrhbm qal alhk? afrhoa
me aorshlim oabthjoa meha ia jmie mhbiha. afrhoa
meha frha ia jmie alnaihin eliha ltrdeoa otshbeoa mn
thdi teziatha. ltesroa ottldhdhoa mn drh mjdh. lanh
hkdha qal alrb: «hindha adir eliha slama knhr omjd
alammm ksil jarf ftrdeon oela alaidi thmlon oela al-
rkbttin tdllon. kansan tezih amh hkdha aezikm ana ofi
aorshlim tezon. ftron otfrh qlobkm otzho ezamkm
kaleshb oterf id alrb end ebidh oihsq ela aedaih. lanh
hodha alrb balnar iati omrkbat kzebhe lird bhmo
ghdbh ozjrh blhib nar. lan alrb balnar ieqb obsifh
ela kl bshr oikthr qta alrb. aldhin iqdsen oithron an-
fshbm fi aljnat ora' oahd fi alost aklin lhm alkhnzir oal-
rjs oaljrhd ifnon mea iqol alrb. oana ajazi aemalhm
oafkarhm. hdth ljme kl alamm oalalsnh fiaton oiron
mjdi. oajel fihm aih oarsl mnhm najin ala alamm ala
trshish ofol od alnazein fi alqos. ala tobal oiaoa ala
aljzair albeidh alti lm tsme khbri ola rat mjdi fikhbron
bmjdi bin alamm. oihsron kl akhotkm mn kl alamm
tqdmh llrb ela khil obmrkbat obhoadj obghal ohjn ala
jbl qdsi aorshlim qal alrb kma ihdr bno asraail tqdmh
fi ana' tahr ala bit alrb. oatkhdh aida mnhm khnh
olaoiin qal alrb. lanh kma an alsmaoat aljdihd oalard
aljdihd alti ana sane tthbt amami iqol alrb hkdha ithbt
nslkm oasmkm. oikon mn hlal ala hlal omn sbt ala sbt
an kl dhi jsd iati lisjd amami qal alrb. oikhrjon oiron
jthth alnas aldhin esoa eli lan dodhm la imot onarhm
la ttfa oikonon rdhalh lkl dhi jsd.

klam armia bn hlqia mn alkhnh aldhin fi enathoth fi ard bniamin aldhii kant klmh alrb alih fi aiam ioshia bn amon mlk ihodha fi alsnh althalthh eshrh mn mlkh. okant fi aiam ihoiaqim bn ioshia mlk ihodha ala tmam alsnh alhadih eshrh lsdqia bn ioshia mlk ihodha ala sbi aorshlim fi alshhr alkhams. fkant klmh alrb ali: [qblma sortk fi albtu erfkt oqblma khrjt mn alrhnm qdstk. jeltk nbia llsheob]. fqlt: [ah ia sid alrb ani la aerf an atklm lani old]. fqal alrb li: [la tqal ani old lank ala kl mn arslk alih tdhbb ottklm bkl ma amrk bh. la tkhf mn ojohhm lani ana mek lanqdhk iqol alrb]. omd alrb idh olms fmi oqal alrb li: [ha qd jelt klami fi fmk. anrz! qd okltk hdha aliom ela alsheob oela almmalk ltqle othdm othlk otngd otbni otghrs]. thm sart klmh alrb ali: [madha ant ra' ia armia?] fqlt: [ana ra' qdib loz]. fqal alrb li: [ahnt alroihi lani ana sahr ela klmti lajriha]. thm sart klmh alrb ali thanih: [madha ant ra'?] fqlt: [ani ra' qdra mnfokkh ojohha mn jhh alshmal]. fqal alrb li: [mn alshmal infth alshr ela kl skan alard. lani hindha dae kl eshair mmalk alshmal iqol alrb fiaton oideon kl oahd krsih fi md-klh aboab aorshlim oela kl asoalha hoaliha oela kl mdn ihodha. oaqim deoai ela kl shrhmn lanhm trkoni okhroa lallh akhra osjoda laemal aidihm. [ama ant fntq hgoik oqm oklmhm bkl ma amrk bh. la trte mn ojohhm lila ariek amamhm. hindha qd jeltk aliom mdinh hsinh oemod hdid oasoar nhas ela kl alard lmlok ihodha olrosaiha olkhnta olsheb alard. fihar-bonk ola iqdron elik lani ana mek iqol alrb lanqdhk].

osart ali klmh alrb: [adhbh onad fi adhni aorshlim: hkdha qal alrb: qd dhkrt lk ghrih sbak mhhb khtbtk dhhabk oraii fi albrhi fi ard ghir mzroeh. asraiil qds llrb aoail ghllth. kl aklih iathmon. shr iati elihm iqol alrb]. asmeoa klmh alrb ia bit iqeqob okl eshair bit asraiil. hkdha qal alrb: [madha ojd fi abaokm mn jor hta abtedoa eni osaroa ora' albatl osaroa batla? olm iqolao: ain ho alrb aldhii asedna mn ard msr aldhii sar bna fi albrhi fi ard qfr ohfr fi ard ibosh ozl almot fi ard lm iebhra rjl olm isknha ansan? oatit bkm ala ard bsatin ltaqlao thmrha okhriha. fatitm onjstm ardi ojeltm mirathi rjsa. alkhnh lm iqolao: ain ho alrb? oahl alshrieh lm ierfoni olraeh esoa eli oalanbia' tnbaoa bbel odhbbao ora' ma la infe. [ldhkl akhasmkm bed iqol alrb obni bniki akhasm. faebroa jzair ktim oanzroa oarsloa ala qidar oantbhoa jda oanzroa: hl sar mthl hdha? hl bdl amh alhh ohi list alhh? ama shebi fqd bdl mjdh bma la infe! abhti aitha alsmaoat mn hdha oaqsheri othiri jda iqol alrb. lan shebi eml shrin: trkoni ana inboe almiiah alhih liinqroa lanfshm abara abara mshqqh la tdbt ma'. [aebd asraiil ao molod albit ho? lmadha sar gnhimh? zmjrt elih alashbal. atlqt sotha ojelt ardh khrbh. ahrgt mdnh fla sakn. obno nof othfnis qd shjoo hamtk. ama snet hdha bnfsk adh trkt alrb alhk hinma kan msirk fi altriq? oalan ma lk otriq msr lshrb miah shihor oma lk otriq ashor lshrb miah alnhr? iobkhk shrk oesiank iodbk. faelmi oanzri an trkk alrb alhk shr omr oan kshiti list fik iqol alsid rb aljnod. [lanh mdnh alqdim

ksrt nirk oqgt qiodk oqlt: la atebd. lank ala kl akmh ealih otht kl shjrh khdra' ant adtjet zanihi! oana qd ghrstk krmh sorq zre hq klha. fkif tholt li srogh jfnh ghrihb? fank oan aghtstl bntroon oakthrt lnfsk alashnan fqd nqsh athmk amami iqol alsid alrb kif tqolin: lm atnjs. ora' belim lm adhbh? anzri triqk fi aloadi. aerfi ma eml ai naqh khfihb dbehi fi trqha! ia atan alfra' qd teodt albrhi! fi shhoh nfsha tstnshq alrih. end dbeha mn irdha? kl talbiha la ieion. fi shhrha ijdonha. ahfzi rjlk mn alhfa ohlqk mn alzma. fqlt: bat! la! lani qd ahbbt alghrba' oora'hm adhbh. kkhzi alsarq adha ojd hkdha khzi bit asraiil hm omlokham orosaohm okhntm oanbiaohm qailin lleod: ant abi ollhjr: ant oldtni. lanhm holoo naii alqfa la alojhi ofi oqt blithm iqolon: qm okhlsna. fain alhtk alti snet lnfsk? fliqomoo an kanoa ikhlsonk fi oqt blitk. lanh ela edd mdnk sart alhtk ia ihodha. lmadha tkhasmonni? klkm esitmoni iqol alrb. lbati drbt bniki. lm iqbloa tadiba. akl sifkm anbia'km kasd mhlk. [antm aihia aljil anzroa klmh alrb. hl srt brih lasraiil ao ard zlam dams? lmadha qal shebi: qd shrda. la nji' alik bed? hl tnsa edhra' zintha ao eros mnatqha? ama shebi fqd nsini aiama bla edd. lmadha thsnin triqk ltlbi almhbb? ldhkl elmt alshrirat aida trqk. aida fi adhialk ojd dm nfos almsakin alazkia'. la balnqb ojdt bl ela kl hdhh. otqolin: lani thrat ardt ghdbh eni hqa. hkdha ahakmk lank qlt: lm akhti. lmadha trkdiin ltbdl triqk? mn msr aida tkhzin kma khzit mn ashor. mn hna aida tkhrjin oidak ela rask lan alrb qd rfd thqatk fla tnjhin fiha.

isalon: adha tlq rjl amrath fantlqt mn endh osart lrlj akhr fhl irje aliha bed? - ala ttnjs tlk alard njash? ama ant qd fznit bashab kthirin! lkn arjei ali iqol alrb. arfei einik ala alhdab oanzri ain lm tdajei! fi altrqat jst lhm kaerabi fi albrhi onjst alard bznak obshrk. famtne alghith olm ikn mtr matakhr. ojhbh amrah zanih kant lk. abit an tkhjli. alst mn lan tdeinni: ia abi alif sbai ant. hl ihqd ala aldhrr ao ihfz ghdbh ala alabd? ha qd tklmt oemlt shrora oastett!]. oqal alrb li fi aiam ioshia almlk: [hl rait ma felt aleasih asraiil? antlqt ala kl jbl eal oala kl shjrh khdra' oznt hnak. fqlt bed ma felt kl hdhh: arjei ali. flm trje. frat akhtha alkhainh ihodha. frait anh lajl kl alasbab adh znt aleasih asraiil ftlqtha oaititha kitab taqha lm tkhf alkhainh ihodha akhtha bl mdt oznt hi aida. okan mn hoan znaha anha njst alard oznt me alhjr ome alshjr. ofi kl hdha aida lm trje ali akhtha alkhainh ihodha bkl qlbha bl balkdhb]. iqol alrb. fqal alrb li: [qd brtt nfsha aleasih asraiil akthr mn alkhainh ihodha]. [adhbh onad bdhhd alklmat nho alshmal oqt: arjei aitha aleasih asraiil iqol alrb. la aoqe ghdbi bkm lani raof iqol alrb. la ahqd ala alabd. aerfi fqt athmk ank ala alrb alhk adhnbt ofrqt trqk llghrba' tht kl shjrh khdra' olsoi lm tsmeoal]. iqol alrb. [arjeoa aitha albnon alesah iqol alrb lani sdt elikm fakhdhkm oahda mn almdinh oathnin mn aleshirh oati bkm ala shion oaitikm reah hsb qlbi fireonkm balmerfh oalfhm. oikon adh tkthron otthmron fi alard fi tlk alaiam iqol alrb anhm la iqolon bed: tabot ehd alrb ola ikhter ela bal ola idhkronh ola itehdonh ola isne bed. fi dhkl alzman ismon aorshlim krsi alrb ojitime

aliha kl alamm ala asm alrb ala aorshlim ola idhbbon
 bed ora' enad qlbhm alshrir. fi tlk alaiam idhbb bit
 ihodha me bit asraiil oiatiian mea mn ard alshmal ala
 alard alti mlkt aba'km aiaha. oana qlt: kif adek bin
 albnin oaeitk arda shhih mirath mjd amjad alamm?
 oqlt: tdeinni ia abi omn oraii la trjein. [hqa anh kma
 tkhon almrah qrinha hkdhha khntmoni ia bit asraiil
 iqol alrb. sme sot ela alhdab bka' tdreat bni asraiil.
 lanhm eojoa triqhm. nsao alrb alhhm. arjeoa aiha alb-
 non alesah fashfi esiankm]. [ha qd atina alik lank ant
 alrb alhna. hqa batlh hi alakam throh aljbal. hqa balrb
 alhna khlas asraiil. oqd akl alkhzi teb abaina mndh
 sbana - ghnmhm obqrhm bnihm obnathm. ndtje fi
 khzina oightina khjlina lanna ala alrb alhna akhtana
 nhn oobaona mndh sbana ala hdha aliom olm nsme
 lsot alrb alhna].

4

an rjet ia asraiil iqol alrb an rjet ali oan nzet mkrhatk
 mn amami fla tti. oan hlft: hi ho alrb balhq oaledl
 oalbr fttbrk alsheob bh obh iftkhron]. lanh hkdhha qal
 alrb lrlal ihodha olaorshlim: [ahrthoa lanfskm hrtha
 ala tzreoa fi alashoak. akhttnoa lrrb oanzeoa ghrl
 qlobkm ia rjal ihodha oskan aorshlim lila ikhrj knar
 ghizi fihrq olis mn itfi bsbb shr aemalkm. akhbroa fi
 ihodha osmeoa fi aorshlim oqoloa: adrboa balboq fi
 alard. nadoa bsot eal oqoloa: ajtmeoa flndkhl almdn
 alhsinh. arfeoa alraihi nho shion. ahtmoa. la tqfoa.
 lani ati bsbr mn alshmal oksr ezim. qd sed alasd mn
 ghabth ozhf mhlk alamm. khrj mn mkanh lijel ardk
 khraba. tkhrb mdnk fla sakn. mn ajl dhk tntqoa bm-
 soh. altnoa oololoa lanh lm irt d hmo ghdb alrb ena.
 oikon fi dhk aliom iqol alrb an qlb almlk iedm oqlob
 alrosa'. otthir alkhnh ottejb alanbia'. fqlt: [ah ia sid
 alrb hqa ank khdaea khadet hdha alsheb aorshlim
 qaila: ikon lkm slam oqd blgh alsif alnfs]. fi dhk alz-
 man iqal lhdha alsheb olaorshlim: [rih lafhh mn al-
 hdaab fi albrhi nho bnt shebi la llt dhrhrih ola lltqih.
 rih ashd tati bi mn hddh. alan ana aida ahakmh].
 [hodha kshab ised okzobeh mrkbath. asre mn alnsor
 khilh. oil lna lanna qd akhrbna]. aghsli mn alshr
 qlbk ia aorshlim ltkhlsi. ala mta tbit fi ostk afkark
 albatlh: lan sota ikhbr mn dan oisme bblih mn jbl
 afraim: [adhkroa lllamm. anzroa. asmeoa ela aorsh-
 lim. almasron aton mn ard beidh fitlqon ela mdn
 ihodha sothm. kharsi hql saroa eliaha hoaliha lanha
 tmrdt eli iqol alrb. triqk oaemalk snt hddh lk. hdha
 shrk. fanh mr. fanh qd blgh qlbk]. ashaii ashaii!
 tojeni jdran qlbi. iin fi qlbi. la asttie alskot. lank smet
 ia nfsi sot alboq ohtaf alhrb. bksr ela ksr nodi lanh
 qd khrbt kl alard. bgth khrbt khiami oshqqi fi lhzh.
 hta mta ara alraihi oasme sot alboq? lan shebi ahmq.
 ai ai l ierfoa. hm bnnon jahlon ohm ghir fahmin. hm
 hkma' fi eml alshr oleml alsalh ma ifhmon. nzrt ala
 alard oadha hi khrbh okhalih oala alsmaoat fla nor
 lha. nzrt ala aljbal oadha hi trtj okl alakam tqqlt.
 nzrt oadha la ansan okl tior alsma' hrbt. nzrt oadha
 albstan brih okl mdnha nqdt mn ojh alrb mn ojh hmo
 ghdbh. lanh hkdhha qal alrb: [khraba tkon kl alard
 olknni la afniha. mn ajl dhk tnoh alard otzlm als-
 maooat mn foq mn aji ani qd tklmt. qsd ot ala andm ola
 arje enh. mn sot alfars orami alqos kl almdinh harbh.

5

tofoa fi shoare aorshlim oanztroa oaerfoa oftshoa fi
 sahatha. hl tjdon ansana ao iojd eaml baledl talb alhq
 fasfh enha? oan qalao: [hi ho alrb] fanhm ihlfon
 balkdhh! ia rb alist einak ela alhq? drbthm flm ito-
 jeoa. afnithm oaboa qbol altadib. slboa ojohhm ak-
 thr mn alskhr. aboa alrjoe. ama ana fqlt: anma hm
 msakin. qd jhloa lanhm lm ierfoa triq alrb qda' alhhm.
 antlq ala alezma' oaklmhm lanhm erfoa triq alrb qda'
 alhhm. ama hm fqd ksroa alrbi jmeia oqteoa alrbt.
 mn aji dhk idrbhm alasd mn aloer. dhib almsa' ih-
 lkhm. ikmn alnmr hol mndnm. kl mn khrj mnha iftrs
 lan dhnobhm kthrt. teazmt measihm! [kif asfh lk en
 hddh? bnok trkoni ohlfoa bma list alhh. olma ash-
 bethm znua ofi bit zanih tzahmoa. saroa hsna melofh
 saibh. shloa kl oahd ela amrah sahbb. ama aeaqb ela
 hdha iqol alrb? ao ma tntqm nfsi mn amh khddh?
 [asedoa ela asoraha oakhrboa olkn la tfnhoa. anzeoa
 afnanha lanha list lrrb. lanh khianh khanni bit as-
 raiil obit ihodha iqol alrb. jhdoo alrb oqalao: lis ho
 ola iati elina shr ola nra sifa ola joea. oalanbia' is-
 iron riha oaklmh list fihm. hkdhha isne bhm. ldlhk
 hkdhha qal alrb alh aljnod: mn aji ankm ttklmon bhdhh
 alklmh hindha jael klami fi fmk nara ohdha alsheb
 htba ftaklmh. hindha ajlb elikm amh mn bed ia bit
 asraiil iqol alrb. amh qoih. amh mndh alqdim. amh la
 terf lsanha ola tfhm ma ttklm bh. jebthm kqbr mftoh.
 klhm jbabrh. fiaklon hasdk okhbkz alldi iaklh bnok
 obnatk. iaklon ghnmk obqrk. iaklon fjntk otink. ih-
 lkon balsif mdnk alhsinh alti ant mtkl eliaha. oaida
 fi tlk alaiam iqol alrb la afnikm]. [oikon hin tqolon:
 lmadha sne alrbi alhna bna kl hddh? tqol lhm: kma
 ankm trktmoni oebdtm alhh ghribh fi ardkm hkdhha
 tebdon alghrba' fi ard list lk. akhbroa bhdha fi bit
 ieqob oasmeoa bh fi ihodha qailin: asme hdha aiha al-
 sheb aljahl oaledim alfhm alldhin lhm aein ola ibsron.
 lhm adhan ola ismeon. aaiai la tkhshon iqol alrb? aola
 trtedon mn oji ana alldi odet arml tkhoma llbrh
 fridh abdiha la itedaha fttlatm ola tttie otej amojh ola
 ttjaozha. osar lhdha alsheb qlb eas omtmrd. esoa om-
 doa. olm iqolao bqlbbhm: lnhkhr alrb alhna alldi ieti
 almr almbkr oalmtakhr fi oqth. ihfz lna asabie al-
 sad almfrodh. [athamkm ekst hddh okhtaiakm mnet
 alkhir enkm. lanh ojd fi shebi ashrar irsdon kmnkh
 mn alqansin. insbon ashraka imskon alnas. mthl qfs
 mlant tiora hkdhha biothm mlanh mkra. mn aji dhk ez-
 moa oastghnoa. smnoa. lmeoa. aida tjaozha fi amor
 alshr. lm iqdoa fi deoa alitim. oqd njhoa. obhq alm-
 sakin lm iqdoa. aflaji hddh la aeaqb iqol alrb? aola
 tntqm nfsi mn amh khddh? [sar fi alard dhsh oqsh-
 erirh. alanbia' itnbaon balkdhh oaklnh thkm ela
 aidihm oshebi hkdhha ahb. omadha temlon fi akhrtha?

aahrboa ia bni bniamin mn ost aorshlim oadrboa bal-boq fi tqoe oela bit hkarim arfoea elm nar lan alshr ashrf mn alshmal oksr ezim. aljmlh altitfh abnh sh-ion ahlkha. aliha tati alreah oqteanhm. insbon endha khiama hoaliha. ireon kl oahd fi mkanh. qdsoa elia hrba. qomoa fnsed fi alzhirh. oil lna lan alnhar mal lan zlal almsa' amtdt. qomoa fnsed fi allil onhdm qsorah]. lanh hkdha qal rb aljnod: [aqteoa ashjara. aqimoa hol aorshlim mtrsh. hi almdinh almeaqbh. klha zlm fi osth. kma tnbe alein miahha hkdha tnbe hi shrha. zlm okhtf isme fiha. amami daima mrd odrb. taddi ia aorshlim lila tjfok nfsi. lila ajelk khraba arda ghir mskonh]. hkdha qal rb aljnod: [telila iellon kjfnh bqih asraail. rd idk kqatf ala alsal. mn aklmhm oandhrhm fismeoa? ha an adnhnm ghlf' fla iqdrn an isghoa. ha an klmh alrb sart lhm eara. la isron bha. famtlat mn ghiz alrb. mllt altaqh. askbh ela alatfal fi alkhajr oela mjls alshban mea lan alrj oalm-rah iokhdhan klahma oalshikh me almmtli aiama. ot-hol biothm ala akhrin alhqol oalnsa' mea lani amd idi ela skan alard iqol alrb. lanhm mn sghirhm ala kbirhm kl oahd mole balrbh omn alnbi ala alkahn kl oahd ieml balkdhh. oishfon ksr bnt shebi ela ethm qailin: slam slam ola slam. hl khzoo lanhm emloa rjsa? bl lm ikhzoo khzia olm ierfoea alkhjl. ldlhk isq-ton bin alsaqtin. fi oqt meaqbthm iethron qal alrb]. hkdha qal alrb: [qfoea ela altrq oanzroa oasaloa en alsbl alqdimh: ain ho altriq alsalh? osiroya fi ftj-doa rahh lnfiosk. olknhm qalao: la nsir fih! oaqmt elikm rqba' qailin: asghoa lsot alboq. fqalao: la ns-gha! ldlhk asmeoa ia aiaha alsheob oaeafi aitha alj-maeh ma ho binhm. asmei aitha alard: hindha jalb shra ela hdha alsheb thmr afkarhm lanhm lm isghoa lklami oshrieti rfdoha. lmadha iati li allban mn shba oqsb aldhrrh mn ard beidh? mhrqatkm ghir mqbolh odhbaikhm la tldh li. ldlhk hkdha qal alrb: hindha jael lhdha alsheb methrat fiethr bha alaba' oalabna' mea. aljar osabh ibidan. hkdha qal alrb: hodha sheb qadm mn ard alshmal oamh ezimh tqom mn aqasi alard. tmsk alqos oalrmh. hi qasih la trhm. sotha kalbhr iej oela khil trkb mstfh kansan lmharbt k ia abnh sh-ion]. smena khrbha. artkht aidina. amskna diq ooje kalmakhd. la tkhrjoa ala alhlq ofi altriq la tmshoa lan sif aledo khof mn kl jhh. ia abnh shebi tntqi bmsb otmrghi fi alrmad. noh ohid asnei lnfsk mnahh mrh lan almkhrb iati elina bghth. [qd jeltk brja fi shebi hsna lterf otmthn triqh. klhm esah mtrmdon saeon fi aloshaih. lm nhas ohdid. klhm mfsdon. ahtrq almn-fakh mn alnar. fni alrsas. batla sagh alsagh oalashrar la ifrzon. fdh mrfodh ideon. lan alrb qd rfdhm].

alklmh alti sart ala armia mn alrb: [qf fi bab bit alrb onad hnak bhdhh alklmh: asmeoa klmh alrb ia jmie ihodha aldakhlin fi hdhh alaboab ltsjdoa lrb. hkdha qal rb aljnod alh asraail: aslhoo trqkm oae-malkm fasknm fi hdha almode. la tklloa ela klam alkdhh qailin: hiki alrb hiki alrb hiki alrb ho! lankm an aslthm aslaha trqkm oaealmk an ajritm edla bin alansan osabh an lm tzlmoa alghrib oalitim

oalarmhl olm tsfkoa dma zkia fi hdha almode olm tsiroa ora' alhh akhra ladhaikm fani asknm fi hdha almode fi alard alti aetit labaikm mn alazl oala alabd. [ha ankm mtklon ela klam alkdhh alldhi la infe. at-srqon otqtlon otznon othlfon kdhba otbkhron llbel otsiron ora' alhh akhra lm terfoha thm taton otqfon amami fi hdha alldhi alldhi dei basmi elih otqolon: qd anqdha. hta temloa kl hdhh alrjasat. hl sar hdha al-bit alldhi dei basmi elih mgharh lsos fi aeinkm? hindha aida qd rait iqol alrb. lkn adhhboa ala modei alldhi fi shiloh alldhi asknt fih asmi aola oanzroa ma snet bh mn ajl shr shebi asraail. oalan mn ajl emlkm hdhh alaemal iqol alrb oqd klmtkm mbkra omklma flm tsmeoa odeotkm flm tjiboa asne balbit alldhi dei basmi elih alldhi antm mtklon elih obalmode alldhi aetitkm oaba'km aiah kma snet bshiloh. oatrkhm mn amami kma trht kl akhotkm kl nsl afraim. oant fla tsl lajl hdha alsheb ola trfe lajlhm dea' ola slah ola tlh eli lani la asmek. [ama tra madha iemlon fi mdn ihodha ofi shoare aorshlim? alabna' lltqton htba oalaba' ioqdon alnar oalnsa' iejn alejin lisnen keka lmlkh alsmaoat oksb skaib lalh akhra lighizoni. afaiai ighizon iqol alrb? alis anfshim lajl khzi ojohhm?]. ldlhk hkdha qal alsid alrb: [ha ghdbi oghizi inskban ela hdha almode ela alnas oela albhaim oela shjr alhlq oela thmr alard fitqdan ola intfian] hkdha qal rb aljnod alh asraail: [dmoo mhrqatkm ala dhbaikhm okloa lhma. lani lm aklm aba'km ola aosithm iom akhrjthm mn ard msr mn jhh mhrqh odhbihh. bl anma aosithm bdhda almar: asmeoa soti fakon lkm alha oantm tkonon li sheba osiroya fi kl altriq alldhi aosikm bh lihsn alikm. flm ismeoa olm imiloo adnhnm bl saroo fi mshorat oenad qlbhm alshrir oaeotaa alqfa la alojh. fmn aliom alldhi khrj fih aboakm mn ard msi ala hdha aliom ar-slt alikm kl ebidi alanbia' mbkra kl iom omrsla flm ismeoa li olm imiloo adnhnm bl slboa rqabhm. asa'oa akthr mn abaihm. ftklmhm bkl hdhh alklmat ala is-meon lk otdeohm ola jibonk. ftqol lhm: hdhh hi alamh alti lm tsme lsot alrb alhha olm tqbl tadiba. bad alhq oqte en afoahhm. [jzi sherh oatrhih oarfei ela alhdab mrthah lan alrb qd rfd ordhl jil rzjh. lan bni ihodha qd emloa alshr fi asma bed tofh ola oadi abn hnom bl oadi alqtl. oidfnon fi tofh hta la ikon mode. otsir jthth hdha alsheb akla ltior asma' olohoash alard ola mzej. oabtl mn mdn ihodha omn shoare aorshlim sot alrb osot alfrh sot aleris osot aleros lan alard tsir khraba].

fi dhkl alzman iqol alrb ikhrjon oezam mllok ihodha oezam rosaiih oezam alkhnh oezam alanbia' oezam skan aorshlim mn qborhm oibstonha llshms ollqmr olkl jnod alsmaoat alti abboha oalti ebdoha oalti saroo ora'ha oalti astsharoha oalti sjdoa lha. la tyme ola tdfn bl tkon dmnh ela oj alard. oikhtar almot ela alhih end kl albaqh albaqh mn hdhh aleshirh alshrir al-baqih fi kl alamakn alti trdthm aliha iqol rb aljnod]. otqol lhm hkdha qal alrb: [hl isqton ola iqomon ao

irt d ahd ola irje? flmadha artd hdha alsheb fi aorsh-
lim artdata daima? tmskoa balmkr. aboa an irjeoa.
sghit osmet. bghir almstqim itklm. lis ahd itob en
shrh qaila: madha emlt? kl oahd rje ala msrah kfrs
thair fi alhrb. bl allq fi alsmaoat ierf mieadh oal-
imamh oalsnohn almzqzqh hfzta oqt mjiihha. ama
shebi flm ierf qda' alrb. kif tqolon: nhn hkma' oshrie
alrb mena? hqa anh ala alkdhb holha qlm alktbh
alkadhb. khzi alhkma'. artaeoa oakhdhoa. ha qd
rfdoa klmh alrb faih khmh lhm? ldlhk aeti nsa'hm
lakhrih ohqolhm lmalkein lanhm mn alsghir ala alk-
bir kl oahd mole balrbh mn alnbi ala alkahn kl oahd
ieml balkdhh. oishfon ksr bnt shebi ela ethm qailin:
slam slam! ola slam. hl khzoea lanhm emloa rjsa? bl
lm ikhzoea khzia olm ierfoa alkhi! ldlhk isqoton bin
alsaqtin. fi oqt meaqbthm iethron qal alrb. [nzea
anzehm iqol alrb. la enb fi aljfnh ola tin fi altnh
oalorq dhlb oaetihm ma izol enhm. lmadha nhn jlos?
ajtmoea flndkhl ala almdn alhsinh onsmt hnak. lan
alrb alhna qd asmtna oasqana ma' alelqm lanna qd
akhtana ala alrb. antzrna alsam olm ikn khir ozman
alsdfa' oadha reb. mn dan smet hmhbh khilh. end
sot shil jiadh artjft kl alard. fatoa oakloa alard om-
laha almdinh oalsaknin fiha. lani hindha mrsf elikm hiat
afaei la trqa ftdghkm iqol alrb. mn mfrj eni alhn?
qlbi fi sqim. hodha sot astghath bnt shebi mn ard
beidh. alal alrb lis fi shion ao mlkha lis fiha? lmadha
aghazoni bmnhotathm babatil ghrihb? mda alhsad
antha alsif onhn lm nkhl! mn ajl shq bnt shebi an-
shqt. hznt. akhdhtni dshh. alis blsan fi jlead am lis
hnak tbi? flmadha lm tesb bnt shebi?

9

ia lit rasi ma' oeini inboe dmoe fabki nhara olila qtl-
ba bnt shebi. ia lit li fi albrhi mbit msafrin fatrk shebi
oantlg mn endhm lanhm jmiea znah jmaeh khainin.
imdon alsnthm kqsihm llkdhb. la llhq qooa fi alard.
lanhm khrjoea mn shr ala shr oaiia lm ierfoa iqol alrb.
ahtrzoea kl oahd mn sahbb oela kl akh la ttikloa lan
kl akh ieqb eqba okl sahbb isea fi alosaih. oikhtl
alansan sahbb ola itklmon balhq. elmoa alsnthm al-
tklm balkdhh oteboa fi alaftra'. msknk fi ost almk.
balmkr aboa an ierfoni iqol alrb. ldlhk hkdha qal
rb aljnod: [hindha anqihm oamthnhm. lani madha
aeml mn ajl bnt shebi? lsanhm shm qtal itklm bal-
ghsh. bfmh ikml sahbb bslam ofi qlbh ide lh kmnia.
afma aeagbhm ela hdhh iqol alrb? am la tntqm nfsi
mn amh khdh?]. ela aljal arfe bka' omrthah oela
mraei albrhi ndba lanha ahtrqt fla ansan eabr ola isme
sot almashih. mn tir alsmaoat ala albhaim hrbt mdt.
oajel aorshlim rjma omaoa bnat aoa omdn ihodha
ajelha khraba bla sakn. mn ho alansan alhkim aldh
ifhm hdhh oaldhi klmh fm alrb fikhr bha? lmadha
badt alard oahrqt kbrih bla eabr? fgal alrb: [ela
trkhhm shrieti alti jeltha amamhh olm ismeoa lsoi
olm islkoea bha. bl slkoea ora' enad qlobhm oora'
albelim alti elmhm aiaha abaohm. ldlhk hkdha qal
rb aljnod alh asraii: hindha atem hdha alsheb afstina
oasqihm ma' alelqm oabddhm fi amm lm ierfoha hm
ola abaohm oatlg ora'hm alsif tha afnihm]. hkdha
qal rb aljnod: [tamloa oadeoa alnadbat fiatn oarsloa
ala alhkimat fiqbln oisren oirfen elina mrthah ftdhrf

aeinna dmoea oftid ajfanna ma'. lan sot rthaih sme
mn shion: kif ahlna? khzina jda lanna trkna alard
lanhm hdmoa msaknna. bl asmen aitha alnsa' klmh
alrb olqtql adhankn klmh fmh oelmn bnatkn alrthaih
oalmrah sahbtha alndb! lan almot tle ala koana dklh
qsorna liqte latlaf mn kharj oalshban mn alsahat.
tklm. hkdha iqol alrb. otsqt jthn alansan kdmh ela
ojh alhlq okqbdh ora' alhasd olis mn ijme!]. hkdha
qal alrb: [la iftkhrn alhkim bhkmth ola iftkhr aljbar
bjbroth ola iftkhr alghni bghnah. bl bhda liftkhrn
almftkhr: banh ifhm oierfni ani ana alrb alsane rhmh
oqda' oedla fi alard lani bhddh asr iqol alrb. [ha aiam
tati iqol alrb oaeaqb kl mkhton oaghlif. msr oihodha
oadam obni emon omoab okl mqsois alsher mstdira
alsaknin fi albrhi lan kl alamm ghlf okl bit asraii ghlf
alqlob].

10

asmeoa alklmh alti tkml bha alrb elikm ia bit asraii.
hkdha qal alrb: [la telmoa triq alamm omni aiat als-
maoat la trteboa lan alamm trteb mnha. lan fraid
alamm batlh. lanha shjrh iqteonha mn aloer. sneh idi
njar balqodm. balfdh oaldhbb izinonha obalmsamir
oalmtarq ishdndonha fla tthrk. hi kallein fi mqthah fla
ttklm! thml hmla lanha la tmshi! la tkhafaoha lanha
la tdr ola fiha an tsne khira]. la mthl lk ia rb! ezim
ant oezim asmk fi aljbrot. mn la ikhaff ia mlk al-
sheob? lanh bk ilig. lanh fi jmie hkma' alsheob ofi
kl mmalkhm lis mthlk. bldoa ohmqoa mea. adb
abatil ho alkhshb. fdh mtrqh tjl mn trshish odhbb
mn aofaz sneh sane oidi saigh. asmanjoni oarjoan
lbasha. klha sneh hkma'. ama alrb alalh fhq. ho alh
hi omkl abdi. mn skth trted alard ola ttiq alamm
ghdbh. hkdha tqolon lhm: [alalh alti lm tsne als-
maoat oalard tbid mn alard omni tht hdhh alsmaoat.
sane alard bqoth moss almskonh bhkmth obfhm bst
alsmaoat. adha aeta qola tkon kthrh miah fi alsmaoat
oised alshab mn aqasi alard. sne broqa llmtr oakhrj
alrh mn khzainh. bld kl ansan mn merfth. khzi kl
saigh mn almtthal lan msbokh kdhb ola roh fih. hi
batlh sneh aladalil. fi oqt eqabha tbid. lis khddh nsib
ieqob. lanh msor aljmie oasraii qdib mirathh. rb
aljnod asmh. ajmei mn alard hzmk aitha alsaknh fi
alhsar. lanh hkdha qal alrb: [hindha ram mn mqlae
skan alard hdhh almrh oadiq elihm lki isheroa]. oil
li mn ajl shq! drbti edimh alsdfa'! fqlt: anma hdhh
msibh fahtmlha. khimti khrbt okl atnabi qtet. bni
khrjoea eni olisoa. lis mn ibst bed khimti oqti shqgi.
lan alreah bldoa oalrb lm itlboa. mn ajl dhkl lm injhoa
okl reithm tbdtd. hodha sot khbr ja' oadtrab ezim
mn ard alshmal ljel mdn ihodha khraba maoa bnat
aoa. erft ia rb anh lis lamsan triqh. lis lamsan imshi
an ihdi khtoath. adbni ia rb olkn balhq la bghdbk lila
tfnni. askb ghdbk ela alamm alti lm terfk oela ale-
shair alti lm tde basmk. lanhm akloa ieqob. akloa
oafnoh oakhrboa msknh.

11

alklam aldh sar ala armia mn alrb: [asmeoa klam
hdha alehd oklmoa rjal ihodha oskan aorshlim. ftqol

lhm: hkdha qal alrb alh asraiil: mleon alansan alldhi la isme klam hdha alehd alldhi amrt bh aba'km iom akhrjthm mn ard msr mn kor alhdid qaila: asmeoa soti oaemloa bh hsb kl ma amrkm bh ftkonoa li sheba oana akon lkm alha laqim alhlfi alldhi hlft labaikm an aetihm arda tfd lbn oesla khdda aliom]. fajbt: [amin ia rb]. fqal alrb li: [nad bkl hdha alklam fi mdn ihodha ofi shoare aorshlim: asmeoa klam hdha alehd oaemloa bh. lani ashhdit ela abaikm ashhada iom asedthm mn ard msr ala hdha aliom mbkra omshdda qaila: asmeoa soti. flm ismeoa olm imilao adhnhm bl silkoa kl oahd fi enad qlbh alshrir. fjltb elihm kl klam hdha alehd alldhi amrthm an isneoh olm isneoh]. oqal alrb li: [tojd ftnh bin rjal ihodha oskan aorshlim. qd rjeoa ala atham abaihm alaolin alldhin aboa an ismeoa klami oqd dhhboa ora' alhh akhra liebdoha. qd nqd bit asraiil obit ihodha ehdi alldhi qteth me abaihm. ldlhk hkdha qal alrb: hindha jalb elihm shra la isticion an ikhrjoa mnh oisrkhon ali fla asme lhm. fintlq mdn ihodha oskan aorshlim oisrkhon ala alalhh alti ibkhron lha fln tkhlshim fi oqt blithm. lanh bedd mdnk sart alhtk ia ihodha obedd shoare aorshlim oedtm mdhabh llkhzi mdhabh lltbkhir llbel. oant fla tsl lajl hdha alsheb ola trfe lajlhm dea' ola slah lani la asme fi oqt srakhhm ali mn qbl blithm. [ma lhbibt fi biti? qd emlt fzaie kthirh oallhm almqds qd ebr enk. adha snet alshr hinidh tbthjin. dea alrb asmk: zitonh khdra' dhat thmr jmil alsorh. bsot djh ezimh aoqd nara elia fanksrt aghsanha. orb aljnod gharsk qd tkml elik shra mn ajl shr bit asraiil obit ihodha alldhi sneoh dd anfshtm lighizoni btbkhirhm llbel]. oalrb ernfi ferft. hinidh aritni afealhm. oana kkhrof dajn isaq ala aldhbh olm aelm anhm fkroa eli afkara qailin: [lhlk alshjrh bthmrha onqeth mn ard alahia' fla idhkr bed asmh]. fia rb aljnod alqadi aledl fahs alkla oalqlb deni ara antqamk mnhm lani lk kshft deoai. ldlhk hkdha qal alrb en ahl enathoth alldhin itl-bon nfsk qailin: [la tnba basm alrb fla tmot bidna]. ldlhk hkdha qal rb aljnod: [hindha aeaqbhm. imot alshban balsif oimot bnohm obnathm baljoe. ola tkon lhm bqih lani ajlb shra ela ahl enathoth snh eqabhm].

12

abr ant ia rb mn an akhasmk. lkn aklmk mn jhh ahkamk. lmadha tnjh triq alashrar? atman kl alghadrin ghdra. ghrsthm fasloa. nmoo oathmroa thmra. ant qrib fi fmhm obeid mn klamh. oant ia rb erftni. raitni oakhtbrt qlbi mn jhtk. afrzhm kgghm lldhbh okhsshm liom alqtl. hta mta tnoh alard oiibs eshb kl alhql? mn shr alsakin fiha fnit albhaim oaltior lanhm qalao: [la ira akhrtina]. an jrit me almsah fatabok fkif tbari alkhil? oan knt mnbtha fi ard alsam fkif teml fi kbria' alardn? lan akhotk anfshtm obit abik qd ghadrok hm aida. hm aida nadoa ora'k bsot eal. la tatmnmh adha klmok balkhir. [qd trkt biti. rfdt mirathi. dftb hbibh nfsi lid aedaiha. sar li mirathi kased fi aloer. ntq eli bsoth. mn ajl dhkl abghdth. jarhh dbe mirathi li. aljoarh hoalhh elih. hlm ajmeoa kl hioan alhql. aitoa bha llakl. reah kthiron afsdoa krmf dasoa nsibi. jloa nsibi almshtha brih khrbh. jeloj khraba inoh eli oho khrb. khrbt kl alard lanh la ahd ide fi qlbh. ela jmie alroabi fi albrih ata alnabon lan sifa

llrb iakl mn aqsa alard ala aqsa alard. lis slam lahd mn albshr. zreoa hnth ohsdoa shoka. aeioa olm itfeoa bl khzoo mn ghlatkm mn hmo ghdb alrb]. hkdha qal alrb ela jmie jirani alashrar alldhin ilmson almirath alldhi aorthth lshebi asraiil: [hindha aqtleh m an ardhm oaqtle bit ihodha mn osthm. oikon bed aqtlaei aiahm ani arje farhmhm oardhm kl oahd ala mirathth okl oahd ala ardh. oikon adha telmoa elma trq shebi ani alhl basmi: hi ho alrb kma elmoa shebi an ihlfao bbel anhm ibnon fi ost shebi. oan lm ismeoa fani aqtle tlk alamh aqtlaea obaidha iqol alrb].

13

hkdha qal alrb li: [adhbh oashtir lnfsk mntqh mn ktan odeha ela hqoik ola tdkhlha fi alma']. fashtrit almntqh kqol alrb oodetha ela hqoi. fsar klam alrb ali thanih: [khdh almntqh alti ashtiritha alti hi ela hqoik oqm antlq ala alfrat oatmrha hnak fi shq skhr]. fantlqt otmrtha end alfrat kma amrni alrb. okan bed aiam kthirh an alrb qal li: [qm antlq ala alfrat okhdh mn hnak almntqh alti amrtk an ttmrha hnak]. fantlqt ala alfrat ohftr oakhdht almntqh mn almode alldhi tmrtha fih. oadha balmntqh qd fsdt. la tsllh lshi'. fsar klam alrb ali: [hkdha qal alrb: hkdha afsd kbria' ihodha okbria' aorshlim alezimh. hdha alsheb alshrir alldhi iaba an isme klami alldhi islk fi enad qlbh oisr ora' alhh akhra liebdha oisjd lha isir khdhk almntqh alti la tsllh lshi'. lanh kma tltsq almntqh bhqoi alansan hkdha alsqt bnfsi kl bit asraiil okl bit ihodha iqol alrb likonoa li sheba oasma ofkhra omjda olknhm lm ismeoa. ftqol lhm hdhh alklmh: hkdha qal alrb alh asraiil: kl zq imtli khmra. fiqolon lk: ama nerf merfh an kl zq imtli khmra? ftqol lhm: hkdha qal alrb: hindha amla kl skan hdhh alard oalmlok aljalsin ldaod ela krsih oaklnh oalanbia' okl skan aorshlim skra. oahtmh alaoahd ela akhih alaba' oalabna' mea iqol alrb. la ashfq ola atraf ola arhm mn alhlakhm]. asmeoa oasghoa. la ttezmoo lan alrb tklm. aetoo alrb alhk mjqda qbl an ijel zlama oqblma tetr arjkm ela jbal aletmh ftntzron nora fijelh zl mot ozlama dams. oan lm tsmeoa dhkl fan nfsi tbki fi amakn mstrth mn ajl alkbria' otbki eini bka' odthrf aldmoe lanh qd sbi qtie alrb. qd lllmk ollmlkh: [atdea oajlsa lanh qd hbt en rasikma taj mjdkma]. aghlqt mdn aljnob olis mn ifth. sbot ihodha klha. sbot baltmam. arfeoa aeinkm oanzroa almqblin mn alshmal. ain alqtie alldhi aeti lk ghnm mjdk? madha tqolin hin ieaqbq oqd elmtmh ela nfsk qoda lliash? ama takhdhk alaojoe kamrah makhd? oan qlt fi qlbk: lmadha asabtnti hdhh? - lajl ezmh athmk htk dhilak oankshf enfa eqbak. hl ighir alkolshi jldh ao alnmr rqtq? fantm aida tqdon an ts-neoa khira aiha almtelmon alshr! fabddhm kqsh ieb me ri albrih. hdhh qretk alnsib almkil lk mn endi iqol alrb lank nsitni oatkl ela alkdhb. fana aida arfe dhilik ela ojkh fira khzik. fsqk oshilk ordhalh znak ela alakam fi alhql. qd rait mkrhatk. oil lk ia aorshlim! la tthrin. hta mta bed?

klmh alrb alti sart ala armia mn jhh alqht: [naht ihodha oaboabha dhhlt. hznt ala alard osed eoil aorshlim. oashrafhm arslao asaghrhm llma'. atoa ala alajbab flm ijdooa ma'. rjeoa banithm farghh. khzoo okhjloa oghtoo rooshm mn ajl an alard qd tshqqt. lanh lm ikn mtr ela alard khzi alfahon. ghtoo rooshm. hta an alailh aida fi alhqld oldt otrkt lanh lm ikn kla. alfra' oqft ela alhdab tstnsq alrih mthl bnat aoa. klt eionha lanh lis eshb]. oan tkn athamha tshhd elina ia rb faeml lajl asmk. lan measina kthrt. alik akhtana. ia rja' asraail mkhlsh fi zman aldiq lmadha tkon kghrib fi alard okmsafri imil libit? lmadha tkon kansan qd thir kjbar la isttie an ikhls? oant fi ostna ia rb oqd deina basmk. la trkna! hkdha qal alrb lhdha alsheb: [hkhdha ahboa an ijoloa. lm imneoa arjlhm falrb lm iqbllhm. alan idhkr athmhlm oieaqb khtai- iahm]. oqal alrb li: [la tsl lajl hdha alsheb llkhir. hin isomon la asme srakhhm ohin isedon mhrqh otqdmh la aqblhm bl balsif oaljoee oaloba ana afnihm]. fqlt: [ah aiha alsid alrb! hodha alania' iqolon lhm la tron sifa ola ikon lkm joe bl slama thahta aetikh fi hdha almode]. fqal alrb li: [balkdhb itnba alania' basmi. lm arslhm ola amrthm ola klmthm. broia kadhbb oer- af obati omkr qlobhm hm itnbaon lkm]. ldlhk hkdha qal alrb en alania' aldhin itnbaon basmi oana lm arslhm ohm iqolon: [la ikon sif ola joe fi hddh alard]: [llsif oaljoee ifna aolik alania'. oalsheb aldiq itnbaon lh ikon mtroha fi shoare aorshlim mn jra aljoe oalsif olis mn idfnhm hm onsa'hm obnihm obnathm oaskb elihm shrhlm]. otqol lhm hddh alkklmh: [ltdhrf einai dmoea lila onhara ola tkfa lan aledhra' bnt shebi shqt shqa ezima bdrbh mojej jda. adha khrjt ala alhqld fadha alqtlala balsif. oadha dkhlth almdinh fadha almda baljoe lan alnbi oalkahn klihma itofan fi alard ola ierfan shiia]. hl rfdt ihodha rfdia ao krht nfsk shion? lmadha drbtna ola shfa' ina? antzrna alsalam flm ikn khir ozman alshfa' fadha reb. qd erfna ia rb shrna athm abaina lanna qd akhtana alik. la trfd lajl asmk. la thn krsti mjdk. adhkr. la tnqd ehdk mena. hl iojd fi abatil almam mn imtr ao hl teti alshmo oabla? ama ant ho alrb alhna? fnrjok lank ant snet kl hddh.

thm qal alrb li: [oan oqf msoa osmoil amami la tkon nfsi nho hdha alsheb. atrhnm mn amami fikhrjoa. oikon adha qalaoa lk: ala ain nkhjr? ank tqol lhm: hkdha qal alrb: aldhin llmot fala almot oaldhin llsif fala alsif oaldhin lljoe fala aljoe oaldhin llsbi fala alsbi. oaoil elihm arbeh anoea iqol alrb: alsif llqtl oalklab llsbh otior asma' oohosh alard llaki oalahlak. oadfehm llqlq fi kl mmalk alard mn ajl mnsa bn hzqia mlk ihodha mn ajl ma sne fi aorshlim. fmn ishqf elik ia aorshlim omni iezik omni imil lisa en slamtk? ant trktni iqol alrb. ala alora' srt. famd idi elik oahlkk. mllt mn alndamh. oadhrihm bmdhrah fi aboab alard. athkl oabid shebi. lm irjeoa en trqhm. kthrt li aramlhm akthrm mn rml abhar. jilt elihm ela mn alshban nahba fi alzhirh. aoqet eliha bghth redh orebat. dhhlt oaldh alsheb. aslmt nfsha. ghrbt shmsa adh bed nhar. khzit okhjlt. ama bqithm fil-

sif adfeda amam aedaihm iqol alrb]. oil li ia ami lank oldtni ansan khsham oansan nzae lkl alard. lm aqrd ola aqrdoni oik oahd ilenni. qal alrb: [ani ahlk llkhir. ani ajel aledo itdre alik fi oqt alshr ofi oqt aldiq. hl iksr alhdid alhdid alldhi mn alshmal oalnhas? throkt okhzaikh adfeda llnhb la bthmn bl bkl khtaiak ofi kl tkhomk. oaebrk me aedaik fi ard lm taria lan nara qd ashelt bghdbi toqd elikh]. ant ia rb erft. adhkrni otehndi oantqm li mn mdthdi. btol anatk la takhdhni. aerf atmalai alear lajlk. ojd klamk fakltfh fkan klamk li llrhh obljhh qlbi lani deit basmk ia rb alh aljnod. lm ajls fi mhfl almazhin mbthja. mn ajl idk jlst ohdi lank qd mlatni ghdbi. lmadha kan ojei daima ojrh edim alshfa' iaba an isha? atkon li mthl kadhb mthl miah ghir daimh? ldlhk hkdha qal alrb: [an rjet arjek ftqf amami. oadha akhrjt althmin mn almrhdhol fmthl fmi tkon. hm irjeon alik oant la trje alihm. oajel lhdha alsheb sor nhas hasina fiharbonk ola iqdron elik lani mek lakhlsk oanqdhk iqol alrb. fanqdhk mn id alashrar oafdk mn kf aletah].

thm sar ali klam alrb: [la tdkhdh lnfsk amrah ola ikon lk bnou ola bnat fi hdha almode. lanh hkdha qal alrb en albnin oen albnat almolodin fi hdha almode oen amhathm alloati oldnmh oen abaihm aldhin oldohm fi hddh alard: mitat amrad imoton. la indbon ola idfnon bl ikonon dmnh ala ojh alard obalsif oaljoee ifnon otokon jththm akla ltior asma' olohoash alard. lanh hkdha qal alrb: la tdkhl bit alnoh ola tmd llnhb ola tezhm lani nzet slami mn hdha alsheb iqol alrb - alahsan oalmrahm. fimot alkrb oalsghar fi hddh alard. la idfnon ola indbonhm ola ikhmshon anfsbm ola ijelon greh mn ajlhm. ola ikson khhza fi almanahh liezohm en mit ola isqonhm kas altezih en ab ao am. ola tdkhl bit alolimh ltjis mehm llaki oalsrb. lanh hkdha qal rb aljnod alh asraail: hindha mbtl mn hdha almode amam aeinkm ofi aiamkm sot altrb osot alfrh sot aleris osot aleros. [oikon hin tkhbr hdha alsheb bkl hddh alamor anhm iqolon lk: lmadha tkml alrb elina bkl hdha alshr alezim fma ho dhnbn oma hi khtitna akti akhtanaha ala alrb alhna? ftqol lhm: mn ajl an aba'km qd trkoni iqol alrb odhdboa ora' alhh akhra oebdoha osjdoa lha oaiai trkoa oshrieti lm ihfzoha. oantm asatm fi emlkm akthrm mn abaihm. oha antm dhahbon kl oahd ora' enad qlbh alshrir tha la tsmeoa li. fatrdkm mn hddh alard ala ard lm tefoha antm ola abaoqm ftebdon hnak alhh akhra nhara olila hith la aetikh nemh. [ldhkl ha aiam tati iqol alrb ola iqal bed: hi ho alrb alldhi ased bni asraail mn ard msr bl: hi ho alrb alldhi ased bni asraail mn ard alshmal omni jmie alaradi akti trdthm aliha. farjehm ala ardhm alti aetih aba'hm aiha. hindha arsl ala siadin kthirin iqol alrb fistadonhm thm bed dhkl arsl ala kthirin mn alqansin fiqtsonohm en kl jbl oen kl akmh omni shqoq alskhor. lan eini ela kl trqhm. lm tsstr en ojhi olm ikhtf athmhnm mn amam eini. oaeaqb aola athmhnm okhtithm defin lanhm dnsoa ardi objthth mkhrathm orjasathm qd mlaoa mirathil]. ia rb ezi ohnsi omjai fi iom aldiq alik tati alamam mn atraf alard oiogolon: [anma orth abaona kdhba oabatil oma la mnfeh fih]. hl isne alansan lnfsk alhh ohi list alhh? [ldhkl hindha

aerfhm hdhh almrh idi ojbroti fierfon an asmi ihoh].

17

kthit ihodha mktobh bqlm mn hdid bras mn al-
mas mnqoshh ela loh qlbhm oela qron mdhabhkm.
kdhkr bnihm mdhabhbm osoarihm end ashjar khdr
ela akam mrtfeh. ia jblfi fi alhqj ajel throtk kl khzaink
llnhb omrtfeatk llkthiti fi kl tkhomk. ottbra obn-
fsk en mirathk aldhi aetitik aiah oajelk tkhdm aeda'k
fi ard lm terfha lankm qd adrmtn nara bghdbi ttqd
ala alabd. hkdha qal alrb: [mleon alrjl aldhi itkl ela
alansan ojfel albshr dhraeh oen alrb ihid qlbh. oikon
mthl alerer fi albadih ola ira adha ja' alkhir bl iskn
alhrh fi albrhi arda sbkhk oghir mskonh. mbark al-
rjl aldhi itkl ela alrb okan alrb mtklh fanh ikon kshjrh
mgthrosk ela miah oela nhr tmd asolha ola tra adha
ja' alhr oikon orqha akhdr ofi snh alqht la tkhaf ola
tkf en alathmar. [alqlb akhdh mn kl shi' oho njiis mn
ierfh! ana alrb fahs alqlb mkhtbr alkla laeti kl oahd
hsb trqh hsb thmr aemalh. hjlh thdn ma lm tbd mshl
alghna bghir hq. fi nsf aiamh itrkh ofi akhrth ikon
ahmq!]. krsi mjd mrtfe mn alabtda' ho mode mqd-
sna. aiaha alrb rja' asraiil kl aldhn itrkonk ikhzon.
[alhaidon eni fi altrab ikthon lanhm trkoa alrb inboe
almiah alhih]. ashfni ia rb fashfa. khlsni fakhls lank
ant tsihti. ha hm iqolon li: [ain hi klmh alrb? Itat!]
ama ana flm aetzl en an akon raeia ora'k ola ashtit
iom alblih. ant erft. ma khrr mn shfti kan mqabi ojkh.
la tkn li reba. ant mljai fi iom alshr. likhz tardi ola
akhz ana. lirteboia hm ola arteb ana. ajlb elihm iom
alshr oashqhm shqa mdaefa. hkdha qal alrb li: [adhhb
oqf fi bab bni alsheb aldhi idkhl mnh mlok ihodha
oikhrjon mnh ofi kl aboab aorshlim oql lhm: asmeoa
klmh alrb ia mlok ihodha okl ihodha okl skan aorsh-
lim aldakhlin mn hdhh alaboab. hkdha qal alrb: thf-
zoa banfsmk ola thmlaoa hmla iom albst ola tdkhlh
fi aboab aorshlim ola tkhrjoa hmla mn biotkm iom
albst ola temloa shghla ma bl qdsoa iom albst kma
amrt aba'km. flm ismeoa olm imilaoa adnhnm bl qsoa
aenaqhm lila ismeoa olila iqbloa tadiba. oikon adha
smetm li smeia iqol alrb olm tdkhloa hmla fi aboab
hdhh almdinh iom albst bl qdstm iom albst olm tem-
loa fih shghla ma anh idkhl fi aboab hdhh almdinh
mlok orosa' jalsan ela krsi daod rakbon fi mrkbat oela
khil hm orosaohm rjal ihodha oskan aorshlim otskn
hdhh almdinh ala alabd. oiaton mn mdn ihodha omn
hoali aorshlim omn ard bniamin omn alshl omn aljbal
omn aljnob iaton bmrhqat odhbaih otqdmak olban
oidkhlon bdbhah shkr ala bit alrb. olkn an lm tsmeoa
li lttqdsoa iom albst lkila thmlaoa hmla ola tdkhlh fi
aboab aorshlim iom albst fani ashel nara fi aboabha
ftakl qsor aorshlim ola ntntf].

18

alklam aldhi sar ala armia mn alrb: [qm anzl ala bit
alfkhari ohnak asemek klami]. fnzlt ala bit alfkhari
oadha ho isne emla ela aldolab. ffsd aloea' aldhi kan
isneh mn altin bid alfkhari fead oemlh oea' akhr kma
hsn fi eini alfkhari an isneh. fsar ali klam alrb: [ama
asttie an asne bkm khdha alfkhari ia bit asraiil iqol

alrb? hodha kaltin bid alfkhari antm hkdha bidi ia
bit asraiil. tarh atklm ela amh oela mmlkh balqle oal-
hdm oalahlak frje tkl alamh alti tkmt elia en shrha
fandm en alshr aldhi qsdn an asneh bha. otarh atklm
ela amh oela mmlkh balbna' oalghrs ftef alshr fi eini
fla tsme Isoti fandm en alkhir aldhi qit ani ahns aliha
bh. [falan qj lrlaj ihodha oskan aorshlim: hkdha qal
alrb: hindha msdr elikm shra oqasd elikm qdsa. far-
jeoa kl oahd en triqh alrdr' oashloa trqkm oamalkm].
fqalao: [bat! lanna nsea ora' afkarna okl oahd ieml
hsb enad qlbh alrdr']. Idhik hkdha qal alrb: [asaloa
bin alamm. mn sme khddh? ma iqsher mnh jda emlt
edhra' asraiil. hl ikhlo skhr hqli mn thlj lbnan? ao hl
tnshf almah almnfjrh albardh aljarih? lan shebi qd
nsini! bkhrroa lllbatl oqd aethrohm fi trqhm fi alsbl
alqdimh lisloa fi sheb fi triq ghir mshl ltjel ardhm
khraba osfira abdia. kl mar fida idhsh oinghd rash.
krih shrqh abddhm amam aleda. arihm alqfa la alojh
fi iom msibthm]. fqalao: [hlm fnfkr ela armia afkra
lan alshrieh la tbid en alkahn ola almshorh en alhkim
ola alklmh en alnbi. hlm fndrbh ballsan olkl klamh
la nsg]. asgh li ia rb oasme sot akhsami. hl ijaza
en khir bshr? lanhm hfroa hfhr lnfsi. adhkr oqofi
amamk latklm enhm balkhir lard ghdbk enhm. Idhik
slm bnihm lljoe oadfehm lid alsif ftsir nsaohm thkala
oaram oltr rjalhm qta amot osbhanm mdrobi al-
sif fi alhrb. lisme siah mn biotthm adh tjlb elihm jisha
bghth. lanhm hfroa hfhr limskoni otmroa fkhakha
lrjli. oiant ia rb erft kl mshorthm alti lllmot. la tsfh
en athmhm ola tmh kthiitm mn amamk bl likonoa
mtethrin amamk. fi oqt ghdbk eamlhm.

19

hkdha qal alrb: [adhhb oashtir abriq fkhari mn khzf
okhdh mn shiohk alsheb omn shiohk alkhnh oakhrj
ala oadi abn hnomo aldhi end mdkhl bab alfkhari onad
hnaak balklmat alti aklmk bha. oql: asmeoa klmh alrb
ia mlok ihodha oskan aorshlim. hkdha qal rb aljnod
alh asraiil: hindha jalb ela hdha almode shra kl mn
sme bh ttn adhnah. mn ajl anhm trkonk oankroa hdha
almode obkhroa fih lalh akhra lm ierfoha hm ola
abaohm ola mlok ihodha omlaoa hdha almode mn
dm alazkia' obnoa mrtfeat lbel lihroa aoladhm bal-
nar mhrqat lbel aldhi lm aos ola tkmt bh ola sed ela
qlbi. Idhik ha aiam tati iqol alrb ola idea bed hdha
almode tofh ola oadi abn hnomo bl oadi alqtl. oanqd
mshorh ihodha oarshlim fi hdha almode oajelhm
isqton balsif amam aedaihm obid talbi nfoshm oajel
jththhm akla ltior alsma' olohoash alard. oajel hdhh
almdinh lldhsh oalsfir. kl eabr bha idhsh oisfr mn ajl
kl drbatha. oatemhm lhm bnihm olhm bnathm fiak-
lon kl oahd hlm sahbh fi alhsar oaldiq aldhi idaiqhm
bh aedaohm otalbo nfoshm. thm tksr alabriq amam
aein alqom aldhn isiron mek otqol lhm: hkdha qal
rb aljnod: hkdha aksr hdha alsheb odhhd almdinh
kma iksr oea' alfkhari bhith la imkn jbrh bed ofi tofh
idfnon hta la ikon mode lldfn. hkdha asne lhdha
almode iqol alrb olskanh oajel hdhh almdinh mthl
tofh. otkon biot aorshlim obiot mlok ihodha kmode
tofh njsh kl albiot alti bkhrroa ela stohha lkl jnd alsma'
oskboa skaib lalh akhra]. thm ja' armia mn tofh alti
arslh alrb aliha litbna oqof fi dar bit alrb oqal lkl al-

sheb: [hkdha qal rb aljnod alh asraail: hindha jalb ela hdhh almdinh oela kl qraha kl alshr aldhi tkmlt bh eliaha lanhm sbloa qrabhm flm ismeoa lkلامي]

20

osme fshhor bn amir alkahn (oho nazr aol fi bit alrb) armia itnba bhdhh alklmat. fdrb fshhor armia alnbi ojelh fi almqtrh alti fi bab bniamin alaela aldhi end bit alrb. okan fi alghd an fshhor akhrj armia mn almqtrh. fqal lh armia: [lm ide alrb asmk fshhor bl mjoy msabib. lanh hkdha qal alrb: hindha ajelk khdha lnfsk olkl mhbik fisqton bsif aedaihm oeinak tnzran oadfe kl ihodha lid mlk babl fisbihm ala babl oidrbhm balsif. oadfe kl throh hdhh almdinh okl tebha okl mthmnatha okl khzain mlok ihodha adfeha lid aedaihm fighnmonha oiakhdhonha oioldronha ala babl. oant ia fshhor okl skan bitk tdhbbon fi alsbi otati ala babl ohnak tmot ohnak tdfn ant okl mhbik alldhin tnbat lhm balkdhh]. qd aqnetni ia rb faqtnet oalhth ieth fghlbt. srt lldhk kl alnhar. kl oahd asthza bi. lani klma tkmlt srkht. nadit: [zlm oaghtsab!] lan klmh alrb sart li llear ollskhrh kl alnhar. fqlt: [la adhkrrh ola antq bed basmh]. fkan fi qlbi knar mhrqh mhsohrh fi ezami fmllt mn alamsak olm asste. lani smet mdmhmm mn kthirin. khof mn kl janb. iqolon: [ashtkoa fnshutki elih]. kl ashab i raqbon zlei qailin: [lelh itgha fnqdr elih onntqm mn]. olkn alrb mei kjbar qdir. mn ajl dhik iethr mdthdi ola iqdron. khzoa jda lanhm lm injhoa khzia abdia la insa. fia rb aljnod mkhtbr alsdiq nazr alkla oalqlb deni ara nqmtk mnhm lani lk kshft deoai. rnmoo lrb. sbhoa alrb lanh qd anqdh nfs almskin mn id alashrar. mleon aliom aldhi oldt fih! aliom aldhi oldtni fih ami la ikn mbarka! mleon alansan aldhi bshr abi qaila: [qd old lk abn] mfrha aiah frha. oliken dhik alansan kalmdn alti qlbha alrb olm indm fisme siaha fi alsbah ojlbh fi oqt alzhirh. lanh lm iqtlni mn alrhmm fkant li ami qbri orhmha hbla ala alabd. lmadha khrij mn alrhmm lara teba ohzna ftfnna balkhzi aiami?]

21

alklam aldhi sar ala armia mn alrb hin arsl alih almlk sdqia fshhor bn mlkia osfnia bn mesia alkahn qaila: [asal alrb mn ajlna lan nbokhdhnsr mlk babl iharbna. lel alrb isne mena hsb kl ejaibh fised ena]. fqal lhma armia: [hkdha tqolan lsdqia: hkdha qal alrb alh asraail: hindha ard adoat alhrb alti bidkm alti antm mharbon bha mlk babl oalkldaniin aldhin ihasronkm kharj alsor oajmehm fi ost hdhh almdinh. oana aharbkm bid mmdodha obdhras sdhidh obghdh ohmo oghiz ezim. oadrb skan hdhh almdinh alnas oalbhaime mea. boba ezim imoton. thm bed dhik qal alrb: adfe sdqia mlk ihodha oebidh oalsheb oalbaqin fi hdhh almdinh mn aloba oalsif oaljoe lid nbokhdhnsr mlk babl olid aedaihm olid talbi nfoshm fidrbhm bhd alsif. la itraf elihm ola ishqf ola irhm]. [otqol lhdha alsheb: hkdha qal alrb. hindha aji amamkm triq aliah otriq almot. aldhi iqim fi hdhh almdinh imot balsif aljoe oaloba. oaldhi ikhrj oisqt ala alklldaniin aldhin ihasronkm ihia otsir nfsh lh ghnimh. lani qd jelt ojhi ela

hdhh almdinh llshr la llkhir iqol alrb. lid mlk babl tdf fihrqha balnar. [olbit mlk ihodha tqol: asmeoa klmh alrb. ia bit daod hkdha qal alrb: aqdoa fi alsbah edla oanqdhoo almghsob mn id alzalm lila ikhrj knar ghdbi fihrq olis mn itfi mn ajl shr aemalkm. hindha ddk ia saknh alemq skhrh alshl iqol alrb. ald-hin iqolon: mn inzl elina omni idkhl ala mnazlna? olknni aeaqbkmm hsb thmr aemalkm iqol alrb oashel nara fi oerh ftakl ma hoaliha].

22

hkdha qal alrb: [anzl ala bit mlk ihodha otklm hnak bhdhh alklmh oql: asme klmh alrb ia mlk ihodha aljals ela krsi daod ant oebidk osheb aldakhlin fi hdhh alaboab. hkdha qal alrb: ajroa hqa oedla oanqdhoo almghsob mn id alzalm oalghrib oalitim oalarmhl la tdthdoo ola tzlmoa ola tsfkoa dma zkia fi hdha almode. lankm an feltm hdha alamr idkhl fi aboab hdha albit mlk jalson ldaod ela krsih rakbin fi mrkbat oela khil. ho oebidh osheb. oan lm tsmeoa lhdhh alklmat fqd aqsmat bnfsi iqol alrb an hdha albit ikon khraha. lanh hkdha qal alrb en bit mlk ihodha: jlead ant li. ras mn lbnan. ani ajelk brih mdna ghirmkonh. oaqds elik mhlkin la oad oalath fiteqon khia arzk oilqonh fi alnar. oiebr amm kthirh fi hdhh almdinh oiqlon aloahd lsabbh: lmadha fel alrb mthl hdha lhdhh almdinh alezimh? fiqlon: mn ajl anhm trkoa ehd alrb alhmm osjdoa lallh akhra oebdoha]. la tbkoa mita ola tndboh. abkoa abkoa mn imdi lanh la irje bed fira ard miladh. lanh hkdha qal alrb en shlom bn ioshia mlk ihodha almark eoda en ioshia abih: [aldhi khrij mn hdha almode la irje alih bed. bl fi almode aldhi sbosh alih imot. ohdhh alard la iraha bed]. oil lm ibni bith bgbir edl oelalih bgbir hq aldhi istkhdm sabbh mjana ola ietih ajrth. alqail: [abni lnfsi bita osiea oelali fsihh] oishq almh oia oisqf barz oidhn bmghrh. hl tmlk lank ant thadhi alaraz? ama akl abok oshrb oajra hqa oedla? hinidh kan lh khir. qda qda' alqirj oalmskin hinidh kan khir. alis dhik merfti iqol alrb? lan einik oqlbk list ala ela khtfk oela aldm alzki ltsfk oela alaghtsab oalzlm ltemlhma. ldlhk hkdha qal alrb en ihoiaqim bn ioshia mlk ihodha: [la indbonh qailin: ah ia akhi ao ah ia akhti! la indbonh qailin: ah ia sid ao ah ia jlah! idfn dfn hmar mshoba omtroha beida en aboab aorshlim]. asedi ala lbnan oasrkhi ofi bashan atqij sotk oasrkhi mn ebarim lanh qd shq kl mhbik. tkmlt alik fi rahtk. qit: [la asme]. hdha triqk mndh sbak ank la tsmein lsoti. kl reatk treahm alrih omhbok idhbbon ala alsbi. fhinidh tkhizin otkhijin lajl kl shrk. aitha alsaknh fi lbnan almeshshh fi alaraz km ishqf elik end atian almkhad elik oje koaldh! hi ana iqol alrb olo kan kniaho bn ihoiaqim mlk ihodha khatma ela idi alimna fani mn hnak anzek oaslmk lid talbi nfsk olid aldhan tkhaf mnhm olid nbokhdhnsr mlk babl olid alklldaniin. oatrkh oamk alti oldtk ala ard akhra lm tolda fiha ohnak tmotan. ama alard alti ishtaqaan ala alrjoe aliha fla irjean aliha. hl hdha alarj [kniah] oea' khzf mhan mk-sor ao ana' list fih msrh? lmadha trh ho onslh oalqoa ala ard lm ierfoha? ia ard ia ard ia ard asmei klmh alrb! hkdha qal alrb: [aktboa hdha alrj eqima rjla la injh fi aiamh lanh la injh mn nslh ahd jalsa ela krsi

23

oil llreah aldhn ihlkon oibddon ghn m reiti iqol alrb. ldlhk hkdha qal alrb alh asraail en alreah aldhn ireon shebi: [antm bddtm ghnmi otrdtmoha olm ttehdoha. hindha aeaqbk m ela shr aemalkm iqol alrb. oana ajme bqih ghnmi mn jmie alaradi alti trdtha aliha oardha ala mradbha fththm otkthr. oaqim elia reah ireonha fla tkhaf bed ola trted ola tfqd iqol alrb]. [ha aiam tati iqol alrb oaqim ldaod ghsn br fimlk mlk oinj h oijri hqa oedla fi alard. fi aiamh ikhls ihodha oiskn as-raail amna ohdha ho asmh aldhi ideonh bh: alrb brna. ldlhk ha aiam tati iqol alrb ola iqolon bed: hi ho alrb aldhi ased bni asraail mn ard msr. bl: hi ho alrb aldhi ased oata bns bit asraail mn ard alshmal omn jmie alaradi alti trdthm aliha fisknon fi ardhm]. fi alan-bia' - anshq qbi fi osti. artkkt kl ezami. srt kansan skran omthl rjl ghltb alkhmr mn ajl alrb omn ajl klam qdsh. lan alard amtlat mn ard alshmal omn jmie ajl allen naht alard. jft mraei albrih osar seihm llshr ojbrothm llbatl. lan alanbia' oalkhnh tnjsa jmiea bl fi bati ojd shrhm iqol alrb. ldlhk ikon triqhm lhm kmzal q' li zlam dams fitrdon oisqon fiha lani ajlb elihm shra snh eqabhm iqol alrb. oqd rait fi anbia' alsamrh hmaq. tnbaoa balbel oadlao shebi asraail. ofi anbia' aorshlim rait ma iqsher mn h. ifsqon ois-lkon balkdhb oishddon aiadi faeli ashr la la rjeoa aloahd en shrh. saroa li klhm ksdm oskanha ke-morh. ldlhk hkdha qal rb aljnod en alanbia': hindha atemhm afstina oasqihm ma' alaelqm lanh mn end anbia' aorshlim khrj nfaq fi kl alard. hkdha qal rb aljnod: la tsmeoa lklam alanbia' aldhn itnbaon lkm fanhm ijelonkm batla. itklmon broia qlbhm la en fm alrb. qailin qola lmhtqri: [qal alrb: ikon lkm slam!] oiqlon lkl mn isir fi enad qlbh: [la iati elikm shr]. lanh mn oqf fi mjls alrb oraa osme klmth? mn as-ga lklmth osme? ha zobeh alrb. ghiz ikhrj ono' hajj. ela roos alashrar ithor. la irt d ghdb alrb hta jiri oi qim mqasd qlbh. fi akhr alaiam tfhmom fhma. [lm arsl alanbia' bl hm jroa. lm atklm mehm bl hm tnbaoa. olo oqfoa fi mjlsi lakhbroa shebi bkلامي or-dohm en triqhm alrdr' oen shr aemalhm. aleli alh mn qrib iqol alrb olst alha mn beid. adha akhtba ansan fi amakn msttrh afma arah ana iqol alrb? ama amla ana alsmaoat oalard iqol alrb? qd smet ma qalh alan-bia' aldhn tnbaoa basmi balkdhb qailin: hlmt hlmt. hta mta iojd fi qlb alanbia' almtbnin balkdhb? bl hm anbia' khdae qlbhm! aldhn ifkron an insoa shebi asmi bahlamhm alti iqsonha alrj ela sabbh kma nsi abaoth asmi lajl albel. alnbi aldhi meh hlm fliqs hlma oaldhi meh klmti flitklm bklmti balhq. ma lltbn me alhnt h iqol alrb? alist hkdha klmti knar iqol alrb okmtrqh thtm alskhr? ldlhk hindha ela alanbia' iqol alrb aldhn isrqon klmti bedhm mn bed. hindha ela alanbia' iqol alrb aldhn iakhdhon lsanhm oiqlon: qal. hindha ela aldhn itnbaon bahlam kadhbh iqol alrb aldhn iqsonha oidlon shebi bakadhibhm om-fakhrathm oana lm arslhm ola amrthm. flm ifidoa hdha alsheb faidh iqol alrb]. oadha salk hdha alsheb ao nbi ao kahn: [ma ohi alrb?] fql lhm: [ai ohi? ani arfdkm - ho qol alrb. falnbi ao alkahn ao alsheb aldhi

iqol: ohi alrb - aeaq dhk alrjl obith. hkdha tqolon alrjl lsabhb oalrjl lakhih: bmadha ajab alrb omadha tkim bh alrb? ama ohi alrb fla tdkroh bed lan klmh kl ansan tkon ohih adh qd hrftm klam alalh alhi rb aljnod alhna. hkdha tqol llnbi: bmadha ajabk alrb omadha tkim bh alrb? oadha kntm tqolon: ohi alrb - fldhkl hkdha qal alrb: mn ajl qolk m hdh alklmh: ohi alrb oqd arslt alikm qaila la tqoloa: ohi alrb ldlhk hindha ansakm nsiana oarfdkm mn amam ojhi antm oalmdinh alti aetittkm oaba'km aiaha. oajel elikm eara abdia okhzia abdia la insa].

24

arani alrb oadha slta tin modoetan amam hkl alrb bed ma sba nbokhdhnsr mlk babl iknia bn ihoiaqim mlk ihodha orosa' ihodha oalnjarin oalhdadin mn aorshlim oata bhm ala babl. fi alsll aloahdh tin jid jda mthl altin albakori ofi alsll alakhra tin rdi' jda la iokl mn rda'th. fgal li alrb: [madha ant ra' ia armia?] fqlt: [tina. altin aljld jid jda altin alrdr' rdi' jda la iokl mn rda'th]. thm sar klam alrb ali: [hkdha qal alrb alh as-raail: hkdha altin aljld hkdha anrz ala sbi ihodha aldhi arslth mn lldha almode ala ard alklaniin llkhir. oajel eini elihm llkhir oarjehm ala hddh alard oabnihm ola ahdmhm oaghrshrm ola aqlehm. oaeitihm qlba lier-foni ani ana alrb fikonoa li sheba oana akon lhm alha lanhm irjeon ali bkl qlbhm. [okaltin alrdr' aldhi la iokl mn rda'th. hkdha qal alrb. hkdha ajel sdqia mlk ihodha orosa'h obqih aorshlim albaqih fi hddh alard oalsaknh fi ard msr. oaslmhm llqlq oalshr fi jmie mmalk alard eara omthla ohzah olenh fi jmie almode alti artdhm alha. oarsl elihm alsif oaljoe oaloba hta ifnoa en ojh alard alti aetithm oaba'hm aiaha].

25

alklam aldhi sar ala armia en kl sheb ihodha fi al-snh alrabeh lhoiaqim bn ioshia mlk ihodha (hi al-snh alaola lnbokhdhnsr mlk babl) aldhi tkim bh armia alnbi ela kl sheb ihodha oela kl skan aorshlim: [mn alsnh althalth eshrh lioshia bn amon mlk ihodha ala hdha aliom hddh althalth oaleshrin snh sart klmh alrb ali fklmtkm mbkra omklma flm tsmeoa. oqd arsl alrb alikm kl ebidh alanbia' mbkra omrsra flm tsmeoa olm tmlaoa adhnkm llsmo qailin: arjeoa kl oahd en triqh alrdr' oen shr aemalkm oasknoa fi alard alti aetakm alrb aiaha oaba'km mn alazl oala alabd. ola tsllkoa ora' alhh akhra ltebdoha otsjdoa lha ola tghizoni beme aidikm fla asi' alikm. flm tsmeoa li iqol alrb ltghizoni beme aidikm shra lkm. [ldhkl hkdha qal rb aljnod: mn ajl ank m tmseoa lklami hindha arsl fakdh kl eshair alshmal iqol alrb ola nbokhdhnsr ebd mlk babl oati bhm ela hddh alard oela kl skanha oela kl hddh alsheob hoaliha fahrhmhm oajelhm dhsha osfira okhrba abdi. oabid mnhm sot alrb osot alfrh sot aleris osot ateros sot alarhih onor alsraj. otsir kl hddh alard khraba odhsha otkdhm hddh alsheob mlk babl sbein snh. [ojkon end tmam alsbein snh ani aeaq mlk babl otkl alamh iqol alrb ela athnmhm oard alkl-daniin oajelha khrba abdi. oajlb ela tlk alard kl klami aldhi tkimt bh eliaha kl ma ktb fi hdha alsfr aldhi tnba

bh armia ela kl alsheob. lanh qd astebdhm aida amm kthirh omlok ezam fajazihm hsb aemalhm ohsb eml aiadihm]. lanh hkdha qal li alrb alh asraiil: [khdh kas khmr hdha alskht mn idi oasq jmie alsheob aldhin arslk ana alihm aiaha. fishrboa oitrnhoa oitjnoa mn ajl alsif aldhi arslh ana binhm]. fakhdht alkas mn id alrb osqit kl alsheob aldhin arslni alrb alihm. aorshlim omdn ihodha omlokha orosa'ha ljelha khraba odhsa osfira olenh khdh aliom. ofreon mlk msr oebidh orosa'h okl shebh. okl allfif okl mlok ard eos okl mlok ard flstin oashqlon oghzh oeqron obqih ash-dod oadom omoab obni emon okl mlok sor okl mlok sidon omlok aljizari alti fi ebr albhrr oddan otima' oboz okl mqsoi alsher mstdira okl mlok alerb okl mlok allfif alsaknin fi albrhi okl mlok zmri okl mlok eilam okl mlok madi okl mlok alshmal alqribin oalbejdin kl oahd me akhih okl mmalk alard alti ela ojh alard. omkl shishk ishrb bedhm. otqol lhm: [hkdha qal rb aljnod alh asraiil: ashrboa oaskroa otqioa oasqtoa ola tqomoa mn ajl alsif aldhi arslh ana binkm. oikon adha aboa an iakhdhoo alkas mn idk lishrboa ank tqol lhm: hkdha qal rb aljnod: tshrbon shrba. lani hindha abtdi asi' ala almdinh alti dei asmi elia hfl ttbraon antm? la ttbraon lani ana adeo alsif ela kl skan alard iqol rb aljnod. oant fntba elihm bkl hdha alkalam oql lhm: alrb mn alela' izmjrj omn mskn qdsh itlq soth izar ziira ela msknh bhtaf kaldaisin isrkh dd kl skan alard. blgh aldjjj ala atraf alard lan llrb khsomh me alsheob. ho ihakm kl dhi jsd. idfe alashrar llisf iqol alrb. hkdha qal rb aljnod: hodha alshrr ikhrj mn amh ala amh oinhd no' ezim mn atraf alard. otkon qqla alrb fi dhkl aliom mn aqsa' alard ala aqsa' alard. la indbon ola idmon ola idfnon. ikonon dmnh ela ojh alard]. ololoa aiaha alreah oasrkhoa otmrghoa ia rosa' alghnm lan aiamkm qd kmllt lldhbh. oabddkm ftsqton kana' shhi. oibid almnaas en alreah oalnjah en rosa' alghnm. sot srakh alreah ooloh rosa' alghnm. lan alrb qd ahlk mreahm. obadt mraei alsalm mn ajl hmo ghdb alrb. trk kshbl eish lan ardhm sart khraba mn ajl alzalm omn ajl hmo ghdbh.

26

fi abtda' mlk ihoiaqim bn ioshia mlk ihodha sar hdha alkalam mn alrb: [hkdha qal alrb: qf fi dar bit alrb otklm ela kl mdn ihodha alqadmh llsjod fi bit alrb bkl alkalam aldhi aositk en ttklm bh alihm. la tnqs klmh. lelhm ismeon oirjeon kl oahd en triqh alshrir fandm en alshrr aldhi qsdst an asneh bhm mn ajl shr aemalhm. otqol lhm hkdha qal alrb: an lm tsmeoa li itslkoa fi shrieti alti jeltha amamkm ltsmeoa lklam ebidi alan-bia' aldhin arslthm ana alikm mbkra omrsia aiahm flm tsmeoa. ajel hdha albit kshiloh ohdhk almdinh ajelha lenh lkl sheob alard]. osme alkhnh oalanbia' okl alsheb armia itklm bhdha alkalam fi bit alrb. okan lma frgh armia mn altklm bkl ma aosah alrb an iklm kl alsheb bh an alkhnh oalanbia' okl alsheb amskoh qailin: [tmot mota! lmadha tnbat basm alrb qaila mthl shiloh ikon hdha albit ohdhk almdinh tkon khrbh bla sakn?] oajitme kl alsheb ela armia fi bit alrb. flma sme rosa' ihodha bhdhh alamor sedoa mn bit almlk ala bit alrb ojlsoa fi mdkhl bab alrb aljidd. ftklm alkhnh oalanbia' me alrosa' okl alsheb qailin: [hq almot ela

hdha alrjl lanh qd tnba ela hdhh almdinh kma smetm badhankm]. ftkm armia kl alrosa' okl alsheb qaila: [alrb arslni latnba ela hdha albit oela hdhh almdinh bkl alkalam aldhi smetmoh. falan aslhooa trqkm oae-malkm oasmeoa lsot alrb alkhm findm alrb en alshrr aldhi tklm bh elikm. ama ana fhindh bidkm. as-neoa bi kma ho hsn omstqim fi aeinkm. lkn aelmoa elma ank m an qtlmoni tjelon dma zkia ela anfskm oela hdhh almdinh oela skanha lanh hqa qd arslni alrb alikm latklm fi adhankm bkl hdha alkalam]. fqalt al-rosa' okl alsheb llkhnh oalanbia': [lis ela hdha alrjl hq almot lanh anma klmma basm alrb alhna]. fqam anas mn shiokh alard oqaloo lkl jmaeh alsheb: [an mikha almoshti tnba fi aiam hzqia mlk ihodha oqal kl sheb ihodha: hkdha qal rb aljnod: an shion tflh khql otsir aorshlim khrba ojl albit shoamkh oer. hl qqla qtlh hzqia mlk ihodha okl ihodha? alm ikhf alrb otbl ojh alrb fndm alrb en alshrr aldhi tklm bh elihm? fnhn eamlon shra ezima dd anfsna]. oqd kan rjl aida itnba basm alrb aoria bn shmeia mn qrih iearim ftnba ela hdhh almdinh oela hdhh alard bkl klam armia. olma sme almlk ihoiaqim okl abtalh okl alrosa' klamh tlb almlk an iqtlh. flma sme aoria khaf ohrb oata ala msr. farsl almlk ihoiaqim anasa ala msr alnathan bn ekbor orjala meh ala msr fakhrhoa aoria mn msr oatoa bh ala almlk ihoiaqim fdrbh balsif othr jthth fi qbor bn alsheb. olkn id akhiqam bn shafan kant me armia hta la idfe lid alsheb liqtlh.

27

fi abtda' mlk ihoiaqim bn ioshia mlk ihodha sar hdha alkalam ala armia mn alrb: [hkdha qal alrb li. asne lnfsk rbta oaniana oajelha ela enqk oarslha ala mlk adom oala mlk moab oala mlk bni emon oala mlk sor oala mlk sidon bid alrsr alqadmn ala aorshlim ala sdqia mlk ihodha. oaoshm ala sadthm qaila: hkdha qal rb aljnod alh asraiil: hkdha tqolon lsadtkm: ani ana snet alard oalansan oalhioan aldhi ela ojh alard bqoti alezimh obdhraei almmddoh oaeittha lmn hsn fi eini. oalan qd dfet kl hdhh alaradi lid nbokhdhnsr mlk babl ebdid oaeitth aida hioan al-hql likhdmh. ftkhdmh kl alsheob oabnh oabn abnh hta iati oqt ardh aida ftskhdmh sheob kthirh om-lok ezam. oikon an alamh ao almmklh alti la tkhdmh nbokhdhnsr mlk babl oalti la tjel enqha tht nir mlk babl ani aeaqg tkl alamh balsif oajloa oaloba iqol alrb hta afniha bidh. flma tsmeoa antm lanbiaikm oerafikm ohalmikm oaeiafikm oshrtkm aldhin iqolon lkm: [la tkhdmoa mlk babl. lanhm anma itnbaon lkm balkdhh libedokm mn ardkm olatrdrkm fthlkoa. oalamh alti tdkhl enqha tht nir mlk babl oktdhdmh ajelha tsqtr fi ardha iqol alrb oetmlha otskn bha]. oklmt sdqia mlk ihodha bkl hdha alkalam qaila: [adkhloa aenaqkm tht nir mlk babl oakhdmo ohsebh oahioa. lmadha tmo-ton ant osherb balsif baljoa oaloba kma tklm alrb en alamh alti la tkhdmh mlk babl? flma tsmeoa lklam alan-bia' aldhin iqolon lkm: la tkhdmoa mlk babl lanhm anma itnbaon lkm balkdhh. lani lm arslhm iqol alrb bl hm itnbaon basmi balkdhh latrdkm fthlkoa antm oalanbia' aldhin itnbaon lkm]. oklmt alkhnh okl hdha alsheb: [hkdha qal alrb: la tsmeoa lklam anbi-aikm aldhin itnbaon lkm qailin: ha anih bit alrb strd

sriea mn babl. lanhm anma itnbaon lkm balkdhb. la tsmeoa lhm. akhdmoa mlk babl oahioa. Imadha tsir hdhh almdinh khrbh? fan kanoa anbia' oan kant klmh alrb mehm flitosloa ala rb aljnod lki la tdhbb ala babl alanih albaqih fi bit alrb obit mlk ihodha ofi aorshlim. [lanh hkdha qal rb aljnod en alaemdh oen alshr oen alqoea oen sair alanih albaqih fi hdhh almdinh alti Im iakhdhha nbokhdhnsr mlk babl end sbih iknia bn ihioaqim mlk ihodha mn aorshlim ala babl okl ashrat ihodha oarshlim. anh hkdha qal rb aljnod alh asraiil en alanih albaqih fi bit alrb obit mlk ihodha ofi aorshlim: iota bha ala babl otkon hnak ala iom aftqadi aiaha iqol alrb fasedha oardha ala hdha almode].

28

ohdth fi tlk alsnh fi abtda' mlk sdqia mlk ihodha fi alsnh alrabeh fi alshhr alkham an hnna bn ezor alnbi aldhi mn jbeon qal li fi bit alrb amam alkhnh okl alsheb: [hkdha qal rb aljnod alh asraiil: qd ksrt nir mlk babl. fi sntin mn alzman ard ala hdha almode kl anih bit alrb alti akhdhha nbokhdhnsr mlk babl mn hdha almode odhbb bha ala babl. oard ala hdha almode iknia bn ihioaqim mlk ihodha okl sbi ihodha aldhn dhhoala ala babl iqol alrb lani aksr nir mlk babl]. fklm armia alnbi hnna alnbi amam alkhnh oamam kl alsheb aloaqfin fi bit alrb oqal: [amin. hkdha lisne alrb. liqm alrb klamk aldhi tnbat bh fird anih bit alrb okl alsbi mn babl ala hdha almode. olkn asme hdhh alklmh alti atklm ana bha fi adhnik ofi adhan kl alsheb. an alanbia' aldhn kanoa qbli oqblk mndh alqdim otnbaoa ela arad kthirh oela mmalk ezimh balhrb oalshr oaloba. alnbi aldhi tnba balslam fend hsol klmh alnbi erf dhik alnbi an alrb qd arslh hqa]. thm akhdh hnna alnbi alnir en enq armia alnbi oksh. oqal hnna amam kl alsheb: [hkdha qal alrb: hkdha aksr nir nbokhdhnsr mlk babl fi sntin mn alzman en enq kl alsheob]. oantlq armia alnbi fi sbilh. thm sar klam alrb ala armia alnbi bed ma ksr hnna alnbi alnir en enq armia alnbi: [adhb oqal hnna: hkdha qal alrb: qd ksrt aniar alkhshb oemlt eoda enha aniara mn hdid. lanh hkdha qal rb aljnod alh asraiil: qd jelt nira mn hdid ela enq kl hola' alsheob likhdmoa nbokhdhnsr mlk babl fikhdmonh oqd aetith aida hioan alhq]. fgal armia alnbi hnna alnbi: [asme ia hnna. an alrb Im irslk oant qd jelt hdha alsheb itkl ela alkdhb. ldhik hkdha qal alrb: hindha tardk en ojh alard. hdhh alsnh tmot lank tkltm besian ela alrb]. fmat hnna alnbi fi tlk alsnh fi alshhr alsabe.

29

hdha klam alrsalh alti arslha armia alnbi mn aorshlim ala bqih shiokh alsbi oala alkhnh oalanbia' oala kl alsheb aldhn sbahm nbokhdhnsr mn aorshlim ala babl bed khroj iknia almlk oalmklh oalkhsan orosa' ihodha oarshlim oalnjarin oalhdadin mn aorshlim bid aleash bn shafan ojmrja bn hlqia alldhin arslhma sdqia mlk ihodha ala nbokhdhnsr mlk babl ala babl qaila: [hkdha qal rb aljnod alh asraiil lkl alsbi aldhi sbith mn aorshlim ala babl. abnoa biota oasknoa oaghrsoa jnat okloa thmrha. khdhoa nsa' oldoa bnin

obnat okhdhoa lbnikm nsa' oaoetoa bnatkm lrlal fildn bnin obnat oakthroa hnak ola tqloa. oatlboa slam almdinh alti sbitm alia osloa lajlha ala alrb lanh bslamha ikon lkm slam. lanh hkdha qal rb aljnod alh asraiil: la tghshkm anbiaokm aldhn fi ostkm oer-afokm ola tsmeoa lahnamk alti tthlmonha. lanhm anma itnbaon lkm basmi balkdhb. ana Im arslhm iqol alrb. [lanh hkdha qal alrb. ani end tmam sbein snh lbabl atehdkm oaqim lkm klami alsalh brdkm ala hdha almode. lani erf alafkar alti ana mftkr bha enkm iqol alrb afkar slam la shr laetikh akhrh orja'. fteoeni otdhbbon otslon ali fasme lkm. ottlbonni ftjonni adh tllbonni bkl qlbkm. faojd lkm iqol alrb oard sbikm oajmekm mn kl alamm omn kl almoade alti trdtkm alia iqol alrb oardkm ala almode aldhi sbitm mn. [lankm qltm: qd aqam lna alrb anbia' fi babl fhkdha qal alrb lmlk aljals ela krsi daod olkl alsheb aljals fi hdhh almdinh akhotkm aldhn Im ikhrjoa mekm fi alsbi: hkdha qal rb aljnod. hindha arsl elihm alsif oaljoe oaloba oajelhm ktin rdi' la iokl mn alrda'h. oalhghm balsif oaljoe oaloba oajelhm qlqa lkl mmalk alard hlfa odhsa osifra oeara fi jmie alamm aldhn trdthm alihm mn ajl anhm Im ismeoa lklami iqol alrb adh arslt alihm ebidi alanbia' mbkra omrsla olm tsmeoa iqol alrb. [oantm fasmeoa klmh alrb ia jmie alsbi aldhn arslthm mn aorshlim ala babl. hkdha qal rb aljnod alh asraiil en akhab bn qolaia oen sdqia bn mesia alldhin itnbian lkm basmi balkdhb. hindha adfehda lid nbokhdhnsr mlk babl fiqlthma amam eionkm. otokdh mnhma lenh lkl sbi ihodha aldhn fi babl fiqal: ijelk alrb mthl sdqia omthl akhab alldhin qlahma mlk babl balnar. mn ajl anhma emla qbiha fi asraiil oznia bnsa' ashabhma otklma basmi klama kadhba lm aoshma bh oana alعارf oalshahd iqol alrb. [oql lshmeia alnhlami: hkdha tklm alrb aljnod alh asraiil: mn ajl ank arslt rsail basmk ala kl alsheb aldhi fi aorshlim oala sfnia bn mesia alkahn oala kl alkhnh qaila: qd jelt alrb kahna eoda en ihoiadae alkahn ltkonoa okla' fi bit alrb lkl rjl mjnon omtmbi ftdfeh ala almqtrh oalqiod. oalan Imadha lm tzjr armia alenathothi almtmbi lkm. lanh ldhik arsl alina ala babl qaila anha asme mstilh. abnoa biota oasknoa oaghrsoa jnat okloa thmrha]. fgra sfnia alkahn hdhh alrsalh fi adhni armia alnbi. thm sar klam alrb ala armia: [arsl ala kl alsbi qaila: hkdha qal alrb lshmeia alnhlami: mn ajl an shmeia qd tnba lkm oana lm arslh ojelmk tklon ela alkdhb. ldhik hkdha qal alrb. hindha aeqb shmeia alnhlami onslh. la ikon lh ansan ijl fi ost hdha alsheb ola ira alkhir aldhi sasneh lshebi iqol alrb lanh tklm besian ela alrb].

30

alklam aldhi sar ala armia mn alrb: [hkdha tklm alrb alh asraiil: akth kl alklam aldhi tkmt bh alik fi sfr lanh ha aiam tati oard sbi shebi asraiil oiohdha oarjehm ala alard alti aetit aba'hm aiaha fimtklonah]. fhdha ho alklam aldhi tklm bh alrb en asraiil oen ihodha: [lanh hkdha qal alrb: sot artead smena. khof ola slam. asaloa oanzroa an kan dhkr ide! Imadha ara kl rjl idah ela hqoih kmakhd othol kl ojh ala sfrh? ah! lan dhik aliom ezim olis mthlh. oho oqt diq ela iqob olknh sikhs mn. oikon fi dhik aliom iqol rb aljnod ani aksr

nirh en enqk oaqte rbtck ala istebdh bed alghrba' bl ikhdmom alrb alhmm odao mlkkm aldhi aqimh lhm. [kma ant ia ebdie iqeqob fla tkhf iqol alrb ola trteb ia asraail lani hindha akhlsk mn beid onslk mn ard sbih firje iqeqob oitmin oistrih ola mzej. lani ana mek iqol alrb lalkhsk. oan afnit jmie alamm aldihn bddtk al-ihm fant la afnik bl aodbk balhq ola abrik tbrih. lanh hkdha qal alrb: ksrk edim aljbr ojrkh edal. lis mn iqdi hajtk llesr. lis lk eqaqir rfadh. qd nsik kl mhbik. aiak lm itlboa lani drbtck drbh edo tadib qas lan athmk qd kthr okhtaiak teazmt. ma balk tsrkshin bsbk ksrk? jrkh edim albr' lan athmk qd kthr okhtaiak teazmt qd snet hdhh bk. ldhkl iokl kl aklik oidhbh kl aedaik qatbh ala alsbi oikon kl salbik silba oadfe kl nahbik llhbh. lani arfdk oashfik mn jrohk iqol alrb. lanhm qd deok mnfh shion alti la sail enha.] hkdha qal alrb: [hindha ard sbi khiam iqeqob oarhm msaknh otbna almdinh ela thla oalqsr iskn ela eadth. oikhrj mnhm alhmd osot allaebim oakthrhmm ola iqlon oaezmhm ola isghron. oikon bnohm kma fi alqdim ojmaethm thbt amami oaeaqb kl mdaiqihm. oikon hakmhm mnhm oikhrj oalhim mn osthm oaqrbh fidno ali lanh mn ho hdha aldhi arhn qlbh lidno ali iqol alrb? otkonon li sheba oana akon lkm alha]. hodha zobeh alrb tkhrj bghdb no' jarf. ela ras alashrar ithor. la irtd hmo ghdb alba ifel ohta iqim mqasd qlbh. fi akhr alaiam tfhmonha.

31

fi dhkl alzman iqol alrb akon alha lkl eshair asraail ohm ikonon li sheba]. hkdha qal alrb: [qd ojd nemh fi albrh alsheb albaqi en alsif asraail hin srt larih]. tra'a li alrb mn beid: [omhbh abdi hbbtk mn ajl dhkl admt lk alrhmm. sabnik bed ftbnin ia edhra' asraail. ttzinin bed bdfok otkhrjin fi rqs alaeabin. tghrsin bed kroma fi jbal alsamrh. ighrs algharson oibtkron. lanh ikon iom inadi fih alnoatir fi jbal afraim: qomoa fnsed ala shion ala alrb alhna. lanh hkdha qal alrb: rnmooa lieqob frha oahthfoa bras alsheob. smeoasb-hoa oqloa: khls ia rb shebk bqih asraail. hindha ati bhm mn ard alshmal oajmehm mn atraf alard. binhm alaema oalaerj alhbala oalmakhd mea. jme ezim jrje ala hna. balbka' iaton obaltdreat aqodhm. asirhm ala anhar ma' fi triq mstqimh la iethron fiba. lani srt lasraail aba oafraim ho bkri]. asmeoa klmh alrb aiha alamm oakhbrea fi aljzair albeidh oqloa: [mbdd asraail ijmehe oihrs krae qatieh]. lan alrb fda iqeqob ofkh mn id aldhi ho aqoa mnh. fiaton oirmon fi mrtfe shion oijron ala jod alrb ela alhnth oela alkhmr oela alzit oela abna' alghnm oalqbr. otkon nrfsh kjnh ria ala iedon idhobon bed. hinidh trfh aliedhra' bal-rqs oalshban oalshioch mea. oahol nohhm ala trb oaezihm oafrrhmm mn hznhm. oaroi nfs alkhnh mn alds m oishbe shebi mn jodh iqol alrb. hkdha qal alrb: [sot sme fi alramh noh bka' mr. rahil tbki ela aoadha otaba an teze en aoadha lanhm lisoa bmojodin]. hkdha qal alrb: [amnei sotk en albka' oeinik en aldmoe lanh iojd jza' lemkl iqol alrb. firjeon mn ard aled. oiojd rja' lakhrtk iqol alrb]. firje alabna' ala tkhmhm. smea smet afraim inthb: [adbtnei ftadbt kejl ghir mrod. tobni fatob lank ant alrb alhi. lani bed rjoei ndmt obed telmi sfqt ela fkhidhi. khziti okhijt

lani qd hmlt ear sbai]. hl afraim abn eziz ldi ao old msr? lani klma tkltm bh adhkrh bed dhkra. mn ajl dhkl hnt ahshaii alih. rhmh arhmh iqol alrb. ansbi lnfsk soa. ajeli lnfsk ansaba. ajeli qlbk nho alskh altriq alti dhbt mta. arjei ia edhra' asraail. arjei ala mdnk hdhh. hta mta tfoin aitha albt almrtdh? lan alrb qd khlq shiia hditha fi alard. antha thit brj]. hkdha qal rb aljnod alh asraail: [siqolon bed hdhh alklmh fi ard ihodha ofi mdnha endma ard sbihm: ibarkk alrb ia mskn albr ia aiha aljbl almqds. fiskn fih ihodha okl mdnh mea alfahon oaldhin isrhon alqtean. lani aroit alnfs almei h omlat kl nfs dhaibh. ela dhkl as-tiqzt onzrt oldh li nomi]. ha aiam tati iqol alrb oazre bit asraail obit ihodha bzre asnan ozre hioan. oikon kma shrt elihm llaftlae oalhdh oalqrd oalahlak oaladha kdhlk ashr elihm llbna' oalghrs iqol alrb. fi tlk alaiam la iqolon bed: [alaba' akloa hsrma oasnan alabna' drst]. bl: [kl oahd imot bdbnhb]. kl ansan iakl alhshrm tdrs asnanh. ha aiam tati iqol alrb oaqte me bit asraail ome bit ihodha ehda jdida. lis kalehd aldhi qteth me abaihm iom amskthm bidhm lakhrjhm mn ard msr hin nqdoa ehdi frfdthm iqol alrb. bl hdha ho alehd aldhi aqteh me bit asraail bed tlk alaiam iqol alrb: ajel shrieti fi dakhllhm oakthba ela qlobhm oakon lhm alha ohm ikonon li sheba. ola ielmon bed kl oahd sabhb okl oahd akhah qailin: [aerfoa alrb] lanhm klhm sierfonni mn sgirhm ala kbirhm iqol alrb. lani asfh en athmhm ola adhkr khtithm bed. hkdha qal alrb aljael alshms llada'h nhara ofraid alqmr oalnjon llada'h lila alajzr albrh hin tej amoa jr rb aljnod asmh: [an kant hdhh alfraid tzol mn amami iqol alrb fan nsl asraail aida ikf mn an ikon amh amami kl alaiam. hkdha qal alrb: an kant alsmaoat tqas mn foq ofths asaat alard mn asfl fani ana aida arfd kl nsl asraail mn ajl kl ma emlao iqol alrb]. ha aiam tati iqol alrb otbna almdinh llrb mn brj hniiil ala bab alzaoih oikhrj bed khit alqias mqabhl ela akmh jarb oistdir ala joeh oikon kl oadi aljthm oalrma okl alhqol ala oadi qdron ala zaoih bab alkhil shrqqa qdsaa llrb. la tqle ola thdm ala alabd.

32

alklmh alti sart ala armia mn alrb fi alsnh aleashrh lsdqia mlk ihodha (hi alsnh althammh eshrh lnbokhdhnsr) okan hinidh jish mlk babl ihasr aorshlim okan armia alnbi mhbsa fi dar alsin aldhi fi bit mlk ihodha lan sdqia mlk ihodha hbsh qaila: [lmadha tnbat qaila hkdha qal alrb: hindha adfe hdhh almdinh lid mlk babl fiakhdhha? osdqia mlk ihodha la ift mn id alklidaniin bl anma idfe lid mlk babl oiklmh fma lfm oeinah trian einih oisir bsdqia ala babl fikon hnak hta itaqtdh iqol alrb. an harbth alklidaniin la tnjhon]. fqa armia: [klmh alrb sart ali qailh: hodha hnmiil bn shlom emk iati alik qaila: asht lnfsk hqli aldhi fi enathoth lan lk hq alfkak llshra'. fja' ali hnmiil abn emi hsb klmh alrb ala dar alsin oqal li: [asht hqli aldhi fi enathoth aldhi fi ard bniamin lan lk hq alarh okl alfkak. asht lnfsk]. ferft anha klmh alrb. fashtir mn hnmiil abn emi alhq aldhi fi enathoth ooznt lh sbesh eshr shaqla mn alfdh. oktbth fi sk okhtmt oashhdt shhoda ooznt alfdh bmoazin. oakhdht sk alshra' almkhtom hsb alosih oalfridh

oalmftoh oslmt sk alshra' lbarokh bn niria bn mhsia amam hnmiil abn emi oamam alshhod aldhin amdoa sk alshra' amam kl alihod aljalsin fi dar alsjn. oaosit barokh amamhm qaila: [hkdh qal rb aljnod alh asraail: khdh hdhin alskin sk alshra' hdha almkhtom oalsk almftoh hdha oajelhma fi ana' mn khzf libqia aama kthirh. lanh hkdh qal rb aljnod alh asraail: sishttron bed biota ohqola okroma fi hdhh alard]. thm slit ala alrb bed tsim sk alshra' lbarokh bn niria: [ah aiahs alsid alrb ha ank qd snet alsmaoat oalard bqotk alezhim obdhraek almmdoth. la iesr elik shi'. sane alahsan lalof omjazi dhnb alaba' fi hdn bnihm bedhm alalh alezim aljbar rb aljnod asmh ezim fi almshorh oqadr fi aleml aldhi einak mftohtan la kl trq bni adm lleti kl oahd hsb trqh ohsb thm aemalh. aldhi jelt aiat oejaib fi ard msr ala hdha aliom ofi asraail ofi alnas ojelt lnfsk asma khdha aliom oakhrjt shebk asraail mn ard msr baiat oejaib obid shdidh odhrae mmdodth omkhafh ezimh oaetithm hdhh alard alti hlft labaihm an tetihm aiaha arda tfid lbna oesia. fatoa oamtkoha olm ismeoa lsotk ola saroa fi shrietk. kl ma aosithm an iemloh mn iemloh faoqet bhm kl hdha alsh. ha almtars! qd atoa ala almdinh liakhdhoha oqd dfet almdinh lid alklldaniin aldhi iharbonha bsbb alsif oaljoe oaloba oma tkmt bh fqd hdth oha ant nazr. oqd qlt ant i aiahs alsid alrb: asht lnfsk alhqf bfidh oashhd shhoda oqd dfet almdinh lid alklldaniin]. thm sart klmh alrb ala armia: [hindha alrb alh kl dhi jsd. hl iesr eli amr ma? ldlhk hkdh qal alrb. hindha adfe hdhh almdinh lid alklldaniin olid nbokhdhnsr mlk babl fiakhdhha. fiati alklldanion aldhi iharbon hdhh almdinh fishelon hdhh almdinh balnar oihrqonha oalbiot alti bkhroa ela stohha llbel oskboa skaib lalh akhra lighizoni. lan bni asraail obni ihodha sneoa alsh. fi eini mndh sbahm. lan bni asraail aghazoni beml aidihm iqol alrb. lan hdhh almdinh qd sart li lghdbi olghizi mn aliom aldhi fih bnaha ala hdha aliom lanzeha mn amam ojhi mn aji kl shr bni asraail obni ihodha aldhi emloh lighizoni bh hm omlokham orosaohm okhntm oanbiaohm orjal ihodha oskan aorshlim. oqd holoa li alqfa la alojh oqd elmthm mbkra omelma olknhm lm ismeoa liqbloa adba. bl odeoa mkhrhathm fi albit aldhi dei basmi linsoh. obnoa almrtfeat llbel alti fi oadi abn hnomo lijizoa bnihm onbathm fi alnar lmoalk alamar aldhi lm aosmh bh ola sed ela qlbi liemloa hdha alrjs lijeloa ihodha ikhti. [oalan ldlhk hkdh qal alrb alh asraail en hdhh almdinh alti tqolon anha qd dfet lid mlk babl balsif oaljoe oaloba. hindha ajmehm mn kl alaradi alti trdthm aliha bghdbi olghizi obskht ezim oardhm ala hdha almde oasknham amnin. oikonon li sheba oana akan lhm alha. oaetihm qlba oahda otriqa oahda likhafoni kl alaiam lkhirhm okhir aoladhm bedhm. oaqte lhm ehda abdai ani la arje enhm lahsn alihm oajel mkhafti fi qlobhm fla ihidon eni. oafrr bhm lahsn alihm oaghrshm fi hdhh alard balamanh bkl qlbi obkl nfi. lanh hkdh qal alrb. kma jlb etla hdha alsheb kl hdha alshr alezim hkdh ajiib ana elihm kl alkhir aldhi tkmt bh alihm. ftshtira alhqol fi hdhh alard alti tqolon anha khrrb bla ansan obla hioan oqd dfet lid alklldaniin. ishttron alhqol bfidh oiktbom dhik fi skok oikthmon oishhdon shhoda fi ard bniamin ohoali aorshlim ofi mdn ihodha omdn

aljl obdn alshl omdn aljnob lani ard sbihm iqol alrb].

33

thm sart klmh alrb ala armia thanih oho mhbos bed fi dar alsjn: [hkdh qal alrb saneha alrb msorha lithbtha ihoh asmh: adeni fajibk oakhrbk bezaim oeoais lm terfha. lanh hkdh qal alrb alh asraail en biot hdhh almdinh oen biot mlak ihodha alti hdmt llmtaris oalmjaniq: iaton liarboa alklldaniin oimlaoha mn jif alnas aldhiin drbthm bghdbi olghizi oaldhin strt ojhi en hdhh almdinh lajl kl shrhm. hindha ade eliaha rfadh oelaja oashfihm oaeln lhm kthrrh alsalam oalamn. oard sbi ihodha osbi asraail oabnihm kalaol. oathrrhm mn kl athmhm aldhi akhtaoa bh ala oaghr kl dhnobhm alti akhtaoa bha ala oalti esoa bha eli. ftkon li asm frh lltsbth ollzinh lida kl amm alard aldhiin ismeon bkl alkhir aldhi asneh mehm fikhafon oirteodon mn aji kl alkhir omn aji kl alsalam aldhi asneh lha. hkdh qal alrb: sisme bed fi hdha almde aldhi tqolon anh khrrb bla ansan obla hioan fi mdn ihodha ofi shoare aorshlim alkhrrb bla ansan ola sakn ola bhimb sot altrb osot alfrh sot aleris osot aleros sot alqalain: ahmdoa rb aljnod lan alrb salh lan ala labd rhmth. sot aldhiin iaton bdhbihh alshkr ala bit alrb lani ard sbi alard kalaol iqol alrb. hkdh qal rb aljnod: sikon bed fi hdha almde alkhrrb bla ansan ola bhimb ofi kl mdnh mskn alreah almrbdin alghnm. fi mdn aljl obdn alshl omdn aljnob ofi ard bniamin ohoali aorshlim ofi mdn ihodha tmr aida alghnm tht idi almhsi iqol alrb. [ha aiam tati iqol alrb oaqim alklmh alsalhh alti tkmt bha ala bit asraail oala bit ihodha. fi tlk alaiam ofi dhik alzman anbt ldaod ghsn albr fijri edla obra fi alard. fi tlk alaiam ikhls ihodha otskn aorshlim amnh ohdha ma ttsma bh [alrb brna]. lanh hkdh qal alrb: la inqte ldaod ansan ijs ela krsi bit asraail ola inqte llknhh alaoiin ansan mn amami ised mhrqh oihrq tqdmh oi-hii dbhbihh kl alaiam]. thm sart klmh alrb ala armia: [hkdh qal alrb: an nqdtm ehdi me alnhar oehdi me alil hta la ikon nhar ola lil fi oqthma fan ehdi aida me daod ebd inqd fla ikon lh abn malka ela krsih ome allaoiin alkhnh khadmi. kma an jnd alsmaoat la ied orml albrh la ihsa hkdh akthrr nsl daod ebd oallaoiin khadmi]. thm sart klmh alrb ala armia: [ama tra ma tkml bh hdha alsheb: an aleshirtin alltin akhtarhma alrb qd rfdhma. fqd ahtqroa shebi hta la ikonoa bed amh amamhm. hkdh qal alrb: an knt lm aiel ehdi me alnhar oallil fraid alsmaoat oalard fani aida arfd nsl ieqob odaod ebd fla akhdh mn nslh hkama lnsi abraham oashaq oieqob lani ard sbihm oarhmhm].

34

alklmh alti sart ala armia mn alrb hin kan nbokhdhnsr mlk babl okl jishh okl mmalk aradi sltan idh okl alsheb iharbon aorshlim okl mdnha: [hkdh qal alrb alh asraail: adhbh oql lsdiqa mlk ihodha: hkdh qal alrb: hindha adfe hdhh almdinh lid mlk babl fihrqha balnar. oant la tft mn idh bl tmsk ansaka otdfe lidh otra einak eini mlk babl otklmh fma lfm otdhbb ala babl. olkn asme klmh

alrb ia sdqia mlk ihodha. hkdha qal alrb mn jhtk: la tmot balsif. bsalm tmot obahraq abaik almlok alaolin aldhin kanoa qblk hkdha ihrqon lk oindbonk qailin: ah ia sid. lani ana tkmlt balklmh iqol alrb]. fklm armia alnbi sdqia mlk ihodha bkl hdha alkلام fi aorshlim adh kan jish mlk babl ihrab aorshlim okl mdn ihodha albaqih: lkhishez oeziqh. lan hatin bqita fi mdn ihodha mdintin hshintin. alklmh alti sart ala armia mn alrb bed qte almlk sdqia ehda me kl alsheb alldhi fi aorshlim linadoa baletq an itlq kl oahd ebdl okl oahd amth alebrani maebrani hrin hta la istebdhma (ai akhoih alihodiin) ahd. flma sme kl alrosa' okl alsheb aldhin dhkloa fi alehd an itlqoa kl oahd ebdl okl oahd amth hrin ola istebdhma bed ataeoa oatloa. olknhm eadoda bed dhkl farjeoa alebid oalama' aldhin atlgohm ahrara oakhdeohm ebida oama'. fsart klmh alrb ala armia: [hkdha qal alrb alh asraiil: ana qtet ehda me abaikm iom akhrjthm mn ard msr mn bit alebid qaila: fi nhaih sbe snin ttigon kl oahd akhah alebrani alldhi bie lk okhdmk st snin fttlqh hra mn endk. olkn lm isme abaoxm li ola amalao adhnhm. oqd rjetm antm aliom ofeltm ma ho mstqim fi ini mnadin baletq kl oahd ala sahbb oqtetm ehda amami fi albit alldhi dei basmi. thm edtm odnstm asmi oarjetm kl oahd ebdl okl oahd amth aldhin atltqmohm ahrara lanfshh oakhdetmohm likonoo lkm ebida oama'. ldhllk hkdha qal alrb: antm lm tsmeoa li ltnadoa baletq kl oahd ala akhih okl oahd ala sahbb. hindha anadi lkm baletq iqol alrb llsif oaloba oajloe oajelm qqla kl mmalk alard. oadfe alnas aldhin tedoa ehdi aldhin lm iqimoa klam alehd alldhi qteoh amami. alejl alldhi qteoh ala athnin ojaoza bin qtetih. rosa' ihodha orosa' aorshlim alkhsian oalknh okl sheb alard aldhin jazoa bin qtetih alejl adfehml lid aedaihm olid talbi nfoshm ftkon jththhm akla ltior alsma' oohosh alard. oadfe sdqia mlk ihodha orosa' lid aedaihm olid talbi nfoshm olid jish mlk babl aldhin sedoa enkm. hindha amr iqol alrb oardhm ala hdhh almdinh fiharbonha oiakhdhonha oihrqonha balnar oajel mdn ihodha khrbh bla sakn].

35

alklmh alti sart ala armia mn alrb fi aiam ihoiagim bn ioshia mlk ihodha: [adhbb ala bit alrkabiin oklmhm oadkhl bhm ala bit alrb ala ahd almkhade oasqhm khmra]. fakhdht iznia bn armia bn hbsinia oakthoh okl bnihi okl bit alrkabiin odkhlt bhm ala bit alrb ala mkhde bni hanan bn iidlia rjl allh alldhi bjanb mkhde alrosa' alldhi foq mkhde mesia bn shlom hars albab. ojelt amam bni bit alrkabiin tasat mlanh khmra oaq-daha oqlt lhm: [ashrboa khmra]. fqaolo: [la nshrb khmra lan ionadab bn rkab abana aosana qaila: la tsrboa khmra antm ola bnokm ala alabd. ola tbnoa bita ala tzreoa zrea ola tghrsao krma ola tkn lkm bl asknoa fi alkhiam kl aiakm lthioa aiama ktirih ela ojh alard alti antm mtghrbon fiha. fsmena lsot ionadab bn rkab abina fi kl ma aosana bh an la nshrb khmra kl aiama nhn onsaona obnoba obnatna oan la nbni biota lsknana oan la ikon lna krm ola hql ola zre. fskana fi alkhiam osmena oemlna hsb kl ma aosana bh ionadab abona. olkn kan lma sed nbokhdhnsr

mlk babl ala alard anna qlna hlm fndkhl ala aorshlim mn ojh jish alkdaniin omn ojh jish alaramiin. fskana fi aorshlim]. thm sart klmh alrb ala armia: [hkdha qal rb aljnod alh asraiil: adhbb oql lrjal ihodha oskan aorshlim: ama tqblon tadiba ltsmeoa klami iqol alrb? qd aqim klam ionadab bn rkab alldhi aosa bh bnihi an la ishrboa khmra flm ishrboa ala hdha aliom lanhm smeoa osih abihm. oana qd klmtkm mbkra omklma olm tsmeoa li. oqd arslt alikm kl ebidi alan-bia' mbkra omrsra qaila: arjeoa kl oahd en triqh al-rdiih oaslhoo aemalkm ala tdhbbha ora' alhh akhra ltebdoha ftsknoa fi alard alti aetitkm oaba'km. flm tmiloo adhnkm ala smetm li. lan bni ionadab bn rkab qd aqamoo osih abihm alti aosahm bha. ama hdha alsheb flm isme li ldhllk hkdha qal alrb alh aljnod alh asraiil: hindha ajlb ela ihodha oela kl skan aorshlim kl alshr alldhi tkmlt bh elihm lani klmthm flm ismeoa odeothm flm iijboa]. oqal armia lbit alrkabiin: [hkdha qal rb aljnod alh asraiil. mn ajl ankm smetm losih ionadab abikm ohfztm kl osaijah oemltm hsb kl ma aosakm bh ldhllk hkdha qal rb aljnod alh asraiil: la in-qte lionadab bn rkab ansan iqf amami kl alaiam].

36

okan fi alsnh alrabeh lihoiaqim bn ioshia mlk ihodha an hdhh alklmh sart ala armia mn alrb: [khdh lnsfk drj sfr oaktb fih kl alkلام alldhi klmth bh ela asraiil oela ihodha oela kl alsheb mn aliom alldhi klmth fih mn aiam ioshia ala hdha aliom. lel bit ihodha ismeon kl alshr alldhi ana mfr an asneh bhm firjeoa kl oahd en triqh alrdi' faghfr dhnbnh okhtithm]. fdea armia barokh bn niria fktb barokh en fm armia kl klam alrb alldhi klmh bh fi drj alsfr. oaosa armia barokh qaila: [ana mhbos la aqdr an adkhl bit alrb. fadkhl ant oaqra fi aldrj alldhi ktbt en fmi kl klam alrb fi adhan alsheb fi bit alrb fi iom alsom oaqrah aida fi adhan kl ihodha alqadamin mn mdnhm. ld tdrehm iqe amam alrb firjeoa kl oahd en triqh alrdi' lanh ezim alghdb oalghez alldhan tklm bhma alrb ela hdha alsheb]. ffel barokh bn niria hsb kl ma aosah bh armia alnbi bqra'th fi alsfr klam alrb fi bit alrb. okan fi alsnh alkhams lihoiaqim bn ioshia mlk ihodha fi alshhr altase anhm nadoa lsom amam alrb kl alsheb fi aorshlim okl alsheb alqadamin mn mdn ihodha ala aorshlim. fqra barokh fi alsfr klam armia fi bit alrb fi mkhde jmria bn shafan alkatb fi aldar aelia fi mdkhl bab bit alrb aljdid fi adhan kl alsheb. flma sme mikhaia bn jmria bn shafan kl klam alrb mn alsfr nzi ala bit almlk ala mkhde alkatb oadha kl alrosa' jlos hnak. alishamae alkatb odliaa bn shmeia oalnathan bn ekbor ojmrria bn shafan osdqia bn hnna okl alrosa'. fakhbrhm mikhaia bkl alkلام alldhi smeh endma qra barokh alsfr fi adhan alsheb. farsl kl alrosa' ala barokh ihodi bn nthnia bn shlmia bn koshi qailin: [aldrj alldhi grat fih fi adhan alsheb khdhh bidk oteal]. fakhdh barokh bn niria aldrj bidh oata alihi. fqaolo lha: [ajls oaqrah fi adhanna]. fqra barokh fi adhanhm. fkan lma smeoa kl alkلام anhm khafoa nazrin bedhm ala bed oqaloo lbarokh: [akhbara nkhhb almlk bkl hdha alkلام]. thm saloa barokh: [akhbrna kif ktbt kl hdha alkلام en fmh?] fqaal lhm barokh: [bfmnh kan iqra li kl hdha alkلام oana knt aktb fi alsfr balhbr]. fqaal alrosa' lbarokh:

[adhbh oakhtbi ant oarmia ola ielm ansan ain antma]. thm khloa ala almlk ala aldar oaodeoa aldrj fi mkhde alishamae alkatb oakhbrea fi adhni almlk bkl alklam. farsl almlk ihodi liakhdh aldrj fakhdh mn mkhde alishamae alkatb oqrah ihodi fi adhni almlk ofi adhan kl alrosa' aloaqfin lda almlk. okan almlk jalsa fi bit alshta' fi alshhr altase oalkanon qdamh mtqd. okan lma qra ihodi thlatth shtor ao arbeh an almlk shqh bmbrah alkatb oalqah ala alnar alti fi alkanon hta fni kl aldrj fi alnar alti fi alkanon. olm ikhf almlk ola kl ebidh alsamein kl hdha alklam ola shqoa thiabhm. olkn alnathan odlaia ojmria trjoe almlk an la ihrq aldrj flm isme lhm. bl amr almlk irhmiil abn almlk osraib bn ezriil oshlmia bn ebdil an iqbdoe ala barokh alkatb oarmia alnbi olkn alrb khbahma. thm sart klmh alrb ala armia bed ahraq almlk aldrj oalklam alldhi ktbh barokh en fm armia: [ed fkhdh lnsfk drja akhr oakbt fih kl alklam alaol alldhi kan fi aldrj alaol alldhi ahrqh ihoiaqim mlk ihodha oql lihoiaqim mlk ihodha: hkdh qal alrb: ant qd ahrqt dhk aldrj qaila: lmadha ktbt fih: mjiaa iji' mlk babl oihlk hdhh alard oilashi mnha alansan oalhioan? ldlhk hkdh qal alrb en ihoiaqim mlk ihodha: la ikon lh jals ela krsi daod otokon jthth mtrohh llhr nhara ollbrd lila. oaeaqbh onslh oebidh ela atthmh oajlb elihm oela sene aorshlim oela rjal ihodha kl alshr alldhi klmthm enh olm ismeoa]. fakhdh armia drja akhr odfeh lbarokh bn niria alkatb fktb fih en fm armia kl klam alshr alldhi ahrqh ihoiaqim mlk ihodha balnar ozid elih aida klam kthir mthlh.

37

omlk almlk sdqia bn ioshia mkan kniaho bn ihoiaqim alldhi mlkh nbokhdhnsr mlk babl fi ard ihodha. olm isme ho ola ebidh ola sheb alard lklam alrb alldhi tklm bh en id armia alnbi. oarsl almlk sdqia ihokhl bn shlmia osfnia bn mesia alkahn ala armia alnbi qaila: [sl lajlana ala alrb alhna]. okan armia idkhl oikhri fi ost alsheb adh lm ikonoa qd jeloh fi bit alsjn. okhrj jish freon mn msr. flma sme alkldanion almasron aorshlim bkhbrhm sedoa en aorshlim. fsart klmh alrb ala armia alnbi: [hkdh qal alrb alh asraail: hkdh qolon lmlk ihodha alldhi arslkm ali ltstshironi: ha an jish freon alkharij alikm lmsaedtkm irje ala ardh ala msr. oirje alkldanion oiharbon hdhh almdinh oakhdhona oihrqonha balnar. hkdh qal alrb: la tkhdeoa anfskm qailan an alkldaniin sidhhbon ena lanhm la idhhbon. lankm oan drbtm kl jish alkldaniin alldhin iharbonkm obqi mnhm rjal qd tenoa fanhm iqomon kl oahd fi khimth oihrqon hdhh almdinh balnar]. okan lma ased jish alkldaniin en aorshlim mn ojh jish freon an armia khrj mn aorshlim lintql ala ard bniamin linsab mn hnak fi ost alsheb. ofima ho fi bab bniamin adha hnak nazr alhras asmh iria bn shlmia bn hnna fqbdl ela armia alnbi qaila: [ank tqe llkldaniin]. fgal armia: [kdhb! la aqe llkldaniin]. olm isme lh fqbdl iria ela armia oata bh ala alrosa'. fghdb alrosa' ela armia odrboh ojeloh fi bit alsjn fi bit ionathan alkatb lanhm jeloh bit alsjn. flma dkhl armia ala bit albj oala almqbbat aqam armia hnak aiama kthirh. thm arsl almlk sdqia oakhdhh osalh almlk fi bith sra: [hl tojd klmh mn qbl alrb?] fgal armia: [tojd.

ank tdfe lid mlk babl]. thm qal armia lmlk sdqia: [ma hi khtiti alik oala ebidk oala hdha alsheb tha jeltmoni fi bit alsjn? fain anbiaokm alldhin tnbaoa lkm qailin la iati mlk babl elikm ola ela hdhh alard. falan asme ia sidi almlk. liqe tdrei amamk ola trdni ala bit ionathan alkatb fla amot hnak]. famr almlk sdqia an ideoa armia fi dar alsjn oan ieta rgfih khbz kl iom mn soq alkbbazin hta infd kl alkbbz mn almdinh. faqam armia fi dar alsjn.

38

osme shftia bn mtan ojdlia bn fshhor oiokhl bn shlmia ofshhor bn mlkia alklam alldhi kan armia iklm bh kl alsheb qaila: [hkdh qal alrb: alldhi iqim fi hdhh almdinh imot balsif oaljee oaloba. ama alldhi ikhrj ala alkldaniin fanh ihia otokon lh nfsh ghnimh fihia. hkdh qal alrb: hdhh almdinh stdfe dfea lid jish mlk babl fiakhdhha]. fgal alrosa' lmlk: [liqtl hdha alrjl lanh bdhik idef aiadi rjal alhrb albaqin fi hdhh almdinh oiadi kl alsheb adhd iklmhm bmtlh hdha alklam. lan hdha alrjl la itlb alsalm lhdha alsheb bl alshr]. fgal almlk sdqia: [ha ho bidkm lan almlk la iqdr elikm fi shi']. fakhdhoea armia oalqoh fi jb mlkia abn almlk alldhi fi dar alsjn odloa armia bbbal. olm ikon fi aljb ma' bl ohl fghas armia fi alohl. flma sme ebd mlk alkoshi rjl khsi oho fi bit almlk anhm jelo armia fi aljb oalmlk jals fi bab bniamin khrj ebd mlk mn bit almlk oqal lmlk: [ia sidi almlk qd asa' hola' alrjl fi kl ma feloa barmia alnbi alldhi trhoh fi aljb fanh imot fi mkanh bsb aljee lanh lis bed khbz fi almdinh]. famr almlk ebd mlk alkoshi: [khdh mek mn hna thlatthin rjla oatle armia mn aljb qblma imot]. fakhdh ebd mlk alrjal meh odkhl ala bit almlk ala asfl almkhzn oakhdh mn hnak thiaba rthh omalabs balihi odlaha ala armia ala aljb bbbal. oqal ebd mlk alkoshi larmia: [de althiab alrthh omalabs balihi tht abtik tht alhbal. fel armia kdhk. fjdhboa armia balhbal oatleoh mn aljb. faqam armia fi dar alsjn. farsl almlk sdqia oakhdh armia alnbi alih ala almdkhl althalth alldhi fi bit alrb oqal almlk larmia: [ana asak en amr. la tkhf eni shia]. fgal armia lsdqia: [adha akhbrtk afma tqtlni qtl? oadha ashrt elik fla tme li!]. fhlf almlk sdqia larmia sra: [hi ho alrb alldhi sne lna hdhh alnfs ani la aqtlk ola adfek lid hola' alrjal alldhin itlbom nfsk]. fgal armia lsdqia: [hkdh qal alrb alh aljnod alh asraail: an knt tkhrj khroja ala rosa' mlk babl thia nfsk ola thrq hdhh almdinh balnar bl thia ant obitk. olkn an knt la tkhrj ala rosa' mlk babl tdfe hdhh almdinh lid alkldaniin fihrqonha balnar oant la tflt mn idhm]. fgal sdqia almlk larmia: [ani akhaf mn aliho alldhin qd sqtoa llkldaniin lila idfeoni lidhm fizrdo bi]. fgal armia: [la idfeonk. asme lsot alrb fi ma akmla ana bh fihns alik othia nfsk. oan knt taba alkhrj fhdhh hi alkmlh alti arani alrb aiaha. ha kl alnsa' alloati bqin fi bit mlk ihodha ikhrjn ala rosa' mlk babl ohn iqln qd khdek oqdr elik msalmok. ghash fi alhmah rjalk oartdta ala alora'. oikhrron kl nsaik obnik ala alkldaniin oant la tflt mn idhm lank ant tmsk bid mlk babl odhhd almdinh thrq balnar]. fgal sdqia larmia: [la ielm ahd bdhda alklam fla tmot. oadha sme alrosa' ani klmtk oatooa alik oqaloe lk: akhbrna bmadha klmt almlk la tkhf ena fla nqtlk omadha qal lk almlk? fql lhm: ani alqit

tdrei amam almlk hta la irdni ala bit ionathan lamot hnak]. fata kl alrosa' ala armia osaloh fakhbrhm hsb kl hdha alklam aldhi aosah bh almlk fsktoa enh lan alamr lm isme. faqam armia fi dar alsnj ala aliom aldhi akhdht fih aorshlim.

39

olma akhdht aorshlim fi alsnh altaseh lsdqia mlk ihodha fi alshhr aleashr ata nbokhdhnsr mlk babl okl jishh ala aorshlim ohasroha. ofi alsnh alhadih eshrh lsdqia fi alshhr alrabe fi tase alshhr ftth almdinh. od-khl kl rosa' mlk babl ojisoa fi albab alaost: nrjl shrasr osmjnr nbo osrskhim riis alkhsian onrjl shrasr riis almjos okl bqih rosa' mlk babl. flma rahm sdqia mlk ihodha okl rjal alhrb hrboa okhrjoa lila mn almdinh fi triq jnh almlk mn albab bin alsorin okhrj ho fi triq alerbh. fsea jish alkldaniin ora'hm fadrkoa sdqia fi erbat ariha fakhdhoh oasedoh ala nbokhdhnsr mlk babl ala rblh fi ard hmah fklmh balqda' elih. fqtll mlk babl bni sdqia fi rblh amam einih oqtl mlk babl kl ashraf ihodha. oaema eini sdqia oqidh bsasl nhas liati bh ala babl. ama bit almlk obiot alsheb fahrqha alkldan-ion balnar onqdoa asoar aorshlim. obqih alsheb ald-hin bqoa fi almdinh oalharbon aldhin sqtoa lh obqih alsheb aldhin bqoa sbahm nbozradan riis alshrt ala babl. olkn bed alsheb alfqra' aldhin lm ikn lhm shi' trkhh nbozradan riis alshrt fi ard ihodha oaetahm kroma ohqola fi dhk alqom. oaosa nbokhdhnsr mlk babl ela armia nbozradan riis alshrt qaila: [khdhh ode einik elih ola tfel bh shiia rdiia bl kma iklmk hkdha afel meh]. farsl nbozradan riis alshrt onboshzban riis alkhsian onrjl shrasr riis almjos okl rosa' mlk babl ar-sloa fakhdhoh armia mn dar alsnj osalmoh jldlia bn akhiqam bn shafan likhrj bh ala albit. fskn bin alsheb. osart klmh alrb ala armia adh kan mhboosa fi dar al-snj: [adhbh oql lebd mlk akoshi hkdha qal rb aljnod alh asraii: hindha jalb klami ela hdhh almdinh llshr la llkhir fihdth amamk fi dhk aliom. olknni anqdhk fi dhk aliom iqol alrb fla tsalm lid alnas aldhin ant khaif mnhm. bl amma anjik njah fla tsqt balsif bl tkon lk nfsk ghnimh lank qd toklt eli iqol alrb].

40

alklmh alti sart ala armia mn alrb bed ma arslh nbozradan riis alshrt mn alramh aldhi akhdhh oho mqid balsasl fi ost kl sbi aorshlim oihodha aldhin sboa ala babl. fakhdh riis alshrt armia oqal lh: [an alrb alfh qd tklm bhdha alshr ela hdha almode. fjlb alrb ofel kma tklm lankm qd akhtatm ala alrb olm tsmeoa lsoth fhdth lkm hdha alamr. falan hindha ahlk aliom mn alqiod alti ela idk. fan hsn fi einik an tati mei ala babl fteal fajel eini elik. oan qbh fi einik an tati mei ala babl famtne. anzr. kl alard hi amamk fhihthma hsn okan mstqima fi einik an ntqlq fantlq ala hnak]. oadh kan lm irje bed qal: [arje ala jdlia bn akhiqam bn shafan aldhi aqamh mlk babl ela mdn ihodha oaqm endh fi ost alsheb oantlq ala hith kan mstqima fi einik an ntqlq]. oaetah riis alshrt zada ohdih oatqlh. fja' armia ala jdlia bn akhiqam ala alms-fah oaqm endh fi ost alsheb albaqin fi alard. flma sme

kl rosa' aljiosh aldhin fi alhlq hm orjalhm an mlk babl qd aqam jdlia bn akhiqam ela alard oanh oklh ela alr-jal oalnsa' oalatfal oela fqra' alard aldhin lm isboa ala babl ata ala jdlia ala almsfah asmaeil bn nthnia oio-hanan oionathan abna qarih osraia bn tnhomth obno efiai alntofati oiznia abn almeki hm orjalhm. fhlf lhm jdlia bn akhiqam bn shafan olrjalhm qaila: [la tkhafoa mn an tkhdmoa alkldaniin. asknoa fi alard oakhdmoa mlk babl fihsn alikm. ama ana fhindh sakn fi almsfah laqf amam alkldaniin aldhin iaton alina. ama antm fa-jmeoa khmra otina ozita odeoa fi aoetikm oasknoa fi mdnkm alti akhdhtmoah]. okdhk kl alihod ald-hin fi moab obin bni emon ofi adom oaldhin fi kl alaradi smeoa an mlk babl qd jel bqih lihodha oqd aqam elihm jdlia bn akhiqam bn shafan frje kl alihod mn kl almoade alti tohoa aliha oatoa ala ard ihodha ala jdlia ala almsfah ojmeoa khmra otina ktthira jda. thm an iohanan bn qarih okl rosa' aljiosh aldhin fi al-hql atoa ala jdlia ala almsfah oqalooa lh: [atelm elma an belis mlk bni emon qd arsl asmaeil bn nthnia liqtlk?] flm isdqhm jdlia bn akhiqam. fklm iohanan bn qarih jdlia sra fi almsfah qaila: [deni antlq oadrb asmaeil bn nthnia ola ielm ansan. lmadha iqtllq fitbddd kl ihodha almjtm alik othlk bqih ihodha?] fqal jdlia bn akhiqam liohanan bn qarih: [la tfel hdha alamr lank amma tklm balkdhb en asmaeil].

41

okan fi alshhr alsabe an asmaeil bn nthnia bn al-ishamae mn alnsl almlki ja' ho oezma' almlk oeshrh rjal meh ala jdlia bn akhiqam ala almsfah oakloa hnak khbza mea fi almsfah. fqam asmaeil bn nth-nia oaleshrh alrjal aldhin kanoa meh odrboa jdlia bn akhiqam bn shafan balsif fqtloh hdha aldhi aqamh mlk babl ela alard. okl alihod aldhin kanoa me jdlia fi almsfah oakldanion aldhin ojdoa hnak orjal alhrb drbhm asmaeil. okan fi aliom althani bed qtlh jdlia olm ielm ansan an rjala atoa mn shkim omn shilo omn alsamrh thmanin rjla mhloqi allha omshqqi al-thiab omkhmshin obidhm tqdmh aldhi lidkhloma ala bit alrb. fkhjr asmaeil bn nthnia llqaihm mn alms-fah saira obakia. fkan lma lqihm anh qal lhm: [hlm ala jdlia bn akhiqam]. fkan lma atoa ala ost almdinh an asmaeil bn nthnia qtlhm oalqahm ala ost aljb ho oalrjal aldhin meh. olkn ojd fihm eshrh rjal qalooa las-maeil: [la tqtlna lanh iojd lna khzain fi alhlq qmh os-heir ozit oesl]. famtne olm iqtllhm bn akhothm. faljb aldhi trh fih asmaeil kl jthth alrjal aldhin qtlhm bsbb jdlia ho aldhi sneh almlk asa mn ojh besha mlk as-raii. fmah asmaeil bn nthnia mn alqtl. fsba asmaeil kl bqih alsheb aldhin fi almsfah bnat almlk okl alsheb aldhi bqj fi almsfah aldhin aqam elihm nbozradan riis alshrt jdlia bn akhiqam sbahm asmaeil bn nth-nia odhbh liebr ala bni emon. flma sme iohanan bn qarih okl rosa' aljiosh aldhin meh bkl alshr aldhi felh asmaeil bn nthnia akhdhoa kl alrjal osarao liarboa asmaeil bn nthnia fojdoh end almiyah alkthirh alti fi jbeon. olma raa kl alsheb aldhi me asmaeil iohanan bn qarih okl rosa' aljiosh aldhin meh frhoa. fdar kl alsheb aldhi sbah asmaeil mn almsfah orjeoa os-aroa ala iohanan bn qarih. ama asmaeil bn nthnia fhrb bthmanih rjal mn ojh iohanan osar ala bni emon.

fakhdh iohanan bn qarih okl rosa' aljiosh aldihn meh kl bqih alsheb aldihn astrdhm mn asmaeil bn nthnia mn almsfah bed qtl jdliia bn akhiqam rjal alhrb almqtdrin oalnsa' oalatfal oalkhsian aldihn astrdhm mn jbeon fsarao oaqamoa fi jirot kmham alti bjanb bit lhm lisiroa oidkhloa msr mn ojh alkdianiin lanhm kanao khaifin mnhm lan asmaeil bn nthnia kan qd drb jdliia bn akhiqam aldhi aqamh mlk babl ala elard.

42

ftqdm kl rosa' aljiosh oiohanan bn qarih oiznia bn hosheia okl alsheb mn alsghir ala alkbr oqaloa larmia alnbi: [lit tdrena iqe amamk ftsli lajlana ala alrb alhk lajl kl hdhh albbqih. lanna qd bqina qililn mn kthirin kma trana einak. fikhbna alrb alhk en altriq aldhi nsir fih oalamr aldhi nfelh]. fqa lhm armia alnbi: [qd smet. hindha asli ala alrb alhkml kqolkml oikon an kl alklam aldhi ijbikml alrb akhbrkml bh. la amne enkm shiia]. fqalao larmia: [likn alrb binna shahda sadqa oamina anna nfel hsb kl amr irslk bh alrb alhk alina an khira oan shra. fanna nsme lsot alrb alhk aldhi nhn mrslok alih lihsn alina adha smena lsot alrb alhna]. okan bed eshrh aiam an klmh alrb sart ala armia. fdea iohanan bn qarih okl rosa' aljiosh aldihn meh okl alsheb mn alsghir ala alkbr oqal lhm: [hkdha qal alrb alh asraail aldhi arsltmoni alih lajq tdkrm amamh. an kntm tsknon fi hdhh alard fani abnikm ola an-qdkm oaghrskm ola aqtlekm. lani ndmt en alshr aldhi sneth bkm. la tkhafoa mlk babl aldhi antm khaifoh. la tkhafoh iqol alrb lani ana mekm lakhlskm oanqdhkm mn idh. oaelikm nemh firhmkm oirdkm ala ardkm. [oan qltm la nskn fi hdhh alard olm tsmeoa lsot alrb alhkml qailin: la bl ala ard msr ndhhh hith la nra hrba ola nsme sot boq ola njoe llkhhz ohnak nskn. falan ldhkl asmeoa klmh alrb ia bqih ihodha: hkdha qal rb aljnol alh asraail: an kntm tjelon ojohkm lldkhol ala msr otdhhbon lttghrboa hnak ihdth en alsif aldhi antm khaifon mn idrkkm hnak fi ard msr oal joe aldhi antm khaifon mn ihlqkm hnak fi msr ftmoton hnak. oikon an kl alrjal aldihn jelo oiohhm lldkhol ala msr litghrboa hnak imoton balsif oal joe oaloba ola ikon mnhm baq ola naj mn alshr aldhi ajlbh ana elihm. lannh hkdha qal rb aljnol alh asraail: kma anskb ghdbi oghizi ela skan aorshlim hkdha inskb ghizi elikm end dkholkml ala msr ftsiron hlfa odhsa olenh oeara ola tron bed hdha almode. [qd tkml alrb elikm ia bqih ihodha la tdkhloa msr. aelmoa elma ani qd andhrtkm aliom. lankm qd khdetm anfskm adh arsltmoni ala alrb alhkml qailin: sl lajlana ala alrb alhna ohsb kl ma iqolh alrb alhna hkdha akhbna nfel. fqd akhbtrkm aliom flm tsmeoa lsot alrb alhkml ola lshi' mma arslni bh alikm. falan aelmoa elma ankml tmo-ton balsif oal joe oaloba fi almode aldhi abtghitm an tdkhloh lttghrboa fih].

43

okan lma frgh armia mn an klm kl alsheb bkl klam alrb alhhm aldhi arslh alrb alhhm alihm an ezria bn hosheia oiohanan bn qarih okl alrjal almtkbrin qalao larmia: [ant mtkml balkdhh! lm irslk alrb alhna ltqol

la tddhboa ala msr lttghrboa hnak bl barokh bn niria mhijk elina ltdfena lid alkdianiin liqtloa oisbona ala babl]. flm isme iohanan bn qarih okl rosa' aljiosh okl alsheb lsot alrb balaqamh fi ard ihodha bl akhdh iohanan bn qarih okl rosa' aljiosh kl bqih ihodha ald-hin rjeoa mn kl alamm aldihn tohoa aliom litghrboa fi ard ihodha alrjal oalnsa' oalatfal obnat almlk okl alanfs aldihn trkkm nbozradan riis alshrt me jdliia bn akhiqam bn shafan oarmia alnbi obarokh bn niria fja'oa ala ard msr lannh lm ismeoa lsot alrb oatao ala thfnis. thm sart klmh alrb ala armia fi thfnis qailh: [khdh bidk hjarh kbirh oatmrha fi almlat fi almlbn aldhi end bab bit freon fi thfnis amam rjal ihod oql lhm: hkdha qal rb aljnol alh asraail: hindha arsl oakhdh nbokhdhnsr mlk babl ebdh oade krsih foq hdhh alhjarh alti tmrtha fibst dibajh elia. oiati oidrb ard msr aldhi llmot flmot oaldhi llbsi fllsbi oaldhi ll-sif flsif. oaoq nara fi biot alh msr firhroa oisbiha oilbs ard msr kma ilbs alraei rda'h thm ikhrj mn hnak bsalm. oiks ansab bit shms alti fi ard msr oihrq biot alhh msr balnar].

44

alklmh alti sart ala armia mn jhh kl alihod alsaknin fi ard msr alsaknin fi mjdl ofi thfnis ofi nof ofi ard ftros: [hkdha qal rb aljnol alh asraail: antm raitm kl alshr aldhi jlbth ela aorshlim oela kl mdn ihodha fha bi khrrbh hdha aliom olis fha sakn mn ajl shrhm aldhi feloh lighizoni adh dhhboa libkhroa oiebdoo alhh akhra lm ierfoha hm ola antm ola abaoakm. farslt alikm kl ebidi albania' mbkra omrsla qaila: la tfeloa amr hdha alrjs aldhi abghdth. flm ismeoa ola amalao adhnhm lirjeoa en shrhm fla ibkhroa lallh akhra. fanskb ghizi oghdbi oashtela fi mdn ihodha ofi shoare aorshlim fsart khrrbh mqqrh khdha aliom. falan hkdha qal alrb alh aljnol alh asraail: lmadha antm faelon shra ezima dd anfskm lanqradkm rjala onsa' atfala ordea mn ost ihodha ola tbqa lkm bqih. laghazti baemal aiadiak adh tbkhron lallh akhra fi ard msr alti atitim alia lttghrboa fih lki tnqrdoo otiroa lenh oeara bin kl amm alard. hl nsitm shror abaikm oshror mlök ihodha oshror nsaihm oshrorokm oshror nsaiakm alti felt fi ard ihodha ofi shoare aorshlim? lm idhloa ala hdha aliom ola khafoa ola skioa fi shrieti ofraidi alti jeltla amamkm oamam abaikm. [ldhkl hkdha qal rb aljnol alh asraail: hindha ajal ojhi elikm llshr olaqrk kl ihodha. oakhdh bqih ihodha aldihn jelo oiohhm lldkhol ala ard msr litghrboa hnak fifon klhm fi ard msr. isqton balsif obal joe. ifnon mn alsghir ala alkbr balsif oal joe. imoton oisiron hlfa odhsa olenh oeara. oaeaqb aldihn iskon fi ard msr kma eaqbt aorshlim balsif oal joe oaloba. ola ikon naj ola baq lbqih ihodha alatin litghrboa hnak fi ard msr lirjeoa ala ard ihodha alti ishtaqaon ala alr joe lajl alskn fiha lannh la irje mnhm ala almnflon]. fajab armia kl alrjal aldihn erfoa an nsa'hm ibkhrr lallh akhra okl alnsa' aloaqfat mhfl kbir okl alsheb alsakn fi ard msr fi ftros: [anna la nsme lk alklmh alti klmtna bha basm alrb bl sneml kl amr khrrj mn fmna fnbkhr lmlkh alsmaoat onskb lha skaib. kma felna nhn oabaoana omlokna orosaona fi ard ihodha ofi shoare aorshlim fshbena khbza okna bkhir olm nr shra. olkn mn hin kfna

en altbkhir lmlkh alsmaoat oskb skaib lha ahtjna ala kl ofnina balsif oaljoe. oadh kna nbkhr lmlkh alsmaoat onskb lha skaib fhl bdon rjalna kna nsne lha keka Inebdha onskb lha alskaib?]. fgal armia lkl alshheb alrjal oalnsa' aldhin jaoboh bhdha alkham: [alis albkhor aldhi bkhrtmoh fi mdn ihodha ofi shoare aorshlim antm oabaokm omlokkm orosaokm osheb alard ho aldhi dhkrh alrb osed ela qibh. olm iste alrb an ihtml bed mn ajl shr aemalkm mn ajl alrjasat alti feltm fsart ardkm khrbh odhsa olenh bla sakn khda aliom. mn ajl ankm qd bkhrtm oakhtatm ala alrb olm tsmeoa lsot alrb olm tsloka fi shrieth ofraidh oshhadath mn ajl dhllkm qd asabkm hdha alshr khda aliom]. thm qal armia lkl alshheb olkl alnsa': [asmeoa klmh alrb ia jmie ihodha aldhin fi ard msr. hkdha tkml rb aljnod alh asraiil: antm onsaokm tkltm bfmkm oakmltm baiaidik qailin: anna anna mntm ndhorna alti ndhrnaha an nbkhr lmlkh alsmaoat onskb lha skaib fanhn iqmn ndhorkm oitmmn ndhorkm. ldlhk asmeoa klmh alrb ia jmie ihodha alskakin fi ard msr. hindha qd hlft basmi alezim qal alrb an asmi ln isma bed bfm ansan ma mn ihodha fi kl ard msr qaila: hi alsid alrb. hindha ashr elihm llshr la llkhir fifna kl rjal ihodha aldhin fi ard msr balsif oaljoe hta itlashoa. oalnajon mn alsif irjeon mn ard msr ala ard ihodha nfra qlila fielm kl bqih ihodha aldhin atoa ala ard msr litghrboa fiha klmh aina tqom. [ohdhh hi alelamh lkm iqol alrb: ani aeaqbk m fi hdha almode ltelmoa anh la bd an iqom klami elikm llshr. hkdha qal alrb. hindha adfe freon hfre mlk msr lid aedaih olid talbi nfsh kma dfet sdqia mlk ihodha lid nbokhdhnsr mlk babl edoh otalb nfsh].

45

alklmh alti tkml bha armia alnbi ala barokh bn niria end tkabth hdha alklam fi sfr en fm armia fi alsnh alrabeh lihoiaqim bn ioshia mlk ihodha: [hkdha qal alrb alh asraiil lk ia barokh. qd qlt: oil li lan alrb qd zad hzna ala almi. qd ghshi eli fi tnhdn olm ajd rahh. [hkdha tqol lh: hkdha qal alrb: hindha ahdm ma bnith oaqtle ma ghrsth okl hdhh alard. oant fhl ttib lnfsk amora ezimh? la ttib! lani hindha jalb shra ela kl dhi jsd iqol alrb oaeetik nfsk ghnimh fi kl almoade alti tsir aliahj].

46

klmh alrb alti sart ala armia alnbi en alamm: en msr. en jish freon nkho mlk msr aldhi kan ela nhr alfrat fi krkmish aldhi drbh nbokhdhnsr mlk babl fi alsnh alrabeh lihoiaqim bn ioshia mlk ihodha: [aedoa almjn oaltrs otqdmoea llhrb. asrjoa alkhil oasedoa aiaha alfrsan oantsboa balkhodh. asqloa almrah. albsoa aldroe. Imadha arahm mrtebin omdbrin ala alora' oqd thmt abtalhm ofroa harbin olm ilftfoa? alkhof hoal- ihm iqol alrb. alkhfif la inos oalbt! la injo. fi alsh- mal bjanb nhr alfrat ethroa osqto. mn hdha alsaed kalnii kanhar ttlatm amoahha? tsed msr kalnii okan- har ttlatm almah. fiqol: ased oaghti alard. ahlk almd- inh oalsaknin fiha. asedi aitha alkhil ohiji aitha alm- rkbak oltkhrj alabtal. kosh ofot alqabdan almjn oal-

lodion alqabdon oalmadon alqos. fhdha aliom llsid rb aljnod iom nqmh llantqam mn mbghdih fiakl al- sif oishbe oirtoi mn dmhm. lan llsid rb aljnod dhhbih fi ard alshmal end nhr alfrat. asedi ala jlead okhdhi blsana ia edhra' bnt msr. batla tkthrln aleaqarj. la rfadh lk. qd smet alamm bkzhik oqd mla alard eoilk lan bta lisd mta fisqtan klahma meal. alklmh alti tkml bha alrb ala armia alnbi fi mji' nbokhdhnsr mlk babl lidrb ard msr: [akhbroa fi msr oasmeoa fi mjdl oasmeoa fi nof ofi thfnis. qlooa antsb othia lan alsif iakl hoalik. Imadha antrh mqttdrok? la iqfon lan alrb qd trhhm! kthr aleathrin hta isqt aloahd ela sabbh oiqlola: qomoa fnrje ala shebna oala ard miladna mn ojh alsif alsarm. qd nadoa hnak: freon mlk msr halk. qd fat almiead. hi ana iqol alrb rb aljnod asmh ktabor bin aljbal okkrml end albh r iati. asnei lnfsk abbh jla' aitha albnit alsaknh msr lan nof tsir khrbh othrq fla sakn. msr ejlh hsnh jda. alhlak mn alsh- mal ja' ja'. aida mstajroha fi otha kejol sirh. lanhm hm aida irtdon ihrbon mea. lm iqfoa lan iom hlakhm ata elihm oqt eqabhm. sotha imshi khiih lanhm isiron bjish oqd ja'oa aliaha balfoos kmhttbi htb. iqteon oerha iqol alrb oam ikn la ihsa lanhm qd kthroa akthr mn aljrad ola edd lhm. qd akhzit bnt msr odfet lid sheb alshmal. qal rb aljnod alh asraiil: hindha aeaq amon no ofreon omsr oaltha omlokkha freon oalmtoklin elih. oadfehm lid talbi nfoshm olid nbokhdhnsr mlk babl olid ebidi. thm bed dhk tskn kalaiaam alqdimh iqol alrb. [oant fla tkhf ia ebd iqeqob ola trteb ia asraiil lani hindha akhlsk mn beid onskl mn ard sbihm firje iqeqob oitmin oistrih ola mkhif. ama ant ia ebd iqeqob fla tkhf lani ana mek lani afni kl alamm aldhin bd- dtk alihm. ama ant fla afnik bl aodbk balhq ola abrik tbrih].

47

klmh alrb alti sart ala armia alnbi en alflstiniin qbl drb freon ghzh: [hkdha qal alrb ha miah tsed mn alshmal otkon sila jarfa ftghshi alard omlaha almdinh oalsaknin fiha firskh alnas oiolo kl skan alard. mn sot qre hoaf arqoiiah mn srir mrkbath osrif bkrath la tlftf alaba' ala albnin bsbb artkha' alaiaidi. bsbb aliom alati hlak kl alflstiniin linqrd mn sor osidon kl bqih tein lan alrb ihlk alflstiniin bqih jzirh kftor. ata al- sle ala ghzh. ahltk ashqlon me bqih otaihm. hta mta tkhmshin nfsk. ah ia sif alfrat hta mta la tsrih? andm ala ghmdk! ahda oaskn. kif istrih oalrb qd aosah? ela ashqlon oela sahl albh hrnak aedhl]

48

en moab: [hkdha qal rb aljnod alh asraiil: oil lnbo lanha qd khrbt. khzit oakhdht qritaim. khzit msjab oartebt. ls mojoda bed fkrh moab. fi hshbon fkroa eliaha shra. hlm fnqrda mn an tkon amh. oant aida ia mdmin tsmn oidhbb ora'k alsif. sot siah mn horon- aim. hlak oshq ezim. qd htmt moab oasme sgharha srakha. lanh fi eqbh lohit ised bka' ela bka' lanh fi mn- hdr horonaim sme alaeda' srakh anksar. arhbora njoa anfskm okonoa kerer fi albhrih. [fmm ajl atkalk ela ae- malk oela khzaink stokhdhin ant aida oikhj kmosh

ala alsbi khnth orosaoh mea. oiati almhk ala kl md-
inh fla tftl mdinh fibid alota' oihlk alshl kma qal alrb.
aetoa moab jnaha lanha tkhrj tairh otsir mdnha khrbh
bla sakn fiha. mleon mn ieml eml alrb brkha' omleon
mn imne sifh en aldm. [mstarih moab mndh sbah oho
mstqr ela drdih olm ifrgm mn ana' ala ana' olm id-
hhb ala alsbi. ldhkl bqj temh fih oraihtl hn ttghir.
ldhkl ha aiam tati iqol alrb oarsl alih msghin fis-
ghonh oifrgonh anith oiksron aoethim. fikhjl moab
mn kmosh kma khji bit asraail mn bit ail mtklhm. [kif
tqolon nhn jbabrh orjal qoh llhrb? ahltk moab osedt
mdnha okhiar mntkbbiha. nzloa llqtl iqol almlk rb
aljnod asmh. qrib mji' hlak moab oblitha msreh jda.
andboha ia jmie aldinh hoaliha okl alearfin asmha
qoloo: kif anksr qdib alez esa aljla? anzli mn almj
ajlsi fi alzma' aitha alsaknh bnt dibon lan mhlk moab
qd sed alik oahlk hsonk. qfi ela altriq otlei ia saknh
eroeir. asali alharb oalnaji. qoli: madha dhth? qd
khzi moab lanh qd nqd. ololoa oasrkhoa. akhbroa
fi arnon an moab qd ahlk. oqd ja' alqda' ela ard al-
shl ela holon oela ihsh oela mifeh oela dibon oela nbo
oela bit dlbtaim oela qritaim oela bit jamol oela bit
meon oela qriot oela bsrh oela kl mdn ard moab al-
beidh oalqribh. edb qrn moab othtmt dhraeh iqol
alrb. [askroh lanh qd teazm ela alrb fitmrgh moab fi
qiaih oho aida ikon dhkh. afma kan asraail dhth lk?
hl ojd bin allsos hta ank klma knt ttklm bh knt tnghd
alras? khloa almdn oasknoa fi alskhr ia skan moab
okonoa khmamh teshsh fi joanh fm alhfrh. qd smena
bkbria' moab. ho mtkbr jda. beznmh okkbria' ojalh
oartfae qlbh. ana erft sktht iqol alrb anh batl. akad-
hibh felt batla. mn ajl dhkl aolol ela moab oela moab
klh asrkh. ion ela rjal qir hars. abki elik bka' iezir
ia jfnh sbmh. qd ebrt qdbank albh oslt ala bhr iezir.
oqe almhklk ela jnak oela qtafk. onze alfrh oaltrb mn
albstan omn ard moab. oqd abtlt alkhmr mn almeasr.
la idas bhtaf. jlbh la htaf. qd atloqa sothm mn srakh
hshbon ala alealh ala iahs mn soghr ala horonaim ke-
jlh thlathih lan miah nmrim aida tsir khrbh. oabtl mn
moab iqol alrb mn ised fi mrtfeh omn ibkhr lallth.
mn ajl dhkl isot qlbi lmoab knai isot qlbi lrjal qir hars
knai lan althroh alti aktsboha qd badt. lan kl ras aqre
okl llih mjzozh oela kl alaiadi khmash oela alahqa'
msoh. ela kl stoh moab ofi shoareha klha noh lani qd
htmt moab kana' la msrh bh iqol alrb. lololon qailin:
kif nqdt kif holt moab qfaha bkhi? fqd sart moab
dhkh oreba lkl mn hoaliha. lanh hkdha qal alrb: ha ho
itir knsr oibst jnahih ela moab. qd akhdht qriot oam-
skt alhsinat osikon qlb jbabrh moab fi dhkl aliom qqlb
amrah makhd. oihlk moab en an ikon sheba lanh qd
teazm ela alrb. khof ohfrh ofkh elik ia sakn moab iqol
alrb. aldhi ihrb mn ojh alkhof isqt fi alhfrh oaldhi ised
mn alhfrh ielq fi alfkx lani ajlb ela moab snh eqabhm
iqol alrb. fi zl hshbon oqf alharbon bla qoh. lanh qd
khrjt nar mn hshbon olhib mn ost sihon faklt zaoih
moab ohamh bni alogha. oil lk ia moab. bad sheb
kmash lan bnik qd akhdhoa ala alsbi obnatk ala aljla'.
olknni ard sbi moab fi akhr alaiam iqol alrb. ala hna
qda' moab.

en bni emon: [hkdhla qal alrb. alis lasraail bnou ao
la oarth lh? lmadha irth mlkxm jad oshebh iskn fi
mdnh? ldhkl ha aiam tati iqol alrb oasme fi rbh bni
emon jlbh hrb otsir tla khrba othrq bnatha balnar
firth asraail aldinh orthoh iqol alrb. ooloi ia hshbon
lan eai qd khrbt. asrkhn ia bnat rbh. tntqn bmsoh.
andbn ofotn bin aljdian lan mlkxm idhbb ala alsbi
ho okhnt orosaoh mea. ma balk tftkhrin balaotih?
qd fad otaok dma aitha albn almrtdh oalmtoikh ela
khzainha qailh: mn iati ali? hindha ajlb elik khofa iqol
alsid rb aljnod mn jmie aldinh hoalik ottrdn kl oahd
ala ma amamh olis mn ijme altaih. thm bed dhkl ard
sbi bni emon iqol alrb. en adom: [hkdhla qal rb aljnod.
ala hkmh bed fi timan? hl badt almsorh mn alfhma?
hl frght khmthm? ahrboa. altftoa. temqoa fi alskn
ia skan ddan. lani qd jlb elih blih eiso hin eqqbth.
lo atak alqatfon afma kanoa itrkon elalh ao allsos lila
afma kanoa ihlkon ma ikfihm? olknni jrdt eiso ok-
shft mstrtrh lla isttie an ikhtbi. hlk nslh oakoth
ojiranh fla iojd. atrk aitamk ana ahihm oaramlk eli
litokln. lanh hkdha qal alrb: ha an aldinh la hq lhm
an ishrboa alkal qd shrboa flh ant ttbra tbroa? la
ttbra! bl amna tsrh shrba. lani bdhati hlft iqol alrb
an bsrh tkon dhsha oeara okhraba olenh okl mdnha
tkon khrba abdi. qd smet kbhra mn qbl alrb oarsl
rsol ala alamm qaila: [tjmeoa otealoa elia oqomoa
llhrb. lani ha qd jeltk sgaira bin alsheob omtqra bin
alnas. qd ghrk tkhoifk kbria' qlbk ia sakn fi mhaji al-
skhr almask mrtfe alakmh. oan rfet knsr eshk fmn
hnak ahdrk iqol alrb. otsir adom ejba. kl mar bha itejb
oisfr bsbh kl drbatha! kanqlab sdom oemorh omjao-
rathma iqol alrb la iskn hnak ansan ola itghrb fiha abn
adm. hodha ised kasd mn kbria' alardn ala mreia daim.
lani aghmz oajelh irkd en. fmn ho mntkbb faqimh
elih? lanh mn mthli omn ihakmni omn ho alraei aldhi
iqf amami? ldhkl asmeoa mshorh alrb alti qda bha
ela adom oafkarh alti atfkr bha ela skan timan. an
sgar alghnm tsbbhm. anh ikhrrb msknmh elihm. mn
sot sqothm rjft alard. srkhh sme sotha fi bhr sof.
hodha knsr irtfe oitir oibst jnahih ela bsrh oikon qlb
jbabr adom fi dhkl aliom qqlb amrah makhd]. en
dmshq: [khzit hmah oarfad. qd dhobao lanhm qd
smeoa kbhra rdia. fi albhrr adtrab la isttie alhdo'.
artkht dmshq oaltftt llhrb. amsktha alredh oakhd-
hha aldiq oalaojae kmakhd. kif lm ttrk almdinh al-
shhrih qrih frhi? ldhkl tsqt shbanha fi shoareha othlk
kl rjal alhrb fi dhkl aliom qqlb rb aljnod. oasael nara
fi sor dmshq ftakl qsor bnhd]. en qidar oen mmalk
hasor alti drbha nbokhdhnsr mlk babl: [hkdhla qal
alrb. qomoa asedoa ala qidar. akhrboa bni almsrhq.
iakhdhon khiamhm oghnmhm oiakhdon lanfshm
shqqhm okl anithm ojalalmh oinadon alihm: alkhof
mn kl janb. [ahrboa. anhzmoa jda. temqoa fi alskn
ia skan hasor iqol alrb lan nbokhdhnsr mlk babl qd
ashar elikm mshorh ofkr elikm fkra. qomoa asedoa
ala amh mtminh saknh amnh iqol alrb la msarie ola
eoad lha. tskn ohdha. otkon jmalhm nhba okthrh
mashithm gnimh oadhri lkl rih mqososi alsher mst-
dira oati bhlahkm mn kl jhath iqol alrb. otkon hasor
mskn bnat aoa okhrbh ala alabd. la iskn hnak ansan
ola itghrb fiha abn adm]. klmh alrb alti sart ala armia

almbi ela eilam fi abtda' mlk sdqia mlk ihodha: [hkdha qal rb aljnod: hindha ahtm qos eilam aol qothm. oajlb ela eilam arbe riah mn arbeh atraf alsma' oadhrhim lkl hdhh alriah ola tkon amh ala oiati aliha mnfio eilam. oajel aleilamiin irtebon amam aedaihm oamam talbi nfoshm oajlb elihm shra hmo ghdbi iqol alrb. oarsl ora'hm alsif hta afnihm. oade krsii fi eilam oabid mn hnak almlk oalrosa' iqol alrb. [oikon fi akhr alaiam ani ard sbi eilam iqol alrb].

50

alklmh alti tkml bha alrb en babl oen ard alkldaniin ela id armia almbi: [akhbrea fi alsheob oasmeoa oarfeoa raih. asmeoa la tkhfoa. qolao: akhdht babl. khzi bil. anshq mrodikh. khzit aotanha anshqt asnamha. lanh qd tlet elia amh mn alshmal tjel ardh khrbh fla ikon fiha sakn. mn ansan ala hioan hrboa odhdbhoa. [fi tlk alaiam oq' dhllk alzman iqol alrb iati bno asraail hm obno ihodha mea. isiron sira oibkon oitlbon alrb al-hhm. isalon en triq shion oojohm ala hnak qailin: hlm fnlsq balrb behd abdi la insa. kan shebi khrafa dalh qd adlthm reathm. ela aljbal atahohm. saroa mn jbl ala akmh. nsao mrbdhm. kl aldhn ojdohm aklohm oqal mbghdohm: la ndhbn mn ajl anhm akhtaoa ala alrb mskn albr orja' abaihm alrb. ahrboa mn ost babl oakhrjoa mn ard alkldaniin okonoa mthl krariz amam alghnm. [lani hindha aqoz oased ela babl jmhore sheob elzhm mn ard alshmal fistofn elia. mn hnak tokhdh. nbalmh kbtl mhlk la irje fargha. otkon ard alkldaniin ghnimh. kl mghtnmiha ishbeon iqol alrb. lankm qd frhtm oshmtm ia nabhi mirathi oqfztm kejll fi alkla oshltm kkhil tkha amkm jda. tkhjl alti oldtkm. ha akhrh alsheob brih oard nashfh oqfr. bsbb skht alrb la tskn bl tsir khrbh baltmam. kl mar bbabl itejb oisfr bsbb kl drbatha. astfoa ela babl hoaliha ia jmie aldhn inzeon fi alqos. arfmoa elia. la tofroa alsham lanha qd akhtat ala alrb. ahtfoa elia hoaliha. qd aett idha. sqtt assha nqdt asoarha. lanha nqmh alrb hi fantqmoa mnha. kma felt afeloa bha. aqteoa alzare mn babl omask almnjl fi oqt alhsad. mn ojhalqasi irjeon kl oahd ala shebh oihrbon kl oahd ala ardh. [asraail ghnim mtbddd. qd trdth alsbae. aola akhl mlk ashor thm hdha alakhrh nbokhdhnsr mlk babl hrs ezamh. ldlhk hkdha qal rb aljnod alh asraail: hindha aeaqb mlk babl oardh kma eaqbt mlk ashor. oard asraail ala msknh firea krml obashan oif jbl afraim ojlead tshbe nfsh. fi tlk alaiam oq' dhllk alzman iqol alrb itlb athm asraail fla ikon okhtih ihodha fla tojd lani aghfr lmn abqih. [ased ela ard mrathaim. elia oela skan fqod. akhrb ohrm ora'hm iqol alrb oafel hsb kl ma amrtk bh. sot hrb fi alard oantham ezim. kif qtet othtmt mtrqh kl alard? kif sart babl khrbh bin alsheob? qd nsbt lk shrka felqt ia babl oant lm terfi! qd ojd oamskt lank qd khasmt alrb. fth alrb khzanth oakhrj alard rjzh lan llsid rb aljnod emla fi ard alkldaniin. hlm aliha mn alaqa. ahtfoa ahra'ha. komoha erama ohrmoha ola tkn lha bqih. ahlkoa kl ejolha. ltnzl lldhbh. oil lhm lanh qd ata iomhm zman eqabhm. sot harbin onajin mn ard babl likhbrea fi shion bnqmh alrb alhna nqmh hikhll. adeoa ala babl ashab alqsi. linzl elia kl mn inze fi alqos hoaliha. la ikon naj. kafioha nzir emlha. afeloa bha hsb kl ma felt.

lanha bght ela alrb ela qdos asraail. ldlhk isqt shbanha fi alshoare okl rjal hrhba ihlkon fi dhllk aliom iqol alrb. hindha elik aitha albaghih iqol alsid rb aljnod lanh qd ata iomk hin eqabi aiak. fiethr albaghi oisqt ola ikon lh mn iqimh oashel nara fi mdnh ftakl kl ma hoaliha. [hkdha qal rb aljnod: an bni asraail obni ihodha mea mzlomon okl aldhn sbohm amskohm. aboa an itlqohm. olihm qoi. rb aljnod asmh. iqim deoahm liri alard oizej skan babl. sif ela alkldaniin iqol alrb oela skan babl oela rosaiha oela hkmaia. sif ela almkhadein fisiron hmqa. sif ela abtalha firtebon. sif ela khilha oela mrkbatha oela kl allfif aldhi fi osthia fisiron nsa'. sif ela khzainha ftnhb. hr ela mi-ahha ftnsh lanha ard mnhotat hi obalasnam tjn. ldlhk tskn ohosh alqfr me bnat aoa otskn fiha real alneam ola tskn bed ala alabd ola temr ala dor fdor. kqlb allh sdom oemorh omjaoratha iqol alrb la iskn hnak ansan ola itghrb fiha abn adm. hodha sheb mqlb mn alshmal oamh ezimh oioqz mlok kthiron mn aqasi alard. imskon alqos oalrmh. hm qsah la irhmon. sothm iej kbhr oela khil irkbon mstfin krjl oahd lmharbtk ia bnt babl. sme mlk babl khrbh farfkt idah. akhdht aldiqh oaloje kmakhd. ha ho ised kasd mn kbria' alardn ala mreia daim. lani aghmz oajellhm irkdon enh. fmh mo mntkhh faqimh elih? lanh mn mthli omn ihakmni omh ho alraei aldhi iqf amami? ldlhk asmeoa mshorh alrb alti qda bha ela babl oafkarh alti aftkr bha ela ard alkldaniin. an sghar alghnm tshbhm. anh ikhrb msknhm elihm. mn alqol akhdht babl. rjft alard osme srakh fi alsheob].

51

hkdha qal alrb: [hindha aqoz ela babl oela alsaknin fi ost alqaimin eli riha mhlkh. oarsl ala babl mdhrin fidhronha oifrgthon ardha lanhm ikonon elia mn kl jhh fi iom alshr. ela alnaze fi qosh flinze alnaze oela almfktkr bdreh fla tshfqoa ela mntkhhbiha bl hrmoa kl jndha. ftsqt alqta fi ard alkldaniin oalmteonon fi shoareha. lan asraail oiiodha lisa bmqtoein en al-hhma en rb aljnod oan tkn ardhma mlanh athma ela qdos asraail. ahrboa mn ost babl oanjoa kl oahd bn-fsh. la thlkoa bdhnbha lan hdha zman antqam alrb. ho iodi lha jza'ha. babl kas dhhb bid alrb tskr kl alard. mn khmrha shrbt alsheob. mn ajl dhllk jnt alsheob. sqtt babl bgtht othtmt. ololoa elia. khdhoa blsana ljrha lelha tshfa. daoina babl fmj tshf. deoha olnd-hhb kl oahd ala ardh lan qda'ha osi ala alsma' oartfe ala alshab. qd akhrj alrb brna. hlm fnqs fi shion eml alrb alhna. snoa alsham. adeoa alatrash. qd aiqz alrb roh mlok madi lan qsdh ela babl an ilhkh. lanh nqmh alrb. nqmh hikhll. ela asoar babl arfeoa alraihi. shd-doa alhrash. aqimao alhras. adeoa alkmnin lan alrb qd qsd oaida fel ma tkml bh ela skan babl. aitha alsaknh ela miah kthirh aloafrh alkhzain qd att akhrtk kil aghtsabh. qd hlfr rb aljnod bnfs: ani lamlkan anasa kalghogha' firfeon elik jilbh. [sane alard bqoth omoss almskonh bhkmth obfhmh md alsmaoat. adha aeta qola tkon kthrh miah fi alsmaoat oised alshab mn aqasi alard. sne broqa llmtr oakhrj alrih mn khzainh. bld kl ansan bmerfth. khzi kl saigh mn almtmth lan msbokh kdhhb ola roh fih. hi batlh sneh aladalil. fi oqt eqabha tbid. lis khdhh nsib iqeqob lanh msor

aljmie oqdib mirathh rb aljnod asmh. ant li fas oadot hrb fashq bk alamm oahlk bk almmalk oaksr bk alfrs orakbh oashq bk almrkbb orakbha oashq bk alrjl oalmrah oashq bk alshikh oalfta oashq bk alghlam oaledhra' oashq bk alraei oqtieh oashq bk aflah of-danh oashq bk alolah oalhkam. oakaifi babl okl skan ard alkdaniin ela kl shrhm aldhi feloh fi shion amam eionkm iqol alrb. hindha elik aiha aljlb almhk iqol alrb almhk kl alard famd idi elik oadhrjk en alskhor oajelk jbla mhrqa fla iakhdhon mnk hjra lzaioh ola hjra lass bl tkon khraba ala labd iqol alrb. [arfeoa alraih fi alard. adrboa balboq fi alsheob. qdsoa eliaha alamm. nadoa eliaha mmalk ararat omni oashknaz. aqimoa eliaha qaida. asedoa alkhil kghogha' mqsherh. qdsoa eliaha alsheob mlak madi olatha okl hkamha okl ard sltanha. ftrtj alard ottoje lan afkar alrb tqom ela babl lijel ard babl khraba bla sakn. kf jbabrh babl en alhrb ojlsioa fi alhson. ndbt shjaethm. saroa nsa'. hrqoa msaknha. thtmt eoadrha. irkd eda' llqa' eda' omkhbr llqa' mkhbr likhbr mlk babl ban mdinh qd akhdht en aqsa oan almeabr qd amskt oalqsb ahrqoh balnar orjal alhrb adtrbt. lanh hkdhla qal rb aljnod alh asraii al bnt babl kbidr oqt dosh. bed qil iati eliaha oqt alhsad]. [aklni afnani nbokhdhnsr mlk babl. jelni ana' fargha. abtleni ktin omla jofh mn nemi. tohni. zlni olhmi ela babl tqol saknh shion omd elia skan ard alkdaniin tqol aorshlim. lldhk hkdhla qal alrb: hindha akhshom khsomtk oantqm nqmtk oan-shaf bhrha oajff inboeha. otkon babl koma omoao balnar aosa odhsha osfira bla sakn. izmjron mea kash-bal. izaron kjra' asod. end hrarhth aed lhm shraba oaskrh m lifrha oinamoa noma abdia ola istiqzoa iqol alrb. anzhlm kkhraf lldhb okkbash me aetdh. kif akhdht shishk oamskt fkhr kl alard? kif sart babl dhsha fi alsheob? tle albhr ela babl ftgtht bkthrh amojh. sart mdnha khraba arda nashfh oqfra arda la iskn fiha ansan ola iebri fiha abn adm. oaeaqb bil fi babl oakhrj mn fmh ma abtleh fla tjri ali alshheob bed oisqt sor babl aida. akhrjoa mn osha ia shebi olinj kl oahd nfsh mn hmo ghdb alrb. ola idef qlbkm ftkhafoa mn alkhbr aldhi sme fi alard fanh iati khbr fi hdh alshn thm bedh fi alshn alakhra khbr ozlm fi alard mtslt ela mtslt. lldhk ha aiam tati oaeaqb mnhotat babl ftkhza kl ardhla otsqt kl qtlaha fi osha. fthft ela babl alsmoaot oalard okl ma fiha lan alnabhn iaton eliaha mn alshalm iqol alrb. kma asgtt babl qtl asraii tsqt aida qtl babl fi kl alard. aiha alnajan mn alsif adhbha. la tqfoa. adhkroa alrb mn beid oltkht aorshlim bbalkm. qd khzina lanna qd smena eara. ghta alkhil ojohna lan alghrba' qd dkhloa mqads bit alrb. lldhk ha aiam tati iqol alrb oaeaqb mnhotatha oitnhd aljra fi kl ardhla. flo sedt babl ala alsmoaot olo hsnit elja' ezha fm endi iati eliaha alnabhn iqol alrb. [sot srakh mn babl oanhtam ezim mn ard alkdaniin lan alrb mkhbr babl oqd abad mnha alsot alezim oqd ejt amojhm kmiah kthirh oatq diji sothm. lanh ja' ela babl almkhbr oakhdh jbabrtha othtmt qsihm lan alrb alh mijazah ikafi mkafah. oaskr rosa' ha ohkma'ha oolatha ohkamha oabtalha finamon noma abdia ola istiqzon iqol almlk rb aljnod asmh. hkdhla qal rb aljnod an asoar babl aleridh tdmr tdmira oaboabha alshamkh thrq balnar fteb alsheob lltal oalqbail ll-nar hta teia]. alamr aldhi aosa bh armia alnbi sraia bn

niria bn mhshia end dhhabh me sdqia mlk ihodha ala babl fi alshn alrabeh lmlkh. (okan sraia riis almhllh) fktb armia kl alshr alati ela babl fi sfr oahd kl hdha alklam almkto b ela babl oqal armia lsraia: [adha dkhlit ala babl onzrt oqrat kl hdha alklam fql: ant ia rb qd tkllmt ela hdha almode ltqrth hta la ikon fih sakn mn alnas ala albhaim bl ikon khrba abdi. oikon adha frgth mn qra'h hdha alsfr ank trbt bh hjra otrrh ala ost alfrat otqol: hkdhla tghrq babl ola tqom mn alshr aldhi ana jalbh eliaha oieion]. ala hna klam armia.

52

kan sdqia abn ahda oeshrin snh hin mlk omk ahda eshrh snh fi aorshlim oasm amh hmitl bnt armia mn lbnh. oeml alshr fi eini alrb hsb kl ma eml ihoiaqim. lanh lajl ghdb alrb ela aorshlim oihodha dta trhhm mn amam ojhh. okan an sdqia tmrd ela mlk babl. ofi alshn altaseh lmlkh fi alshhr aleashr fi eashr alshhr ja' nbokhdhnsr mlk babl ho okl jishh ela aorshlim onzloa eliaha obnoa eliaha abraja hoaliha. fdkhl almdinh fi alhsar ala alshn alhadhi eshrh lmlk sdqia. fi alshhr alrab fi tase alshhr ashtd aljoe fi almdinh olm ikn khbz lsheb alard. fthghrt almdinh ohrb kl rjal alq-tal okhrjoa mn almdinh lila fi triq albab bin alsinor alldhin end jnh almlk oalkldanion end almdinh hoal-ia fdhbha fi triq alabri. fteb jiosh alkdaniin almlk fadrkroa sdqia fi brih ariha oftrq kl jishh enh. fakhd-hoa almlk oasedoh ala mlk babl ala rblh fi ard hmah fklmh balqda' elih. fttl mlk babl bni sdqia amam einih oqtl aida kl rosa' ihodha fi rblh oaeama eini sdqia oqidh bslstin mn nhas oja' bh mlk babl ala babl ojelh fi al-sjn ala iom ofath. ofi alshhr alkhams fi eashr alshhr (ohi alshn altaseh eshrh lmlk nbokhdhnsr mlk babl) ja' nbazradan riis alshrt aldhi kan iqf amam mlk babl ala aorshlim oahrq bit alrb obit almlk okl biot aorsh-lim okl biot alezma'. ahrqha balnar okl asoar aorsh-lim mstdira hdmha kl jish alkdaniin aldhi me riis alshrt. osba nbazradan riis alshrt beda mn fqra' alsheb obqih alsheb aldhin bqoa fi almdinh oalharbin ald-hin sqtoa ala mlk babl obqih aljmhoh. olkn nbazradan riis alshrt abqa mn msakin alard kramin oflahin. oksr alkdanion aemdh alnhas alti lbit alrb oalqoad obhr alnhas aldhi fi bit alrb ohmloa kl nhasha ala babl. oakhdhha alqdor oalrfosh almqas oalmnadh oal-shon okl anih alnhas alti kanoa ikhdmon bha. oakhdh riis alshrt altsos oalmjamr oalmnadh alqldor oalm-nair oalshon oalaqdaqh ma kan mn dhbb faldhb oma kan mn fdh faldh. oalemodin oalbrh aloahd oalathni eshr thora mn nhas alti tht alqoad alti emilha almlk sliman lbit alrb. lkn ikon ozn lnhas kl hdh aladoat. ama alemodan fkan lot alemod aloahd thmani eshrh dhraea okhit athnta eshrh dhraea ihit bh oghlzh arbe asabe oho ajof. oelih taj mn nhas artfae altaj aloahd khms adhre. oela altaj hoalib shbkh ormanat alkl mn nhas. omthl dhlk llemod althani oalrmanat. okant alrmanat sta otsein ljanb. kl alrmanat mihi ela alsh-bkh hoaliha. oakhdh riis alshrt sraia alkahn alaol osf-nia alkahn althani oharis albab althlath. oakhdh mn almdinh khshia oahda kan okila ela rjal alhrb osbeh rjal mn alldhin inzron oj h almlk aldhiin ojdo fa almd-inh okatb riis aljnd aldhi kan ijme sheb alard lltjnd ostin rjla mn sheb alard aldhiin ojdo fa ost almd-

inh. akhdhbm nbozradan riis alshrt osar bhm ala
mlk babl ala rblh fdrbhm mlk babl oqtlhm fi rblh
fi ard hmah. fsbi ihodha mn ardh. hdha ho al-
sheb aldhi sbah nbokhdhnsr fi alsnh alsabeh. mn
aliod thlathh alaf othlathh oeshron. ofi alsnh al-
thamnh eshrh Inbokhdhnsr sbi mn aorshlim thman
mih oathnan othlathon nfsa. fi alsnh althalthh oa-
leshrin Inbokhdhnsr sba nbozradan riis alshrt mn al-
iod sbe mih okhmsa oarbein nfsa. jmlh alnfos ar-
beh alaf ost mih. ofi alsnh alsabeh oalthlathin lsbi
ihoiakin fi alshhr althani eshr fi alkham oaleshrin
mn alshhr rfe aoil mrodh mlk babl fi snh tmlkh ras
ihoiakin mlk ihodha oakhrjh mn alsjn oklmh bkhir
ojel krsih foq krasi almlok aldhin meh fi babl. oghir
thiab sjnh okan iakl daima alkfbz amamh kl aiam
hiath. oozifh ozifh daimh teta lh mn end mlk babl
amr kl iom biomh ala iom ofath kl aiam hiath.

kan fi snh althlathin, fi alshhr alrabe, fi alkhamn mn alshhr, oana bin almsbiin end nhr khabor an alsmoaot anftht, frait roa allh. fi alkhamn mn alshhr, ohi al-snh alkhamsn mn sbi ioiakin almlk, sr klam alrb ala hzqial alkahn abn bozi fi ard alkdaniin end nhr khabor. okant elih hnak id alrb. fnzrt oadha brih easfh ja't mn alshmal. shabh ezimh onar mtoaslh oholha lmean, omn osth kmmnr alnhas allame mn ost al-nhar. omn osth shbh arbeh hioanot. ohdha mnzrha: lha shbh ansan. olkl oahd arbeh aojh, olkl oahd ar-beh ajnhh. oarjlha arjl qaimh, oaqdam arjlha kqdm rjl alejl, obarqh kmmnr alnhas almsqol. oaidi ansan tht ajnhtha ela joanbha alarbeh. oojohha oajnhtha ljoanbha alarbeh. oajnhtha mtslh aloahd bakhih. lm tdr end sirha. kl oahd isir ala jhh ojhh. ama shbh ojohha fojh ansan oojh asd llimin larbetha, oojh thor mn alshmal larbetha, oojh nsr larbetha. fhdhh ao-jhha. ama ajnhtha fmbsoth mn foq. lkl oahd ath-nan mtslan ahdhma bakhih, oathnan ightian ajsamha. okl oahd kan isir ala jhh ojhh. ala hith tkon al-roh ltsir tsir. lm tdr end sirha. ama shbh alhioanot fmnzrha kjmr nar mtqdh, kmmnr msabih hi salkh bin alhioanot. ollnar lmean, omn alnar kan ikhrj brq. al-hioanot rakkdh orajeh kmmnr albrq. fnzrt alhioanot oadha bkrh oahdh ela alard bjanb alhioanot baojhha alarbeh. mnzr albktrat osnetha kmmnr alzbrjd. ol-larbe shkl oahd, omnzrha osnetha kanha kant bkrh ost bkrh. lma sart sart ela joanbha alarbeh. lm tdr end sirha. ama atrha fealih omkhiff. oatrha mlanh eiona hoaliha llarbe. fadha sart alhioanot sart al-bktrat bjanbha, oadha artfet alhioanot en alard artfet albktrat. ala hith tkon alroh ltsir isiron. ala hith alroh ltsir oalbktrat trtfe meha. lan roh alhioanot kant fi al-bktrat. fadha sart tlk sart hdhh, oadha oqft tlk oqft. oadha artfet tlk en alard artfet albktrat meha, lan roh alhioanot kant fi albktrat. oela rosh alhioanot shbh mqbb kmmnr alblor alhail mntshra ela roosha mn foq. otht almqbb ajnhtha mstqmjh aloahd nho akhih. lkl oahd athnan ightian mn hna, olkl oahd athnan igh-tian mn hnak ajsamha. flma sart smet sot ajnhtha kkhrr miah kthirh, ksot alqdir, sot djh ksot jish. olma oqft arkht ajnhtha. fkan sot mn foq almqbb aldhhi ela roosha. adha oqft arkht ajnhtha. ofoq almqbb aldhhi ela roosha shbh ersh kmmnr hjr aleqiq alazrq, oela shbh alersh shbh kmmnr ansan elih mn foq. orait mthl mnzr alnhas allame kmmnr nar dakhll mn holh, mn mnzr hqoih ala foq, omn mnzr hqoih ala tht. rait mthl mnzr nar olha lmean mn holha kmmnr alqos alti fi al-shab iom mtr. hkdha mnzr allmean mn holh. hdha mnzr shbh mjd alrb. olma raith khrtr ela ojhi. osmet sot mtklm.

fqal li: [ia abn adm, qm ela qdmik fatklm mek>]. fdkhl fi roh lma tklm mei. oaqamni ela qdmi fsmet almtklm mei. oqal li: [ia abn adm, ana mrsik ala bni asraiil, ala amh mtmrdh qd tmrdt eli. hm oabaohm esoa eli ala dhat hdha aliom. aldnbon alqsah alojoh oalslab alqlob ana mrsik alihi. ftqol lhm: hkdha qal alsid alrb. ohm an smeo oan amtneoa (lanhm bit mtmrd) fanhm iel-

mon an nbia kan binhm. ama ant ia abn adm fla tkhf mnhm, omn klamhm la tkhf, lanhm qris osla' ldiq, oant sakn bin aleqarb. mn klamhm la tkhf omn ojo-hhm la trteb, lanhm bit mtmrd. ottklm mehm bklami an smeo oan amtneoa, lanhm mtmrdon. [oant ia abn adm fasme ma ana mklmk bh. la tkn mtmrd kalbit almtmrd. afth fmk okl ma ana metikh>]. fnzrt oadha bid mmdodh ali, oadha bdrj sfr fiha. fnshrh amami oho mktob mn dakhll omn qfah, oktb fih mrath on-hib oiol.

fqal li: [ia abn adm, kl ma tjdh. kl hdha aldrj, oadhhb klm bit asraiil>]. ftht fmi fatemni dhkl aldrj. oqal li: [ia abn adm, atem btkn oamla jofk mn hdha aldrj aldhhi ana metikh>]. faklth fsar fi fmi kalesl hlaoh. fqal li: [ia abn adm, adhhb amd ala bit asraiil oklmhm bklami. lank ghrr mrsil ala sheb ghamd allghh othqil allsan, bl ala bit asraiil. la ala sheob kthirh ghamd allghh othqil allsan lst tfhm klamhm. flo arsltk ala hola' lsmeo lk. lkn bit asraiil la isha' an isme lk, lanhm la ishaoon an ismeoa li. lan kl bit asraiil slab aljbah oqsah alqlob. hindha qd jelt ojkh slba mthl ojohhm objhtk slbh mthl jbahhm, qd jelt jbhkt kalmas aslb mn alsoan, fla tkhfhm ola trteb mn ojohhm lanhm bit mtmrd oqal li: [ia abn adm, kl alklam aldhhi aklmk bh aoe fi jqlb oasmeb badhnik. oamd adhhb ala alms-biin ala bni shebk oklmhm oql lhm: hkdha qal alsid alrb, an smeo oan amtneoa>]. thm hmlni roh fsmet khlfi sot red ezim: [mbark mjd alrb mn mkanh>]. osot ajnhh alhioanot almtlasqh aloahd bakhih osot albktrat meha osot red ezim. fhmlni alroh oakhdhni, fdhhbt mra fi hrarh rohi, oid alrb kant shdidh eli. fjit ala almsbiin end tl abib, alsakin end nhr khabor. ohith sknoa hnak sknt sheb aqam mthira fi osthm. okan end tmam alsbeh alaiam an klmh alrb sart ali: [ia abn adm, qd jeltk rqiba lbit asraiil. fasme alklmh mn fmi oandhrhm ant qblt. adha qlt llshir: mota tmot oma andhrht ant ola tkmt andhara llshir mn triqh alrdiih lahiaih, fdhkl alshrir imot bathmh, ama dmh fmn idk atlbh. oan andhrt ant alshrir olm irje en shrh ola en triqh alrdiih, fanh imot bathmh. ama ant fqd njit nfsk. oalbar an rje en brh oeml athma ojetl methrh amamh fanh imot. lank lm tndhrh imot fi khtith ola idhkr brh aldhhi emlh. ama dmh fmn idk atlbh. oan andhrt ant albar mn an ikhti albar, oho lm ikhti, fanh hiah ihia lanh andhr, oant tkon qd njit nfsk okant id alrb eli hnak. oqal li: [qm akhrj ala albqeh ohnak aklmk>]. fqmt okhrjt ala albqeh, oadha bmjd alrb oaqf hnak kalmjd aldhhi raith end nhr khabor. fkhrtr ela ojhi. fdkhl fi roh oaqamni ela qdmi. thm qal li: [adhhb aghlq ela nfsk fi ost bitk. oant ia abn adm fha hm ideon elik rbta oqidonk bha, fla tkhrj fi osthm. oalsq lsank bhnnk ftbkm ala tkon lhm rjla mobkha, lanhm bit mtmrd. fadha klmtk afth fmk ftqol lhm: hkdha qal alsid alrb. mn isme flisme, omn imtne flimtne. lanhm bit mtmrd.

oant ia abn adm fkhdh lnfsk lbnh odeha amamk, oarsm eliha mdinh aorshlim. oajel eliha hsara, oabn eliha brja, oaqm eliha mtrsh, oajel eliha jiosha, oaqm eliha mjanq holha. okhhd ant lnfsk saja mn hdid oanshb sora mn hdid bink obin almdinh, othbt ojkh eliha ftkon fi hsar othasrha. tlk aih lbit asraail oatki ant ela jnbk alisar ode elih athm bit asraail. ela edd alaiam alti fiha ttki elih thml athmhm. oana qd jelt lk sni athmhm hsb edd alaiam, thlath mih iom otsein ioma, fthml athm bit asraail. fadha atmmtha fatki ela jnbk alimin aida, fthml athm bit ihodha arbein ioma. fqd jelt lk kl iom eoda en snh. fthbt ojkh ela hsa aorshlim odhraek mkshofh otnba eliha. ohindha ajel elik rhta fla tqib mn jnb ala jnb hta tmm aiam hsark okhhd ant lnfsk qmha osheira ofola oedsa odkhna okrsnh odeha fi oea' oahd, oasneha lnfsk khbza kedd alaiam alti ttki fiha ela jnbk. thlath mih iom otsein ioma takli. oteamk aldhi takli ikon balozn. kl iom eshrin shaqla. mn oqt ala oqt takli. otshrb alma' balkil. sds alhin. mn oqt ala oqt tsrbh. otakl heka mn alshair. ela alkhr' aldhi ikhrj mn alansan tkhzbh amam eionhm». oqal alrb: [hkdha iakl bno asraail khbzhm alnjs bin alamm aldhin atrdthm alihm». fqlt: [ah ia sid alrb, ha nfsi lm ttajs. omn sbai ala alan lm akl mith ao frish, ola dkhl fmi lhm njs». fql li: [anzr. qd jelt lk khthi albqr bdl khr' alansan ftsne khbz elih». oqal li: [ia abn adm, hindha aksr qoam alkbbz fi aorshlim, fiaklon alkbbz balozn obalghm, oishrbn alma' balkil obalhirh lki ieozhm alkbbz oalma', oithiroa al-rjl oakho oifnoa bathmhm].

oant ia abn adm fkhdh lnfsk skina hada, mosa alhlaq takhdh lnfsk. oamrrha ela rask oela lthtk. okhhd lnfsk mizana llozn oaqsmh oahrq balnar thlthh fi ost almdinh adha tmt aiam alhsar. okhhd thltha oadrb balsif hoalish, odhr thltha ala alrih. oana astl sifa ora'hm. okhhd mnh qliha baledd osrh fi adhialk. okhhd mnh aida oalqh fi ost alnar oahrqh balnar. mnh tkhrj nar ela kl bit asraail». hkdha qal alsid alrb: [hdhh aorshlim. fi ost alsheob qd aqmtha ohoaliha alaradi. fkhalft ahkammi bashr mn alamm, ofraidi bashr mn alaradi alti hoaliha. lan ahkami rf-doha ofraidi lm islkwa fiha. lajl dhk hkdha qal alsid alrb: mn ajl ank dnjtm akthr mn alamm alti hoalikm olm tslkwa fi fraidi olm temloa hsb ahkami, ola emltm hsb ahkam alamm alti hoalikm, ldhik hkdha qal alsid alrb: ha ani ana aida elik, osajri fi ostk ahkama amam eion alamm, oafel bk ma lm afel oma ln afel mthlh bed hsb kl arjask. lajl dhk takl alaba' alabna' fi ostk, oalabna' iaklon aba'hm. oajri fik ahkama, oadhri bqitk klha fi kl rih. mn ajl dhk hi ana iqol alsid alrb, mn ajl ank qd njst mqdsi bkl mkhratk obkl arjask, fana aida ajz ola tshfq eini. oana aida la aefo. thlthk imot baloba, obaljoef ifnon fi ostk. othlth isqt balsif mn holk, othlth adhrh fi kl rih, oastl sifa ora'hm. oadha tm ghdbi oahlst skthi elihm otshfit, ielmon ani ana alrb tkmt fi ghirti adha atmmt skthi fihm. oajelk khraha oeara bin alamm alti hoalik amam eini kl eabr, ftkonin eara olenh otadiba odhsha lamm alti ho-

lik, adha ajrit fik ahkama bghdb obskht obtobikhat hamih. ana alrb tkmt. adha arslt elihm sham aljoef alshrih alti tkon lkhrab alti arslha lkhrabkm, oazid aljoef elikm oaksr lkm qoam alkbbz, oadha arslt elikm aljoef oalohosh alrdhih fthtklk, oiebr fik aloba oaldm oajlb elik sifa. ana alrb tkmt.

okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, ajel ojkh nho jbal asraail otnba eliha oql: ia jbal asraail, asmei klmh alsid alrb. hkdha qal alsid alrb ljljal ollakam, laadih ollaotih, hindha jalb elikm sifa oabid mrtfeatk. ftkhrb mdhabhkm, ottksr shmsatkm, oatr qtlakm qdam asnamkm. oade jthth bni asraail qdam asnamhm, oadhri ezamkm hol mdhabhkm. fi kl msaknm tqfr almdn, otkhrb lmrfeat, ltqfr otkhrb mdhabhkm otnksr otzol asnamkm otqte shmsatkm otmha aemalkm. otsqt alqta fi ostkm ftelmon ani ana alrb oabqi bqih, adh ikon lkm najon mn alsif bin alamm end thdrikm fi alaradi. oalnajon mnkm idhkronni bin alamm ald-hin isbon alihm, adha ksrt qlbhm alzani aldhi had eni oeionhm alzanih ora' asnamhm, omqtoa anfshm lajl alshror alti feloha fi kl rjasathm. oielmon ani ana alrb. lm aql batla ani afel bhbm hdha alshr]. hkdha qal alsid alrb: [adrb bidk oakhtb brjlk, oql: ah ela kl rjasat bit asraail alshrih hta isqtoa balsif obaljoef obaloba! albeid imot baloba, oalqrib isqt balsif, obalqi oalmnshr imot baloef, fatmm ghdbi elihm. ftelmon ani ana alrb adha kant qtlahm ost asnamhm hol mdhabhkm ela kl akmh ealih, ofi roos kl aljbal, otht kl shjrh khdra', otht kl bloth ghbia', almode aldhi qrboa fih raih srer lkl asnamhm. oamd idi elihm, oasir alard mqgrh okhrbh mn alqfr ala dhlh fi kl msaknm, fielmon ani ana alrb].

okan ali klam alrb: [oant ia abn adm fkhdh qal alsid alrb lard asraail: nhaih. qd ja't alnhaih ela zoaia alard alarbe. alan alnhaih elik, oarsl ghdbi elik, oakhm elik ktrqk oajlb elik kl rjasatk. fla tshfq elik eini, ola aefo bl ajlb elik trqk otkon rjasatk fi ostk, ftelmon ani ana alrb». hkdha qal alsid alrb: [shr shr ohid hodha qd ata. nhaih qd ja't. ja't alnhaih. antbht alik. ha hi qd ja't. antha aldor alik aiha alsakn fi alard. blgh aloqt. aqtrb iom adtrab, la htaf aljbal. alan en qrib asb rji elik, oatmm skthi elik, oakhm elik ktrqk, oajlb elik kl rjasatk. fla tshfq eini ola aefo bl ajlb elik ktrqk, orjasatk tkon fi ostk. ftelmon ani ana alrb aldar [ha hodha aliom, ha hodha qd ja't. dart aladair. azhrt alesa. afrkht alkbria'. qam alzlm ala esa alshr. la ibqa mnhm ola mn throthm ola mn dijjhm, ola noh elihm. qd ja't aloqt. blgh aliom. fla ifrhn alshari ola ihznn albaie, lan alghdb ela kl jmhorm. lan albaie ln ieod ala almbie oan kanao bed bin alahia'. lan alroia ela kl jmhorma fla ieod, oalansan bathmh la ishdd hiath. qd nfkhoa fi alboq oaedoa alkl, ola dhahb ala alqta. lan ghdbi ela kl jmhorm. alsif mn khari, oaloba aljoef mn dakh. aldhi ho fi alhqf imot balsif, oaldhi ho fi almdinh iakli aljoef oaloba. oinfllt mnhm mnflton oikonon ela aljbal khmam alaotih. klhm ih-dron kl oahd ela athmh. kl alaidi trtkhi, okl alrbk tsir

ma' oitntqon balmsh oighshahm reb, oela jmie alojoh khzi oela jmie rooshm qre. ilqon fdthm fi alshoare odhbbhm ikon Injash. la tttie fdthm odhbbhm an-qadhhm fi iom ghdb alrb. la ishbeon mnhma anfsbm ola imlaon jofhm, lanhma sara methrh athmhm. ama bhjh zinth fjelha llkbria', jeloia fiha asnam mkrhathm, rjasathm. lajl dhkl jeltla lhm njash. aslmha ala aidi alghrba' llnhb, oala ashrah alard slba finjonsha. oahol ojhi enhm finjon sri, oidkhli almetnfon oinj-sonh. asne alsllh lan alard qd amtlat mn ahkam aldm, oalmdinh amtlat mn alzlm. fati bashr alamm firthon biothm, oabid kbria' alashda' ftnjs mqadsh. alreb at fitlbon alsalam ola ikon. stati msibh ela msibh. oikon khbr ela khbr. fitlbon roia mn alnbi. oalshriehtbad en alkahn oalmshorh en alshiokh. almk inoh oal-riis ilbs hirh, oaidi sheb alard trjif. ktriqhm asne bhm, okahkamhm ahkm elihm fielmon ani ana alrb].

8

okan fi alsnnh alsadsh fi alshhr alsads fi alkhamm mn alshhr, oana jals fi biti omshaikh ihodha jalson amami, an id alsid alrb oqet eli hnak. fnzrt oadha shbh kmnzn nar, mn mnznr hqoih ala tht nar, omn hqoih ala foq kmnzn lmean kshbh alnhas allame. omd shbh id oakhdhni bnasihi rasi, orfeni roh bin alard oalsma', oata bi fi roa allh ala aorshlim ala mdkhl albab al-dakhlhi almtjh nho alshmal hith mjls tmthal alghirh, almhij alghirh. oadha mjd alh asraiil hnak mthl al-roia alti raitha fi albqeh. thm qal li: [ia abn adm, arfe einik nho triq alshmal]. frfet eini nho triq alshmal oadha mn shmal bab almdhbbh tmthal alghirh hdha fi almdkhl. oqal li: [ia abn adm, hl rait ma hm eamlon? alrjasat alezimh alti bit asraiil eamlha hna labeadi en mqdsi. obed teod tnzn rjasat aezm]. thm ja' bi ala bab aldar fnzrt oadha thqb fi alhait. thm qal li: [ia abn adm, anqb fi alhait]. fnqbt fi alhait, fadha bab. oqal li: [adkhl oanzn alrjasat alshrirh alti hm eamlaha hna]. fdkhlt onzrt oadha kl shkl dbabat ohioan njs, okl asnam bit asraiil, mrsomh ela alhait ela dairh. ooaqf qdamha sbeon rjla mn shiokh bit asraiil, oiaznia bn shafan qaim fi osthm, okl oahd mjm-rth fi idh oetr enan albkhor saed. thm qal li: [arait ia abn adm ma tfelsh shiokh bit asraiil fi alzalm, kl oahd fi mkhade tsaoirh? lanhm iqolon: alrb ala irana! alrb qd trk alard!]. oqal li: [bed teod tnzn rjasat aezm hm eamlaha]. fja' bi ala mdkhl bab bit alrb alldhi mn jhh alshmal, oadha hnak nsosh jalsat ibkin ela tmoz. fqal li: [arait hdha ia abn adm? bed teod tnzn rjasat aezm mn hdhh]. fja' bi ala dar bit alrb aldakhli, oadha end bab hiki alrb bin alroaq oalmdhbbh nho khmsh oeshrin rjla zhorhm nho hiki alrb oojohhm nho alshrq, ohm sajdon llshms nho alshrq. oqal li: [arait ia abn adm? aqil lbit ihodha eml alrjasat alti emloha hna? lanhm qd mlaoa alard zlma oieodon laghazti, oha hm iqrbon alghsn ala anfhm. fana aida aeami balghdb. la tshfq eini ola aefo. oan srkhoa fi adhni bsot eal la asmehm].

9

osrkh fi sme bsot eal: [qrb okla' almdinh, kl oahd oedth almhikh bidh]. oadha bsth rjal mqblin mn triq

albab alaala alldhi ho mn jhh alshmal, okl oahd edth al-sahqh bidh, ofi osthm rjl labs alktan, oela janbh doah katb. fdkhloa oooqfo janb mdhbbh alnhas. omjd alh asraiil sed en alkrob alldhi kan elih ala etbh albit. fdea alrb alrjl allabs alktan alldhi doah alkath ala janbh, oqal lh: [aebf fi ost almdinh aorshlim, osm smh ela jbah al-rjal alldhi iinon oitnhdon ela kl alrjasat almsnoeh fi osth]. oqal laulik fi sme: [aebroa fi almdinh ora'h oadrbao. la tshfq aeinkm ola tefoa. alshikh oalshab oaledhra' oaltfl oalnasa'. aqtlao lllahl. ola tqrbao mn ansan elih alsmh, oabtdiao mn mqdsi'. fabtdao bal-rjal alshiokh alldhin amam albit. oqal lhm: [njsoa al-bit, oamloa alldor qtl. akhrjoa]. fkhrhoa oqtlao fi almdinh. okan binma hm iqtlon oabqit ana, ani khrrt ela ojhi osrkt: [ah ia sid alrb! hl ant mhlk bqih asraiil klha bsb rjzk ela aorshlim?]. fqal li: [an athm bit asraiil oihodha ezim jda jda, oqd amtlat alard dma', oamtlat almdinh jnfa. lanhm iqolon: alrb qd trk alard, oalrb ala ira. oana aida eini la tshfq ola aefo. ajlb triqhm ela rooshm]. oadha balrjl allabs alktan alldhi aldoah ela janbh rd qaila: [qd felt kma amrti].

10

thm nzrt oadha ela almqbb alldhi ela ras alkrobim shi' khjr aleqiq alazrq. kmnzn shbh ersh. oqal llrjl allabs alktan: [adkhl bin albrkat tht alkrob oamla hfntik jmr nar mn bin alkrbom odhrha ela almdinh]. fdkhl qdam eini. oalkrobim oaqfon en imin albit hin dkhl alrjl, oalshabh mlal aldar aldakhli. fartfe mjd alrb en alkrob ala etbh albit. famtla albit mn alshabh, oamtlat aldar mn lmean mjd alrb. osme sot ajnhh alkrobim ala aldar alkharijh ksot allh alqdir adha tklm. okan lma amr alrjl allabs alktan: [khdh nara mn bin albrkat mn bin alkrbom] anh dkhl ooqf bjanb albrh. omd krob idh mn bin alkrbom, ala alnar alti bin alkrbom frfe mnha oodeha fi hfnti allabs alktan, fakhdhha okhrj. fzhr fi alkrobim shbh id ansan mn tht ajnhta. onzrt oadha arbe bkrat bjanb alkrobim. bkrh oahdh bjanb alkrob aloahd, okbrh akhra bjanb alkrob alakhr. omnzn albrkat kshbh hjr alzbrjd. omnznrhn shkl oahd llarbe. kanh kan bkrh ost bkrh. lma sart sari ela joanbha alarbeh. lm tdr end sirha. bl ala almode alldhi tojh ali alnhas dhhbt ora'h. lm tdr end sirha. okl jsmaha ozhorha oaidiha oajnhtha oalbrkat mlanh eiona hoaliha lbkratha alarbe. ama albrkat fnodi aliha fi smae: [ia bkrh]. olkl oahd arbeh aojh. alojh alad ojh krob, oalojh althani ojh ansan, oalalthath ojh asd, oalrabe ojh nsr. thm sed alkrobim. hdha ho alhioan alldhi raith end nhr khabor. oend sir alkrobim sart albrkat bjanbha, oend rfe alkrobim ajnhta llartafe en alard lm tdr albrkat aida en janbha. end oqofha oqft hdhh, oend artfaeha artfet meha, lan fiha roh alhioan. okhrj mjd alrb mn ela etbh albit ooqf ela alkrobim. frfet alkrbom ajnhta osed en alard qdam eini. end khrojha kant albrkat meha, ooqft end mdkhl bab bit alrb alshrq, omjd alh asraiil elia mn foq. hdha ho alhioan alldhi raith tht alh asraiil end nhr khabor. oelmt anha hi alkrobim. lkl oahd arbeh aojh, olkl oahd arbeh ajnhh, oshbh aidi ansan tht ajnhta. oshkl ojohha ho shkl alojoh alti raitha end nhr khabor, mnazrha odhoatha. kl oahd isir ala jhh ojhh

thm rfeni roh oata bi ala bab bit alrb alshrq almtjth
 nho alshrq, oadha end mdxhl albab khmsh oeshron
 rjla, orait binhm iaznia bn ezor, ofltia bn bnaia riisi
 alsheb. fgal li: [ia abn adm, hola' hm alrjal almfrkon
 balathm, almschiron mshorh rdihi fi hdhh almdinh.
 alqailon: ma ho qrib bna' albiot! hi alqdr onhn allhm!
 lajl dhk tnba elihm. tnba ia abn adm]. ohl eli roh
 alrb oqal li: [ql hkdha qal alrb: hkdha qltm ia bit as-
 raiil, oma ikhtr bbalkm qd elmth. qd kthrtm qtlakm fi
 hdhh almdinh omlatm azqtha balqta. ldhkl hkdha qal
 alsid alrb: qtlakm aldinh trhtmohm fi osth hm allhm
 ohi alqdr. oaiakm akhrj mn osth. qd fzetm mn alsif,
 falsif ajlbh elikm iqol alsid alrb. oakhrjkm mn osth
 oaslmkm ala aidi alghrba', oajri fikm ahkama. balsif
 tsqton. fi tkhm asraiil aqdi elikm ftelmon ani ana alrb.
 hdhh la tkon lkm qdra ola antm tkonon allhm fi osth.
 fi tkhm asraiil aqdi elikm ftelmon ani ana alrb alldhi
 lm tsloka fi fraidh olm temloa bahkamh, bl emltm hsb
 ahkam alamm aldinh holkm]. okan lma tnbat an fltia
 bn bnaia mat. fkhrrt elb ojhi orskbt bsot ezim: [ah ia
 sid alrb! hl tfni ant bqih asraiil?] okan ali klam alrb: [ia
 abn adm, akhotk dhoo qrabtk, okl bit asraiil bajmeh,
 hm aldinh qal lhm skan aorshlim: abtedoa en alrb.
 lna aetit hdhh alard miratha. ldhkl ql: hkdha qal alsid
 alrb: oan knt qd abedthm bin alamm, oan knt qd bd-
 dthm fi alaradi, fani akon lhm mqds sghira fi alaradi
 alti iaton aliha. ldhkl ql: hkdha qal alsid alrb: ani
 ajmekm mn bin alsheob, oahshrkam mn alaradi alti tb-
 ddtm fiha, oaetikam ard asraiil. fiaton ala hnak oizilon
 jmie mkrhatha ojmie rjasatha mnha. oaetihm qlba
 oahda, oajel fi dakhklm roha jdida, oanze qlb alhrj
 mn lhmhm oaetihm qlb lhm lisloka fi fraidi oihfzoa
 ahkami oiemoa bha, oikonoo li sheba fana akon lhm
 alha. ama aldinh qlbhm dhahb ora' qlb mkrhathm or-
 jasathm, fani ajlb triqhm ala rooshm iqol alsid alrb].
 thm rft alkrubim ajnthaa oalbkrat meha omjd alh as-
 raiil elia mn foq. osed mjd alrb mn ela ost almdinh
 oodqf ala aljbi alldhi ala shrq almdinh. ohmlni roh oja'
 bi fi alroia broh allh ala ard alklldaniin ala almsbiin.
 fsedt eni alroia alti raitaha. flkmt almsbiin bkl klam
 alrb alldhi arani aiah

okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, ant sakn fi ost bit
 mtmrd, aldinh lhm ain lznroa ola inzron. lhm ad-
 han lismeoa ola ismeon lanhm bit mtmrd. oant ia
 abn adm fhii lnsfk abhb jla', oarthl qdam eionhm
 nhara, oarthl mn mkank ala mkan akhr qdam eionhm
 lelhm inzron anhm bit mtmrd. ftkhrj abhtk kahbh
 aljla' qdam eionhm nhara, oant tkhrj msa' qdam
 eionhm kalkharjin ala aljla'. oanqb lnsfk fi alhait
 qdam eionhm oakhrjha mn. oahml ela ktfk qdam
 eionhm. fi aletmh tkhrjha. tghti ojkh fla tra alard. lani
 jeltk aih lbit asraiil». ffelt hkdha kma amrt, fakhrt
 abhti kahbh aljla' nhara, ofi almsa' nqbt lnsfi fi alhait
 bidi, oakhrjt fi aletmh ohmlt ela ktfi qdam eionhm.
 ofi alsbah kant ali klmh alrb: [ia abn adm, qm iql
 lk bit asraiil, albit almtmrd: madha tsne? ql lhm:
 hkdha qal alsid alrb. hdha alohi ho alriis fi aorsh-
 lim okl bit asraiil oaldhinh hm fi osthm. ql: ana aih

lkm. kma snet hkdha isne bhm. ala aljla' ala alsbi id-
 hbon. oalriis alldhi fi osthm ihml ela alktf fi aletmh
 oikhrj. inqbon fi alhait likhrjoa mn. ighiti ojhh lk-
 ila inzr alard beinih. oabst shbkti elih fiokhdh fi
 shrki oati bh ala babl ala ard alklldaniin, olkn la iraha
 ohnak imot. oadhri fi kl rih jmie aldinh holh lnsrh,
 okl jioshh, oastl alsif ora'hm. fielmon ani ana alrb
 hin abddhm bin alamm oadhrihm fi alaradi. oabqi
 mnhm rjala medodin mn alsif omn aljoe omn aloba,
 lihdthoa bkl rjasathm bin alamm alti iaton aliha, fiel-
 mon ani ana alrb]. okant ali klmh alrb: [ia abn adm,
 kl khbzk barteash, oashrb ma'k bartead oghm. oql
 lsheb alard: hkdha qal alsid alrb ela skan aorshlim fi
 ard asraiil: iaklon khbzhm balghm, oishrbon ma'hm
 bhirh, ltkhrb ardha en mliha mn zlm kl alsaknin fiha.
 oalmdn almskonh tkhrb, oalard tqfr, ftelmon ani ana
 alrb]. okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, ma hdha almtlh
 alldhi lkm ela ard asraiil, alqail: qd talt alaiam okhbt
 kl roia. ldhkl ql lhm: hkdha qal alsid alrb: abtl hdha
 almtlh fla imthlon bh bed fi asraiil. bl ql lhm: qd
 aqtrbt alaiam oklam kl roia. lanh la tkon bed roia
 batlh ola erafh mlq fi ost bit asraiil. lani ana alrb
 atklm, oalklmh alti atklm bha tkon. la ttol bed. lani fi
 aiamkm aiha albit almtmrd aqol alklmh oajriha, iqol
 alsid alrb]. okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, hodha bit
 asraiil qailon: alroia alti ho raiiia hi ala aiam kthirh,
 oho mtnbi lazmnh beidh. ldhkl ql lhm: hkdha qal al-
 sid alrb: la itol bed shi' mn klami. alklmh alti tkltm
 bha tkon, iqol alsid alrb].

okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, tnba ela anbia' as-
 raiil aldinh itnbaon oql lldhinh hm anbia' mn tlqa'
 dhoathm: asmeoa klmh alrb. hkdha qal alsid alrb: oil
 llanbia' alhmqa aldhabin ora' rohnm olm iroa shiia.
 anbiaok ia asraiil saroo kalthealb fi alkrhrb. lm tse-
 doa ala althghr, olm tbnua jdara lbit asraiil lloqof fi
 alhrb fi iom alrb. raqa batla oerafh kadhbb. alqailon:
 ohi alrb oalrb lm irslhm, oantzroa athbat alklmh. alm
 troa roia batlh, otklmtm berafh kadhbb, qailin: ohi
 alrb oana lm atklm? ldhkl hkdha qal alsid alrb: lankm
 tkltmtm balbatl oraitm kdhba, fldhkl ha ana elikm iqol
 alsid alrb. otkon idi ela alnabia' aldinh ieron albatl
 oaldhinh ierfon balkdhb. fi mjls shebi la ikonon, ofi
 ktab bit asraiil la iktbon, oala ard asraiil la idkhlon,
 ftelmon ani ana alsid alrb. mn ajl anhm adloa shebi
 qailin: slam olis slam, oahdm mnhm ibni haita oha
 hm imltonh baltfal. fql lldhinh imltonh baltfal an isqt.
 ikon mtr jarf, oantn ia hjarh albrd tsqtn, orih easfh
 tshqqh. ohodha adha sqt alhait, afla iqal lkm: ain altin
 alldhi tintm bh? ldhkl hkdha qal alsid alrb: ain ashqbh
 brih easfh fi ghdbi, oikon mtr jarf fi skhti ohjarh brd fi
 ghizi lafnaih. fahdm alhait alldhi mlmtmoh baltfal, oal-
 sqh balard, oinkshf asash fisqt, oftonon antm fi osth,
 ftelmon ani ana alrb. fatm ghdbi ala alhait oela ald-
 hinh mltoh baltfal, oaqol lkm: li alhait bmojod ola ald-
 hinh mltoh! (ai anbia' asraiil aldinh itnbaon laorshlim
 oiron lha roa slam, ola slam) iqol alsid alrb! [oant ia
 abn adm, fajeh ojkh dd bnat shebk alloati itnban mn
 tlqa' dhoathn otnba elihm, oql: hkdha qal alsid alrb:
 oil lloati ikhtn osaid lkl aosal alaiddi, oisnen mkhdad
 lras kl qamh lastiad alnfos. aftstdn nfos shebi otsthiin

anfskn, otnjsnni end shebi lajl hfnh sheir olajl ftat mn alkhbz, lamath nfos la inbghi an tmot, oasthia' nfos la inbghi an thia, bkdhbkn ela shebi alsamein lkdhb? [ldhlk hkdha qal alsid alrb: ha ana dd osaaidkn alti tstdn bha alnfos kalfrakh, oamzqha en adhrekn oatlg alnfos alti tstdnha kalfrakh. oamzq mkhdatkn oan-qdh shebi mn aidikn, fla ikonon bed fi aidikn llsid, ftelmn ani ana alrb. lankn ahznntn qlb alsdiq kdhba oana lm ahznh, oshddtn aidi alshrir hta la irje en triqh alrdiih fihia fidhlik ln tedn trin albatl ola terfn erafh bed, oanqdh shebi mn aidikn ftelmn ani ana alrb

14

fja' ali rjal mn shiokh asraail ojloa amami. fsart ali klmh alrb: [ia abn adm, hola' alrjal qd asedoa asnamhm ala qlobhm, oodeoa methrh athmhlm tlqa' ao-jhhm. fhI asal mnhm soala? lajl dhlk klmhm oql lhm: hkdha qal alsid alrb: kl ansan mn bit asraail alldhi ised asnamh ala qlbh, oide methrh athmh tlqa' ojhh, thm iati ala alnbi, fani ana alrb ajibh hsb kthrh asnamh lki akhdh bit asraail bqlobhm, lanhm klmh qd artdoa eni basnamhm. ldhlik ql lbit asraail: hkdha qal alsid alrb: tobao oarjeoa en asnamkm, oen kl rjasatkm as-rfoa ojohkm. lan kl ansan mn bit asraail ao mn alghrba' almtghrbn fi asraail, adha artd eni oased asnamh ala qlbh, oode methrh athmh tlqa' ojhh, thm ja' ala alnbi lisalh eni, fani ana alrb ajibh bnfsi. oajel ojhi dd dhik alansan oajelh aih omthla, oastaslh mn ost shebi, ftelmon ani ana alrb. fadha dl alnbi otoklm klama fana alrb qd adllt dhik alnbi, osamd idi elih oabidh mn ost shebi asraail. oiuhlmon athmh. kathm alsail ikon athm alnbi. lki la iead idl eni bit asraail, olki la iedoa itnjon bkl measihm, bl likonoo li sheba oana akan lhm alha, iqol alsid alrb. okant ali klmh alrb: [ia abn adm, an akhtat ali ard okhant khianh, fmdtdt idi eliha oksrt lha qoam alkhbz, oarslt eliha aljoe, oqtet mnha alansan oalhioan, okan fiha hola' alrjal althlathh: noh odanial oaiob, fanhm anma ikhlson anfshmh bbrhm iqol alsid alrb. en ebrt fi alard ohosha rdiikh fathkloha osart khraba bla eabr bsbb alohosh, ofi oostha hola' alrjal althlathh, fhi ana iqol alsid alrb anhm la ikhlson bnin ola bnat. hm ohdhm ikhlson oalard tsir khrbh. ao an jibt sifa ela tlk alard oqlt: ia sif aebi fi alard, oqtet mnha alansan oalhioan, ofi oostha hola' alrjal althlathh, fhi ana iqol alsid alrb anhm la ikhlson bnin ola bnat, bl hm ohdhm ikhlson. ao an arslt oba ela tlk alard oskbt ghdbi eliha baldm laqte mnha alansan oalhioan, ofi oostha noh odanial oaiob, fhi ana iqol alsid alrb anhm la ikhlson abna ola abnh. anma ikhlson anfshmh bbrhm. lanh hkdha qal alsid alrb: km balhri an arslt ahkamni alrdiih ela aorshlim sifa ojoea oohsha rdiia ooba, laqte mnha alansan oalhioan, fhodha bqih fihia najih tkhrj bnnon obnat. hodha ikhrjon alikm ftnzron triqhm oaemalhm, otezon en alshir alldhi jlbth ela aorshlim en kl ma jlbth eliha. oiezonkm adh tron triqhm oaemalhm, ftelmon ani lm asne bla sbb kl ma sneth fiha iqol alsid alrb

15

okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, madha ikon eod alkrm foq kl eod ao foq alqdid alldhi mn shjr aloer? hl iokhdh mnh eod lastnae eml ma, ao iakhdhon mnh otda lielq elih ana' ma? hodha itrh akla llnar. takl alnar trfih oihrq osth. fhI islh leml? hodha hin kan shiha lm ikn islh leml ma, fkm balhri la islh bed leml adh aklt alnar fahrtrq? ldhlik hkdha qal alsid alrb: [mthl eod alkrm bin ednan aloer alti bdhltha akla llnar kdhlik abdhI skan aorshlim. oajel ojhi ddhm. ikhrjon mn nar ftaklhm nar, ftelmon ani ana alrb hin ajel ojhi ddhm. oajel alard khraba lanhm khanoa khianh iqol alsid alrb].

16

okant ali klmh alrb: [ia abn adm, erf aorshlim br-jasatha oql: hkdha qal alsid alrb laorshlim: mkhrjk omoldk mn ard knean. abok amori oamk hthih. ama miladk iom oldt flm tqte srkt, olm tghsl balma' lltznf, olm tmlhi tmlia, olm tqmti tqmita. lm tshfq elik ein ltsne lk oahdh mn hdhh ltrq lk. bl trht ela ojhi alhlq bkrakh nfsk iom oldt. fmrrt bk oraitk mdosh bdmk, fqlt lk: bdmk eishi. qlt lk bdmk eishi. jeltk rbok knbat alhlq, frbot okbrt oblght zinh alazian. nhd thdiak onbt sherik oqd knt erianh oearih. fmrrt bk oraitk, oadha zmkn zmn alhb. fbstt dhili elik ostrt eortk, ohlft lk odkhlt mek fi ehd iqol alsid alrb, fsrt li. fhmmkt balma' oghslt enk dma'k omshtk balzit, oalb-stk mtrzh, oneltk baltkhs, oazrtk baltkan oksotk bza, ohlhtk balhli, fodet asorh fi idik otoqa fi enqk. oodet khzamm fi anfk oaqrata fi adhnik otaj jmal ela rask. fthlit baldhbb oalfdh olbask alktan oalbz oalmtrz. oaklt alsmidh oalesl oalzit, ojmlt jda jda fslht lmmllkh. okhrj lk asm fi alamm ljmal, lanh kan kamla bbhaii alldhi jelt elik iqol alsid alrb. [fatklt ela jmalk oznit ela asmk, oskbt znak ela kl eabr fkan lh. oakhdht mn thiabk osnet lnfsk mrtfeat moshah oznit elia. amr lm iat olm ikn. oakhdht amteh zintk mn dhbbi omn fdti alai aetikt, osnet lnfsk sor dhkor oznit bha. oakhdht thiabk almrtrzh oghthitha bha oodet amamha ziti obkhori. okhbzi alldhi aetikt, alsmidh oalzit oalesl alldhi atemtk, odetha amamha raihh srer. ohkdha kan iqol alsid alrb. [akhdht bnik obnatk alldhi oldthm li odhbhthm lha teama. aho qil mn znak ank dhbht bni ojeltmh ijazon fi alnar lha? ofi kl rjasatk oznak lm tdkhri aiama sbak, adh knt erianh oearih oknt mdosh bdmk. okan bed kl shrk. oil oil lk iqol alsid alrb, ank bnit lnfsk qbh osnet lnfsk mrtfeh fi kl share. fi ras kl triq bnit mrtftek orjst jmal, ofrjt rjlik lkl eabr oaktrht znak. oznit me jirank bni msr alghlaz allhm, ozdt fi znak laghazti. fhindh qd mddt idi elik, omnet enk fridtk, oaslmkt lmrarm mbghdatk bnat alfstiniin alloati ikhjl mn triqh alrdhlih. oznit me bni ashor adh knt lm tshbei fznit bhm, olm tshbei aida. okthrt znak fi ard knean ala ard alkl-daniin, obhdha aida lm tshbei. ma amrd qlbk iqol alsid alrb, adh felt kl hdha fel amrah zanih slith' bb-naik qbtq fi ras kl triq, osnek mrtftek fi kl share. olm tkoni kzanih, bl mhtqrh alajrh. aitha alzojh alfasqh, takhdh ajnbiin mkan zojha. lkl alzoani ieton hdhih, ama ant fqd aetikt kl mbhik hdaik, orshithm liatok

mn kl janb llzna bk. osar fik eks eadh alnsa' fi znak, adh lm izn ora'k, bl ant tetin ajrh ala ajrh teta lk, fsrt baleks! [ldhlik ia zanih asmei klam alrb. hkdh qal alsid alrb: mn aji anh qd anfq nhask oankshft eortk bznak bmbhik obkl asnam rjasatk, oldma' bn'ik ald-hin bdhlthm lha, ldhlik hindha ajme jmie mbhik ald-hin ldhdth lhm, okl aldhn abbbthm me kl aldhn abghdthm, fajmehm elik mn holk, oakshf eortk lhm linzroa kl eortk. oahkm elik ahkam alfasqat alsafkat aldm, oajelk dm alskht oalghirh. oaslmk lidhm fidhmon qbtik oihdmon mrtfeatik oinzeon enk thiabk oiakhdhon adoat zintk, oitrkonk erianh oearih. oise-don elik jmaeh oirjmonk balhjarh oiqteonk bsiofhm, oihrqon biotk balnar oijron elik ahkama qdam eion nsa' kthirh. oakfk en alzna, oaida la tetin ajrh bed. oahl ghdbi bk ftnsrf ghirti enk faskn ola aghdb bed. mn aji ank lm tdkhri aiam sbak bl askhttni fi kl hdhh, fhindha aida ajlb triqk ela rask iqol alsid alrb. fla tfelin hdhh alrdhilh foq rjasatk klha. [hodha kl darb mthl idrb mthla elik qaila: mthl alam bntha. abnh amk ant alkarhlh zojha obniha. oant akht akhoatk alloati krhn azoajhn oabna'h'n. amkn hthih oabokn amori, oakhtk alkbra alsamrh hi obnatha alsaknh en shmalk. oakhtk alsghra alsaknh en imink hi sdom obnatha. ola fi triqhn slkt, ola mthl rjasathn felt, kan dhlk qlil fqt, ffsdt akthr mnhn fi kl trqk. hi ana iqol alsid alrb, an sdom akhtk lm tfel hi ala bnatha kma felt ant obnatk! hdha kan athm akhtk sdom: alkbria' oalshbe mn alkhbz oslam alatmin kan lha olbnatha, olm tshdd id alfqir oalmskin. otbkbrn oemln alrjs amami fnzethn kma rait. olm tkhti alsamrh nsf khtaiak. bl zdt rjasatk akthr mnhn, obrtt akhoatk bkl rjasatk alti felt. fahmli aida khzik, ant alqadih ela akhoatk bkhtaiak alti bha rjst akthr mnhn. hn abr mnk. fakjhli ant aida oahmli eark btbrirk akhoatk. oarje sbihn, sbi sdom obnatha, osbi alsamrh obnatha, osbi msiik fi osthla, lthmli eark otkhzi mn kl ma felt bezitak aiahn. oakhoatk sdom obnatha irjen ala haltn alqdimh, oal-samrh obnatha irjen ala haltn alqdimh, oant obnatk trjen ala haltn alqdimh. oakhtk sdom lm tkn tdkhr fi fmk iom kbriaik qbl ma ankshf shrk, kma fi zman teiir bnat aram okl mn holha, bnat alfstiniin alloati ihtqrnk mn kl jhh. rdhiltk orjasatk ant thmlinha iqol alrb]. lanh hkdh qal alsid alrb: [ani afel bk kma felt, adh azdrit balqsm lnkth alehd. olkni adhkr ehdi mek fi aiam sbak, oaqim lk ehda abdha. ftdhkrrin trqk otkhjlin adh tqblin akhoatk alkb'r oalsghr, oajelhn lk bnat olkn la behdk. oana aqim ehdi mek ftelmin ani ana alrb. lttdhkri ftkhzi ola tftthi fak bed bsbb khzik, hin aghfr lk kl ma felt iqol alsid alrb].

17

okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, haj ajhih omthl mthla lbit asraiil oql: hkdh qal alsid alrb: nsr ezim kbir alj-nahin tolt alqoadm oase almnakk dho thaoli, ja' ala lbnan oakhdh fre alarz. qsf ras khraeibh, oja' bh ala ard knean ojelh fi mdinh altjar. oakhdh mn zre alard alqalq fi hql alzre, ojelh ela miah kthirh. aqamh kals-fsaf, fnbt osar krmh mntshrh fsirt alsq. anettf elih zrajinha okant asolha thth, qsar krmh oanbtt froea oafkrht aghsana. okan nsr akhr ezim kbir aljnahin oase almnkb, fadha bhdh alkrmh etft elih asolha

oanbtt nhoh zrajinha lisqiha fi khmail ghrsha. fi hql jid ela miah kthirh hi mghrosht ltnbt aghsanha othml thmra, ftkon krmh oaseh. ql: hkdh qal alsid alrb: hl tnjh? afla iqle asolha oiqt thmrha ftibs? kl mn ao-raq aghsanha tibs, olis bdhrae ezimh ao bsheb kthir liqleoha mn asolha. ha hi almgghrosht, fhil tnjh? ala tibs ibsa kan riha shrqih asabtha? fi khmail nbtha tibs]. okan ali klam alrb: [ql lbit almtmrd: ama elmtm ma hdhdh? ql: hodha mlk babl qd ja' ala aorshlim oakhdh mlkha orosa'ha oja' bhm alih ala babl. oakhdh mn alzre almkli oqte meh ehda oadkhlh fi qsm, oakhdh aqoia' alard ltkon almmklh hqirh ola trtfe. lthfz alehd fttbtt. ftmrd elih barsalh rslh ala msr lietoh khila os-heba kthirh. fhil tnjh? hl iflt fael hdha, ao inqd ehda oiflt? hi ana iqol alsid alrb, ani fi mode almkli aldhi mlkh, aldhi azdra qsmh onqd ehdh, fendh fi ost babl imot. ola bjish ezim ojme ghfir ieih freon fi alhrb, baqamh mtrsh obbna' brj lqte nfos kthirh. adh az-dra alqsm lnqd alehd, ohodha qd aeta idh ofel hdha klh fla iflt. lajl dhk hkdh qal alsid alrb: hi ana, an qsmi aldhi azdrah, oehdi aldhi nqdh, ardhma ela rash. oabst shbkti elih fiokhdh fi shrki, oati bh ras kbal oahakmh hnak ela khianth alti khanni bha. okl harbih okljioshh isqton balsif, oalbaqon idhron fi kl rih, ftel-mon ani ana alrb tkmlt]. hkdh qal alsid alrb: [oakhdh ana mn fre alarz aleali oaghrsh, oaqft mn ras khraeibh ghnsa oaghrsh ela jbl eal oshamkh, fi jbl asraiil aleali aghrsh, finbt aghsana oihaml thmra oikon arza oasea, fiskon thth kl tair. kl dhi jnah iskn fi zl aghsanh. ftelm jmie ashar alhlq ani ana alrb odet alshjrh alfrieh, orfet alshjrh alodieh, oibst alshjrh alkhdra', oafkrht alshjrh aliabsh. ana alrb tkmlt ofelt].

18

okan ali klam alrb: [ma lkm antm tdrbon hdha almtlh ela ard asraiil, qailin: alaba' akloa alhsmr oasnan al-abna' drst? hi ana iqol alsid alrb, la ikon lkm mn bed an tdrboa hdha almtlh fi asraiil. ha kl alnfos hi li. nfs alab knfs alabn. klahma li. alnfs alti tkhti hi tmot. oalansan aldhi kan bara ofel hqa oedla, lm iakl ela aljbal olm irfe einih ala asnam bit asraiil, olm injs amrah qribh olm iqrb amrah tamtha, olm izlm ansana, bl rd lmdion rhnh, olm ightsb aghtsaba bl bdhl kbhzd ljloean oksa alerian thoba, olm itf balrba, olm iakhdh mrabhh, okf idh en aljor, oajra aledl alhq bin alansan, oalansan oslk fi fraidi ohfz ahkami lieml balhq fho bar. hiah ihia iqol alsid alrb. [fan old abna metnfa sfak dm, ffel shiia mn hdhh olm ifel kl tlk, bl akl ela aljbal onjs amrah qribh ozlm alfqir oalm-skin, oaghtsb aghtsaba, olm ird alrhn, oqd rfe einih ala alnasam ofel alrjs, oaeta balrba oakhdh almrabhh, afihia? la ihia! qd eml kl hdhh alrjasat fmota imot. dmh ikon ela nfsh! [oan old abna raa jmie khtaiha abih alti felha fraha olm ifel mthla. lm iakl ela aljbal olm irfe einih ala asnam bit asraiil ola njs amrah qribh ola zlm ansana ola arthn rhna ola aghtsb aghtsaba, bl bdhl kbhzd ljloean oksa alerian thoba orfe idh en alfqir olm iakhdh rba ola mrabhh, bl ajra ahkami oslk fi fraidi, fanh la imot bathm abih. hiah ihia. ama aboh flanh zlm zma oaghtsb akhah aghtsaba, oeml ghir al-salh bin shebh, fhodha imot bathmh. [oantm tqolon: lmadha la ihiml alabn mn athm alab? ama alabn fqd fel

hqa oedla. hfz jmie fraidi oeml bha fhiah ihia. alnfs alti tkhti hi tmot. alabn la ihml mn athm alab oalab la ihml mn athm alabn. br albar elih ikon osrh alshrir elih ikon. fadha rje alshrir en jmie khtaiah alti felha ohfz kl fraidi ofel hqa oedla fhiah ihia. la imot. kl measih alti felha la tdhkr elih. fi brh alldhi eml ihia. hl msrh asr bmot alshrir iqol alsid alrb? ala brjoe en trqh fihia? oadha rje albar en brh oeml athma ofel mthl kl alrjasat alti ifelha alshrir, afihia? kl brh alldhi emlh la idhkr. fi khianth alti kxanoh qoi khtith alti akhta bha imot. [oantm tqolon: list triq alrb mstoih. fasmeoa alan ia bit asraii. atriqi hi ghir mstoih? alist trqkm ghir mstoih? adha rje albar en brh oeml athma omat fih, fbathmh alldhi emlh imot. oadha rje alshrir en shrh alldhi fel, oeml hqa oedla, fho ihii nfsh. raa frje en kl measih alti emlha fhiah ihia. la imot. obit asraii iqol: list triq alrb mstoih. atriqi ghir mstqimh ia bit asraii? alist trqkm ghir mstqimh? mn aij dlhk aqdi elikm ia bit asraii kl oahd ktrqh iqol alsid alrb. tobao oarjeoa en kl measikm, ola ikon lkm alathm mhlkh. athroa enkm kl measikm alti esitmh bha, oamloa lanfaskm qlba jdida oroha jdidh. fmadha tmoton ia bit asraii? lani la asr bmot mn imot iqol alsid alrb. farjeoa oahioa].

19

ama ant farfe mrthah ela rosa' asraii oql: ma hi amk? lboh rbdit bin alasod, orbt jra'ha bin alashba! rbt oadha mn jraiha fsar shbla otelm aftras alfrish. akl alnas. flma smet bh alamm akhdh fi hftrthm, fatoa bh bkhzaim ala ard msr. flma rat anha qd antzrt ohlk rjaoha, akhdht akhr mn jraiha osirth shbla. ftmsba bin alasod. sar shbla otelm aftras alfrish. akl alnas. oerf qsrhmk okhrb mndnm, faqftr alard omloha mn sot zmjrth. fatfq elih alamm mn kl jhh mn alldan, obstoa elih shbkthm, fakhdh fi hftrthm, fodeoh fi qfs bkhzaim oahdroh ala mlk babl, oatoa bh ala alqlae lki la isme soth bed ela jbal asraii. [amk kkrmh, mthlk ghrrst ela almah. kant mthmrh mfrkhh mn kthr almah. okan lha fre qoih lqdban alomstlin, oartfe saqha bin alaghsan alghbia', ozhrft fi artfaeha bktrhr zrajinha. lknha aqtleb bghiz otrht ela alard, oqd ibst rih shrqih thmrha. qsftr oibst froeha alqoih. akthla alnar. oalan ghrrst fi alqfr fi ard iabsh etshanh. okhrjt nar mn fre esiha aklt thmrha. olis lha alan fre qoi lqdb tslt. hi rtha' otkon lmrthah.

20

okan fi alsnh alsabeh fi alshhr alkhamh fi aleashr mn alshhr, an anasa mn shiokh asraii ja'oa lisaloa alrb, filsoa amami. fkan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, klm shiokh asraii oql lhm: hkdha qal alsid alrb: hl antm aton ltsaloni? hi ana la asal mnkm iqol alsid alrb. hl tdnim? hl tdn ia abn adm? erfhm rjasat abaihm, oql lhm: hkdha qal alsid alrb: fi iom akhttrt asraii orfet idi lns! bit iqob, oerfthm nfsi fi ard msr, orfet lhm idi qaila: ana alrb alhkm, fi dhkl aliom rfet lhm idi lakhrjhm mn ard msr ala alard alti tjsstha lhm, tfid lbna oesla. hi fkhr kl alaradi oql lhm: athroa kl ansan mnkm arjas einih ola ttjnsoa basnam msr. ana alrb

alhkm. ftrmdoa eli olm iridoa an ismeoa li, olm itrh alansan mnkm arjas einih olm itrkoa asnam msr. fqlt: ani askb rjzi elihm latm elihm skhti fi ost ard msr. lkn snet lajl asmi lkila itnjs amam eion alamm alldhin hm fi osthm, alldhin erfthm nfsi amam eionhm bakhrjhm mn ard msr. fakhrjthm mn ard msr oatit bhm ala albrhi. oaeithm fraidi oerfthm ahkami alti an emlha ansan ihia bha. oaeithm aida sboti ltkon elamh bini obinhm, lielmoo ani ana alrb mqdshh. [ftrmdr eli bit asraii fi albrhi. lm islkoo fi fraidi orfdoah ahkami alti an emlha ansan ihia bha, onjsao sboti kthira. fqlt: ani askb rjzi elihm fi albrhi lafnaihm. lkn snet lajl asmi lkila itnjs amam eion alamm alldhin akhrjthm amam eionhm. orfet aida idi lhm fi albrhi bani la ati bhm ala alard alti aeithm aiaha tfid lbna oesla. hi fkhr kl alaradi. lanhnm rfdoa ahkami olm islkoo fi fraidi, bl njsoa sboti, lan qlbhm dhbb ora' asnamhm. lkn eini ashfqt elihm en alhlahk, flm afnhm fi albrhi. oqlt labnaihm fi albrhi: la tslkoo fi fraid abaikm ola thfzoo ahkamhm ola ttjnsoa basnamhm. ana alrb alhkm faslkoo fi fraidi oahfzoo ahkami oamloa bha oqdsoa sboti ftkon elamh bini obinhm, ltelmoa ani ana alrb alhkm. ftrmdr alabna' eli. lm islkoo fi fraidi olm ihfzoo ahkami liemloha, alti an emlha ansan ihia bha, onjsao sboti. fqlt: ani askb rjzi elihm latm skhti elihm fi albrhi. thm kftrt idi osnet lajl asmi lkila itnjs amam eion alamm alldhin akhrjthm amam eionhm. orfet aida idi lhm fi albrhi lafrqhm fi alamm oadhrihm fi alaradi, lanhnm lm isneoah ahkami, bl rfdoa fraidi onjsao sboti okant eionhm ora' asnam abaihm. oaeithm aida fraid ghir salhh oahkama la ihion bha onjsthm betaiahm adh ajazoa fi alnar kl fath rhm labidhm, hta ielmoo ani ana alrb. [lajl dhkl klm bit asraii ia abn adm oql lhm: hkdha qal alsid alrb: fi dhda aida jdf eli abaoakm, adh kxanoni khianh lma atit bhm ala alard alti rfet lhm idi laetihm aiaha, fraoa kl tl eal okl shjrh ghbia', fdhbhoah hnak dhbbaiahm oqrboa hnak qrabinhm almgzhiz, oqdmoo hnak roaih srormh, oskboa hnak skaibhm. fqlt lhm: ma dhdd almrtefhe alti taton l-iha? fdei asmha [mrtefhe' ala dhda aliom. ldlhk ql lbit asraii: hkdha qal alsid alrb: hl tnjstm btriq abaikm oznitm ora' arjashm? obtdqdm etaiakm ojajsh abnaikm fi alnar ttjnson bkl asnamkm ala aliom. fh! asal mnkm ia bit asraii? hi ana iqol alsid alrb la asal mnkm. oaldhi ikhtr bbalkm ln ikon, adh tqolon: nkon kalam, qkbaib alaradi fnebd alkhshb oqol. hi ana iqol alsid alrb ani bid qoih obdhras mmdodh obskht mskob amlk elikm. oakhrjkm mn bin alsheob, oajmekm mn alaradi alti tfrqtm fiha bid qoih obdhras mmdodh, obskht mskob. oati bkm ala brih alsheob oahakmkm hnak ojha lojh. kma hakmt aba'km fi brih ard msr kdhlk ahakmkm, iqol alsid alrb. oamrkmt tht alesa, oadhklkm fi rbat alehd. oaezl mnkm almtm-rdin oalesah eli. akhrjhm mn ard ghrbthm ola id-khlon ard asraii, ftelmon ani ana alrb. [ama antm ia bit asraii fhkdha qal alsid alrb: adhbhoah aebdoah kl ansan asnamh. obed an lm tsmeoa li fla tnjsoa asmi alqodos bed betaiakm obasnamkm. lanh fi jbl qdli, fi jbl asraii aleali iqol alsid alrb hnak iebdni kl bit asraii, klhm fi alard. hnak arda enhm, ohnak atlb tqdmatkm obakorat jzakm me jmie mqdsatkm. briaih srorkm arda enkm, hn akhrjkm mn bin alsheob oajmekm mn alaradi alti tfrqtm fiha, oatqds fikm amam

eion alamm, ftelmon ani ana alrb, hin ati bkm ala ard asraail, ala alard alti rfet idi laeti aba'km aiaha. ohnak tdhkron trqkm okl aemalkm alti tnjstm bha, otmq-ton anfskm ljmie alshror alti feltm. ftelmon ani ana alrb adha felt bkm mn ajl asmi. la ktrqkm alshrirh, ola kaemalkm alfasdh ia bit asraail, iqol alsid alrb]. okan alti klam alrb: [ia abn adm, ajel ojkh nho altimn otklmm nho aljnob, otnba ela oer alhqf fi aljnob oql loer aljnob asme klam alrb. hkdh qal alsid alrb: hindha adrm fik nara ftakl kl shjrh khdra' fik okl shjrh iabsh. la itfa lhibha almtb, othrq bha kl alojoh mn aljnob ala alshmal. fira kl bshr ani ana alrb adrmtha. la ttfa». fqlt: [ah ia sid alrb! hm iqolon: ama imthl ho amthala?].

21

okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, ajel ojkh nho aorshlim otklmm ela almqads otnba ela ard asraail, oql lard asraail: hkdh qal alrb: hindha elik, oastl sifi mn ghmdh faqte mnk alsdiq oalshrir mn hith ani aqte mnk alsdiq oalshrir, fldhik ikhrj sifi mn ghmdh ela kl bshr mn aljnob ala alshmal. fielm kl bshr ani ana alrb, slt sifi mn ghmdh. la irje aida. ama ant ia abn adm ftnhd banksar alhqoin, obmrarh tnhd amam eionhm. oikon adha salok: ela m tnhd? ank tqol: ela alkbhr, lanh ja' fidhob kl qlb, otrtkhi kl alaidi otias kl roh, okl alrkb tsir kalma', ha hi atih otkon, iqol alsid alrb]. okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, tnba oql: hkdh qal alrb: sif sif hdd osql aida. qd hdd lidhbh dhhba. qd sql librq. fhl nbthj? esa abni tzdri bkl eod. oqd aetah lisql limsk balkf. hdha alsif qd hdd oho msqol lislm lid alqatl. asrkx ooolo ia abn adm, lanh ikon ela shebi oela kl rosa' asraail. ahoal bsbb alsif tkon ela shebi. ldhik asfq ela fkhdkh. lanh amthan. omadha an lm tkn aida alesa almzdrih iqol alsid alrb? ftnba ant ia abn adm oasfq kfa ela kf, oljed alsif thaltth. ho sif alqta, sif alqtl alezm almhq bhm. ldhoban alqlb otkthir almhalk, ldhik jelt ela kl alaboab sifa mtqlba. ah! qd jel braqa. ho msqol ldhbh. andm. imm. ants. shml hithma tojh hdk. oana aida asfq kfi ela kfi oaskn ghdbi. ana alrb tkmlt]. okan ali klam alrb: [oant ia abn adm ein lnfsk triqin lmji' sif mlk babl. mn ard oahdh tkhrj alathn-tan. oasne soh ela ras triq almdinh. ein triqa liati alsif ela rbh bni emon oela ihodha fi aorshlim almnieh. lan mlk babl qd oqf ela am altriq, ela ras altriqin lief erafh. sql alsham. sal baltrafim. nzz ara alkb. en im-inh kant alerafh ela aorshlim lode almanq, lfth alfm fi alqtl, olrfe alsot baltafh, lode almanq ela alaboab, laqamh mtrsh lbna' brj. otkon lhm mthl erafh kadhbh fi eionhm alhalfin lhm hlfa. lknh idhkr alathm hta iokhdho». ldhik hkdh qal alsid alrb: [mn ajl ankm dhkrtm bathmkm end ankshaf measikm lazhar khtaikam fi jmie aemalkm, fmn tdkhirkm tokhdhon balid. [oant aiha alnjs alshrir, riis asraail aldh i qd ja' iomh fi zman athm alnhaih, hkdh qal alsid alrb: anze alemamh. arfe altaj. hdhh la tlk. arfe alodie, ode alrfe. mnqlba mnqlba mnqlba ajelh. hdha aida la ikon hta iati aldh i alhkm faetih aiah. [oant ia abn adm ftnba oql: hkdh qal alsid alrb fi bni emon ofi teir-him: sif! sif msol ldhbh. msqol llghaih lbriq. adh iron lk batla, adh ierfon lk kdha lijelok ela aenaq alqta alashrar aldhin ja' iomhm fi zman athm alnhaih. fhl aeidh ala ghmdh? ala fi almode aldh i khlqt fih fi

moldk ahakmk! oaskb elik ghdbi, oanfkx elik bnar ghizi, oaslmk lid rjal mthrqin mahrin llahlak. tkonin akhl llnar. dmk ikon fi ost alard. la tdhkron, lani ana alrb tkmlt].

22

okan ali klam alrb: [oant ia abn adm, hl tadin, hl tadin mdinh alda? ferfha kl rjasatha oql: hkdh qal alsid alrb: aitha almdinh alsafkh aldm fi osthia liati oqtha, alsaneh asnama lnfsa ltnjs bha, qd athmt bdmk aldh i sftk, onjst nfsk basnamk alti emlt, oqrbt aiamk oblight snik. fldhik jeltk eara lamm oskhrh ljmie alaradi. alqribh alik oalbeidh enk iskhron mnk, ia njsh alasm ia kthirh alshghb. hodha rosa' asraail, kl oahd hsb asttaeth, kanoa fik lajl sfk aldm. fik ahanoa aba oama. fi ostk eamloa alghrib balzlm. fik adthdoa alitim oalarmhl. azdrbt aqdasi onjst sboti. mn fik anas oshah lsfk aldm, ofik akloa ela aljbal. fi ostk emloa rdhilh. fik kshf alansan eorh abih. fik adhloa almt-njsh btmttha. ansan fel alnjs bamrah qribh. ansan njs knth brdhilh. ansan adhl fik akhth bnt abih. fik akhd-hoa alrshoh lsfk aldm. akhdht alrba oalmrabhh oslt aqrba'k balzlm, onsitni iqol alsid alrb. fhindh qd sfqt bkfi bsbb khtfk aldh i khtfk, obssb dmk aldh i kan fi ostk. fhl ithbt qlbk ao tqoa idak fi alaiam alti fiha aeamlk? ana alrb tkmlt osafel. oabddk bin alamm, oadhrik fi alaradi, oazil njastk mnk. ottdnsin bnfsk amam eion alamm, otelmin ani ana alrb]. okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, qd sar li bit asraail zghla. klhm nhas oqsdir ohdid orsas fi ost kor. saroa zghl fdh. lajl dhik hkdh qal alsid alrb: mn hith ankm klkm srtn zghla, fldhik hindha ajmekm fi ost aorshlim jme fdh onhas ohdid orsas oqsdir ala ost kor lnfx alnar eliha lsbkha, kdhlk ajmekm bghdbi oskhti oatrhmk oas-bkkm. fajmekm oanfkx elikm fi nar ghdbi, ftsbkon fi osthia. kma tsbk alfdh fi ost alkor kdhlk tsbkon fi osthia, ftelmon ani ana alrb skbt skhti elikm]. okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, qd lha: ant alard alti lm tthr. lm imtr eliha fi iom alghdb. ftnh anbiaiha fi osthia kasd mzmjzr ikhtf alfrish. akloa nfosa. akhdho alknz oalnfs. akthroa aramlha fi osthia. khnth khalfoa shrieti onjsa aqdasi. lm imizioa bin almqds oalmhl, olm ielmoa alrqb bin alnjs oaltahr, ohjboa eionhm en sboti ftdnst fi osthm. rosaoha fi osthia kdhiab khatfh khtfa lsfk aldm, lahlak alnfos laktasb ksb. oanbiaoha qd tinoia lhm baltfal, raiin batla oearfin lhm kdha, qailin: hkdh qal alsid alrb oalrb lm itklm! sheb alard zlmoa zlma ogshboa ghsba, oadthdoa alfqir oalmskin, ozlmoa alghrib bghir alhq. otltb mn binhm rjla ibni jdara oiql fi althghr amami en alard lkila akhrbha, flm ajd! fskbt skhti elihm. afnithm bnar ghdbi. jlbt triqhm ela rooshm iqol alsid alrb].

23

okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, kant amrant abnta am oahdh, znta bmsr fi sbahma. hnak dghdght thdihma, ohnak tzghzght traib edhrthma. oasmhma: aholh alkbirh, oaholihb akththa. okanta li, ooldta bnin obnat. oasmahma: alsamrh aholh, oarshlim aholihb. oznt aholh mn thti oeshqt mhibha, ashor alabtal al-

labin alasmanjoni olah oshhna, klhm shban shhoh, frsan rakbon alkhl. dfdet lhm eqrha lmkhtari bni ashor klhm, otnjst bkl mn eshqthm bkl asnamhm. olm ttrk znaha mn msr aida, lanhm dajeoha fi sbaha ozghzghoa traib edhrtha oskboa elia znahm. ldhkl slmtha lid eshaqha, lid bni ashor aldhn eshqthm. hm kshfoa eortha. akhdhoa bniha obnatha odhbhoah balsif, fsart ebrh llnsa'. oajroa elia hkma. [flma rat akhtha aholibh dhkl afsdt fi eshqha akthr mnha, ofi znaha akthr mn zna akhtha. eshqth bni ashor alo-lah oalshhn alabtal allabsin afkhr lbas, frsana rakbin alkhl klhm shban shhoh. frait anha qd tnjst, olklithma triq oahdh. ozadt znaha. olma nzrt ala rjal msorin ela alhait, sor alklaniin msorh bmgrrh, mntqin bmatq ela ahaqaihm, emaimhm msdoli ela rooshm. klhm fi almnzr rosa' mrkbat sbbh bni babl alklaniin ard miladhm eshqthm end lmh einiha aiahm, oarslt aliim rsla ala ard alklaniin. fataha bno babl fi mdje alhb onjssoha bznahm, ftnjst bhm ofjthm nfsha. okshtf znaha okshtf eortha, fjftha nfsi kma jft nfsi akhtha. oakthrt znaha bdhkrha aiam sbaha alti fiha znt bard msr. oeshqt meshoqihm aldhn lhmhm klhm alhmri omnihm kmni alkhl. oaftqdt rdhilh sbak bzghzghh almsriin traibk lajl thdi sbak. [lajl dhkl ia aholibh, hkdh qal alsid alrb: hindha ahij elik eshaqk aldhn jfthm nfsk, oati bhm elik mn kl jhh: bni babl okl alklaniin, fqod osohe oqoe, omehm kl bni ashor, shban shhoh, olah oshhn klhm rosa' mrkbat oshhra'. klhm rakbon alkhl. fiaton elik baslhh: mrkbat oejlat, objmaeh sheob iqimon elik altrs oalmjn oalkhodhh mn holk, oaslm lhm alhm fikhmon elik bahkamhm. oajel ghirti elik fieamlonk balskht. iqteon anfk oadhnik, obqitk tsqt balsif. iakhdhon bnik obnatk, otokl bqitk balnar. oinzeon enk thiabk oiakhdhon adoat zintk. oabtl rdhiltk enk oznak mn ard msr, fla trfein einik aliimh ola tdhkrin msr bed. lanh hkdh qal alsid alrb: hindha aslmk lid aldhn abghdthm, lid aldhn jfthm nfsk. fieamlonk balbghda' oiakhdhon kl tebk, oitrkonk erianh oearih ftnkshtf eorh znak ordhiltk oznak. afel bk hdha lank znit ora' alamm. lank tnjst basnamhm. fi triq akhtk slkt fadfe kashk lidk. hkdh qal alsid alrb: ank tshrbin kas akhtk alemiqh alkbirh. tkonin lldhk oalastha'. tse kthira. tmtliin skra ohzna, kas althir oalkhrab, kas akhtk alsamrhh. ftsrhrbinha otmtsinsina otqdmn shqfha otjthm thdiik, lani tkmlt iqol alsid alrb. ldhkl hkdh qal alsid alrb: mn ajl ank nsitni otrhtni ora' zhrk fthmlt aida rdhiltk oznak]. oqal alrb li: [ia abn adm, athkm ela aholh oaholibi? bl akhbrhma brjasathma lanhma qd znata ofi aidihma dm, oznta basnamhma oaida ajazta bnihma aldhn oldtahm li alnar akla lha. ofelta aida bi hdha: njsta mqdsi fi dhkl aliom odnsta sboti. olma dhhbtha bnihma lasnamhma atta fi dhkl aliom ala mqdsi ltnjsah. fhodha hkdh felta fi ost biti. bl arsltma ala rjal atin mn beid. aldhn arsl aliim rsol fhodha ja'oa. hm aldhn lajlhm asthmmt okhlt einik othlit balhli ojlst ela srir fakhr amamh maidh mnddh, oodet elia bkhori oziti. osot jmhoh mtrfhiin meha, me anas mn reae alkhql. ati bskara mn albrhi aldhn jeloa asorh ela aidihma otaj jmal ela rooshma. fqlt en albalih fi alzna: alan iznon meha aida. fdkhloa eliahma kma idkhl ela amrah zanih. hkdh dkhlola ela aholh oela aholibh almratin alzanitin. oalrjal alsidqon hm

ikhmon elihma hkm zanih ohkm sfakh aldm, lanhma zanitan ofi aidihma dm. lanh hkdh qal alsid alrb: ani ased elihma jmaeh oaslmhma lljor oalnbb. otr-jmhma aljmaeh balhjarh oiqtionhma bsiofthm, oidhbhon abna'hma obnathma, oihrqon biothma balnar. fabtl alrdhilh mn alard, fttadb jmie alnsa' ola ifeln mthl rdhiltkma. oirdon elikma rdhiltkma, fthmlan khtaia asnamkma, otelman ani ana alsid alrb].

24

okan klam alrb ali fi alsnn altaseh fi alshhr aleashr fi aleashr mn alshhr: [ia abn adm, akbt lnfsk asm aliom, hdha aliom beinh. fan mlk babl qd aqtrb ala aorshlim hdha aliom beinh. oadrb mthla lbli almtmrd oql lhm: hkdh qal alsid alrb: de alqdr. deha oaida sb fiha ma'. ajme aliha qteha, kl qteh tibh. alfkdh oalktf. amlaoha bkhiar alezam. khdh mn khiair alghnm okomh alezam ththa. aghlha aghla' ftslq aida ezamha fi osth]. ldhkl hkdh qal alsid alrb: [oil lmdinh aldma', alqdr alti fiha znjarha oma khrj mnha znjarha. akhrjoha qteh qteh. la tqe elia qreh. lan dmha fi osth. qd odeth ela dh alskhr. lm trqh ela alard ltoarir baltrab. lseod alghdh, ltnqm nqm, odet dmha ela dh alskhr lila ioara. ldhkl hkdh qal alsid alrb: oil lmdinh aldma'. ani ana aezm komtha. kthr alhtb. adrm alnar. andj allhm. tblh tbtla, olthrq alezam. thm deha farghh ela aljmr lihna nhasha oihrq fidhob qdhrha fiha oifna znjarha. bmsqat tebt olm tkhrj mnha kthrh znjarha. fi alnar znjarha. fi njastk rdhilh lani thrtk flm tthri oln tthri bed mn njastk hta ahl ghdbi elik. ana alrb tkmlt. iati fafelh. la atql ola ashfq ola andm. hsb trqk ohsb aemalk ikhmon elik, iqol alsid alrb]. okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, hindha akhdh enk shhoh einik bdrbh, fla tnh ola tbk ola tnzl dmoeq. tnhd sakta. la teml mnahh ela amoaft. la ashtk elik oajel nelik fi rjlik ola tgbt sharbik ola takl mn khbz alnas». fklmt alsheb sbaha omatt zojti msa'. ofelt fi alghd kma amrt. fsalni alsheb: [ala tkhbrna ma lna ohdhh alti ant saneha?» fajbthm: [qd kan ali klam alrb: klm bit asraail. hkdh qal alsid alrb: hindha mnjs mqdsi fkhr ezkm shhoh aeinkm oldhh nfoskm. oabnaokm obnatkm aldhn khlftm isqton balsif, otelon kma felt: la tghnton shoarbkm ola taklon mn khbz alnas. otkon esaibkm ela rooskm onealkm fi arjlk. la tnohon ola tbkon oftnon bathamkm. tinon bedkm ela bed. oikon hzqial lkm aih. mthl kl ma sne tsneon. adha ja' hdha telmon ani ana alsid alrb. oant ia abn adm, adha ikon fi iom akhdh enhm ezhm, srer fkhrrhm, shhoh eionhm orfeh nfshm: abna'hm obnathm, an iati alik fi dhkl aliom almnft lisme adhnik. fi dhkl aliom infth fmk lmnft ottklm, ola tkon mn bed abkm. otkon lhm aih, fielmon ani ana alrb].

25

okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, ajel ojkh nho bni emon otmba elihm, oql lbni emon: asmeoa klam alsid alrb. hkdh qal alsid alrb: mn ajl ank qlt: hh! ela mqdsi lanh tnjs, oela ard asraail lanha khrbt, oela bit ihodha lanhm dhhboa ala alsbi, fdhkl hindha aslmk lbni almshrq mlka fiqimon sirhm fik ojijelon

msaknmh fik. hm iaklon ghltk ohm ishrbon lbmk. oajel [rbh» mnakha llab], obni emon mrbda llghnm, ftelmon ani ana alrb. lanh hkdha qal alsid alrb: mn ajl ank sftq bidik okhbt brljik ofrht bkl ahantk llmot ela ard asraail. fldhik hindha amd idi elik oaslmk gh-nimh lllam oastaslk mn alsheob oabidk mn alaradi. akhrbk ftelm ani ana alrb]. hkdha qal alsid alrb: [mn ajl an moab oseir iqolon: hodha bit ihodha mthl kl alamm. ldhik hindha afth janb moab mn almdn, mn mndh mn aqsaha, bha' alard, bit bshimot obel meon oqritaim, lbni almsrhq ela bni emon, oajelhm mlka lk-ila idhkr bno emon bin alamm. obmoab ajri ahkama, fielmon ani ana alrb]. hkdha qal alsid alrb: [mn ajl an adom qd eml balantqam ela bit ihodha oasa' asa'h oantqm mn, ldhik hkdha qal alsid alrb: oamd idi ela adom oaqte mnha alansan oalhioan, oasirha khraba. mn altimn oala ddan isqton balsif. oajel nqmti fi adom bid shebi asraail, fielon badom kghdbi okskhti, fierfon nqmti iqol alsid alrb]. hkdha qal alsid alrb: [mn ajl an alfstinini qd emloa balantqam oantqmoa nqmh balahanh ala almot llkhrab mn edaoh abdi, fldhik hkdha qal alsid alrb: hindha amd idi ela alfstinini oastas alkritiini oahlk bqih sahl albh. oajri elihm nqmat ezimh btadib skht fielmon ani ana alrb, adh ajel nqmti elihm].

26

okan fi alsnh alhadith eshrh fi aol alshhr an klam alrb kan ali: [ia abn adm, mn ajl an sor qalt ela aorsh-lim: hh! qd anksrt msarie alsheob. qd tholt ali. amtl i adh khrbt. ldhik hkdha qal alsid alrb: hindha elik ia sor fased elik amma kthirh kma ieli albh. amojh. fikhrbon asoar sor oihdmon abrajha. oashi trabha enha oasirha dh alskhr. ftsir mbsta llshbak fi ost albh, lani ana tkmt iqol alsid alrb. otkon ghnimh lllam. obnatka alloati fi alhq l tqtl balsif, fielmon ani ana alrb]. lanh hkdha qal alsid alrb: [hindha ajlb ela sor nbokhdhnsr mlk babl mn alshmal mlk almlok bkhl omrkbat ofrsan ojmaeh osheb kthir, fiqtl bnatk fi alhq balsif, oi bni elik meaq oi bni elik brja oi qim elik mtrsh oirfe elik trsa, oijel mjanq ela asoark oihdm abrajk badoat hrhb. olkthrh khilh iightik ghbarha. mn sot alfrsan oalejat oalmrkbat ttzlj asoark end dkhoh aboabk kma tdkhl mdinh mthghorh. bhoarf khilh idos kl shoarek. iqt shebk balsif ftsq ala alard ansab ezk. oinhbon throtk oighnmnon tajrtk oihdon asoark oihdmon biotk albhijh oi deon hjartk okshshk otrabk fi ost almiah. oabtl qol aghanik, ost aeoadk ln isme bed. oasirk kd h alskhr ftkonin mbsta llshbak. la tbnin bed, lani ana alrb tkmt iqol alsid alrb]. hkdha qal alsid alrb isor: [ama ttzlj aljair end sot sqotk, end srakh aljra, end oqoe alqtl fi ostk? ftnz jmie rosa' albh. en krasihm oikhleon jbbhm oinzeon thi-abhm almtzrh. ilbson redat oijlson ela alard oirteodon kl lhzh oi thiron mnk. oirfeon elik mtrthah oi qolon lk: kif bdt ia memorh mn albh, almdinh alshhrih alti kant qoih fi albh hi oskanha aldhin aoqeo rebhm ela jmie jiranha? alan trzed aljair iom sqotk otdtrb aljair alti fi albh lzoalk. lanh hkdha qal alsid alrb: hin asirk mdinh khrbh kalmnd ghir almskonh, hin ased elik alghmr ftghshak almiah alktirh, abhtk me alhabtin fi aljb, ala sheb alqdm, oajlsk fi asaf alard fi

alkhrb alabdi me alhabtin fi aljb, ltkoni ghir mskonh oajel fkhra fi ard alahia'. asirk ahoala ola tkonin, ottl-bin fla tojdin bed ala alabd iqol alsid alrb].

27

okan ali klam alrb: [oant ia abn adm farfe mtrthah ela sor, oql isor: aitha alsaknh end mdakhl albh, tajrh alsheob ala jzair kthirh, hkdha qal alsid alrb: ia sor, ant qlt: ana kamlh aljmal. tkhomk fi qlb albh. bnaoq tmmoa jmalk. emloa kl aloahk mn sro snir. akhd-hoa arza mn lbnan lisneoh lk soari. sneoa mn blot bashan mjadhifk. sneoa mqaedk mn eaj mtem fi al-bqs mn jzair ktim. ktan mtrz mn msr ho shraek likon lk raih. alasmanjoni oalarjoan mn jzair alishh kana ghta'k. ahl sidon oaroad kanao mlahik. hkmaok ia sor aldhin kanao fik hm rbabink. shiokh jbil ohkmaoha kanao fik qlafok. jmie sfn albh. omlahoha kanao fik litajroa btjartk. fars olod ofot kanao fi jishk, rjal hrbk. elqoa fik trsa okhodh. hm siroa bha'k. bno aroa me jishk ela alasoar mn holk, oalabt kanao fi brojk. elqoa atrashm ela asoark mn holk. hm tmmoa jmalk. trshish tajrtk bkthrh kl ghna. balfdh oalhdid oalqs-dir oalrsas aqamoa asoqk. iaoan otobal omashk hm tjark. bnfos alnas obanih alnhas aqamoa tjark. omn bit tojrmh balkhil oalfrsan oalbhghal aqamoa asoqk. bno ddan tjark. jzair kthirh tjar idk. adoa hditk qrona mn aleaj oalabnos. aram tajrtk bkthrh snaiek. tajroa fi asoqk balbhrman oalarjoan oalmtrz oal-bos oalmrjan oaliaqot. ihodha oard asraail hm tjark. tajroa fi soqk bhnt mntit ohlaoa oesl ozit oblan. dmshq tajrtk bkthrh snaiek okthrh kl ghna. bkhrm hlbon oalfof alabid. odan oiaoon qdmoa ghzla fi asoqk. hdid mshghol oslikhh oqsb aldhrih kant fi soqk. ddan tajrtk bnfais llrkob. alerb okl rosa' qid-ar hm tjar idk balkhrfan oalkbash olaetdh. fi hddh kanao tjark. tjar shba orehm hm tjark. bafkrh kl anoe altib obkl hjr krim oalddhb aqamoa asoqk. hran oknh oedn tjar shba oashor oklmd tjark. hola' tjark bnfais bardih asmanjoni oimtrzh oasonh mbrm mekomh balhbal msnoeh mn alarz bin bdaiek. [sfn trshish qoafk ltjartk, famlat otmjdt jda fi qlb albh. mlahok qd atoa bk ala miah kthirh. ksrtk alrih alshrhq fi qlb albh. throtk oasoqk obdaetk om-lahok orbabink oqlafok oalmtajron bmtjrk ojmie rjal hrbk aldhin fik okl jmek aldh fi ost isqton fi qlb albh. hin iom sqotk. mn sot srakh rbabink ttzlj almsarh. okl mmski almjda oalmalahon okl rbabin albh inzlon mn sfnmh oi qion ela albr oismeon sothm elik ois-rkhon bmrarh oihdron traba foq rooshm oitmrgthon fi alrma. oijelon fi anfshm qreh elik, oitntqon balm-soh oibkon elik bmrarh nfs nhiba mra. ofi nohhm ir-feon elik mnahh oirthonk, oi qolon: aih mdinh ksor kalmstkh fi qlb albh? end khroj bdaiek mn albh. ashbet sheba kthirin. bkthrh throtk otjartk aghnit mlak alard. hin anksark mn albh fi aemaq almiah sqt mtrjk okl jmek. kl skan aljair ithiron elik, om-lokhn iqsheron aqsherara. idtrbon fi alojoh. altjar bin alsheob isfron elik ftkonin ahoala, ola tkonin bed ala alabd].

okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, ql lriis sor. hkdha qal alsid alrb: mn ajl anh qd artfe qibk oqlt: ana alh. fi mjls alalhh ajls fi qib albharr. oant ansan la alh, oan jelt qibk qqlb alalhh. ha ant ahkm mn danial! sr ma la ikfha elik! obhkmkt obfhmk hslt lnfsk throh, ohslt aldhhb oalfdh fi khzaink! bkthrh hkmkt fi tjartk kthrt throkt, fartfe qibk bsbb ghnak! fldhlk hkdha qal alsid alrb: mn ajl ank jelt qibk qqlb alalhh, ldhlk hindha ajlb elik ghrba', etah alamm, fjrdon siofhm ela bhjh hkmkt oidnson jmalk. inzlonk ala alhfrh ftmot mot alqta fi qib albharr. hl tqol qola amam qatlk: ana alh. oant ansan la alh fi id taenk? mot alghlf tmot bid alghrba', lani ana tklmt iqol alsid alrb]. okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, arfe mrthah ela mlk sor oql lh: hkdha qal alsid alrb: ant khatm alkmal, mlam hkmh okdaml aljmal. knt fi edn jnh allh. kl hjr krim startk, eqiq ahmr oiaqot asfr oeqiq abid ozbrjd ojze oishb oiaqot azrq obhrman ozmrd odhbb. anshaoa fik sneh sighh alfsos otrsieha iom khltq. ant alkrkob almnbst almzll. oaqmtk. ela jbl allh almqs knt. bin hjarh alnar tmshit. ant kaml fi trqk mn iom khltq hta ojd fik athm. bkthrh tjartk mlaoa jofk zlma fakhtat. fatrhk mn jbl allh oabidk aihha alkrkob almzll mn bin hjarh alnar. qd artfe qibk lbhjt. afsdt hkmkt lajl bhaik. satrhk ala alard oajelk amam almlok linzroa alik. qd njst mqadsk bkthrh athamk bzlm tjartk, fakhrj nara mn ostk ftaklk, oasirk rmada ela alard amam eini kl mn irak. fithir mnk jmie aldhn ierfonk bin alsheob otkon ahoala ola tojd bed ala alabdl]. okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, ajel ojkh nho sidon otnba eliaha oql: hkdha qal alsid alrb: handha elik ia sidon oasatmj fi ostk, fielmon ani ana alrb hin ajri fiha ahkama oatqds fiha. oarsl eliaha oba odma ala azqtha oisqt aljrha fi osthalsif alldhi eliaha mn kl janb, fielmon ani ana alrb. [fla ikon bed lbait asraail sla' mmrr ola shokh mojih mn kl aldhn holhm aldhn ibghdonhm, fielmon ani ana alsid alrb. endma ajme bit asraail mn alsheob aldhn tfrqoa binhm, oatqds fiham amam eion alamm, isknon fi ardham alti aetitha lebdi ieqob, oisknon fiha amnin oibnon biota oighrson kroma oisknon fi amn endma ajri ahkama ela jmie mbghdihm mn holhm, fielmon ani ana alrb alhhm].

29

fi alsnh aleashrh fi althani eshr mn alshhr aleashr kan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, ajel ojkh nho freon mlk msr otnba elih oela msr klha. tkml oql: hkdha qal alsid alrb: hindha elik ia freon mlk msr, altmash alkbir alrabdl fi ost anharh, aldhi qal: nhri li oana emlth lnfsi. fajel khzaim fi fkik oalzq smk anhark bhrshfk, oatlek mn ost anhark okl smk anhark mlzq bhrshfk. oatrkk fi albrhi ant ojmie smk anhark. ela ojhl alql tsqt fla tjme ola tlm. bdhlkt teama lohosh albr oltior alisma'. oielm kl skan msr ani ana alrb mn ajl konhm ekaz qsb lbait asraail. end mskhm bk balkf anksrt omzqt lhm kl ktf, olma tokaoa elik anksrt oqlqtl kl mtonhm]. ldhlk hkdha qal alsid alrb: [hindha ajlb elik sifa, oastasl mnk alansan oalhioan. otkon ard msr mqfhr okhrbh, fielmon ani ana alrb lanh qal: alnhr li oana emlth. ldhlk hindha elik oela anhark, oajel ard msr khrba khrbh

mqfhr mn mjdl ala asoan ala tkhm kosh. la tmr fiha rjl ansan, ola tmr fiha rjl bhimb, ola tskn arbein snh. oajel ard msr mqfhr fi ost alaradi almqrhr, omdnha fi ost almdn alkhrrbh tkon mqfhr arbein snh. oasht almsriin bin alamm oabddhm fi alaradi. lanh hkdha qal alsid alrb: end nhaiar arbein snh ajme almsriin mn alsheob aldhn tshttoa binhm oard sbi msr, oarjehm ala ard ftros ala ard miladhm, oikonon hnak mmlkh hqirh. tkon ahqr almmalk fla trtf bed ela alamm, oaqllhm llaa itsloa ela alamm. fla tkon bed metmda lbait asraail, mdhkrh alatham bansrafhm ora'hm, oielmon ani ana alsid alrb]. okan fi alsnh alsabeh oaleshrin fi alshhr alaol fi aol alshhr an klam alrb kan ali: [ia abn adm, an nbokhdhnsr mlk babl astkhdhm jishh khdmh shdidh ela sor. kl ras qre, okl ktf tjrdt, olm tkn lh ola ljishh ajrh mn sor lajl khdmth alti khdm bha eliaha. ldhlk hkdha qal alsid alrb: hindha abdhld ard msr lnbokhdhnsr mlk babl fiakhdbd throtha oighnm ghnimtha oinbh nbhba ftkon ajrh ljishh. qd aetith ard msr lajl shghlh alldhi khdm bh lanhm emloa lajl iqol alsid alrb. fi dhk aliom anbt qrna lbait asraail. oajel lk fth alfm fi osthm fielmon ani ana alrb].

30

okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm tnba oql: hkdha qal alsid alrb: ololo: ia lliom! lan aliom qrib. oiom llrb qrib iom ghim. ikon oqta lamm. oiati sif ela msr, ikon fi kosh khof shdid end sqot alqta fi msr, oiakhdhon throtha othdm assa. isqt mehm balsif kosh ofot olod okl alllif, okob obno ard alehd. hkdha qal alrb: oisqt eaddo msr otnht kbria' eztha. mn mjdl ala asoan isqton fiha balsif iqol alsid alrb. ftqfr fi ost alaradi almqrhr, otkon mdnha fi ost almdn alkhrrbh. fielmon ani ana alrb end adrami nara fi msr oiksrm jmie aeoanha. fi dhk aliom ikhrj mn qbli rsl fi sfn ltkhoif kosh almtminh, fiati elihm khof ezim kma fi iom msr. lanh hodha iati]. hkdha qal alsid alrb: [ani abid throh msr bid nbokhdhnsr mlk babl. ho oshebh meh etah alamm iota bhm lkhrab alard, fjrdon siofhm ela msr oimlaon alrd mn alqta. oajel alanharr iabsh oabie alard lid alashrar oakhrb alard omlaha bid alghrba'. ana alrb tklmt. hkdha qal alsid alrb. oabid alasnamm oabtl alaathan mn nof. ola ikon bed riis mn ard msr, oalqi alreb fi ard msr. oakhrb ftros oadrm nara fi soen oajri ahkama fi no. oaskb ghdbi ela sin hsn msr, oas-tasl jmhwr no. oadrm nara fi msr. sin ttoje tojea, ono tkon lltmziq olmf diqat kl iom. shban oan ofibsth isqton balsif ohna tddhban ala alsbi. oizlm alnhar fi thfnis end ksri aniar msr hnak. otbtl fiha kbria' eztha. ama hi ftghshaha shabb otddhbb bnatha ala alsbi. fajri ahkama fi msr, fielmon ani ana alrb]. okan fi alsnh alhadih eshrh fi alshhr alaol fi alsabe mn alshhr an klam alrb sar ali: [ia abn adm, ani ksrt dhrae freon mlk msr, oha hi ln tjbr bode rfaid ola bode esabh ltjbr ftmsk alsif. ldhlk hkdha qal alsid alrb: hindha ela freon mlk msr faksr dhraeih alqoih oalmksorh, oasqt alsif mn idh. oasht almsriin bin alamm oadhrihm fi alaradi. oashdd dhraei mlk babl oajel sifi fi idh. oakrs dhraei freon jinh qdamh anin aljrih. oashdd dhraei mlk babl. ama dhraea freon ftsqtan, fielmon ani ana alrb hin ajel sifi fi id mlk babl fimdh ela ard msr. oasht almsriin bin alamm oadhrihm fi alaradi, fielmon ani ana alrb».

okan fi alsnh alhadih eshrh fi alshhr althalth fi aol alshhr an klam alrb kan ali: [ia abn adm, ql lfreon mlk msr ojmhorrh: mn ashbht fi ezmkt? hodha aela alarz fi lbnan jmil alaghsan oaghba alzl oqamth toilh okan freh bin alghiom. qd ezmth almiah orfeh alghmr. anharh jrt mn hol mghrsh oarslt jdaolha ala kl ashjar alhql. fdhkh artfet qamth ela jmie ashjar alhql, okthrt aghsanh otalt froeh lkthrh almiah adh nbt. oeshsht fi aghsanh kl tior alsma', otht froeh oldt kl hioan albr, oskn tht zlh kl alamm alezimh. fkan jmila fi ezmth ofi tol qdbanh, lan aslh kan ela miah kthirh. alarz fi jnh allh lm ifqh, alsro lm ishbh aghsanh, oadlb lm ikn mthl froeh. kl alashjar fi jnh allh lm tshbhh fi hsnh. jeltl jmila bkthrh qdbanh hta hsdth kl ashjar edn alti fi jnh allh]. ldlkh hkdha qal alsid alrb: [mn ajl ank artfet qamtk oqd jel freh bin alghiom oartfe qlbh beloh, aslmth ala id qoi alamm fifel bh fela. lshrh trdth. oistashl alghrba' etah alamm oitrkonh, ftsaqt qdbanh ela aljbal ofi jmie alaodi, otnksr qdbanh end kl anhar alard, oinzl en zlh kl sheob alard oitrkonh. ela hshimh tstqr jmie tior alsma', ojmie hioan albr tkon ela qdbanh. lkila trtfe shjrh ma ohi ela almiah lqamtha, ola tjel freha bin alghiom, ola tqom blotatha fi artfaeha kl sharbh ma', lanha qd aslmt jmie ala alard ala alard alsfla fi ost bni adm me alhabtin fi aljb. fi iom nzolh ala alhaohi aqmt noha. ksot elih alghmr omnet anharh ofnit almiah alkthirh, oahznt lbnan elih, okl ashjar alhql dbht elih. mn sot sqoth arjft alamm end anzali aiah ala alhaohi me alhabtin fi aljb, ftteza fi alard alsfla kl ashjar edn mkhtar lbnan okhiarh kl sharbh ma'. hm aida nzloa ala alhaohi meh, ala alqta balsif, ozreh alsaknon tht zlh fi ost alamm. mn ashbht fi almj d oalezmh hkdha bin ashjar edn? sthdr me ashjar edn ala alard alsfla, otdtje bin alghlf me almqtolin balsif. hdha freon okl jmhorrh iqol alsid alrb].

okan fi alsnh althanih eshrh fi alshhr althani eshr fi aol alshhr an klam alrb sar ali: [ia abn adm, arfe mrthah ela freon mlk msr oql lh: ashbht shbl alamm oant ozir tmsah fi albharr. andqft banhark okdrd alma' brjlik nekrt anharhm. hkdha kl alshar alrb: ani abst elik shbkti me jmaeh sheob kthirh, ohm isedonk fi mjzfti oatrkk ela alard oatrkh ela ojh alhql oagr elik kl tior alsma' oashbe mnk ohosh alard klha. oalqi lhmk ela aljbal, oamla alaodi mn jifk. oasqi ard fidank mn dmkl ala aljbal, otmkli mnk alafaq. oend atfaii aiak ahjb alsmaoat oazlm njomha, oaghshi alshms bshab, oalqmr la idi' do'h. oazlm foqk kl anoar alsma' almnirh, oajel alzlhm ela ardk iqol alsid alrb. oaghm qlob sheob kthirin end atiani bksrk bin alamm fi arad lm terfha. oahir mnk sheoba kthirin, mlakhm iqsheron elik aqsherara endma akhtr bsifi qdam ojohhm, firjfon kl lhzh kl oahd ela nfsh fi iom sqotk]. lanh hkdha qal alsid alrb: [sif mlk babl iati elik. bsiof aljbabrh asqt jmhork. klhm etah alamm fisilbon kbria' msr oihlk kl jmhorrha. oabid jmie bhaimha en almiah alkthirh, fla tkdrha mn bed rjl ansan, ola tekrha azlaf bhimh. hinidh andb miahhm oajri anharhm kalzit iqol alsid alrb. hin ajel ard msr kharaba, otkhlo alard

mn mliha. end drbi jmie skanha ielmon ani ana alrb. hdh mrthah irthon bha. bnat alamm trtho bha. ela msr oela kl jmhorrha trtho bha iqol alsid alrb]. okan fi alsnh althanih eshrh fi alkham eshr mn alshhr an klam alrb kan ali: [ia abn adm, olol ela jmhorrh msr oahdrh ho obnat alamm alezimh ala alard alsfla me alhabtin fi aljb. mnm nemt akthr? anzl oadtje me alghlf. isqton fi ost alqta balsif. qd aslm alsif. amskohe me kl jmhorrha. iklmh aqoi' aljbabrh mn ost alhaohi me aeoanh. qd nzloa. adtjeoa ghlf qta balsif. hnak ashor okl jmaetha. qborhm mn holh. klhm qta saqton balsif. aldhin jelt qborhm fi asaf aljb ojmaetha hol qbrha, klhm qta saqton balsif aldhin hbtoa ghlf ala alard alsfla, aldhin jelo rebhm fi ard alahia'. fhmla khzihm me alhabtin fi aljb. qd jelo lha mdjea bin alqta me kl jmhorrha. holh qborhm klhm ghlf qta balsif, me anh qd jel rebhm fi ard alahia'. qd hmloa khzihm me alhabtin fi aljb. qd jel fi ost alqta. hnak mashk otobal okl jmhorrha. holh qborha. klhm ghlf qta balsif, me anhm jelo rebhm fi ard alahia'. ola idtjeon me aljbabrh alsaqtin mn alghlf alnazlin ala alhaohi badoat hrhbm, oqd odt siofhm tht rooshm, ftkon atamhm ela ezamhm me anhm reb aljbabrh fi ard alahia'. ama ant ffi ost alghlf tnksr otdtje me alqta balsif. hnak adom omloka okl rosaiha aldhn me jbrothm qd alqoa me alqta balsif, fidtjeon me alghlf ome alhabtin fi aljb. hnak amra' alshmal klhm ojmie alsidonihi alhabtin me alqta brebhm, khzoa mn jbrothm oadtjeoa ghlf me qta alsif, ohmloa khzihm me alhabtin ala aljb. irahm freon oiteza en kl jmhorrh. freon okl jmhorrh qta balsif iqol alsid alrb. lani jelt rebh fi ard alahia', fidje bin alghlf me qta alsif, freon okl jmhorrh iqol alsid alrb].

okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, ql lbni shebk: adha jlbt alsif ela ard, fan akhdh sheb alard rjla mn binhm ojeloq rqiba lhm, fadha raa alsif mqbla ela alard nfkh fi alboq ohdhr alsheb, osme alsame sot alboq olm ithdhr, fja' alsif oakhdh, fdmh ikon ela rash. sme sot alboq olm ithdhr, fdmh ikon ela nfsh. lo thdhr lkhl nfsh. fan raa alqrjb alsif mqbla olm infkh fi alboq olm ithdhr alsheb, fja' alsif oakhdh nfsa mnhm, fho qd akhdh bdnhb, ama dmh fmn id alqrjb atlbh. [oant ia abn adm fqd jeltk rqiba lbit asraiiil, ftsme alkalam mn fmi othdhrhm mn qbli. adha qlt llshrir: ia shrir mota tmo! fan lm tklm lthdhr alshrir mn triqh, fdhkh alshrir imot bdnhb, ama dmh fmn idk atlbh. oan hdhrt alshrir mn triqh lirje enh olm irje en triqh, fho imot bdnhb. ama ant fqd khlt nfsk. oant ia abn adm ql lbit asraiiil: antm tqolon: en measina okhtiana elina, obha nhn fanon, kfif nhia? ql lhm: hi ana iqol alsid alrb, ani la asr bmot alshrir, bl bn irje alshrir en triqh oiha. arjeoa arjeoa en trqkm arldi. flmadha tmoton ia bit asraiiil? oant ia abn adm fql lbni shebk: en ar blar la injih fi iom mesith, oalshrir la iethr bshrh fi iom rjeoh en shrh. ola istie albar an ihia bbrh fi iom kthiith. adha qlt llbar hiah thia, fatkl ho ela brh oathm, fbrh klh la idhkr, bl bathmh aldh felh imot. oadha qlt llshrir: mota tmo! fan rje en

khtith oeml baledl oalhq, an rd alshrir alrhn oead en almghtsb oslk fi fraid alhiah bla eml athm, fanh hiah ihia. la imot. kl khtith alti akhta bha la tdkhr elih. eml baledl oalhq fihia hiah. oabna' shebk iqolon: list triq alrb mstoih. bl hm triqhm ghir mstoih! end rjoe albar en brh oend emlh athma fanh imot bh. oend rjoe alshrir en shrh oend emlh baledl oalhq, fanh ihia bhma. oantm tqolon: an triq alrb ghir mstoih. ani ahkm ela kl oahd mnkm ktrqh ia bit asraiil. okan fi alsnh althanih eshrh mn sbina, fi alshrh aleashr fi alkhamms mn alshrh, anh ja' ali mnflm mn aorshlm fqa: [qd drbt almdin]. okant id alrb eli msa' qbl mji' almnflm, oftht fmi hta ja' ali sbaha, fanfth fmi olm akn bed abkm. fkan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, an alsaknin fi hdhh alkhrrb fi ard asraiil iqolon: an abraham kan oahda oqd orth alard. onhn kthiron. Ina aetit alard miratha. ldlhk ql lhm. hkdha qal alsid alrb: taklon baldm ortfeon aeinkm ala asnamkm oftkon aldm. aftrthon alard? oqftm ela sifkm. feltm alrjs okl mnkm njs amrah sahbh. aftrthon alard? ql lhm. hkdha qal alsid alrb: hi ana, an aldhn fi alkhrrb isqton balsif, oaldhi ho ela ojh alhq abdlhl llosh makla, oaldhn fi alhson ofi almghair imoton baloba. fajel alard khrrbh mqfrrh, otbt kbria' eztha, otkhrb jbal asraiil bla eabr. fielmon ani ana alrb hin ajel alard khrrbh mqfrrh ela kl rjasathm alti feloha. [oant ia abn adm, fan bni shebk itklmon elik bjanb aljdran ofi aboab albiot oitklm aloahd me alakhr, alrjl me akhih qailin: hlm asmeoa ma ho alkalam alkharrj mn end alrb! oiaton alik kma iati alsheb, oijlson amamk kshebi, oismeon klamk ola iemlon bh, lanhm bafaoahm izhron ashaoqa oqlbhm dhahb ora' ksbhm. oha ant lhm kscher ashaoq ljmil alsot ihsn alezf, fismeon klamk ola iemlon bh. oadha ja' hdha (lanh iati) fielmon an nbia kan fi osthm].

34

okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm tnba ela reah asraiil, oql lhm hkdha qal alsid alrb lreah: oil lreah asraiil aldhn kanoa ireon anfsbm. ala irea alreah alghnm? taklon alshhm otlbson alsof otdhbhson alsmn ola treon alghnm. almidr lm tqooh, oalmjroh lm tesboh, oalmksor lm tjbroh, oalmrtrod lm tstrdoh, oaldal lm ttlobh, bl bshdh obenf tslttm elihm. ftshttt bla rae osart makla ljmie ohosh alhq, otshttt. dlt ghnmi fi kl aljbal oela kl tl eal oela kl ojh alard. tshttt ghnmi olm ikn mn isal ao iftsh. [fldhlk aiha alreah asmeoa klam alrb: hi ana iqol alsid alrb, mn hith an ghnmi sart ghnimh omakla lkl ohsh alhq, adh lm ikn rae ola sar reati en ghnmi, oreah alreah anfsbm olm ireoa ghnmi, fldhlk aiha alreah asmeoa klam alrb. hkdha qal alsid alrb: hindha ela alreah oatlb ghnmi mn idhm, oakfhm en rei alghnm, ola irea alreah anfsbm bed, fakhls ghnmi mn afoahhm fla tkon lhm makla. lanh hkdha qal alsid alrb: hindha asal en ghnmi oaftqda. kma iftqd alraei qtihe iom ikon fi ost ghnmh almshtth, hkdha aftqd ghnmi oakhlsha mn jmie alamakan alti tshttt al- iha fi iom alghim oaldbab. oakhrjha mn alsheob oajmeaha mn alaradi, oati bha ala ardha oareaha ela jbal asraiil ofi alaodih ofi jmie msakn alard. areaha fi mrea jid, oikon mrahha ela jbal asraiil alealih. hnalk trbd fi mrah hsn, ofi mrea dsm ireon ela jbal asraiil. ana area ghnmi oarbda iqol alsid alrb. oatlb aldal, oas-

trd almtrod, oajbr alksir, oaesb aljrih, oabid alsmin oalqoi, oareaha bedl. oantm ia ghnmi fhkdha qal alsid alrb: hindha ahkm bin shah oshah. bin kbash otios. aho sghir endkm an treoa almrea aljid obqih mraeikm tdsosnha barjlk, oan tsrhba mn almiah alemiqh, oalbqih tkdronha baqdamkm? oghnmi trea mn dos aqdamkm, otshrb mn kdr arjlkml. ldlhk hkdha qal alsid alrb lhm: [hindha ahkm bin alshah alsminh oalshah almhzoil. lankm bhztm baljnb oakltf, onthtm almidr bqronkm hta shtttmoha ala kharj. fakhls ghnmi fla tkon mn bed ghnimh, oakhm bin shah oshah. oaqim eliha raeia oahda fireaha ebdid daod. ho ireaha oho ikon lha raeia. oana alrb akon lhm alha, oebdi daod riisa fi osthm. ana alrb tkltm. oaqte mehm ehd slam, oanze alohosh aldrdih mn alard, fiskon fi al- brih mtminin oinamon fi aloeor. oajelhm oma hol akmti brkh, oanl elihm almtr fi oqth ftkon amtar brkh. oteti shjrh alhq thmrtha, oteti alard glhltha, oikonon amnin fi ardhm, oielmon ani ana alrb end tksiri rbt nirhm, oadha anqdthm mn id aldhn astebdohm. fla ikonon bed ghnimh lllam, ola iaklm ohsh alard. bl iskon amnin ola mkhif. oaqim lhm ghra lsit fla ikonon bed mfnii aljoe fi alard, ola ihmton bed teir alamm. fielmon ani ana alrb alhmm mehm, ohm shebi bit asraiil iqol alsid alrb. oantm ia ghnmi, ghnmm mrea, anas antm. ana alhkm iqol alsid alrb].

35

okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, ajel ojkh nho jbl seir otba elih oql lh hkdha qal alsid alrb: hindha elik ia jbl seir, oamd idi elik oajelk khraba mqfra. ajel mdnk khrrbh, okton ant mqfra otelm ani ana alrb. lanh kant lk bghdh abdi, odft bni asraiil ala id alsif fi oqt msibthm, oqt athm alnhaih. ldlhk hi ana iqol alsid alrb ani ahiik lldm oaldm itbek. adh lm tkrh aldm faldm itbek. fajel jbl seir khraba omqfra, oastal mn aldhahb olaib. oamla jbalh mn qtlah. tlalk oaoitk ojmie anhark isqton fihia qtlah balsif. oasirk khraba abdi, omdnk ln teod, ftelmon ani ana alrb. lank qlt: an hatin alamtin ohatin alardin tkonan li fntmlkha oalrb kan hnak, fldhlk hi ana iqol alsid alrb, lafeln kghdbk ohsdk alldhn eamlt bhma mn bghdtk lhm, oaeft bnfsi binhm endma ahkm elik, ftelmon ani ana alrb qd smet kl ahantk alti tkltm bha ela jbal asraiil qaila: qd khrrbt. qd aetinaha makla. qd tezmthm eli bafaoahm okthrtm klamkm eli. ana smet. hkdha qal alsid alrb: end frh kl alard ajelk mqfra. kma frht ela mirath bit asraiil lanh khrrb kdlhk afel bk. tkon khraba ia jbl seir ant okl adom bajmeha, fielmon ani ana alrb.

36

oant ia abn adm ftnba ljal asraiil oql: ia jbal asraiil asmei klmh alrb. hkdha qal alsid alrb: mn ajl an aledo qal elikm: hh! an almrfeat alqdimh sart lna miratha fldhlk hkdha qal alsid alrb: mn ajl anhm qd akhrbokm othmmokm mn kl janb ltkonoa miratha lbqih alamm, oasdtm ela shfah allsan ostrtm mdhmh alsheb, ldlhk fasmei ia jbal asraiil klmh alsid alrb. hkdha qal alsid alrb ljal alalakm oalanhar oalaodih oakhrb almqfrrh oalmdn almhjorh alti sart llnhb oalastha',

lbqih alamm aldhin holha. mn ajl dhlk hkdha qal alsid alrb: ani fi nar ghirti tklmt ela bqih alamm oela adom klha aldhin jelo ardi miratha lhm bfrh kl alqlb obghdh nfs lnhbha ghnimh. ftbna ela ard asraail oql lljbal oaltlal oalanhar oalaodih hkdha qal alsid alrb: hindha fi ghirti ofi ghdbi tklmt mn ajl ankm hmltm teiir alamm. ldhkl hkdha qal alsid alrb: ani rfet idi, falamm aldhin holkm hm ihmlon teiirhm. ama antm ia jbal asraail fankm tnbton froekm othmron thmrkm lshabi asraail, lanh qrib alatan. lani ana lkm oaltft alikm fthrtthon otzreon. oakthr alnas elikm kl bit asraail bajmeh, ftemr almdn otbna alkhrb. oakthr elikm alansan oalbhimh fikthron oithmron, oasknkm hsb haltkm alqdimh, oahsn alikm akthr mma fi aoailkm, ftelmon ani ana alrb. oamshi alnas elikm shebi asraail, firthonk ftikon lhm miratha ola teod bed tthklhm. hkdha qal alsid alrb: mn ajl anhm qalaoa lkm: ant akalh alnas omtthklk sheobk. ldhkl ln takli alnas bed ola tthklk sheobk bed iqol alsid alrb. ola asme fik mn bed teiir alamm, ola thmlin teiir alsheob bed, ola tethrin sheobk bed iqol alsid alrb». okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, an bit asraail lma sknoa ardhm njsoha btriqhm oafealhm. kant triqhm amman knjash altamth, fskbt ghdbi elihm lajl aldm aldi sfkoh ela alard, obasnamhm njsoha. fbdtdthm fi alamm ftdhroa fi alaradi. ktriqhm oafealhm dntmh. flma ja'oa ala alamm hith ja'oa njsoa asmi alqdos, adh qalaoa lhm: hola' sheb alrb oqd khrjoa mn ardh. fthnnt ela asmi alqdos aldi njsh bit asraail fi alamm hith ja'oa] ldhkl fql lbit asraail. hkdha qal alsid alrb: [lis lajlk mn sana ia bit asraail, bl lajl asmi alqdos aldi njstmoh fi alamm hith jitm. faqds asmi alezim almnjs fi alamm aldi njstmoh fi osthm, ftelm alamm ani ana alrb iqol alsid alrb hin atqds fikm qdam aeinhm. oakdhdkm mn bin alamm oajmekm mn jmie alaradi oati bkm ala ardkm. oarsh elikm ma' tavra fthron. mn kl njastkm omn kl asnamkm athrkm. oaeitkm qlba jdida, oajel roha jdid fi dakhlk, oanze qd alhjr mn lhmkm oaeitkm qlb lhm. oajel rohi fi dakhlk, oajelkm tsikon fi fraidi othfzon ahkami otemlon bha. otsknon alard alti aetia aba'km aiaha, oktonon li sheba oana akan lkm alha. oakhlsm mn kl njasatkm. oadeo alhnt h oakthra ola ade elikm joea. oakthr thmr alshjr oghlh alhql lkila tnalao bed ear aljoe bin alamm. ftdhkron trqkm alrdiih oaemalkm ghir alsalh, otmqton anfskm amam ojohkm mn ajl athamkm oela rjasatkm. la mn ajlkm ana sane iqol alsid alrb, flikn meloma lkm. fakhjloa oakhzoa mn trqkm ia bit asraail. hkdha qal alsid alrb: fi iom tthiri aiakm mn kl athamkm asknkm fi almdn, ftbna alkhrb. otflh alard alkhrbh eoda en konha khrbh amam eini kl eabr. fiqolon: hdhh alard alkhrbh sart kjnh edn, oalmdn alkhrbh oalmqfrh oalmnhdmh mhsnh memorh. ftelm alamm aldhin trkoea holkm ani ana alrb, bnit almnhdmh oghrst almqfrh. ana alrb tklmt osafel. bed hdhh atlb mn bit asraail lafel lhm. akthrhk kghnm anas. kghnm mqds, kghnm aorsh-lim fi moasmha, ftikon almdn alkhrbh mlanh ghnk anas, fielmon ani ana alrb].

kthirh jda ela ojh albqeh, oadha hi iabsh jda. fql li: [ia abn adm, athia hdhh alezam?] fqlt: [ia sid alrb ant telm». fql li: [tnba ela hdhh alezam oql lha: aitha alezam aliabsh, asmei klmh alrb. hkdha qal alsid alrb lhdhh alezam: hindha adkhl fikm roha fthion. oade elikm esa oaksikm lhma oabst elikm jida oajel fikm roha fthion otemlon ani ana alrb]. ftbnat kma amrt. obinma ana atnba kan sot oadha resh ftqarbt alezam kl ezm ala ezmh. onzrt oadha balesb oallhm ksaha, obst aljld elihm mn foq, olis fiha roh. fql li: [tnba llroh, tnba ia abn adm, oql llroh: hkdha qal alsid alrb: lhm ia roh mn alriah alarbe ohb ela hola' alqta lihioa». ftbnat kma amrni, fdkhl fihm alroh, fhioa oqamao ela aqdamhm jish ezim jda jda. thm qal li: [ia abn adm, hdhh alezam hi kl bit asraail. ha hm iqolon: ibst ezamna ohlk rjaona. qd anqtena. ldhkl tnba oql lhm: hkdha qal alsid alrb: hindha afth qborkm oasedkm mn qborkm ia shebi oati bkm ala ard asraail. ftelmon ani ana alrb end fthi qborkm oaseadi aiakm mn qborkm ia shebi. oajel rohi fikm fthion, oajelkm fi ardkm, ftelmon ani ana alrb tklmt oafel, iqol alrb». okan ali klam alrb: [oant ia abn adm, khdh lnsfk esa oahdh oaktb elih: lihodha olbni asraail rfqaih. okdh esa akhra oaktb elih: liof esa afraim okl bit asraail rfqaih. oaqrnhma aloahdh balakhra kesa oahdh, ft-sira oahdh fi idk. fadha salk abna' shebk: ama tkhbrna ma lk ohdha? fql lhm: hkdha qal alsid alrb: hindha akhdh esa ioef alti fi id afraim, oasbat asraail rfqa'h, oadm aliha esa ihodha, oajelhm esa oahdh fisiron oahdh fi idi. okton alesoan alttan ktbt elihma fi idk amam aeinhm. oql lhm: hkdha qal alsid alrb: hindha akhdh bni asraail mn bin alamm alti dhhboa aliha, oajmehm mn kl nahi, oati bhm ala ardhm. oasirhm amh oahdh fi alard ela jbal asraail, omik oahd ikon mlka elihm klhm, ola ikonon bed amtin, ola inqsmon bed ala mmlktin. ola itnjson bed basnamhm ola brjasathm ola bshi' mn measihm, bl akhlshk mn kl msaknhm alti fiha akhtaoa oathrhk fikonon li sheba oana akan lhm alha. oadao ebd ikon mlka elihm, oikon ljmiehm rae oahd, fisikon fi ahkami oihfzon fraidi oiemlon bha. oisknon fi alard alti aetia ebd ieqob aiaha, alti sknha abaokm, oisknon fiha hm obnohm obno bnihm ala alabd, oebdi daod riis elihm ala alabd. oaqte mehm ehd slam, fikon mehm ehda mobda, oaqrhk oakthrhk oajel mqds fi osthm ala alabd. oikon mskni foqhm, oakon lhm alha oikonon li sheba. ftelm alamm ani ana alrb mqds asraail, adh ikon mqds fi osthm ala alabd].

38

okan ali klam alrb: [ia abn adm, ajel ojkh ela joj ard majoj riis rosh mashk otobal otbna elih oql: hkdha qal alsid alrb: hindha elik ia joj riis rosh mashk otobal. oarjek, oade shkaim fi fkiik, oakhrjk ant okl jishk khila ofrsana klhm labsin afkhr lbas, jmaeh ezimh me atas omjan, klhm mmskin alsiof fars okosh ofot mehm, klhm bmjn okhodhh, ojomr okl jioshh, obit tojrmh mn aqasi alshmal me kl jishh, sheoba kthirih mek. asted ohii lnsfk ant okl jmaeatk almjtmeh alti fst lhm moqra. bed aiam kthirh tftqd. fi alsnin alakhirh tati ala alard almstrdh mn alsif almjmoeh mn sheob kthirh ela jbal asraail alti kant daimh khrbh, ldhin

akhrjoa mn alsheob osknoa amnin klhm. otsed otati kzobeh, otkon kshabh tghshi alard ant okl jioshk osheob kthiron mek. oikon fi dhk al alard amora tkhter bbalk ftfrk fakra rdiia, otqol: ani ased ela ard aera'. ati alhadiin alsaknin fi amn, klhm saknon bgheir sor olis lhm eardh ola msarie lsbl alsbl olghnm alghnimh, lrd idk ela khrb memorh oela sheb mjmoee mn alamm, almqtni mashih oqni, alsakn fi aeali alard. shba oddan otjar trshish okl ashbahla isalonk: hl lsbl slb ant ja? hl lghnm ghnimh jmet jmaetk, lhml alfdh oaldhbb, lakhdh almashih oalqni, lnhb nhb ezim? [ldhkl tnba ia abn adm oql ljo: hkdh qal alsid alrb: fi dhk aliom end skna shebi asraail amnin, afla telm? otati mn modek mn aqasi alshmal ant osheob kthiron mek, klhm rakbon khila jmaeh ezimh ojish kthir. otsed ela shebi asraail kshabh tghshi alard. fi alaiam alakhirh ikon. oati bk ela ardi lterfni alamm, hin atqds fik amam aeinhm ia joj]. hkdh qal alsid alrb: [hl ant ho aldhi tkmlt enh fi alaiam alqdimh en id ebidi anbia' asraail, aldhi tnbaola fi tlk alaiam snina an ati bk elihm? oikon fi dhk aliom, iom mji' joj ela ard asraail iqol alsid alrb, an ghdbi ised fi anfi. oji ghirti fi nar skhti tkmlt, anh fi dhk aliom ikon resh ezim fi ard asraail. ftresh amami smk albhur otior alsma' oohosh alhql oaldabat alti tdb ela alard, okl alnas aldhiin ela ojha alard, otndk aljbal otsqt almeaq otstq kl alasoar ala alard. oastdei alsif elih fi kl jball iqol alsid alrb. fikon sif kl oahd ela akhih. oaeaqbh baloba obaldm, oamtr elih oela jishh oela alsheob alktkthirh aldhiin meh mtra jarfa ojharh brd ezimh onara okbrita. fatezm oatqds oaeerf fi eion amn kthirh, fielmon ani ana alrb».

39

oant ia abn adm tnba ela joj oql: hkdh qal alsid alrb: hindha elik ia joj riis rosh mashk otobal. oardk oaqodk oasedk mn aqasi alshmal oati bk ela jbal asraail. oadrb qosk mn idk alisra, oasqt shamk mn idk alimna. ftsqt ela jbal asraail ant okl jishk oalsheob aldhiin mek. abdhkl makla lltior alaskrh mn kl noe olohosh alhql. ela ojha alhql tsqt lani tkmlt iqol alsid alrb. oarsl nara ela majoj oela alsaknin fi aljzair amnin, fielmon ani ana alrb. oaeerf basmi almqds fi ost shebi asraail, ola ade asmi almqds injs bed, ftelam alamm ani ana alrb qdos asraail [ha ho qd ata osar iqol alsid alrb. hdha ho aliom aldhi tkmlt enh. oikhrj skan mdn asraail oishelon oihrqon alslah oalmjan alaotras oalqsi oalsham oalhrab oalrmah, oioqdon bha alnar sbe snin. fla iakhdon mn alhlq eoda, ola ihtthon mn aloeor lanhm ihrqon alslah balnar, oinhbon aldhiin nhbohmn oislon aldhiin slbohmn, iqol alsid alrb. oikon fi dhk aliom, ani aeti joja modea hnaf llqbr fi asraail, ooadi ebarim bshrq albhur, fisd nks aleabrin. ohnak idfnon joja ojmhorrh klh, oismonh [oadi jmhor joj». oigbrhm bit asraail lithroa alard sheb ashrh. kl sheb alard iqbron, oikon lhm iom tmjidi mshhora iqol alsid alrb. oifzron anasa mstdimin eabrin fi alard, qabrin me aleabrin aolik aldhiin bqoa ela ojha alard. tthira lha. bed sheb ashrh ifhson fiebr aleabron fi alard oadha raa ahd ezm ansoar ibni bjanbh soh hta iqbrh alqabron fi oadi jmhor joj oaida asm almdinh [hmonh» fithron alard. [oant ia abn adm, fhkdh qal alsid alrb: ql ltair kl jnah, olkl ohosh alrb: ajtmeoa,

otealoea ahtshdoe mn kl jhh, ala dhibhti alti ana dhabhha lkm, dhibh ezimh ela jbal asraail ltakloa lhma otshrbao dma. taklon lhm aljbabrh otshrbon dm rosa' alard, kbash ohmlan oaedth othiran klha mn msmnat bashan. otaklon alshhm ala alshebe, otshrbon aldm ala alskr mn dhibhti alti dhibhtha lkm. ftsheon ela maidti mn alkhil oalmrkbat oaljbabrh okl rjal alhrb, iqol alsid alrb. oajel mjdi fi alamm, ojmie alamm iron hkmi aldhi ajrith oidi alti jeltha elihm, fielm bit asraail ani ana alrd alhhm mn dhk aliom fsaede. otelam alamm an bit asraail qd ajloa bathmhmn lanhm khanoni, fhjbt ojhi enhm oslmthm lid mdaiqihm, fsqtoe klhm balsif. knjasthm okmeasihm felt mehm ohjbt ojhi enhm]. ldkh hkdh qal alsid alrb: [alan ard sbi ieqob oarhm kl bit asraail oaghar ala asmi alqdos. fihmlon khzihm okl khianthm alti khanoni aiaha end sknhm fi ardhm mtminin ola mkhif. end arjaei aiahm mn alsheob ojmei aiahm mn aradi aedaihm, otqdisi fihm amam eion amm kthirin, ielmon ani ana alrd alhhm bajlail aiahm ala alamm, thm jmehm ala ardhm. ola atrk bed hnak ahdha mnhm, ola ahjb ojhi enhm bed, lani skbt rohi ela bit asraail iqol alsid alrb].

40

fi alsnh alkhamshe oaleshrin mn sbina fi ras alsnh, fi aleashr mn alshhr fi alsnh alrabeh eshrh, bed ma drbt almdinh fi rns dhk aliom, kant eli id alrb oata bi ala hnak. fi ooa allh ata bi ala ard asraail oodeni ela jbl eal jda, elih kbna' mndinh mn jhh aljnob. olma ata bi ala hnak adha brjl mnzrh kmnzr alnhas, obidh khit ktan oqsbh alqias, oho oaqf balbab. fqal li arljl: [ia abn adm, anzh beinik oasme badhnik oajel qlbk ala kl ma arikk, lanh lajl ara'tk ati bk ala hna. akhbr bit asraail bkl ma tra». oadha bsor kharj albit mhit bh, obid arljl qsbh alqias st adhre tola baldhrae osbhr. fqsar erd albna' qsbh oahdh osmkh qsbh oahdh. thm ja' ala albab aldhi ojhh nho alshrq osed fi drjh, oqas etbh albab qsbh oahdh erda oalethb alakhra qsbh oahdh erda. oalghrrfh qsbh oahdh tola oqsbh oahdh erda, obin alghrfat khms adhre. oetbh albab bjanb roaq albab mn dakhil qsbh oahdh. oqas roaq albab thmani adhre, oedaidh dhraein, oroaq albab mn dakhil. oghrfat albab nho alshrq thlath mn hna othlath mn hnak. lltlath qias oahd, olleddaid qias oahd mn hna omn hnak. oqas erd mdkhil albab eshr adhre, otol albab thlath eshrh dhraea. oalhafh amam alghrfat dhrae oahdh mn hna oalhafh dhrae oahdh mn hnak. oalghrrfh st adhre mn hna ost adhre mn hnak. thm qas albab mn sqf alghrrfh aloahdh ala sqf alakhra erd khms oeshrin dhraea. albab mqabl albab. oeiml edaid stin dhraea ala edadh aldar hol albab. oqdam bab almdkhl ala qdam roaq albab aldakhli khms dhraea. ollghrfat koa mshbkh, olleddaid mn dakhil albab hoaliin, ohkdh fi alqbb aida, koa hoaliha mn dakhil, oela aledadh nkhl. thm ata bi ala aldar alkharijh oadha bmkhade omje msnoe lldar hoaliha. ela almje thlathon mkhdea. oalmje bjanb alaboab mqabl tol alaboab almje alasfl. oqas alerd mn qdam albab alasfl ala qdam aldar aldakhli mn kharj mih dhrae ala alshrq oala alshmal. oalbab almtjh nho alshmal aldhi lldar alkharijh qas tolh oerdh. oghrfath thlath

mn hna othlath mn hnak, oedaiddh omqbbh kant ela qias albab alaol, tolha khmson dhraea oerdha khms oeshron dhraea. okoaha omqbbha onkhilha ela qias albab almtjh nho alshrq, okanoa isedon alih fi sbe drjat, omqbbh amamh. ollard aldakhlih bab mqabl bab llshmal ollshrq. oqas mn bab ala bab mih dhrae. thm dhhb bi nho aljnob, oadha bbab nho aljnob, qias edaidh omqbbh khddh alaqish. ofih koa ofi mqbbh mn hoalih ktlk alkoa. altol khmson dhraea oalerd khms oeshron dhraea. osbe drjat msedd omqbbh qdamh, olh nkhl oahdh mn hna oahdh mn hnak ela edaidh. ollard aldakhlih bab nho aljnob. oqas mn albab ala albab nho aljnob mih dhrae. oata bi ala aldar aldakhlih mn bab aljnob, oqas bab aljnob khddh alaqish. oghrfath oedaiddh omqbbh khddh alaqish. ofih ofi mqbbh koa hoalih. altol khmson dhraea oalerd khms oeshron dhraea. ohoalih mqbb khms oeshron dhraea tola okhms adhre erda. omqbbh nho aldar alkharijh, oela edaidh nkhl, omsedd thmani drjat. oata bi ala aldar aldakhlih nho almsrhq oqas albab khddh alaqish. oghrfath oedaiddh omqbbh khddh alaqish. ofih ofi mqbbh koa hoalih. altol khmson dhraea oalerd khms oeshron dhraea. oedaiddh nho aldar alkharijh, oela edaidh nkhl mn hna omn hnak, omsedd thmani drjat. oata bi ala bab alshmal oqas khddh alaqish. ghrfath oedaiddh omqbbh oalkoa alti lh hoalih. altol khmson dhraea oalerd khms oeshron dhraea. oedaiddh nho aldar alkharijh, oela edaidh nkhl mn hna omn hnak, omsedd thmani drjat. oend eadad alaboab mkhde omdkhlh. hnak ighsion almsrhq. ofi roaq albab maidtan mn hna omaidtan mn hnak lthdbh elia almsrhq odhbihh alkhitiuh odhbihh alathm. oela aljanb mn kharij hith ised ala mdkhl bab alshmal maidtan, oela aljanb alakhr aldhi lroaq albab maidtan. arbe moaid mn hna oarbe moaid mn hnak ela janb albab. thmani moaid kanoa idhbhon elia. oalmoaid alarbe llmsrhq mn hjr nhit, altol dhrae onsf oalerd dhrae onsf oalmsk dhrae oahdh. kanoa ideon elia aladoat alti idhbhon bha almsrhq oaldbihh. oalmazib shbr oahd mmknh fi albit mn holh. oela almoaid lhm alqrbn. omn kharij albab aldakhli mkhade almgnhn fi aldar aldakhlih alti bjanb bab alshmal, oojohha nho aljnob. oahd bjanb bab alshrq mtjh nho alshmal. oqal li: [hdha almkhde aldhi ojhh nho aljnob ho llknh harsi hrash albit. oalmkhde aldhi ojhh nho alshmal llknh harsi hrash almdhbh. hm bno sadoq almqrbon mn bni laoi ala alrb likhd-moh». fqas aldar mih dhrae tola omih dhrae erda, mrbeh, oalmdhbh amam albit. oata bi ala roaq albit oqas edadh alroaq, khms adhre mn hna okhms adhre mn hnak, oerd albab thlath adhre mn hna othlath adhre mn hnak. tol alroaq eshron dhraea, oalerd ahda eshrh dhraea end aldrj aldhi bh kanoa isedon alih. oend aledaid aemd, oahd mn hna oahd mn hnak.

41

oata bi ala alhikl oqas aledaid, erdha mn hna st adhre omn hnak st adhre erd alkhimh. oerd almdkhl eshr adhre, ojoanb almdkhl mn hna khms adhre omn hnak khms adhre. oqas tolh arbein dhraea oalerd eshrin dhraea. thm ja' ala dakhli oqas edadh almdkhl dhraein, oalmdkhl st adhre, oerd almdkhl sbe adhre. oqas tolh

eshrin dhraea, oalerd eshrin dhraea ala qdam alhikl. oqal li: [hdha qds alaqdas». oqas hait albit st adhre, oerd alghrfat arbe adhre hol albit mn kl jhh. oalghrfat ghrfh ala ghrfh thlatha othlathin mrh, odkhlt fi alhait aldhi llbit llghrfat holh lttmkn ala ttmkn fi hait albit. oatset alghrfat oahatt saeda faeda, lan mhit albit kan saeda faeda hol albit. ldhikl erd albit ala foq ohkdha mn alasfi ised ala alaela fi alost. orait smk albit hoalih. ass alghrfat qsbh tamh st adhre ala almfs. erd alhait aldhi llghrfh mn kharij khms adhre, oma bqi ffsfh llghrfat albit. obin almkhade erd eshrin dhraea hol albit mn kl janb. omdkhl alghrfh fi alfshh mdkhl oahd nho alshmal, omdkhl akhr nho aljnob. oerd mkan alfshh khms adhre hoalih. oalbna' aldhi amam almkam almnfs end altrf nho alghrb sbeon dhraea erda, ohait albna' khms adhre erda mn holh, otolh tseon dhraea. oqas albit mih dhrae tola, oalmkan almnfs oalbna' me hitanh mih dhrae tola. oerd oj albit oalmkan almnfs nho alshrq mih dhrae. oqas tol albna' ala qdam almkam almnfs aldhi ora'h oasatinh mn janb ala janb mih dhrae me alhikl aldakhli oaroqh aldar. aletbat oalkoa almsbhk oalasatin hoali altbqat althlath mqabl aletbh mn aloah khshb mn kl janb omn alard ala alkoa - oalkoa mghtah - ala ma foq almdkhl oala albit aldakhli oala alkharij oala alhait klh hoalih mn dakhli omn kharij bddh alaqish. oeml fih krobim onkhil. nkhlh bin krob okrob, olkl krob ojhan. fojh alansan nho nkhlh mn hna, oojh alshlb nho nkhlh mn hnalk. eml fi kl albit hoalih. mn alard ala ma foq almdkhl eml krobim onkhil oela hait alhikl. oqoaim alhikl mrbeh, oojh alqds mnzrh kmnzr oj alhikl. almdhbh mn khshb thlath adhre artfae, otolh dhraean, ozoaiah otolh ohitanh mn khshb. oqal li: [hdh almaidh amam alrb». ollhikl ollqds baban. ollbabin msraean msraean intoian, msraean llbab aloahd omsraean llbab alakhr. oeml elia ela msarie alhikl krobim onkhil kma eml ela alhitah, oghsha' mn khshb ala oj alroaq mn kharij, okoa mshbkh onkhil mn hna omn hnak ela joanb alroaq oela ghrfat albit oela alafariz.

42

oakhrjni ala aldar alkharijh mn triq jhh alshmal oadkhlni ala almkhde aldhi ho tjah almkam almnfs, oaldhi ho qdam albna' ala alshmal. ala qdam tol mih dhrae mdkhl alshmal, oalerd khmson dhraea. ldhar aleshrin alti lldar aldakhlih otjah almjeze aldhar alkharijh astoanh tjah astoanh fi altbqat althlath. oamam almkhade mmsha eshr adhre erda. oala aldakhlih triq, dhrae oahdh erda oaboabha nho alshmal. oalmkhade alelia aqsr. lan lasatin aklit mn hdhh. mn asafi albna' omn aoasth. lanha thlath tbqat, olm ikn lha aemdh kaemdh aldar, ldhikl tdiq mn alasafi omn alaoast mn alard. oalhait aldhi mn kharij me almkhade nho aldar alkharijh ala qdam almkhade tolh khmson dhraea. lan tol almkhade alti lldar alkharijh khmson dhraea. ohodha amam alhikl mih dhrae. omn tht hdhh almkhade mdkhl mn alshrq mn hith idkhl aliha mn aldar alkharijh. almkhade kant fi erd jdard aldar nho alshrq qdam almkam almnfs oqbalh albna'. oamamha triq kmthl almkhade alti nho alshmal, ktolha khda erdha ojmie

mkharjha okashkalha okaboabha, okaboab almkhade alti nho aljnob bab ela ras altriq. altriq amam aljdar almoafq nho alshrq mñ hith idkhl aliha. oqal li: [mkhade alshmal omkhade aljnob alti amam almkan almnfsl hi mkhade mqdsh hith iakl alkhnh aldhin itqrbon ala alrb qds alaqqas. hnak ideon qds alaqqas oaltqdmh odhbihh alkhthi odhbihh alatham lan almkan mqds. end dkhoh alkhnh la ikhrjon mñ alqds ala aldar alkharijhi, bl ideon hnak thiabhm alti ikhdmon bha lanha mqdsh, oilbson thiaba ghirha oitqdmom ala ma ho llsheb]. flma atm qias albit aldakhli akhrjni nho albab almtjh nho almshrq oqash hoalih. qas janb almshrq bqsbh alqias khms mih qsbh bqsbh alqias hoalih. oqas janb alshmal khms mih qsbh bqsbh alqias hoalih. oqas janb aljnob khms mih qsbh bqsbh alqias. thm dar ala janb alghrb oqas khms mih qsbh bqsbh alqias. qash mñ aljoanb alarbeh. lh sor hoalih khms mih tola okhms mih erda, llfsl bin almqds oalmhll.

43

thm dhbb bi ala albab almtjh nho alshrq. oadha bmjd alh asraail ja' mñ triq alshrq osoth ksot miah kthirh, oalard ada't mñ mjdh. oalmnzn kalmnzn alldhi raitth lma jit lakhrb almdinh, oalmnzn kalmnzn alldhi rait end nhr khabor, fkhrrt ela ojhi. fja' mjd alrb ala albit mñ triq albab almtjh nho alshrq. fhmlni roh oata bi ala aldar aldakhlii, oadha bmjd alrb qd mla albit. osmeth iklmni mñ albit. okan rjl oaqfa endi. oqal li: [ia abn adm, hdha mkan krsii omkan batn qdmi hith askn fi ost bni asraail ala alabd, ola injs bed bit asraail asmi alqdos, la hm ola mlokhh, la bznahm ola bjthth mlokhh fi mrtfeathm. bjelhm etbthm lda etbti oqoaimhm lda qoaimi obini obinhm hait, fnjsaa asmi alqdos brjasathm alti feloha, fajnithm bgdhbi. flibedoa eni alan znahm ojthth mlokhh faskn fi osthm ala alabd. [oant ia abn adm fakhbr bit asraail en albit likhzoa mñ athamhm. oliqisoa alrsm. fan khzoa mñ kl ma feloh ferfhh sorh albit orsmh omkharjh omakhlh okl ashkalh okl fraidh okl ashkalh okl shraieh. oaktb dhlk qdam aeinhm lihfoza kl rsomh okl fraidh oiemoa bha. dhbb snh albit. ela ras aljbl kl tkhmh hoalih qds aqqas. dhbb hi snh albit. [ohdh qash almdhbh baladhr (oalddhrae hi dhrae oftr): alhdn dhrae, oalerd dhrae, ohashith ala shfth hoalih shbr oahd. hdha zhr almdhbh. omñ alhdn end alard ala alkhsm alasfl dhraean, oalerd dhrae. omñ alkhsm alasghr ala alkhsm alakbr arbe adhre, oalerd dhrae. oalmoqd arbe adhre. omñ almoqd ala foq arbeh qron. oalmoqd athnta eshrh tola, bathtni eshrh erda, mrbea ela joanbh alarbeh. oalkhsm arbe eshrh tola barbe eshrh erda ela joanbh alarbeh. oalhashih hoalih nsf dhrae, ohdn dhrae hoalih, odrjath tjah almshrq]. oqal li: [ia abn adm, hkdha qal alsid alrb: dhbb fraid almdhbh iom sneh lasaad almhrqh elih olrsh aldm elih. ftefi alkhnh allaoin aldhin mñ nsl sadoq almqtrbin ali likhdmni, thora mñ albqr ldhbihh kthith. otakhdh mñ dmh otdeh ela qronh alarbeh, oela arbe zoaia alkhsm oela alhashih hoalih, fithrh otkfr enh. otakhdh thor alkthith fihrq fi almode almein mñ albit kharj almqds. ofi aliom althani qrb tisa mñ almez shiha dhibh kthith, fithron almdhbh

kma throh balthor. oadha akmlt alththir qrb thora mñ albqr shiha, okbsha mñ aldan shiha. otqrbhma qdam alrb, oilqi elihm alkhnh mlha oisedonhma mhrqh llrb. sbeh aiam teml fi kl iom tis alkthith. oiemlon thora mñ albqr okbsha mñ aldan shihin. sbeh aiam ikfron en almdhbh oithronh oiemoa idh. fadha tmt hdhh alaiam ikon fi aliom althamñ fsaeda en alkhnh iemlon ela almdhbh mhrqatkm odhbaihkm alsamih, farda enkm iqol alsid alrb].

44

thm arjeni ala triq bab almqds alkharij almtjh llmshrq oho mghlq. fgal li alrb: [hdha albab ikon mghlqa, la ifth ola idkhl mñh ansan, lan alrb alh asraail dkl mñh fikon mghlqa. alriis alriis ho ijs fih liakl khbza amam alrb. mñ triq roaq albab idkhl, omñ triq ikhrj». thm ata bi fi triq bab alshmal ala qdam albit. fnzrt oadha bmjd alrb qd mla bit alrb. fkhrrt ela ojhi. fgal li alrb: [ia abn adm, ajel qlbk oanzn beinik oasme badhnik kl ma aqohl lk en kl fraid bit alrb oen kl snh, oajel qlbk ela mdkhl albit me kl mkharj almqds. oql llmtmrdin, lbit asraail: hkdha qal alsid alrb: ikfikm kl rjasatkm ia bit asraail bakhalkm abna' alghrib alghlf alqob alghlf allhm likonaa fi mqdsi, finjsaa biti btqribkm khbzi alshhm oaldm. fnqdoa ehdi foq kl rjasatkm. olm thrsaa hrash aqqasi, bl aqmtm hrasa ihrson enkm fi mqdsi]. hkdha qal alsid alrb: [abn alghrib aghlf alqob oaghlf allhm la idkhl mqdsi mñ kl abn ghrib alldhi mñ ost bni asraail. bl allaoin aldhin abtedoa eni hin dl asraail, fldoa eni ora' asnamhm, ihmlon athmhm. oikonon khdama fi mqdsi hras aboab albit okhdam albit. hm idhbhoh almhrqh oalddhbh llsheb, ohm iqfon amamhm likhdmohm. lanhm khdmohm amam asnamhm okanoa methrh athm lbit asraail. ldhllk rfet idi elihm iqol alsid alrb fihmlon athmhm. ola itqrbon ali likhnoa li, ola llaqtrab ala shi' mñ aqqasi ala qds alaqqas, bl ihmlon khzihm orjasathm alti feloha. oajelhm harsi hrash albit lk kl khdmh lk kl ma ieml fih. [ama alkhnh allaoin abna' sadoq aldhin hrsoa hrash mqdsi hin dl eni bno asraail fhm itqdmom ali likhdmni, oiqfon amami liqrboa li alshhm oaldm iqol alsid alrb. hm idkhlon mqdsi oitqdmom ala maidti likhdmni oihrsoa hrasti. oikon end dkhohm aboab aldar aldakhlii anhm ilbson thiaba mñ ktan, ola iati elihm sof end khdmthm fi aboab aldar aldakhlii omñ dakhil. oltkn esaib mñ ktan ela rooshm, oltkn sraoil mñ ktan ela ahqaihm. la intqon bma ierq. oend khrojhm ala aldar alkharij ala alsheb ala aldar alkharij ikhleon thiabhm alti khdmoo bha, oiodeonha fi mkhade alqds, thm ilbson thiaba akhra ola iqdsen alsheb bthiabhm. ola ihlqon rooshm, ola irbon khsla, bl ijzon sher rooshm jza. ola ishrb Kahn khmra end dkhoh ala aldar aldakhlii. ola iakhdhon armh ala mtlqh zojh, bl itkdhon edhara mñ nsl bit asraail, oa armh alti kant armh Kahn. oiron shebi altemiz bin almqds oalmhll, oiemoahm altemiz bin alnjs oaltahr. ofi alkhsm hm iqfon llhkm oikhmon hsb ahkami, oiifzon shraiei ofraid fi kl moasmi, oiqdson sboti. ola idnoa mñ ansan mit fitnjsaa. ama lab oa am oa abn oa abnh oa akh oa akht hm tkn lrlj itnjon. obed ththir ihsbon lh sbeh aiam. ofi iom dkhoh ala alqds ala aldar aldakhlii likhdm fi alqds iqrb dhibi

hth en alkthti i qol alsid alrb. oikon lhm miratha. ana mirathhm, ola tetonhm mlka fi asraail. ana mlkkm. iaklon altqdmh odhbiih alkthti odhbiih alatham, okl mhrm fi asraail ikon lhm. oaoail kl albakorat jmieha okl rfihe mn kl rfaiek tkon llkhn. oteton alkahn aoail ejinkm lthl albrkh ela bitk. la iakl alkahn mn mith ola mn frish, tira kant ao bhimh.

45

oadha qsmtm alard mlka tqdmon tqdmh llrb qdsa mn alard tolh khmsh oeshron alfa tola, oalerd eshrh alaf. hdha qds bkl tkhomh hoalih. ikon llqds mn hdha khms mih fi khms mih, mrbeh hoalih, okhmson dhraea msrha lh hoalih. mn hdha alqias tqis tol khmsh oeshrin alfa oerd eshrh alaf, ofih ikon almqsds qds alaqqas. qds mn alard ho. ikon llkhn khdam almqrtrbn lkhdmh alrb, oikon lhm modea llbiot omqdsaa llmqds. okhmsh oeshron alfa fi altol oeshrh alaf fi alerd tkon llaoin khdam albit lhm mlka. eshron mkhdea. otjelon mlk almdinh khmsh alaf erda okhmsh oeshrin alfa tola, moazia tqdmh alqds, fikon lkl bit asraail. [ollriis mn hna omn hnak mn tqdmh alqds omn mlk almdinh qdam tqdmh alqds oqdam mlk almdinh mn jhh alghrb ghrba, omn jhh alshrq shrq oaltol moaz ahd alqsmn mn tkhm alghrb ala tkhm alshrq. tkon lh arda mlka fi asraail, ola teod rosaii izlmon shebi, oalard ietonha lbit asraail lasbathm]. hkdha qal alsid alrb: [ikfikm ia rosa' asraail. aziloo aljor oalaghtsab, oajroa alhq oaledl. arfeoa alzlm en shebi i qol alsid alrb. moazin hq oaihf hq obth hq tkon lkm. tkon alaifi oalbth mqdara oahda, lki ise albth eshr alhomr, oalaifi eshr alhomr. ela alhomr ikon mqdarhma. oalshaql eshron jirh. eshron shaqla okhmsh oeshron shaqla okhmsh eshr shaqla tkon mnkm. hdhhi h altqdmh alti tqdmonha. sds alaifi mn homr alhnth. oteton sds alaifi mn homr alsheir. ofridh alzit bth mn zit. albth eshr mn alkr mn eshrh abthath llhomr, lan eshrh abthath homr. oshah oahdh mn aldan. mn almitin mn sqi asraail tqdmh omhrqh odhbaih slamh, llkfarh enhm i qol alsid alrb. ohdh altqdmh llriis fi asraail tkon ela kl sheb alard. oela alriis tkon almhrqat oaltqdmh oalskib fi alaeiad ofi alshhor ofi alsbot ofi kl moasm bit asraail. oho ieml dhbihih alkthti oaltqdmh oalmhrqh odhbaih alsalmh llkfarh en bit asraail]. hkdha qal alsid alrb: [fi alshhr alaol fi aol alshhr takhdh thora mn albrq shiha otthr almqsds. oiakhdh alkahn mn dm dhbihih alkthti oideh ela qoaim albit, oela zoaia khsm almdhbh alarbe, oela qoaim bab aldar aldakhlih. ohkdha tfe fi sabe alshhr en alrjl alsahi ao alghoi, ftkfren en albit. fi alshhr alaol fi aliom alarbe eshr mn alshhr ikon lkm alfshe eida. sheh aiam iokl alftir. oieml alriis fi dhk aliom en nfsh oen kl sheb alard thora dhbihih kthti. ofi sheh aiam aleid ieml mhrqh llrb: sheh thiran osbeh kbash shihh, kl iom mn alsbeh alaiam. okl iom tisa mn almez dhbihih kthti. oieml altqdmh aifh llthor, oaihf llkbsb, ohina mn zit llaifh. fi alshhr alsabe fi aliom alkhamsh eshr mn alshhr fi aleid ieml mthl dhk sheh aiam kd-biih alkthti okalmhrqh okaltqdmh okalzit].

46

hkdha qal alsid alrb: [bab aldar aldakhlih almtjh llmshrq ikon mghlqa sth aiam alemi, ofi alsbt ifth. oaida fi iom ras alshhr ifth. oidkhl alriis mn triq roaq albab mn kharj oiqr end qaimh albab, oteml alkhnh mhrqth odhbaihh alsalmh, fisjd ela etbh albab thm ikhrj. ama albab fla ighlq ala almsa'. oisjd sheb alard end mdkhl hdha albab qdam alrb fi alsbot ofi roos alshhor. oalmhrqh alti iqrbha alriis llrb fi iom alsbt: sth hmlan shihh okbsh shih. oaltqdmh aifh llkbsb, ollhm-lan tqdmh etih idh, ohin zit llaifh. ofi iom ras alshhr: thor abn bqr shih, osth hmlan, okbsh tkon shihh. oieml tqdmh aifh llthor oaihf llkbsb. ama llhm-lan fhs-bma tnal idh. ollaifh hin zit. [oend dkhol alriis idkhl mn triq roaq albab, omn triqh ikhrj. oend dkhol sheb alard qdam alrb fi almoasm faldakhil mn triq bab alshmal lisjd ikhrj mn triq bab aljnob. oaldakhil mn triq bab aljnob ikhrj mn triq bab alshmal. la irje mn triq albab aldhi dkhl mn, bl ikhrj mqabhl. oalriis fi os-thm idkhl end dkholhm, oend khrojhm ikhrjon mea. ofi alaeiad ofi almoasm tkon altqdmh aifh llthor oaihf llkbsb. ollhm-lan etih idh, ollaifh hin zit. oadha eml alriis nafih, mhrqh ao dhbaih slamh, nafih llrb, ifth lh albab almtjh llmshrq, fieml mhrqth odhbaihh alsalmh kma ieml fi iom alsbt thm ikhrj. oend khrojhm ighlq albab. oteml kl iom mhrqh llrb hmla holia shiha. sbaha sbaha temlh. oteml elih tqdmh sbaha sbaha sds alaifi ozita tlthl alhin lrshe aldqiq. tqdmh llrb, fridh abdi daimh. oiemlon alhm altqdmh oalzit sbaha sbaha mhrqh daimh». hkdha qal alsid alrb: [an aeta alriis rjla mn bnih etih, farthha ikon lbnih. mlkkm hi balorathh. fan aeta ahda mn ebidi etih mn mirathh ftkon lh ala snh aletq, thm trje llriis. olkn mirathh ikon laoladh. ola iakhdh alriis mn mirath alsheb trda lhm mn mlkkm. mn mlkh iorth bnih, lk-ila ifrq shebi alrjl en mlkh]. Othm adkhlmi balm-dkhl aldhi bjanb albab ala mkhade alqds alti llkhn almtjhh llshmal, oadha hnak mode ela aljanbin ala alghrb. oqal li: [hdha ho almode aldhi ttbkh fih alkhnh dhbihih alatham odhbiih alkthti, ohith ikhbzon altqdmh, lila ikhrjoa bha ala aldar alkharijh liqdsaa alsheb». thm akhrjni ala aldar alkharijh oebrni ela zoaia aldar alarbe, fadha fi kl zaoih mn aldar dar. fi zoaia aldar alarbe dor msonh tolha arbeon oerdha tlhathon. llzoaia alarbe qias oahd. omith bha hafh lol alarbeh, omtabkh memolh tht alhafat almhith bha. thm qal li: [hdha bit altbakhin hith itbkh khdam albit dhbihih alsheb].

47

thm arjeni ala mdkhl albit oadha bmiah tkhrj mn tht etbh albit nho almshrq, lan ojh albit nho almshrq. oalmiah nazlh mn tht janb albit alaimn en jnob almd-bbh. thm akhrjni mn triq bab alshmal odar bi fi altriq mn kharj ala albab alkharij mn altriq aldhi itjh nho almshrq, oadha bmiah jarih mn aljanb alaimn. oend khroj alrjl nho almshrq oakhtih bidh, qas alf dhrae oebrni fi almah, oalmiah ala alkebin. mn qas alfa oebrni fi almah, oalmiah ala alkrbtin. thm qas alfa oebrni, oalmiah ala alhqoin. mn qas alfa, oadha bnhr lm astte eborh, lan almah tmt, miah sbahh, nhr la

iebr. oqal li: [arait ia abn adm?> thm dhbb bi oarjeni ala shati alnhr. oend rjoei adha ela shati alnhr ashjar kthirh jda mn hna omn hnak. oqal li: [hdhh almiah kharjh ala aldairh alshrqih otnzl ala alerbh otdhbb ala albh. ala albh hi kharjh ftshfa almiah. oikon an kl nfs hih tdb hithma iati alnhran thia. oikon alsmk kthira jda lan hdhh almiah tati ala hnak ftshfa, oihia kl ma iati alnhr alih. oikon alsiadon oaqfin elih. mn ein jdi ala ein ejlaim ikon lbst alshbak, oikon smkhm ela anoaeh ksmk albh alwezim kthira jda. ama ghmqath obrkh fla tshfa. tjel llmlh. oela alnhr inbt ela shatih mn hna omn hnak kl shjr llakl, la idhbl orqh ola in-qte thmrh. kl shhr ibkr lan miahh kharjh mn almqs, oikon thmrh llakl oorqh lldoa]. hkdha qal alsid alrb: [hdha ho altkhm alldhi bh tmtlkon alard bhsb asbat asraiiil alathni eshr: iosf qsmān. otmtilkonha ahdkm ksaabbh alti rfet idi laeti aba'km aiaha. ohdhh alard tqe lkm nsiba. ohdha tkhm alard: nho alshmal mn albh alkbir triq hthlon ala almi' ala sdd hmah obirothh osbraim (alti bin tkhm dmsqh otkhm hmah) ohsr alosta (alti ela tkhm horan). oikon altkhm mn albh hsr einan tkhm dmsqh oalshmal shmala otkhm hmah. ohdha janb alshmal. ojanb alshrq bin horan odmsqh ojlead oard asraiiil alardn. mn altkhm ala albh alshrqiq tqison. ohdha janb almsrhq. ojanb aljnob imina mn thamar ala miah mrriboth qadsh alnhr ala albh alkbir. ohdha janb alimin jnoba. ojanb alghrb albh alkbir mn altkhm ala mqabl mdkhl hmah. ohdha janb alghrb. ftqtsmon hdhh alard lkm lasbat asraiiil. oikon ankm tqsmonha balqreh lkm ollghrba' almtghrb in fi ostkm aldhiin ildon bnin fi ostkm, fikonon lkm kalot-niin mn bni asraiiil. iqasmonkm almirath fi ost asbat asraiiil. oikon anh fi alsbt alldhi fi hthghrb ghrib hnak tetonh mirathh iqol alsid alrb.

48

ohdhh asma' alasbat: mn trf alshmal ala janb triq hthlon ala mdkhl hmah hsr einan tkhm dmsqh shmala ala janb hmah ldan. fikon lh mn alshrq ala albh qsm oahd. oela tkhm dan mn janb almsrhq ala janb albh lashir qsm oahd. oela tkhm ashir mn janb alshrq ala janb albh lnftali qsm oahd. oela tkhm nftali mn janb alshrq ala janb albh lmnasa qsm oahd. oela tkhm mnasa mn janb alshrq ala janb albh lafraim qsm oahd. oela tkhm afraim mn janb alshrq ala janb albh lraobin qsm oahd. oela tkhm raobin mn janb alshrq ala janb albh lihodha qsm oahd. oela tkhm ihodha mn janb alshrq ala janb albh tkon altqdmh alti tqdmonha khmsh oeshrin alfa erda, oaltol kahd alaqsam mn janb alshrq ala janb albh, oikon almqs fi osthā. altqdmh alti tqdmonha llrb tkon khmsh oeshrin alfa tola oeshrh alaf erda. olhola' tkon tqdmh alqds llkhn. mn jhh alshmal khmsh oeshron alfa fi altol, omn jhh albh eshrh alaf fi alerd, omn jhh alshrq eshrh alaf fi alerd, omn jhh aljnob khmsh oeshron alfa fi altol. oikon mqds alrb fi osthā. ama almqs flkhn mn bni sadoq aldhiin hrsoa hrasti, aldhiin lm idloa hin dl bno asraiiil kma dl allaoion. otkon lhm tqdmh mn tqdmh alard, qds aqdas ela tkhm allaoiin. [ol-laoiin ela moazah tkhm alkhnh khmsh oeshron alfa fi altol, oeshrh alaf fi alerd. altol klh khmsh oeshron alfa, oalerd eshrh alaf. ola ibieon mnh ola ibdlon,

ola isrfon bakorat alard lanha mqds llrb. oalkhmsh alalaf alfadhl mn alerd qdam alkhmsh oaleshrin alfa hi mhlh llmdinh llskna ollmsrh, oalmdinh tkon fi osthā. ohdhh aqistha: janb alshmal arbēh alaf okhms mih, ojanb aljnob arbēh alaf okhms mih ojanb alshrq arbēh alaf okhms mih ojanb alghrb arbēh alaf okhms mih. oikon msrh llmdinh nho alshmal mitin okhmsin, onho aljnob mitin okhmsin, onho alshrq mitin okhmsin, onho alghrb mitin okhmsin. oal-baqi mn altol moazia tqdmh alqds eshrh alaf nho alshrq, oeshrh alaf nho alghrb. oikon moazia tqdmh alqds, oghlth tkon akla lkhdmh almdinh. ama khdmh almdinh fikhdmonha mn kl asbat asraiiil. kl altqdmh khmsh oeshron alfa bkhmsh oeshrin alfa. mrbeh tqdmon tqdmh alqds me mlk almdinh. oalbqih llriis mn hna omn hnak ltqdmh alqds omlk almdinh qdam alkhmsh oaleshrin alfa lltqdmh ala tkhm alshrq, omn jhh alghrb qdam alkhmsh oaleshrin alfa ela tkhm alghrb moazia amlak alriis, otkon tqdmh alqds omqs albit fi osthā. omn mlk allaoiin mn mlk almdinh fi ost alldhi ho llriis, ma bin tkhm ihodha otkhm bniamin, ikon llriis. obaqi alasbat: fmn janb alshrq ala janb albh lbniamin qsm oahd. oela tkhm bniamin, mn janb alshrq ala janb albh lshmeon qsm oahd. oela tkhm shmeon mn janb alshrq ala janb albh lisakr qsm oahd. oela tkhm isakr mn janb alshrq ala janb albh lzbolon qsm oahd. oela tkhm zbolon mn janb alshrq ala janb albh ljad qsm oahd. oela tkhm jad mn janb aljnob imina ikon altkhm mn thamar ala miah mrribh qadsh alnhr ala albh alkbir. hdhh hi alard alti tqsmonha mlka lasbat asraiiil, ohdhh hsshm iqol alsid alrb. [ohdhh mkharj almdinh: mn janb alshmal arbēh alaf okhms mih mqias. (oaboab almdinh ela asma' asbat asraiiil). thlathh aboab nho alshmal: bab raobin obab ihodha obab laoi. oala janb alshrq arbēh alaf okhms mih. othlathh aboab: bab iosf obab bniamin obab dan. ojanb aljnob arbēh alaf okhms mih mqias. othlathh aboab: bab shmeon obab isakr obab zbolon. ojanb alghrb arbēh alaf okhms mih. othlathh aboab: bab jad obab ashir obab nftali. almhith thmanih eshr alfa, oasm almdinh mn dhk aliom [ihoh shmh>.

qol alrb aldhi sar ala hoshe bn biiri fi aiam ezia oiotham oahaz ohzqia mlok ihodha ofi aiam irbeam bn ioash mlk asraiil: aol ma klm alrb hoshe qal alrb lhoshe: «adhbh khdh lnsfk amrah zna oalad zna lan alard qd znt zna tarkh alrb!». fdhbh oakhdh jomr bnt dbaim fhlbt ooldt lh abna. fqal lh alrb: «ade asmh izreil lanni bed qlil aeaqb bit iaho ela dm izreil oabid mmklh bit asraiil. oikon fi dhk aliom ani aksr qos asraiil fi oadi izreil». thm hblt aida ooldt bnta fqal lh: «ade asmh lorhamh lani la aeod arhm bit asraiil aida bl anzehm nzea. oama bit ihodha farhmhm oakhlshm balrb alhhm ola akhlshm bqos obsif obhrb obkhl obfrsan». thm fttm lorhamh ohblt foldt abna. fqal: «ade asmh loemi lankm lstm shebi oana la akon lkm. lkn ikon edd bni asraiil krm l albh aldh li ikal ola ied oikon eoda en an iqal lhm: lstm shebi iqal lhm: abna' allh alhi. oijme bno ihodha obno asraiil mea oijelon lnsfshm rasa oahda oisedon mn alard lan iom izreil ezim».

qolao lakhotkm «emi» olakhoatkm «rhamh». hakmoa amkm hakmoa lanha list amrati oana lst rjlha ltezl znaha en ojgha ofsqha mn bin thdiha lila ajrdha erianh oaoqfha kiom oladtha oajelha kqfr oasirha kard iabsh oamitha baletsh. ola arhm aoladha lanhm aolad zna. «lan amhm qd znt. alti hblt bhm snet khzia. lanha qalt: adhbh ora' mbbi aldhin ieton khbzi omaii sofi oktani ziti oashrbti. ldlhk hindha asij triqk balshok oabni haitha hta la tjd msalkha. fttbe mbbiha ola tdrkhm ottfsh elihm ola tjdhm. ftqol: adhbh oarje ala rjli alaoi lanh hinidh kan khir li mn alan. «ohi lm terf ani ana aetitha alqmh oalmstar oalzit okthrt lha fdh odhbha jeloil lbel. ldlhk arje oakhdh qmhi fi hinh omstari fi oqth oanze sofi oktani alldhin lstr eortha. oalan akshf eortha amam eion mbbiha ola inqdha ahd mn idi. oabtl kl afrahha: aeiaha oroos shhorha osbotha ojmie moasmha. oakhrb krmha otinha alldhin qalt: hma ajrti alti aetaniha mbbi oajelhama oera fiaklhma hioan albrhi. oaeaqbha ela aiam belim alti fiha kant tbkhr lhm ottzin bkhzaimha ohliha otdhbh ora' mbbiha otsnani ana iqol alrb. «lkn hindha atm-lqha oadhbh bha ala albrhi oalatfha oaeitha kromha mn hnak ooadi ekhor baba llrja'. ohi tghni hnak kaiaim sbaha okiom seodha mn ard msr. oikon fi dhk aliom iqol alrb ank tdeinni «rjli» ola tdeinni bed «beli». oanze asma' albelim mn fmha fla tdhkr aida basmaih. oaqte lhm ehda fi dhk aliom me hioan albrhi otior asma' odbabat alard oaksr alqos oalsif oalhrb mn alard oajelhmi idtjeon amnin. oakhtbk lnsfi ala alabd. oakhtbk lnsfi baledl oalhq oalabsan oalm-rahm. akhtbk lnsfi balamanh fterfin alard. oikon fi dhk aliom ani astjib iqol alrb astjib alsmaoat ohi tjtjib alard alard tjtjib alqmh oalmstar oalzit ohi tjtjib izreil. oazreha lnsfi fi alard oarhm lorhamh oaqol lloemi: ant shebi oho iqol: ant alhi».

oqal alrb li: «adhbh aida ahbb amrah hbbih sahb ozanih kmhbh alrb lbni asraiil ohm mlftton ala alhh akhra omhbon laqras alzbib». fashtiritha lnsfi bkhmsh eshr shaql fdh obhomr olthk sheir. oqlt lha: «tqedin aiaama kthirh la tznai ola tkoni lrlj oana kdhk lk». lan bni asraiil siqedon aiaama kthirh bla mlk obla riis obla dhhbh obla tmthal obla afod otrafim. bed dhk iead bno asraiil oitlbon alrb alhhm odaod mlkhm oifzeon ala alrb oala jodh fi akhr alaiam».

asmeoa qol alrb ia bni asraiil: «an llrb mhakmh me skan alard lanh la amanh ola ahsan ola merfh allh fi alard. len okdhb oqtl osrqh ofsq. ietfnon odma' tlhq dma'. ldlhk tnoh alard oidhbl kl mn iskn fiha me hioan albrhi otior asma' oasmak albrh aida tntze. «olk la ihakm ahd ola ieatb ahd. oshebkm kmn ikhasm kahna. fttethr fi alnhar oitethr aida alnbi mek fi allil oana akhrb amk. qd hlk shebi mn edm almerfh. lank ant rfdt almerfh arfdk ana hta la tkhn li. olank nsit shrie alhk ansa ana aida bnik. ela hsbma kthroa hkdha akhtaoo ali fabled kramthm bhoan. iaklon kthih shebi oala athmhm ihmlon nfoshm. fikon kma alsheb hkdha alkahn. oaeaqbhm ela troghm oard aemalhm elihm. fiaklon ola ishbeon oiznon ola ikthron lanhm qd trkoa ebadh alrb. «alzna oalkhm oalslafh tkhlb alqlb. shebi isal khshbh oesah tkhbrh lan roh alzna qd adlhm fznoa mn tht alhhm. idhbbon ela roos aljbal oibkhron ela altal tht alblot oallbna oalbtlm lan zilha hsn! ldlhk tznai bnatkm oftsq knatkm. la aeaqb bnatkm lanhn iznin ola knatkm lanhn ifsqn. lanhm ietzlon me alzanai otidhbbon me alnadhrat alzna. osheb la ieqi isre. «an kent ant zania ia asraiil fla iathm ihodha. ola tatoa ala aljljal ola tseoda ala bit aon ola thlfoa: hi ho alrb. anh qd jmh asraiil kbqrh jamhh. alan ireahm alrb kkhrof fi mkan oase. afraim mothq balasnam. atrkohl. mta antth mnadmthm znou zna. ahh mjanha ahboa alhoan. qd srtha alrhi fi ajnhtha okhjloa mn dhabaihmm.

asmeoa dhda aiaha alkhnh oanstoa ia bit asraiil oasghoa ia bit almlk lan elikam alqda' adh srtn fkhia fi msfah oshbkh mbsoth ela tabor. oqd toghloa fi dhabaih alzigahan fana tadij ljmiehm. ana aerf afraim. oasraiil lis mkfhia eni. ank alan znit ia afraim. qd tnjs asraiil. afealhm la tdehm irjeon ala alhhm lan roh alzna fi batnmh ohm la ierfon alrb. oqd adhlit ezmh asraiil fi ojhh fitethr asraiil oafraim fi athmhama oitethr ihodha aida mehama. idhbbon bghnmhm obqrhm litlboa alrb ola ijdonh. qd tnha enhm. qd ghdroa balrb. lanhm oldoa aolada ajnbin alan iaklhm shhr me ansbthm. «adrboa balboq fi jbeh balqrn fi alramh. asrkhoa fi bit aon. ora'k ia bniamin. isir afraim khraba fi iom altadij. fi asbat asraiil elimt aliqn. sart rosa' ihodha knaqli altkthom. faskb alhhm skthi kalma'. afraim mzlom mshoq alqda' lanh artada an imdi ora' alosih. fana lafraim kaleth olbit ihodha kalsos. «oraa afraim

mrðh oihodha jrhh fmda afraim ala ashor oarsl ala mlk edo. olknh la isttie an ishfikm ola an izil mnkm aljrh. lani lafraim kalasd olbit ihodha kshbl alasd. fani ana aftrs oamdi oakhdh ola mnqdh. adhhb oarje ala mkani hta ijazoa oitlboa ojhi. fi diqhm ibkron ali».

6

hlm nrje ala alrb lanh ho aftrs fishfina drb fijbrna. ihi-ina bed iomin. fi aliom althalth iqimna fnhia amamh. lnerf flnttbe lnerf alrb. khrojh iqin kalfjr. iati alina kalmtr. kmtr mtakhr isqi alard. «madha asne bk ia afraim? madha asne bk ia ihodha? fan ahsankm kshab alsbh okalnda almadi bakra. ldhlk aqrðhm balanbia' aqtlhm baqoal fmi. oalqda' elik knor qd khrj. «ani arid rhmh la dhibhih omerfh allh akthr mn mhrqat. olknhm kadm tedoa alehd. hnak ghdroa bi. jlead grih faeli alathm mdosh baldm. okma ikmn lsos lansan kdhlk zmrh alkhnh fi altriq iqtlon nho shkim. anhm qd sneoa fahshh. fi bit asraail rait amra fzia. hnak zna afraim. tnjs asraail. oant aida ia ihodha qd aed lk hsað endma ard sbi shebi.

7

hinma knt ashfi asraail aeln athm afraim oshror al-samrh fanhm qd sneoa ghsha. alsarq dkhl oalghzah nhboa fi alkhari. ola iftkron fi qlobhm ani qd tdhkrðt kl shrhm. alan qd ahatt bhm afeallhm. sart amam ojhi. «bshrhmf ifrhon almlk obkdðbhm alrosa'. klhm fasqon ktnor mhma mn alkhbaz. ibtl alaiqad mn oqtmæ iejn alejin ala an ikhtmr. iom mlkna imrd al-rosa' mn sorh alkhmr. ibst idh me almsthaziin. lanhm iqrbon qlobhm fi mkidthm kaltnor. kl allil inam khbazhm ofi alsbah ikon mhma knar mlthbh. klhm hamon kaltnor oakloa qdathm. jmie mlokxm sqtoa. lis binhm mn mdeo ali. «afraim ikhtlt balsheob. afraim sar khbz mlh lm iqlb. akl alghrba' throo oho la ierf oqd rsh elih alshib oho la ierf. oqd adhlðt ezmh asraail fi ojhh ohm la irjeon ala alrb alhlm ola itlbonh me kl hdha. osar afraim khmamh rena' bla qlb. ideon msr. imdon ala ashor. endma imdon abst elihm shbkti. alqihm ktior alsma'. aodbbhm bhsb khbr jmaethm. «oil lhm lanhm hrboa eni. tha lhm lanhm adhnboa ali. ana afdihm ohm tklmoe eli bkdðb. ola iskrhon ali bqlobhm hinma iololon eia mdajehm. itjmeon lajl alqmh oalkhmr oirtðon eni. oana andhrthm oshdðt adhrehm ohm ifkron eli balshr. irjeon lis ala alesi. qd saroa qkos mkhtih. isqt rosaohm balsif mn ajl skht alsnthm. hdha hzohm fi ard msr».

8

ala fmk balboq! kalnsr ala bit alrb. lanhm qd tjao-za ehdi otodoe ala shrieti. ala iskrhon: ia alhi nerfk nhn asraail. «qd krh asraail alsalh fitbeh aled. hm aqamoa mlkoa olis mni. aqamoa rosa' oana lm aerf. sneoa lanfshhm mn fdthm odhbhhm asnama lingrdo. qd znkh ejlk ia samrh. hmi ghdbi elihm. ala mta la isttieon alnqaoh! an ho aida mn asraail. sneh alsane olis oh alha. an ejl alsamrh isir ksra. «anhm izreon al-rirh oihsdon alzobeh. zre lis lh ghllh la isne dqiq. oan

sne falghrba' tbtleh. qd abtle asraail. alan saroa bin alamm kana' la msrh fih. lanhm sedoa ala ashor mthl hmar ohshi metzl bnfsh. astajr afraim mhbin. ani oan kanoa istajron bin alamm alan ajmehm finfkon qlila mn thql mlk alrosa'. «lan afraim kthr mdhabh llkhtih sart lh almdhabh llkhtih. akth lh kthrh shraiei fhi thsb ajnbth. ama dhabih tqdmati fidhbhon lhma oiaolon. alrb la irtðiha. alan idhkr athmhm oieaqb khtithm. anhm ala msr irjeon. oqd nsi asraail saneh obna qsoara okthr ihodha mdna hsinh. lkni arsl ela mdnh nara ftakl qsohr».

9

la tfrh ia asraail trba kalsheob lank qd znit en alhk. ahbðt alajrh ala jmie biadr alhnth. la itemhm albidr oalmesrh okidbh elihm almaster. la iskon fi ard alrb bl irje afraim ala msr oiaolon alnjs fi ashor. la iskbom llrb khmra ala tsrh dhabihhm. anha lhm kkhbz al-hzn. kl mn akhl itjns. an khbzhm lnfshhm. la idkhl bit alrb. madha tsneon fi iom almosm ofi iom ied alrb? anhm qd dhhboa mn alkhrah. tjmehm msr. tdfnhm mof. irth alqris nfais fdthm. ikon aleosj fi mnazlhm. ja't aiam aleqab. ja't aiam aljza'. sierf asraail. alnbi ahmq. ansan alroh mjnon mn kthrh athmk okthrh alhqð. afraim mntzr end alhi. alnbi fkh siad ala jmie trgh. hqd fi bit alhh. qd toghloa fsdoæ kaiaam jbeh. sidhkr athmhm. sieaqb khtaiahm. «ojdt asraail kenb fi albhri. rait aba'km kbakorb ala tinh fi aolha. ama hm fja'oa ala bel fghor ondhroa anfshhm llkhzi osaroe rjsa kma ahboa. afraim ttir kramthm ktair mn aloladh omn albtm omn alhbl. oan rboa aoladhm athklhm aiahm hta la ikon ansan. oil lhm aida mta ansrft enhm. afraim kma ara mthl sor mghros fi mrea olkn afraim sikhjr bnih ala alqat!». aethm ia rb. madha teti? aethm rhma msqta othðiin ibsin. «kl shrhm fi aljljal. ani hnak abghdthm. mn ajl so' afealhðm arðhm mn biti. la aeod ahbhm. jmie rosaihm mtmrdon. afraim mdrob. aslhm qd jf. la isneon thmra. oan oldoa amit mshtthiat btomhm». irfdhm alhi lanhm lm ismeoa lh fikonon taihin bin alamm.

10

asraail jfnh mmtðh. ikhrj thmra lnfsh. ala hsb kthrh thmrh qd kthr almdhabh. ala hsb jodh ardh ajad alansab. qd qsmoa qlobhm. alan ieaqbon. ho ihtm mdhabhhm ikhrb ansabhm. anhm alan iqolon: «la mlk lna lanna la nkhað alrb falmlk madha isne bna?» itklmon klama baqsam batlh. iqteon ehda finbt alqda' elihm kalemql fi atlam alhqð. ala ejol bit aon ikhaf skan alsamrh. an shebh inoh elih okhntð eli irtedon ala mjðh lanh antfa enh. oho aida ijlb ala ashor hðið lmkl edo. iakhðh afraim khzia oikhjl asraail ala raih. alsamrh mlkha ibid kgthha' ala ojh alma' otkhrb shoamkh aon khtih asraail. itle alsnoh oalhsak ala mdhabhhm oiqolon lljbal: ghaina olltla: asqti elina. «mn aiam jbeh akhtat ia asraail. hnak oqfoa. lm tðrkhm fi jbeh alhrb ala bni alathm. hinma arid aodbbhm oitjme elihm sheob fi artbathm bathmihm. oafraim ejlh mtmrrh thb aldras olkni ajtað ala enqha alhsn. arkb ela afraim. iflh ihodha imhd ieqob! «azreoa lanf-

skm balbr. ahsdoa bhsb alsлах. ahrthoa lanfsm hrtha fanh oqt ltlb alrb hta iati oielmkm albr. qd hrthtm alnfaq hsdtm alatham akltm thmr alkdhb. lank othqt btriqk bkthrh abtalk. iqom diji fi sheobk otkhrb jmie hsonk kakhrab shlman bit arbiil fi iom alhrb. alam me alaolad htmt. hkdha tsne bkm bit ail mn ajl rda'h shrkm. fi alsbh ihlk mlk asraail hlaka».

11

lma kan asraail ghlama ahbbth omn msr deot abni. kl ma deohm dhhboa mn amamhm idhbhbn llbelim oibkhron lltmathil almnhoth. oana drjt afraim mm-ska aiahm badhrehm flm ierfoa ani shfithm. knt ajd-hbbhm bhbal albshr brbt almhbb oknt lhm kmn irfe alnir en aenaghm omdtdt alih mtema aiah. «la irje ala ard msr bl ashor ho mlkh. lanhm aboa an irjeoa ithor alsif fi mdnhm oitlf esiha oiaklhm mn ajl araihm. oshebi janhon ala alartdad eni fideonhm ala aleli ola ahd irfeh. kif ajelk ia afraim asirk ia asraail?! kif ajelk kadmh asnek ksboiim?! qd anqlb eli qlbi. adtrmt mrahmi jmiea! «la ajri hmo ghdbi. la aeod akhrb afraim lani allh la ansan alqdos fi ostk fla ati bsht. «ora' alrb imshon. kasd izmjr. fanh izmjr fisre alnbnon mn albhr. isreon kesfor mn msr okhmamh mn ard ashor fasknhm fi biotbm iqol alrb. qd ahat bi afraim balkdhh obit asraail balmkr olm izl ihodha sharda en allh oen alqdos alamin».

12

afraim raei alrih otabe alrih alshrqih. kl iom ikthr alkdhb oalaghtsab oiqteton me ashor ehda oalzit ala msr ijlb. flrb khsam me ihodha oho mzme an ieaqb ieqob bhsb trqh. bhsb afealh ird elih. «fi albtn qbd beqb akhih obqoth jahd me allh. jahd me almlak oghlb. bka oastrhmh. ojdh fi bit ail ohnak tklm mena. oalrb alh aljnod ihoh asmh. oant farje ala alhk. ahfz alrhmmh oalhq oantzr alhk daima. mthl alkneani fi idh moazin alghsh. iib an izlm. fqal afraim: ani srt ghnia. ojdt lnfsi throh. jmie ateabi la ijdon li fiha dhnba ho khtih. oana alrb alhk mn ard msr hta asknk alkham kaiam almosm. oklmt alanbia' okthrt alroa obid alan-bia' mthlt amthala». anhm fi jlead qd saroa athma btla la ghir. fi aljjal dhhboa thirana omdhabhhm krjm fi atlam alhlq. ohrb ieqob ala shra' aram okhdm asraail lajl amrah olajl amrah rea. obnbi ased alrb asraail mn msr obnbi hfz. aghazh asraail bmrarh fitrk dma'h elih oird sidh earh elih.

13

lma tklm afraim bredh trfe fi asraail. olma athm bbel mat. oalan izdadon khtih oisneon lanfshm tmathil msbokh mn fdthm asnama bhdhaqthm klha eml al-snae. enha hm iqolon: «dhabho alnas iqblon ale-jol». Idhik ikonon kshab alsbh okalnda almadi bakra. kesafh tkhtf mn albidr okdkhan mn alkoh. «oana alrb alhk mn ard msr oalha soai lst terf ola mkhls ghiri. ana erftk fi albrih fi ard aletsh. lma reoa shbeoa. shbeoa oartfet qlobhm ldhik nsoni. «fakon lhm kasd. arsd ela altriq knmr. asdmhm kdbh mthkl

oashq shghaf qlbhm oaklhm hnak klboh. imzqhm ohsh albrih. «hlakk ia asraail ank eli ela eonk. fain ho mlkk hta ikhlsk fi jmie mdnk? oqdatk hith qlt: aetni mlka orosa? ana aettk mlka bghdbi oakhdhth bshtti. «athm afraim msror. khtith mknoz. mkhad aloaldh iati elih. ho abn ghir hkim adh lm iqf fi aloqt fi mold albnin. «mn id alhaohi afdihm. mn almot akhlsh. ain aobaok ia mot? ain shoktk ia haoih? tkhtfi al-ndamh en eini». oan kan mthmra bin akhoh tati rih shrqih. rih alrb taleh mn alqfr ftjf einh oiibs inboeh. hi tnbb knz kl mtae shhi. tjaza alsamrh lanha qd tm-rdt ela alhha. balsif isqton. thtm atfalhm oalhoalm tshq.

14

arje ia asraail ala alrb alhk lank qd tethrt bathmk. kh-d-hoa mekm klama oarjeoa ala alrb. qoloe lh: «arfe kl athm oaqbl hsna fnqdm ejol shfahna. la ikhlsna ashor. la nrkb ela alkhl ol nqol aida leml aidina: alhtna. anh bk irhm alitim». «ana ashfi artddahm. ahbbm fdla lan ghdbi qd artd enh. akon lasraail kalnda. izhr kalsosn oidrb asolh klbnan. tmtd khraeibh oikon bhaoh kalzitonh olh raihh klbnan. iead alsaknon fi zlh ihion hnth oizhron kjfnh. ikon dhkrhm kkhmr lbnan. iqol afraim: ma li aida ollasnam? ana qd ajbt falahzh. ana ksroh khdra'. mn qbli iojd thmrk». mn ho hkim hta ifhm hdhh alamor ofhim hta ierfha? fan trq alrb mstqimh oalabr ar islkon fiha. oama alm-nafqon fiethron fiha.

qol alrb aldhi sar ala ioiil bn fthoiil: asmeoa hdha aiha alshiokh oasghoa ia jmie skan alard. hl hdth hdha fi aiamkm ao fi aiam abaikm? akhbhoa bnikm enh obnok bnihm obnohm dora akhr. fdhl alqms akilha alzhaf ofdlh alzhaf akilha alghogha' ofdlh alghogha' akilha altiar. ashoa aiha alskara oabkoa oololoa ia jmie sharbi alkhr el alesir lanh anqte en afoahkm. adh qd sedt ela ardi amh qoih bla edd asnanha asnan alsd olha adras allboh. jelt krmti khrbh otinti mthshmh. qd qshrtha otrhtha fabidt qdbanha. nohi ia ardi keros motzrh bmsh mn ajl bel sbaha. anqtet altqdmh oalskib en bit alrb. naht alknhh khdam alrb. tlf alhq naht alard lanh qd tlf alqmh jf almstar dhbl alzit. khjl alflahon. olol alkramon ela alhnth oela alsheir lanh qd tlf hsid alhq. aljfnh ibst oaltinh dhblt. alrmanh oalnkhhl oaltfahh kl ashtar alqh ibst. anh qd ibst albhjh mn bni albsrh. tntqoa onohoa aiha alknhh. ololoa ia khdam almdhbbh. adkhloa bitoa balmsoh ia khdam alhi lanh qd amtne en bit alhkm altqdmh oalskib. qd-soa soma. nadoa baetkaf. ajmeoa alshiokh jmie skan alard ala bit alrb alhkm oasrkhoa ala alrb. ah ela aliom lan iom alrb qrib. iati kkhrab mn alqadr ela kl shi'. ama anqte alteam tjah eionna? alfrh oalabthaj en bit alhna? efnt alhbob tht mdrha. khlt alahra'. anhdmt almkhazn lanh qd ibs alqmh. km tin albhaim! hamt qtean albqr lan lis lha mreia. hta qtean alghnm tfna. alik ia rb asrkx lan nara qd aklt mraei albrhi olhiba ahraq jmie ashtar alhq. hta bhaim alshra' tnzr alik lan jdaol almiah qd jft oalnar aklt mraei albrhi.

ardboa balboq fi shion. sotoa fi jbl qdsi. lirted jmie skan alard lan iom alrb qadm lanh qrib. iom zlam oqtam. iom ghim odbab mthl alfrj mmtda ela aljbal. sheb kthir oqoi lm ikn nzirh mndh lazlz ola ikon aida bedh ala sni dor fdor. qdamh nar takl okhlh lhib ihrq. alard qdamh kjnh edn okhlh qfr khrb ola tkon mnh njah. kmnzh alkhil mnzrh omthl alafra irkdon. ksrif almrkbat ela roos aljbal ithbon. kzfir lhib nar takl qsha. kqom aqoia' mstfin llqat. mnht trted alsheob. kl alojoh tjme hmrh. ijron kabtal. isedon alsor krjal albrh imshon kl oahd fi triqh ola ighiron sblhm. ola izahm bedhm beda. imshon kl oahd fi sbilh obin alasllh iqeon ola inkson. itrakdon fi almdinh. ijron ela alsor. isedon ala albiot. idkhlon mn alkoa kalls. qdamh trted alard otrjf alsma'. alshms oalqmr izlman oalnjom thjz lmeanha. oalrb ieti soth amam jishh. an eskrh kthir jda. fan sane qolh qoi lan iom alrb ezim omkhof jda fmn itiqh? olkn alan iqol alrb: «arjeoa ali bkl qlobkm obalsom oalbka' oalnoh». omzqoa qlobkm la thiabkm oarjeoa ala alrb alhkm lanh raof rhim bti' alghdb okthir alrafh oindm ela alshr. lelh irje oindm fibqi ora'h brkh tqdmh oskiba lrb alhkm. ardboa balboq fi shion. qdsoa soma. nadoa baetkaf. ajmeoa alsheb. qdsoa aljmaeh. ahshdoa alshiokh. ajmeoa alatlaf oradei althdi. likhrj aleris mn mkhdeh oaleros mn hjltha. libk alknhh khdam alrb bin alroaq oalmdhbbh oiqloloa: «ashfq ia rb ela shebk ola tsim mirathk llear hta tjelhm alamm mthla. lmadha iqolon bin alsheob: ain alhlm?». fighar alrb lardh

oirq lshebh. oijib alrb oiqlol lshebh: «hindha mrs lkm qmha omstara ozita ltsheboa mnha ola ajelkm aida eara bin alamm. oalshmal abedh enkm oatrdrh ala ard nashfh omqfrh. mqdmth ala albrh alshrq osaqth ala albrh alghrbi fised ntinh otte zhmth lanh qd tsif fi emlh». la tkhafi aitha alard. abthji oafrrhi lan alrb iezm emlh. la tkhafi ia bhaim alshra' fan mraei albrhi ntbt lan alashjar thml thmrha altinh oalkrmh tetian qothma. oia bni shion abthjoa oafrrhoa balrb alhkm lanh ietikh almr almbkr ela hqh oinzl elikm mtra mbkra omtakhra fi aol aloqt ftmla albiadr hnth oftid hiad almeasr khmra ozita. «oaeod lkm en alsnin alti akilha aljrad alghogha' oaltiar oalqms jishi alezim aldhi arsth elikm. ftaklon akla otshebon otsbhon asm alrb alhkm aldhi sne mekm ejba ola ikhza shebi ala alabd. otelmon ani ana fi ost asraii oani ana alrb alhkm olis ghiri. ola ikhza shebi ala alabd. «oikon bed dhk ani askb rohi ela kl bshr fitna bnokm obnatkm oihtm shiokhkm ahlama oira shbabkm roa. oela alebid aida oela alama' askb rohi fi tlk alaiam oaei ejaib fi alsma' oalard dma onara oamdth dkhan. tthol alshms ala zlmh oalqmr ala dm qbl an iji' iom alrb alezim almkhof. oikon an kl mn ideo basm alrb injo». lanh fi jbl shion ofi aorshlim tkon njah. kma qal alrb. obin albaqin mn ideoh alrb.

lanh hodha fi tlk alaiam ofi dhk aloqt endma ard sbi ihodha oarshlim ajme kl alamm oanzlhm ala oadi ihoshafat oahakmhm hnak ela shebi omirathi asraii aldhin bddohm bin alamm oqsmoa albi oalqoa qreh ela shebi oaeioa alsbi lzanih obaeioa albt bkhmr lishrboa. «omadha antn li ia sor osidon ojmie dairh flstin? hl tkafionni en aleml am hl tsneon bi shiia? sria balej alrd emlkm ela rooskm. lankm akhdthm fdti odhbbi oadkhltm nfaisi aljdh ala hiaklkm. obetm bni ihodha obni aorshlim lbn aliaoaniin ltbdohm en tkomhm. hindha anhdhm mn almede aldhi betmohm ali oard emlkm ela rooskm. oabie bnokm obnatkm bid bni ihodha libieohm llsbaiin lamh beidh lan alrb qd tklm». nadoa bhda bin alamm. qdsoa hrba. anhdioa alabtal. litqdm oised kl rjal albrb. atbeoa skatkm siofa omnajlkm rmaha. liql aldeif: btl ana! asreoa ohlmoa ia jmie alamm mn kl nahih oajtmoea. ala hnak anzl ia rb abtalk. tnhd otsed alamm ala oadi ihoshafat lani hnak ajls lahakm jmie alamm mn kl nahih. arslao almnjl lan alhsid qd ndj. hlmoa dosoa lanh qd amtlat almesrh. fadt alhiad lan shrhm kthir». jmahir jmahir fi oadi alqda' lan iom alrb qrib fi oadi alqda'. alshms oalqmr izlman oalnjom thjz lmeanha. oalrb mn shion izmjr. omn aorshlim ieti soth ftrj alsma' oalard. olkn alrb mlja lshebh ohsn lbn asraii. «fterfon ani ana alrb alhkm sakna fi shion jbl qdsi. otkon aorshlim mqds ola ijtaz fiha alaeajm fi ma bed». oikon fi dhk aliom an aljbal tqtr esira oaltal tfid lbna ojmie inabie ihodha tfid ma' omn bit alrb ikhrj inboe oisqi oadi alsnt. «msr tsir khraba oadom tsir qfra khrba mn ajl zlmhm lbn ihodha aldhin sfkoa dma briia fi ardhm. olkn ihodha tskn ala alabd oarshlim ala dor fdor. oabrie dmhm aldhi lm abrih oalrb iskn fi shion».

aqoal eamos alldhi kan bin alreah mn tqoe alti raha en asraail fi aiam ezia mlk ihodha ofi aiam irbeam bn ioash mlk asraail qbl alzlzlh bsntin. fqa: «an alrb izmjr mn shion oieti sodeh mn aorshlim ftnoh mraei alreah oiibis ras alkrml». hkdha qal alrb: «mn ajl dhnob dmsqh althlathh oalarbeh la arje enh lanhm dasoa jlead bnoarj mn hdid. farsl nara ela bit hzaail ftakl qsor bnhdd. oaksr mghlaq dmsqh oaqte alsakn mn bqeh aon omask alqdi mn bit edn oisba sheb aram ala qir» qal alrb. hkdha qal alrb: «mn ajl dhnob ghzh althlathh oalarbeh la arje enh lanhm sbao sbia kamla lismoh ala adom. farsl nara ela sor ghzh ftakl qsorha. oaqte alsakn mn ashdod omask alqdi mn ashqlon oard idi ela eqron fthlk bqih alfistiniin» qal alsid alrb. hkdha qal alrb: «mn ajl dhnob sor althlathh oalarbeh la arje enh lanhm slmoa sbia kamla ala adom olm idhkroa ehd alakho. farsl nara ela sor sor ftakl qsorha». hkdha qal alrb: «mn ajl dhnob adom althlathh oalarbeh la arje lanh the balsif akhah oafsd mrahmh oghdbh ala aldhr iftrs oskhzh ihfz ala alabd. farsl nara ela timan ftakl qsor bsrh». hkdha qal alrb: «mn ajl dhnob bni emon althlathh oalarbeh la arje enh lanhm shqoa hoaml jlead lioseoa tkhomhm. fadm nara ela sor rbh ftakl qsorha. bjlbh fi iom alq-tal bno' fi iom alzobeh. oimdi mlkxm ala alsbi ho orosaoh jmiea» qal alrb.

hkdha qal alrb: «mn ajl dhnob moab althlathh oalarbeh la arje enh lanhm ahrqoa ezam mlk adom klsa. farsl nara ela moab ftakl qsor qriot oimot moab bd-jij bjlbh bsot alboq. oaqte alqadi mn osthao oaqtl jmie rosaiha meh» qal alrb. hkdha qal alrb: «mn ajl dhnob ihodha althlathh oalarbeh la arje enh lanhm rfdoa namos allh olm ihfzoa fraidh oadlthm akadhibhm alti sar abaoxm ora'ha. farsl nara ela ihodha ftakl qsor aorshlim». hkdha qal alrb: «mn ajl dhnob asraail althlathh oalarbeh la arje enh lanhm baeoa albar balfdh oalbais lajl nelin. aldhin ithmmon trab alard ela roos almsakin oisdon sbil albaisin oidhbb rjl oaboh ala sbih oahdh lta idnsao asm qdsi. oitmdon ela thiab mrhonh bjanb kl mdhbb oishrbon khmr almghrmin fi bit alththm. oana qd abdt mn amamhm alamori alldhi qamth mthl qamh alarz oho qoi kalbott. abdt thmrh mn foq oasolh mn tht. oana asedtkm mn ard msr oost btkm fi albrhi arbein snh ltrthoa ard alamori. oaqmt mn bnikm anbia' omn ftiankm ndhirin. alis hkdha ia bni asraail iqol alrb? lknkm sqitm alndhirin khmra oaoisitm alanbia' qailin: la ttnbaoa. hindha adght ma thtkm kma tdght alejlh almlanh hzma. oibid almnas en alsrie oalqoi la ishdd qoth oalbtl la inji nfsh. omask alqos la ithbt osrie alr-jlin la injo orakb alkhil la inji nfsh. oalqoi alqlb bin alabtal ihrb eriana fi dhlk aliom» iqol alrb.

asmeoa hdha alqol alldhi tkml bh alrb elikm ia bni asraail ela kl alqbilh alti asdedtha mn ard msr qaila:

«aiakm fqt erft mn jmie qbaal alard ldhkl aeaqbkml ela jmie dhnobkm». hl isir athnan mea an lm itoaeda? hl izmjr alasd fi aloer olis lh frish? hl ieti shbl alasd zi-irh mn khdrh an lm ikhtf? hl isqt esfor fi fkh alard olis lh shrk? hl irfe fkh en alard oho lm imsk shiia? am idrb balboq fi mdinh oalsheb la irted? hl thdth blih fi mdinh oalrb lm isneha? an alsid alrb la isne amra ala oho ieln srh lebidh alanbia'. alasd qd zmjr fmn la ikhaf? alsid alrb qd tkml fmn la itmba? nadoa ela alqos fi ashdod oela alqos fi ard msr oqloa: «ajtmoea ela jbal alsamrh oanztroa shghba ezima fi osthao omzalm fi dakhilha. fanhm la ierfon an is-neoa alastqamh iqol alrb. aolik aldhin ikhznon al-zlm oalaghtsab fi qsorhm». ldhkl hkdha qal alsid alrb: «diq hta fi kl nahih mn alard finzl enk ezk otnbh qsort». hkdha qal alrb: «kma inze alraei mn fm alasd kraein ao qteh adhn hkdha intze bno asraail aljalson fi alsamrh fi zaoih alsir oela dmqz alfrash! asmeoa oashhdoo ela bit ieqob iqol alsid alrb alj aljnodo ani iom meaqtbi asraail ela dhnobh aeaqb mdhabh bit ail ftqte qron almdhbb otsqt ala alard. oadrb bit alshla' me bit alsif ftbid biot aleaj otmdhl albiot alezimh iqol alrb».

asmei hdha alqol ia bqrat bashan alti fi jbl alsamrh alzalmh almsakin alsahqh albaisin alqailh lsadtha: «hat lnsrb». qd aqsm alsid alrb bqds: «hodha aiam tati elikm iakhdhonkn bkzhaim odhritkn bshsos alsmk. omn alshqoq tkhrjn kl oahdh ela ojhbha otdn-fen ala alhsn» iqol alrb. «hlml ala bit ail oadhnboa ala aljljal oakthroa aldhnob oahdroa kl sbah dhbaikhm okl thlathh aiam eshorkm. oaoqdoe mn alkhmir tqdmh shkr onadoa bnoaf osmeoa. lankm hkdha abhbtm ia bni asraail» iqol alsid alrb. «oana aida aetitm kzafh alasnana fi jmie mdnkm oeoaz alkhbz fi jmie amaknkm flm trjeoa ali iqol alrb. oana aida mnet enkm almtr adh bqj thlathh ashhr llhsad oamtrt ela mdinh oahdh oela mdinh akhra lm amtr. amtr ela dieh oahdh oaldieh alti lm imtr eliaha jft. fjalt mdin-tan ao thlath ala mdinh oahdh ltsrb ma' olm tshbe flm trjeoa ali iqol alrb. drbtkm ballfh oalirqan. kthira ma akl alqms jnatkm okromkm otinkm ozitonkm flm trjeoa ali iqol alrb. arsl binkm oia ela triqh msr. qtlb balsif ftiankm me sbi khilkm oasedt ntn mhalkm hta ala anofkm flm trjeoa ali iqol alrb. qlbt bedkm kma qlb allh sdmo oemorh fsrtm kshelh mntshlh mn alhriq flm trjeoa ali iqol alrb. «ldhkl hkdha asne bk ia asraail. fmn ajl ani asne bk hdha fasted llqa' alhk ia asraail». fanh hodha alldhi sne aljbal okhlq alrih oakhbr alansan ma ho fkrh alldhi ielr aljaf zlama oimshi ela msharf alard ihoh alh aljnodo asmh.

asmeoa hdha alqol alldhi ana anadi bh elikm mrthah ia bit asraail. sqtt edhra' asraail. la teod tqom. antrht ela ardhia lis mn iqimha. lanh hkdha qal alsid alrb: «almdinh alkharij balf ibqa lha mih oakharjh bmih ibqa lha eshrh mn bit asraail». lanh hkdha qal alrb lbit asraail: «atlboa fthioa. ola ttlboa bit ail oala aljljal

la tdhhoaba oala bir sbe la tebroa. lan aljljal tsba sbia obit ail tsir edma. atlboa alrb fthioa lila iqthm bit iosf knar thrq ola ikon mn itqi fiha mn bit ail ia aiha aldhin iholon alhq afsntina oilqon albr ala alard». alldhi sne althria oaljbar oihoi zI almot sbha oizlm alnhar kallil. alldhi ideo miah albhur oisbha ela ojh alard ihoh asmh. alldhi iflh alkhrrb ela alqoi fiati alkhrrab ela alhshn. anhm fi albab ibghdon almdndhr oikrhon almtklm balsdq. ldhkl mn ajl ankm tdoson almskin otakhdhon mnh hdih qmh bnitm biota mn hjarh mnhoth ola tsknon fiha oghrstm kroma shhih ola tsrhron khmrha. lani elmt an dhnobkm kthirh okhtaiakm oafrr aiha almdaigon albar alakhdhon alrshoh alsadon albaisin fi albab. ldhkl ismt aleaql fi dhkl alzman lanh zman rdi'. atlboa alkhirr la alshrr lthioa fela hdha ikon alrb alh aljnod mekm kma qltm. abghdoa alshrr oahboa alkhirr othbtoa alhq fi albab lel alrb alh aljnod itraf ala bqih iosf. ldhkl hkdha qal alsid alrb alh aljnod: «fi jmie alasoaq nhib ofi jmie alazqh iqolon: ah! ah! oideon alfiah ala alnoh ojmie earfi alrtha' llnbd. ofi jmie alkrom ndb lani aedr fi ostk qal alrb. «oil lldhin ishtthon iom alrb. lmadha lkm iom alrb ho zlam la nor? kma adha hrb ansan mn amam alasd fsadfh aldb ao dklh albit oode idh ela alhaih fldghth alhih! alis iom alrb zlama la nora oqtama ola nor lh? «bghdt krht aeiaadm olst altdh baetkafatkm. ani adha qdmtm li mhrqatkm otqdmatkmla la artdi odhbaih alsamlh mn msmmatkm la altft aliha. abed eni djh aghanik onghmh rbakk la asme. olijrr alhq kalmiah oalbr knhr daim. «hl qdmtm li dhbaih otqdmatt fi albrhi arbein snh ia bit asraiil? bl hmltm khimh mlkomkm otmthal asnamkm njm alhkm alldhi snetm lnfoskm. fasbikm ala ma ora' dmshq qal alrb alh aljnod asmh».

6

oil llmstrihin fi shion oalmtminin fi jbl alsamrh nqba' aol alamm. iati alihm bit asraiil. aebroa ala klmh oanzroa oadhhboa mn hnakk ala hmah alezimh thm anzloa ala jt alflstiniin. ahi afdl mn hdhh almmalk am tkhmhm aose mn tkhmkm. antm alldhin tbedon iom alblih otqrbon mqed alzlm almdtjeon ela asrh mn aleaj oalmtmddon ela frshhm oalaklon khrafa mn alghnm oejola mn ost alsirh alhadhron me sot alrbab almkhtreon lanfshim alat alghna' kdaod alsharhon mn koos alkhmr oaldhin idhnon bafdl aladahan ola ightmon ela anshaq iosf. ldhkl alan isbon fi aol almsbin oizol siah almtmddin. qd aqsm alsid alrb bnfsh iqol alrb alh aljnod: «ani akrh ezmh ieqob oabghd qsorh faslm almdindh omhaha». fikon adha bqj eshrh rjal fi bit oahd anhm imoton. oadha hml ahda emh omhrqh likhrj alezam mn albit oqal lmn ho fi joanb albit: «aendk bed?» iqol: «lis bed». fiqol: «askt fanh la idhkr asm alrb». lanh hodha alrb iamr fidrb albit alkbir rdma oalbit alsghir shqoqa. hl trkd alkhil ela alskrh ao ihrth elih balbqr hta holtm alhq sma othmr albr afsntina? antm alfrhon balbt alqilon: «alis bqotna atkhhdna lanfnsa qrona?» «lani hindha aqim elikm amh ia bit asraiil iqol alrb alh aljnod fidaigonkm mn mdklh hmah ala oadi alerbh».

7

hkdha arani alsid alrb oadha ho isne jrada fi aol tloe khlf aleshb. oadha khlf eshb bed jazz almlk. ohdth lma frgh mn akl eshb alard ani qlt: «aiha alsid alrb asfh. kif iqom ieqob fanh sghir?» fndm alrb ala hdha oqal: «la ikon». hkdha arani alsid alrb oadha alsid alrb qd dea llmhakmh balnar faklt alghmr alezim oaklt alhql. fqlt: «aiha alsid alrb kf. kif iqom ieqob fanh sghir?» fndm alrb ala hdha oqal: «fho aida la ikon». hkdha arani oadha alrb oaqf ela hait qaim ofi idh zij. fsalni alrb: «ma ant ra' ia eamos?» fqlt: «zija». fqal alsid: «hindha oade zija fi ost shebi asraiil. la aeod asfh lh bed. ftqrr mrtfeat ashaq otkhrb mqads asraiil oaqom ela bit irbeam balsif». farsl amsia kahn bit ail ala irbeam mlk asraiil qaila: «qd ftn elik eamos fi ost bit asraiil. la tqdr alard an ttqk kl aqoalh. lanh hkdha qal eamos: imot irbeam balsif oisba asraiil en ardh». fqal amsia leamos: «aiha alraiil adhbh ahrb ala ard ihodha okl hnakk khbza ohnakk tnba. oama bit ail fla ted tnba fiha bed lanha mqds almlk obit almlk». fajab eamos: «lst ana nbia ola ana abn nbi bl ana rae ojani jmiiz. fakhdhni alrb mn ora' aldan oqal li alrb: adhbh tnba lshebi asraiil. «falan asme qol alrb: ant tqol: la tnba ela asraiil ola ttklm ela bit ashaq. ldhkl hkdha qal alrb: amratk tzni fi almdindh obnakk obnakk isqton balsif oardk tqsm balhbl oant tmot fi ard njsh oasraiil isba sbia en ardh».

8

hkdha arani alsid alrb oadha slh llqtaf. fsal: «madha ant ra' ia eamos?» fqlt: «slh llqtaf». fqal li alrb: «qd att alnhaih ela shebi asraiil. la aeod asfh lh bed. ft-sir aghani alqsr olaol fi dhkl aliom iqol alsid alrb. aljthth kthirh itrhonha fi kl mode balskot». asmeoa hdha aiha almtmhmon almsakin ltbidoa baisi alard qailin: «mta imdi ras alshrr lnbie qmha oalsbt lnerd hnth? Insghr alaifh onkbr alshaql oneoj moazin alghsh. Inshtri aldefa' bfidh oalbais bnelin onbie nfaiih alqmh». qd aqsm alrb bfkhr ieqob: «ani ln ansa ala alabd jmie aemalhm. alis mn ajl hdha trted alard oinoh kl sakn fiha ottmo klha knhr oftid otndb knil msr? oikon fi dhkl aliom iqol alsid alrb ani aghib alshms fi alzhrr oaqtm alard fi iom nor oahol aeiaadm noha ojmie aghanikm mrathi oased ela kl alahqa' msha oela kl ras qreh oajelha kmnabh alohid oakhrha ioma mra! «hodha aiam tati iqol alsid alrb arsl joea fi alard la joea llkhbz ola etsha llma' bl lastmae klimat alrb. fijolon mn bhr ala bhr omn alshmal ala almshrq ittohon litlboa klmh alrb fla ijdonha. fi dhkl aliom tdhbl baletsh aledhara aljmalat oalfstin alldhin ihlfon bdhnb alsamrh iqolon: hi alhk ia dan ohih triqh bir sbe. fisqton ola iqomon bed».

9

rait alsid qaima ela almdhbh fqal: «adrb taj alemod hta trjf alaetab oksrha ela roos jmiehm faqtl akhrhm balsif. la ihrb mnhm harb ola iflt mnhm naj. an nqboa ala alhaoih fmn hnakk takhdhnm idi oan sedoa ala alsma' fmn hnakk anzlmh! oan akhtbaoa fi

ras alkrml fmn hnak aftsh oakhdhbm oan akhtfoa mn
amam eini fi qer albhr fmn hnak amr alhih ftldghhm.
oan mdoa fi alsbi amam aedaihm fmn hnak amr al-
sif fiqtlhm oajel eini elihm llshr la llkhir». oalsid
rb aljnod aldhi ims alard ftdhob oinoh alsaknon fiha
ottmo klha knhr otndb knil msr aldhi bna fi alsma'
elalih oass ela alard qbth aldhi ideo miah albhr ois-
bha ela ojh alard ihoh asmh. «alstm li kbni alkoshiin
ia bni asraiil iqol alrb? alm ased asraiil mn ard msr
oalfstiniin mn kftor oalaramiin mn qir? hodha eina
alsid alrb ela almmlkh alkhatih oabidha en ojh alard.
ghir ani la abid bit ieqob tmama iqol alrb. lanh hindha
amr faghrbl bit asraiil bin jmie alamm kma ighrbl fi
alghrbal ohbh la tqe ala alard. balsif imot kl khatii
shebi alqailin: la iqtrb alshr ola iati binna. «fi dhk
aliom aqim mzlh daod alsaqth oahsn shqoqha oaqim
rdmha oabniha kaiaam aldhr. lirthoa bqih adom ojmie
alamm aldhin dei asmi elihm iqol alrb alsane hdha.
«ha aiam tati iqol alrb idrk alharth alhasd odais alenb
badhr alzre otqtr aljbal esira otsil jmie altlal. oard sbi
shebi asraiil fibnon mdna khrbh oisknon oighrson
kroma oishrbon khmrha oisneon jnat oiaklon ath-
marha. oaghrshm fi ardhm oln iqleoa bed mn ardhm
alti aetithm» qal alrb alhk.

roia eobdia: hkdha qal alsid alrb en adom (smena khbra mn qbl alrb oarsl rsol bin alamm: «qomoa ol-nqm eliha llhrb»); «ani qd jeltk sghira bin alamm. ant mhtqr jda. tkbr qlbk qd khdek aiha alsakn fi mhaji alskhr rfeh mqedh alqail fi qlbh: mn ihdrni ala alard?» an knt trtfe kalnsr oan kan eshk modoea bin alnjom fmn hnak ahdrk iqol alrb. an atak sarqon ao lsos lil. kif hlkt. afla isrqon hajthm? an atak qatfon afla ibqon khsash? kif ftsh eiso ofhst mkhabih? trdk ala altkhm kl meahdik. khdek oghlb elik msalmok. ahl khbzk odeoa shrka thtk. la fhm fih. ala abid fi dhlk aliom iqol alrb alhkma' mn adom oalfhm mn jbl eiso? firtae abtalk ia timan linqrd kl oahd mn jbl eiso balqtl. mn ajl zlmk lakhik ieqob ighshak alkhzi otqnrd ala alabd. iom oqft mqablh iom sbt alaeajm qdrth odkhlt alghrba' aboabh oalqoa qreh ela aorshlim knt ant aida koahd mnhm. oijb an la tnzr ala iom akhik iom msibth ola tshmt bbni ihodha iom hlakhm ola tfghr fmk iom aldiq ola tdkhl bab shebi iom blithm ola tnzr ant aida ala msibth iom blith ola tmd ida ala qdrth iom blith ola tqf ela almfrq ltqte mn-ftih ola tslm bqaiah iom aldiq. fanh qrib iom alrb ela kl alamm. kma felt ifel bk. emlk irtd ela rask. lanh kma shrbtm ela jbl qdsi ishrb jmie alamm daima ishrbon oijreon oikonon kanhm lm ikonoa. oama jbl shion ftkon elih njah oikon mqdsa oirth bit ieqob moarithm. oikon bit ieqob nara obit iosf lhiba obit eiso qsha fishelonhm oiaklonhm ola ikon baq mn bit eiso lan alrb tklm. oirth ahl aljnob jbl eiso oahl alshl alflstiniin oirthon blad afraim oblal alsamrh oirth bniamin jlead. osbi hdha aljish mn bni asraail irthon aldhin hm mn alkneaniin ala srfh. osbi aorshlim aldhin fi sfard irthon mdn aljnob. oised mkhlson ela jbl shion lidinoa jbl eiso oikon almlk llrb.

osar qol alrb ala ionan bn amtai: «qm adhbh ala nino almdinh alezimb onad elia lanh qd sed shrhm amami». fqam ionan lihrrb ala trshish mn oj alrb fnzl ala iafa oojd sfinh dhahbh ala trshish fdfe ajrtha onzl fiha lidhbh mehm ala trshish mn oj alrb. farsl alrb riha shdidh ala albhr fhdth no' ezim fi albhr hta kadt alsfinh tnksr. fk haf almlahon osrkhoa kl oahd ala alhh otrhoa alamteh alti fi alsfinh ala albhr likhf-foa enhm. oama ionan fkan qd nzl ala jof alsfinh oad-tje onam noma thqila. fja' alih riis alnotih oqal lh: «ma lk naima? qm asrkh ala alhk esa an iftkr alalh fina fla nhlk». oqal bedhm lbed: «hlm nlqi qrea lnerf bsbb mn hdhh alblih». falqoa qrea foqet alqreh ela ionan. fqalqoa lh: «akhbrna bsbb mn hdhh almsibh elina? ma ho emlk? omn ain atit? ma hi ardk omn ai sheb ant?» fqal lhm: «ana ebrani oana khaif mn alrb alh alsma' aldhi sne albhr oalbr». fk haf alrjal khofa ezima oqalqoa lh: «lmadha felt hdha?» fan alrjal er-foa anh harb mn oj alrb lanh akhbrhm. fqalqoa lh: «madha nsne bk liskn albhr ena?» lan albhr kan izdad adtraba. fqal lhm: «khdhoni oatrthoni fi albhr fiskn albhr enkm lanni ealm anh bsbbi hdha alno' alezim elikm». olkn alrjal jd hfoa lirjeoa alsfinh ala albr flm isttieoa lan albhr kan izdad adtraba elihm. fsrkhoa ala alrb: «ah ia rb la nhlk mn ajl nfs hdha alrjl ola tjel elina dma briia lank ia rb felt kma shit». thm akhdhoa ionan otrhoh fi albhr foqf albhr en hijanh. fk haf alrjal mn alrb khofa ezima odhbhoa dhbihh llrb ondhroa ndhora. oama alrb faed hota ezima libtle ionan. fkan ionan fi jof alhot thlathh aiam othlath lial.

fsla ionan ala alrb alhh mn jof alhot oqal: «deot mn diqi alrb fastjabni. srkht mn jof alhaohi fsmet soti. lank trhtni fi alemq fi qlb albhar. fahat bi nhr. jazt foqi jmie tiaratk oljik. fqalt: qd trdt mn amam einik. olknni aeod anzr ala hikl qdsk. qd aktnftni miah ala alnfs. ahat bi ghmr. altf eshb albhr brasi. nzlt ala asafiljbal. mghaliq alard eli ala alabd. thm asedt mn alohdh hiati aiaha alrb alhi. hin aeit fi nfsi dhkrt alrb fja't alik slati ala hikl qdsk. aldhi iraeon abatil kadhbb itrkon nemthm. ama ana fbsot alhmd adhbh lk oaofi bma ndhrth. llrb alkhlas». oamr alrb alhot fqdhf ionan ala albr.

thm sar qol alrb ala ionan thanih: «qm adhbh ala nino almdinh alezimb onad lha almnadah alti ana mklmk bha». fqam ionan odhbh ala nino ahsb qol alrb. ama nino fkan mdinh ezimb llh msirh thlathh aiam. fabtda ionan idkhl almdinh msirh iom oahd onada: «bed arbein ioma tqnlb nino». famn ahl nino ballh onadoa bsom olbsoa msoha mn kbirhm ala sgirhm. oblgh alamr mlk nino fqam en krsih okhle rda'h enh otgha bmsh ojs ela alrma. onodi fi nino en amr almlk oezmaih: «la tdhq alnas ola albhaime ala albqr ola alghnm shiia. la tre ola tshrb ma'. olitght bmsah alnas oalbhaime oisrkhoa ala alhh bshdh oir-

jeoa kl oahd en triqh alrdiuh oen alzlm aldhi fi aidihm lel allh ieod oindm oirje en hmo ghdbh fla nhlk». flma raa alhh aemalhm anhm rjeoa en triqhm alrdiuh ndm allh ela alshr aldhi tklm an isneh bhm flm isneh. alashah alrabe

fghm dhk ionan ghma shdida faghtaz osla ala alrb: «ah ia rb alis hdha klami adh knt bed fi ardi? ldhkl badrt ala alhrb ala trshish lani elmt ank alh raof orhim bti' alghdb okthir alrhmh onadm ela alshr. falan ia rb khdh nfsi mni lan moti khir mn hiati». fqal alrb: «hl aghtzt balsoab?». okhrj ionan mn almdinh ojs shrqi almdinh osne lnfs hnak mzlh ojs ththa fi alzl hta ira madha ihdth fi almdinh. faed alrb alalh iqtinh fartfet foq ionan ltkon zla ela rash likhlsh mn ghmh. ffrh ionan mn ajl aliqtinh frha ezima. thm aed allh dodh end tloe alfrj fi alghd fdrbt aliqtinh fibst. odhth end tloe alshms an allh aed riha shrqi harh fdrbt alshms ela ras ionan fdhbl ftlb lnfs almot oqal: «moti khir mn hiati». fqal allh lionan: «hl aghtzt balsoab mn ajl aliqtinh?» fqal: «aghtzt balsoab hta almot». fqal alrb: «ant shqet ela aliqtinh alti lm tteb fiha ola rbitha alti bnt lilh kant obnt lilh hlkt. afla ashfq ana ela nino almdinh alezimb alti iojd fiha akthr mn athnti eshrh rbob mn alnas aldhi la ierfon iminhm mn shmalhm obhaim kthirh!».

1

qol alrb alldhi sar ala mikha almorshti fi aiam iotham oahaz ohzqia mlók ihodha alldhi rah ela alsamrh oarshlim: asmeoa aiaha alsheob jmiek. asghi aitha alard omloha. olikn alsid alrb shadha elikm alsid mn hiki qdsh. fanh hodha alrb ikhrj mn mkanh oinzl oimshi ela shoamkh alard ftdhob aljbal thth otshq alodian kalshme qdam alnar. kalma' almnsb fi mnhr. kl hdha mn ajl athm ieqob omn ajl khtih bit asraail. ma ho dhnb ieqob? alis ho alsamrh! oma hi mrtfeat ihodha? alist hi aorshlim! «fajel alsamrh khrbh fi al-brih mghars llkrom oalqi hjartha ala aloadi oakshf assha. ojmie tmathilha almnhoth thtm okl aeqarha thrq balnar ojmie asnamha ajelha khraba lanha mn eqr alzanih jmetha oala eqr alzanih teod!». mn ajl dhlk anoh ooolol. amshi hafia oeriana. asne nhiba kbnat aoa onoha kreal alneam. lan jrahatha edimh alshfa' lanha qd att ala ihodha oslt ala bab shebi ala aorshlim. la tkhbroa fi jt la tbkoa fi eka'. tmrgihi fi altrab fi bit efrh. aecri ia saknh shafir erianh okhjlh. alsaknh fi sanan la tkhrj. noh bit haisl iakhdh endkm mqamh lan alsaknh fi maroth aghtmt lajl khiratha lan shra qd nzl mn end alrb ala bab aorshlim. shdi almrkbh baljoad ia saknh lakhish. (hi aol khtih labnh shion) lanh fik ojdt dhnob asraail. Idhlk tetin atlaqa lmorshh jt. tsir biot akzib kadhbb lmlok asraail. ati alik aida baloarth ia saknh mrishh. iati ala edlam mjd asraail. koni qrea' ojzi mn ajl bni tnemk. osei qretk kalnsr lanhm qd antfoa enk.

2

oil llmftkrin balbtl oalsanein alshr ela mdajehm. fi nor alsbah ifelonh lanh fi qdrh idhm. fanhm ishtthon alhqol oighsbonha oalbiot oiakhdhonha oizlmon alrjl obith oalansan omirathh. Idhlk hkdha qal alrb: «hindha aftkr ela hdhh aleshirh bsrh la tzilon mnh aeqakm ola tsikon baltshamkh lanh zman rdi'. «fi dhlk aliom intq elikm bhjo oirtha bmrthah oiqa! khrbna khraba. bdl nsib shebi. kif inzeh eni? iqsm llmrtd hqolna». Idhlk la ikon lk mn ilqi hbla fi nsib bin jmaeh alrb. itnbaon qailin: «la ttnbaoa». la itnbaon en hdhh alamor. la izol alear. aiaha almsma bit ieqob hl qsrst roh alrb? ahdhh afealh? «alist aqoali salhh nho mn islk balastqamh? olkn balams qam shebi kedo. tnzeon alrda' en althob mn almjtaizin baltmaninh omn alrajein mn alqtal. ttrdon nsa' shebi mn bit tnemhn. takhdhon en atfalhn zinti ala alabd. «qomoa oadhhboa lanh list hdhh hi alarahh. mn ajl njash thlk oalhlak shdid. lo kan ahd oho salk balrih oalkdhh ikdhh qaila: atnba lk en alkhmr oalmskr lkan ho nbi hdha alsheb! «ani ajme jmiek ia ieqob. adm bqih asraail. adehm mea kghm alhzirh kqtie fi ost mreah idj mn alnas. qd sed alfatk amamh. iqthmon oiebron mn albab oikhrjon mnh oiztajz mlkxm amamhm oalrb fi rashm».

3

oqlt: «asmeoa ia rosa' ieqob oqdah bit asraail. alis lkm an terfoa alhq? almbghdin alkhir oalmhbin alshr alnazein jldhm enhm ollmhbm en ezamhm. oald-

hin iaklon lhm shebi oikshton jldhm enhm oihshmon ezamhm oishqqon kma fi alqdr okallhm fi ost almqla». hinidh isrkthon ala alrb fla ijjbhm bl istr ojhh enhm fi dhlk aloqt kma asa'oa aemalhm. hkdha qal alrb ela alania' aldhin idlon shebi aldhin inhshon basnanhm oinadon: slam! oaldhi la ijel fi afoahhm shiia ifthon elih hrba: «ldhlk tkon lkm lilh bla roia. zlam lkm bdon erafh. otghib alshms en alania' oizlm elihm alnar. fikhza alraoon oikhjl alerafon oighton klhm shoarbhbm lanh lis joab mn allh». Iknni ana mlan qoh roh alrb ohqa obasa lakhrb ieqob bdbnhb oasraail bkhtith. asmeoa hdha ia rosa' bit ieqob oqdah bit asraail aldhin ikhron alhq oieojon kl mstqim. aldhin ibnon shion baldma' oarshlim balzlm. rosaoha iqdon balrshoh okhnta ielmon balajrh oanbiaoha ierfon balfdh ohm itoklon ela alrb qailin: «alis alrb fi ostna? la iati elina shr!» Idhlk bsbdkm tfllh shion khql otsir aorshlim khrba ojbl albit shoamkh oer.

4

oikon fi akhr alaiam an jbl bit alrb ikon thabta fi ras aljbal oirtfe foq altal otjri alih sheob. otsir amm kthirh oiqlon: «hlm nsed ala jbl alrb oala bit alh ieqob fielmna mn trqh onslk fi sblh». alis mn shion tkhrj alshrieh omn aorshlim klmh alrb. fiqdi bin sheob kthirin. insf lamm qoih beidh fitbeon siofhm skka ormahhm mnajl. la trfe amh ela amh sifa ola itelmon alrb fi ma bed. bl ijllon kl oahd tht kmrth otht tinth ola ikon mn ireb lan fm rb aljnod tkml. lan jmie alsheob isikon kl oahd basm alhh onhn nslk basm alrb alhna ala aldhrr oalabd. «fi dhlk aliom iqol alrb ajme alzaleh oadm almtrodh oaltl adrrt bha oajel alzaleh bqih oalmqsah amh qoih oimlk alrb elihm fi jbl shion mn alan ala alabd. oant ia brj alqtie akmh bnt shion alik iati. oiji' alhkkm alaol mlk bnt aorshlim». alan lmadha tsrkhin srakra? alis fik mlk am hlk mshirk hta akhdhk oje kaloaldh? tloi adfei ia bnt shion kaloaldh lank alan tkhrjin mn almdinh otsknin fi albrhi otatin ala babl. hnak tnqdhin. hnak ifdik alrb mn id aedaik. oalan qd ajtmet elik amm kthirh aldhin iqolon: «ltdns oltrfts eionna fi shion». ohm la ierfon afkar alrb ola ifhmon qsdh anh qd jmehm khzm ala albidr. «qomi odosi ia bnt shion lanj aiel qrnk hdida oazlafk ajelha nhasa ftsghin sheoba kthirin oahrm ghnimthm llrb othrothm lsid kl alard»

5

alan ttjishin ia bnt aljiosh! qd aqam elina mtrsh. idrbon qadi asraail bqdiib ela khdh. «ama ant ia bit lhm afrath oant sgghir an tkoni bin alof ihodha fmnk ikhrj li aldhi ikon mtslta ela asraail omkharjh mndh alqdim mndh aiam alazl». Idhlk islmhm ala hinma tkon qd oldt oaldh thm trje bqih akthoth ala bni asraail. oiql oirea bqdrh alrb bezmh asm alrb alhh oitbthon. lanh alan itezm ala aqasi alard. oikon hdha slama. adha dkhl ashor fi ardna oadha das fi qsorna nqim elih sbhe reah othmanih mn amra' alnas fireon ard ashor balsif oard nmrod fi aboabha finfdh mn ashor adha dkhl ardna oadha das tkhomna. otkon bqih ieqob fi ost sheob kthirin kalnda mn end alrb kaloabl ela

aleshb aldhi la intzr ansana ola isbr lbni albshr. otkon bqih ieqob bin alamm fi ost sheob kthirin kalasd bin oohosh aloer kshbl alasd bin qtean alghnm aldhi adha ebr idos oiftrs olis mn inqdh. ltrtfe idk ela mbghdik oinqrd kl aedaik! «oikon fi dhlk aliom iqol alrb ani aqte khilk mn ostk oabid mrkbatk. oaqte mdn ardk oahdm kl hsonk. oaqte alshr mn idk ola ikon lk eai-fon. oaqte tmathilk almnhoth oansabk mn ostk fla tsjd leml idik fi ma bed. oaqle soarik mn ostk oabid mdnk. oghdbd oghiz antqm mn alamm aldhin lm is-meoa».

6

asmeoa ma qalh alrb: «qm kxasm lda aljbal oltsme al-tlal sotk. asmei kxsomh alrb aitha aljbal oia ass alard aldaimh. fan llrb kxsomh me shebh oho ihakm as-raiil. «ia shebi madha snet bk obmadha adjrtk? ashhd eli! ani asedtk mn ard msr ofkktk mn bit alebodih oarslt amamk mosa oharon omrim. ia shebi adhkr bmadha tamr balaq mlk moab obmadha ajabh bleam bn beor - mn shtim ala aljljal - lterf ajadh alrb». bm atqdm ala alrb oanuhi llalh aleli? hl atqdm bmrhqt bejol abna' snh? hl isr alrb balof alkbash brboat anhar zit? hl aeti bkri en mesiti thmrh jsdi en khtih nfsi? qd akhbrk aiha alansan ma ho salh omadha itlbh mnk alrb ala an tsne alhq othb alrhmh otstk mtoadea me alhk. sot alrb inadi llmdinh oalkkmh tra asmk: «as-meoa llqdib omn rsmh. afi bit alshrir bed knoz shr oaihf naqsh mleonh? hl atzka me moazin alshr ome kis meaiir alghsh? fan aghnia'ha mlanon zlma oskanha itklmon balkdhh olsanhm fi fmhm ghash. fana qd jelt jrohk edimh alshfa' mkhrba mn ajl khtaiak. ant takl ola tshbe oioek fi jofk. otezl ola tnji oaldhi tnjih adfeh ala alsif. ant tzre ola thsd. ant tdos zitona ola tdhn bzit oslafh ola tsshr khmra. othfz fraid «emri» ojmie aemal bit «akhab» otstkon bmsorathm lki aslmk llkhrab oskanha llsfir fthmlon ear shebi».

7

oil li lani srt kjna alsif kksash alqtaf. la enqod llaki ola bakorh tinh ashtthta nfsi. qd bad altqi mn alard olis mstqim bin alnas. jmiehm ikmnon lldma' istadon bedhm beda bshbkh. alidan ala alshr mjthdtan. alriis oalqadi talb balhdih oalkbir mtklm bhoo nfsh fieksionha. ahsnhm mthl aleosj oaedlhm mn siaj alshok! iom mraqbik eqabk qd ja'. alan ikon artbakhm. la tatmnoa sahba. la tthqoa bsdiq. ahfz aboab fmk en almdtjeh fi hdnk. lan alabn msthin balab oalbnt qaimh ela amha oalknh ela hmatha oaeda' alansan ahl bith. olknni araqb alrb asbr lalh khiasi. ismeni alhi. la tshmti bi ia edoti. adha sqtt aqom. adha jlst fi al-zlmh falrb nor li. ahtml ghdb alrb lani akhtat alih hta iqim deoai oijri hqi. sikhrjni ala alnor. sanzr brh. otra edoti fightiha alkhzi alqailh li: «ain ho alrb alhk?» einai stnzran aliha. alan tsir lldos ktin alazqh. iom bna' hitank dhlk aliom ibed almiead. ho iom iaton alik mn ashor omdn msr omn msr ala alnhr. omn albhr ala albhr. omn aljbl ala aljbl. olkn tsir alard khrbh bsbb skanha mn ajl thmr afealhm. are besak shebk ghnm mirathk saknh ohdha fi oer fi ost alkrml.

ltre fi bashan ojelead kaiaam alqdm. kaiaam khrojkm mn ard msr arih ejaib. inzr alamm oikhjlom mn kl btshhm. ideon aidihm ela afoahhm otst adhanhm. ilhson altrab kalhih kzoahf alard. ikhrjon balredh mn hsonhm iaton balreb ala alrb alhna oikhafon mnk. mn ho alh mthlk ghafr alathm osafh en aldhn lbqih mirathh! la ihfz ala alabd ghdbh fanh isr balrafh. iead irhmna idos athamna ottrh fi aemaq albhr jmie khtai-ham. tsne alamanh lieqob oalrafh labraham alttin hlft labaina mndh aiaam alqdm.

1

ohi ela ninoa. sfr roia nahom alalqoshi: alrb alh ghior omntqm. alrb mntqm odho skht. alrb mntqm mn mbghdih ohafz ghdbh ela aedaih. alrb bti' alghdb oezim alqdrh olknh la ibri albth. alrb fi alzobeh ofi aleasf triqh oalshab ghbar rjlih. intrh albh finshfh oijff jmie alanhar. idhbl bashan oalkrml ozhr lbnan idhbl. aljbal trjf mnh oaltlal tdhob oalard trfe mn ojhh oalealm okl alsaknin fih. mn iqf amam sktht omn iqom fi hmo ghdbh? ghizh inskb kalnar oal-skhorr tnhdm mnh. salh ho alrb. hsn fi iom aldiq oho ierf almtoklin elih. olkn btofan eabr isne hlaka tama lmodeha oaedaoh itbehm zlam. madha tftkron ela alrb? ho sane hlaka tama. la iqom aldiq mrtin. fanhm ohm mshbtkon mthl alshok oskranon kmn khmrhm ioklon kalqsh aliabs balkmal. mnk khrr almftrk ela alrb shra almshir balhlak. hkdha qal alrb: «an kanoa salmin okthirin hkdha fhkdha ijzon fiebr. adhlitk. la adhlk thanih. oalan aksr nirh enk oaqte rbtq». olkn qd aosa enk alrb: «la izre mn asmk fi ma bed. ani aqte mn bit alhk almathil almnhoth oalmsbokh. ajelh qbrk lank srt hqira». hodha ela aljbal qdma mbshr mnad balslam: eidi ia ihodha aeiadk. aofi ndhork fanh la ieod iebr fik aida almhk. qd anqrd klh.

2

qd artfet almqmeh ela ojhk. ahrs alhsn. raqb al-triq. shdd alhqoin. mkn alqoh jda. fan alrb ird ezmh ieqob kezmh asraail lan alsalbin qd slboh oatl-foa qdban kromhm. trs abtalh mhmr. rjal aljish qrmzion. almrkbat bnar alfoladh fi iom aedadh. oal-sro ihtz. thij almrkbat fi alazqh. ttrakd fi alsahat. mnzrha kmsabih. tjri kalbroq. idhkr ezma'h. itethron fi mshihm. isreon ala sorha oqd aqimt almrshr. aboab alanhar anftht oalqsr qd dhab. ohsb qd ankshft. at-let. ojoariha tin ksot alhmam darbat ela sdorhn. oninoakbrkh ma' mndh kant olknhm alan harbom. «qfoa qfoa!» ola mlftt. anhbua fdh. anhbua dhhba fla nhaih llthf llkthrh mn kl mtae shi'. fragh okhla' okhrab oqlb dhaib oartkha' rkb ooje fi kl hqo. oaojh jmiehm tjme hmrh. ain maosa alasod omrea ashbal alasod? hith imshi alasod oallboh oshbl alasod olis mn ikhof. alasd almftrs lhajh jraih oalkhanq lajl lboath hta mla mgharath frais omaoih mftsrat. «ha ana elik iqol rb aljnod. fahrq mrkbatk dkhana oashbalk iaklha alsif oaqte mn alard fraisk ola isme aida sot rslk».

3

oil lmdinh aldma'. klha mlanh kdhba okhtfa. la izol alaftras. sot alsot osot reshh albkr okhil tkhb omrkbat tqfz ofrsan tnhd olhib alsif obriq alrmh okthrh jrha oofrh qta ola nhaih lljthth. iethron bjththhm. mn ajl zna alzanih alhsnh aljmal sabbh alshr albaieh amma bznaha oqbail bshrha. «hindha elik iqol rb aljnod fak-shf adhialk ala foq ojhk oari alamm eortk oalmmalk khzik. oatrh elik aosakha oahink oajelk ebrh. oikon kl mn irak ihrb mnk oiql: khrrt ninoa mn irthi lha: mn ain atlb lk mezin?». hl ant afdl mn no amon al-jalsh bin alanhar holha almiash alti hi hsn albh omn

albh sorha? kosh gotha me msr olist nhaih. fot olo-bim kanoa meontk. hi aida qd mdt ala almnfa balsbi oatfalha hmtt fi ras jmie alazqh oela ashrfha alqoa qreh ojmie ezmaih tqidoa balqiod. ant aida tskrin. tkonin khafih. ant aida tllbin hsa bsbb aleda. jmie qlaek ashjar tin balboakir adha anhztt tsqt fi fm alakl. hodha shebk nsa' fi ostk. tnftt laedaik aboab ardk. takl alnar mghaliqk. astqi lnfsk ma' llhsar. aslhi qlaek. adkhli fi altin odosi fi almlat. aslhi almlbn. hnak taklk nar. iqtek sif. iaklk kalghogha'. tkathri kalghogha'. teazmi kaljrad. akthrt tjark akthrr mn njom alsma'. al-ghogha' jnht otart. rosaok kaljrad oolatkh khrrlh aljrad alhalh ela aljdran fi iom albrd. tsrhq alshms fttir ola ierf mkanha ain ho. nest reatk ia mlk ashorr. adtjet ezmaok. tshttt shebk ela aljbal ola mn ijme. lis jbr lanksark. jrkh edim alshfa'. kl aldhin ismeon khbrk isfqon baidihm elik lanh ela mn lm imr shrk ela aldoam?

alohi aldhi rah hbqoq alnbi: hta mta ia rb adeo oant la tsme? asrkx alik mn alzlm oant la tkhls? Im trini athma othsr jora oqdam aghtsab ozlm oihdth khsam otrfe almkhasmh nfsha? Idhlk jmdt alshrieh ola ikhrj alalkm bth lan alshrir ihit balsdiq fldhlk ikhrj alhkm meoja. «anzroa bin alamm oabsroa othiropa hirh. lani eaml emla fi aiamakm la tsdqon bh an akhbr bh. fhindha mqim alkldaniin alamh almrh alqahmh alsalkh fi rhab alard ltmlk msakn list lha. hi hailh omkhofh. mn qbl nfsha ikhrj hkmha ojla. okhilha asre mn alnmor oahd mn dhiab almsa' ofrsanhan intshron oiaton mn beid oitiron kalnsr almsre ala alakl. iaton klhm llzlm. mnzr ojohhm ala qdam oijmeon sbia kalrml. ohi tschr mn almlok oalrosa' dhkh lha. otdhk ela kl hsn otkom altrab otakhddh. thm tteda rohha ftebr otathm. dhdx qotha alha». alst ant mndh alazi ia rb alhi qdos? la nmot. ia rb llhkm jeltha oia skhr lltadib asstha. einak athr mn an tnzra alshr ola tsttie alnzt ala aljor flm tnzt ala alnahbin otsmt hin ible alshrir mn ho abr mnzh? otjel alnas ksmk albhr kdbabat la sltan lha. ttle alkl bshsha otstadhm bshbktha otjemehm fi msidtha fldhlk tfrh otbthj. Idhlk tdbbh lshbktha otbchr lmsidtha lanh bhma smn nsibha oteamha msmn. aflajl hdha tfrgh shbktha ala tefo en qtl alamm daima?

ela mrsdi aqf oela alhsn antsab oaraqb lara madha iqol li omadha ajib en shkoai. fajabni alrb: «aktb alroia oanqshha ela alaloah lirkd qariha lan alroia bed ala almiead ofi alnhaih ttklm ola tkdhb. an toant fantzrha lanha stati atiana ola ttakhr. «hodha mntfkhh ghir mstqimh nfsh fih. oalbar baimanh ihia. ohqa an alkhrm ghadhr. alrjl mtkbr ola ihda. aldhi qd ose nfsh kalhaoih oho kalmot fla ishbe bl ijme ala nfsh kl alamm oidm ala nfsh jmie alsheob. fhla intq hola' klhm bhjo elih olghz shmath bh oiqolon: oil llmkthr ma lis lh. ala mta? ollmthql nfsh rhona? ala iqom bghth mqardok oistiqz mzezeok ftkon ghnimh lhm? lank slbt amma kthirh fbqih alsheob klha tsלבk ldma' alnas ozlm alard oalmdinh ojmie alsaknin fiha. «oil llmksb bith ksba shrira lijel eshh fi alelo linjo mn kf alshr. tamrt alkhi lbitk. abadsh sheob kthirh oant mkhti lnfsk. lan alhjr isrkx mn alhait fijibh aljaiz mn alkshb. «oil llbani mdinh baldma' ollmoss qrih balathm. alis mn qbl rb aljnod an alsheob itebon llnar oalammm llbatl ieion? lan alard tmtli mn merfh mjd alrb kma tghti almiah albhr. «oil lmn isqi sahbh safha hmok omskra aida llnzr ala eorathm. qd shbet khzia eoda en almjd. fashrb ant aida oakshf ghrltk! tdor alik kas imin alrb oqia' alkhi ela mjd. lan zlm lbnan ighitik oaghtsab albhaim aldhi roeha lajl dma' alnas ozlm alard oalmdinh ojmie alsaknin fiha. «madha nfe altmthal almnhot hta ntht saneh ao almsbok omelm alkdhb hta an alsane sneh itkl elia fisne aothana bkma? oil llqail lleod: astiqz! ollhjr alasm: antbh! aho ielm? ha ho mtl baldhbb oalfdh ola roh albth fi dakhil! ama alrb ffi hikl qdsh. faskti qdamh ia kl alard».

slah lhbqoq alnbi ela alshjoi: ia rb qd smet khbrk fjzet. ia rb emlk fi ost alsnin ahii. fi ost alsnin erf. fi alghdb adhkr alrhmm. allh ja' mn timan oalqdos mn jbl faran. slah. jlalh ghta alsmaoat oalard amtlat mn tsbihh. okan lmean kalnor. lh mn idh sheae ohnak asttar qdrth. qdamh dhbb aloba oend rjlh khrtj alhma. oqf oqas alard. nzt frj alamm odkt aljbal aldhrh okshtf akam alqdm. msalk alazl lh. rait khiam koshan tht blih. rjft shqq ard mdian. hl ela alanhar hmi ia rb hl ela alanhar ghdbk ao ela albhr skhtk hta ank rktb khilk mrkbatk mrkbat alkhlas? erit qosk terih. sbaeiat sham klmtk. slah. shqq alard anhara. absrtk ffzet aljbal. sil almiah tma. aett alljh sotha. rfet idiha ala alela'. alshms oalqmr oqfa fi brojhma lnor sham altairh lmean brq mjd. bghdb khtrt fi alard bskht dst alamm. khrtj lkhlas shebk lkhlas msikh. shqt ras bit alshrir meria alasas hta alenq. slah. thqbt bshamh ras qbailh. esfoa ltshtiti. abthajhm kma lakl almskin fi alkfh. slkt albhr bkhlk kom almiah alkthirh. smet fartedt ahshaii. mn alstot rjft shftai. dklh alnkhr fi ezami oartedt fi mkani lastrih fi iom aldiq end seod alsheb aldhi izhmna. fme anh la izhr altin ola ikon hml fi alkrum ikdhh eml alzitonn oalhqol la tsne teama. inqte alghnm mn alhzirh ola bqr fi almdhaod fani abthj balrb oafrr balh khiasi. alrb alsid qoti oijel qdmi kalaiail oimshini ela mrtfeati. lrisi almgnnin ela alati dhoat alaotar.

klmh alrb alti sart ala snia bn koshi bn jdlia bn amria bn hzqia, fi aiam ioshia bn amon mlk ihodha: [nzea anze alkl en ojh alard, iqol alrb. anze alansan oal-hioan. anze tior alsma' osmk albhrr, oalmeathr me alashrar, oaqte alansan en ojh alard, iqol alrb. oamd idi ela ihodha oela kl skan aorshlim, oaqte mn hdha almkam bqih albel, asm alkmarm, me alkhnh, oal-sajdin ela alstoh ljnd alsma', oalsajdin alhalfin balrb, oalhalfin bmlkom, oalmrtdin mn ora' alrb, oaldhdin lm itlboa alrb ola saloa enh]. askt qdam alsid alrb, lan iom alrb qrib. lan alrb qd aed dhibihh. qds mdeoih. [oikon fi iom dhibihh alrb ani aeaqb alrosa' obni almlk ojmie allabsin lbasa ghriba. ofi dhkl aliom aeaqb kl aldhn iqfzon mn foq aletbh, aldhn imlaon bit sidhm zlma oghsha. oikon fi dhkl aliom, iqol alrb, sot srakh mn bab alsmk, ooloh mn alqsm alldhani, oksr ezim mn alakam. ololoa ia skan mktish lan kl sheb knean bad. anqte kl alhamlin alfdh. oikon fi dhkl aloqt ani aftsh aorshlim balsrj, oaeaqb alrjal aljamdin ela drdihm, alqailin fi qlobhm: an alrb la ishn ola isi'. ftkon throthm ghnimh obiothm khraba, oibnon biota ola isknonha, oighrson kroma ola ishrbon khmrha]. qrib iom alrb alezim. qrib osrie jda. sot iom alrb. is-rkh hinidh aljbar mra. dhkl aliom iom skht. iom diq oshdh. iom khrab odmar. iom zlam oqtam. iom shab odbab. iom boq ohtaf ela almdn almhnsn oela alshrf alrfieh. [oadaiq alnas fimshon kalemi, lanhm akhtaoa ala alrb, fisfh dmhm kaltrab olhmhm kaljlh]. la fdthm ola dhhbhm isttie anqadhhm fi iom ghdb alrb, bl bnar ghirth tokl alard klha, lanh isne fna' baghta lkl skan alard.

tjmei oajtmei ia aitha alamh ghir almsthih. qbl oladh alqda'. kalesafh ebr aliom. qbl an iati elikm hmo ghdb alrb. qbl an iati elikm iom skht alrb. atlboa alrb ia jmie baisi alard aldhn feloa hkmh. atlboa albr. atl-boa altoade. lelkm tstron fi iom skht alrb. lan ghzh tkon mtrokhh, oashqlon llkhrab. ashdod end alzhirh itrdonha, oeqrn tsta. oil lskan sahl albhrr amh alkri-tiin. klmh alrb elikm: [ia knean ard alflstiniin, ani akhrbk bla sakn]. oikon sahl albhrr mrea babar llreah ohzair llghnm. oikon alsahl lbqih bit ihodha. elih ireon. fi biot ashqlon end alsma' irbdon, lan alrb al-hhm itehdhm oird sbihm. [qd smet teir moab otjadif bni emon alti bha eiroa shebi, otezmoea ela tkhmhm. fldhkl hi ana, iqol rb aljnod alh asraail, an moab tkon ksdm obni emon kemorh, mlk alqris, ohfrh mlh, okhraba ala alabd. tnbbhm bqih shebi, obqih amti tmtlkhm]. hdha lhm eod tkbrhm, lanhm eiroa otez-moa ela sheb rb aljnod. alrb mkhif alihm, lanh ihzl jmie alhh alard, fsisjd lh alnas, kl oahd mn mkanh, kl jzair alamm. [oantm ia aihha alkoshion. qvla sifi hm]. oimd idh ela alshmal oibid ashor, oijel ninoa khraba iabsh kalqfr. ftrbd fi osth alqtean, kl toaif alhioan. alqoq aida oalqnfdh iaioan ala tijan emdha. sot ineb fi alkoa. khrab ela alaetab. lanh qd tera arzih. hdhh hi almdinh almbthjh alsaknh mtminh alqailh fi qlbha: [ana olis ghiri]. kif sart khraba, mrbda llhioan! kl eabr bha isfr oihz idh.

oil lmltmrdh almnjsh, almdinh aljaairh. lm tsme al-sot. lm tqbl altadib. lm ttkl ela alrb. lm ttqrb ala al-hha. rosaoha fi osth asod zairh. qdatha dhiab msa' la ibqon shiia ala alsbah. anbiaoqh mtfakhron, ahl ghdrat. khnthha njsoa alqds. khalfoa alshrieh. alrb eadl fi osth la ifel zlma. ghдах ghдах ibrz hkmh ala alnor. la itedhr. ama alzalm fla ierf alkhzi. [qtet amma. khrbt shrfathm. aqfrt asoaqh mta eabr. dmrtd mndhm bla ansan, bghir sakn. qfqt: ank ltkhshinni. tqblin altadib. fla inqte msknha hsb kl ma einth eliha. lkn bkroa oafsdooa jmie aemalha. [ldhkl fantzroni iqol alrb. ala iomi aqom ala alsb, lan hkmi ho bjme alamm ohshr almmalk, lasb elihm skhti, kl hmo ghdbi. lanh bnar ghirti tokl kl alard. lani hinidh ahol alsheob ala shfh nqih, lideoa klhm basm alrb, liebдох bktf oahdh. mn ebr anhar kosh almtdreon ali, mtbdi, iqdmn tqdmti. fi dhkl aliom la tkhzin mn kl aemalk alti te-dit bha eli. lani hinidh anze mn ostk mbthji kbriaik, oln teodi bed ala altkbr fi jbl qdsi. oabqi fi ostk sheba baisa omskina, fitoklon ela asm alrb. bqih asraail la ifelon athma ola itklmon balkdhh ola iojd fi afoahhm lsan ghsh, lanhm ireon oirbdon ola mkhif]. trnmi ia abnh shion. ahtf ia asraail. afrihi oabthji bkl qlbk ia abnh aorshlim. qd nze alrb alaqqih elik. azal edok. mlk asraail alrb fi ostk. la tnzrin bed shra. fi dhkl aliom iqal laorshlim: [la tkhafi ia shion. la trtkh idak. alrb alhk fi ostk jbar ikhls. ibthj bk frha. iskt fi mhbth. ibthj bk btrnm]. [ajme almhzonin ela almosm. kanao mnk. hamlin eliha alear. hindha fi dhkl aliom aeaml kl mdhllik, oakhls alzaleh, oajme almnfih, oajelhm ts-bihh oasma fi kl ard khzihm, fi aloqt aldhi fih ati bkm ofi oqt jmei aiakm. lani asirkm asma otsbihh fi sheob alard klha, hin ard msbiikm qdam aeinkm]. qal alrb.

fi alsnh althanih Idarios almlk fi alshhr alsads fi aol iom mn alshhr kant klmh alrb en id hji alnbi ala zrbabl bn shaltiil oali ihodha oala ihoshe bn ihosadaq alkahn alezim: hkdha qal rb aljnod: [hdha alsheb qal an aloqt lm iblgh oqt bna' bit alrb]. fkant klmh alrb en id hji alnbi: [hl aloqt lkm antm an tsknua fi biotkm almghshah ohdha albit khrab? oalan fhkdha qal rb aljnod: ajeloa qlbkm ela trqkm. zretm kthira odkhltn qlila. taklon olis ala alshebe. tshrbon ola troon. tktson ola tdfaon. oalakhdh ajrh iakhdh ajrh lkis mn-qob]. hkdha qal rb aljnod: [ajeloa qlbkm ela trqkm. asedoa ala aljbl oatoa bkhshb oabnoa albit farda elih oatmjd qal alrb. antzrtm kthira oadha ho qlil. olma adkhltmoh albit nfkht elih. Imadha? iqol rb aljnod. lajl biti aldhi ho khrab oantm rakdon kl ansan ala bith. ldlhk mnet alsmaoat mn foqkm alnda omnet alard ghltha. odeot balhr ela alard oela aljbal oela al-hnth oela almstar oela alzit oela ma tnbth alard oela alnas oela albhaime oela kl ateab alidin]. hinidh sme zrbabl bn shaltiil oihoshe bn ihosadaq alkahn alezim okl bqih alsheb sot alrb alhhm oklam hji alnbi kma arslh alrb alhhm. okhaf alsheb amam ojh alrb. fqal hji rsol alrb brsalh alrb ljmie alsheb: [ana mekm iqol alrb]. onbh alrb roh zrbabl bn shaltiil oali ihodha oroh ihoshe bn ihosadaq alkahn alezim oroh kl bqih alsheb. fja'oa oemloa alshghl fi bit rb aljnod alhhm fi aliom alrabe oaleshrin mn alshhr alsads fi alsnh althanih Idarios almlk.

fi alshhr alsabe fi alhadi oaleshrin mn alshhr kant klmh alrb en id hji alnbi: [ql lzrbabl bn shaltiil oali ihodha oihoshe bn ihosadaq alkahn alezim obqih alsheb: mn albaqi fikm aldhi raa hdha albit fi mjdhd alaol? okif tznronh alan? ama ho fi aeinkm kla shi'! falan tshdd ia zrbabl iqol alrb otshdd ia ihoshe bn ihosadaq alkahn alezim otshddoa ia jmie sheb alard iqol alrb oaemloa fani mekm iqol rb aljnod. hsb alklam aldhi eahdtkm bh end khrojkm mn msr orohi qaim fi ostkm. la tkhafoa. lant hkdha qal rb aljnod: hi mrh (bed qlil) fazlzl alsmaoat oalard oalbhr oali-absh oazlzl kl alamm. oiati mshtha kl alamm famla hdha albit mjda qal rb aljnod. li alfdh oli aldhbb iqol rb aljnod. mjd hdha albit alakhir ikon aezm mn mjd alaol qal rb aljnod. ofi hdha almkana aeti alsalam iqol rb aljnod]. fi alrabe oaleshrin mn alshhr altase fi alsnh althanih Idarios kant klmh alrb en id hji alnbi: [hkdha qal rb aljnod: asal alkhn en alshrie: an hml ansan lhma mqdsa fi trf thobh oms btrfh khbza ao tbikha ao khmra ao zita ao teama ma fhl itqds?] fajab alkhn: [la]. fqal hji: [an kan almnjs bmit ims shiia mn hdhh fhl itnjs?] fajab alkhn: [itnjs]. fqal hji: [hkdha hdha alsheb ohkdha hdhh alamh qdami iqol alrb ohkdha kl eml aidihm oma iqrbonh hnak. ho njs. oalan fajeloa qlbkm mn hdha aliom frajea qbl ode hjr ela hjr fi hiki alrb. mdh tlk alaiam kan ahdkm iati ala ermh eshrin fkant eshrh. ata ala hod almesrh lighrf khmsin forh fkant eshrin. qd drbtkm ballfh obalirqan obalbrd fi kl eml aidikm oma rjetm ali iqol alrb! fajeloa qlbkm mn hdha aliom fsaeda mn aliom alrabe oaleshrin mn al-

shhr altase mn aliom aldhi fih tass hiki alrb ajeloa qlbkm. hl albdhr fi alahra' bed? oalkrm oaltin oalrman oalziton lm ihml bed. fmn hdha aliom abark]. osart klmh alrb thanih ala hji fi alrabe oaleshrin mn alshhr: ql lzrbabl oali ihodha: [ani azlzl alsmaoat oalard oaqbl krsi almmalk oabid qoh mmalk alamm oaqbl almrkbat oalrakbin fiha oinht alkhiil orakboha kl mnha bsif akhih. fi dhik aliom iqol rb aljnod akhdhk ia zrbabl ebd abn shaltiil iqol alrb oajelk kkhatm lani qd akhttrtk]. iqol rb aljnod.

fi alshhr althamn fi alsnh althanih Idarios kant klmh alrb ala zkria bn brkhia bn edo alnbi: qd ghdb alrb ghdbba ela abaikm. fql lhm: [hkdha qal rb aljnod: arjeoa ali iqol rb aljnod farje alikm iqol rb aljnod. la tkonoa kabaikm aldhin nadahm alانبيا' alaolon: hkdha qal rb aljnod: arjeoa en trqkm alshrirh oen aemalkm alshrirh. flm ismeoa olm isghoa ali iqol rb aljnod. abaokm ain hm? oalanbia' hl abda ihion. olkn klami ofraidi alti aosit bha ebidi alانبيا' aflm tdrk aba'km? frjeoa oqalao: kma qsd rb aljnod an isne bna ktrqna okaemalna kdhlk fel bna]. fi aliom alrabe oaleshrin mn alshhr alhadi eshr (ho shhr shbat). fi alsnh althanih Idarios kant klmh alrb ala zkria bn brkhia bn edo alnbi: rait fi alli oadha brjl rakb ela frs ahmr oho oaqf bin alas alldhi fi alzl okhlhf khil hmr oshqr oshhb. fqlt: [ia sidi ma hola?]. fql li almlak alldhi klmni: [ana arik ma hola]. fajab alrjl aloaqf bin alas: [hola' hm aldhin arslhm alrb lljolan fi alard]. fajaboa mlak alrb aloaqf bin alas: [qd jlna fi alard oadha alard klha mstrih osaknh]. fql mlak alrb: [ia rb aljnod ala mta ant la trhm aorshlim omdn ihodha alti ghdbt elia hddh alsbein snh?] fajab alrb alldhi klmni bklam tib oklam tezih. fql li almlak alldhi klmni: [nad qaila: hkdha qal rb aljnod: ghrt ela aorshlim oela shion ghirh ezimh. oana mghdb bghdb ezim ela alamm almtminin. lani ghdbt qlila ohm aeanoa alshr. ldlhk hkdha qal alrb: qd rjet ela aorshlim balmrahm fbti ibna fiha iqol rb aljnod oimd almtmar ela aorshlim. nad aida oql: hkdha qal rb aljnod: an mdni tfid bed khira oalrb iezi shion bed oikhtar bed aorshlim]. frfet eini onzrt oadha barbeh qron. fqlt llmlak alldhi klmni: [ma hddh?] fql li: [hddh hi alqron alti bddt ihodha oasraail oarshlim]. farani alrb arbeh snae. fqlt: [ja' hola' madha ifelon?] fajab: [hddh hi alqron alti bddt ihodha hta lm irfe ansan rash. oqd ja' hola' lirebohm olitrdoa qron alamm alrafein qrna ela ard ihodha ltb-didha].

frfet eini onzrt oadha rjl obidh hbl qias. fqlt: [ala ain ant dhahb?] fql li: [laqis aorshlim lara km erdha okm tolha]. oadha balmak alldhi klmni qd khrij okhrj mlak akhr lqaih. fql lh: [ajr oql lhda alghlam: kalaera' tskn aorshlim mn kthrh alnas oalbhaime fiha. oana iqol alrb akon lha sor nar mn holha oakon mjda fi osha. [ia ia arhboa mn ard alshmal iqol alrb. fani qd frqtkm kriaah alsma' alarbe iqol alrb. tnji ia shion alsaknh fi bnt babl lanh hkdha qal rb aljnod: bed almj d arslni ala alamm aldhin slbokm lanh mn imskm imsdh qinh. lani hindha ahkr idi elihm fikonon slba lebidh. ftelmon an rb aljnod qd arslni. [trnmi oafrihi ia bnt shion lani hindha ati oaskn fi ostk iqol alrb. fitsl amm kthirh balrb fi dhk aliom oikonon li sheba faskn fi ostk ftelmin an rb aljnod qd arslni alik. oalrb irth ihodha nsibh fi alard almqdsh oikhtar aorshlim bed. asktoa ia kl albshr qdam alrb lanh qd astiqz mn mskn qdsh].

oarani ihoshe alkahn alezim qaima qdam mlak alrb oalshitan qaim en iminh liqaomh. fql alrb llshitan: [linthrkr alrb ia shitan. linthrkr alrb alldhi akhtar aorshlim. aflis hdha shelh mntshlh mn alnar?]. okan ihoshe labsa thiaba qdhrh ooaqfa qdam almlak. fql lloaqfin qdamh: [anzeoa enh althiab alqdhrh]. oqal lh: [anzr. qd adhhbt enk athmk oalbsk thiaba mzkhrfh]. fqlt: [lideoa ela rash emamh tahrh]. fodeoa ela rash alemamh altahrh oalbsoh thiaba omlak alrb oaqf. fashhd mlak alrb ela ihoshe qaila: [hkdha qal rb aljnod: an slkt fi trqi oan hfzt sheairi fant aida tdn biti othafz aida ala diari oaeitik msalk bin hola' aloaqfin. fasme ia ihoshe alkahn alezim ant orfqaok aljalson amamk (lanhm rjal aih) lani hindha ati bebdi [alghsn]. fhodha alhjr alldhi odeth qdam ihoshe ela hjr oahd sbe aein. hindha naqsh nqshh iqol rb aljnod oazil athm tlk alard fi oim oahd. fi dhk aliom iqol rb aljnod inadi kl ansan qribh tht alkrmh otht altinhl].

frje almlak alldhi klmni oaiqzni krjl aoqz mn nomh. oqal li: [madha tra?] fqlt: [qd nzrt oadha bmnarh klha dhdb okozha ela rasha osbeh srj elia osbe anabib ll-srj alti ela rasha. oendha zitontan ahdahma en imin alkoz oalakhra en isarh]. fsalt almlak alldhi klmni: [ma hddh ia sidi?] fajab almlak alldhi klmni: [ama telm ma hddh?] fqlt: [la ia sidi]. fql: [hddh klmh alrb ala zrbabl: la balqdrh ola balqoh bl brohi rb aljnod. mn ant aihla aljbl alezim? amam zrbabl tsir shla! fikhrj hjr alzaioh bin alhatfin: kramh kramh lh]. okant ali klmh alrb: [an idi zrbabl qd assta hdha albit fidah ttm-manh ftelam an rb aljnod arslni alikm]. lanh mn azdra biom alamor alshghirh. ftrfh aolik alsbe oiron alzij bid zrbabl. anma hi aein alrb aljalih fi alard klha. fsalth: [ma hatan alzitontan en imin almnarh oen isarha?] osalth thanih: [ma frea alzitontan alldhan bjanb alnanabib mn dhdb almfgrghan mn anfshma aldhbbi?] fajabni: [ama telm ma hatan?] fqlt: [la ia sidi]. fql: [hatan hma abna alzit aloaqfan end sid alard klha].

fedt orfet eini onzrt oadha bdrj tair. fql li: [madha tra?] fqlt: [ani ara drja taira tolh eshron dhraea oerdh eshr adhre]. fql li: [hddh hi allenh alkharrh ela ojh kl alard. lan kl sarq ibad mn hna bhsbha okl half ibad mn hnak bhsbha. ani akhrjha iqol rb aljnod ftdklh bit alsarq obit alhalf basmi zora otbit fi ost bith oftnih me khshbh ohjarrh]. thm khrij almlak alldhi klmni oqal li: [arfe einik oanr ma hdha alkharrh]. fqlt: [ma ho?] fql: [hddh hi alaihf alkharrh]. oqal: [hddh einhm fi kl alard]. oadha boznhs rsas rfet. okant amrah jalsh fi ost alaihf. fql: [hddh hi alshr]. ftrhha ala ost alaihf otrh thql alrsas ela fmha. orfet eini onzrt oadha bamratin khrijta oalrih fi ajnhtma. olhma ajnhh kajnhh allqlq frfeta alaihf bin alard oalsma'. fqlt llmlak alldhi klmni: [ala ain hma dhahbtan balaifh?] fql li: [ltnbia lha bita fi ard shnear. oadha thia tqr hnak ela qaedtha].

fedt orfet eini onzrt oadha barbe mrkbat kharjat mn bin jblin oaljblan jbla nhas. fi almrkbbh alaola khil hmr ofi almrkbbh althanih khil dhm ofi almrkbbh althalthh khil shhb ofi almrkbbh arabeh khil mnmrh shqr. fsalt almlak aldhi klmni: [ma hdhh ia sidi?] fajab almlak: [hdhh hi aroah alsma? alarbe kharrjh mn aloqof lda sid alard klha. alti fiha alkhl aldhm tkhrj alr ard alshma almalshhb kharjh ora'ha oalmnmrkh tkhrj nho ard aljnob]. ama alshqr fkhrjt oaltmst an tddhb lttmsa fi alard fgal: [adhhbi otmsi fi alard]. fmsht fi alard. fsrkh eli oqal: [hodha alkharrjon ala ard alshmal qd sknoa rohi fi ard alshmal]. okan ali klam alrb: [khdh mn ahl alsbi mn hldai omn tobia omn ideia aldhiin ja'oa mn babl oteal ant fi dhkl aliom oadkhl ala bit ioshia bn snia. thm khdh fdh odhdbha oaeml tijana odeha ela ras ihosbe bn ihosadaq alkahn alezim. oql lh: hkdha qal rb aljnod: hodha alrjl [alghsn] asmh. omn mkanh inbt oibni hiki alrb. fho ibni hiki alrb oho ihml aljlal oijls oitslt ela krsih oikon kahna ela krsih oikon mshorh alsam binhma klhima. otkon al-tijan lhalm oltobia olideia olhin bn snia tdhkara fi hiki alrb. oalbeidon iaton oibnon fi hiki alrb ftelmon an rb aljnod arslni alikm. oikon adha smetm smeas sot alrb alhkml].

okan fi alsnh alrabeh ldarios almlk an klam alrb sar ala zkria fi arabeh mn alshhr altase fi kslu lma arsl ahl bit ail shrasr orjm mlk orjalhm lisloa qdam alrb olisaloa alkhnh aldhiin fi bit rb aljnod oalanbia': [aabki fi alshhr alkhamns mnfsa kma felt km mn alsnin hdhh?] thm sar ali klam rb aljnod: [asal jmie sheb alard oalkhnh: lma smtm onhtmt fi alshhr alkhamns oalshhr alsabe odhkl hdhh alsbein snh fhl smtm soma li ana? olma aklmt olma shrbtmt afma kntm antm alaklin oantm alsharbin? alis hdha ho alklam aldhi nada bh alrb en id alania' alaoalin hin kant aorshlim memor omstrihh omdnha holha oaljnob oalshl memorin?]. okan klam alrb ala zkria: [hkdha qal rb aljnod: aqdoa qda' alhq oaemloa ahsana orhmh kl ansan me akhih. ola tzlmoa alarmhl ala alitim ola alghrib ola alfqir ola ifkr ahd mnk mshra ela akhih fi qlbh. faboa an isghoa oaetoea ktfa meandh othqlao adhanhm en alsme. bl jeloea qlbhnm masa lila ismeoa alshrie al-oalklam aldhi arslh rb aljnod brohh en id alania' alaoalin. fja' ghdb ezim mn end rb aljnod. fkan kma nada ho flm ismeoa kdhlk inadon hm fla asme qal rb aljnod. oaesfhm ala kl alamm aldhiin lm ierfohm. fkhrbt alard ora'hm la dhahb ola aib. fjeloea alard albhjh khraba].

okan klam rb aljnod: [hkdha qal rb aljnod: ghrt ela shion ghrih ezimh obskht ezim ghrt elia]. hkdha qal alrb: [qd rjet ala shion oaskan fi ost aorshlim ft-dea aorshlim mdinh alhq oibl rb aljnod aljbl almqds]. hkdha qal rb aljnod: [sijs bed alshioh alshikhkat fi asoaq aorshlim kl ansan mnhm esah bidh mn kthrh alaiam. otmtli asoaq almdinh mn alsbian oalbnat lae-

bin fi asoaqha]. hkdha qal rb aljnod: [an ikn dhkl ejiba fi aein bqih hdha alsheb fi hdhh alaiam afikon aida ejiba fi eini iqol rb aljnod?]. hkdha qal rb aljnod: [hindha akhls shebi mn ard almshrq omn ard mghrb alshms. oati bhm fisknon fi ost aorshlim oikonon li shebaoana akon lhm alha balhq oalbr]. hkdha qal rb aljnod: [lttsdhd aidikm aiha alsameon fi hdhh alaiam hdha alklam mn afoah alania' aldhi kan iom ass bit rb aljnod lbna' alhikl. lanh qbl hdhh alaiam lm tkl llansan ajrh ala llbhim ajrh ala slam lmn khrij ao dkhl mn qbl aldiq. oatltq kl ansan alrjl ela qribh. ama alan fla akon ana lbqih hdha alsheb kma fi alaiam alaola: iqol rb aljnod bl zre alsam. alkrm ieti thmrh oalard teti ghltha oalsmaoat teti ndaha oamlk bqih hdha alsheb hdhh klha. oikon kma anknt kntm lenh bin alamm ia bit ihodha oia bit asraail kdhlk akhlskm ftikonon brkh fla tkhafoa. lttsdhd aidikm]. lanh hkdha qal rb aljnod: [kma ani fkr fi an asi' alikm hin aghdbni abaoom olm andm hkdha edt ofkrt fi hdhh alaiam fi an ahsn ala aorshlim obit ihodha. la tkhafoa. hdhh hi alamaro alti tfelonha. liklm kl ansan qribh balhq. aqdoa balhq oqda' alsam fi aboabkm. ola ifkrn ahd fi also' ela qribh fi qlobkm. ola thboa imin alzor. lan hdhh jmieha akrhha iqol alrb]. okan ali klam rb aljnod: [hkdha qal rb aljnod: an som alshhr arabeh osom alkhamns osom alsabe osom aleashr ikon lbit ihodha abthaja ofrha oaeiada tibh. fahboa alhq oalslam]. hkdha qal rb aljnod: [siati sheob bed oskan mdn kthirh. oskan oahdh isiron ala akhra qailin: lndhbb dhhaba lntdra ojh alrb ontlb rb aljnod. ana aida adhhb]. ftati sheob kthirh oamm qoih litlboa rb aljnod fi aorshlim olitrdoea ojh alrb. hkdha qal rb aljnod: [fi tlk alaiam imsk eshrh rjal mn jmie alsnh alamm itm skon bdhil rjl iohdi qailin: ndhbb mekm lanna smena an allh mekm].

ohi klmh alrb fi ard hdrakh odmsqh mhlh. (lan llrb ein alansan okl asbat asraail). ohmah aida ttakhmha osor osidon oan tkn hkimh jda. oqd bnt sor hsna lnfsha okomt alfdh kaltrab oaldhbb ktin alasoq. hodha alsid imtlkha oidrb fi albhrr gotha ohi tokl balnar. tra ashqlon ftkhaf ogzhz fttoje tda oeqron. lanh ikhzh iha antzarha oalmkl ibid mn ghzh oashqlon la tskn. oiskn fi ashdod znim oaqte kbria' alflstiniin. oanze dma'h mn fmh orjsh mn bin asnanh fibqa ho aida lal-hna oikon kamir fi ihodha oeqron kibosi. oahl hol biti bsbb aljsh aldhabh olaib la iebr elihm bed jabi aljzih. fani alan rait beini. [abthji jda ia abnh sh-ion ahtfi ia bnt aorshlim. hodha mlkk iati alik. ho eadl omnsor odie orakb ela hmar oela jhsh abn atan. oaqte almrkbbh mn afraim oalfrs mn aorshlim otqte qos alhrb. oitklm balslam llamm osltanh mn albhrr ala albhrr omn alnhr ala aqasi alard. oant aida fani bdm ehdk qd atltq asrak mn aljib aldhi li fi fih ma'. arjeoa ala alhsn ia asra alrja'. aliom aida asrh ani ard elik defin. [lani aotrt ihodha lnfsi omlat alqos afraim oandht abna'k ia shion ela bnik ia iaoan ojeltek ksif jbar]. oira alrb foqhm oshmh ikhrj kalbrq oalsid alrb infkh fi alboq oisir fi zoabe aljnob. rb aljnod ihami enhm fiaklon oidoson hjarh almqale oishrbon oidjon kma mn alkhamr oimtlion kalmndh okzoaia almdhbb.

oikhlsbm alrb alhbm fi dhk aliom. kqtie shebh bl kh-jarh altaj mrfoeh ela ardh. ma ajodh oma ajmlh! alh-nth nmni alftian oalmstar aledhara.

10

atlboa mn alrb almtr fi aoan almtr almtakhr fisne alrb broqa oietihm mtr alobl. lkl ansan eshba fi alhql. lan altrafim qd tklmoa balbatl oalerafin raoa alkdhb oakhbrea bahlam kdhb. iezon balbatl. ldhkl rhloa kghnm. dhloa adh lis rae. [ela alreah ashtel ghdbi feaqbt alaetdh. lan rb aljnqd qd tehd qtieh bit ihodha ojelhm kfrs jlalh fi alqtal. mnh alzaoih. mnh alotd. mnh qos alqtal. mnh ikhrj kl zalm jmiea. oikonon kaljbabr aldaisin tin alasoaq fi alqtal oiharbon lan alrb mehm oalrakbon alkhil ikhzon. oaqoi bit ihodha oakhls bit iosf oarjehm lani qd rhmthm. oikonon kani lm arfdhm lani ana alrb alhbm fajibhm. oikon afraim kjbmr oifrb qlbhm kanh balkhmr oinzr bnohm fifrhon oibthj qlbhm balrb. asfr lhm oajmehm lani qd fdithm oikthron kma kthroa. oazrehm bin alsheob fidhkronni fi alaradi albeidh oihion me bnihm oirjeon. oarjehm mn ard msr oajmehm mn ashor oati bhm ala ard jlead olbnan ola iojd lhm mkan. oiebr fi bhr aldiq oidrb allj fi albhr otjfi kl aemaq alnhr otkhfd kbria' ashor oizol qdib msr. oaqoihm balrb fisklon basmh] iqol alrb.

11

afth aboabk ia lbnan ftakl alnar arzk. olol ia sro lan alarz sqt lan alaeza' qd khrboa. olol ia blot bashan lan aloer almnie qd hbt. sot ololh alreah lan fkhrrhm khrb. sot zmjrh alashbal lan kbria' alardn khrbt. hkdha qal alrb alhi: [are ghnmd aldhb aldhin idhbhbm malkohm ala iathmon obaieohm iqolon: mbark alrb! qd astgh-nit. oreathm la ishfqon elihm. lani la ashfq bed ela skan alard iqol alrb bl hindha mslm alansan kl rjl lid qribh olid mlkh fidrbon alard ola anqdh mn idhm]. freit ghnmd aldhb. lknhm adhl alghnm. oakhdht lnfsi esoin fsmit aloahdh [nemh] osmit alakhra [hbala] ore-efit alghnm. obadt alreah althlathn fi shhr oahd odaqt nfsi bhm okrhnti aida nfshh. fqlt: [la areakm. mn imt flimt omn ibd flibd. oalqbh fliakl bedak lhm bed!]. fakhdht esai [nemh] oqsfta lanqd ehdi aldhi qthet me kl alasbat. fnqd fi dhk aliom. ohkdha elm adhl alghnm almntzron fi anha klmh alrb. fqlt lhm: [an hsn fi aeinkm faetoni ajrti oala famtneoa]. foznoa ajrti thlathin mn alfdh. fql li alrb: [alqha ala alfkhari althmn alkrim aldhi thmnoni bh]. fakhdht althlathin mn alfdh oalqitha ala alfkhari fi bit alrb. thm qsft esai alakhra [hbala] lanqd alakha' bin ihodha oasraail. fql li alrb: [khdh lnfsk bed adoat rae ahmq lani hindha mqim raeia fi alard la iftdq almnqtein ola itlb almsaq ala jibr almnksr ola irbi alqaim. olkn iakl lhm almsan oinze azlafha]. oil llraei albatl altark alghnm! alsif ela dhraeh oela einh alimna. dhraeh tibs ibsa oeinh al-imna tkl klola!

12

ohi klam alrb ela asraail. iqol alrb bast alsmaoat omoss alard ojabl roh alansan fi dakhhl: [hindha ajel aorshlim kas trnh ljmie alsheob holha oaida ela ihodha tkon fi hsar aorshlim. oikon fi dhk aliom ani ajel aorshlim hjra msaloa ljmie alsheob okl aldhn ishilonh in-shqon shqa. oijtme elia kl amm alard. fi dhk aliom iqol alrb adrb kl frs balhrrh orakbh baljnjon. oafth eini ela bit ihodha oadrb kl khil alsheob balema. ftqol amra' ihodha fi qlbhm: an skan aorshlim qoh li brb aljnqd alhbm. fi dhk aliom ajel amra' ihodha kms-bah nar bin alhtb okmshel nar bin alhzm fiaklon kl alsheob holhm en alimn oen alisar ftthbt aorshlim aida fi mkanha baorshlim. oikhls alrb khiam ihodha aola lkila iteazm aftkhar bit daod oafthkar skan aorshlim ela ihodha. fi dhk aliom istr alrb skan aorshlim fikon aleathr mnhm fi dhk aliom mthl daod obit daod mthl allh mthl mlak alrb amamhm. oikon fi dhk aliom ani altns hlak kl alamm alatin ela aorshlim. [oafid ela bit daod oela skan aorshlim roh alnemh oaltreat finzron ali aldha tenoh oinohon elih knaih ela ohid lh oikonon fi mrarh elih kmn ho fi mrarh ela bkrh. fi dhk aliom iezm alnoh fi aorshlim knoh hddrmon fi bqeh mjdon. ottoh alard eshair eshair ela hdtha: es-hirh bit daod ela hdtha onsaohm ela hdthn. eshirh bit nathan ela hdtha onsaohm ela hdthn. eshirh bit laoi ela hdtha onsaohm ela hdthn. eshirh shmei ela hdtha onsaohm ela hdthn. kl alshair albaqih eshirh eshirh ela hdtha onsaohm ela hdthn].

13

fi dhk aliom ikon inboe mftoha lbit daod olskan aorshlim llkthih ollnjash. oikon fi dhk aliom iqol rb aljnqd ani aqte asma' alasnamm mn alard fla tdhkr bed oazil alania' aida oalroh alnjs mn alard. oikon adha tnba ahd bed an abah oamh (oaldih) iqolan lh: la teish lank tkltm balkdhb basm alrb. fitenh aboh oamh (oal-dah) endma itnba. oikon fi dhk aliom an alania' ikhzon kl oahd mn roiah adha tnba ola ilbston thob sher lajl alghsh. bl iqol: lst ana nbia. ana ansan falh alard lan ansana aqtnani mn sbai. fisalh: ma hdhh aljroh fi idik? fiqol: hi alti jrht bha fi bit abhaii. [astiqz ia sif ela raei oela jrj rfqti iqol rb aljnqd. adrb alraei fittsttt alghnm oard idi ela alsghar. oikon fi kl alard iqol alrb an thlthin mnha iqtean oimotan oalthlth ibqa fiha. oadklh althlth fi alnar oamhshh kmhs alfdh oamthnm amthan aldhb. ho ideo basmi oana ajibh. aqol: ho shebi oho iqol: alrb alhi].

14

hodha iom llrb iati fiqsm slbk fi ostk. oajme kl alamm ela aorshlim llmharbh ftokdh almdinh otnhb albiot otfdh alnsa' oikhrj nsf almdinh ala alsbi obqih alsheb la tqte mn almdinh. fikhrj alrb oiharb tik alamm kma fi iom hrhb iom alqtal. otqf qdmah fi dhk aliom ela jbl alziton aldhi qdam aorshlim mn alshrq finshq jbl alziton mn osth nho alshrq onho alghrb oadia ezima jda ointql nsf aljbl nho alshmal onsfh nho aljnob. oth-rbon fi joa' j'bal lan joa' aljbal isl ala asl. othrbon kma

hrbtm mn alzlzlh fi aiam ezia mlk ihodha. oiati alrb
alhi ojmie alqdisin mek. oikon fi dhlk aliom anh la
ikon nor. aldrari tnqbd. oikon iom oahd merof llrb. la
nhar ola lil bl ihdth anh fi oqt almsa' ikon nor. oikon
fi dhlk aliom an miaha hih tkhrj mn aorshlim nsfha
ala albhr alshrqi onsfha ala albhr alghrbi. fi alsif ofi
alkhrif tkon. oikon alrb mlka ela kl alard. fi dhlk
aliom ikon alrb ohdh oasmh ohdh. otthol alard klha
kalerbh mn jbe ala rmon jnob aorshlim. otrtfe otemr
fi mkanha mn bab bniamin ala mkan albab alaol ala
bab alzoaia omn brj hnnil ala measr almlk. fisknon
fiha ola ikon bed len. ftemr aorshlim balamn. ohdhh
tkon aldrbh alti idrb bha alrb kl alsheob aldhin tjn-
doa ela aorshlim. lhmhm idhob ohm oaqfon ela aq-
damhm oeionhm tdhob fi aoqabha olsanhm idhob fi
fmhm. oikon fi dhlk aliom an adtraba ezima mn alrb
ihdth fihm fimsk alrjl bid qribh otelo idh ela id qribh.
oihodha aida tharb aorshlim otjme throh kl alamm
mn holha: dhbb ofdh omlabs kthirh jda. okdha tkon
drbh alkhl oalbghal oaljmal oalhmir okl albhaim alti
tkon fi hdhh almhal. khdhh aldrbh. oikon an kl albaqi
mn jmie alamm aldhin ja'oa ela aorshlim isedon mn
snh ala snh lisjdoa llmlk rb aljnod olieidoeid almzal.
oikon an kl mn la ised mn qbail alard ala aorshlim
lisjd llmlk rb aljnod la ikon elihm mtr. oan la tsed ola
tat qbilh msr ola mtr eliha tkn eliha aldrbh alti idrb
bha alrb alamm aldhin la isedon lieidoeid almzal.
hdha ikon qsas msr oqsas kl alamm aldhin la isedon
lieidoeid almzal. fi dhlk aliom ikon ela ajras alkhl
[qds llrb]. oalqdor fi bit alrb tkon kalmnadh amam
almdhbb. okl qdr fi aorshlim ofi ihodha tkon qdsa
lrb aljnod okl aldhabin iaton oiakhdhon mnha oit-
bkhon fiha. ofi dhlk aliom la ikon bed kneani fi bit rb
aljnod.

ohi klmh alrb lasraail en id mlakhi: [ahbbtkm qal alrb].
oqltm: [bma ahbbtna?] alis eiso akha lieqob iqol alrb
oahbbt iqob oabghdt eiso ojelt jbalh khraba omi-
rathh [ldhiab albrih? lan adom qal qd: [hdmna fneod
onbni alkhrb]. hkdha qal rb aljnod: [hm ibnon oana
ahdm. oideonhm tkhom alshr oalsheb alldhi ghdb elih
alrb ala alabd. ftra aeinkm otqolon litezam alrb mn
end tkhm asraail. [alabn ikrm abah oalebd ikrm sidh.
fan knt ana aba fain kramti? oan knt sida fain hi-
bti? qal lkm rb aljnod aiaha alkhnh almhqtqron asmi.
otqolon: bm ahtqrna asm? tqrbon khbza njsa ela
mdhbhi. otqolon: bm njsnak? bqolkmm an maidh alrb
mhtqrh. oan qrbtm alaema dhibh afllis dhlk shra?
oan qrbtm alaerj oalsqim afllis dhlk shra? qrbh loa-
lik afirda elik ao irfe ojkh? qal rb aljnod. oalan tr-
doa ojh allh fitraf elina. hdhh kant mn idkm. [hm
irfe ojkhm? qal rb aljnod. [mn fikm iglhq albab
bl la toqdon ela mdhbhi mjana? list li msrh bkm
qal rb aljnod ola aqbl tqdmh mn idkm. lanh mn
msrhq alshms ala mghrbha asmi ezim bin alamm ofi
kl mkan iqrb lasmi bkhorr otqdmh tahrh lan asmi
ezim bin alamm qal rb aljnod. ama antm fmnjsoh
bqolkmm: an maidh alrb tnjst othmrtha mhtqr teamha.
oqltm: ma hdhh almsghq? otafftm elih qal rb aljnod
ojitm balmghtsb olaerj oalsqim fatitm baltqdmh. fhl
aqblha mn idkm? qal alrb. omleonn almakr alldhi iojd
fi qtieh dhkr oindhr oidhbh llisd eaiba. lani ana mlk
ezim qal rb aljnod oasmi mhib bin alamm].

oalan alikm hdhh alosih aiaha alkhnh: an kntm la
tsmeon ola tjelon fi alqlb ltetoea mjda lasmi qal rb
aljnod fani arsl elikm allen. oalen brkatkm bl qd
lenthla lankm lstm jaelin fi alqlb. hinda anthr lkm
alzre oamd alfrth ela ojohkm frth aeiadkm ftnezon
meh. ftelmon ani arslt alikm hdhh alosih lkon ehdi
me laoi qal rb aljnod. kan ehdi meh llhiha oalslam
oaeitth aiahma lltqoa. fatqani omni asmi artae ho.
shrieh alhq kant fi fmh oathm lm iojd fi shftih. slk mei
fi alsalam oalastqamh oarje kthirin en alatham. lan shfti
alkahn thfzan merfh omni fmh itlbon alshrieh lanh
rsol rb aljnod. ama antm fhdtm en altriq oaethrtm
kthirin balshrieh. afsdtm ehd laoi qal rb aljnod. fana
aida sirtkm mhtqrin ondiin end kl alsheb kma ankmm
lm thfzoa trqi bl habitm fi alshrieh. alis ab oahd
lkna? alis alh oahd khlqna? flmadha ngdhr alrjl
bakhih ltdnis ehd abaina? ghdr ihodha oeml alrjs fi
asraail ofi aorshlim. lan ihodha qd njs qds alrb alldhi
ahbh otzroj bnt alh ghrib. iqte alrb alrjl alldhi ifel hdha
alsahr oalmjib mn khiam iqeb omni iqrb tqdmh lrb
aljnod. oqd feltm hdha thanih mghtin mdhbh alrb
baldmoe balbka' oalsrakh fla traea altqdmh bed ola
iqbl almrdr mn idkm. fqltm: [lmadha?] mn ajl an
alrb ho alshahd bink obin amrah shbabk alti ant gh-
drd bha ohi qrintk oamrah ehdk. aflm ifel oahd olh
bqih alroh? olmadha aloahd? talba zre allh. fahdhroa
lrohkm ola igdhr ahd bamrah shbabh. [lanh ikrrh alt-
laq] qal alrb alh asraail [oan ighti ahd alzlmm bthobh] qal
rb aljnod. fahdhroa lrohkm lila tghdroa. lqd atebtm
alrb bklamkm. oqltm: [bm atebnah?] bqolkmm: [kl mn

ifel alshr fho salh fi eini alrb oho isr bhm]. ao: [ain alh
aledi?].

hindha arsl mlaki fihii altriq amami. oiati bgthla ala
hikhl alsid alldhi ttibonh omlak alehd alldhi tson bh.
hodha iati qal rb aljnod. omni ihtml iom mjiih omni
ithbt end zhorh? lanh mthl nar almmhs omthl ash-
nan alqsar. fijls mmhsa omnqia llfdh. finqi bni laoi
oisfihm kaldhbh oalfdh likonao mqrbin llrb tqdmh
balrb. ftkon tqdmh ihodha oarshlim mrdih llrb kma
fi aiam alqdm okma fi alsnin alqdimh. oaqtrb alikm
llhkm oakon shahda sriae ela alshr oela alfasqin oela
alhalfin zora oela alsalbin ajrh alajir: alarmlh oalitim
omni isd alghrib ala ikhshani qal rb aljnod. lani ana
alrb la atghir fantm ia bni iqob lm tfnoa. [mn aiam
abaikm hdtm en fraidi olm thfzoa. arjeoa ali arje
alikm qal rb aljnod. fqltm: bmadha nrje? aislb alansan
allh? fankm slbtmoni. fqltm: fi aleshor oaltqdmh.
qd lentm lena oaiia antm salbon hdhh
alamh klha. hatoa jmie aleshor ala alkhnzlh likon fi
biti team ojrboni bhdha qal rb aljnod an knt la afth
lkm koa alsmaoat oafid elikm brkh hta la tose. oan-
thr mn ajlkm alakl fla ifsd lkm thmr alard ola ieqr lkm
alkrm fi alhlq qal rb aljnod. oitobkm kl alamm lankm
tkonon ard msrh qal rb aljnod. [aqaalkm ashtdt eli
qal alrb. oqltm: madha qlna elik? qltm: ebadh eli
batlh oma almnfeh mn anna hfzna sheairh oanna
silka balhzn qdam rb aljnod? oalan nhn mtobon alm-
stkbriin oaida faelo alshr ibnon. bl jrboa allh onjoa].
hinidh klm mtqo alrb kl oahd qribh oalrb asgha osme
oktb amamh sfr tdhkrh lldhin atqoa alrb ollmfkrin fi
asmh. oikonon li qal rb aljnod fi aliom alldhi ana sane
khash oashfq elihm kma ishfq alansan ela abnh alldhi
ikhdm. fteodon otmizon bin alsdiq oalshr bin mn
iebd allh omni la iebdh.

fhodha iati aliom almtqd kaltnor okl almtskbrin
okl faeli alshr ikonon qsha oihrqhm aliom alati qal
rb aljnod fla ibqi lhm asla ola frea. [olkmm aiaha
almtqon asmi tshrq shms alrb oalshfa' fi ajnhtha
ftkhrj ontnshaon kejol alsirh. otodoson alashrar
lanhm ikonon rmada tht btton aqdamkm iom afel
hdha qal rb aljnod. [adhkroa shrieh mosa ebdii alti
amrth bha fi horib ela kl asraail. alfraid oalshkam.
[hindha arsl alikm ailia alnbi qbl mji' iom alrb aliom
alezim oalmkhof fird qlb alaba' ela alabna' oqlb al-
abna' ela abaihm. lila ati oadrb alard blen].

1

toba llrjl alldhi lm islk fi mshorh alashrar ofi triq alkhtah lm iqf ofi mjls almshtziin lm ijl. lkn fi namos alrb mstrh ofi namosh iljh nhara olila. fikon kshjrh mghrosh end mjari almiah alti teti thmrha fi aoanh oorqha la idhbl. okl ma isneh injh. lis kdhlk alashrar lknhm kalesafh alti tdhriha alrih. ldlhk la tqom alashrar fi aldin ola alkhtah fi jmaeh alabrar. lan alrb ielm triq alabrar ama triq alashrar fthlk.

2

Imadha artjt alamm oftkr alsheob fi albatl? qam mlok alard otamr alrosa' mea ela alrb oela msihh qailin: [lnqte qiodhma olnthr ena rbthma]. alsakn fi als-maoat idhk. alrb isthzi bhm. hinidh itklm elihm bghdbh oirjfhm bghizh. ama ana fqđ msht mlki ela shion jbl qdsi. ani akhbr mn jhh qđa' alrb. qal li: [ant abni. ana aliom oldtk. asalni faetik alamm miratha lk oaqasi alard mlka lk. thtmhm bqđib mn hdid. mthl ana' khzaf tksrhm]. falan ia aiha almlok teqla. tadboa ia qđah alard. aebdoa alrb bkhofo oahfoa bredh. qlboa alabn lila ighdb fbđdoa mn altriq. lanh en qlil itqd ghdbh. toba ljmie almtklin elih.

3

mzmor ldaod hinma hrb mn ojħ abshalom abnh ia rb ma akthr mđaiqi. kthiron qaimon eli. kthiron iqolon lnfsi: [lis lh khlas balhh]. slah. ama ant ia rb ftrs li. mjdi orafe rasi. bsoti ala alrb asrkh fijibni mn jbl qđsh. slah. ana adtjet onmt. astiqzt lan alrb ieddni. la akhaf mn rboat alsheob almsfin eli mn holi. qm ia rb. khlsni ia alhi. lank drbt kl aedaii ala alfk. hshmt asnan alashrar. llrb alkhlas. ela shebk brktk. slah.

4

lamam almghnin ela dhoat alaotar. mzmor ldaod end deaii astjb li ia alħ bri. fi aldiq rhbt li. tra'f eli oasme slati. ia bni albshr hta mta ikon mjdi eara! hta mta thbon albatl otbtghon alkdhb! slah. faelmoa an alrb qđ miz tqih. alrb isme end ma adeoh. artedoa ola tkhtioa. tklmoa fi qlobkm ala mđajekm oasktoa. slah. adhbhoa dħbaiħ albr otokloa ela alrb. kthiron iqolon: [mn irina khira?] arfe elina nor ojħk ia rb. jelt srora fi qlbi aezm mn srorhm adh kthrt hntthm okhmrm. bslamh adtje bl aida anam lank ant ia rb mnfrda fi tmaninh tsknni.

5

lamam almghnin ela dhoat alnfkh. mzmor ldaod lkl-mati asgh ia rb. taml srakhii. astme lsot deaii ia mlki oalhi lani alik asli. ia rb balghdah tsme soti. balghdah aojh slati nhok oantzr. lank ant lst alħa isr balshr la isaknk alshrir. la iqf almtfkħron qđam einik. abghdt kl faeli alatham. thlk almtklmin balkdhb. rjl aldma' oalghsh ikrhh alrb. ama ana fbkthrh rhmtk adkhl bitk. asjd fi hikl qđsk bkħofk. ia rb ahdni ala brk bsbb

aedaii. shl qđami triqk. lanh lis fi afoahhm sdq. jofhm hoh. hlqhm qbr mftoh. alsnthm sqloha. dnhm ia allh. lisqtoa mn moamarthm bkthrh dħnobhm. toh bhm lanhm tmrdoa elik. oifrh jmie almtklin elik. ala alabd iħtfon otzllhm. oibthj bk mhbo asmk. lank ant tħark alsdiq ia rb. kanh btrs thith balrda.

6

lamam almghnin ela dhoat alaotar ela alqrar. mzmor ldaod ia rb la tobkhni bghdbk ola todbni bghizk. arhmni ia rb lani deif. ashfni ia rb lan ezami qđ rjft onfsi qđ artaet jda. oant ia rb fhta mta! ed ia rb. nj nfsi. khlsni mn ajl rhmtk. lanh lis fi almot dhkrk. fi alħaoih mn ihmđk? tebt fi tħndi. aeom fi kl lilħ sriri bdmoei. adħob frashi. sakht mn alghm eini. shakht mn kl mđaiqi. abedoa eni ia jmie faeli alatham lan alrb qđ sme sot bkaii. sme alrb tdrei. alrb iqbl slati. jmie aedaii iħkzon oirtaeon jda. ieodon oikhzon bghth.

7

shjoih ldaod ghnaħa llrb bsbb klam kosh albniamini ia rb alhi elik toklt. khlsni mn kl aldhin itrdonni onjni lila iftrs kasd nfsi hashma aiħa ola mnqđh. ia rb alhi an knt qđ felt hđħa. an ojd zlm fi idi. an kafat msalmi shra oslbt mđaiqi bla sbb flitard edo nfsi olidrħħa olids ala alard hiati oliht ala altrab mjdi. slah. qm ia rb bghdbk. artfe ela skht mđaiqi oantbh li. balhq aosit. omjme alqbaill iħit bk fed foqħa ala alela. alrb idin alsheob. aqd li ia rb khqi omħt klmal alldhi fi. linth shr alashrar othbt alsdiq. fan fahs alqlob oalkla allħ albar. trsi end allħ mkhls mstqimi alqlob. allħ qad eadl oalħ isktħ fi kl iom. an lm irje ihdd sifh. mđ qosh ohi-ħħa osdd nhoh alħ almot. ijel shamh mlthbh. hodħa imkħd balatham. hml teba oold kđħba. kra jba. hfrr fsqt fi alħoh alti sne. irje tebh ela rash oela hamth iħbt zlmh. ahmd alrb hsb brh. oarnm lasm alrb aleli.

8

lamam almghnin ela aljtih. mzmor ldaod aiħa alrb sidna ma amjd asmk fi kl alard hith jelt jlalk foq alsmaoat! mn afoah alاتفal oalrde asst hmda bsbb addadk ltskit edo omntqm. adħa ara smaoatk eml asabek alqmr oalnjom alti konthħ fmħ ho alansan hta tdħkrh oabn adħ hta tftqđh! otqnsħ qlila en almlaikh obmjđ obħa' tkllħ. tsłħ ela aemal idik. jelt kl shi' tht qđmih. alghnm oalbqr jmieħ obħaim alħd aida otior alsma' osmk albhħ alsalk fi sbl almiah. aiħa alrb sidna ma amjd asmk fi kl alard!

9

lamam almghnin. ela [mot alabn]. mzmor ldaod ahmd alrb bkl qlbi. ahđth bjmie ejaibk. afrr oabthj bk. arnm lasmk aiħa aleli. end rjoe aedaii ala khlf isqton oihkon mn qđam ojħk lank aqmt hqi odeoai. jlst ela alkrsi qadia alela. antrht alamm. ahłkt alshrir. mhōt asmhm ala aldhrr oalabd. aledō tm kħrabħ ala alabd. ohđmt mdna. bad dhkrh nfsh. ama alrb fala aldhrr

ijls. thbt llqda' krsih oho iqdi llmskonh baledl. idin alsheob balastqamh. oikon alrb mlja llmshq. mlja fi azmnh aldiq. oitkl elik alearfon asmk. lank lm ttrk talbik ia rb. rnmoo llrb alsakin fi shion. akhbroa bin alsheob bafealh. lanh mtalb baldma'. dhkrhm. lm ins srakh almsakin. arhmni ia rb. anrz mdhliti mn mbghdi ia rafei mn aboab almot. lki ahdtth bkl tsabiikh fi aboab abnh shion mbthja bkhlsk. tortt alamm fi alhfrh alti emloha. fi alshbkh alti akhfoha antshbt arjlhm. merof ho alrb. qda' amda. alshrir ielq bemi idih. (dla alaotar). slah. alashrar irjeon ala alhaoih kl alamm alnasin allh. lanh la insa almskin ala alabd. rja' albasin la ikhib ala aldhr. qm ia rb. la ietz alansan. lthakm alamm qdamk. ia rb ajel elihm reba lielm alamm anhm bshr. slah

10

ia rb lmadha tqf beida? lmadha tkhtfi fi azmnh aldiq? fi kbria' alshrir ihtq almskin. iokhdhon balmoamrh alti fkroa bha. lan alshrir iftkhr bshhoat nfsh oalkhatf ijdf. ihin alrb. alshrir hsb tshamkh anfh iqol: [la italb]. kl afkarh anh la alh. tthbt sbhl fi kl hin. ealih ahkamk foqh. kl aedaih infth fihm. qal fi qlbh: [la atzeze. mn dor ala dor bla so']. fmm mml'o' lenh oghsha ozlma. tht lsanh mshqh oathm. ijls fi mkmn aldiar fi almkhtfiat iqt'l albr'. einah traqban almskin. ikmn fi almkhtfa kasd fi erish. ikmn likhtf almskin. ikhtf almskin bjd-hbh fi shbktth ftnshq otnhni otsqt almsakin bbrathnh. qal fi qlbh: [an allh qd nsi. hjb ojhh. la ira ala alabd]. qm ia rb. ia allh arfe idk. la tns almsakin. lmadha ahan alshrir allh? lmadha qal fi qlbh: [la ttalb]? qd rait. lank tbsr almshqh oalghm ltjazi bidk. alik islm almskin amrh. ant srt mein alitim. ahtm dhrae alfajr. oalshrir ttib shrh ola tjdh. alrb mlk ala aldhr oalabd. badt alamm mn ardh. taoh alodea' qd smet ia rb. thbt qlobhm. tmil adhnk lhq alitim oalmnshq lki la ieod aida irebbm ansan mn alard.

11

lamam almghnin. ldao el alrb toklt. kif tqolon lnfsi: [ahrboa ala jbalnk kesfor]? lanh hodha alashrar imdon alqos. foqoa alshim fi alotr lirmoa fi aldjia mstqimi alqlob. adha anqlbt alaemdh falsdiq madha ifel? alrb fi hikl qdsh. alrb fi alsma' krsih. einah tnzran. ajfanh tmthn bni adm. alrb imthn alsdiq. ama alshrir omhb alzm ftbgdh nfsh. imtr ala alashrar fkhakha nara okbrita orih alsmom nsib kashm. lan alrb eadl oiibh aledl. almsqim ibsr ojhh.

12

lamam almghnin el [alqar]. mzmor ldao khls ia rb lanh qd anqrd altqi lanh qd anqte alamma' mn bni albsh. itklmon balkdhh kl oahd me sahhb bshfah mlqh bqlb fqlb itklmon. iqte alrb jmie alshfah almlqh oallsan almtklm balezaim aldhin qalao: [balsntna ntjbr. shfahna mena. mn ho sid elina?]. [mn aghtsab almsakin mn srkh albasin alan aqom iqol alrb. [ajel fi ose aldhi infth fih]. klam alrb klam nqi kfdh msfah fi both fi alard mmhosh sbe mrat. ant ia rb thfzhm.

thrshm mn hdha aljil ala aldhr. alashrar itmshon mn kl nahih end artfae alardhal bin alnas.

13

lamam almghnin. mzmor ldao ala mta ia rb tnsani kl alnsian! ala mta thjb ojkh eni! ala mta ajel hmoma fi nfsi ohzna fi qlbi kl iom! ala mta irfte edoi eli! anrz oastjb li ia rb alhi. anr eini lila anam nom almot lila iqol edoi: [qd qoit elih]. lila ihtf mdaqi bani tzezet. ama ana fela rhmtk toklt. ibthj qlbi bkhlsk. aghni llrb lanh ahsn ali.

14

lamam almghnin. ldao qal aljahf fi qlbh: [lis alh]. fsdo a orjsao bafealhm. lis mn ieml slaha. alrb mn alsma' ashrf el bni albshr linzr: hl mn fahm talb allh? alkl qd zaghoa mea fsdoa. lis mn ieml slaha lis ola oahd. alm ielm kl faeli alatham aldhin iaklon shebi kma iaklon alkhbz oalrb lm ideoa. hnak khafoa khofa lan allh fi aljil albar. rai almskin naqdtm lan alrb mljah. lit mn shion khlas asraail. end rd alrb sbi shebh ihtf ieqob oifrh asraail.

15

mzmor ldao ia rb mn inzl fi msknk? mn iskn fi jbl qdsk? alsalk balkmal oaleaml alhq oalmtklm balsdq fi qlbh. aldhi la ishi blsanh ola isne shra bsahbh ola ihmli teiira el aqribh. oalrdhil mhtqr fi einih oikrm khaifi alrb. ihlf lldrr ola ighir. fdth la ietiha balrba ola iakhdh alrshoh el albr'. aldhi isne hdha la itzeze ala aldhr.

16

mdhhbh ldao ahfzni ia allh lani elik toklt. qlt llrb: [ant sidi. khiri la shi' ghirk. alqdison aldhin fi alard oalafadl kl msrti bhm]. tkthr aojaehm aldhin asreoa ora' akhr. la askb skaibhm mn dm ola adhkr asma'hm bshfti. alrb nsib qsmi okasi. ant qabd qreti. hbal oqet li fi alnema' falmirath hsn endi. abark alrb aldhi nshni oaida ballil tndhrni klitai. jelt alrb amami fi kl hin. lanh en imini fla atzeze. ldhkl frh qlbi oabthjt rohi. jdsi aida iskn mtmina. lank ln ttrk nfsi fi alhaoih. ln tde tqik ira fsada. terfni sbil alhih. amamk shbe srar. fi imink nem ala alabd.

17

slah ldao asme ia rb llhq. anst ala srakhi. asgh ala slati mn shftin bla ghsh. mn qdamk ikhrj qdaii. einak tnzran almsqimat. jrbt qlbi. tehdt lila. mhstni. la tjdt fi dhmoma. la iteda fmi. mn jhh aemal alnas fbklam shftik ana thftz mn trq almetnf. tmskt khtoati bathark fma zlt qdmai. ana deotk lank tstjib li ia allh. aml adhnk ali. asme klami. miz mrahmk ia mkhls almtklin elik bimink mn almqaoimin. ahfzni

mthl hdqh alein. bzljnahik astrni mn ojh alashrar ald-
hin ikhrbonni aedaii balnfs aldhin iktnfonin. qlbhm
alsmin qd aghlqoa. bafoahhm qd tkmlao balkbria'. fi
khtoatna alan qd ahatoa bna. nsboa aeinhm lizlqona
ala alard. mthll mthl alasd alqrm ala alaftras okalsbhl
alkamn fi erish. qm ia rb. tqdmh. asreh. nj nfsi mn al-
shrir bsifk mn alnas bidk ia rb mn ahl aldna. nsibhm
fi hiathm. bdhkhairk tmia btonhm. ishbeon aolada
oitkrn fdalthm latfalhm. ama ana fbalbr anzr ojkh.
ashbe adha astiqzt bshbhk.

18

lamam almgahnin. lebd alrb daod alldhi klm alrb bklam
hdha alnshid fi aliom alldhi anqdhf fih alrb mn aidi
kl aedaii omn id shaol. fqa: ahbk ia rb ia qoti. alrb
skhrti ohsni omnqdhii. alhi skhrti bh ahtmi. trsi oqrn
khlasi omljai. adeo alrb alhmud fatkhls mn aedaii. ak-
tnftni hbal almot osiol alhlak afzetni. hbal alhaoih
haqt bi. ashtrak almot antshbt bi. fi diqi deot alrb
oala alhi srkht fsme mn hiklh soti osrakhi qdamh
dkhl adhnih. fartjt alard oartesh ass aljbal. artedt
oartjt lanh ghdb. sed dkhan mn anfh onar mn fmh
aklt. jmr ashtelt mn. tata alsmaoat onzl odbab tht
rjlh. rkb ela krob otar ohf ela ajnhh alria. jel alzlhm
strh. holh mqlth dbab almiax ozlam alghmam. mn al-
sheae qdamh ebrt shbh. brd ojmr nar. ared alrb mn
alsmaoat oaleli aeta soth brda ojmr nar. arsl shamh
fshtthm obroqa kthirh fazejhm fzhrta aemaq almiax
oankshft ass almskonh mn zjrk ia rb mn nsmh rih
anfk. arsl mn alela fakhdhni. nshlni mn miah kthirh.
anqdhni mn edoi alqoi omn mbghdi lanhm aqua mni.
asaboni fi iom bliti okan alrb sndi. akhrjni ala alrhh.
khlsmi lanh sr bi. ikafini alrb hsb bri. hsb tharh idi
ird li. lani hfzt trq alrb olm aes alhi. lan jmie akhamh
amami ofraidh lm abedha en nfsi. oakon kamla meh
oathfz mn athmi. fird alrb li kbri oktharh idi amam
einih. me alrhim tkon rhima. me alrlj alkaml tkon
kamla. me altahr tkon taura. ome alaeoj tkon mltoia.
lank ant tkhls alsheb albais olaein almrtefeh deha.
lank ant tdi' sraji. alrb alhi inir zlmti. lani bk aqthmt
jisha obalhi tsort asoara. alll triqh kaml. qol alrb
nqi. trs ho ljmie almhmtmin bh. lanh mn ho alh ghir
alrb! omn ho skhrh soa alhna! alalh alldhi imntqni
balqoh oisir triqi kamla. alldhi ijel rjli kalaia oela mrt-
feati iqimni. alldhi ielm idi alqat fthna bdhraei qos mn
nhas. otjel li trs khlask oimink teddni oltfk iezmni.
tose khtoati thti flm ttqlq eqbai. atbe aedaii fadrkhm
ola arje hta afnihm. ashqhm fla isttieon alqiam. isq-
ton tht rjli. tmntqni bqoh llqat. tsre thti alqaimin
eli. otetini aqfih aedaii ombghdi afnihm. isrkhon
ola mkhls. ala alrb fla istjib lhm. fashqhm kalghbar
qdam alrli. mthl tin alasoq atrhnm. tnqdhni mn
mkhasmat alsheb. tjelni rasa lllam. sheb lm aerfh
itebd li. mn smae aladhn ismeon li. bno alghrba' it-
dhllon li. bno alghrba' iblon oizhfom mn hsonhm. hi
ho alrb ombark skhrti omrtfe alh khlasi alalh almn-
tqm li oaldhi ikhde alsheob tht. mnji mn aedaii. rafei
aida foq alqaimin eli. mn alrlj alzalm tnqdhni. ldhik
ahmdk ia rb fi alamm oarnm lasmk. brj khlas lmlkh
oalsane rhmh lmsihh ldaod onslh ala alabd.

19

lamam almgahnin. mzmor ldaod alsmaoat thdth bmjd
allh oalfik ikhbr beml idih. iom ala iom idhie klama
olil ala lil ibdi elma. la qol ola klam. la isme sothm. fi
kl alard khrj mntqhm oala aqsa almskonh klamthm.
jel llshms mskna fiha ohi mthl aleros alkharij mn hljth.
ibthj mthl aljbar llbsaq fi altriq. mn aqsa alsmaoat
khrojha omdarha ala aqasiha ola shi' ikhtfi mn hrha.
namos alrb kaml ird alnfs. shhadat alrb sadqh tsir al-
jahl hkima. osaia alrb mstqimh tfrh alqlb. amr alrb
tahr inir aleinin. khof alrb nqi thabt ala alabd. ahkam
alrb hq eadlh klha. ashha mn aldhbb oalabriz alkthir
oahla mn alesl oqtr alshhad. aida ebdk ihdhr bha ofi
hfzha thoab ezim. alshoat mn isher bha! mn alkhtaia
almsttrh abrin. aida mn almtkbrin ahfz ebdk fla it-
sltoa eli. hinidh akon kamla oatbra mn dhnab ezim.
ltkn aqool fmi ofkr qlbi mrdih amamk ia rb skhrti
oolii.

20

lamam almgahnin. mzmor ldaod listjb lk alrb fi iom
aldiq. lirfek asm alh ieqob. lirls lk eona mn qdsh omn
shion lieddk. lidhkr kl tqdmatk oistsmn mhrqatk.
slah. lietk hsb qlbk oitmm kl raik. ntrnm bkhlask
obasm alhna nrfe raitna. likml alrb kl solk. alan erft
an alrb mkhls msilh. istjib mn sma' qdsh bjbrok
khlas iminh. hola' balmrkbab ohola' balkhil - ama
nhn fasm alrb alhna ndhkr. hm jthoa osqtoa ama nhn
fqmna oantsbna. ia rb khlh. listjb lna almlk fi iom
deaina.

21

lamam almgahnin. mzmor ldaod ia rb bqotk ifrh almlk
obkhlask kif la ibthj jda! shhoh qlbh aetith omltms
shftih lm tmneh. slah. lank ttqdmh bbrkat khir. odet
ela rash taja mn abriz. hiah salk faetith. tol alaiam
ala aldhrr oalabd. ezim mjdh bkhlask jala obha' tde
elih. lank jelth brkat ala alabd. tfrhh abthaja amamk.
lan almlk itokl ela alrb obnemh aleli la iteze. tsib
idk jmie aedaik. imink tsib kl mbghdik. tjelhm mthl
tnor nar fi zman hdork. alrb bskhth ibtlehm otaklhm
alnar. tbid thmrhm mn alard odhrithm mn bin bni
adm. lanhm nsboa elik shra. tfkroa bmkidh. lm ist-
tieoha. lank tjelhm itolon. tfoq alsham ela aotark tlqa'
ojohhm. arte ia rb bqotk. nrnm onnghm bjbrok.

22

lamam almgahnin ela [ailh alsbh]. mzmor ldaod alhi!
alhi lmadha trktni beida en khlasi en klam zfiri? alhi
fi alnhar adeo fla tsjib. fi allil adeo fla hdo' li. oant
alqdos aljals bin tsbihat asraail. elik atkl abaona. atk-
loa fnjithm. alik srkhao fnjoa. elik atklao flm ikhzoa.
ama ana fdodh la ansan. ear end albshr omhtqr al-
sheb. kl aldhin ironni isthizion bi. ifghron alshfah
oinghdon alras qailin: [atkl ela alrb flinjh]. linqdh
lanh sr bh]. lank ant jdhtbni mn albt. jeltni mtmina
ela thdii ami. elik alqit mn alrhim. mn btn ami ant
alhi. la tbaeed eni lan aldiq qrib. lanh la mein. ahatt

bi thiran kthirh. aqoia' bashan aktnftni. fghroa eli afoahhm kasd mftsr mzmjr. kalma' ansbkt. anfslt kl ezami. sar qlbi kalshme. qd dhab fi ost amaei. ibst mthl shqfh qoti olsq lsani bhñki oala trab almot tdeni. lanh qd ahatt bi klab. jmaeh mn alashrar aktnftni. thqboa idi orjli. ahsi kl ezami ohm inzron oitfrson fi. iqsmon thiabi binhm oela lbas iqtreon. ama ant ia rb fla tbed. ia qoti asre ala nsrti. anqdh mn alsif nfsi. mn id alklb ohidti. khlsni mn fm alasd omn qron bqr aloish astjb li. akhbr basmk akhoti. fi ost aljmaeh asbhk. ia khaifi alrb sbboh. mjdoh ia meshr dhrih iqob. oakshoh ia zre asraiil jmiea. lanh lm ihtqr olm irdhl msknh almskin olm ihjb ojhh enh bl end srakhh alih astme. mn qblk tsbihi fi aljmaeh alezimh. aofi bndhori qdam khaifih. iakl alodea' oishbeon. isbh alrb talboh. thia qlobkm ala alabd. tdhkr otrje ala alrb kl aqasi alard. otsjd qdamk kl qbaal alamm. lan llrb almlk oho almtslt ela alamm. akl osjd kl smini alard. qdamh ijtho kl mn inhdr ala altrab omn lm ihi nfsh. aldhrh ttebd lh. ikhbr en alrb aljil alati. iaton oikhbron bbrsh sheba siold banh qd fel.

23

mzmor ldao alrb raei fla ieozni shi'. fi mrae khdr irbdni. ala miah alrahk iordni. ird nfsi. ihdini ala sbl albr mn ajl asmh. aida adha srt fi oadi zl almot la akhaf shra lank ant mei. esak oekazk hma ieziani. trtb qdami maidh tjah mdaiki. msht baldhn rasi. kasi ria. anma khir orhmh itbeanni kl aiam hiati oaskan fi bit alrb ala mda alaiam.

24

ldao. mzmor llrb alard omloha. almskonh okl al-sakinin fiha. lanh ela albarh assa oela alanhar thbtha. mn ised ala jbl alrb omn iqom fi mode qdsh? altahr alidin oalnq alqlb aldhli lm ihml nfsh ala albatl ola hlf kdha. ihml brkh mn end alrb obra mn alh khlash. hdha ho aljil altalbh almltson ojkh ia iqob. slah. arfen aitha alartaj rooskn oartfen aitha alaboab aldhriat fidkhl mlk almj. mn ho hdha mlk almj? alrb alqdir aljbar alrb aljbar fi alqat! arfen aitha alartaj rooskn oarfenha aitha alaboab aldhriat fidkhl mlk almj? mn ho hdha mlk almj! rb aljnod ho mlk almj. slah

25

ldao alik ia rb arfe nfsi. ia alhi elik toklt fla tdeni akhza. la tshmt bi aedaii. aida kl mntzrik la ikhzoa. likhz alghadron bla sbb. trqk ia rb ernfi. sblk elmni. drbni fi hqk oelmni. lank ant alh khiasi. aiak antzrt aliom klh. adhkr mrahmk ia rb oahsanatk lanha mndh alazl hi. la tdhkr khtaia sbai ola measi. krhmtk adhkrni ant mn ajl jodka ia rb. alrb salh omstqim ldhkl ielm alktah altriq. idrb alodea' fi alhq oielm alodea' trqh. kl sbl alrb rhmh ohq lhafzi ehdh oshhadh. mn ajl asmk ia rb aghr athmi lanh ezim. mn ho alansan alkhaif alrb? ielmh triqa ikhtarh. nfsh fi alkhir tbit onslh irth alard. sr alrb lkhaifih oehdh lte-limhm. einai daima ala alrb lanh ho ikhrj rjli mn alsh-bkh. altft ali oarhmni lani ohd omskin ana. afrj diqat

qlbi. mn shdaidi akhrjni. anzr ala dhli otebi oaghfr jmie khtaia. anzr ala aedaii lanhm qd kthroa. obghda zlma abghdoni. ahzf nfsi oanqdhni. la akhza lani elik toklt. ihfzni alkmal oalastqamh lani antzrt. ia allh afd asraiil mn kl diqath.

26

ldao aqd li ia rb lani bkmal sklt oela alrb toklt bla tqql. jrbni ia rb oamthni. sf kliti oqlbi. lan rhmtk amam eini. oqd sklt bhqk. lm ajls me anas also' ome almakin la adkhl. abghdt jmaeh alathamh ome alashrar la ajls. aghsl idi fi alnqaoh fatof bmdhbhk ia rb lasme bsot alhmd oahdth bjmie ejaibk. ia rb ahbht mhl bitk omode mskn mjdk. la tjme me alktah nfsi ola me rjal aldma' hiati. aldhn fi aidihm rdhlih oiminhm mlanh rshoh. ama ana fbkmal askl. afdni oarhmni. rjli oaqfh ela shl. fi aljmaeat abark alrb.

27

ldao alrb nori okhlasi mmn akhaf? alrb hsn hiati mmn arteb? end ma aqtrb ali alashrar liakloa lhmi mdaiki oaedaii ethroa osqtoa. an nzl eli jish la ikhaf qlbi. an qamt eli hrb ffi dhk ana mtmin. oahdh salt mn alrb oaiaha altns: an askn fi bit alrb kl aiam hiati lki anzr ala jmal alrb oaftrs fi hiklh. lanh ikhbini fi mzlth fi iom alshr. istrni bstr khimth. ela skhrh ir-feni. oalan irtfe rasi ela aedaii holi fadhbh fi khimth dhabai alhtaf. aghni oarnm llrb. astme ia rb. bsoti adeo farhmni oastjb li. lk qal qlbi: [qlt atlboa ojhi. ojkh ia rb atlb]. la thjb ojkh eni. la tkhib bskht ebdk. qd knt eoni fla trfdni ola ttrkni ia alh khiasi. an abi oami qd trkani oalrb idmni. elmni ia rb triqk oahdni fi sbil mstqim bsbh aedaii. la tslmni ala mram mdaiki lanh qd qam eli shhod zor onafth zlm. lola anni amnt ban ara jod alrb fi ard alahia' antzr alrb. litshdd olitshje qlb oantzr alrb.

28

ldao alik ia rb asrkh. ia skhrti la ttsamm mn jhti lila tskt eni fashbh alhabtin fi aljb. astme sot tdrei adh astghith bk oarfe idi ala mhrab qdsk. la tjdhbni me alashrar ome felh alatham almkhatbin ashabhm balslam oalshr fi qlobhm. aethm hsb felhm ohsb shr aemalhm. hsb sne aidihm aethm. rd elihm meamlthm. lanhm lm intbhoa ala afeal alrb ola ala aemal idih ihdmhm ola ibnihm. mbark alrb lanh sme sot tdrei. alrb ezi otrsi. elih atkl qlbi fantstr. oibthj qlbi obaghniti ahmdh. alrb ez lhm ohsn khlas msihh ho. khls shebk obark mirathk oarehm oahmlhm ala alabd.

29

mzmor ldao qdmoa llrb ia abna' allh qdmoa llrb mjda oeza. qdmoa llrb mjd asmh. asjdoa llrb fi zinh mqdsh. sot alrb ela almiah. alh almj. alrb foq almiah alktirh. sot alrb balqoh. sot alrb baljal. sot alrb mksr alarz oiks alrb arz lbnan oimrhha mthl ejl. lbnan osrion mthl frir alqar alohshi. sot alrb iqdh lhb

nar. sot alrb izlzl albrh. izlzl alrb brih qadsh. sot alrb iold alai oikshf aloeor ofi hiklh alkl qail: [mjd]. alrb baltofan jls oijls alrb mlka ala alabd. alrb ieti eza lshebh. alrb ibark shebh balsam.

30

mzmor aghnih tdshin albit. ldao ad aezmk ia rb lank nshltni olm tshmt bi aedaii. ia rb alhi astghtht bk fsh-fitni. ia rb asedt mn alhaohi nfsi. ahiitni mn bin al-habtin fi aljb. rnmoo llrb ia atqia'h oahmdoa dhkr qdsh. lan llzhz ghdbh. hiah fi rdah. end almsa' ibit albka' ofi alsbah trnm. oana qlt fi tmaninti: [la atzeze ala alabd]. ia rb brdak thbt ljbli eza. hjbt ojkh fsrt mrtaea. alik ia rb asrkh oala alsid atdre. ma alfaihd mn dmi adha nzlt ala alhfrh? hl ihmdek altrab? hl ikhbr bhq? astne ia rb oahrnni. ia rb kn meina li. holt nohi ala rqs li. hlnt mshi omntqtni frha lki trnm lk rohi ola tskt. ia rb alhi ala alabd ahmdk.

31

lamam almgnnin. mzmor ldao elik ia rb toklt. la tdeni akhza mda aldh. bedlk njni. aml ali adhnk. sria anqdhni. kn li skhrh hsn bit mlja ltkhlisi. lan skhrti omeqli ant. mn ajl asmk thdini otqodni. akhrjni mn alshbkh alti khbaoha li lank ant hsn. fi idk astode rohi. fditni ia rb alh alhq. abghdt aldhin iraeon abatil kadhbb. ama ana fela alrb toklt. abthj oafrrh brhmtk lank nzrt ala mdhlti oerft fi alshdaid nfsi olm thbsni fi id aleo bl aqmt fi alrhh rjli. arhmni ia rb lani fi diq. khsft mn alghm eini. nfsi obtni. lan hiati qd fnit balhzn osnini baltnhd. deft bshqaoti qoti oblit ezami. end kl aedaii srt eara oend jirani balk-lih oreba lmearfi. aldhin raoni kharja hrboa eni. nsit mn alqlb mthl almit. srt mthl ana' mtlf. lani smet mdhmh mn kthirin. alkhof mstdir bi bmoamrthm mea eli. tfkroa fi akhdh nfsi. ama ana felik toklt ia rb. qlt: [alhi ant]. fi idk ajali. njni mn id aedaii omn aldhin itrdonni. adi bojkh ela ebdk. khlsni brhmtk. ia rb la tdeni akhza lani deotk. likhz alashrar. lisk-toa fi alhaohi. ltbkm shfah akdhb almtklmh ela alsdiq boqahh bkbria' oasthanh. ma aezm jodk alldhi dhkhrth lkhaifh ofelth lltmtklin elik tjah bni alshsr. tsrthm bstr ojkh mn mkaid alnas. tkhfihm fi mzlh mn mkhasmh alalsn. mbark alrb lanh qd jel ejba rhmth li fi mdinh mhsnh. oana qlt fi hirti: [ani qd anqet mn qdam einik]. olknk smet sot tdrei adh srkht alik. ahboa alrb ia jmie atqiaih. alrb hafz alamanh omjaz bk-thrh aleamf balkbria'. lttshdd olttshje qlobkm ia jmie almntzrin alrb

32

ldao. qsidd toba lldhi ghfr athmh ostrt khtith. toba lrlj la ihsb lh alrb khtih ola fi rohh ghsh. lma skt blit ezami mn zfri aliom klh lan idk thqlt eli nhara olila. tholt rtobti ala ibosh alqiz. slah. aetrf lk bkhtiti ola aktm athmi. qlt: [aetrf llrb bdhnbj] oant rft atham khtiti. slah. lhdha isli lk kl tqi fi oqt ijdk fih. end gh-marh almiah alkthirh aiah la tsib. ant str li. mn aldiq

thfzni. btrnm alnjah tktfn. slah. aelmk oarshdk al-triq alti tsikha. anshk. eini elik. la tkonoa kfrs ao bghl bla fhm. bljam ozmam zintih ikm lila idno alik. kthirh hi nkbat alshrir ama almtokl ela alrb falrhmh thit bh. afrhoa balrb oabthjoa ia aiah alsdiqon oahthfoa ia jmie almtsqimi alqlob.

33

ahtfoa aiah alsdiqon balrb. balmstqimin iliq altsbih. ahmdoa alrb baleod. brbabh dhat eshrh aotar rnmoo lh. ghnoa lh aghnih jdih. ahsnoa alezf bhtaf. lan klmh alrb mstqimh okl sneh balamanh. ihb albr oaledl. amtlat alard mn rhmh alrb. bklmh alrb snet alsmaoat obnsmh fmh kl jnodha. ijme knd amoaah alim. ijl allij fi ahra'. ltksh alrb kl alard omnh likhf kl skan almskonh. lanh qal fkan. ho amr fsmr. alrb abtl moamrh alamm. lasha afkar alsheob. ama moamrh alrb fala alabd thbt. afkar qlbh ala dor fdor. toba lllamh alal alrb alsha alsheb alldhi akhtarh miratha l-fsh. mn alsmaoat nzt alrb. raa jmie bni alshsr. mn mkan sknah ttle ala jmie skan alard. almsor qlobhm jmiea almntbh ala kl aemalhm. In ikhls almlk bk-thrh aljsh. aljbar la inqdh bezm alqoh. batl ho al-frs lajl alkhlas obshdh goth la inji. hodha ein alrb ela khaifih alrajn rhmth linji mn almot anshmh olisthi-ihm fi aljoe. anfsna antzrt alrb. meontna otrsna ho. lanh bh tfrh qlobna lanna ela asmh alqdos atklna. ltkn ia rb rhmtk elina hsbma antzrnak.

34

ldao endma ghir eqhl qdam abimalk ftrdh fantlq abark alrb fi kl hin. daima tsbihh fi fmi. balrb tftkth nfsi. isme alodea' fifrhon. ezmoa alrb mei olnel asmh mea. tlbt ala alrb fastjab li omn kl mkhaofi anqdhni. nzroa alih oastnaroo oojohhm lm tkhjl. hdha almskin srkh oalrb astmeh omn kl diqath khls. mlak alrb hal hol khaifih oinijhm. dhoqoa oanzroa ma atib alrb! toba lrlj almtokl elih. atqoa alrb ia qdisih lanh lis eoz lmtqih. alashbal abtajt ojaet oama talbo alrb fla iezohm shi' mn alkhir. him aiah albnon astmeoa ali faelmmk mkhafh alrb. mn ho alansan alldhi ihoa alhih oibh kthrh alaiam lira khira? sn lsank en alshsr oshftik en altklm balghsh. hd en alshsr oasne alkhir. atkl alsalmh oase ora'ha. eina alha albnon alsdiqin oadhnah ala srakhhm. oj alrb dd eamli alshsr liqte mn alard dhkrhm. aolik srkhoo alrb sme omn kl shdaidhm anqdhhm. qrib ho alrb mn almnksri alqlob oikhls almnshqi alroh. kthirh hi blaia alsdiq omn jmieha injih alrb. ihfz jmie ezamh. oahd mnha la inksr. alshsr imit alshrir ombghdo alsdiq ieaqbon. alrb fadi nfos ebidd okl mn atkl elih la ieaqb.

35

ldao khashm ia rb mkhasmi. qatl mqatli. amsk mjna otrsna oandh ala meonti oashre rmha osd tlqa' mtdrid. ql lnfsi: [khlask ana]. likhz oikhlij alldhin itblon nfsi. lirtd ala alora' oikhlij almtfkron basa'ti. likonoa mthl alesafh qdam alrih omlak alrb dahrmh. likn triqhm zlama ozlqa omlak alrb tardhm. lanhm bla sbb akhfoa

li hoh shbkthm. bla sbb hfroa lnfsi. ltath althlkx oho la ielm oltnsbh bh alshbkh alti akhfaha ofi althlkx nf-sha liqe. ama nfsi ftfhr balrb otbthj bkhlah. jmie ezami tqol: [ia rb mn mthlk almnqdh almskin mnm ho aqoa mnh oalfqir oalbais mn salbh?]. shhod zor iqomon oema lm aelm isalonni. ijazonni en alkhir shra thkla lnfsi. ama ana ffi mrdhm kan lbas msha. adhlit balsom nfsi. oslati ala hdni trje. kanh qrib kanh akhi knt atmsha. kmn inoh ela amh anhnit hzina. olknhm fi zlei frhoa oajtmeoa. ajtmeoa eli shatmin olm aelm. mzqoa olm ikfoa. bin alfar almjnan lajl kekx hrqoa eli asnanhm. ia rb ala mta tnzr? astrd nfsi mn thlkathm ohiditi mn alashbal. ahmdk fi aljmaeh alkhthir. fi sheb ezim asbkh. la ishm t aldhin hm aedaii batla ola itghamz balein aldhin ibghdonni bla sbb. lanhm la itklmon balslam oela alhadiin fi alard it-fkron bklam mkr. fghroa eli afoahhm. qalao: [hh hh! qd rat aeinna]. qd rait ia rb. la tskt ia sid. la tbted eni. astiqz oantbh ala hkmi ia alhi osidi ala deoai. aqd li hsb edlk ia rb alhi fla ishmtoa bi. la iqolao fi qlobhm: [hh! shhotna]. la iqolao: [qd abtenah!] likhz olikhjl mea alfrhon bmsibti. liibs alkhzi oalkhjl alimtezmom eli. lihtf oihrf almbtghon hqi oliqolao daima: [litezm alrb almsror bsalmh ebdh]. olsani ilhj bedlk. aliom klh bhmdk.

36

lamam almghnin. lebd alrb daod namh mesih alshrir fi dakhil qlbi an lis khof allh amam einih. lanh mlq nfsh lnfsi mn jhh ojdan athmh obghdh. klam fmh athm oghsh. kf en alteql en eml alkhir. itfkr balathm ela mdjeh. iqf fi triq ghir salh. la ifrd alshr. ia rb fi alsmaoat rhmtk. amantk ala alghmam. edlk mthl jbal allh oahkamk ljh ezimh. alnas oalbhaime tkhls ia rb. ma akrm rhmtk ia allh fbno albshr fi zl jnahik iht-mon. iroon mn dsm bitk omn nhr nemk tsqihm. lan endk inboe alhih. bnork nra nora. adm rhmtk lldhin ierfonk oedlk llmstqimi alqlb. la tatni rjl alkbria' oid alashrar la tzhzhni. hnak sqt faelo alathm. dhroa flm isttieoa alqiam.

37

ldaod la tghr mn alashrar ola thsd emal alathm fanhm mthl alshish sriae iqteon omthl aleshb alakhdr id-hblon. atkl ela alrb oafel alkhir. askn alard oare ala-manh. otldhdh balrb fietik sol qlbk. slm lbr triqk oatkl elih oho ijri oikhrj mthl alnor brk ohqk mthl alzhirh. antzr alrb oasbr lh ola tghr mn aldi injh fi triqh mn alrjl almjri mkaid. kf en alghdb oatrkl al-skht ola tghr lfel alshr lan eamli alshr iqteon oaldhin intzron alrb hm irthon alard. bed qlil la ikon alshrir. ttle fi mkanh fla ikon. ama alodea' firthon alard oitld-hdhon fi kthrh alsalmh. alshrir itfkr dd alsdiq oihrq elih asnanh. alrb idhk bh lanh raa an iomh at! alashrar qd sloa alsif omdoa qoshm lrm almskin oalfqir lqtl almsqim triqhm. sifhm idklh fi qlbhm oqsihm tnksr. alqlil alldhi lsdiq khir mn throh ashrar kthirin. lan soaed alashrar tnksr oeadd alsdiqin alrb. alrb earf aiam alkmhl omirathhm ala alabd ikon. la ikhzon fi zm also' ofi aiam aljoe ishbeon. lan alashrar ihlkon

oaeda' alrb kbha' almraei. fnoa. kaldkhan fnoa. al-shrir istqrd ola ifi ama alsdiq fitraf oiet. lan alm-barkin mnh irthon alard oalmleoni mn iqteon. mn qbl alrb tthtbt khtoat alansan ofi triqh isr. adha sqt la intrh lan alrb msnd idh. aida knt fta oqd shkht olm ar sdiqa tkhli enh ola dhrih lh tltns kbhza. aliom klh itraf oiqr onslh llbrkh. hd en alshr oafel alkhir oaskn ala alabd. lan alrb ihb alhq ala itkhla en atqi-aih. ala alabd ihfzon. ama nsl alashrar finqte. als-di-qon irthon alard oisknonha ala alabd. fm alsdiq ilhj balhkmh olsanh intq balhq. shrieh alhh fi qlbh. la ttqlql khtoath. alshrir iraqb alsdiq mhaola an imith. alrb la itrkh fi idh ola ihkm elih end mhakmth. antzr alrb oahfz triqh firfek ltrth alard. ala anqrad alashrar tnzr. qd rait alshrir eatia oarfa mthl shjrh sharqh nadhr. ebr fadha ho lis bmojod oaltmsth flm iojd. lahz alkaml oanbr almsqim fan aleqb lansas alsalmh. ama alashrar fibadon jmiea. eqb alashrar inqte. ama khlas alsdiqin fmn qbl alrb hsnhm fi zman aldiq. oieinhm alrb oinjihm. inqdhhm mn alashrar oikhlsnm lanhm ahtmoa bh.

38

mzmor ldaod lltdhkir ia rb la tobkhni bskhtk ola todnbh bghizk lan shamk qd antshbt fi onztl eli idk. list fi jsdi shh mn jhh ghdbk. list fi ezami slamh mn jhh khtiti. lan athami qd tmt foq rasi. khml thqil athql mma ahtnl. qd antnt qabt hbr drbi mn jhh hmaqt. loit. anhnit ala alghaih. aliom klh dhhbt hzina. lan khasrti qd amtlati ahtraqa olist fi jsdi shh. khdr t oan-shqt ala alghaih. knt ain mn zfir qlbi. ia rb amamk kl taohi otndhi lis bmstor enk. qlbi khafq. qoti far-qtni onor eini aida lis mei. abbaai oashabi iqfon tjah drbti oaqarbi oqfoa beida. otalbo nfsi nsboa shrka oalmmtsom li alshr tklmoea balmfasd oalioim klh il-hjon balghsh. oama ana fkasm la asme. okabkm la ifth fah. oakon mthl ansan la isme olis fi fmh hjh. lani lk ia rb sbrr ant tsjtib ia rb alhi. lani qlt: [lila ishmtoa bi]. endma zlt qdmi tezmoea eli. lani moshk an azle oojei maqabli daima. lanni akhbr bathmi oaghtm mn khtiti. oama aedaii fahia'. ezmoa. oaldhin ibghdonni zlma kthroa. oalmjazon en alkhir bsrr iqaoomni lajl atbaei alsrah. la ttrkni ia rb. ia alhi la tbted eni. asre ala meonti ia rb ia khiasi.

39

lamam almghnin. lidothon. mzmor ldaod qlt athfz lsibili mn alkhta bsani. ahfz lfmi kmamh fima alshrir maqabli. smt smta skt en alkhir fthrk ojei. hmi qlbi fi jofi. end alshtelt alnar. tkmlt bsani. erfni ia rb nhaiti omqdar aiame km hi faelm kif ana zail. hodha jelt aiame ashbara oemri kla shi' qdamk. amma nfkhk kl ansan qd jel. slah. amma kkhali itmsha alansan. amma batla idjon. idkhkr dhkhair ola idri mn idmha. oalan madha antzrt ia rb? rjiai fik ho. mn kl measi njni. la tjelni eara end aljalh. smt. la afth fmi lank ant felt. arfe eni drbk. mn mhajmh idk ana qd fnit. btadibat an abdt alansan mn ajl athmh afnit mthl aleth mshthah. amma kl ansan nfkhk. slah. astme slati ia rb oagsh ala srakhi. la tskt en dmoei. lani ana ghrib

endk. nzil mthl jmie abaii. aqtsr eni fatblj qbl an ad-
hhb fla aojd.

40

lamam almghnin. mzmor ldaod antzara antzrt alrb
fmal ali osme srakhi oasedni mn jb alhlak mn tin
alnmah oaqam ela skhrh rjli. thbt khtoati ojel fi fmi
trnimh jdihd tsbihh lalhna. kthiron iron oikhafon
oitoklon ela alrb. toba llrjl aldhi jel alrb mtklh olm
iltft ala alghtaris oalnmhfrin ala alkdhb. kthira ma jelt
ant aiaha alrb lali ejaibk oafkark mn jhtna. la tqom
ldik. lakhbrn oatkmln bha. zadt en an ted. bdhbihh
otqdmh lm tsr. adhni ftth. mhrqh odhbihh kthih lm
ttlb. hinidh qlt: [hindha jit. bdrj alktab mktob eni an
afel mshiitk ia alhi srtr. oshrietk fi ost ahshaii]. bshrt
bbr fi jmaeh ezimh. hodha shftai lm amnehma. ant
ia rb elmt. lm aktm edlk fi ost qlbi. tkmlt bamantk
okhlask. lm akhf rhmtk ohqk en aljmaeh alezimh.
ama ant ia rb fla tmne raftk eni. tsnrni rhmtk ohqk
daima. lan shroa la thsa qd aktnftni. haqt bi athami
ola asttie an absr. kthrt akthr mn sher rasi oqlbi qd
trkni. artd ia rb ban tnjini. ia rb ala meonti asre.
likhz olihkyl mea aldhin itlbon nfsi lahlakha. lirtd ala
alora' olikhz almsraron badhiti. listohsh mn ajl khz-
ihm alqailon li: [hh hh!] libthj oifrh bk jmie talbik.
liql abda mhbo khlsk: [itezm alrb]. ama ana fmskin
obais. alrb ihtm bi. eoni omnqdh ant. ia alhi la tbt.

41

lamam almghnin. mzmor ldaod toba lldhi inzr ala
almskin. fi iom alsrh injih alrb. alrb ifhzh oihih.
ighbt ft alard ola islmh ala mram aedaih. alrb ieddih
oho ela frash aldef. mhdh mdjeh klh fi mrdh. ana qlt:
[ia rb arhmni. ashf nfsi lani qd akhtat alik]. aedaii
itqaolon eli bshr: [mta imot oibid asmh?] oan dkhl
lirani itklm balkdhh. qlbh ijme lnfsh athma. ikhrj fi
alkharj itklm. kl mbghdi itnajon mea eli. eli tfkroa
badhiti. iqolon: [amr rdi' qd anskb elih. hith adtje la
ieod iqom]. aida rjl slamti aldhi othqt bh ak kbhzi
rfe eli eqbh! ama ant ia rb farhmni oaqmni fajazihm.
bhdha elmt ank srtr bi anh lm ihtf eli edoi. ama ana
fbkmali demtni oaqmtni qdamk ala alabd. mbark alrb
alh asraiil mn alazl oala alabd. amin famin.

42

lamam almghnin. qsidh lbni qorh kma ishtaq alail ala
jdaol almah hkdha tshtaq nfsi alik ia allh. etsht nfsi
ala allh ala alalh alhi. mta aji' oatra'a qdam allh! sart
li dmoei khbza nhara olila adh qil li kl iom ani alhk
hdhh adhkrra faskb nfsi eli. lani knt amr me aljmae
atdrj mehm ala bit allh bsot trnm ohmd jmhor meid.
lmadha ant mnhnih ia nfsi olmadha tinin fi? artji allh
lani bed ahmdh lajl khlas ojhh. ia alhi nfsi mnhnih
fi ldhik adhkrrk mn ard alardn ojbal hrmon mn jbl
mser. ghmr inadi ghmara end sot miazibk. kl tiaratk
oljkk tmt eli. balmhar iosi alrb rmhzh oballil tsbihh
endi slah lalh hiati. aqol llh skhrti: [lmadha nsitni?
lmadha adhbh hzina mn mdaiqh aledoi?] bshq fi ezami
eirni mdaiqh bqolhm li kl iom: [ain alhk?] lmadha ant

mnhnih ia nfsi olmadha tinin fi? trji allh lani bed ah-
mdh khlas ojhi oalhi.

43

aqd li ia allh okhasm mkhasmti me amh ghir rahmh
omn ansan ghsh ozlm njni. lank ant alh hsn. lmadha
rfdtni? lmadha atmsha hzina mn mdaiqh aledoi? arsl
nork ohqk hma ihdianni oiatian bi ala jbl qdsk oala
msaknk. fati ala mdhbh allh ala allh bhjh frhi oah-
mdk baleod ia allh alhi. lmadha ant mnhnih ia nfsi
olmadha tinin fi? trji allh lani bed ahmdh khlas ojhi
oalhi.

44

lamam almghnin. lbni qorh. qsidh allhm badhanna
qd smena. abaona akhbrona beml emlth fi aiamhm
fi aiam alqdm. ant bidk astaslt alamm oghrsthm.
htmt sheoba omddthm. lanh lis bsifhm amtkoa alard
ola dhraehm khlsthm lkn imink odhraek onor ojhk
lank rdit enhm. ant ho mlki ia allh. famr bkhlas
ieqob. bk nnth mdaiqina. basmk ndos alqaimin elina.
lani ela qosi la atkl osifi la ikhlsni. lank ant khlstna
mn mdaiqina oakhzit mbghdina. ballh nftkhr aliom
klh oasmk nhmd ala aldhrr. slah. lknk qd rfdtna
oakhjltna ola tkhrj me jnodna. trjena ala alora' en
aledo ombghdona nhboa lanfshm. jeltna kaldan akla.
dhritha bin alamm. bet shebk bgbir mal oma rbht
bthmnmh. tjelna eara end jiranna hzah okshrh lld-
hin holna. tjelna mthla bin alsheob. langhad alras
bin alamm. aliom klh khjli amami okhzi ojhi qd gh-
tani. mn sot almeir oalshatm. mn ojh edo omntqm.
hdha klh ja' elina oma nsinak ola khna fi ehdk. lm irtd
qlbna ala ora' ola malt khtotna en triqk hta shqtna fi
mkan altnanin oghtitna bzal almot. an nsina asm alhna
ao bstna aidina ala alh ghrir afla ifhs allh en hdha lanh
ho ierf khfiat alqib? lanna mn ajlk nmat aliom klh. qd
hsbna mthl ghnm lldhbh. astiqz. lmadha ttghafa ia
rb? antbh. la trfd ala alabd. lmadha thjb ojkh otnsa
mdhltna odiqua? lan anfsna mnhnih ala altrab. lsqt fi
alard btonna. qm eona lna oafdna mn ajl rhmtk.

45

lamam almghnin. ela alsosn. lbni qorh. qsidh. trnimh
mhbb fad qlbi bklam salh. mtklm ana banshaii llmlk.
lsani qlm katb mahrr. ant abre jmalu mn bni albshr.
anskbt alnemh ela shftik ldhik barkk allh ala alabd.
tqld sifk ela fkhdhk aiaha aljbar jalak obha'k. objalak
aqthm. arkb. mn ajl alhq oaldehy oalbr ftrik imink
mkhaof. nblik almsnonh fi qlb aeda' almlk. sheob thtk
isqton. krsik ia allh ala dhr aldhor. qdib astqamh qdib
mlkk. abhbt albr oabghdt alatham mn ajl dhik mshk
allh alhk bdhn alabthaj akthr mn rfqaiq. kl thiabk
mr oead oslikhh. mn qsor aleaj srtk alaotar. bnar
mlok bin hziat. jelt almlkh en imink bdhbh aofir.
asmei ia bnt oanrzi oamili adhnk oansi shebk obit
abik fishtih almlk hsnk lanh ho sidk fasjdj lh. obnt sor
aghna alsheob ttrda ojkh bhdih. klha mjd abnh almlk
fi khdrha. mnsojh bdhbh mlabsha. bmlabs mtrzh
thdr ala almlk. fi athrra edhara sabhabha. mqdmart

alik ihdrn bfrh oabthaj. idkhln ala qsr almlk. eoda en abaik ikon bnok tqimhm rosa' fi kl alard. adhrk asmk fi kl dor fdor. mn ajl dhlk thmdk alsheob ala aldhr oalabd.

46

lamam almghnin. lbni qorh. ela aljoab. trnimh allh lna mlja oqoh. eona fi aldiqtaj ojd shdida. ldhik la nkshsa olo tzhzht alard olo anqlbt aljbal ala qib alhar. tej otjish miahha. ttzeze aljbal btmoa. slah. nhr soaqih tfrh mdinh allh mqds msakn aleli. allh fi osthla fln ttzeze. ieinha allh end aqbal alsbh. ejt alamm. tzezet almmalk. aeta soth dhabt alard. rb aljnod mena. mljana alh ieqob. slah. hlmoa anzroa aemal allh kif jel khrba fi alard. mskn alhrob ala aqsa alard. iksr alqos oiqt alrmh. almrkbat ihrqha balnar. kfoa oaelmoa ani ana allh. ateala bin alamm. ateala fi alard. rb aljnod mena. mljana alh ieqob. slah.

47

lamam almghnin. lbni qorh. mzmor ia jmie alamm sfqoa balaiadi. ahtfoa llh bsot alabthaj. lan alrb eli mkhof mlk kbir ela kl alard. ikhde alsheob thtna oalamm tht aqdamna. iktahr lna nsibna fkrh ieqob alldhi abhb. slah. sed allh bhataf alrb bsot alsor. rnmoa llh rnmoa. rnmoa lmlkna rnmoa. lan allh mlk alard klha rnmoa qsidh. mlk allh ela alamm. allh jls ela krsi qdsh. shrfa' alsheob ajtmeoa. sheb alh abraham. lan llh mjan alard. ho mteal jda.

48

tsbihh. mzmor lbni qorh ezim ho alrb ohmid jda fi mdinh alhna jbl qdsh. jmil alartfae frh kl alard jbl shion. frh aqasi alshmal mdinh mlk aliezim. allh fi qsorha ierf mlja. lanh hodha almlok ajtmeoa. mdoa jmiea. lma raao bhtoa artaeoa froa. akhdhthm alredh hnak oalmkhad koalhd brih shrqih tkrs sfm trshish. kma smena hkdha raina fi mdinh rb aljnod fi mdinh alhna. allh ithbtha ala alabd. slah. dhkrna ia allh rhmtk fi ost hiklk. nzir asmk ia allh tsbihk ala aqasi alard. imink mlanh bra. ifrh jbl shion tbthj bnat ihodha mn ajl ahkamk. tofoa bshion odoroo holha. edoa abrajha. deoa qlobkm ela mtarsha. tamloa qsorha lki thdthoa bha jila akhr. lan allh hdha ho alhna ala aldhr oalabd. ho ihdina hta ala almot.

49

lamam almghnin. lbni qorh. mzmor asmeoa hdha ia jmie alsheob. asghoa ia jmie skan aldnia eal odon aghnia' ofqra' soa'. fmi itklm balhkm ollj qlbi fhm. amil adhni ala mthl ooadh beod lghzi. lmadha akhah fi aiam alshr endma ihit bi athm mteqbi? aldhin itk-lon ela throthm obkthrh ghnahm iftkhrn. alakh ln ifdi alansan fda' ola ieti allh kfarh enh. okrimh hi fdih nfoshm fghlqt ala aldhr - hta ihia ala alabd fla ira alqbr. bl irah! alhkma' imoton. kdhik aljahh oalblid ihlkan oitrkan throthma lakhrin. batnmh an biothm

ala alabd msaknmh ala dor fdor. inadon basmaihm fi alaradi. oalansan fi kramh la ibit. ishbb albhaim alti tbad. hdha triqhm aetmadhm okhlfaohm irtidon baqoalhm. slah. mthl alghnm llhaoih isaqon. almot ireahm oisodhm almstqimon. ghдах osorthm tbla. alhaoih mskn lhm. anma allh ifdi nfsi mn id alhaoih lanh iakhdhni. slah. la tkshs adha astghna ansan adha zad mjd bith. lanh end moth klh la iakhdh. la inzl ora'h mjd. lanh fi hiath ibark nfsh. oihamdonk adha ahsnt ala nfsk. tdkhl ala jil abaih aldhin la ieainon alnor ala alabd. ansan fi kramh ola ifdmh ishbb albhaim alti tbad.

50

mzmor lasaf alh alalhh alrb tkml odea alard mn mshrq alshms ala mghrbha. mn shion kmal aljmal allh ashrq. iati alhna ola ismt. nar qdamh takl oholh easf jda. ideo alsmaoat mn foq oalard ala mdainh shebh. ajmeoa ali atqiaii alqatein ehdi ela dhibihh. otkhbr alsmaoat bedlh lan allh ho aladian. slah. asme ia shebi fatklm. ia asraail fashhd elik. allh alhk ana. la ela dhibaih aobkhk fan mhrqatq hi daima qdami. la akhdh mn bitk thora ola mn hzaikr aetdh. lan li hioan aloer oalbhaim ela aljbal alalof. qd elmt kl tior aljbal oohosh albrhih endi. an jet fla aqol lk lan li almskonh omaha. hl akl lhm althiran ao ashrb dm al-tios? adhbh llh hmada oaoof aleli ndhork oadeni fi iom aldiq anqdhk ftmjndi. ollshrir qal allh: [ma lk thdth bfradi othml ehdi ela fmk oant qd abghdt altadi b oalqit klami khlfk. adha rait sarqa oafqth ome alznah nsibk. atlqt fmk balshr olsank ikhtre ghsha. tjls tkml ela akhik. labn amk tde methrh. hdhh snet oskt. znnt ani mthlk. aobkhk oasf khtaiaik amam einik. afhmoea hdha ia aiaha alnason allh lila aftrskm ola mnqdh. dhahb alhmd imjdni oalmqom triqh arih khlas allh].

51

lamam almghnin. mzmor ldaoed endma ja' alih nathan alnbi bed ma dkhil ala btshshe arhmni ia allh hsb rhmtk. hsb kthrh raftk amh measi. aghslni kthira mn athmi omn khtiti thrni. lani earf bmeasi okhtiti amami daima. alik ohdk akhtat oalshr qdam einik snet lki tbrf fi aqoalk otzko fi qdaik. hindha balathm sort obalkhtih hblt bi ami. ha qd srst balhq fi albatn ffi alsrirh terfni hkmm. thrni balzofa fathr. aghslni fabid akthr mn althlj. asmeni srora ofrha fbtthj ezam shqtha. astr ojnh en khtaiai oamh kl athami. qlba nqia akhlq fi ia allh oroha mstqima jdd fi dakhli. la ttrhni mn qdam ojkh orohk alqdos la tnzeh mni. rd li bhjh khlask obroh mntdbh aeddni. faelm alathmh trqk oalkhtah alij irjeon. njni mn aldma' ia allh alh khiasi fisbh lsani brk. ia rb afth shfti fikhr fmi tsbihk. lank la tsr bdhbihh oala fknat aqdmha. bmrhqrh la trda. dhbaih allh hi roh mnksrh. alqib almnksr oalmnshq ia allh la thtqrh. ahsn brdak ala shion. abn asoar aorshlim. hinidh tsr bdhbaih albr mhrqh otqdmh tamh. hinidh isedon ela mdhbhk ejola.

lamam almghnin. qsidh ldaod

lamam almghnin ela aleod. qsidh ldaod qal aljahl fi qlbh: [lis allh]. fsdoa orjsoa rjash. lis mn ieml slaha. allh mn alsma' ashrf ela bni albshr linzr: hl mn fahm talb allh? klhm qd artdoa mea fsdoa lis mn ieml slaha lis ola oahd. alm ielm faelo alatham aldhn iaklon shebi kma iaklon alkhbz oallh lm ideoa? hnak khafao khofa olm ikn khof lan allh qd bdd ezam mhasrk. akhzithm lan allh qd rfdhm. lit mn shion khlas asraail. end rd allh sbi shebh ihtf iegob oifrh asraail.alashah alrabe oalkhmson lamam almghnin ela dhoat alaotar. qsidh ldaod endma ata alzifon oqalao lshaol: [alis daod mkhtbia endna?]

allhm basmk khlsni obqotk ahkm li. asme ia allh slati. asgh ala klam fmi. lan ghrba' qd qamoa eli oetah tlboa nfsi. lm ijeloa allh amamhm. slah. hodha allh mein li. alrb bin eaddi nfsi. irje alshr ela aedaii. bhqk afnhm. adhbh lk mntdba. ahmd asmk ia rb lanh salh. lanh mn kl diq njani obaedaii rat eini.

lamam almghnin ela dhoat alaotar. qsidh ldaod asgh ia allh ala slati ola ttghad en tdrei. astme li oastjb li. athir fi krbti oadtrb mn sot aleda mn qbl zlm alshrir. lanhm ihilon eli athma obghdb idthdonni. imkhd qlbi fi dakhli oahoal almot sqtt eli khof oredh atia eli oghshini reb. fqlt: [lit li jnaha kalhmamh fatir oastrih! hindha knt abed harba oabit fi albrih. slah. knt asre fi njati mn alrih aleasfh omn alno']. ahlk ia rb frq alsnthm lani qd rait zlma oksama fi almdinh. nhara olila ihihon otha ela asoarha oatham omshqh fi osth. mfasd fi osth ola ibrh mn sahtha zlm oghsh. lanh lis edo ieirni fahtml. lis mbghdi tezm eli fakhtbi mnh. bl ant ansan edili alfi osdiqi aldhi meh kant tho lna aleshr. ala bit allh kna ndhb fi aljmhro. libghthm almot. linhdroa ala alhaoih ahia' lan fi msaknhm fi osthm shrora. ama ana fala allh asrkx oalrb ikhlsni. msa' osbaha ozhra ashko oanoh fisme soti. fda bsalam nfsi mn qtal eli lanhm bktrrh kanoa holi. isme allh fidhlhm oaljals mndh alqdm. slah. aldhn lis lhm tghir ola ikhafon allh. alqa idih ela msalmih. nqd ehdh. anem mn alzbhdh fmh oqlbh qtal. alin mn alziit klmath ohi siof msloah. alq ela alrb hmk fho ieolk. la ide alsdiq itzeze ala alabd. oant ia allh thdrhm ala jb alhlak. rjal aldma' oalghsh la insfon aiamhm. ama ana fatkl elik.

lamam almghnin ela [alhmamh albkma' bin alghrba']. mdhbbh ldaod endma akhdhh alflstinion fi jt. arhmni ia allh lan alansan ithmmni oaliom klh

mharba idaiqni. thmmni aedaii aliom klh lan kthirin iqaomni bkbria'. fi iom khofi ana elik atkl. allh aftkhr bklamh. ela allh toklt fla akhaf. madha isneh bi albshr! aliom klh ihrfon klami. eli kl afkarhm balshr. ijteon ikhtfon ilahzon khtoati endma trsdoa nfsi. ela athmhm jazhm. bghdb akhde alsheob ia allh. tihani raqbt. ajel ant dmoei fi zqk. ama hi fi sfrk? hinidh trtd aedaii ala alora' fi iom adeok fih. hdha qd elmth lan allh li. allh aftkhr bklamh. alrb aftkhr bklamh. ela allh toklt fla akhaf. madha isneh bi alansan? allhm eli ndhork. aofi dhabaih shkr lk. lank njiit nfsi mn almot. nem orjli mn alzlq lki asir qdam allh fi nor alahia'.

lamam almghnin. ela [la thlk]. mdhbbh ldaod endma hrb mn qdam shaol fi almgharh. arhmni ia allh arhmni lanh bk ahtmt nfsi obzl jnahik ahtmi ala an tebr almsaib. asrkx ala allh aleli ala allh almhami eni. irsl mn alsma' oikhlsni. eir aldhi ithmmni. slah. irsl allh rhmth oghq. nfsi bin alashbal. adtje bin almtqdin bni adm. asnanhm asnh osham olsanhm sif mad. afoa allhm ela alsmaoat. lirtfe ela kl alard mjdk. hiaoe shbkh lkhtoati. anhtnt nfsi. hfroa qdami hfhr. sqtoa fi osth. slah. thabt qlbi ia allh thabt qlbi. aghni oarnm. astiqz ia mjdi. astiqz ia rbab oia eod. ana astiqz shra. ahmdk bin alsheob ia rb. arnm lk bin alamm. lan rhmtd qd ezmt ala alsmaoat oala alghmam hqk. artfe allhm ela alsmaoat. lirtfe ela kl alard mjdk.

lamam almghnin. ela [la thlk]. ldaod. mdhbbh ahqa balhq alakhrs ttklmon balmstqimat tqdon ia bni adm? bl balqlb temlon shrora fi alard. zlm aidikm tznon. zagh alashrar mn alrh. dloa mn albtm mtklmin kd-hba. lhm hmh mthl hmh alhih. mthl als alasm isd adhn aldhi la istme ala sot alhoah alraqin rqa hkim. allhm ksr asnanhm fi afoahm. ahsham adras alashbal ia rb. lidhoboa kalma' lidhbbha. adha foq shamh fltnb. kma idhob alhlzon mashia. mthl sqt almrh la ieainoa alshms. qbl an tsher qdorkm balshok niia ao mhroqa jirfhm. ifrh alsdiq adha raa alnqmh. ighsl khtoath bdm alshrir. oiqol alansan: [an llsdiq thmra. anh iojd alh qad fi alard].

lamam almghnin. ela [la thlk]. mdhbbh ldaod lma arsl shaol oraqboa albit liqtloh. anqdni mn aedaii ia alhi. mn mqaomi ahmni. njni mn faeli alatham omn rjal aldma' khlsni lanhm ikmnon Infsi. alaquoia' ijteon eli la lathmi ola lkhtiti ia rb. bla athm mni ijron oiedon anfsh. astiqz ala lqaii oanr. oant ia rb aljpnod alh asraail antbh lttalb kl alamm. kl ghadr athim la trhm. slah. ieodon end alsma' ihron mthl alklb oidoron fi almdinh. hodha ibqon bafaoahm. siof fi shfahm. lanhm iqolon: [mn same?] ama ant ia rb ftdhk bhm. tsthzi bjmie alamm. mn qoth alik altji lan allh mljai. alhi rhmth ttqdmni. allh irini baedaii. la tqtlhm lila insa shebi. tihhm bqotk oahbthm ia rb

tr̥sna. kht̥ih afoahhm̥ hi klam shfahhm̥. oliokhdhoa
bkbriaihm̥ om̥n allenh om̥n alkdhb̥ aldh̥i ihdthdn̥ bh.
afn bh̥nq̥ afn̥ ola ikon̥oa olielm̥oa an̥ allh̥ m̥tslt̥ fi̥ ieqob̥
ala aqasi alard̥. slah̥. oiēodon̥ end̥ almsa'. ihron̥ m̥thl̥
alklb̥ oidoron̥ fi̥ almdinh̥. hm̥ itihon̥ llakl̥. an̥ lm̥ ish-
beoḁ oi̥bitoḁ. amḁ anḁ faghni̥ bqotk̥ oarnm̥ balghdah̥
brhm̥tk̥ lank̥ knt̥ ml̥jḁ li̥ om̥nasḁ fi̥ iom̥ diqi̥. iḁ qoti̥ lk̥
arnm̥ lan̥ allh̥ ml̥jai̥ alh̥ rhmti̥.

60

lamam̥ almghnin̥ elḁ alsosn̥. shhadh̥ mdhbbh̥ ldaod̥
lltelim̥. end̥ mharb̥th̥ aram̥ alnh̥rin̥ oaram̥ sobh̥ fr̥je̥
ioab̥ odrb̥ mn̥ adom̥ fi̥ oadi̥ almlh̥ athni̥ eshr̥ alfḁ. iḁ
allh̥ rfd̥tnḁ. aq̥thmt̥nḁ. sk̥h̥tt̥. ar̥jenḁ. zlzlt̥ alard̥.
fsm̥thḁ. ajbr̥ ksr̥hḁ lan̥hḁ mt̥zezeh̥. arit̥ shebk̥ esrḁ.
sq̥it̥nḁ khmr̥ altr̥nh̥. aet̥it̥ k̥haif̥ik̥ rai̥h̥ tr̥fe̥ lajl̥ alhq̥.
slah̥. l̥ki̥ injo̥ ahbaok̥. k̥hls̥ bim̥ink̥ oast̥jb̥ li̥. allh̥ qd̥
tklm̥ bq̥dsh̥. abth̥j̥. aq̥sm̥ sh̥kim̥ oaq̥is̥ oadi̥ skot̥. li̥
jlead̥ oli̥ m̥nsḁ oafraim̥ khodh̥h̥ rasi̥. ihod̥hḁ soljani̥.
moab̥ mr̥hd̥ti̥. elḁ adom̥ atr̥h̥ nel̥. iḁ fl̥stin̥ aht̥fi̥ eli̥.
mn̥ iqod̥ni̥ alḁ almdinh̥ alm̥hsn̥h̥? mn̥ ihd̥ini̥ alḁ adom̥?
alis̥ ant̥ iḁ allh̥ aldh̥i rfd̥tnḁ olḁ tk̥hr̥j̥ iḁ allh̥ m̥e̥ jios̥hnḁ?
aet̥nḁ eonḁ fi̥ aldiq̥ f̥bat̥i̥ ho̥ k̥hlas̥ alansan̥. ball̥h̥ ns̥ne̥
bbas̥ oho̥ idos̥ aedḁ'nḁ.

61

lamam̥ almghnin̥ elḁ dhoat̥ alaotar̥. ldaod̥ asme̥ iḁ allh̥
srak̥hi̥ oasgh̥ alḁ slati̥. mn̥ aq̥sḁ alard̥ adeok̥ ad̥hḁ gh̥shi̥
elḁ q̥lbi̥. alḁ sk̥hr̥h̥ ar̥fe̥ m̥ni̥ th̥dini̥. lank̥ knt̥ ml̥jḁ li̥ br̥j̥
qoh̥ mn̥ oj̥h̥ aled̥o. lask̥nn̥ fi̥ m̥sk̥nk̥ alḁ ald̥hor̥. aht̥mi̥
b̥str̥ j̥nahik̥. slah̥. lank̥ ant̥ iḁ allh̥ ast̥met̥ nd̥hori̥. aet̥it̥
mirath̥ k̥haifi̥ asmk̥. alḁ aiam̥ alml̥k̥ t̥dif̥ aiamḁ. sn̥inh̥
kdor̥ fdor̥. i̥jls̥ q̥dam̥ allh̥ alḁ ald̥hr̥. ajel̥ rh̥mh̥ oh̥qḁ
ih̥fzan̥h̥. h̥kd̥hḁ ar̥nm̥ l̥asm̥k̥ alḁ alabd̥. lofḁ' nd̥hori̥
iomḁ fiomḁ.

62

lamam̥ almghnin̥ elḁ [idothon̥]. m̥zmor̥ ldaod̥ an̥mḁ
ll̥h̥ ant̥zrt̥ n̥fsi̥. mn̥ q̥bl̥h̥ k̥h̥lasi̥. an̥mḁ ho̥ sk̥h̥rti̥ ok̥h̥lasi̥
ml̥jai̥. lḁ at̥zeze̥ k̥thirḁ. alḁ m̥tḁ th̥jmon̥ elḁ alansan̥?
th̥dmon̥h̥ kl̥km̥ k̥hait̥ m̥nq̥d̥ k̥jdar̥ oḁqe! an̥mḁ ita-
mr̥on̥ lid̥feoh̥ en̥ shr̥fh̥. irdon̥ balkdh̥b̥. bafoahhm̥
ibarkon̥ ob̥q̥lobhm̥ ilenon̥. slah̥. an̥mḁ ll̥h̥ ant̥zri̥ iḁ
n̥fsi̥ lan̥ mn̥ q̥bl̥h̥ r̥jai̥. an̥mḁ ho̥ sk̥h̥rti̥ ok̥h̥lasi̥. ml̥jai̥
lḁ at̥zeze̥. elḁ allh̥ k̥h̥lasi̥ om̥jdi̥. sk̥hr̥h̥ qoti̥ m̥ht̥mai̥
fi̥ allh̥. tok̥loḁ elih̥ fi̥ kl̥ hin̥ iḁ qom̥. ask̥boḁ q̥dam̥h̥
q̥lobkm̥. allh̥ ml̥jḁ l̥nḁ. slah̥. an̥mḁ bat̥l̥ b̥no̥ adm̥.
kd̥hb̥ b̥no̥ alb̥shr̥. fi̥ almoazin̥ hm̥ alḁ foq̥. hm̥ mn̥ bat̥l̥
aj̥meon̥. lḁ t̥tk̥loḁ elḁ al̥zlm̥ olḁ ts̥iroḁ bat̥lḁ fi̥ alk̥ht̥f̥. an̥
zad̥ algh̥nḁ fl̥ḁ t̥deoḁ elih̥ q̥lbḁ. mr̥h̥ oḁhd̥h̥ tk̥lm̥ al̥rb̥
oh̥atin̥ alat̥h̥nt̥in̥ sm̥et̥ an̥ alezh̥ ll̥h̥. ol̥k̥ iḁ r̥b̥ al̥rh̥mh̥
lank̥ ant̥ t̥jazi̥ alansan̥ kem̥lh̥.

63

m̥zmor̥ ldaod̥ l̥mḁ kan̥ fi̥ br̥ih̥ ihod̥hḁ iḁ allh̥ al̥hi̥ ant̥.
alik̥ ab̥kr̥. ets̥ht̥ alik̥ n̥fsi̥ is̥htaq̥ alik̥ js̥di̥ fi̥ ard̥ nash̥fh̥
oiab̥sh̥ blḁ mḁ' l̥ki̥ ab̥sr̥ qot̥k̥ om̥j̥dk̥ k̥mḁ qd̥ raik̥t̥ fi̥

qd̥sk̥. lan̥ rh̥mt̥k̥ afd̥l̥ mn̥ al̥hi̥ah̥. sh̥ft̥ai̥ ts̥bh̥ank̥. h̥kd̥hḁ
ab̥ark̥k̥ fi̥ hiati̥. bas̥mk̥ ar̥fe̥ idi̥. k̥mḁ mn̥ sh̥hm̥ od̥sm̥
ts̥hbe̥ n̥fsi̥ ob̥sh̥ft̥i̥ alab̥thaj̥ is̥bh̥k̥ f̥mi̥. ad̥hḁ dh̥kr̥tk̥ el̥ḁ
fr̥ashi̥ fi̥ al̥sh̥d̥ al̥hj̥ b̥k̥ lank̥ knt̥ eonḁ li̥ ob̥zl̥ j̥nahik̥
ab̥th̥j̥. al̥ts̥qt̥ n̥fsi̥ b̥k̥. im̥ink̥ ted̥dni̥. amḁ ald̥hin̥ hm̥
ll̥thl̥kh̥ it̥lbon̥ n̥fsi̥ fid̥khlon̥ fi̥ as̥af̥ alard̥. id̥feon̥ alḁ
idi̥ al̥sif̥. ikonon̥ ns̥ibḁ l̥bnat̥ aoḁ. amḁ al̥ml̥k̥ f̥if̥rh̥ ball̥h̥.
if̥tk̥hr̥ kl̥ mn̥ ih̥lf̥ bh̥. lan̥ afoah̥ al̥mt̥kl̥min̥ balk̥dh̥b̥ ts̥d̥.

64

lamam̥ almghnin̥. m̥zmor̥ ldaod̥ ast̥me̥ iḁ allh̥ soti̥ fi̥
sh̥koai̥. mn̥ khof̥ aled̥o ah̥fz̥ hiati̥. astr̥ni̥ mn̥ moam̥rh̥
alash̥rar̥ mn̥ j̥mh̥or̥ faeli̥ alath̥m̥ ald̥hin̥ sq̥loḁ al̥sn̥thm̥
kals̥if̥. foq̥oḁ sh̥m̥hm̥ klamḁ m̥rḁ l̥irmoḁ al̥kam̥l̥ fi̥
al̥mk̥ht̥fḁ b̥gh̥th̥. ir̥mon̥h̥ olḁ ik̥h̥shon̥. ish̥ddon̥ an̥f-
sh̥m̥ lam̥r̥ r̥di̥. ithad̥thon̥ b̥tm̥r̥ f̥kh̥ak̥h̥. q̥aloḁ: [mn̥
irah̥m̥?] ik̥ht̥reon̥ ath̥mḁ t̥mmoḁ ak̥h̥traeḁ m̥hk̥mḁ.
od̥ak̥hl̥ alansan̥ oq̥lb̥h̥ em̥iq̥. f̥irm̥ih̥m̥ allh̥ b̥sh̥m̥.
b̥gh̥th̥ kant̥ dr̥b̥th̥m̥. oi̥oq̥eon̥ al̥sn̥thm̥ el̥ḁ an̥fsh̥m̥. in̥-
gh̥d̥ al̥ras̥ kl̥ mn̥ in̥zr̥ ali̥hm̥. oi̥kh̥shḁ kl̥ ansan̥ oi̥kh̥br̥
b̥fel̥ allh̥ ob̥em̥lh̥ if̥tnon̥. if̥rh̥ al̥s̥diq̥ bal̥rb̥ oi̥ht̥mi̥ bh̥
oi̥b̥th̥j̥ kl̥ al̥m̥st̥q̥imi̥ al̥q̥lob̥.

65

lamam̥ almghnin̥. m̥zmor̥ ldaod̥. ts̥bih̥h̥ lk̥ in̥b̥ghi̥ al̥ts-
bi̥h̥ iḁ allh̥ fi̥ sh̥ion̥ ol̥k̥ iofḁ al̥nd̥hr̥. iḁ same̥ al̥slah̥
alik̥ iati̥ kl̥ b̥shr̥. ath̥am̥ qd̥ q̥oit̥ eli̥. meas̥inḁ ant̥ tk̥fr̥
en̥hḁ. tobḁ l̥ld̥hi̥ tk̥htar̥h̥ ot̥q̥rb̥h̥ l̥isk̥n̥ fi̥ diark̥. In̥sh-
ben̥ mn̥ kh̥ir̥ bit̥k̥ q̥ds̥ hik̥lk̥. b̥mk̥haof̥ fi̥ al̥ed̥l̥ ts̥t̥jib̥nḁ
iḁ al̥h̥ k̥h̥las̥nḁ iḁ m̥tk̥l̥ j̥mie̥ aq̥asi̥ alard̥ oal̥b̥hr̥ al̥beid̥h̥.
al̥m̥th̥bt̥ al̥j̥bal̥ b̥qoth̥ al̥mt̥nt̥q̥ bal̥q̥dr̥h̥ al̥mh̥di̥ ej̥ij̥ al̥b̥-
har̥ ej̥ij̥ am̥oj̥hḁ od̥j̥ij̥ al̥amm̥. ot̥kh̥af̥ sk̥an̥ alḁq̥asi̥ mn̥
aiat̥k̥. t̥jel̥ m̥tale̥ al̥sb̥ah̥ oal̥msḁ' t̥b̥th̥j̥. t̥eh̥dt̥ alard̥
oj̥el̥thḁ t̥fid̥. t̥gh̥ni̥hḁ j̥dḁ. soaq̥i̥ allh̥ m̥lan̥h̥ mḁ'. th̥ii̥
team̥hm̥ lank̥ h̥kd̥hḁ ted̥hḁ. aro̥ at̥lam̥hḁ. m̥hd̥ ak̥ha-
did̥hḁ. bal̥gh̥ioth̥ th̥ll̥hḁ. t̥b̥ark̥ gh̥l̥thḁ. kl̥tt̥ al̥sn̥h̥ bj̥od̥k̥
oath̥ark̥ tq̥tr̥ ds̥mḁ. tq̥tr̥ m̥raei̥ al̥br̥ih̥ ot̥t̥nt̥q̥ al̥akam̥
bal̥bh̥j̥. ak̥t̥st̥ al̥m̥roj̥ gh̥n̥mḁ oalaod̥ih̥ t̥t̥ef̥ brḁ. th̥tf̥
oaidḁ t̥gh̥ni̥.

66

lamam̥ almghnin̥. ts̥bih̥h̥. m̥zmor̥ aht̥fi̥ ll̥h̥ iḁ kl̥ alard̥.
rm̥moḁ b̥mj̥d̥ as̥mh̥. aj̥eloḁ ts̥bih̥h̥ m̥mj̥dḁ. q̥loḁ ll̥h̥:
[mḁ ah̥ib̥ aem̥alk̥. mn̥ ezm̥ qot̥k̥ t̥tm̥l̥q̥ lk̥ aedaok̥. kl̥
alard̥ ts̥jd̥ lk̥ otr̥nm̥ lk̥. tr̥nm̥ l̥asm̥k̥]. slah̥. h̥lm̥ an̥zroḁ
aem̥al̥ allh̥. fel̥h̥ al̥mr̥hb̥ n̥ho̥ b̥ni̥ adm̥. ho̥l̥ al̥b̥hr̥ alḁ i̥bs̥
ofi̥ al̥n̥hr̥ eb̥roḁ bal̥r̥jl̥. hn̥ak̥ fr̥h̥nḁ bh̥. m̥ts̥lt̥ b̥qoth̥ alḁ
ald̥hr̥. ein̥ah̥ traq̥ban̥ al̥amm̥. al̥mt̥mr̥don̥ lḁ ir̥fen̥ an̥-
fsh̥m̥. slah̥. bark̥oḁ al̥h̥nḁ iḁ ai̥hḁ al̥s̥heob̥ os̥meoḁ sot̥
ts̥bih̥h̥. al̥jael̥ an̥fs̥nḁ fi̥ al̥hi̥ah̥ ol̥m̥ is̥lm̥ ar̥j̥lnḁ alḁ al̥z̥l̥l̥.
lank̥ j̥rb̥tnḁ iḁ allh̥. m̥h̥st̥nḁ km̥hs̥ al̥fd̥h̥. ad̥k̥hl̥tnḁ alḁ
al̥sh̥bh̥k̥. j̥elt̥ dg̥htḁ el̥ḁ m̥ton̥nḁ. r̥k̥bt̥ an̥asḁ el̥ḁ roos̥nḁ.
dk̥hl̥nḁ fi̥ al̥nar̥ oal̥mḁ' th̥m̥ ak̥hr̥j̥tnḁ alḁ al̥k̥hs̥b̥. ad̥-
k̥hl̥ alḁ bit̥k̥ b̥m̥hr̥qat̥ aof̥ik̥ nd̥hori̥ al̥ti̥ nt̥qt̥ b̥hḁ sh̥f̥-
tai̥ ot̥kl̥m̥ b̥hḁ f̥mi̥ fi̥ diqi̥. as̥ed̥ lk̥ m̥hr̥qat̥ sm̥inh̥ m̥e̥
b̥k̥hor̥ kb̥ash̥. aq̥dm̥ b̥qrḁ m̥e̥ t̥ios̥. slah̥ h̥lm̥ as̥meoḁ
f̥akh̥br̥km̥ iḁ kl̥ al̥k̥haif̥in̥ allh̥ b̥mḁ s̥ne̥ l̥n̥fsi̥. sr̥k̥ht̥ al̥ih̥
b̥f̥mi̥ ot̥bj̥il̥ el̥ḁ l̥sani̥. an̥ rḁeiti̥ ath̥mḁ fi̥ q̥lbi̥ lḁ is̥t̥me̥ li̥

alrb. lkn qd sme allh. asgha ala sot slati. mbark allh aldhi lm ibed slati ola rhmth eni.

67

lamam almghnin ela dhoat alaotar. mzmor. tsbihh lithnn allh elina olibarkna. linr bojhh elina. slah. lki ierf fi alard triqk ofi kl alamh khask. ihmck alsheob ia allh. ihmck alsheob klhm. tfrh otbthj alamh lank tdn alsheob balastqamh oamm alard thdihm. slah. ihmck alsheob ia allh. ihmck alsheob klhm. alard aett ghlltha. ibarkna allh alhna. ibarkna allh otckshah kl aqasi alard.

68

lamam almghnin. ldao. mzmor. tsbihh iqom allh. itbdd aedaoh oihrb mbghdoh mn amam ojhh. kma idhra ald Khan tdhrihm. kma idhob alshme qdam alnar ibid alashrar qdam allh. oalsdiqon ifrhn. ibthjon amam allh oitfron frha. ghnoa llh. rnmoa lasmh. aedoa triqa llrakb fi alqfar basmh iah oalqfoa amamh. abo alitama oqadi alaraml allh fi mskn qdsh. allh mskn almtohdin fi bit. mkhrj alasra ala flah. anma almtmrden isknon alrmda'. allhm end khroj amam sheb end seodk fi alqfr - slah. alard artedt. alsmaoat aida qtrt amam ojh allh. sina' nfsh mn ojh allh alh asraail. mtra ghzira ndht ia allh. mirathk oho mei ant asltht. qtiak skn fih. hiat bjodk llmsakin ia allh. alrb ieti klhm. almbshrat bha jnd kthir: [molk jiosh ihrbon ihrbon. almlazmh albit tqsm alghnaim. adha adtjetm bin alhzair fajnhh hmamh mghshah bfidh orishha bsfrh aldhb]. endma shtt alqdir mlaka fiha athljt fi slmon. jbl allh jbl bashan. jbl asnmh jbl bashan. lmadha aitha aljbal almsnmh trsdn aljbl aldhi ashtah allh lsknh? bl alrb iskn fih ala alabd. mrkbat allh rboat alof mkrrh. alrb fiha. sina fi alqds. sedt ala alela'. sbit sbia. qblt etaia bin alnas oaida almtmrden llskn aiha alrb alalh. mbark alrb ioma fioma. ihmlna alh khlasna. slah. allh lna alh khlas oend alrb alsid llmot mkharj. olkn allh ishq roos aedaih alhamh alshera' ll-salk fi dhnobh. qal alrb: [mn bashan arje. arje mn aemaq albhrr lki tsbgh rjlk baldm. alsn klabb mn alaeda' nsibhm]. raoa trqk ia allh trq alhi mlki fi alqds. mn qdam almghnon. mn ora' darbo alaotar. fi alost ftiat darbat aldfof. fi aljmaeat barkoa allh alrb aiha alkharon mn ein asraail. hnak bniamin alsghir mtslthm rosa' ihodha jlhm rosa' zbolon rosa' nftali. qd amr alhk bezk. aid ia allh hdha aldhi felth lna. mn hiklk foq aorshlm lk tqdm mlak hdaia. anthr ohsh alqsb soar althiran me ejol alsheob almtamin bqte fdh. shtt alsheob aldhn isron balqtal. iati shrfa' mn msr. kosh tsre bidiha ala allh. ia mmalk alard ghnoa llh. rnmoa llsid. slah. llrakb ela sma' alsmaoat alqdmh. hodha ieti soth sot qoh. aetoe eza llh. ela asraail jlah oqoth fi alghmam. mkhof ant ia allh mn mqadsk. alh asraail ho almeti qoh oshdh llsheb. mbark allh!

69

lamam almghnin. ela alsosn. ldao khlsni ia allh lan almiah qd dkhlit ala nfsi. ghrqt fi hmah emiqh olis

mqr. dkhlit ala aemaq almiah oalsil ghmrni. tebt mn srakhi. ibs hlqi. klt einai mn antzar alhi. akthr mn sher rasi aldhn ibghdonni bla sbb. aetz msthlki aedaii zlma. hinidh rddt aldhi lm akthf. ia allh ant erft hmaqti odhnobi enk lm tkhf. la ikhz bi mntzrok ia sid rb aljnod. la ikhjl bi mltsmsok ia alh asraail. lani mn ajlk ahtmlt alear. ghta alkhjl ojhi. srt ajnbia end akhotti oghriba end bni ami. lan ghrrh bitk aklti oteirat meirik oqet eli. oabkbt bsom nfsi fsar dhk eara eli. jelt lbaasi msha osrt lhm mthla. itklm fi aljalson fi albab oaghani shraabi almskr. ama ana flk slati ia rb fi oqt rda. ia allh bkthrr rhmtk astjb li bhq khask. njni mn altn fla aghrq. njni mn mbghdi omn aemaq almiah. la ighmrni sil almiah ola ibtleni alemq ola ttbq alhaoh eli faha. astjb li ia rb lan rhmtk salhh. kktthrr mrahmk altft ali. ola thjb ojkh en ebdk lan li diqa. astjb li sria. aqtrb ala nfsi. fkha. bsbb aedaii afdni. ant erft eari okhzii okhjl. qdamk jmie mdaii. alear qd ksr qlbi fmrdt. antzrt rgh flm km omezin flm ajd. oijelon fi teami elqma ofi etshi isqonni khla. ltsr maidthm qdamhm fkha ollamn shra. ltlzm eionhm en albsr oqlql mtonhm daima. sb elihm skhtk olidrkhm hmo ghdbk. ltsr darhm khraha ofi khiamhm la ikn sakn. lan aldhi drbth ant hm trdoh oboje aldhn jrthm ithdthn. ajel athma ela athmhm ola idkhloa fi brk. limhoa mn sfr alahia' ome alsdiqn la iktboa. ama ana fmskin okiib. khask ia allh flirfeni. asbh asm allh btsbih oaezmh bhmd. fisttab end alrb akthr mn thor bqr dhi qron oazlaf. ira dhk alodea' firhn othia qlobkm ia talbi allh. lan alrb same llmsakin ola ihtqr asrah. tsbhh alsmaoat oalard albhrr okl ma idb fiha. lan allh ikhls shion oibni mdn ihodha fisknon hnak oirthonha. onsl ebidh imlkonha omhbo asmh isknon fiha.

70

lamam almghnin. ldao llt dhkir allhm ala njtiti ia rb ala meonti asre. likhz oikhjl talbo nfsi. lirtd ala khlf oikhjl almshton li shra. lirje mn ajl khzihm alqailon: [hh hh!] oibthj oifrh bk kl talbik oliql daima mbho khask: [litezm alrb!] ama ana fmskin ofqir. allhm asre ali. meini omnqdh ant. ia rb la tbto.

71

bk ia rb ahtmit fla akhza ala aldhr. bedlk njni oanqdhni. aml ali adhnk okhlsni. kn li skhrh mlja adkhll daima. amrt bkhlasi lank skhrti ohnsi. ia alhi njni mn id alshrir mn kf fael alshr oalzam. lank ant rjaii ia sidi. alrb mtkli mndh sbai. elik astndt mn albtan oant mkhrji mn ahsha' ami. bk tsbihi daima. srt kaih lkthirin. ama ant fmljai alqoi. imtli fmi mn tsbihk aliom klh mn mjdk. la trfdni fi zmn alshikhokhh. la ttrkni end fna' qoti. lan aedaii tqaoloa eli oaldhn irsdon nfsi tamroa mea qailin: [an allh qd trkh. alhqoh oamskoh lanh la mnqdh lh]. ia allh la tbed eni. ia alhi ala meonti asre. likhz oifn mkhasmo nfsi. lils alar oalkhjl almltmsn li shra. ama ana farjo daima oazid ela kl tsbihk. fmi ihdth bedlk aliom klh bkhlask lani la aerf lha aedada. ati bjbroat alsid alrb. adhkr brk ohdk. allhm qd elmti mndh sbai oala alan akhbr be-

jaibk. oaida ala alshikhokhh oalshib ia allh la ttrkni hta akhbr bdhraek alij almqbl obqotk kl at. obrk ala alelia' ia allh aldhi snet alezaim. ia allh mn mthlk! ant aldhi aritna diqat kthirh ordiuh teod fthiina omn aemaq alard teod ftседna. tzid ezmti otrje ftezini. fana aida ahmdk brbab hqk ia alhi. arnm lk baled oi a qdos asraail. bthj shftai adh arnm lk onfsi alti fditha olsani aida aliom klh ilhj bbrk. lanh qd khzi lanh qd khjl almltmsn li shra.

72

Isliman allhm aet ahkamk llmlk obrk labn almlk. idin shebk baledl omsakink balhq. thml aljbal slama ll-sheb oalakam balbr. iqdi lmsakin alsheb. ikhls bni albaisin oishq alzalm. ikhshonk ma damt alshms oqdam alqmr ala dor fdor. inzl mthl almr ala aljzaz omthl alghiuth aldharfh ala alard. ishrf fi aiamh alsdiq okthrh alsalm ala an idmhl alqmr. oimlk mn albhr ala albhr omn alnhr ala aqasi alard. amamh tjtho ahl albrh oaedaoih ilhson altrab. mlok trshish oaljzair irslon tqdmh. mlok shba osba iqdmon hdiuh oisjd lh kl almlok. kl alamm ttebd lh lanh inji alfqir alstghith oalmskin adh la mein lh. ishfq ala almskin oalbais oikhls anfs alqra'. mn alzlm oalkhtf ifdi an-fshim oikrm dmhm fi einih. oieish oietih mn dhbb shba. oisli lajlh daima. aliom klh ibarkh. tkon hfnh br fi alard fi roos aljbal. ttmil mthl lbnan thmrtha oizhron mn almdinh mthl eshb alard. ikon asmh ala aldhr. qdam alshms imtdl asmh. oitbarkon bh. kl amm alard itobonh. mbark alrb allh alh asraail alsane alejaib ohdh. ombark asm mjdh ala aldhr olmtli alard klha mn mjdh. amin thm amin. tmt sloat daod bn isa

73

mzmor. lasaf anma salh allh lasraail lanqia' alqlb. ama ana fkadit tzi qdmai. lola qili lzilqt khtoati lani ghrt mn almtkbrin adh rait slamh alashrar. lanh list fi mothm shdaid ojsmhm smin. lisoa fi teb alnas ome albslr la isabon. ldhik tqldoa alkbria'. lbsoa kthob zlmhm. jhzt eionhm mn alshhm. jaozoa tso-rat alqlb. isthizion oitklmon balshr zlma. mn alela' itklmon. jelao afoahhm fi alsma' oalsnthm ttmsha fi alard. ldhik irje shebh ala hna okmiah mroih imtson mnhm. oqalao: [kif ielm allh ohl end aleli merfh?] hodha hola' hm alashrar omstrihin ala aldhr ikthron throh. hqa qd zkit qlbi batla ogshlt balnqaoh idi. oknt msaba aliom klh otadbt kl sbah. lo qit ahdt hkdha lghdrbt bjil bnik. fima qsd merfh hdha adha ho teb fi eini. hta dkhl mqads alho oantbt ala akshrtm. hqa fi mzalq jelthm. asqtthm ala alboar. kif sarao llkhrab bghth! admhloa fnoa mn aldoahi. khlm end altiqz ia rb end altiqz thtqr khialhm. lanh tmrmr qlbi oantksh fi kliti. oana blid ola aerf. srt kbhim endk. olkni daima mek. amskt bidi alimna. braik thdini obed ala mjd takhdhni. mn li fi alsma'? omeke la arid shiia fi alard. qd fni lhmi oqlbi. skhrh qlbi onsihi allh ala aldhr. lanh hodha albeda' enk ibidon. thlk kl mn izni enk. ama ana falaqtrab ala allh hsn li. jelt balsid alrb mljai lakhbr bkl snaiek.

74

qsidh lasaf lmadha rfdtna ia allh ala alabd? lmadha idkhn ghdbk ela ghnmm mreak? adhkr jmaetk alti aqt-nitha mndh alqdm ofditha sbt mirathk jbl shion hdha aldhi sknt fih. arfe khtoatk ala alkhbr alabdi. alkl qd htm aledo fi almqds. qd zmjr mqaomok fi ost mehdh jelao aiathm aiath. iban kanh rafe foos ela alashjar almshtbkh. oalan mnqoshath mea balfoos oalmeaol iksron. atlqao alnar fi mqdsk. dnsoa llard mskn asmk. qalao fi qlobhm: [lnfninhm mea]. ahrqoa kl meahd allh fi alard. aiathna la nra. la nbi bed. ola binna mn ierf hta mta. hta mta ia allh ieir almqom oihin aledo asmk ala alghai? lmadha trd idk oimink? akhrjha mn ost hdnk. afn. oallh mlki mndh alqdm fael alkhlas fi ost alard. ant shqqt albhrr bqotk. ksrt roos altanin ela almah. ant rddt roos loiathan. jelt teama llsheb lahl lbrih. ant fjrt eina osila. ant ibst anhara daimh aljrian. lk alnhar olk aida allil. ant hiat alnor oalshms. ant nsbt kl tkhom alard. alsif oalshat' ant khlqthma. adhkr hdha: an aledo qd eir alrb osheba jahla qd ahan asmk. la tslm llohsh nfs imamtk. qtie baisik la tns ala alabd. anrz ala alehd. lan mzlmat alard amtlat mn msakn alzlm. la irjen almnshq khazia. alfqir oalbais lisbha asmk. qm ia allh. aqm deoak. adhkr teiir aljahl aiak aliom klh. la tns sot addadk diji mqaomik alsaeid daima.

75

lamam almgnhnin. ela [la thlk]. mzmor lasaf. tsbihh nhmdk ia allh. nhmdk oasmk qrib. ihdthon bejaibk. [lani ain mieada. ana balmstqimat aqdi. dhabt alard okl skanha. ana oznt aemdtha]. slah. qit llmftkhrin: [la tftkthrao] ollashrar: [la trfeoa qrna. la trfeoa ala alela qrnkm. la ttklmoa benq mtslb]. lanh la mn almshrq ola mn almghrb ola mn brih aljbal. olkn allh ho alqadi. hdha ideh ohdha irfeh. lan fi id alrb kasa okhmra mkhtmrh. mlanh shraha mmzoja. oho iskb mnha. lkn ekrha imsh ishrbh kl ashrar alard. ama ana fakhbr ala aldhr. arnm lalh iqob. okl qron alashrar aedb. qron alsdiq tnts.

76

lamam almgnhnin ela dhoat alaotar. mzmor lasaf. tsbihh allh merof fi ihodha. asmh ezim fi asraail. kant fi salim mzlth omsknh fi shion. hnak shq alqsi albarqh. almjn oalsif oalqtal. slah. abha ant amjd mn jbal alsib. slb ashdad' alqlb. namoa snthm. kl rjal albas lm ijdoa aidihm. mn anthark ia alh iqob isbkh fars okhil. ant mhob ant. fmn iqf qdamk hal ghdbk? mn alsma' asmet hkma. alard fzet osktt end qiam allh llqda' ltkhlis kl odea' alard. slah. lan ghdb alansan ihmdk. bqih alghdb ttmntq bha. andhroa oaofoa llrb alhkm ia jmie aldhin holh. liqdmoa hdiuh llmhob. iqt' roh alrosa'. ho mhob lmlok alard.

77

lamam almgnhnin ela [idothon]. lasaf. mzmor soti ala allh faskrh. soti ala allh faskha ali. fi iom diqi altmtst

alrb. idi fi allil anbstt olm tkhdr. abt nfsi altezih. adhkr allh fain. anaji nfsi fighsha ela rohi. slah. amskt ajfan enni. anzejt flm atklm. tfkrt fi aiam alqdm alsnin aldhrih. adhkr trnmi fi allil. me qlbi anaji orohi tbhth. hl ala aldhor irfd alrb ola iead lirda bed? hl antht ala alabd rhmth? hl anqet klmh ala dor fdor? hl nsi allh raff ao qfs brjzh mrahmh? slah. qfjt: [hdha ma ielni: tghir imin aleli]. adhkr aemal alrb adh atdhkr ejaibk mndh alqdm oalh bjmie afealk obsnaiek anaji. allhm fi alqds triqk. al hl ezim mthl allh! ant alalh alsane alejaib. erft bin alsheob qotk. fkkt bdhraek shebk bni iegob oiosf. slah. absrtk almiah ia allh absrtk almiah ffzet. aitedt aida allj. skbt alghiom miaha. aett alshb sota. aida shamk tart. sot redk fi alzobeh. albroq ada't almskonh. artedt orjt alard. fi albhtr triqk osbkl fi almiah alkthirh oathark lm terf. hdit shebk kalghnm bid mosa oharon.

78

qsidh lasaf asgh ia shebi ala shrieti. amilao adhankm ala klam fmi. afth bmthl fmi. adhie alghaza mndh alqdm. alti smenaha oerfnaha oabaona akhbrona. la nkhi fi bnihm ala aljil alakhr mkhbrin btsaihb alrb oqoth oejaihb alti sne. aqam shhadd fi iegob oode shrie fi asraiil alti aosa aba'na an ierfoa bha abna'hm lki ielm aljil alakhr. bnnon ioldon fiqomon oikhbron abna'hm fijelon ela allh aetmadhm ola inson aemal allh bl ihfzon oasiah ola ikonon mthl abaihm jila zaigha omarda jila lm ithbt qlbh olm tkn rohh am-inh llh. bno afraim alnazeon fi alqos alramon anql-boa fi iom alhrb. lm ihfzoa ehd allh oaboa alslok fi shrieth onsoa afealh oejaihb alti arahm. qdam abaihm sne aejobh fi ard msr blad soen. shq albhtr febrhm onsb almiah kend. ohdahm balshab nhara oallil klh bnor nar. shq skhora fi albhrih osqahm kanh mn lji ez-imh. akhrj mjari mn skhrh oajra miaha kalanhar. thm eadoa aida likhtioa alih lesian aleli fi alard alnashfh. ojrboa allh fi qlqobhm bsoalhm teama lshhothm. fo-qeoa fi allh. qalao: [hl iqr allh an irtb maidh fi albhrih? hodha drb alskrhr fjrt almiah ofadt alaodih. hl iqr aida an ieti kbbza ao ihii lhma lshebh?] ldlhk sme alrb fghdb oashtelt nar fi iegob oskht aida sed ela asraiil lanhm lm iomnoa ballh olm itkloa ela khlash. famr alshab mn foq ofth msarie alsmaoat oamtr elihm mna llakl obr alsma' aetahm. akl alansan kbbz almlaikh. arsl elihm zada llshbe. ahaj riha shrqih fi alsma' osaq bqoth jnobih oamtr elihm lhma mthl altrab okrml albhtr tiora dhoat ajnhh. oasqtha fi ost mhlthm hoali msaknhm. fakloa oshbeoa jda oatahm bshhothm. lm izoghao en shhothm. teamhm bed fi afoahhm fsed elihm ghdb allh oqtl mn asmnhm. osre mkhtari asraiil. fi hdha klh akhtaoba bed olm iomnoa bejaibh. fafna aiamhm balbatl osnihm balreb. adh qtlhm tl-boh orjeoa obkroa ala allh odhkroa an allh skhrthm oallh aleli olihm. fkhadeoh bafaoahhm okdhboa elih balsant. ama qlqobhm flm thbt meh olm ikonoa amna' fi ehdh. ama ho fraof ighfr alathm ola ihlk ok-thira ma rd ghdb olm ishel kl sktht. dhkr anhm bshr. rih tdhbh ola teod. km esoh fi albhrih oahznoh fi alqfr! rjeoa ojrboa allh oenao qdos asraiil. lm idhkroa idh iom fdahm mn aledo hiith jel fi msr aiath oe-jaibh fi blad soen adh hol khljanhm ala dm omjarihm

lki la ishrboa. arsl elihm beoda faklhm offade fafs-dthm. aslm lljrdm ghltm otebhm lljrad. ahkl balbrd kromhm ojmiwhm balsqie. ofde ala albrd bhaimhm omoashihm llbroq. arsl elihm hmo ghdb skhta orjza odia jish mlaikh ashrar. mhd sbila lghdbh. lm imne mn almot anfshbm bl dfe hiathm lloba. odrb kl bkr fi msr. aoail alqdrh fi khiam ham. osaq mthl alghnm shebh oqadhm mthl qtie fi albhrih. ohdahm amnin flm jizeoa. ama aedaohm fghmrhm albhrih. oadkhlhm fi tkhom qdsh hdha aljbl aldhi atqntn iminh. otrd alamm mn qdamhm oqsmhm balhl miratha oaskn fi khiamhm asbat asraiil. fjirboa oesoa allh aleli os-hhadath lm ihfzoa bl artdoa oghdroa mthl abaihm. anhrfoa qkos mkhtih. aghazoh bmrteahm oagharoh btmathilhm. sme allh fghdb ordh al asraiil jda orfd mskn shiloh alklimh alti nsbha bin alnas. oslm llbsi ezh ojlah lid aledo. ofde ala alsif shebh oghdb ela mirathh. mkhtaroh akltm alnar oedharah lm ih-mdn. khnth sqtoa balsif oaramlh lm ibkin. fastiqz alrb knaim kjbar meit mn alkhntr. fdrb aeda'h ala alora'. jellhm eara abdia. orfd khimh iosf olm ikht sbt afraim. bl akhtar sbt ihodha jbl shion aldhi abhb. obna mthl mrtfeat mqdsh kalard alti asha ala alabd. oakhtar daod ebdl oakhdhh mn hzair alghnm. mn khlf almrdeat ata bh lirea iegob shebh oasraiil mirathh. freahm hsb kmal qlbh obmharh idi hdam.

79

mzmor. lasaf allhm an alamm qd dkhloa mirathk. nj-soa hiki qdsk. jelao aorshlim akoama. dfeoa jthth ebdk teama ltior alsma' lhm atqiaik lohosh alard. sfkoa dmhm kalma' hol aorshlim olis mn idfn. srna eara end jiranna hz'a oskhrh lldhin holna. ala mta ia rb tghdb kl alghdb ottqd kalnar ghirtk? afd rzjk ela alamm aldhin la ierfonk oela almmalk alti lm tde basmk. lanhm qd akloa iegob oakhrboa msknh. la tdkhr elina dhnob alaolin. lttqdmna mrahmk sriea lanna qd tdlhna jda. aena ia alh khlana mn aji mjd asmk onjna oaghfr khtaiana mn aji asmk. lmadha iqol alamm: [ain ho alhm?] lterf end alamm qdam ainna nqmhm dm ebdk almhra. lidkhl qdamk anin alasir. kezmm dhraek astbq bni almot. ord ela jiranna sheh adeaf fi ahdanhm alear aldhi eiok bh ia rb. ama nhn shebk oghnm reaitk nhmdk ala aldhtr. ala dor fdor nhdth btsbink.

80

lamam almgnhn ela alsosn. shhadh. lasaf. mzmor ia raei asraiil asgh ia qaid iosf kaldan ia jalsa ela alkor-bim ashrq. qdam afraim obniamn omnsa aiqz jbrotk ohlm lkhlana. ia allh arjena oanr bojkh fnkhl. ia rb alh aljnod ala mta tdkhn ela slah shebk? qd atemthm kbbz aldmoe osqithm aldmoe balkil. jeltna nzaea end jiranna oaedaona isthizon bin anfshbm. ia alh aljnod arjena oanr bojkh fnkhl. krmh mn msr nqlt. trdt amma oghrsta. hiat qdamha faslt asolha fmlat alard. ghta aljbal zlha oghsanha arz alh. mdt qdabanha ala albhtr oala alnhr froeha. flmadha hdmtd jdranha fiqtflha kl eabri altriq? ifsdha alkhnzir mn aloer oireaha ohsh albhri! ia alh aljnod arjen. atle mn alsma' oanr otehd

hdhh alkrmh oalghrs aldhi ghrsth imink oalabn aldhi akhttrth lnfsk. hi mhroqh bnar mqtoeh. mn anthar ojkh ibidon. ltkn idk ela rjl imink oela abn adm aldhi akhttrth lnfsk fla nrted enk. ahina fndeo basmk. ia rb alh aljnod arjena. anr bojnh knhls.

81

lamam almghnin ela aljtih. lasaf rnmoo llh qotna. aht-foa lalh ieqob. arfoea ngghm ohatoa dfa eoda hloa me rbab. anfkhoa fi ras alshhr balboq end alhlal liom eidna. lan hdha fridh lasraail hkm lalh ieqob. jelh shhadh fi iosf end khrojh ela ard msr. smet lsana lm aerfh. [abedt mn alhml ktfh. idah tholta en als. fi aldiq deot fnjtk. astjbt fi str alred. jrbtk ela ma' mribh]. slah. [asme ia shebi fahdhrk. ia asraail an smet li. la ikn fik alh ghrb ola tsjd lalh ajnbi. ana alrb alhk aldhi asedk mn ard msr. afghr fak famlah. flm isme shebi lsoti oasraail lm ird bi. flsmthm ala qsaoh qlobhm lislkoa fi moamrat anshfm. lo sme li shebi oslk asraail fi trqi sria knt akhde aeda'hm oela mdaiqihm knt ard idi. mbghdo alrb itdhlhon lh oikon oqthm ala aldhr. okan atemh mn shhm alnhtn omn alskhrh knt ashbek esla].

82

mzmor lasaf allh qaim fi mjme allh. fi ost alalhh iqdi. hta mta tqdon jora otrfeon ojoh alashrar? slah. aqdoa lldhlil ollitim. ansfoa almskin oalbais. njoa almskin oalfqir. mn id alashrar anqdhoo. la ielmon ola ifhmon. fi alzlhm itmshon. ttzeze kl ass alard. ana qlt ankml alhh obno aleli klkm. lkn mthl alnas tmoton okahd alrosa' tsqton. qm ia allh. dn alard lank ant tmtkl kl alamm.

83

tsbihh. mzmor lasaf allhm la tsmt la tskt ola thda ia allh fhodha aedaok iejon ombghdok qd rfoea alras. ela shebk mkroa moamrh otshaoroo ela ahmi-aiik. qaloo: [hlml nbdhm mn bin alsheob ola idhkr asm asraail bed]. lanhm tamroa balqlb mea. elik teahdoe ehda. khiam adom oalasmaeiliin. moab oalha-jrion. jbal oemon oemaliq. flstin me skan sor. ashor aida atfq mehm. saroo dhraea lbni lot. slah afel bhm kma bmdian kma bsisra kma biabin fi oadi qishon. badoo fi ein dor. saroo dmna llard. ajel shrfa'hm mthl ghrab omthl dhib. omthl zbh omthl slmnae kl am-raihm. aldhin qaloo: [lnmtkl lanfsna msakn allh]. ia alhi ajelhm mthl aljl mthl alqsh amam alrih. knar thrq aloer klibh ishel aljbal. hkdha atrdhm beasftk obzobek roehm. amla ojohhm khzia fitlboa asmk ia rb. likhzoa oirtaeoa ala alabd olikhjloa oibidoo oielmoa ank asmk ihoh ohdk aleli ela kl alard.

84

lamam almghnin ela aljtih. lbni qorh. mzmor ma ahla msakn ia rb aljnod. tshtaq bl tqoq nfsi ala diar alrb.

qlbi olhmi ihtfan balalh alhi. alesfor aida ojd bita oal-snonh esha lnfsa hith tde afrakhha mdhabhk ia rb aljnod mlki oalhi. toba llsaknin fi bitk abda isbhonk. slah. toba lanas ezhm bk. trq bitk fi qlobhm. eabrin fi oadi albka' isironh inboea. aida bbrkat ighton morh. idhhbon mn qoh ala qoh. iron qdam allh fi shion. ia rb alh aljnod asme slati oasgh ia alh ieqob. slah. ia mjnna anzr ia allh oaltft ala ojh msihk. lan ioma oahda fi di-ark khir mn alf. akhttrt aloqof ela aletbh fi bit alhi ela alskn fi khiam alashrar. lan alrb allh shms omjn. alrb ieti rhmh omjda. la imne khira en alsalkin balkmal. ia rb aljnod toba llansan almtkl elik!

85

lamam almghnin. lbni qorh. mzmor rdit ia rb ela ardk. arjet sbi ieqob. ghfrt athm shebk. strtk kl khtithm. slah. hjzt kl rzjk. rjet en hmo ghdbk. arjena ia alh khlasna oanf ghdbk ena. hl ala aldhr tskt elina? hl ttill ghdbk ala dor fdor? ala teod ant fthiina fifrh bk shebk? arna ia rb rhmtk oetna khlask. ani asme ma itklm bh allh alrb. lanh itklm balslam lshebh olatqi-aih fla irjen ala alhmaqh. lan khlash qrib mn khaifih liskn almj d fi ardna. alrhmh oalhq altqia. alrb oalslam tlathma. alhq mn alard inbt oalbr mn alisma' itle. aida alrb ieti alkhair oardna teti ghltha. alrb qdamh islk oita fi triq khtoath.

86

slah ldaod aml ia rb adhnk. astjb li lani mskin obais ana. ahzf nfsi lani tqi. ia alhi khls ant ebdk almtkl elik. arhmni ia rb lani alik asrkh aliom klh. frh nfs ebdk lanni alik ia rb arfe nfsi. lank ant ia rb salh ogh-for okthir alrhmh lkl aldaein alik. asgh ia rb ala slati oanst ala sot dteati. fi iom diqi adeok lank tstjb li. la mthl lk bin alalhh ia rb ola mthl aemalk. kl alamm aldhin snethm iaton oisjdon amamk ia rb oimjdon asmk. lank ezim ant osane ejaiab. ant allh ohdk. elmn ia rb triqk aslk fi hqk. ohd qlbi lkhof asmk. ahmdk ia rb alhi mn kl qlbi oamjd asmk ala aldhr. lan rhmtk ezimh nhoi oqd njit nfsi mn alhaoh alsfla. allhm almtk-bron qd qamoa eli ojmaeh aletah tlboa nfsi olm ijelok amamhm. ama ant ia rb falh rhim oraof toil aloeh okthir alrhmh oalhq. altft ali oarhmni. aet ebdk qotk okhls abn amtk. asne mei aih llkhir fira dhkl mbghdi fikhzoa lank ant ia rb aentni oozitni.

87

lbni qorh. mzmor tsbihh asash fi aljbal almqdsh. alrb ahb aboab shion akthr mn jmie msakn ieqob. qd qil bk amjad ia mdinh allh. slah adhkr rhb obabl earfti. hodha flstin osor me kosh. hdha old hnak. olshion iqal: [hdha alansan ohdha alansan old fiha ohi aleli ithbtha]. alrb ied fi ktabh alsheob an hdha old hnak. slah. omghnon keazfin kl alskan fik.

tsbihh. mzmor lbni qorh. lamam almghnin ela aleod llghna'. qsidh lhiman alazrahi ia rb alh khiasi balnhar oallil srkht amamk fltat qdamk slati. am! adhnk ala srakhi lanh qd shbet mn almsaib nfsi ohiati ala al-haoih dnt. hsbth mthl almhdhri al aljb. srt krjl la qoh lh. bin alamoat frashi mthl alqlta almdtjein fi alqbr aldhdn la tdhkrhm bed ohm mn idk anqteoa. odetni fi aljb alasfl fi zmat fi aemaq. eli astqr ghdbk obkl tiaratk dhlltni. slah. abedt eni mearfi. jeltnei rjsa lhm. aghlq eli fma akhrj. eini dhabt mn aldhl. deotk ia rb kl iom. bstt alik idi. aflek llamoat tsne ejaib am alakhilh tqom tmjdk? slah. hl ihdth fi alqbr brhmtk ao bhqk fi alhlak? hl terf fi alzlhm ejaibk obrk fi ard alnsian? ama ana falik ia rb srkht ofi alghdah slati ttqdmk. lmadha ia rb trfd nfsi? lmadha thjb ojkh eni? ana mskn omsl alroh mndh sbai. ahtmlt ahoalk. thirt. eli ebr skhtk. ahoalk ahlktni. ahatt b kalmiah aliom klh. aktnftni mea. abedt eni mhba osahba. mearfi fi alzlhm.

89

qsidh laithan alazrahi bmrahm alrb aghni ala aldhr. ldor fdor akhbr en hqk bfmi. lani qlt: [an alrhmh ala aldhr tbna. alsmaoat tthbt fiha hqk]. [qtet ehda me mkhtari. hlft ldaod ebd. ala aldhr athbt nslk oabni ala dor fdor krsik]. slah. oalsmaoat thmd ejaibk ia rb ohqk aida fi jmaeh alqdisin. lanh mn fi almsa' ieadl alrb. mn ishbh alrb bin abna' allh? alh mhob jda fi moamrh alqdisin omkhof end jmie aldhdn holh. ia rb alh aljnod mn mthlk qoi rb ohqk mn holk? ant mtslt ela kbria' albhr. end artfae lijh ant tsknha. ant shqt rhb mthl alqtil. bdhrae qotk bddt aeda'k. lk alsmaoat. lk aida alard. almskonh omloha ant assthma. alshmal aljanob ant khlqthma. tabor ohrmon basmk ihtfan. lk dhrae alqdrh. qoih idk. mrtfeh imink. aledl oalhq qaedh krsik. alrhmh oalamanh ttqdmam amam ojkh. toba llshbe allearfin alhtaf. ia rb bnor ojkh islkon. basmk ithjon aliom klh obedlk irteon. lank ant fkhr qothm obrdak intsb qrna. lan alrb mjnna oqdos as-raiil mlkna. hinidh klmt broia tqik oqlt jelt: [eona ela qoi. rfet mkhtara mn bin alshbe. ojdt daod ebd. bdhn qdsi mshth. aldhi tthbt idi meh. aida dhraei tshddh. la irghmh edo oabn alathm la idhlh. oashq aeda'h amam ojhh oadrb mbghdih. ama amanti orhmti fmeoh obasmi intsb qrnh. oajel ala albhr idh oela alanhar iminh. ho ideoni: abi ant. alhi oskhrh khiasi. ama aida ajelh bkra aela mn mlok alard. ala aldhr ahzf lh rhmti. oehdi ithtb lh. arjel ala alabd nslh okrsih mthl aiam alsmaoat. an trk bnoh shrieti olm islkoo bahkami an nqdoa fraidi olm ihfzoa osaiat alqdt besa mesithm obdrbat athmhm. ama rhmti fla anzeha enh ola akdhb mn jhh amanti. la anqd ehdi ola aghir ma khrj mn shfti. mrh hlft bqdsi ani la akdhb ldaod. nslh ala aldhr ikon okrsih kalsahms amami. mthl alqmr ithtb ala aldhr. oalshahd fi almsa' amin]. slah lknk rfdt ordhlt. ghdbt ela msikh. nqdt ehd ebdk. njst tajh fi altrab. hdmt kl jdranh. jelt hsonh khraha. afsdh kl eabri altrqi. sar eara end jiranh. rfet imin ndaiqih. frht jmie aedai. aida rddt hd sifh olm tnsrh fi alqtal. abtlt bha'h oalqit krsih ala alard. qsrst aiam shbabb.

ghthith balkhzi. slah. hta mta ia rb tkthbt kl alakthba? hta mta itqd kalnar ghdbk? adhkr kif ana zail. ala ai batl khltq jmie bni adm? ai ansan ihia ola ira almot? ai inji nfsh mn id alhaoih? slah. ain mrahmk alaol ia rb alti hlft bha ldaod bamantk? adhkr ia rb ear ebidd aldhi ahtmlh fi hdni mn kthrh alamm klha aldhi bh eir aedaok ia rb aldhdn eiroa athar msikh. mbark alrb ala aldhr. amin famin.

90

slah lmosa rjl allh ia rb mlja knt lna fi dor fdor. mn qbl an told aljbal ao abdat alard oalmskonh mndh alazi ala alabd ant allh. trje alansan ala alghbar otqol: [arjeoa ia bni adm]. lan alf snh fi einik mthl iom am bed ma ebr okhzie mn allil. jrftth. ksnh ikonon. balghdah keshb izol. balghdah izhr fizol. end almsa' ijj fiibs. lanna qd fnina bskhtk obghdbk artebna. qd jelt athamna amamk khfiatna fi do' ojkh. lan kl aiamna qd anqdt brjzk. afnina snina kqsh. aiam snina hi sbeon snh oan kant me alqoh fthmanon snh oafkhrha teb oblih lanha tqrd sria fntir. mn ierf qoh ghdbk okkhofk skhtk. ahsa' aiamna hkdha elmna fnota qlb hkmh. arje ia rb. hta mta? otaf ela ebidd. ashbena balghdah mn rhmtk fnbthj onfrh kl aiamna. frhna kalaiani alti fiha adhltna kalsnin alti raina fiha shra. lizhr felk lebidd ojllak lbnihm. oltkn nemh alrb alhna elina oeml aid-ina thbt elina oeml aidina thbth.

91

alsakn fi str aleli fi zl alqdir ibit. aqol llrb: [mljai ohsni. alhi fatkl elih]. lanh injik mn fkh alsaid omn aloba alkht. bkhoafih izllk otht ajntht thtmi. trs omjn hqh. la tkshha mn khof allil ola mn shm itir fi alnhar ola mn oba islk fi aldia ola mn hlak ifsd fi alzhirh. isqt en janbk alf orboat en imink. alik la iqrb. anma beinik tnzr ota majazah alashrar. lank qlt: [ant ia rb mljai]. jelt aleli msknk la ilaqik shr ola tdno drbh mn khimtk. lanh iosi mlaikth bk lki ihfzok fi kl trqk. ela alaidi ihmlonk lila tsdm bhjr rjlk. ela alasd oalsl tta. alshbl oaltheban tdos. lanh telq bi anjih. arfeh lanh erf asmi. ideoni fastjib lh. meh ana fi aldiq. anqdhh oamjdh. mn tol alaiam ashbeh oarih khiasi.

92

mzmor tsbihh. liom alsbt hsn ho alhmd llrb oaltrnm lasmk aiha aleli. an ikhbr brhmtk fi alghdah oamantk kl lihl ela dhat eshrh aotar ela alrbab ela ezf aleod. lank frhtni ia rb bsnaiek. baemal aldiq abthj. ma aezm aemalk ia rb oaemq jda afkark. alrjl alblid la ierf oal-jahl la ifhm hdha. adha zha alashrar kaleshb oazhr kl faeli alathm flki ibadoa ala aldhr. ama ant ia rb fmteal ala alabd. lanh hodha aedaok ia rb lanh hodha aedaok ibidon. itbdd kl faeli alathm. otbsn mthl al-bqr alohshi qrni. tdhnt bzit tri. otbsr eini bmarqbi obalqaimin eli balsrh tsme adhna. aldsdi kalnkhlh izho kalarz fi lbanan inmo. mghrosin fi bit alrb fi diar alhna izhron. aida ithmron fi alshbih. ikonon dsama okhdra likhbroa ban alrb mstqim. skhrti ho ola zlm fih.

alrb qd mlk. lbs aljlal. lbs alrb alqdrh. atzr bha. aida tthbtt almskonh. la tzeze. krsik mthbth mndh alqdm. mndh alazl ant. rfet alanhar ia rb rfet alanhar sotha. trfe alanhar ejijha. mn asoat miah kthirh mn ghmar amoj albhr alrb fi alela aqdr. shhadat thabth jda. bbitk tliq alqdash ia rb ala tol alaiam.

94

ia alh alnqmat ia rb ia alh alnqmat ashrq. artfe ia dian alard. jaz snie almstckbrin. hta mta alkhtah ia rb hta mta alkhtah ishmton? ibqon itklmon boqahh. kl faeli alatham iftkhron. ishqon shebk ia rb oidhlon mirathk. iqtlon alarmlh oalghrib oimiton alitim. oiqlolon: [alrb la ibsr oalh ieqob la ilahz]. afhmoo aiha alblda' fi al-sheb oia jhla' mta teqlon? alghars aladhn ala isme? alsane alein ala ibsr? almodb alamm ala ibkt? almelm alansan merfh. alrb ierf afkar alansan anha bathl. toba llrjl aldhi todhb ia rb otehm mn shrietk ltrihh mn aiam alshr hta thfr llshrir hfrh. lan alrb la irfd shebh ola itrk mirathh. lanh ala aledl irje alqda' oela atthr kl mstqimi alqlob. mn iqom li ela almsiini? mn iqf li dd felh alatham? lola an alrb meini lsknt nfsi sriea ard alskot. adh qlt: [qd zlt qdmi] frhmtk ia rb teddni. end kthrh hmomi fi dakhli teziatk tldhdh nfsi. hl ieahdk krsi almfad almkhtlq athma ela fridh? izdhmon ela nfs alsdiq oihkmon ela dm zki. fkan alrb li srha oalhi skhrh mljai oird elihm athmhm obshrhmf inihm. ifnihm alrb alhna.

95

hlm nrnm llrb nhtf lskhrh khlasna. ntqdm amamh bhmd obtrnimat nhtf lh. lan alrb alh ezim mlk kbir ela kl alalhh. aldhi bidh mqasir alard okhzain aljbal lh. aldhi lh albhr oho sneh oidah sbkta aliabsh. hlm nsjd onrke onjtho amam alrb khalqna lanh ho alhna onhn sheb mreah oghnm idh. aliom an smetm soth fla tqsoa qlobkm kma fi mribh mthl iom msh fi albrih hith jrbni abaokm. akhtbroni. absroa aida feli arbein snh mqt dhkl aljil oqlt: [hm sheb dal qlbhm ohm lm ierfoa sbli]. faqsmf fi ghdbi la idkhlon rahti!

96

rnmoa llrb trnimh jdihd. rnmi llrb ia kl alard. rnmoa llrb barkoa asmh bshroa mn iom ala iom bklash. hdthoa bin alamm bmjdh bin jmie alsheob bejaibh. lan alrb ezim ohmid jda mhob ho ela kl alalhh. lan kl alhh alsheob asnam ama alrb fqd sne alsmaoat. mjd ojlal qdamh. alez oaljmal fi mqdsh. qdmoo llrb ia qbal alsheob qdmoo llrb mjda oqoh. qdmoo llrb mjd asmh. hatoa tqdmh oadkhloa diarh. asjdoa llrb fi zinh mqdsh. artedi qdamh ia kl alard. qoloa bin alamm: [alrb qd mlk. aida tthbtt almskonh fla tzeze. idin alsheob balastqamh]. ltrfh alsmaoat oltbthj alard liej albhr omloh. lijdlh alhlq okl ma fih. ltrnm hinidh kl ashjar aloer amam alrb lanh ja'. ja' lidin alard. idin almskonh baledl oalsheob bamanth

alrb qd mlk fltbthj alard oltrfh aljzair alktthirh. alshab oaldbab holh. aledl oalhq qaedh krsih. qdamh tdhbb nar othrq aeda'h holh. ada't brogh almskonh. rat alard oartedt. dhabt aljbal mthl alsheob qdam alrb qdam sid alard klha. akhbtr alsmaoat bedlh oraa jmie alsheob mjd. ikhza kl eabdi tmthal mnhot almftkhrin balasnam. asjdoa lh ia jmie alalhh. smet shion ffrht oabthjt bnat ihodha mn ajl ahkamk ia rb. lank ant ia rb eli ela kl alard. elot jda ela kl alalhh. ia mhbi alrb abghdoa alshr. ho hafz nfos atqiaih. mn id alashrar inqdhm. nor qd zre llsdiq ofrh llmstqimi alqlb. afrhoa aiha alsdiqon balrb oahmdoa dhkr qdsh.

98

rnmoa llrb trnimh jdihd lanh sne ejaib. khlsth im-inh odhrae qdsh. aeln alrb khlash. leion alamm kshf brh. dhkr rhmth oamanth lbit asraail. rat kl aqasi alard khlash alhna. ahtfi llrb ia kl alard. ahtfoa ornmoa oghnoa. rnmoa llrb beod. beod osot nshid. balaboaq osot alsor ahtfoa qdam almlk alrb. liej albhr omloh almskonh oalsaknon fiha. alanhar ltsfq balaiadi aljbal ltrnm mea amam alrb lanh ja' lidin alard. idin almskonh baledl oalsheob balastqamh.

99

alrb qd mlk. trted alsheob. ho jals ela alkrbim. tt-zlzl alard. alrb ezim fi shion oel ho ela kl alsheob. ihmдон asmk alezim oalmhob. qdos ho. oez almlk an ihb alhq. ant thbt alastqamh. ant ajrit hqa oedla fi ieqob. eloa alrb alhna oasjdoa end moti qdmih. qdos ho. mosa oharon bin khnth osmoil bin ald-hin ideon basmh. deoa alrb oho astjab lhm. bemod alshab klmhm. hfzoa shhadath oalfridh alti aetahm. aiha alrb alhna ant astjbt lhm. alha ghfora knt lhm omntqma ela afealhm. eloa alrb alhna oasjdoa fi jbl qdsh lan alrb alhna qdos.

100

mzmor hmd ahtfi llrb ia kl alard. aebdoa alrb bfrh. adkhloa ala hdrth btrnm. aelmoa an alrb ho alhh. ho snena olh nhn shebh oghnm mreah. adkhloa aboabh bhmd diarh baltsbih. ahmdoh barkoa asmh lan alrb salh. ala alabd rhmth oala dor fdor amanth.

101

ldaod. mzmor rhmh ohkma aghni. lk ia rb arnm. ateqf fi triq kaml. mta tati ali? aslk fi kmal qlbi fi ost biti. la ade qdam eini amra rdiia. eml alzigahan abghdt. la ilsq bi. qlb meoj ibed eni. alshrir la aerfh. aldhi ightab sabhh sra hdha aqteh. mstkbtr alein omntfk alqlb la ahtnlh. einai ela amna' alard lki ajlshem mei. alsalk triqa kamla ho ikhdmmi. la iskn ost biti eaml ghsh. almtklm balkdhb la itbtt amam eini. bakra abid jmie ashrrar alard laqte mn mdinh alrb kl faeli alatham.

slah lmskin adha aeia oskb shkoah qdam allh ia rb astme slati olidkhl alik srakhi. la thjb ojkh eni fi iom diqi. aml ali adhnk fi iom adeok. astjb li sria. lan aiama qd fnit fi dkhan oezami mthl oqid qd ibst. ml-foh kaleshb oiabs qlbi hta shot en akl kbbzi. mn sot tnhdh lsq ezmi blhmi. ashbht qoq albrhi. srt mthl bomh alkhbr. shdt osrt kesfor mnfrd ela alsth. aliom klh eirni aedaii. alhnqon omzjt shrabi bdmoe bsbb ghdbk oskhtk lank hmltni otrhtni. aiama kzl mail oana mthl alesbh ibst. ama ant ia rb fala aldrh jals odhkrk ala dor ffor. ant tqom otrmh shadn lanh oqt alrafrh lanh ja' almiead. lan ebidd qd sroa bhjarttha ohnoa ala trabha. ftkhsba alamm asm alrb okl mlak alard mjdk. adha bna alrb shion iria bmdjd. altft ala slah almdtr olm idrhl dea'hm. ictb hdha lldor alakhr osheb sof ikhlq isbh alrb. lanh ashrf mn elo qdsh. alrb mn alsma' ala alard nzt lisme anin alasir litlq bni almot lki ihdth fi shion basm alrb obtsbih fi aorshlim end ajtmae alshoeb oam oalmmalk lebadh alrb. def fi altriq qoti. qsr aiama. aqol: [ia alhi la tqbdni fi nsf aiama. ala dhr aldhor snok. mn qdm asst alard oalsmaoat hi eml idik. hi tbid oant tbqa oklha kthob tbla krda' tghirhn ftghir. oant ho osnok ln tnthi. abna' ebidd isknnon odhrithm tthbt amamk].

103

Idaad barki ia nfsi alrb okl ma fi batni libark asmh alqdos. barki ia nfsi alrb ola tnsi kl hsnath. alldhi ighfr jmie dhnobk. alldhi ishfi kl amradk. alldhi ifdi mn alhfrh hatk. alldhi ikllk balrhmh oalrafrh. alldhi ishb balthir emrk fitjdd mthl alnsr shbabk. alrb mjri aledl oalqda' jlmie almlzomln. erf mosa trqh obni as-raiil afealh. alrb rhim oraoft loit aloroh okthir alrhmh. la ihakm ala alabd ola ihqd ala aldrh. lm isne mena hsb khtaiana olm ijazna hsb athamna. lanh mthl art-fae alsmaoat foq alard qoit rhmth ela khaifi. kbed almshrq mn almgrrb abed ena measina. kma itraf alab ela albnin itraf alrb ela khaifi. lanh ierf jbltna. idhkr anna trab nhn. alansan mthl alesbh aiama. kzhr alhlq kdhlk izhr. lan rihia tebr elih fja ikon ola ierfh modeh bed. ama rhmh alrb fala aldrh oalabd ela khaifi oedlh ela bni albnin lhfazi ehdd odhakri osai-h liemloha. alrb fi alsmaoat thbt krsih ommlkth ela alkl tsod. barkoa alrb ia mlaikth almqtdrin qoh al-faelin amrh end smae sot klamh. barkoa alrb ia jmie jnodh khdamh aleamlin mrdath. barkoa alrb ia jmie aemalh. fi kl moade sltanh barki ia nfsi alrb.

104

barki ia nfsi alrb. ia rb alhi qd ezmt jda. mjda ojjala lbst. allabs alnor kthob albast alsmaoat kshqh. almsqf elalih balmiah. aljael alshab mrkbt. almashi ela ajnhh alrih. alsane mlaikth riah okhdamh nara mlthbh. almoss alard ela qoaedha la ttzeze ala aldrh oalabd. ksotia alghmr kthob. foq aljbal tqf almiah. mn anthark thrb mn sot redk tfr. tsed ala aljbal. tnzj ala albae ala almode alldhi assth lha. odet lha tkhma

la ttedah. la trje ltghti alard. almfr eiona fi alaodih. bin aljbal tjri. tsqi kl hioan albr. tksr alfra' zmaha. foqha tior alsma' tskn. mn bin alaghash tsme sota. alsaqi aljbal mn elalih. mn thmr aemalk tshbe alard. almnbt eshba llbhaim okhdhr lkhdmh alansan lakhraj khbz mn alard okhmr tfrh qlb alansan lalmae ojhh ak-thr mn alzit okhbz isnd qlb alansan. tshbe ashtar alrb arz lbnan alldhi nsbh. hith teshsh hnak alesafir. ama allqk falsro bith. aljbal alealih lloel. alskhor mlja llobar. sne alqmr llmoaqit. alshms terf mghrbha. tjel zlmh tisir lil. fih idb kl hioan aloer. alashalb tzmjr ltkhtf olitms mn allh teamha. tshrq alshms ftjtme ofi maoiha trbd. alansan ikhrj ala emlh oala shghlh ala alsma'. ma aezm aemalk ia rb! klha bhkmh snet. mlanh alard mn ghnak. hdha albh alkbir aloase alar-traf. hnak dbabat bla edd. sghar hioan me kbar. hnak tjri alsfn. loiatan hdha khlqth lileb fih. klha aiak trtja ltrzqha qotha fi hinh. tetiha ftltqt. tftd idk fshbe khira. tjeb ojkh ftrtae. tnze aroahha ftnot oala trabha teod. trsl rohk ftkhlq. otjdd oj alard. ikon mjda alrb ala aldrh. ifrh alrb baemalh. alnzt ala alard ftrted. ims alldh ftdkhn. aghni lrb fi hiai. arnm lalli ma dmt moajda fildh lh nshidi oana afrr balrb. ltbdd alktah mn alard oalashrar la ikonoa bed. barki ia nfsi alrb. hlloia.

105

ahmdoa alrb. adeoa basmh. erfoa bin alamm baemalh. ghnoa lh. rnmooa lh. anshdoa bkl ejaibh. af-tkthroa basmh alqdos. ltrfh qlob alldhin iltmsn alrb. atlboa alrb oqdrth. altmsoa ojhh daima. adhkroa ejaibh alti sne aiath oahkam fmh ia dhrh abrahim ebdh ia bni ieqob mkhtari. ho alrb alhna fi kl alard ahkamh. dhkr ala aldrh ehdd klama aosa bh ala alf dor alldhi eahd bh abrahim oqsmh lashaq fthbth lieqob fridh olasraiil ehda abdia qaila: [lk aeti ard knean hbl mirathkm]. adh kanoa edda ihsa qlilin ogrrba' fiha. dhhboa mn amh ala amh mn mmlkh ala sheb akhr. flm ide ansana izlmhm bl obkh mlaka mn ajlhm qaila: [la tmsoa mshaii ola tsioa ala anbiiai]. dea baljoe ala alard. ksr qoam alkhbz klh. arsl amamhm rjla. bie iosf ebda. adhoa balqid rjlih. fi alldhd dkhlh nfsh ala oqt mji' klmth. qol alrb amthnh. arsl almlk fhil. arsl sltan alshb fatlqh. aqamh sida ela bith omslta ela kl mlkh liasr rosa'h hsb aradth oielm mshaihh khmh. fja' asraiil ala msr oieqob tghrb fi ard ham. jel shebh mthmra jda oaezh ela aedaih. hol qlobhm lihgdoha shebh lihtaloea ela ebidd. arsl mosa ebdh oharon alldhi akhtarh. aqama binhm klam aiath oejab fi ard ham. arsl zlmh fazlmt olm iesoa klamh. hol miahhm ala dm oqt asmakhm. afadt ardhm dfade hta fi mkhade mlokhm. amr fja' aldhban oalbeod fi kl tkhomhm. jel amtarhm brda onara mlthbh fi ardhm. drb kromhm otinhm oksr kl ashtar tkhomhm. amr fja' aljrad ohoghha' bla edd fakl kl eshb fi bladh. oakl athmar ardhm. qtl kl bkr fi ardhm aoail kl qothm. fakhrjhm bfidh odhbb olm ikn fi asbathm eathr. frht msr bkhrjhm lan rebhm sqt elihm. bst shaba sifa onara ldti' allil. saloa fatamh balsloa okhbz alsma' ashbhem. shq alskhrh fanfjrt almiah. jrt fi aliabsh nhra. lanh dhkr klmh qdsh me abrahim ebdh fakhrj shebh babthaj omkhtarih btrnm.

oetahm aradi alamm. oteb alsheob orthoh lki ihfzoa
fraidh oitioea shraieh. hllloia.

106

hllloia. ahmdoa alrb lanh salh lan ala alabd rhmth.
mn itkml bjbroth alrb? mn ikhbr bkl tsabihh? toba
llhafzin alhq ollsane albr fi kl hin. adhkrni ia rb
brda shebk. tehndi bkhask lara khir mkhtarik. lafrh
bfrh amtk. lafthkr me mirathk. akhtana me abaina.
asana oadhnbna. abaona fi msr lm ifhmoea ejaibk. lm
idhkroa kthrh mrahmk ftmrdoa end albr end bhr
sof. fklhsh mn ajl asmh liefr bjbroth. oanthr bhr
sof fibs osirhm fi allij kalbrih. okhlsh mn id alm-
bgdh ofdahm mn id aledo. oghtht almiah mdaiqihm.
oahd mnhm lm ibq. famnoa bklamh. ghnoa btsbihh.
asroea fnsao aemalh. lm intzroa mshorth. bl ashtoa
shhoh fi albrih ojrboa allh fi alqfr. faetahm solhm
oarsl hzala fi anshhm. ohsdoo mosa fi almhll oharon
qdor alrb. ftht alard oabtlet dathan otbtq ala jmaeh
abram oashtelt nar fi jmaethm. allhib ahrg alashrar.
sneoa ejla fi horib osjdoa ltmthal msbok oabdloa
mjdhm bmtal thor akl eshb. nsao allh mkhlsh al-
sane ezaim fi msr ojeaib fi ard ham omkhaof ela bhr
sof fqal bahlakhm. lola mosa mkhtarh oqf fi althghr
qdamh lisrf ghdbh en atlafhm. ordhloa alard alshhih.
lm ionnoa bklmth. bl tmrmroa fi khiamhm. lm is-
meoa lsot alrb frfe idh elihm lisqthm fi albrih olisqt
nslhm bin alamm olibddhm fi alaradi. otelqoa abel
fghor oakloa dhbaiah almota. oaghazoh baemalhm
faqthmhm aloba. foqf finhas odan famtne aloba. fhsb
lh dhkl bra ala dor fdor ala alabd. oaskthoh ela ma'
mrihb hta tadha mosa bsbhbm. lanhm amroa roh
hta frt bshfthi. lm istasloa alamm aldhin qal lhm alrb
enhm bl akhtltoa balamm otelmoa aemalhm oebdoa
lasnamhm fsart lhm shrka. odhbhoa bnihm obnathm
nnoamh oahrqoa dma zkia dm bnihm obnathm ald-
hin dhhohm lasnam knean otdnst alard baldma' ot-
njsao baemalhm oznoa bafealhm. fhmi ghdb alrb ela
shebh okrh mirathh oaslmhm lid alamm otslt elihm
mshghdohm. odghthm aedaohm fdhloa tht idhm mrat
kthirh anqdhhm. ama hm fesoh bmshorthm oanhtoa
bathmhm. fnzr ala diqhm adh sme srakhhm odhkr
lhm ehdh ondm hsb kthrh rhmth. oaetahm nemh
qdam kl aldhin sbohm. khlsna aiaha alrb alhna oaj-
mena mn bin alamm lnhmd asm qdsk ontfakhr bts-
bihk. mbark alrb alh asraail mn alazl oala alabd. oiql
kl alsheb: [amin]. hllloia.

107

ahmdoa alrb lanh salh lan ala alabd rhmth. liql mfdio
alrb aldhin fdahm mn id aledo omn albdan jmehm
mn almsrhq omn almghrb mn alshmal omn albrh.
tahoa fi albrih fi qfr bla triq. lm ijdoa mdinh skn. jiae
etash aida aeit anshhm fihm. fsrkhoa ala alrb fi diqhm
fanqdhhm mn shdaidhm ohdahm triqa mstqima lid-
hbhoa ala mdinh skn. flihmdoa alrb ela rhmth ojeaibh
lbni adm. lanh ashebe nfsa mshthih omia nfsa jai-
eh kbza aljlos fi alzlmh ozlal almot mothqin baldhl oal-
hdid. lanhm esoa klam allh oahanoa mshorh aleli
fadhl qlobhm bteb. ethroa ola mein. thm srkhoea ala

alrb fi diqhm fklhsh mn shdaidhm. akhrjhm mn
alzlmh ozlal almot oqte qiodhm. flihmdoa alrb ela
rhmth ojeaibh lbni adm. lanh ksr msarie nhas oqte
eoad hdid. oaljhal mn triq mesithm omn athamhm
idhlon. krht anshhm kl team oaqtrboa ala aboab al-
mot. fsrkhoa ala alrb fi diqhm fklhsh mn shdaidhm.
arsl klmth fshfahm onjahm mn thlkathm. flihm-
doa alrb ela rhmth ojeaibh lbni adm olidhbhoa lh
dhbaiah alhmd oliedoa aemalh btrnm. alnazlon ala
albrh fi alsnf aleamlon emla fi almiyah alktirh hm
raoa aemal alrb ojeaibh fi alemq. amr fahaj riha
easfh frfet amojh. isedon ala alsmaoat ihbton ala
alaemaq. dhabt anshhm balshqa'. itmailon oitrnnon
mthl alskran okl hkmthm abtlet. fiskhon ala alrb fi
diqhm omn shdaidhm ikhlsh. ihdi aleasfh ftskn ot-
skt amojha. firrhon lanhm hdaoa fidihih ala alm-
rfa aldi iridonh. flihmdoa alrb ela rhmth ojeaibh
lbni adm. olirfeoh fi mjme aleashb olisbhoh fi mjl
almsaiah. ijel alanhar qfara omjari almiyah metshh
oalard almtmhr sbkh mn shr alsakin fiha. ijel
alqfr ghdir miah oarda ibsa inabie miah. oiskn hnak
aljaie fihiihon mdinh skn. oizreoh oiala oighrson
kroma ftsne thmr ghll. oibarkhm fikthron jda ola
iqll bhaimhm. thm iqlon ointhon mn dgth alshr oal-
hzn. iskb hoana ela rosa' oidlhm fi tih bla triq oieli
almskin mn aldhl ojell alqbal mthl qtean alghnm. ira
dhkl almsqimom firrhon okl athm isd fah. mn kan
hkima ihfz hdha oiteql mrahm alrb.

108

tsbihh. mzmor ldaod thabt qlbi ia allh. aghni oarnm.
kdhlk mjdi. astiqzi aitha alrbab oaleod. ana astiqz
shra. ahmdk bin alsheob ia rb oarnm lk bin alamm.
lan rhmtk qd ezmt foq alsmaoat oala alghmam hqk.
artfe allhm ala alsmaoat olirtfe ela kl alard mjdk. lki
injo abbaok. khls bimink oastjb li. allh qd tklm bqds.
abthj aqsm shkim oaqis oadi skot. li jlead li mnsa.
afraim khodhh rasi. ihodha soljani. moab mrhdti.
ela adom atrh neli. ia flstin ahtfi eli. mn iqodni ala
almdinh alhshnh? mn ihdini ala adom? alis ant ia
allh alldi rfdatna ola tkhrij ia allh me jioshna? aetna
eona fi aldiq fbatl ho khlas alansan. balh nsne bbas
oho idos aeda'na.

109

lamam almgnhnin. ldaod. mzmor ia alh tsbihi la tskt
lanh qd anfh eli fm alshrir ofm alghsh. tklmoa mei
blsan kdhh bklam bgdh ahatao bi oqatloni bla sbb.
bdl mbhti ikhasmonni. ama ana fslah. odeoa eli shra
bdl khr obghda bdl hbi. faqm ant elih shrira oliqf
shitan en iminh. adha hokm flikhrj mdhnb oslath
fltkn kthi. ltkn aiamh qlilh ooziyth liakhdhha akhr.
likn bnoh aitama oamrath armlh. lith bnoh tihana
oistetoa oiltmsao khira mn khrbhm. listd almrabi kl
ma lh olinhb alghrba' tebh. la ikn lh bast rhmh ola
ikn mtrghf ela itamah. ltnqrd dhrith. fi aljil alqadm
limh asmhbm. lidhkr athm abaiih lda alrb ola tmh
kthi amh. ltkn amam alrb daima oliqrd mn alard
dhkrhm. mn ajl anh lm idhkr an isne rhmh bl trd
ansana mskina ofqira oalmnshq alqlb limith. oahb

allenh fatth olm isr balbrkh ftbaedt enh. olbs allenh mthl thobh fdkhlt kmiah fi hshah okzit fi ezamh. ltkn lh kthob itetf bh okmntqht itntq bha daima. hdhb ajrh mbghdi mn end alrb oajrh almtklmin shra ela nfsi. ama ant ia rb alsid fasne mei mn ajl asmk. lan rhmtk tibh njni. fani fqir omskin ana oqlbi mjroh fi dakhli. kzl end milh dhhbt. antfdt kjradh. rkbta i arteshta mn alsom olhmi hzl en smn. oana srt eara endhm. inzron ali oinghdon rooshm. aeni ia rb alhi. khlsni hsb rhmtk. olielmoea an hdhb hi idk. ant ia rb felt hdha. ama hm filenon oama ant ftbark. qamoa okhzoa ama ebdk fifrh. liibs khsmiai khjla olitetfoa bkhzhim kalrda'. ahmd alrb jda bfmi ofi ost kthirin asbhh. lanh iqom en imin almskin likhlsh mn alqadin ela nfish.

110

ldaod. mzmor qal alrb lrb: [ajls en imini hta ade aeda'k motia lqdmik]. irsl alrb qdib ezk mn shion. tslt fi ost aedaik. shebk mntdb fi iom qotk fi zinh mqdsh mn rhm alfrj. lk tl hdathk. aqsm alrb oln indm: [ant kahn ala alabd ela rtbh mlki sadq]. alrb en imink ihtm fi iom rjzh mloka. idin bin alamm. mla jththa arda oaseh. shq roosha. mn alnhr ishrb fi altriq ldhkl irfe alras.

111

hlloia. ahmd alrb bkl qlbi fi mjls almqstqimin oj-maethm. ezimh hi aemal alrb. mtlobh lkl almsrorin bha. jlal obha' emlh oedlh qaim ala alabd. sne dhkra lejaibh. hnan orhim ho alrb. aeta khaihfi teama. idhkr ala alabd ehdh. akhbr shebh bqoh aemalh lietihm mirath alamm. aemal idih amanh ohq. kl osaiah aminh thabth mda aldhrr oalabd msnoeh balhq oalastqamh. arsl fda' lshebh. aqam ala alabd ehdh. qdos omhob asmh. ras alhkmh mkhaff alrb. ftnh jidh lkl eamliha. tsbih qaim ala alabd.

112

hlloia. toba llrjl almtqi alrb almsror jda bosaiah. nslh ikon qoia fi alard. jil almqstqimin ibark. rghd oghna fi bith obrh qaim ala alabd. nor ashrq fi alzlmh llmqstqimin. ho hnan orhim osdiq. seid ho alrjl aldhi itraf oiqr. idbr amorh balhq. lanh la itzeze ala aldhrr. alsdiq ikon ldhkr abdi. la ikhsha mn khbr so'. qlbh thabt mtkla ela alrb. qlbh mmkn fla ikhaf hta ira bmdaiqih. frq aeta almsakin. brh qaim ala alabd. qrnh intsb balmjd. alshrir ira fighdb. ihrq asnanh oidhob. shhoh alshrir tbid.

113

hlloia. sbhoa ia ebid alrb. sbhoa asm alrb. likn asm alrb mbarka mn alan oala alabd. mn mshrq alshms ala mghrbha asm alrb msbh. alrb eal foq kl alamm. foq alsmaoat mjdh. mn mthl alrb alhna alsakn fi alaeali alnazzr alasafi fi alsmaoat ofi alard almqim almskin mn altrab alrafe albais mn almzbh lljlsh me ashraf me

ashraf shebh. almskn aleaqr fi bit am aolad frhanh! hlloia.

114

end khroj asraail mn msr obit ieqob mn sheb aejm kan ihodha mqdsh oasraail mhl sltan. albhrr rah fhrb. alardn rje ala khlf. aljbal qfzt mthl alkbash oalakam mthl hmlan alghnm. ma lk aiha albhrr qd hrbt oma lk aiha alardn qd rjet ala khlf oma lkn aitha aljbal qd qfztn mthl alkbash oaita altlal mthl hmlan alghnm? aitha alard tzlzli mn qdam alrb mn qdam alh ieqob! almhoh alskhrh ala ghdran miah alsoan ala inabie miah.

115

lis lna ia rb lis lna lkn lasmk aet mjda mn ajl rhmtk mn ajl amantk. lmadha iqol alamm: [ain ho alhhm?] an alhna fi alsma'. klma sha' sne. asnamhm fdh odhbb eml aidi alnas. lha afoah ola tklm. lha aen ola tbsr. lha adhan ola tsme. lha mnakhrr ola tshh. lha aid ola tlms. lha arjl ola tmshi ola tntq bhnajrha. mthlha ikon saneoha bl kl mn itkl elia. ia asraail atkl ela alrb. ho meinhm omjnhm. ia bit haron atkloa ela alrb. ho meinhm omjnhm. ia mtqi alrb atkloa ela alrb. ho meinhm omjnhm. alrb qd dhkrna fibark. ibark bit asraail. ibark bit haron. ibark mtqi alrb alsghar me alkbarr. lizd alrb elikm. elikm oela abnaikm. antm mbarkon llrb alsane alsmaoat oalard. alsmaoat smaoot llrb ama alard faetaha lbni adm. lis alamoat isbhon alrb ola mn inhrr ala ard alskot. ama nhn fnbark alrb mn alan oala aldhrr. hlloia.

116

abhb lan alrb isme soti tdreati. lanh amal adhnh ali fadeoh mdh hiati. aktntfni hbal almot. asabtnei shdaid alhaoih. kabdt diqa ohzna. obasm alrb deot: [ah ia rb nj nfsi]. alrb hnan osdiq oalhana rhim. alrb hafz albst'. tdhlht fklshni. arjei ia nfsi ala rakt lan alrb qd ahsn alik. lank anqdht nfsi mn almot oeni mn aldmeh orjli mn alzlq. aslk qdam alrb fi ard alahia'. amnt ldhkl tklmt. ana tdhlht jda. ana qlt fi hirti: [kl ansan kadhb]. madha ard llrb mn ajl kl hsnath li? kas alkhlas atnaol obasm alrb adeo. aofi ndhori llrb mqabl kl shebh. eziz fi eini alrb mot atqiaih. ah ia rb. lani ebdk. ana ebdk abn amtk. hlht qiodi. flk adhbh dhbihh hmd obasm alrb adeo. aofi ndhori llrb mqabl shebh fi diar bit alrb fi ostk ia aorshlim. hlloia.

117

sbhoa alrb ia kl alamm. hmdoh ia kl alsheob. lan rhmth qd qoit elina oamanh alrb ala aldhrr. hlloia.

118

ahmdoa alrb lanh salh lan ala alabd rhmth. liql asraail: [an ala alabd rhmth]. liql bit haron: [an ala alabd

rhmh]. liql mtqo alrb: [an ala alabd rhmh]. mn aldiq deot alrb fajabni mn alrhh. alrb li fla akhaf. madha isne bi alansan? alrb li bin meini oana sara baedaii. alahmta' balrb khir mn altokl ela ansan. alahmta' balrb khir mn altokl ela alrosa'. kl alamm ahatoa bi. basm alrb abidhm. ahatoa bi oaktnfoni. basm alrb abidhm. ahatoa bi mthl alnhl. antfaoa knar alshok. basm alrb abidhm. dhrti dhora lasqt. ama alrb feddni. qoti otrnni alrb oqd sar li khlasa. sot trnm okhlas fi khiam alsqidin. imin alrb saneh bbas. imin alrb mrtfeh. imin alrb saneh bbas. la amot bl ahia oahdth baemal alrb. tadiaba adbni alrb oala almot lm islmni. afthoa li aboab albr. adkhl fiha oahmd alrb. hdha albab llrb. alsdiqon idkhlon fih. ahmdk lank asytbt li osrt li khlasa. alhjr alldhi rfdh albaaon qd sar ras alzaoui. mn qbl alrb kan hdha oho ejib fi aeinna. hdha ho aliom alldhi sneh alrb. nbthj onfrh fih. ah ia rb khls! ah ia rb anqdh! mbark alati basm alrb. barknakm mn bit alrb. alrb ho allh oqd anar lna. aothqoa aldhbihh brbt ala qron almdhbh. alhi ant fahmdk. alhi farfek. ahmdoa alrb lant salh lan ala alabd rhmh.

119

toba llkamlin triqa alsalkin fi shrieh alrb. toba lhafzi shhadath. mn kl qlobhm itlbtonh. aida la irtkbon athma. fi trqh islkon. ant osit bosaiaq an thfz tmama. lit trq thbt fi hfz fraidk. hinidh la akhza adha nzt ala kl osaiak. ahmdk bastqamh qbl end telmi ahkam edlk. osaiak ahfz. la ttrkni ala alghaih. b bm izki alshab triqh? bhfzh aiah hsb klamk. bkl qbli tlbt. la tldni en osaiak. khbat klamk fi qbli lkila akhti alik. mbark ant ia rb. elmni fraidk. bshfti hsb kl ahkam fmk. btriq shhadatk frht kma ela kl alghna. bosaiaq alhj oalahz sbkl. bfraidk atldhdh. la ansa klamk. j ahsn ala ebdk fahia oahfz amrk. akshf en eini fara ejaib mn shri-etk. ghrib ana fi alard. la tkhf eni osaiak. anshqt nfsi shoqa ala ahkamk fi kl hin. anthrt almtkbrin almlaein aldalin en osaiak. dhjr eni alear oalahanh lani hfzt shhadatk. jls aida rosa' tqaoloa eli. ama ebdk finaji bfraidk. aida shhadatk hi ldhti ahl mshorti. d lsqt baltrab nfsi fahini hsb klmtk. qd srht btrqi fastjbt li. elmni fraidk. triq osaiak fhmini fanaji bejaibk. qtrt nfsi mn alhzn. aqmmi hsb klamk. triq alkdhb abed eni obshriekt arhmni. akhttr triq alhq. jelt ahkamk qdami. lsqt bshhadatk. ia rb la tkhzn. fi triq osaiak ajri lank trhb qbli. har elmni ia rb triq fraidk fahfza ala alnhaih. fhmini falahz shriekt oahfza bkl qbli. drbni fi sbil osaiak lani bh srtr. aml qbli ala shhadatk la ala almskb. hol eini en alnzn ala albatl. fi triq ahini. aqm lebdk qolk alldhi lmtqik. azl eari alldhi dhrt mnh lan ahkamk tibh. hindha qd ashtit osaiak. bedlk ahini. o llatni rhmtk ia rb khlask hsb qolk fajaob meiri klmh lani atkl el klamk. ola tnze mn fmi klam alhq kl alnze lani antzrt ahkamk. fahfz shriekt daima ala aldrh oalabd oatmsha fi rhh lani tlbt osaiak oatklm bshhadatk qdam mlok ola akhza oatldhdh bosaiaq alth abhbt oarfe idi ala osaiak alti oddt oanaji bfraidk. z adhkr lebdk alqol alldhi jelti antzrt. hddh hi teziti fi mdhlti lan qolk ahiani. almtkbron ashtaoza bi ala alghaih. en shriekt lm aml. tdhkr ahkamk mndh aldrh ia rb ftezt. alhmih akhdhnti bsbb alashrar tarki

shriekt. trnimat sart li fraidk fi bit ghrbti. dhkrt fi allil asmk ia rb ohfzt shriekt. hdha sar li lani hfzt osaiak. h nsibi alrb qlt lhfz klamk. trdit ojkh bkl qbli. arhmni hsb qolk. tfrkt fi trqi orddt qdmi ala shhadatk. asret olm atoaon lhfz osaiak. hb alashrar altft eli. ama shriekt flm ansha. fi mntsf allil aqom lahmdek ala ahkam brk. rfq ana lkl alldhin itqon olhafzi osaiak. rhmtk ia rb qd mlat alard. elmni fraidk. t khira snet me ebdk ia rb hsb klamk. dhooq salha omerfh elmni lani bosaiaq amnt. qbl an adhl ana dltt ama alhan fhfzt qolk. salh ant omhsn. elmni fraidk. almtkbron qd lfqoa eli kdhba ama ana fbkl qbli ahfz osaiak. smn mthl alshhm qlbhm ama ana fbshriekt atldhdh. khir li ani tdhlht lli atelm fraidk. shrieh fmk khir li mn alof dhhb ofdh. i idak snetani oanshatani. fhmini fatelm osaiak. mtqok ironni fifrhn lani antzrt klamk. qd elmt ia rb an ahkamk edl obalhq adhlnti. flstr rhmtk ltezi hsb qolk lebdk. llatni mrahmk fahia lan shriekt hi ldhti. likhz almtkbron lanhm zora afrota eli. ama ana fanaji bosaiaq. lirje ali mtqok oearfo shhadatk. likn qbli kamla fi fraidk lli la akhza. k taqt nfsi ala khlask. klamk antzrt. kl einai mn alnzn ala qolk faqol: [mta tezini?] lani qd srt kqz fi aldkhan. ama fraidk flm ansha. km hi aiam ebdk? mta tji hkma ela mdthdi? almtkbron qd kroa li hfair. dhk lis hsb shriekt. kl osaiak amanh. zora idthdonni. aeni. lola qlil lafnoni mn alard. ama ana flm atrk osaiak. hsb rhmtk ahini fahfz shhadatk fmk. l ala alabd ia rb klmtk mthbth fi alsmaoat. ala dor fdor amantk. asst alard fthbt. ela ahkamk thbtt aliom lan alkl ebidk. lo lm tkn shriekt ldhti lhlkt hinidh fi mdhlti. ala aldrh la ansa osaiak lank bha ahiitni. lk ana fkhlsni lani tlbt osaiak. aiati antzr alashrar lihloni. bshhadatk aftn. lkl kmal rait hda ama ositk foaseh jda. m km abhbt shriekt! aliom klh hi lhji. ositk jelti ahkm mn aedaii lanha ala aldrh hi li. akthr mn kl melmi teqlt lan shhadatk hi lhji. akthr mn alshioekh ftnt lani hfzt osaiak. mn kl triq shr mnet rjli lli ahfz klamk. en ahkamk lm aml lank ant elmtni. ma ahla qolk lhnk! ahla mn ales! lfm. mn osaiak aftn ldhkl abghdt kl triq kdhh. n sraj lrlji klamk onor lsbili. hlft fabrh an ahfz ahkam brk. tdhlt ala alghaih. lb ar ahini hsb klamk. artd bmdndobaf fmi ia rb oahkamk elmni. nfsi daima fi kfi ama shriekt flm ansha. alashrar odeoa li fkha ama osaiak flm adl enha. ortht shhadatk ala aldrh lanha hi bhjh qbli. etft qbli lasne fraidk ala aldrh ala alnhaih. s almtqlbin abghdt oshriekt abhbt. stri omjni ant. klamk antzrt. ansrfoa eni aiaha alashrar fahfz osaiak alhi. aeddni hsb qolk fahia ola tkhzn mn rjaji. asndni fakhls oaraei fraidk daima. ahtqrt kl aldalin en fraidk lan mkrhm batl. kzghl ezlt kl ashrr alard ldhkl abhbt shhadatk. qd aqsher lhmi mn rebk omn ahkamk jzet. e ajrit hkma oedla. la tslmni ala zalmi. kn damn ebdk llkhir lli la izlmni almtkbron. kl einai ashti-aqa ala khlask oala klmh brk. asne me ebdk hsb rhmtk ofraidk elmni. ebdk ana. fhmini faerf shhadatk. anh oqt eml llrb. qd nqdoa shriekt. lajl dhk abhbt osaiak akthr mn alddhb oalabriz. lajl dhk hsb kl osaiak fi kl shi' mstqimh. kl triq kdhh abghdt. f ejibh hi shhadatk ldhkl hfztha nfsi. fth klamk inir ieql aljhal. fghrt fmi olhtht lani ala osaiak ashtq. altft ali oarhmni khq mhib asmk. thbt khtoati fi klmtk ola itslt eli athm. afdni mn zlm alansan fahfz osaiak. adi' bojkh ela ebdk

oelmni fraidk, jdaol miah jrt mn eini lanhm lm ihfzoa shrietk. s bar ant ia rb oahkamk mstqimh. edla amrt bshhadatk ohqa ala alghaih. ahlktni ghirti lan aedaai nsoa klamk. klmtk mmhsh jda oebdk ahbha. sghir ana ohqir ama osaiak flm ansha. edlk edl ala aldhr oshrietk hq. diq oshdh asabani ama osaiak fhi ldhati. eadlh shhadatk ala aldhr. fhmi fahia. q srkht mn kl qlbi. astjb li ia rb. fraidk ahfz. deotk. khlsni fahfz shhadatk. tqdmt fi alsbh osrkht. klamk antzrt. tqdmt einai alhze lki alhj baqoalk. soti astme hsb rhmtk. ia rb hsb ahkamk ahini. aqtrb altabeon alrdhilh. en shri- etk bedoa. qrib ant ia rb okl osaiak hq. mndh zman erft mn shhadatk ank ala aldhr asstha. r anzr ala dhli oaqndhni lani lm ans shrietk. ahasn deoai ofkni. hsb klmtk ahini. alkhlas beid en alashrar lanhm lm iltm- soa fraidk. kthirh hi mrahmk ia rb. hsb ahkamk ahini. kthiron mtdhti omdaiqi. ama shhadatk flm aml enha. rait alghadrin omqt lanhm lm ihfzoa klmtk. anzr ani ahhbt osaiak. ia rb hsb rhmtk ahini. ras klamk hq oala aldhr kl ahkam edlk. sh rosa' adthdoni bla sbb omn klamk jze qlbi. abthj ana bklamk kmn ojd ghnimh oafrrh. abghdt alkdhb okrhth ama shrietk fahbbtha. sbe mrat fi alnhar sbhtk ela ahkam edlk. slamh jzilh lmhbi shrietk olis lhm methrh. rjot khask ia rb oo- saiak emlt. hfzt nfsi shhadatk oahbha jda. hfzt os- aiak oshhadatk lan kl trqi amamk. t liblgh srakhi alik ia rb. hsb klamk fhmi. ltdkhl tlbtu ala hdrtk. kklmtk njni. tnbe shftai tsiha adha elmtni fraidk. ighni lsani baqoalk lan kl osaiak edl. ltkn idk lmeonti lani akhtrt osaiak. ashtqt ala khask ia rb oshrietk hi ldhti. lthi nfsi otsbhk oahkamk lteni. dlnt kshah dalh. atlb edbk lani lm ans osaiak.

120

trnimh almsaed ala alrb fi diqi srkht fastjab li. ia rb nj nfsi mn shfah alkdhb mn lsan ghsh. madha ietik omadha izid lk lsan alghsh? sham jbar msnonh me jmr alrtm. oili lghrbti fi mashk lskni fi khiam qidar! tal ela nfsi sknha me mbghd alsalam. ana slam ohinma atklm fhm llhrb.

121

trnimh almsaed arfe eini ala aljbal mn hith iati eoni. meonti mn end alrb sane alsmaoat oalard. la ide rjlk tzl. la ines hafzk. anh la ines ola inam hafz asraail. alrb hafzk. alrb zl lk en idk alimna. la tdrbk alshms fi alnhar ola alqmr fi allil. alrb ihfzk mn kl shr. ihfz nfsk. alrb ihfz khrojkh odkholk mn alan oala aldhr.

122

trnimh almsaed. ldaod frht balqailin li: [ala bit alrb ndhbb]. tqf arjlina fi aboabk ia aorshlim. aorshlim almbnih kmndin mtslh klha hith sedt alasbat asbat alrb shhadh lasraail lihmdoa asm alrb. lanh hnak astot alkrasi llqda' krasi bit daod. asaloa slamh aorshlim. listrh mhbok. likn slam fi abrajkh rahh fi qsqork. mn aji akhoti oashabi laqoln: [slam bk]. mn aji bit alrb alhna altns lk khira.

123

trnimh almsaed alik rfet eini ia sakna fi alsmaoat. hodha kma an eion alebid nho aidi sadthm kma an eini aljarih nho id sidtha hkdha eionna nho alrb alhna hta itraf elina. arhmna ia rb arhmna lanna kthira ma amlana hoana. kthira ma shbet anfsna mn hz' alm- strihin oahanh almtskbrin.

124

trnimh almsaed. ldao [lola alrb aldhi kan lna]. liql as- raiil: [lola alrb aldhi kan lna end ma qam alnas elina adha labtleona abia' end ahtma' ghdbhm elina adha ljrftna almiah lebr alsil ela anfsna. adha lebtrt ela an- fsna almiah altamih]. mbark alrb aldhi lm islmna frish lasnanhm. anfltt anfsna mthl alesfor mn fkh alsiadin. alfkx anksr onhn anfltna. eonna basm alrb alsane als- maoot oalard.

125

trnimh almsaed almtoklon ela alrb mthl jbl shion aldhi la itezez bl iskn ala aldhr. aorshlim aljbal holha oalrb hol shebh mn alan oala aldhr. lanh la tsqr esa alashrar ela nsib alsdiqin lki la imd alsdiqon aidihim ala alathm. ahsn ia rb ala alsalhin oala almtsqimi alqlob. ama aleadlon ala trq meojh fidhbbhm alrb me felh alathm. slam ela asraail.

126

trnimh almsaed endma rd alrb sbi shion srna mthl al- halmin. hinidh amlat afoahna dhka oalsntna trnma. hinidh qalao bin alamm: [an alrb qd ezm aleml me hola']. ezm alrb aleml mena osrna frhin. ardd ia rb sbina mthl alsoaqi fi aljnob. aldhin izreon baldmoie ihsdon balabthaj. aldhahb dhhaba balbka' hamla mb- dhr alzre mjiia iji' baltrnm hamla hzmh.

127

trnimh almsaed. Isliman an lm ibn alrb albit fbatla iteb alnaoan. an lm ihfz alrb almdinh fbatla ishr al- hars. batl ho lkman an tdkroa ala alqiam mokhrin aljlos aklin kkbz alateab. lknh ieti hbiyb noma. hodha alb- non mirath mn end alrb thmrh albtan ajrh. ksham bid jbar hkdha abna' alshbiyb. toba lldhi mla jebth mnhm. la ikhzon bl iklmnon alaada' fi albab.

128

trnimh almsaed toba lkl mn itqi alrb oislk fi trqh lank takl teb idik. tobak okhir lk. amratk mthl krmh mthmrh fi joanb bitk. bnok mthl ghros alizton hol maidtk. hkdha ibark alrb almtqi alrb. ibark alrb mn shion otbsr khir aorshlim kl aiam hiatk otra bni bnik. slam ela asraail.

trnimh almsaed [kthira ma daiqoni mndh shbabi]. liql asraail: [kthira ma daiqoni mndh shbabi lkn lm iqdrea eli. ela zhri hrth alhrath. toloa atlamhm]. alrb sdiq. qte rbt alashrar. flikhz oliirt dala alora' kl mbghdi sh-ion. likonoa keshb alstoh aldhi iibs qbl an iqle aldhi la imla alhasd kf h mn h ola almhzm hdnh. ola iqol aleabron: [brkh alrb elikm. barknakm basm alrb].

130

trnimh almsaed mn alaemaq srkht alik ia rb. ia rb asme soti. ltkn adhnak msghitin ala sot tdeati. an knt traqb alatham ia rb ia sid fmn iqt? lan endk almgfhr. lki ikhaf mnk. antzrtk ia rb. antzrt nfsi obklamh rjot. nfsi tntzr alrb akthr mn almqraqin alsbh. akthr mn almqraqin alsbh. lirj asraail alrb lan end alrb alrhmh oendh fda kthir oho ifdi asraail mn kl athamh.

131

trnimh almsaed. ldaod ia rb lm irtfe qlbi olm tstel einai olm askl fi alezaim ola fi ejaib foqi. bl hdat oskt nfsi kftim nho amh. nfsi nhoi kftim. lirj asraail alrb mn alan oala aldhr.

132

trnimh almsaed adhkr ia rb daod kl dhlh. kif hlf llrb ndhr leziz iejob: [la adkhl khimh biti. la ased ela srir frashi. la aeti osna leini ola noma lajfani ao ajd mqama llrb mskna leziz iejob]. hodha qd smena bh fi afrath. ojdnah fi hqol aloer. lndkhl ala msaknh. lnsjd end moti qdmih. qm ia rb ala rahtk ant otatob ezk. khntk ilbson alrb oatqiaok ihtfon. mn aji daod ebdk la trd oj h msikh. aqsm alrb ldaod balhq la irje enh: [mn thmrh btnk ajel ala krsik. an hfz bnok ehdi oshhadati alti aelmhm aiaha fbnohm aida ala alabd ijlson ala krsik]. lan alrb qd akhtar shion. ashtaha mskna lh: [hdhh hi rahti ala alabd. hhna askn lani ashtitha. teamha abark brkh. msakinha ashbe khbza. khnta albs khlasa oatqiaoha ihtfon htafa. hnak anbt qrna ldaod. trbt sraja lmsihi. aeda'h albs khzia oelih izhr aklihl].

133

trnimh almsaed. ldaod hodha ma ahsn oma ajml an iskn alakhoh mea! mthl aldhn altib ala alras alnazl ela alllih llih haron alnazl ala trf thiabh. mthl nda hrmon alnazl ela jbl shion. lanh hnak amr alrb balbrkh hiah ala alabd.

134

trnimh almsaed hodha barkoa alrb ia jmie ebid alrb aloaqfin fi bit alrb balliali. arfeoa aidikm nho alqds obarkoa alrb. ibarkk alrb mn shion alsane alsmaoat oalard.

hlloia. sbhoa asm alrb. sbhoa ia ebid alrb aloaqfin fi bit alrb fi diar bit alhna. sbhoa alrb lan alrb salh. rnmoea lasmh lan dhak hlo. lan alrb qd akhtar iejob ldhath oasraail lkhashth. lani ana qd erft an alrb ezim orbna foq jmie alalhh. kl ma sha' alrb sne fi alsmaoat ofi alard fi albharr ofi kl allji. almsed alshab mn aqasi alard. alsane broqa llmr. almkhrj alrh mn khzainh. aldhi drb abkar msr mn alnas ala albhaim. arsl aiat oejaib fi ostk ia msr ela freon oela kl ebidh. aldhi drb amma kthirh oqtl mloka aeza': sihon mlk alamoriin oej mlk bashan okl mmalk knean. oatea ardhm miratha miratha lasraail shebh. ia rb asmk ala aldhr. ia rb dhkrk ala dor fdor. lan alrb idin shebh oela ebidh ishqf. asnam alamm fdh odhbb eml aidi alnas. lha afoah ola tkml. lha aein ola tbsr. lha adhan ola tsme. kdhlk lis fi afoahha nfs! mthlha ikon saneoha okl mn itkl elia. ia bit asraail barkoa alrb. ia bit haron barkoa alrb. ia bit laoi barkoa alrb. ia khaifi alrb barkoa alrb. mbark alrb mn shion alsakn fi aorshlim. hlloia.

136

ahmdoa alrb lanh salh lan ala alabd rhmth. ahmdoa alh alalhh lan ala alabd rhmth. ahmdoa rb alarbab lan ala alabd rhmth. alsane alejaib alezam ohdh lan ala alabd rhmth. alsane alsmaoat bfhm lan ala alabd rhmth. albast alard ela almiah lan ala alabd rhmth. alsane anoara ezimh lan ala alabd rhmth. alshms lhkm alnhar lan ala alabd rhmth. alqmr oalkoakb lhkm allil lan ala alabd rhmth. aldhi drb msr me abkarha lan ala alabd rhmth. oakhrj asraail mn osthm lan ala alabd rhmth. bid shdidh odhrae mmdodh lan ala alabd rhmth. aldhi shq bhr sof ala shqq lan ala alabd rhmth. oebr asraail fi osth lan ala alabd rhmth. ofde freon oqoth fi bhr sof lan ala alabd rhmth. aldhi sar bshebh fi albrih lan ala alabd rhmth. aldhi drb mloka ezma' lan ala alabd rhmth. oqtl mloka aeza' lan ala alabd rhmth: sihon mlk alamoriin lan ala alabd rhmth oej mlk bashan lan ala alabd rhmth. oatea ardhm miratha lan ala alabd rhmth miratha lasraail ebidh lan ala alabd rhmth. aldhi fi mdhltna dhkrna lan ala alabd rhmth. onjana mn aedaina lan ala alabd rhmth. aldhi ieti khbza lkl bshr lan ala alabd rhmth. ahmdoa alh alsmaoat lan ala alabd rhmth.

137

ela anhar babl hnak jlsna. bkina aida end ma tdhkarna shion. ela alsfsaf fi osth elqna aeoadna. lanh hnak salna aldhn sbona klam trnimh omedhbona salona frha: [rnmoea lna mn trnimat shion]. kif nrnm trnimh alrb fi ard ghribh? an nsitk ia aorshlim tnsa imini - liltsq lsani bhnik an lm adhkrrk! an lm afdl aorshlim ela aezm frhi! adhkrr ia rb lbni adom iom aorshlim alqain: [hdhoa hdoa hta ala asasha]. ia bnt babl almkhrbh toba lmn ijazik jza'k aldhi jazitna! toba lmn imsk atfalk oidrb bhm alskhrrh!

Idaod ahmdk mn kl qlbi. qdam alalh arnm lk. asjd fi hiki qdsk oahmd asmk ela rhmtk ohqk lank qd ezmt klmtk ela kl asmk. fi iom deotk ajbtnei. shjetni qoh fi nfsi. ihmdek ia rb kl mlak alard adha smeoa klimat fmk. oirnmon fi trq alrb lan mjd alrb ezim. lan alrb eal oira almtode. ama almtkbr fierfh mn beid. an slkt fi ost aldiq thini. ela ghdb aedaii tmd idk otkhlsni imink. alrb ihami eni. ia rb rhmtk ala alabd. en aemal idik la ttkhl.

139

lamam almgħnin. Idaod. mzmor ia rb qd akhtbrtni oerftni. ant erft jlosi oqiami. fhmt fkri mn beid. mslki omrbdi dhrit okl trqi erft. lanh lis klmh fi lsani ala oant ia rb erftha klha. mn khlf omn qdam hasrtnei ojelt eli idk. ejibh hdhh almerfh foqi. artfet la astiethe. ain adhb mn rohk omn ojkh ain arhb? an sedt ala alsmaoat fant hnak oan frsht fi alhaoih fha ant. an akhdht jnahi alsbh osknt fi aqasi albhr fh-nak aida thdini idk otmskni imink. qqlt: [anma al-zlmh tgshani]. fallil idi' holi! alzlmh aida la tzlm ldiak oallil mthl alnhar idi'. kalzlmh hkda alnor. lank ant aqtnit kliti. nsjtnei fi btn ami. ahmdk mn ajl ani qd amtzt ejba. ejibh hi aemalk onfsi terf dhik iqina. lm tkhtft enik ezami hinma snet fi alkha' orqmt fi aemag alard. rat einak aedaii ofi sfrk klha ktbt iom tsort adh lm ikn oahd mnha. ma akrm afkark ia allh endi! ma akthr jmltha! an ahsha fhi akthr mn al-rml. astiqzt oana bed mek. litk tqtl alashrar ia allh. fia rjal aldma' abedoa eni. aldhin iklmonk balmkr natqin balkdhh hm aedaok. ala abghd mbghdik ia rb oamqt mqaomik. bghda tama abghdthm. saroa li aeda'. akhtbrni ia allh oaeft qlbi. amthni oaeft afkari. oanzr an kan fi triq batl oahdni triqa abdia.

140

lamam almgħnin. mzmor Idaod anqdñni ia rb mn alh alshr. mn rjl alzlm ahfzñi. aldhin itfkron bshrr fi qlobhm. aliom klh ijtmeon lqatal. snoa alsnthm khiih. hmh alafeoan tht shfahhm. slah. ahfzñi ia rb mn idi alshr. mn rjl alzlm anqdñni. aldhin tfkroa fi tethir khtoati. akhfa li almsktbron fkha ohbala. mdoa shbkhh bjanb alatriq. odeoa li ashraka. slah. qlt llrb: [ant alhi. asgh ia rb ala sot tdreati. ia rb alsid qoh khiasi zllt rasi fi iom alqtal. la tet ia rb shhoat alshr. la tnjh mqasdh. itrfeon. slah. ama roos almhitin bi fshqa' shfahhm ighitihm. lisqt elihm jmr. lisqtoa fi alnar ofi ghmrar fla iqomoa. rjl lsan la ithbt fi alard. rjl alzlm isidh alshr ala hlakh]. qd elmt an alrb ijri hkma llmsakin ohqa llbaisin. anma alsdiqon ihmдон asmk. almsqtimon ijilson fi hdrtk.

141

mzmor Idaod ia rb alik srkht. asre ali. asgh ala soti end ma asrkx alik. Itstqm slati kalbkhor qdamk. likn rfe idi kdhbihh msaiih. ajel ia rb harsa lfmi. ahfz bab shfti. la tml qlbi ala amr rdi' latell bell alshr me

anas faeli athm ola akl mn nfaishm. lidrñni alsdiq frhmh oliobkñni fzit llras. la iaba rasi. lan slati bed fi msaiibhm. qd antrh qdathm mn ela alskhrh osmeoa klimat lanha ldhidhh. kmn iflh oishq alard tbdtd ezamna end fm alhaoih. lanh alik ia sid ia rb einai. bk ahtmit. la tfrgh nfsi. ahfzñi mn alfkx alldhi qd nsboh li omn ashrak faeli alathm. lisqt alashrar fi shbakhm hta anjo ana balkliih.

142

qsidh Idaod lma kan fi almgħarh. slah bsoti ala alrb asrkx. bsoti ala alrb atdre. askb amamh shkoai. bdiqi qdamh akhbr. end ma aet rohi fi oant erft mslki - fi alatriq alti ask akhfoa li fkha. anrz ala alimin oabrs flis li earf. bad eni almnas. lis mn isal en nfsi. srkht alik ia rb. qlt: [ant mljai nsibi fi ard alahia'. asgh ala srakhi lani qd tdhlth jda. njni mn mdthdi lanhm ashd mni. akhrj mn alhbs nfsi lthmid asmk. alsdiqon iktñfonni lank thsn ali].

143

mzmor Idaod ia rb asme slati oasgh ala tdreati. bamantk astijb li bedlk. ola tdkhl fi almhakmh me ebdk fanh ln itbrh qdamk hi. lan aledo qd adthd nfsi. shq ala alard hiati. ajlsni fi alzlm mthl almota mndh aldh. aet fi rohi. thir fi dakhli qlbi. tdhkrt aiam alqdm. lhjt bkl aemalk. bsnaie idik ataml. bstt alik idi. nfsi nhok kard iabsh. slah. asre ajbni ia rb. fnit rohi. la thjb ojkh eni fashbh alhabtin fi aljb. asmeni rhmtk fi alghdah lani elik toklt. erfni alatriq alti ask fiha lani alik rfet nfsi. anqdñni mn aedaii ia rb. alik altjat. elmni an aeml rdak lank ant alhi. rohk alsalh ihdini fi ard mstoih. mn ajl asmk ia rb thiini. bedlk tkhrj mn aldiq nfsi obrhmtk tstaal aedaii otbid kl mdaiqi nfsi lani ana ebdk.

144

Idaod mbark alrb skhrti aldhi ielm idi alqtal oasabei alhrb. rhmti omlijai srhi omnqdñi mjñi oaldhi elih toklt almkhde shebi thti. ia rb ai shi' ho alansan hta terfh ao abn alansan hta ttfkr bh? alansan ashbh nfkhh. aiamh mthl zl eabr. ia rb tati smaoatk oanzl. alms aljbal ftdkhn. abrq broqa obddhm. arsl shamk oazejhm. arsl idk mn alela'. anqdñni onjni mn almiah alktñrh mn aidi alghrba' aldñin tkmt afoahhm balbatl oiminhm imin kdñb. ia allh arnm lk trnimh jdñd. brbab dhat eshrh aotar arnm lk. almeti khlasa llmlok. almnqdñ daod ebdh mn alsif also'. anqdñni onjni mn aidi alghrba' aldñin tkmt afoahhm balbatl oiminhm imin kdñb. lki ikon bnona mthl alghros alnamih fi shbibtha. bnatna kaemdh alzoaia mnhotat hsb bna' hiki. ahraona mlanh tfid mn snf fsnf. agħnamna ntj alofa orboaf fi shoarena. bqna mhmhl. la aqtham ola hjom ola shkoa fi shoarena. toba llshab aldhi lh khda. toba llshab aldhi alrb alhh.

tsbihh ldaod arfek ia alhi almlk oabark asmk ala aldhr oalabd. fi kl iom abarkk oasbh asmk ala aldhr oalabd. ezim ho alrb ohmid jda olis lezmth astqsa'. dor ala dor isbh aemalk objbrotk ikhbrn. bjla mjhd hmdk oamor ejaibk alhj. bqoh mkhaofk intqon obezmtk ahdth. dhkr kthrh slahk ibdon obedlk irnmon. alrb nhan orhim toil aloh okthir alrhmh. alrb salh llkl omrahmh ela kl aemalh. ihmdk ia rb kl aemalk oibarkk atqiaok. bmdj mlkk intqon objbrotk itklmon llerfoa bni adm qdrtk omjd jlal mlkk. mlkk mlk kl aldhor osltank fi kl dor fdor. alrb eadd kl alsaqtin omqom kl almnhnin. ain alkl aiak ttrja oant tetihm teamhm fi hinh. ftth idk ftshbe kl hi rda. alrb bar fi kl trqh orhim fi kl aemalh. alrb qrib lkl aldhin ideonh aldhin ideonh balhq. ieml rda khaifih oisme tdrehm fikhlshtm. ihfz alrb kl mhbih oihlk jmie alashrar. btsbih alrb intq fmi olibark kl bshr asmh alqdos ala aldhr oalabd.

hlloia. sbhi ia nfsi alrb. asbh alrb fi hiati. oarnm lalhi ma dmt mojoda. la ttikloa ela alrosa' ola ela abn adm hith la khlas endh. tkhrj rohh fieod ala trabh. fi dhk aliom nfhsh thlk afkarh. toba lmn alh iqob mein h orjaoh ela alrb alhh alsane alsmaoat oalard albhr okl ma fiha. alhafz alamanh ala alabd. almjri hkma lmlzlomin almeti khbza llijae. alrb itlq alasra. alrb ifth ain aemi. alrb iqom almnhnin. alrb ihs aldsiqin. alrb ihfz alghrba'. iedd alitim oalarmhl. ama triq alashrar fieojh. imlk alrb ala alabd alhk ia shion ala dor fdor. hlloia.

sbhoa alrb lan altrnm lalhna salh. lanh mldh. altsbih laiq. alrb ibni aorshlim. ijme mnfi asraail. ishfi almnksri alqlob oijbr ksrhm. ihsi edd alkoakb. ideo klha basma'. ezim ho rbna oezim alqoh. lfhmh la ahsa'. alrb irfe alodea' oide alashrar ala alard. aji-boia alrb bhmd. rnmoa lalhna beod. alkasi alsmaoat shaba almhii llard mtra almnbt aljbal eshba almeti llb-haim teamha lfrakh alghrb an alti tsrk. la isr bqoh alkhil. la irda bsaqi arjl. irda alrb batqiaih balraj in rhmth. sbhi ia aorshlim alrb. sbhi alhk ia shion. lanh qd shdd eoad aboabk. bark abna'k dakhlk. aldh iijel tkhomk slama oishbek mn shhm alhnth. irsl klmth fi alard. sriae jda ijri qolh. aldh ieti althlj kalsof oidhri alsqie kalrma. ilqi jmdh kftat. qdam brdh mn iqf? irsl klmth fidhibha. ihs brihh ftsil almiha. ikhbr iqob bklmth oasraail bfraidh oahkamh. lm isne hkdha bahda alamm oahkamh lm ierfoha. hlloia.

hlloia. sbhoa alrb mn alsmaoat. sbhoh fi alaeali. sbhoh ia jmie mlaiakh. sbhoh ia kl jnodh. sbhih ia aitha alshms oalqmr. sbhih ia jmie koakb alnor. sbhih ia sma' alsmaoat oia aitha almiha alti foq alsmaoat. ltsbh asm alrb lanh amr fkhltq othbtha ala aldhr oalabd ode lha hda fln ttedh. sbhi alrb mn alard ia

aitha altnanin okl allj. alnar oalbrd althlj oaldbab alrih aleasfh alsaneh klmth aljbal okl alakam alshir almhmr okl alarz alohosh okl albhaim aldbabat oaltior dhoat alajnhh mlok alard okl alsheob alrosa' okl qdah alard alahdath oaledhara aida alshioh me alf-tian lisbhoo asm alrb lanh qd teala asmh ohdh. mjdh foq alard oalsmaoat. oinsb qrna lsheb fkhra ljmie atqiaih lbni asraail alsheb alqrib alih. hlloia.

hlloia. ghnoa llrb trnimh jdihd tsbihth fi jmaeh alatqia'. lifrh asraail bkhalqh. libth bno shion bmlkhm. lisbhoo asmh brqs. bdf oead lirnmoa lh. lan alrb rad en shebh. ijml alodea' balkhlas. libth alatqia' bmdj. lirnmoa ela mdajehm. tnoihat allh fi afoahhm osif dho hdn fi idhm. lisneoa nqmh fi alamm otadibat fi alsheob. lasr mlokkm bqiod oshrfaihm bkol mn hdid. lijroa bhm alhk almkto. kramh hdha ljmie atqiaih. hlloia.

hlloia. sbhoa allh fi qdsh. sbhoh fi flk qoth. sbhoh ela qoath. sbhoh hsb kthrh ezmth. sbhoh bsot alsor. sbhoh brbab oead. sbhoh bdf orqs. sbhoh baotar omzmar. sbhoh bsnoj altoit. sbhoh bsnoj alhtaf. kl nsmh fltsbh alrb. hlloia.

amthal sliman bn daod mlk asraiil: lmerfh hkmh oadb ldrak aqoal alfhm. lqbol tadib almerfh oaledl oalhq oalastqamh. lleti aljhal dhka' oalshab merfh otdbra. ismeha alhkim fizzard elma oalfhim iktbs tdbira. lfhm almtlh oallghz aqoal alhkma' oghoamdhm. mkhafh alrb ras almerfh. ama aljahlon fihtrqron alhkmmh oaladb. asme ia abni tadib abik ola trfd shrie h amk lanhma akil nemh lrsak oqlaid lenqk. ia abni an tmlqk alkhtah fla trd. an qalao: «hlm mena lnmkn lldm. llnkhtf llbri' batla. lnbtlehm ahia' kalhaoih oshaha kalhabtin fi aljb fnjd kl qnih fakhrh nmla biotna gh-nimh. tlqi qretk ostna. ikon lna jmiea kis oahd». ia abni la tslk fi altriq mehm. amne rjlk en msalkhm. lan arjlhm tjri ala alshr otsre ala sfk aldm. lanh batla tnsb alshbkh fi eini kl dhi jnah. ama hm fikmnkn ldm anfsbm. ikhtfon lanfshbm. hkdha trq kl mole bksb. iakhdh nfs mqtntih! alhkmmh tnadi fi alkharij. fi alshoare teti sotha. tdeo fi roos alasoaq fi mdakhl laboab. fi almdindh tbd klamha qailh: «ala mta aihha aljhal thbon aljlh oalmsthzion isron balasthza' oalhm-mqa ibghdon alem? arjeoa end tobikhi. hindha afid lkm rohi. aelmkm klmati. «lani deot fabitm omdtdt idi olis mn ibali bl rfdtm kl mshorti olm trdooa tobikhi. fana aida adhk end blitm. ashtmt end mji' khofkm. adha ja' khofkm keasfh oatt blitm kalzobeh adha ja't elikm shdh odig hinihd ideonni fla astjib. ibkron ali fla ijdonni. lanhm abghdoa alem olm ikhtarao mkhafh alrb. lm irdoa mshorti. rdhloa kl tobikhi. fldhkl iaklon mn thmr triqhm oishbeon mn moam-rathm. lan artdad alhmqa iqtlhm orahh aljhal tbidhm. ama almtme li fiskn amna oistrih mn khof alshr».

ia abni an qblt klami okhbat osaiiai endk hta tml adhnk ala alhkmmh otetf qlbk ela alfhm - an deot almerfh orfet sotk ala alfhm an blthba kalfdh obhtht enha kalknoz fhinidh tfhm mkhafh alrb otjd merfh allh. lan alrb ieti hkmh. mn fmh almerfh oalfhm. idhkhr meonh lltmstqimin. ho mjn llsalkin balmal lnsr msalk alhq ohfz triq atqiaih. hinihd tfhm aledl oalhq oalastqamh: kl sbil salh. adha dkhlt alhkmmh qlbk oldht almerfh lnsf faleql ihfzk oalfhm insrk lanqadhk mn triq alshrir omn alansan almtklm balakadhib altarkin sbl alastqamh llslok fi msalk al-zlmh alfrhin bfel also' almbthjin bakadhib alshr ald-hin trqhm meojh ohm mltoon fi sblhm. lanqadhk mn almrh alajnbih mn alghribh almtmlqh bklamha al-tarkh alif sbaha oalnasih ehd alilha. lan bitha isokh ala almot osblha ala alakhihl. kl mn dkhlt aliha la irje ola iblghon sbl alhiha. hta tsfk fi triq alsalhin othfz sbl als-diqin. lan almtqimin isknkn alard oalkamlin ibqon fiha. ama alashrar finqrdon mn alard oalghadron is-taslon mnha.

ia abni la tns shrieti bl lihfv qlbk osaiiai. fanha tzidk tol aiam osni hiah oslamh. la tde alrhmmh oalhq itrkank. tqldhma ela enqk. akthbma ela loh qlbk ftjd nemh

oftnh salhh fi aein allh oalnas. tokl ela alrb bkl qlbk oela fhmk la tetmd. fi kl trqk aerfh oho iqom sbk. la tkn hkima fi eini nfsk. atq alrb oabed en alshr fikn shfa' lsrth osqa' lezamk. akrm alrb mn malk omn kl bakorat ghltk ftmtli khzaink shbea otfid measrk mstara. ia abni la thtrq tadib alrb ola tkrh tobikhhl lan aldhi ihbh alrb iodbh okab babn isr bh. toba llansan aldhi iid alhkmmh ollrjl aldhi inal alfhm lan tjartha khir mn tjarh alfdh orbhha khir mn aldhhb alkhals. hi athmn mn allali okl joahrk la tsaoiha. fi iminha tol aiam offi isarha alghna oalmjd. trqha trq nem okl msalkha slam. hi shjrh hiah lmmiskiha oalmtmsk bha mghbot. alrb balhkmmh ass alard. athbt alsmaoat balfhm. belmh anshqt allj otqr alshab nda. ia abni la tbrh hdhh mn einik. ahfz alrai oaltdbir fikona hiah lnsf onemh lenqk. hinihd tsfk fi triqk amna ola tethr rjlk. adha adtjet fla tkhaf bl tdtje oildh nomk. la tkhsa mn khof baght oho mn khrab alashrar adha ja'. lan alrb ikon metmdk oison rjlk mn an tokdh. la tmne alkhir en ahlh hin ikon fi taqh idk an tfelh. la tqf lsahbk: «adhhb oed faetik ghda» amojod endk. la tkhtre shra ela sahbkl oho sakn ldiak amna. la tkhasm ansana bdon sbb an lm ikon qd sne mek shra. la thsd alzalm ola tkhtre shiia mn trqh lan almtoi rjs end alrb. ama srh fend almtqimin. lenh alrb fi bit al-shrir lknh ibark mskn alsdigqn. kma anh isthzi balmsthziiin hkdha ieti nemh lltmoadein. alhkma' irthon mjda oalhmqa ihmlon hoana.

asmeoa aihha albnon tadib alab oasghoa lajl merfh alfhm lani aetikm telima salha fla ttrkoa shrieti. fani knt abna labi ghda oohida end ami okan irini oiql li: «lidbt qlbk klami. ahfz osaiiai fthia. aqtn alhkmmh. aqtn alfhm. la tns ola terd en klmat fmi. la ttrkha fthfzk. ahbbha fsonk. alhkmmh hi alras faqtn alhkmmh obkl mqtanak aqtn alfhm. arfeha ftelik. tmjdx adha aet-nqtha. teti rask akil nemh. taj jmal tmnhk». asme ia abni oaqbl aqoali ftkthr sno hiatk. aarit triq alhkmmh. hditk sbl alastqamh. adha sr flati qd khtoakt oadha seit fla tethr. tmsk baladb. la trkhh. ahfzh fanh ho hiatk. la tdkhl fi sbl alashrar ola tsr fi triq alathmh. tnkb enh. la tmr bh. hd en oaebr lanhm la inamon an lm ifeloa so'a oizne nomhm an lm isqtoa ahda. lanhm itemon khbz alshr oishrbon khmr alzlm. ama sbl als-diqin fknor mshrq itzaid oinir ala alnhar alkaml. ama triq alashrar fkalzlam. la ielmon ma iethron bh. ia abni asgh ala klami. aml adhnk ala aqoali. la tbrh en einik. ahfzha fi ost qlbk. lanha hi hiah lldhin ijdonha odoa' lkl aljds. foq kl thfz ahfz qlbk lan mnh mkharj alhiha. anze enk aldoa' alfm oabed enk anhras alstqima. ltnzr einak ala qdamk oajfank ala amamk mstqimn. mhd sbl rjlk fthtbt kl trqk. la tml imnh ola isrh. baed rjlk en alshr.

ia abni asgh ala hkmti. aml adhnk ala fhmi lhfv altd-abir olthfz shftak merfh. lan shfti almrh alajnbih tq-tran esla ohnkha anem mn alzit. lkn eaqbtha mrh kalafstn. hadh ksif dhi hdin. qdmaha tnhdran ala

almot. khtoatha ttmsk balhaoih. lila ttaml triq alhia. tmailt kthoatha ola tsher. oalan aiha albnon asmeoa li ola trtdoa end klmāt fmi. abed triqk enha ola tqrb ala bab bitha lila teti zhrk lakhrin osnink llqasi. lila tshbe alajanh mn qotk otkon ateabk fi bit ghrib. fitnoh fi aoakhrk end fna' lhm̄k ojsmk ftqol: «kif ani abghdt aladb ordhl qłbi altobikh! olm asme lsot mshdi olm aml adhni ala melmi. lola qłil lknt fi kl shr fi ost alzm̄rh oaljmaeh». ash̄rb miaha mn jbk omiaha jarih mn birk. la tfd inabiek ala alkhari soaqi miah fi alshoare. ltkn lk ohdk olis lajanb mek. likn inboek mbarka oaf̄rh bamrah sh̄babk alzbih almh̄bobh oaloelh alzh̄ih. lirok thdiaha fi kl oqt obmh̄btha askr daima. fmadha tftn ia abni bajnbih othtdn gh̄rih lan trq alansan amam eini alrb oho izn kl sb̄lh. alsh̄rir takhdh̄h athamh obh̄bal khtith imsk. an̄h imot mn edm aladb ob̄frt hm̄qh ithor.

6

ia abni an dm̄nt sah̄bk an sf̄qt kfk lgh̄rib an elqt fi klam fm̄k an akhd̄ht b̄klam fik. adha fafel h̄dha ia abni onj n̄fsk adha srt fi id sah̄bk: adh̄hb tram oalh ela sah̄bk. la tet einik noma ola ajfank neasa. nj n̄fsk kalzbi mn alid kalesfor mn id alsiad. adh̄hb ala alnm̄lh aiha alkslan. tam̄l trqha okn hkima. alti lis lha qaid ao erif ao m̄tslt oted fi alsif team̄ha otjme fi alhsad alkha. ala mta tnam aiha alkslan? mta tnh̄d mn nomk? qłil nom bed qłil neas oti alidin qłila llrqod fiati fqrk ksae oeożk kghaz! alrjl aliim̄ alrjl alathim isea baeojaj alfm̄. ighm̄z beinih. iqol br̄j̄lh. ish̄ir basabeh. fi qłlbh akadhib. ikhtre alsh̄r fi kl hin. izre khsomat. lajl dhlk bgh̄th tfajih blih. fi lh̄zh inksr ola sh̄fa'. h̄dh̄h alsth̄ ibgh̄dha alrb osbeh hi m̄krh̄h n̄fsh: eion m̄tealih l̄san kadhb aid safk̄h dma briia qłb inshi afkara r̄diih arjl s̄rieh aljrian ala also' shah̄d zor ifoh balakadhib ozare khsomat bin akhoh. ia abni alsh̄r alsh̄r ala abik ola ttrk sh̄rieh amk. arb̄tha ela qłbk daima. qld b̄ha enqk. adha dh̄h̄t th̄dik. adha nm̄t th̄srk oadha astiq̄zt f̄hi th̄dh̄tk. lan alosīh ms̄bah oalsh̄rieh nor otobikh̄at aladhb triq alhia. lh̄fzk mn almr̄h alsh̄rir mn mlq l̄san alajnb̄ih. la ts̄h̄thin jmalha b̄qłbk ola takhd̄hk b̄h̄db̄ha. lan̄h bs̄bb amrah zanih iftqr almr' ala rgh̄if k̄hbz oamrah rjl akhr tq̄tns aln̄fs alkrim̄h. aiakh̄dh̄ an̄san nara fi h̄dn̄h ola th̄trq thiab̄h? ao im̄shi an̄san ela aljmr ala tk̄toi r̄jl̄ah? h̄kd̄ha mn idk̄hl ela amrah sah̄bh. kl mn im̄sha la ikon briia. la istkh̄fon balsarq olo sr̄q lish̄be n̄fsh oho joean. an ojd ir̄d sb̄eh adeaf oīeti kl q̄nih bith. ama alzani bamrah f̄edim̄ aeq̄l. almh̄lk n̄fsh ho ifelh. dr̄ba okh̄zia ijd oearh la im̄ha. lan algh̄irh hi hm̄ih alrjl fl̄a ish̄fq fi iom alantqam. la in̄zr ala fd̄ih ma ola ir̄da olo ak̄thrt alr̄shoh.

7

ia abni ah̄fz klami oadh̄khr osaiai endk. ah̄fz osaiai f̄thia os̄h̄rieti kh̄dqh eink. arb̄tha ela asabek. akt̄b̄ha ela loh qłbk. qł llhm̄k: «ant akhti» oade alfm̄ d̄ha qrah̄b. lth̄fzk mn almr̄h alajnb̄ih mn algh̄rih almqłb̄h b̄klam̄ha. lani mn koh̄ biti mn ora' sh̄baki ttlet frait bin alj̄lal lah̄zt bin albn̄in gh̄lama edim̄ alfm̄ eabra fi alshare end zaoitha osaeda fi triq bitha. fi ale-

sha' fi msa' aliom fi h̄dqh al̄il oalzlam. oadha bamrah astq̄bl̄th fi zi zanih okh̄bith̄h alq̄lb. skh̄abh hi ojam̄hh. fi bitha la ts̄tqr q̄dm̄aha. tarh fi alkh̄ari oakhra fi alshoare. oend kl zaoih tk̄mn. famsk̄th oq̄bl̄th. aoq̄ht oj̄h̄ha oq̄alt lh: «eli dh̄baih als̄lam̄h. aliom aofit nd̄hori. f̄ld̄hlk kh̄rjt ll̄qaik lat̄lb oj̄hk h̄ta ajdk. baldibaj fr̄st sr̄iri b̄mosha ktan mn m̄sr. etrt fr̄ashi bmr oead oqr̄fh. h̄lm̄ nr̄to oda ala als̄bah. nt̄ld̄hd̄h bal̄hb. lan alr̄jl lis fi albit. dh̄hb fi triq beid̄h. ak̄hd̄h sr̄h alfd̄h bid̄h. iom alhl̄al iati ala bith». aghoth̄ bk̄th̄rh f̄n̄on̄ha b̄ml̄th sh̄ft̄iha toht̄h. dh̄hb ora'ha loq̄th k̄thor id̄dh̄h ala aldh̄b̄h ao kalgh̄bi ala qid alq̄sas h̄ta ish̄q sh̄m̄ kb̄dh. ktir isre ala alfk̄h ola id̄ri an̄h ln̄fsh. oalan aiha alabna' asmeoa li oasghoa lk̄lmat f̄mi. la im̄l qłbk ala tr̄qha ala tsh̄rd fi ms̄alk̄ha. lan̄ha tr̄ht k̄thirin r̄j̄ha okl q̄tlaha aq̄oia'. trq alhaoih bitha hab̄th ala kh̄dor almot.

8

alēl alhk̄mh la t̄nadi oalf̄hm ala ieti soth? end roos alshoaq̄ end al̄triq bin alms̄alk̄ tq̄f. b̄janb alaboab end th̄gh̄r almd̄inh end md̄k̄hl alaboab ts̄rh: «lk̄m aiha alnas anadi osoti ala b̄ni adm̄. aiha alhm̄q̄a telmoa dh̄ka' oia j̄hal telmoa fh̄ma. asmeoa fani at̄klm̄ bamor sh̄rifh oaf̄tah ts̄q̄t astq̄am̄h. lan h̄n̄ki il̄h̄j̄ bals̄dq̄ om̄kr̄rh sh̄ft̄i alkd̄hb. kl k̄lmat f̄mi bal̄hq. lis fīha eōj ola altoa'. kl̄ha oadh̄h l̄da alfh̄im om̄stq̄im̄h l̄da aldh̄in ijd̄on almerf̄h. kh̄dh̄oa tad̄ibi la alfd̄h. oalmerf̄h ak̄th̄r mn aldh̄hb almk̄htar. lan alhk̄mh kh̄ir mn alal̄i okl aljoahr la ts̄aoīha. «ana alhk̄mh ask̄n aldh̄ka' oaj̄d merf̄h altd̄abir. mk̄haf̄h alrb b̄gh̄d alsh̄r. alk̄bria' oal̄tezm̄ otr̄iq alsh̄r of̄m alakadhib abgh̄dt. li alms̄horh al̄raai. ana alfm̄. li alq̄dr̄h. bi t̄ml̄k almalok ot̄q̄di al̄ezma' ed̄la. bi t̄tras alrosa' oalsh̄rfa' kl q̄d̄ah alard. ana ah̄b aldh̄in ih̄bonni oald̄hin ib̄kron ali ijd̄onni. endi algh̄na oakram̄h. q̄nih fak̄hr̄h oh̄z. th̄m̄ri kh̄ir mn aldh̄hb om̄n alabr̄iz oḡhlt̄i kh̄ir mn alfd̄h almk̄htar̄h. fi triq al̄ed̄l atm̄sha fi ost s̄bl alhq faorth̄ m̄h̄bi rz̄qa oam̄la kh̄zain̄hm. «alrb q̄nani aol triq̄h mn q̄l̄ aemal̄h m̄nd̄h alq̄dm̄. m̄nd̄h al̄azl ms̄ht m̄nd̄h albd' m̄nd̄h aoail alq̄d. adh̄m ik̄n gh̄mr ab̄dit. adh̄m tk̄n inabie k̄thir̄h al̄m̄iah. mn q̄l̄ an tq̄rr̄t al̄jal q̄l̄ al̄tal̄ ab̄dit. adh̄m ik̄n q̄d̄ sne alard bed ola albr̄ari ola aol aef̄ar alms̄kon̄h. lma th̄bt al̄s̄maoat k̄nt hn̄ak ana. lma r̄sm̄ dair̄h ala ojh̄ algh̄mr. lma at̄h̄t alsh̄b mn foq. lma ts̄hd̄dt inabie algh̄mr. lma ode ll̄b̄rh h̄dh̄ fl̄a t̄ted̄a al̄m̄iah tk̄hm̄h lma r̄sm̄ ass alard k̄nt end̄h sanea ok̄nt kl iom l̄dh̄th fr̄h̄h daima q̄dam̄h. fr̄h̄h fi m̄sk̄on̄h ar̄dh̄ old̄hati me f̄ni adm̄. «falan aiha albn̄on asmeoa li - ft̄oba l̄ld̄hin ih̄fzon tr̄q̄i. asmeoa al̄telim̄ ok̄onoa hk̄ma' ola tr̄fd̄oh. toba ll̄ansan al̄d̄hi is̄me li sahra kl iom end̄ ms̄ariē haf̄za q̄oaim̄ aboabi. lan mn ijd̄ni ijd̄ al̄hiāh oinal r̄da mn alrb om̄n ik̄ti ein̄ id̄r n̄fsh. kl mb̄gh̄di ih̄bon almot».

9

alh̄km̄h b̄nt bitha. nh̄tt aem̄d̄tha als̄beh. dh̄hb̄t dh̄b̄ha. m̄zjt kh̄mr̄ha. aida r̄bt̄ maid̄tha. ar̄sl̄t joar̄īha t̄nadi ela zhor aeali al̄md̄inh: «mn ho jah̄l fl̄im̄l ala h̄na». oal̄naqs al̄fm̄ q̄alt lh: «hl̄moa kloa mn team̄i oash̄r̄boa mn alkh̄mr̄ alti m̄zj̄tha. atr̄koa al̄j̄ha-

lat fthioa osiroa fi triq alfhm. «mn iobkh msthzia iksb lnfh hoana omn indhr shrira iksb eiba. la to-bkh msthzia lila ibghdk. obkh hkima fibhk. aet hkima fikon aofr hkmh. elm sdiqa fizard elma. bd' alhkmh mkhafh alrb omerfh alqdos fhm. lanh bi tkthr aiamek otzadd lrb sno hiah. an knt hkima fant hkim lnfsk oan asthzt fant ohdk tthml». almrah aljahll skhabh hmqa' ola tdri shiia ftqed end bab bitha ela krsi fi aeali almdinh ltnadi eabri alsilb almqomin trqhm: «mn ho jah! flmrl ala hna». oalnaqs alfhm tqol lh: «almiah almsrogh hloh okhbz alkhfih ldhidd». ola ielm an alakhilh hnak oan fi aemaq alhaoih diofha.

10

amthal sliman - alabn alhkim isr abah oalabn aljah! hzn amh. knoz alsr la tufe ama albr finji mn almot. alrb la ijie nfs alsdiq olknh idfe hoa alashrar. aleaml bid rkhoz iftqr ama id almjthdin ftghni. mn ijme fi alsif fho abn eaql omn inam fi alhsad fho abn mkhz. brkat ela ras alsdiq ama fm alashrar fighshah zlm. dhkr alsdiq llbrkh oasm alashrar inkhr. hkim alqlb iqbl alosaia oghbi alshtfin isre. mn islk balastqamh islk balaman omn ieoj trqh ierf. mn ighmz balein isbb hzna oalghbi alshtfin isre. fm alsdiq inboe hiah ofm alashrar ighshah zlm. albgdh thij khsomat oalmhbh tstr kl aldhnob. fi shfti aleaql tojd hkmh oalesa lzhr alnaqs alfhm. alhkma' idhkron merfh ama fm alghbi fhak qrib. throh alghni mdinh alhsinh. hlak almsakin fqrhm. eml alsdiq llhiah. rbh alsrhr llkhtih. hafz altelim ho fi triq alhiah oraf aldadi dal. mn ikhfi albgdh fshftah kadhbtan omshie almdmh ho jah! kthr alklam la tkho mn mesih ama aldabt shftih feaql. lsan alsdiq fdh mkhtarh. qlb alashrar kshi' zhidi. shfta alsdiq thdian kthirin ama alaghb' fimoton mn nqs alfhm. brkh alrb bi tghni ola izid alrb meha teba. fel alrdhild end aljah! kaldh ama alhkmh fldhi fhm. khof alsrhr ho iatih oshhoh alsdiqin tmnh. kebor alzobeh fla ikon alsrhr ama alsdiq fasas mobd. kalkh llsan alokaldkhan lleinin kdhlk alkslan lldhin arshoh. mkhafh alrb tzhid alaiam ama sno alashrar ftqsr. mntzr alsdiqin mfrh ama rja' alashrar fibid. hsn llastqamh triq alrb oalhlak lfaeli alathm. alsdiq ln izhzh abda oalashrar ln isknoa alard. fm alsdiq inbt alhkmh ama lsan alakadnih fiqte. shfta alsdiq terfan almrdr ofm alashrar akadhib.

11

moazin ghsh mkrhh alrb oalozn alshih rdah. tati alkbr'ia' fiati alhoan ome almtodein hkmh. astqamh almtqimin thdihm oaeoj alghadrin ikhrbhm. la infe alghna fi iom alskht ama albr finji mn almot. br alkaml iqom triqh ama alsrhr fisqt bsrh. br almtqimin injihm ama alghadrin fiokhdhon bfasdhm. end mot ansan shrir ihlk rjaoh omntzr alathmh ibid. alsdiq injo mn aldiq oiati alsrhr mkanh. balfm ikhrb almnafq sabhh obalmerfh injo alsdiqon. bkhir alsdiqin trfh almdinh oend hlak alashrar htaf. bbrkh almtqimin tlo almdinh obfm alashrar thdm. almtqr sabhh ho naqs alfhm ama dho alfhm fiskt. alsaei baloshaiah ifshi alsr oalamin al-

roh iktm alamr. hith la tdbir isqt alsheb ama alkhlas fbkthr almshirin. drra idr mn idmn ghriba omn ibghd sfq alaidi mtmin. almrah dhat alnemh thsl kramh oalashda' ihsloh ghna. alrjl alrhim ihsn ala nfh oalqasi ikdr lhmh. alsrhr iksb ajrh ghsh oalzare albr ajrh amanh. kma an albr iool ala alhiah kdhlk mn itbe alsr fala moth. krahh albr mltoz alqlb ordah mstqimo altriq. id lid la itbrr alsrhr ama nsl alsdiqin finjo. khzamm dhbb fi fntish khnzirh almrah aljmilml aleidmh aleql. shhoh alabrar khir fqt. rja' alashrar skht. iojd mn ifrq fizard ada omn imsk akthr mn allaiq oanma ala alfq. lnfs alskhih tsmn oalmroi ho aida iroa. mhtkr alhnt ihlen alsheb oalbrkh ela ras albaie. mn itlb alkhir ilms alrda omn itlb alsr falsr iatih. mn itkl ela ghna isqt ama alsdiqon fizon kalorq. mn ikdr bith irth alrih oalghbi khadm lhkim alqlb. thmr alsdiq shjrh hiah orabh alnfos hkim. hodha alsdiq ijaza fi alard fkm balhri alsrhr oalkhati!

12

mn ihb altadib ihb almerfh omn ibghd altobikh fho blid. alsalh inal rda mn alrb ama rjl almkaid fihkm elih. la itbht alansan balsar ama asl alsdiqin fla itqlql. almrah alfadlh taj lbela ama almkzhiz fknkhr fi ezamh. afkar alsdiqin edl. tdbir alashrar ghsh. klam alashrar kmon lldm ama fm almtqimin finjihm. tnqlb alashrar ola ikonon ama bit alsdiqin fithbt. bshb ftnth ihmd alansan ama almltoi alqlb fikon llhoan. alhqir olh ebd khir mn almtmj d oieozh alkbz. alsdiq iraei nfh bhimth ama mrahm alashrar fqsaih. mn ishtghl bhqlh ishbe kbbza ama tabe albtalin fho edim alfhm. ashta alsrhr sid alashrar oasl alsdiqin ijdi. fi mesih alshtfin shrk alsrhr ama alsdiq fikhrj mn aldiq. alansan ishbe khira mn thmr fm omkafah idi alansan trd lh. triq aljah! mstqim fi einih ama same almsorh fho hkim. ghdb aljah! ierf fi iomh ama satr alhoan fho dhki. mn itfoh balqh izhr aledl oalshahd alkadhb izhr ghsha. iojd mn indhr mthl ten alsif ama lsan alhkma' fshfa'. shfh alsdq tthbt ala aladb olsan alkdhb anma ho ala trfh alein. alghsh fi qlb aldhin ifkron fi alsr ama almsorh balsam flhm frh. la isib alsdiq shr ama alashrar fimitlion so'a. krahh alrb shfta kdhb ama aleamon balsdq frdah. alrjl aldhki istr almerfh oqlb aljah! inadi balhmq. id almjthdin tsod ama alrkhoz ftkon tht aljzih. alghm fi qlb alrjl ihnih oalklmh altibh trfhh. alsdiq ihdi sabhh ama triq alashrar ftdlhm. alrkhaoh la tmsk sida ama throh alansan alkrimh fhi alajthad. fi sbil alrb hiah ofi triq mslkh la mot.

13

alabn alhkim iqbl tadib abih oalmsthzi la isme anthara. mn thmrh fmh iakl alansan khira omram alghadrin zlm. mn ihfz fmh ihfz nfh. mn ifghr shftih flh hlak. nfs alksan tshtih ola shi' lha onfs almjthdin tsmn. alsdiq ibghd klam kdhb alashrir ikhzi oikhli. albr ihfz alkaml triqh oalshr iqbl alkhathi. iojd mn itghana ola shi' endh omn itfaqr oendh ghna jzil. fdih nfh rjl ghnaq ama alfqir fla isme anthara. nor als-

digin ifrh osraj alashrar intfi. alkhsam anma isir balkbria' ome almtshaorin hkmm. ghna abltl iql oaljame bidh idmad. alrja' almmatl imrd alqlb oalshhoh almtmmh shjrh hiah. mn azdra balklmh ikhrb nfsh omn khshi alosih ikafa. shrieih alhkim inboe hiah llhidan en ashrak almot. alftnh aljldh tmnh nemh ama triq alghadrin faoer. kl dhki ieml balmerfh oaljahl inshr hmqa. alrsol alshrir iqe fi alshr oalsfir alamin shfa'. qfr ohoan lmn irfd altadib omn ilahz altobikh ikrm. alshhoh alhaslh tidh alnfs ama krahb aljhal fhi alhidan en alshr. almsair alhkma' isir hkima orfiq aljhal idr. alshr itbe alkhatiin oalsdiquon ijazon khira. alsalh iorth bni albnin othroh alkhati tdhkhrr llsdiq. fi hrth alfqra' team kthir oiojd halk mn edm alhq. mn imne esah imqt abnh omn abhb itlb lh altadib. alsdiq iakl lshbe nfsh ama btn alashrar fihitaj.

14

hkmm almrhah tbni bitha oalmhaq thdmh bidha. al-salk bastqamth itqi alrb oalmeoj trqh ihtqrh. fi fm al-jahl qdib lkbraiah ama shfah alhkma' fthfzhm. hith la bqr falmelf fargh okthrrh alghlh bqoh althor. alshahd alamin ln ikdhh oalshahd alzor itfoh balakadhib. almtsthi itlb alhkmm ola ijdh oalmerfh hinh llfhim. adhhb mn qdam rjl jahl adh la tsher bshfti merfh. hkmm aldhki fhm triqh oghbaoh aljhal gsh. aljhal isthizion balathm obin almtsqimin rda. alqlb ierf mrarh nfsh obrhrh la isharkh ghrib. bit alashrar ikhrb okhimh almtsqimin tzhr. tojd triq tzhr llansan mstqimh oeaqbtha trq almot. aida fi aldhk iktib alqlb oeaqbh alfrh hzn. almrtd fi alqlb ishbe mn trqh oalrjl alsalh mma endh. alghbi isdq kl klmh oaldhki intbh ala khtoath. alhkim ikhsha oihid en alshr oaljahl itslf oithq. alsrie alghdb ieml balhmq odho almkaid ishna. alaghabia' irthon alhmaq oaladhkia' itojon balmerfh. alashrar inhnon amam alakhiair oalathmd lda aboab alsdiq. aida mn qribh ibghd alfqir omhbo alghni kthiron. mn ihtqr qribh ikhti omn irhm almsakin ftoba lh. ama idl mkhtreo alshr ama alrhmh oalhq fihdian mkhtrei alkhir. fi kl teb mnfeh oklam alshftin anma ho ala alfqir. taj alhkma' ghnahm. tqdm aljhal hmaq. alshahd alamin mnji alnfos omn itfoh balakadhib fghsh. fi mkhafh alrb thqh shdidh oikon lb-nih mlja. mkhafh alrb inboe hiah llhidan en ashrak almot. fi kthrrh alsheb zinh almlk ofi edm alqom hlak alamiir. bti' alghdb kthir alfhm oqsir aloh meli alhmq. hiah aljysd hdo' alqlb onkhr alezam alhsd. zalm alfqir ier khalqh oimjdh rahm almskin. alshrir itrd bshrh ama alsdiq foathq end moth. fi qlb alfhim tmtqr alhkmm oma fi dakhil aljhal ierf. alrb irfe shan alamh oear alsheob alkthih. rdoan almlk ela alebd alftn oskhth ikon ela almkhzi.

15

aljoab allin isrf alghdb oalklam almoje ihij alskht. Isan alhkma' ihns almerfh ofm aljhal inbe hmaq. fi kl mkan eina alrb mraqbtin altalhin oalsalhin. hdo' all-san shjrh hiah oaoejah shq fi aloh. alahmq isthin btadib abih ama mraei altobikh fidhka. fi bit alsdiq knz ezim ofi dkhl alashrar kdr. shfah alhkma'

tdhr merfh ama qlb aljhal flis kdhlk. dhbihh alashrar mkrhh alrb oslah almtsqimin mrdath. mkrhh alrb triq alshrir otobe alrb ihhb. tadib shr ltark altriq. mbghd altobikh imot. alhaoih oalhlaq amam alrb. km balhri qlob bni adm! almtsthi la ihb mobkhh. ala alhkma' la idhhb. alqlb alfrhan ijel alojh tlqa obhzn alqlb tnsqh aloh. qlb alfhim itlb merfh ofm aljhal irea hmaq. kl aiam alhzhn shqih ama tib alqlb folimh daimh. alqlil me mkhafh alrb khir mn knz ezim me hm. akhl mn albqol hiith tkon almhbb khir mn thor melof omeh bghdh. arlj alghdob ihij alkhsomh obti' alghdb iskn alkhsam. triq alkslan ksiaj mn shok otriq almtsqimin mnjh. alabn alhkim isr abah oalrjl al-jahl ihtqr amh. alhmaq frh lnaqs alfhm ama dho alfhm fiqom slokh. mqasd bgbir mshorh tbt obkthrrh almshirin tqom. llansan frh bjoab fmh oalklmh fi oqtha ma ahsnha. triq alhiah llftn ala foq llhidan en alhaoih mn tht. alrb iqle bit almtkbrin oiotd tkhm alarmlh. mkrhh alrb afkar alshrir ollathar klam hsn. almole balksb ikdr bith oalkarh alhdaia ieish. qlb alsdiq itfkr baljoab ofm alashrar inbe shrora. alrb beid en alashrar oisme slah alsdiqin. nor aleinin ifrh alqlb. alkhbr altib ismn alezam. aladhn alsameh tobikh alhiah tstqr bin alhkma'. mn irfd altadib irdhl nfsh omn isme lltoibikh iqtini fhma. mkhafh alrb adb hkmm oqbl alkramm altoade.

16

llansan tdabir alqlb omn alrb joab allsan. kl trq alansan nqih fi eini nfsh oalrb oazn alaroad. alq ela alrb aemalk fthbtk afkark. alrb sne alkl lghrdh oalshrir aida liom alshr. mkrhh alrb kl mtshamkh alqlb. ida lid la itbra. balrhmh alqlb istr alatham ofi mkhafh alrb alhidan en alshr. adha ardt alrb triq ansan jel aeda'h aida isalmonh. alqlil me aledl khir mn dkhl jzil bgbir hq. qlb alansan ifkr fi triqh oalrb ihdi kthoth. fi shfti almlk ohi. fi alqda' fmh la ikhon. qban alhq omoazinh llrb. kl meaiir alkis emlh. mkrhh almlok fel alshr lan alkrsi itbtk balbr. mrdah almlk shfta hq oalmtklm balmtstqim ihb. ghdb almlk rsl almot oalansan alhkim istetfh. fi nor ojh almlk hiah ordah kshab almtir almtakhr. qnih alkmh km hi khir mn aldhbb oqnih alfhm tkhtar ela alfdh! mnjh almtsqimin alhidan en alshr. hafz nfsh hafz triqh. qbl alkr alkbria' oqbl alsqot tshamkh aloh. toade aloh me alodea' khir mn qsm alghnimh me almtkbrin. alftn mn jhh amr ijd khira omn itkl ela alrb ftoba lh. hkim alqlb idea fhima ohaiah alshftin tzid elma. alftnh inboe hiah lshabha otadib alhmqa hmaq. qlb alhkim irshd fmh oizid shftih elma. alklam alshn shhd esl hlo llnsf oshfa' llezam. tojd triq tzhr llansan mstqimh oeaqbtha trq almot. nfs aldeb tteb lh lan fmh ihthh. arlj alliiin inbsh alshr oela shftih kalnar almtqdh. rjl alakadhib itiq alkhsomh oalnmm ifrq alasdaq'. arlj alzalm ighoi sabhb oisoqh ala triq ghir salhh. mn ighmd einih lifkr fi alakadhib omn ied shftih fdq akml shra. taj jmal: shibh tojd fi triq albr. albt' alghdb khir mn aljbar omak rohh khir mmm iakhdh mdinh. alqreh tlqa fi alhdn omn alrb kl hkmma.

lqmh iabsh omeha slamh khir mn bit mlan dhbaih me khsam. alebd alftn itslt ela alabn almkhzi oiqasm alakhoh almirath. alboth lldfh oalkor lldhbb ommthn alqlob alrb. alfael alshr isghi ala shfh alathm oalka-dhb iadhn llsan fsad. almsthazi balfqir ieir khalqh. al-frhan bblh la itbra. taj alshiokh bno albnin ofkhr albn-in abaohm. la tliq balahmq shfh alsodd. km balahra shfh alkdhb balshrif! aldhidh hjr krim fi eini qabilha hithma ttojh tflh. mn istr mesih itlb almhbh omn ikrr amra ifrq bin alasdaq'. alanthar iothr fi alhkim akthr mn mih jldh fi aljahl. alshrir anma itlb altmrd fitlq elih alqol qas. lisadf alansan dbh thkol ola jahl fi hmaqth. mn ijazi en khir bshr ln ibrh alshr mn bith. abtda' alkhsam atlaq alma' fqbl an tdfq almkhsmh atrkha. mbri almdhnb omdhnb albr' klahma mkrhh alrb. Imadha fi id aljahl thmn? hl laqtna' alhknh olis lh fhm? alsdiq ihb fi kl oqt ama alakh flshdh iold. alansan alnaqs alfhm isfq kfa oidmn sabhb dmana. mhb almesih mhb alkhsam. almeli babh itlb alksr. almltoi alqol la ijd khira oalmtqlb allsan iqe fi also'. mn ild jahla flhznh ola ifrh abo alahmq. alqib alfrhan itib aljsm oalroh almnshqh tiff alezm. alshrir iakhdh alrshoh mn alhdn lieoj trq alqda'. alhknh end alfhim oeina aljahl fi aqsa alard. alabn aljahl ghm labih om-rarh llti oldth. aida tghrim albr' lis bshn okdhlk drb alshrfa' lajl alastqamh. dho almerfh ibqi klamh odho alfhm oqor aloh. bl alahmq adha skt ihsb hkima omn dm shftih fhima!

almetzl itlb shhoth. bkl mshorh ightaz. aljahl la isr balfhm bl bkshf qlbh. adha ja' alshrir ja' alahtqar aida ome alhoan ear. klat fm alansan miah emiqh. nbe alhknh nhr mndfq. rfe ojh alshrir lis hsna lakhta' alsdiq fi alqda'. shfta aljahl tdakhlan fi alkhsomh ofmh ideo bdrbat. fm aljahl mhlkh lh oshtah shrk lnsfh. klam alnmam mthl lqm hloh oho inzl ala mkhade albt. aida almrakhi fi emlh ho akho almsrf. asm alrb brj hsin irkd alih alsdiq oitmne. throh alghni mdinh alhsinh omthl sor eal fi tsorh. qbl alksr itkbr qlb alansan oqbl alkramh altoade. mn iijb en amr qbl an ismeh flh hmaqh oear. roh alansan thtml mrdh ama aloh almkxorh fm ihmlha? qlb alfhim iqtai merfh oadhn alhkma' tlib elma. hdi alansan trbh lh othdih ala amam alezma'. alaol fi deoah mhq fiati rfiih oifsh. alqreh tbt alkhsomat ofsl bin alaqlaia'. alakh amne mn mdinh hsinh oalmkhasmat keardh qleh. mn thmr fm alansan ishbte bthn mn ghll shftih ishbte. almot oalhiah fi id allsan oahbaoh iaklon thmrh. mn ijd zojh ijd khira oinal rda mn alrb. btdreat itklm alfqir oalghni ijaob bkshonh. almkthr alashab ikhrb nfsh olkn iojd mhb alqz mn alakh.

alfqir alsalk bkmalh khir mn mltoi alshftin oho jahl. aida kon alnfs bla merfh lis hsna oalmstajl brjlh ikhti. hmaqh alrjl teoj triqh oela alrb ihmq qlbh. alghna ikthr alashab oalfqir mnfs l en qribh. shahd alzor la itbra

oalmtkml balakadhib la injo. kthiron istetfon ojh alshrif okl sabh ldhi aleaia. kl akhoh alfqir ibghdonh fkm balhri asdaqoh ibtedon enh! mn itbe aqoala fhi lh. almqtni alhknh ihb nfsh. alhafz alfhm ijd khira. shahd alzor la itbra oalmtkml balakadhib ihlk. altnem la iliq baljahl. km balaola la iliq balebd an itslt ela al-rosa! teql alansan ibti ghdbh ofkhrh alshf en mesih. kzmjrh alasd hmq almlk okaltl ela aleshb rdoanh. al-abn aljahl msibh ela abih omkhasmat alzojh kalokf almttate. albit oalthroh mirath mn alaba' ama alzojh almtaqh fm end alrb. alksl ilqi fi alsbat oalnfs almr-trakhiih tjoe. hafz alosih hafz nfsh oalmthaon btrqh imot. mn irhm alfqir iqrd alrb oen merofh ijazih. adb abnk lan fih rja' olkn ela amath la thml nfsek. alshdid alghdh ihml eqobh lank adha njth fbed teid. asme almsorh oaqbl altadib lki tkon hkima fi akhrtk. fi qlb alansan afkar kthirh lkn mshorh alrb hi tthbt. zinh alansan merofh alfqir khir mn alkdhob. mkhahf alrb lliiah. ibit shbean la itehdh shr. alkslan ikhfi idh fi alshfh oaida ala fmh la irdha. adrb almssthi fitdhka alahmq oobkh fhima fifhm merfh. almkhrb abah oal-tard amh ho abn mkhz omkhil. kf ia abni en astmae altelim lldalh en klam almerfh. alshahd alliim isthzi balhq ofm alashrar ible alathm. alqas med llmsthiin oaldrb lzhr aljahl.

alkhmr mstzhiz. almskr ejaj omn itrnh bhma flis bhkim. reb almlk kzmjrh alasd. alldhi ighizh ikhti ala nfsh. mjd alrjl an ibted en alkhsam okl ahmq in-aze. alkslan la ihrth bsbb alshia' fisteti fi alhsad ola ieta. almsorh fi qlb alrjl miah emiqh odho alftnh istqiha. akthr alnas inadon kl oahd bsalah ama al-rjl alamin fm jidh? alsdiq islk bkmalh. toba lbnih bedh. almlk aljals ela krsti alqda' idhri beinh kl shr. mn iqol: «ani zkai qlbi thmn mn khtiti?» meiar fmeiar mkial fmkial klahma mkrhh end alrb. alold aida ierf bafealh hl emlh nqi omstqim? aladhn alsameh oalein albasrh alrb snehma klthima. la thb alnom lila tftqr. afth einik tsbbe khhza. «rdi' rdi'» iqol almssthi oadha dhhb fhinidh iftkhr! iojd dhhb okthrh lali ama shfah almerfh fmat thmin. khdh thobh lanh dmn ghriba ola alajan arthn mn. khhb alkdhb ldhidh llsan omn bed intli fmh hsa. almqasd tthbt balmshorh obaltdabir aeml hrba. alsaei baloshaih ifshi alsr fla tkhalt almfth shftih. mn sb abah ao amh intfi srajh fi hdqh alzlam. rb mlk mejl fi aohl ama akhrth fla tbark. la tq: «ani ajazi shra». antzr alrb fikhlk. meiar fmeiar mkrhh alrb omoazin alghsh ghir salhh. mn alrb khtoat alrjl. ama alansan fkif ifhm triqh? ho shrk llsan an ilgho qaia: «mqds». obed alndhr an isal! almlk alhkim ishtt alashrar oird elihm alnorj. nfs alansan sraj alrb iftsh kl mkhade albt. alrhmh oalqh ihfzan almlk okrsih isnd balrhmh. fkhr alsh-ban gothm obha' alshiokh alshib. hbr jrh mnqih ll-shrir odrbat balghh mtkhade albt.

qlb almlk fi id alrb kjdaol miah hithma sha' imilh. kl trq alansan mstqimh fi einih oalrb oazn alqlob. fel

aledl oalhq afdl end alrb mn aldhbihh. tmoh aleinin oantfakh alqlb nor alashrar khtih. afkar almjthd anma hi llkhsb okl ejol anma ho lleoz. jme alknöz blsan kadhb ho bkhar mtrod ltabi almot. aghtsab alashrar ijrhm lanhm aboa ajra' aledl. triq rjl mozor hi mltoih ama alzki fephil mstqim. alskna fi zaoih alsth khir mn amrah mkhasmh obit mshtrk. nfs alshrir tshtih alshr. qribh la ijd nemh fi einih. bmeaqbh almsthzi isir alahmq hkima oalhkim balarshad iqlb merfh. albar itaml bit alshrir oiqbl alashrar fi alshr. mn isd adhnih en srakh almskin fho aida isrkh ola istjab. alhdih fi alkhfa' tfttha alghdb oalrshoh fi alhdn tfttha alskht alshdid. ajra' alhq frh llstdiq oalhlak laelali alatham. alrjl aldal en triq almerfh iskn bin jmaeh alakhilh. mhb alfrh ansan meoz. mhb alkhmr oaldhn la istghni. alshrir fdih alsdiq omkan almstqimin alghadr. alskna fi ard brih khir mn amrah mkhasmh hrhd. knz msththa ozit fi bit alhkim ama alrjl aljahl fitlth. altabe aledl oalrhmh ijd hiah hza okramh. alhkim itsor mdinh aljabbah oisqt qoh metmdha. mn ihfz fmh olsanh ihfz mn aldiqat nfsh. almntfkh almntkbr asmh «msthzi» eaml bfidan alkbria'. shhoh alkslan tqtlh lan idih tabian alshghl. aliom klh ishtih shhoh ama alsdiq fieti ola imsk. dhbihh alshrir mkrhh fkm balhri hin iqdmha bgshl! shahd alzor ihlk oalrjl alsame llhq itklm. alshrir ioqh ojhh ama almstqim fithbt trqh. lis hkmh ola ftnh ola mshorh tjah alrb. alfrs med liom alhrb ama alnsrh fmh alrb.

22

alsit afdl mn alghna alezim oalnmeh alsalhh afdl mn alfdh oaldhbb. alghni oalfqir itlaqian. sanehma klhima alrb. aldhki ibsr alshr fitoara oalhmqa iebon fieaqbon. thoab altoade omkhafh alrb ho ghna okramh ohiah. shok ofkhokh fi triq almltoi. mn ihfz nfsh ibted enha. rb alold fi triqh fmta shakh aida la ihid enh. alghni itslt ela alfqir oalmqtrd ebd llmqrd. alzare athma ihsd blih oesa skth tfna. alsalh alein ho ibark lanh ieti mn khbz llfqir. atrd almsthzi fikhrj alkhsham oibt alnzae oalkhzi. mn abh tharh alqlb flnemh sfthih ikon almlk sdiqh. eina alrb thfzan almerfh oho iqlb klam alghadrin. qal alkslan: «alasid fi alkhari faqtl fi alshoare!» fm alajnbiat hoh emiqh. mmqot alrb isqt fihi. aljhalh mrtbth bqlb alold. esa al-tadib tbedha enh. zalm alfqir tkthira lma lh ometi alghni anma hma lleoz. aml adhnk oasme klam alhkma' oojh qlbk ala merfti lanh hsn an hfztha fi jofk an tt-thbt jmiea ela shftik. likon atkalk ela alrb erfkt ant aliom. alm akth lk amora shrifh mn jhh moamrh omerfh laelmk qst klam alhq ltrd joab alhq lldhin ar-slok? la tsib alfqir lkonh fqira ola tshq almskin fi albab lan alrb iqim deoahm oislb salbi anfshm. la tsstsh gh-doba ome rjl sakht la tji lila talf trqh otakdh shrka ala nfsk. la tkn mn safqi alqf ola mn damni aldion. an lm ikn lk ma tfi flmadha iakhdh frashk mn thtk? la tnql altkhm alqdim aldhi odeh abaok. arait rjla mjthda fi emlh? amam almlok iqf. la iqf amam alreea!

23

adha jlst takl me mtslt ftaml ma ho amamk tamla ode skina lhnrtk an knt shrha! la tsht ataibh lanha khbz akadhib. la tbe likt tsir ghnia. kf en ftnkt. hl ttr einik nhoh olis ho? lanh anma isne lnfh ajnhh. kalnsr itir nho alsma'. la takl khbz dhi ein shrirh ola tsht ataibh. lanh kma sher fi nfsh hkdh ho. iqol lk: «kl oashrb» oqlbh lis mek. allqmh alti akthta tqiaha otakshr klmatk alhloh. fi adhni jah! la ttklm lanh ihtqr hkmh klamk. la tnql altkhm alqdim ola tdkhl hqol alaitam lan olihm qoi. ho iqim deoahm elik. ojh qlbk ala aladb oadhnik ala klmat almerfh. la tmne altadib en alold lank an drbth besa la imot. tdrbh ant besa ftnqdh nfsh mn alhaoih. ia abni an kan qlbk hkima ifrh qlbi ana aida otbthj klitai adha tklmt shftak balmstqim. la ihsdn qlbk alkhatiin bl kn fi mkhafi alrb aliom klh. lanh la bd mn thoab orjaok la ikhib. asme ant ia abni okn hkima oarshd qlbk fi al-triq. la tkn bin shribi alkhmr bin almtflin ajsadhm lan alskir oalmsrf iftqran oalnom ikso alkhqr. asme labik aldhi oldk ola thtqr aml adha shakht. aqtn alhq ola tbeh oalhkmm oaladb oalfhm. abo alsdiq ibthj abthaja omn old hkima isr bh. ifrh abok oamk otbthj alti oldtk. ia abni aetni qlbk otlahz einak trqi. lan alzaniih hoh emiqh oalajnbih hfrh diqh. hi aida klk tkmn otzid alghadrin bin alnas. lmn aloil? lmn alshqao? lmn almkhasmat? lmn alkrb lmn aljrohh bla sbb? lmn azmhrar aleinin? lldhin idmnon alkhmr aldhin id-khlon fi tlb alshrab almmzj. la tnzr ala alkhmr adha ahmrt hin tzhr hhabha fi alkas osaght mrqrqh. fi alakhr tise kalhiih otdlgh kalafeoan. einak tnzran ala-jnbiat oqlbk intq bamor mltoih. otkon kmtdje fi qlb albh ar kmtdje ela ras sarih. iqol: «drboni olm atoje. lqd lkaoni olm aerf. mta astiqz aeod atlbha bed!»

24

la thsd ahl alshr ola tsht an tkon mehm lan qlbhm ilhj balaghtsab oshfahhm ttklm balmshqh. balhkmm ibna albit obalfhm itbht obalmerfh tmtli almkhade mn kl throh krimh onfish. alrjl alhkim fi ez odho almerfh mtsdhd alqoh. lank baltdabir teml hrbk oalkhlas bk-thrh almsheirin. alhkem ealih en alahmq. la ifth fmh fi albab. almtfkr fi eml alshr idea mfsda. fird alh-maqh khtih omkrhh alnas almsthzi. an artkhit fi iom aldiq daqt gotk. anqdh almnqadin ala almot oalmm-dodin llqtl. la tmtne. an qlt: «hodha lm nerf hdha» - aflai ifhm oazn alqlob ohafz nfsk ala ielm? fird ela alansan mthl emlh. ia abni kl esla lanh tib oqtr alesl hlo fi hnkk. kdhlk merfh alhkmm lnfsk. adha ojdtha fla bd mn thoab orjaok la ikhib. la tkmn aia alshrir lmskn alsdiq. la tkhrb rbeh. lan alsdiq isqt sbe mrat oi-qom. ama alashrar fiethron balshr. la tfrh bsqot edok ola ibthj qlbk adha ethr lila ira alrb oiso' dhik fi einih fird enh ghdbh. la tghr mn alashrar ala thsd alatham. lanh la ikon thoab llashrar. sraj alatham intfi. ia abni akhsh alrb oalmlk. la tkhalt almtqlbin lan blithm tqom bgtht omn ielm bla'hma klhima. hdhh aida llhkma'. mhahah alojoh fi alhkim list salhh. mn iqol llshrir: «ant sdiq» tsbh aleamh. tlenh alsheob. ama aldhin iodbon finemon obrkh khir tati elihm. tqbl shfta mn ijaob bkalm mstqim. hii emlk fi alkhari

oaedh fi hqlk. bed tbni bitk. la tkn shahda ela qrikb
 bla sbb fhl tkhade bshftik? la tql: «kma fel bi hkdha
 afel bh. ard ela alansan mthl emlh». ebrt bhql alkslan
 obkrm alrjl alnaqs alfhm fadha ho qd elah klh alqris
 oqd ghta aleosj ojhh odjar hjarth anhdn. thm nzrt
 oojht qlbi. rait oqblt telima. nom qlil bed neas qlil oti
 alidin qlila llrqod fiati frqr keda' oeozy kghaz!

25

hdhh aida amthal sliman alti nqlha rjal hzqia mlk
 ihodha: mjd allh akhfa' alamr omjd almlok fhs alamr.
 almsa' llelo oalard llemq oqlob almlok la fhfs. azl
 alzgghl mn alfdh fikhrj ana' llsaign. azl alshrir mn
 qdam almlk fithbt krsih baledl. la ttfakhr amam almlk
 ola tqf fi mkan alezma' lanh khir an iqal lk artfe ala
 hna mn an tht fi hdrh alruiis aldhi rath einak. la tbrz ea-
 jla ala alkhsham lila tfel shiia fi alakhr hin ikhzik qrikb.
 aqm deoak me qrikb ola tbb bsr ghirk lila ieirk al-
 same fla tnsrf fdhtk. tfah mn dhbb fi msogh mn fdh
 klmh mqolh fi mhlha. qrt mn dhbb ohli mn abriz al-
 mobkh alhkim ladh sameh. kbdr althlj fi iom alhsad
 alrsol alamin lmrslh lanh ird nfs sadth. shab orih bla
 mtr alrjl almfthkr bhdih kdhh. bbt' alghdb iqre al-
 riis oallsan allin iksr alezm. aoidt esla? kfi kfaite lila
 ttkhm fttqiah. ajel rjlk ezizh fi bit qrikb lila iml mnk
 fibghdk. mqmeh osif oshh had alrjl almjib qrihb bsh-
 hadh zor. sn mhtomh orjl mkhleth althqh balkhain fi
 iom aldji. knze althob fi iom almh kklh mn ntron mn
 ighni aghani lqlb kiib. an jae edok fatemh khbza oan
 etsh fasqh ma' fank tjme jmra ela rash oalrb ijazik.
 rih alshmal ttrd almtre oalobj almebs itrd lsana thalba.
 alskna fi zaoih alsth khir mn amrah mkhasmh fi bit
 mshtrk. miah bardh lns etshanh alkhbr altib mn ard
 beidh. ein mkdrh oinboe fad alsdiq almnhni amam
 alshrir. akl kthir mn alesl lis bhsn otbl alnas mjd an-
 fshh thqil. mdinh mnhdmh bla sor alrjl alndh lis lh
 sltan ela rohh.

26

kalthlj fi alsif okalmtr fi alhsad hkdha alkrabh ghir
 laiqh baljah. kalesfor llfraz okalsnonh lliran kdhk
 lenh bla sbb la tati. alsot llfraz oalljam llhamr oalesa
 lzhr aljhal. la tjaob aljahl hsb hmaqth lila tedlh ant.
 jaob aljahl hsb hmaqth lila ikon hkima fi eini nfsh.
 iqte alrjlirn ishrb zlma mn irsl klama en id jah. saqa
 alaejr mtdldtan okdha almtlh fi fm aljhal. ksrh hjarh
 krimh fi rjmh hkdha almeti kramh lljahl. shok mrtfe
 bid skran mthl almtlh fi fm aljhal. ram iten akl hkdha
 mn istajr aljahl ao istajr almtalin. kma iead alklb
 ala qiih hkdha aljahl ieid hmaqth. arait rjla hkima fi
 eini nfsh? alrja' baljah akthir mn alrja' bh! qal alkslan:
 «alasd fi altrij alshbl fi alshoare». albab idor ela sairh
 oalkslan ela frashh. alkslan ikhfi idh fi alshsh oishq
 elih an irdha ala fmh. alkslan aofr hkmm fi eini nfsh
 mn alsbeh almjibin beql. kmmsk adhni klb hkdha
 mn iebrr oiterd lmsahjrh la tenih. mthl almjnon aldhi
 irmi nara oshama omota hkdha alrjl alkhade qrihb
 oiql: «alm aleb ana!» bedm althb tntfi alnar ohith la
 nmam ihda alkhsham. fhm lljmr ohtb llnar hkdha alrjl
 almkhasm lthiij alnzae. klam alnmam mthl lqm hlh

finzl ala mkhade albtm. fdh zgghl tghshi shqfh hkdha
 alshftan almtogdhan oalqlb alshrir. bshftih itnkr alm-
 bghd ofi joffh ide ghsha. adha hsn soth fla tatmnh lan
 fi qlbh sbe rjasat. mn ighth bghdh bmkr ikshb kbbthh
 bin aljmaeh. mn ihfr hfhr isqt fiha omn idhrj hjra irje
 elih. allsan alkadhb ibghd mnshqih oalfm almlq ied
 khraba.

27

la tftkhr balghd lank la telm madha ildh iom. limdhk
 alghrib la fmk alajnbi la shftak. alhrj thqil oalrml thqil
 oghdb aljahl atqul mnhma klhima. alghdb qsaoh oal-
 skht jraf omn iqf qdam alhsd? altobikh alzharr khir
 mn alhb almttr. aminh hi jroh almhb oghashh hi
 qblat aledo. alnfs alshbeanh tdo alesl olnfs aljaieh kl
 mr hlo. mthl alesfor altaih mn eshh hkdha alrjl altaih
 mn mkanh. aldhn oalbkhor ifrhan alqlb ohlaoh alsdiq
 mn mshorh alnfs. la ttrk sdiq osdiq abik ola tdkhl
 bit akhik fi iom blitk. aljar alqrib khir mn alakh al-
 beid. ia abni kn hkima ofrh qlbi fajib mn ieiirni klmh.
 aldhi ibsr alshr fitoara. alaghbia' iebron fieaqbon.
 kdhth thobh lanh dmn ghriba olaj alajanb arthn mn.
 mn ibark qrihb bsot eal fi alsbah bakra ihsb lh lena.
 alokf almttate fi iom mmtr oalmrah almkhasmh sian
 mn ikhbiha ikhbi alrih oiminh tqbd ela zit! alhdid
 balhdid ihdd oalansan ihdd ojhh sabhh. mn ihmi tinh
 iakl thmrtha ohafz sidh ikrm. kma fi alma' alojh llojh
 kdhk qlb alansan llansan. alhaohi oalhlak la ishbean
 okdha eina alansan la tshbean. alboth llfdh oalkor lld-
 hbb kdha alansan lfm madhh. an dqqt alahmq fi haon
 bin alsimidh bmdq la tbrh enh hmaqth. merfh aerf hal
 ghnmk oajel qlbk ala qteank lan alghna lis bdaim ola
 altaj ldor fdor. fni alshshish ozhr aleshb oajtme nbat
 aljbal. alhlman llbask othmn hql aetdh. okfaih mn
 lbn almez lteamk lqot bitk omeishh ftiatq.

28

alshrir ihrb ola tard ama alsdiqon fkshbl thbit. lme-
 sih ard tkthrr rosaoha lkn bdhi fhm omerfh tdom. alrjl
 alfqir aldhi izlm fqra' ho mtr jarf la ibqi teama. tarko
 alshrie imdhan alasharr ohafzo alshrie ikhas-
 monhm. alnas alasharr la ifhmon alshrie otalbo alrh ifh-
 mon kl shi'. alfqir alsalk bastqamth khir mn meoj al-
 trq oho ghni. alhafz alshrie ho abn fhim osabh alm-
 srfin ikhjl abah. almkthrr malh balbra oalmrabhh flmn
 irhm alfqra' jimeh! mn ihol adhnh en smae alshrie
 fslath aida mkrhh. mn idl almtsqimin fi triq rdiish ffi
 hftr isqt ho. ama alkmli fimtikon khira. alrjl al-
 ghni hkim fi eini nfsh oalfqir alfhim ifhsh. adha frh
 alsdiqon ezm alfkhr oend qiam alasharr tkthfi alnas.
 mn iktm khtaiha la injh omn iqr bha oitrkha irhm.
 toba llansan almtqi daima ama almqsi qlbh fisqt fi al-
 shr. asd zair odb thair almtsl alshrir ela sheb fqir.
 riis naqs alfhm okthir almtzalm. mbghd alrshoh ttol
 aiamh. alrjl almtghl bdm nfs ihrb ala aljb. la im-
 sknh ahd. alsalk balkmal ikhls oalmtoi fi triqin isqt
 fi ahadhama. almshtghl bardh ishbe khbza otalbe
 talin ishbe fqra. alrjl alamin kthir albrkat oalmstejl
 ala alghna la ibra. mhahab alojoh list salhh fidhnb
 alansan lajl ksrh khbz. dho alein alshrirh iejl ala al-

ghna ola ielm an alfqar iatih. mn iobkh ansana ijd akhira nemh akthr mn almtri ballsan. alsalb abah ao amh oho iqol: «la bas» fho rfiq lrlj mkhrb. almnt-fkh alnfs ihij alkhsham oalmtkl ela alrb ismn. almtkl ela qlbh ho jah! oalsalk bhkmh ho injo. mn ieti alfqir la ihtaj olmn ihjb enh einih lenat kthirh. end qiam alashrar tkhtbi alnas obhlakhm ikthr alsdiqon.

29

alkthir altobkh almqsi enqh bgtht iksr ola shfa'. adha sad alsdiqon frh alsheb oadha tslt alshrir iin alsheb. mn ihb alhkmh ifrh abah orfiq alzoani ibdd mala. almlk baledl ithbt alard oalqabl alhdaia idmrha. alrjl aldhi itri sabbh ibst shbkhl lrljih. fi mesih rjl shrir shrk ama alsdiq fitrnm oifrh. alsdiq ierf deoa alfqra' ama alshrir fla ifhm merfh. alnas almshtzion iftnon almd-inh ama alhkma' fisrfon alghdb. rjl hkim an hakm rjla ahmq fan ghdb oan dhk fla rahh. ahl aldma' ibghdon alkaml ama almshtqimon fisalon en nfsh. aljah! izhr kl ghizh oalhkim isknh akhira. alhakm almsghi ala klam kdhh kl khdamh ashrrar. alfqir oalzalm itlaqian. alrb inor aein klihma. almlk alhakm balqh llfqra' ithbt krsih ala alabd. alesa oaltobikh ietian hkmh oalsbi almtql ala hoah ikhjl amh. adha sad alashrar kthr almeasi. ama alsdiqon finzron sqothm. adb abnk fir-ihk oieti nfsk ldhat. bla roia ijmh alsheb ama hafz alshrieht ftobah. balklam la iodb alebd lanh ifhm ola iena. arait ansana ejola fi klamh? alrja' baljah! akthr mn alrja' bh. mn dll ebdh mn hdathth ffi akhrth isir mnona. alrjl alghdob ihij alkhsham oalrjl alskhot kthir almeasi. kbria' alansan tdeh oalodie aloh inal mjda. mn iqasm sarqa ibghd nfsh. isme allen ola iqr. kshsh alansan tde shrka oalmtkl ela alrb irfe. kthiron itl-bon ojh almtslt ama hq alansan fmn alrb. alrjl alzalm mkrhh alsdiqin oalmstqim alatriq mkrhh alshrir.

30

klam ajor abn mtqih msa. ohi hdha alrjl ala aithiil. ala aithiil oal: ani abld mn kl ansan olis li fhm ansan olm atelm alhkmh olm aerf merfh alqdos. mn sed ala alsmaoat onzl? mn jme alrih fi hfntih? mn sr almiah fi thob? mn thbt jmie atraf alard? ma asmh oma asm abnh an erft? kl klmh mn allh nqih. trs ho llmht-min bh. la tzd ela klmath lila iobkhk ftkdhh. athn-tin salt mnk fla tmnehma eni qbl an amot: abed eni albatl oalkdhh. la tetni fqra ola ghna. atemni khbz fridti lila ashbe oakfr oaqol: «mn ho alrb?» ao lila aftqr oasrq oatkhdh asm alhi batla. la tshk ebda ala sidh lila ilenk ftathm. jil ilen abah ola ibark amh jil tahr fi eini nfsh oho lm ightsl mn qdhrh jil ma arfe einih ohoajbh mrtfeh jil asnanh siof oadrash skakin lakl almsakin en alard oalfqra' mn bin alnas. lleloqh abntan: «hat hat!» thlathh la tshbe. arbeh la tqol: «kfa»: alhaohi oalrhmm aleqim oard la tshbe ma' oal-nar la tqol: «kfa». alein almshtzih babiha oalmhtqrh ataeh amha tqorha ghrban aloadi otaklha frakh alnsr. thlathh ejibh foqi oarbeh la aerfha: triq nsr fi als-maot otriq hih ela skhr otriq sfinh fi qlb albhtr otriq rjl bftah. kdhk triq almrh alzaniih. aklt omsft fmha oqalt: «ma emlth athma!». tht thlathh tdtbr alard oar-

beh la tsettie ahtmalha: tht ebd adha mlk oahmq adha shbe khbza. tht shnieh adha tzojt oamh adha ortht sidtha. arbeh hi alasghr fi alard olknha hkimh jda: alnml taifh ghir qoih olknh ied teamh fi alsif. alo-bar taifh deifh olknha tde biotha fi alskhr. aljrjad lis lh mlk olknh ikhrj klh frqa frqa. alenkbnt tmsk bidiha ohi fi qsor almlok. thlathh hi hsnh altkhti oar-beh mshihha msthsn: alasd jbar alohosh ola irje mn qdam ahd damr alshakhl oaltis oalmkl aldhi la iqaom. an hmqt baltrfe oan tamrt fde idk ela fmk. lan esr albn ikhrj jba oesr alanf ikhrj dma oesr alghdb ikhrj khsama.

31

klam lmoil mlk msa. elmth aiah amh: madha ia abni thm madha ia abn rhmi thm madha ia abn ndhori? - la tet hilk llmsa' ola trqk lmhlat almlok. lis llmlok ia lmoil lis llmlok an ishrboa khmra ola llezma' alm-skr. lila ishrboa oinsoa almfrd oighiroa hjh kl bni almdhlh. aetoe mskra lhalk okhmra lmri alnfs. ishrb oinsa fqrh ola idhkr tebh bed. afth fmk lajl alakhrs fi deoa kl itim. afth fmk. aqd baledl oham en alfqir oalmskin. amrah fadhl mn jidha? lan thmnha ifoq al-lali. bha ithq qlb zojha fla ihtaj ala ghnimh. tsne lh khira la shra kl aiam hiatha. ttib sofa oktana otst-ghl bidin raditin. hi ksfnd altajr. tjlb teamha mn beid. otqom adh allba bed oteti akla lahl bitha ofridh lftiatha. ttaml hqla ftkhdhh obthmr idiha tghrs krma. tntq hqoiha balqoh otshdd dhraeiha. tsher an tjartha jidh. srajha la intfii fi allil. tmd idiha ala almgghz otmsk kfaha balfikh. tbst kfihla llfqir otmdd idiha ala almskin. la tkhsha ela bitha mn althlj lan kl ahl bitha labson hlla. teml lnfsha moshiat. lbsha bos oarjoan. zojha merof fi alaboab bin ijsl bin mshaikh alard. tsne qm-sana otbieha oterd mnatq ala alkneani. alez oalbha' lbasha otdhk ela alzmni alati. tftf fmha balhkmh ofi lsanha snh almerof. traqb trq ahl bitha ola takl khbz alksl. iqom aoladha oitobonha. zojha aida fimdhha. bnat kthirat emln fdla ama ant ffqt elihn jmiea. alhsn ghsh oaljmal batl ama almrh almtqih alrb fhi tmdh. aetoha mn thmr idiha oltmdhha aemalha fi alaboab.

kan rjl fi ard eos asmh aiob. okan hdha alrjl kamla omstqima itqi allh oihid en alshr. oold lh sbhe bnin othlath bnat. okant moashih sbhe alaf mn alghnm othlathh alaf jml okhms mih zøj bqr okhms mih atan okhdmh kthirin jda. fkan hdha alrjl aezm kl bni almshrq. okan bnoh idhbbon oiemlon olimh fi bit kl oahd mnhm fi iomh oirslon oistdeon akhoathm althlath liakln oishrbn mehm. okan lma dart aiam alolimh an aiob arsl fqdshm obkr fi alghd oased mhrqat ela eddhm klhm lan aiob qal: [rbma akhta bni ojdfao ela allh fi qlobhm]. hkdha kan aiob ifel kl alaiam. okan dhat iom anh ja' bno allh limthloa amam alrb oja' alshitan aida fi osthm. fgal alrb llshitan: [mn ain jitt?] fajab alshitan: [mn aljolan fi alard omn altmshi fihaj]. fgal alrb llshitan: [hl jelt qlbk ela ebd aiob? lanh lis mthlh fi alard. rjl kaml omstqim itqi allh oihid en alshr]. fajab alshitan: [hl mjana itqi aiob allh? alis ank sijt holh ohol bith ohol kl ma lh mn kl nahih? barkt aemal idih fantsht moashih fi alard! olkn abst idk alan oms kl ma lh fi ojkh ijdf elik]. fgal alrb llshitan: [hodha kl ma lh fi idk oanma alih la tmd idk]. thm khrij alshitan mn amam ojha alrb. okan dhat iom oabnaoh obnath iaklon oishrbon khmra fi bit akhihm alakbr an rsola ja' ala aiob oqal: [albqr kant thtrh oalatn trea bjanbha fsqt elih alsbi-ion oakhdhoha odrboa alghlman bhd alsif onjot ana ohdi lakhbrk]. obinma ho itklm adh ja' akhr oqal: [nar allh sqtt mn alsma' fahrqt alghnm oalghlman oaklthm onjot ana ohdi lakhbrk]. obinma ho itklm adh ja' akhr oqal: [alkldanion einoa thlath frq fhjmoa ela aljmal oakhdhoha odrboa alghlman bhd alsif onjot ana ohdi lakhbrk]. obinma ho itklm adh ja' akhr oqal: [bnok obnatk kanoa iaklon oishrbon khmra fi bit akhihm alakbr oadha rih shdidh ja't mn ebr alqfr osdmt zoaia albit alarbe fsqt ela alghlman fmatoa onjot ana ohdi lakhbrk]. fqam aiob omzq jbth ojz sher rash okhr ela alard osjd oqal: [eriana khrijt mn btn ami oeriana aeod ala hnak. alrb aeta oalrb akhdh flikn asm alrb mbarka]. fi kl hdha lm ikhti aiob olm insb llh jhalh.

okan dhat iom anh ja' bno allh limthloa amam alrb oja' alshitan aida fi osthm limthl amam alrb. fgal alrb llshitan: [mn ain jitt?] fajab alshitan: [mn aljolan fi alard omn altmshi fihaj]. fgal alrb llshitan: [hl jelt qlbk ela ebd aiob lanh lis mthlh fi alard! rjl kaml omstqim itqi allh oihid en alshr. oala alan ho mtmsk bkmalh oqd hijnti elih labtleh bla sbb]. fajab alshitan: [jld bjld okl ma llansan ietih lajl nfsh. olkn abst alan idk oms ezmh olhmh fanh fi ojkh ijdf elik]. fgal alrb llshitan: [ha ho fi idk olkn ahzf nfsh]. fkhrij alshitan mn hdrh alrb odrb aiob bqrh rdi' mn batn qdmh ala hamth. fakhdh lnfsh shqfh lihtk bha oho jals fi ost alrmaid. fqalt lh amrath: [ant mtmsk bed bkmalk! jdf ela allh omt!] fgal lha: [ttklmin klama kahda aljahlat! aalkhir nqbl mn end allh oalshr la nqbl?] fi kl hdha lm ikhti aiob bshftih. fima sme ashab aiob alklathh bkl alshr aldhi ata elih ja'oa kl oahd mn mkanh: alifaz altimani obldd alshohi osofr alnemati otoaedoa an ia-toa lirthoa lh oiezoh. orfoea aeinhm mn beid olm ier-

foh frfoea asoathm obkoa omzq kl oahd jbth odhroa traba foq rooshm nho alsma' oqedoa meh ela alard sbhe aiam osbe lial olm iklmh ahd bklmh lanhm raao an kabth kant ezimh jda.

bed hdha sb aiob iomh oakhdh itklm fgal: [lith hlk aliom aldhi oldt fih oallil aldhi qal qd hbl brjl! likn dhlk aliom zlama. la ietn bh allh mn foq ola ishrq elih nhar. limlkx alzlam ozl almot. lihl elih shab. ltrebh kasfat alnhar. ama dhlk allil flimskh aldja ola ifrh bin aiam alsnh ola idkhl fi edd alshor. hodha dhlk allil likn eaqra! la isme fih htaf. lilenh laeno aliom almstedon laiqaz altnin. Itzlm njom eshaih. lintzr alnor ola ikn ola ir hdb alsbh lanh lm ighlq aboab btn ami olm istr alshqaoh en eini. lm lm amt mn alrhmq? endma khrijt mn albtn lm lm aslm alroh? lmadha aeantni alkrb olm althdi hta arde? lani qd knt alan mdtjea sakna. hinidh knt nmt mstriha me mlok omshiri alard aldhin bnua ahrama lanfshm ao me rosa' lhm dhbb almaliin biothm fdh ao ksqt mtmor flm akn kajnh lm iroa nora. hnak ikf almnafqon en alshghb ohnak istrih almtbeon. alasra itminon jmiea. la ismeon sot almskhr. alshgiri kama alkbir hnak oalebdr mn sidh. [lm ieta lshqi nor ohiah lmri alnfs? aldhin intzron almot olis ho oihfron elih akthr mn alknz almsrorin ala an ibthjao alfrhin endma ijdon qbra. lrlj qd khfi elih triqh oqd sijr allh holh. lanh mthl khbz iati anini omthl almiah tnsbk zfrti lani arteaba artebt fatani oaldhi fzet mnh ja' eli. lm atmin olm askn olm astrh oqd ja' alghdb].

fajab alifaz altimani: [an amthn ahd klmh mek fhl tsta? olkn mn isttie alamtnae en alklam! ha ant qd arshdt kthirin oshddt aiadi mrtkhih. qd aqam klamak aleathr othbt alkrb almrteshh. oalan adh ja' elik djrt! adh msk artet! alist tqoah hi metmdk orjaok kmal trqk? adhkr mn hlk oho bri' oain abid almstqimon? kma qd rait an alharthin athma oalzarein shqaoh ihsdonhna. bnsmh allh ibidon obrih anfh ifnon. zmjrh alasod osot alziir oaniab alashbal tksrt. allith halk ledm alfrish oashbal allboh tbdtd. thm ali tsllt klmh fqblt adhni mnha hmsa. fi alhoajs mn roa allil end oqoe sbat ela alnas asabni reb oredh frjft kl ezami. fmrt roh ela ojhi. aqsher sher jski. oqft olkni lm aerf mnzrha. shbh qdam eini. smet sota mnkhfda: aalansan abr mn allh am alrjl athr mn khalq? hodha ebidh la iatmnhm oala mlaikth insb maqh. fkm balhri skan biot mn tin aldhin asashm fi altrab oishqon mthl aleth? bin alsbah oalmsa' ihtmon. bdon mntbh alihm ala alabd ibidon. ama antzet hbal khiamhm? imoton bla hkmh.

ade alan. fhl lk mn mjib! oala ai alqdisin tlft? lan alghiz iqtal alghbi oalghirh tmit alahmq. ani rait alghbi itasl obghth lent mrbdh. bnoh beidon en alamn oqd thtmoa fi albab ala mnqdh. aldhin iakl

aljoean hsidhm oiakhdh hta mn alshok oishtf alz-
man throthm. an alblih la tkhrj mn altrab oalshqaoh
la tnbt mn alard olkn alansan molod llmshqh kma an
aljoarh lartfae aljnah. [lkn knt atlb ala allh oela allh
ajel amri. alfael ezaim la tfhs oejaib la ted. almnzl
mtra ela ojh alard oalmrsl almiaha ela albrari. aljael
almtoadein fi alela firtfe almhzonon ala amn. almbtl
afkar almtalini fla tjri aidihm qsd. alakhdh alhkma'
bhilthm fttthor mshorh almakrin. fi alnhar isdmon
zlama oitlmson fi alzhirh kma fi allil. almnji albaiss
mn alsif mn fmhm omn id alqoi. fikon lldhlil rja' otsd
alkhtih faha. [hodha toba lrlj iodbh allh. fla trfd tadib
alqdir. lanh ho ijrj oiesb. ishq oidah tshfian. fi st
shdaid injik ofi sbe la imsk so'. fi aljoe ifdik mn al-
mot ofi alhrb mn hd alsif. mn sot allsan tkhtba fla
tkhaf mn alkhrah adha ja'. tdhk ela alkhrah oalm-
jaeh ola tkshsa ohosh alard. lanh me hjarh alhq eldk
oohosh albrhi tsalmk. ftelm an khimth amnh ottehd
mrdbk ola tfqd shiia. otelm an zrek ktthir odhritk
keshb alard. tdkhl almdfn fi shikhokhh krfe alkds fi
aoanh. ha an dha qd bhthna enh. kdha ho. fasmeh
oaelm ant lnfsk].

6

fqal aiob: [lit krbi ozn omsibt rft fi almoazin jmieha.
lanha alan athql mn rml albh. mn ajl dhk lgha klami.
lan sham alqdir fi tshrb rohi smha. ahoal allh mstfh
ddi. hl inql alfra' ela aleshb ao ikhor althor ela elfh?
hl iokl almsikh bla mlh ao iojd tem fi mrq albqlh? eaf
nfsi an tmsa fsart khbz alkrih! [ia lit tlbt tati oietini
allh rjaii! an irda allh ban ishqni oitlq idh fiqteni. fla
tzal teziti oabthaji fi edhab la ishq ani lm ajhd klam
alqdos. ma hi qoti hta antzr oma hi nhaiti hta asbr
nfsi? hl qoti qoh alhjarh? hl lhmi nhas? ala anh list
fi meonti oalmsaedh mtrothd eni! [hq almhzon merof
mn sahbh oan trk khshih alqdir. ama akhoani fqd gh-
droa mthl alghdir. mthl saqih alodian iebron. alti hi
ekrh mn albrd oikhtfi fiha aljliid. adha jrt anqtet. adha
hmit jft mn mkanha. thid alqoafi en triqha tdkhl al-
tih fthlk. nzrt qoafi tima'. moakb sba rjoha. khzoa fi
ma kanoa mtminin. ja'oa aliha fkhjloa. falan qd srtn
mthlha. raitm drbh ffzetm. hl qlt: aetoni shiia ao mn
malkm arshoa mn aji ao njoni mn id alkhsm ao mn
id aletah afdoni? elmoni fana askt ofhmoni fi ai shi'
dlit. ma ashd alklam almsqtim oama altobikh mnkm
fela madha ibrh? hl tshon an tobkhoo klmat oklam
aliais lrlhi! bl tlqon ela alitim othfron hfrh lsabkml!
oalan trsroa fi fani ela ojohkm la akdhh. arjeoa. la
ikonnn zlm. arjeoa aida. fih hqi. hl fi lsani zlm am hnki
la imiz fsada?

7

alist hiah alansan jhada ela alard okaiam alajir aiamh?
kma itshoq alebd ala alzl okma itrja alajir ajrth hkdha
tein li ashhr so' oliali shqa' qsmt li. adha adtjet aqol
mta aqom. allil itol oashbe qlqa hta alsbh. lbs lhmi al-
dod me altin. jldi tshqq otqih. aiama asre mn almkok
ontnhi bghir rja'. [adhkr an hiati ana hi rih oeini la
teod tra khira. la trani ein nazri. einak eli olst ana! al-
shab idmhl oizol. hkdha aldhi inzl ala alhaoih la ised.

la irje bed ala bith ola ierfh mkanh bed. ana aida la
amne fmi. atklm bdiq rohi. ashko bmrarh nfsi. abhr
ana am tnin hta jelt eli harsa? an qlt: frashi iezini md-
jei inze krbti trieni balahlam otrhbni broa fakhtart
nfsi alkhqn oalmot ela ezami hddh. qd dhbt. la ala
alabd ahia. kf eni lan aiama nfkhh! ma ho alansan
hta tetrhb ohta tde elih qlbk ottehdh kl sbah okl lhzh
tmthnh! hta mta la tlftf eni ola trkhini rithma able
riqi? aakhtat? madha afel lk ia rqib alnas! lmadha
jeltni hdfa lk hta akon ela nfsi hmla! olmadha la tghfr
dhnbi ola tzil athmi lani alan adtje fi altrab? tllbni fla
akon!].

8

fajab bldd alshohi: [ala mta tqol dhda otkon aqoalk
riha shdidh! hl allh ieoq alqda' ao alqdir ieks alhq? adh
akhta alih bnok dfehm ala id mesithm. fan bkrt ant ala
allh otdret ala alqdir - an knt ant zkia mstqima fanh
alan itnbn lk oislm mskn brk. oan tkn aolak sghirh
fakhtrk tkthr jda. [asal alqron alaola otakl mbath
abaihm. lanna nhn mn ams ola nelm lan aiama ela
alard zl. fhla ielmonk. iqolon lk omn qlobhm ikhrjon
aqoala qailin hl inmo albrdi fi ghir almsntqe ao tnbt
alhla' bla ma? oho bed fi ndarth lm iqte iibs qbl kl
aleshb. hkdha sbl kl alnasin allh orja' alfajr ikhib fin-
qte aetmadh omtklh bit alenkbol! istnd ala bith fla
itbht. itmsk bh fla iqom. ho rtb tjah alshms oela jnth
tnbt aghsan. oasolh mshtbkh fi almrjh ftra mtl alh-
jarh. an aqtleh mn mkanh ijhdh qaila: ma raitk. hdha
ho frh triqh omn altrab inbt akhr. [hodha allh la irfd
alkaml ola iakhdh bid faeli alshr. endma imla fmk
dhka oshftik htafa ilbs mbghdok khzia. ama khimh
alashrar fla tkon].

9

fqal aiob: [shih. qd elmt anh kdha. fkif itbr alansan
end allh? an sha' an ihajh la ijjib en oahd mn alf. ho
hkim alqlb oshdid alqoh. mn tsib elih fsm? almzhzh
aljalb ola telm. aldhi iqlbha fi ghdbh almzeze alard mn
mqrha fttzlz aemdtba alamr alshms fla tshrq oikhtm
ela alnjom. albast alsmoaot ohdh oalmashi ela aeali
albh. sane alnesh oaljbar oalthria omkhade aljnob.
fael ezaim la tfhs oejaib la ted. [hodha imr eli ola arah
oijtaz fla asher bh. adha khtf fmn irdh omn iqol lh:
madha tfe! allh la ird ghdbh. inhni tlth aeon rhh.
km balaql ala ajaobh oakhtar klami meh. lani oan
tbrtt la ajaob bl astrhm diani. lo deot fastjab li lma
amnt banh sme soti. dhak aldhi ishqni baleasf oikthr
jrohi bla sbb. la ideni akhdh nfsi olkn ishbeni mrair.
an kan mn jhh qoh alqoi iqol: hindha. oan kan mn
jhh alqda' iqol: mn ihakmni? an tbrtt ihkm eli fmi?
oan knt kamla istdhnbn. [kamla ana. la abali bnfsi.
rdhlt hiati. hi oahdh. ldhkl qlt an alkaml oalshrhi ho
ifnihma. adha qlt alsot bgtht ishtzi btjrjb alabria'.
alard mslmh lid alshrir. ighshi ojoh qdatha. oan lm
ikn ho fadha mn? aiama asre mn eda' trf ola tra khira.
tmr me sfh alnrd. knsr inqd ala sidh. an qlt: ansa
krbti. atlq ojhi oabtsm akhaf mn kl aojai ealma ank la
tbrini. ana mstdhnb flmadha ateb ebtha? olo aghtslt
fi althlj onzft idi balashnan fank fi alnqe tghmsni hta

tkrthni thiabi. lanh lis ho ansana mthli fajaobh fnati
jmiea ala almhakmh. lis binna msalh ide idh ela klina!
lirfe eni esah ola ibghthni rebh. adha atklm ola akhafh.
lani lst hkdha end nfsi.

10

qd krht nfsi hiati. asib shkoai. atklm fi mrarh nfsi
qaila llh: la tstdhnbni. fhmni lmadha tkhasmni! ahsn
endk an tzlm an trdhl eml idik otshrq ela mshorh
alashrar? alk eina bshr am knzr alansan tnzr? aaiaimk
kaiaam alansan am snok kaiaam alrlj hta tbhth en athmi
otftsh ela khtiti? fi elmK ani lst mdhnb a la mnqdh
mn idk. [idak kontani osnetani kli jmiea. aftbtleni?
adhkr ank jbltni kaltin. afteidni ala altrab? alm ts-
bni kallbn okthtrtni kaljbn? ksotni jlda olhma fn-
sjtni bezam oesb. mnhtni hiah orhmh ohfzt enaitk
rohi. lknk ktmt hdhh fi qlbk. elmt an hdha endk.
an akhtat tlazhni ola tbrini mn athmi. an adhnbt foil
li. oan tbrtt la arfe rasi. ani shbean hoana onazr
mdhlti. oan artfe rasi tstadni kasd thm teod ottjbr
eli! tjdd shhokd tjahi otzid ghdbk eli. msaiB ojish ddi.
[fmadha akhrjtni mn alrhM? knt qd aslmt alroh olm
trni ein! fknk kani lm ank faqad mn alrhM ala alqbr.
alist aiazm qlilh? atrk! kf eni fabtms qlila qbl an adhhb
ola aeod. ala ard zlhm ozl almot ard zlam mthl dja zl
almot obla trtib oashraqha kaldja].

11

fajab sofr alnemati: [akthrh alklam la ijaob am rjl
mhhdhar itbrr? aslfk ifhm alnas am tlgho olis mn
ikhzik? adh tqol: telimi zki oana bar fi einik. olkn ia
lit allh itklm oifth shftih mek oieln lk khfiat alhkmh!
anha mdæfth alfhM ftelm an allh ighrmk baql mn
athmk. [aala emq allh tssl am ala nhaih alqdir tnthi?
ho aela mn alsmaoat fmadha esak an tfel? aemq mn
alhaoih fmadha tdri? atol mn alard tolh oærd mn
albhr. an btsh ao aghlq ao jme fmn irdh? lanh ho
ielm anas also? oibsr alathm fhI la intbh? ama al-
rjl ffargh edim alfhM okjhsh alfra iold alansan. [an
æeddt ant qlbk obstt aliH idik. an æbedt alathm aldhi
fi idk ola iskn alzlm fi khimtk hinidh trfe ojkh bla eib
otkon thabta ola tkhaf. lank tnsa almsghq. kmiah ebrt
tdhkrha. ofoq alzhirh iqom hzk. alzlam ithol sbaha.
ottmin lanh iojd rja'. tjss holK ottdje amna. otrbd olis
mn izej oitdre ala ojkh kthiron. ama eion alashrar fttlf
omljahm ibid orjaohm tslim alnfs].

12

fqal aiob: [shih ankM antm sheb omekm tmot
alhkmh! ghir anH li fhM mthlkm. lst ana donkm.
omn lis endh mthl hdhh? rjla adhokh Isahbh srt. dea
allh fastjabh. adhokh ho alsdiq alkaml. llmbtli hoan fi
afkar almtmin mhia lmn zlt qdmh. khiam almkhrbin
mstrihh oaldhin ighizon albh mtminon aldhin iaton
balhhm fi idhm! [fasal albahm ftelmK otior alsma'
ftkhbrk. ao klm alard ftelmK oihtdhk smk albhr. mn
la ielm mn kl hola' an id alrb snet hdha! aldhi bidh nfs
kl hi oroh kl albshr. aflist aladhn tmthn alaqaol kma

an alhnk isttem teamh? end alshib hkmh otol ala-
iam fhM. [endh alhkmh oalqdrh. lh almshorh oalfthn.
hodha ihdm fla ibna. ighlq ela ansan fla ifth. imne
almiah ftibs. itlqha ftqlb alard. endh alez oalfhm.
lh almdl oalmdl. idhhb balmshirin asra oihtm alq-
dah. ihl mnatq almlok oishd ahqa'hm bothaq. idhhb
balkhnh asra oiqlb alaqaia'. iqte klam alamna' oinze
dhoq alshiokh. ilqi hoana ela alshrafa' oirkhi mntqh
alashda'. ikshf alemaiq mn alzlam oikhrj zl almot ala
alnor. ikthr alamm thm ibidha. iose llamm thm isht-
tha. inze eqol rosa' sheb alard oidhlm fi tih bla triq.
itlmson fi alzlam olis nor oirnhhm mthl alskran.

13

hdha klh rath eini. smeth adhni ofnt bh. ma ter-
fonh erfth ana aida. lst donkm. olkni arid an aklm
alqdir oan ahakm ala allh. ama antm fmlfqo kdhh.
atba' btalon klkm. litkm tsmtan smta. ikon dhk
lkm hkmh. asmeoa alan hjti oasghoa ala deaoi shfti.
atqolon lajl allh zlma ottklmon bghsh lajlh? athabon
ojhh am en allh tkhasmon? akhrr lkm an ifhskm am
tkhatlonh kma ikhatl alansan? tobikha iobkhkm an
habitm alojoh khfiH. fhla irhbkm jlalH oisqt elikm
rebh! khtbkm amthal rmad ohsonkm hson mn tin!
[asktoa eni fatklm ana olisbni mhma asab. lmadha
akhdh lhmi basnani oade nfsi fi kfi? hodha iqtlni. la
antzr shiia. fqt azki triqi qdamh. fhda iead ala khiasi
an alfajr la iati qdamh. smea asmeoa aqali otsrihi
bmsamekm. hindha qd ahsnt aldeoa. aelm ani at-
brr. mn ho aldhi ikhasmni hta asmt alan oaslm alroh?
anma amrin la tfel bi fhinidh la akhti mn hdrtk. æbed
idik eni ola tde hibtk trebni thm æde fana ajib ao atklm
ftjaobni. km li mn alatham oalkhtaia. aelmni dhnb
okhtiti. lmadha thjb ojkh othsbn edoa lk? atreb orqh
mndfeh ottard qsha iabsa! lank ktbt eli amora mrh
oorthni atham sbai fjelt rjli fi almqtrh olahtz jmie
msalki oela asol rjli nbsht. oana kmtsos ibla kthob
aklh aleth.

14

alansan molod almrah qlil alaiam oshbean teba. ikhrj
kalzhr thm idhoi oibrh kalzl ola iqf. fela mthl hdha
hdqt einik oaiia ahdrt ala almhakmh mek. mn ikhrj
altahr mn alnjs? la ahd! an kant aiamh mhdoth oedd
ashhrh endk oqd eint ajlh fla itjaozh faqsr enh listrih
ala an isr kalajir bantha' iomh. [lan llshjrh rja'. an qtet
tkhlf aida ola tedm aghsanha. olo qdm fi alard aslha
omat fi altrab jdheha fmn raihH alma' tfrkh otmbt
froea kalghrs. ama alrjl fimot oibla. alansan islm al-
roh fain ho! qd tnfd almahm mn albhr oalnhr insfh oijf
oalansan idtje ola iqom. la istiqzon hta la tbqa als-
maoat ola intbhon mn nomhm. litk toarini fi alhaoih
otkhfni ala an insrf ghdbk otein li ajla ftdhkarni. an
mat rjl afihia? kl aiam jhadi asbr ala an iati bdli. tdeo
fana ajibk. tshtaq ala eml idk. ama alan fthsi khtoati!
ala thafz ela khtiti. mesiti mkhtom eliha fi srh otlfq
eli foq athmi. [an aljbl alsaqt intthr oalskhr izhzh mn
mkanh. alharjh tbliha almah otjrf siolha trab alard.
okdhk ant tbid rja' alansan. ttjbr elih abda fidhhb.
tshoh ojhh ottrdh. ikrm bnoh ola ielm ao isghron

ola ifhm bhm. anma ela dhath itoje lhmh oela dhatha tnoh nfsh].

15

fajab alifaz altimani: [alel alhkim ijb en merfh batlh oimla btñh mn rih shrqih fihtj bklam la ifid obahadith la intfe bha! ama ant ftnafi almkhafh otñaqd altqoa lda allh. lan fmk idhie athmk otkhtar lsan almhtalin. an fmk istdhnbk la ana oshftak tshhdan elik. [asort aol alnas an abdit qbl altlal! hl asghit fi mjlš allh ao qsrť alhkmh ela nfsk! madha terfh ola nerfh nhn omadha tfhm olis ho endna? endna alshikh oalashib akbr aiama mn abik. aqlilh endk teziat allh oaklam mek balrfq! [Imadha iakhdhk qlbk olmadha tkhtlj einak hta trd ela allh otkhrj mn fmk aqoala? mn ho alansan hta izko ao molod almrah hta itbrř? hodha qdisoh la iatmnhm oalsmaoat ghir tahrh beinih - fbalhri mkroh ofasd alansan alsharb alalthm kalma! [abin lk. asme li fahdth bma raith. ma akhbr bh hkma' en abaihm flm iktmoh. aldhin lhm ohdhm aetit alard olm iebr binhm ghrib. alshrir ho itloa kl aiamh okl edd alsnin almedodh lleati. sot reob fi adhnih. fi saeh slam iatih almkhrb. la iaml alrjoe mn alzlhm oho mrtqb llsif. taih ho lajl alkhbz hithma ijdh oielm an iom alzlhm mhia bin idih. irhbh aldr oaldqi. itjbran elih kmk msted llogha. lanh md ela allh idh oela alqdr tjbř hajma elih mtslb alenq btrosh alghlizh. lanh qd ksa ojhh smna orba shhma ela kliti fiskn mdna khrbh biota ghir mskonh etidh an tsir rjma. la istghni ola tthbt throth ola imtd fi alard mqt-nah. la tzol enh alzlhm. aghsanh tibsha alsomom obnfkhk fmh izol. la itkl ela also'. idl. lan also' ikon ajrth. qbl iomh itofa osefh la ikhđr. isaqt kalkrmh hsrmh ointhr kalziton zhrh. lan jmaeh alfjar eqar oalnar takl khiam alrshoh. hbl shqaoh oold athma obtnh ansha ghsha].

16

fqal aiob: [qd smet kthira mthl hdha. mezon mtebon klkm! hl mn nhaih lklam fargh. ao madha ihijř hta tjaob? ana aida asttie an atklm mthlkm lo kant anfskm mkan nfsi oan asrd elikm aqoala oahz rasi alikm. bl knt ashdđkm bfmi otezih shfti tmskkm. [an tkłmt lm tmtne kabti. oan skt fmadha idhbb eni? an aln aldn jrnı. khrbt kl jmaeti. qbdť eli. ojd shahđ. qam eli hzali ijaob fi ojhi. ghđbh aftrsni oadthđni. hrq eli asnanh. edoi ihđđ einih eli. fghroa eli afoahhm. ltmoni ela fki teiira. teaonoa eli jmiea. dfeni allh ala alzalm ofi aidi alashrar trhni. knt mstriha fzezeni oamsk bq-fai fhtmni onsbni lh hđfa. ahatt bi rmah shamh. shq kliti olm ishfq. sfk mrarti ela alard. iqthmni aqthama ela aqtham. ihjm eli kjbär. khđt msha ela jldi odost fi altrab qrni. ahmr ojhi mn albka' oela hđbi zl almot. me anh la zlm fi idi oslati khalsh. [ia ard la tghti dmal ola ikn mkan lsrakhi. aida alan hodha fi alsmaoat shhidi oshahđi fi alaali. almsthzion bi hm ashabi. llh tqtr eni iki ihakm alansan end allh kabn adm lda sabbh. adha mdt snon qlilh aslk fi triq la aeod mnha.

17

rohi tft. aiama antfat. anma alqbor li. [lola almkhatlon endi oeini tbit ela mshajrathm. kn damni end nfsk. mn ho aldhi isfq idi? lank mnet qlbhm en alftñh. lajl dhłk la trfehđ. aldhi islm alashab llslb tltf eion bnih. aoqfni mthla llsheob osrt llbsq fi alojh. klt eini mn alhnz oaedaii klha kalzl. itejb almstqimon mn hdha oalbri iqom ela alfajr. ama alsdiq fismks btriqh oaltahr alidin ikzima. aiama qđ ebřt. mqasdi arth qlbi qđ antzet. ijelon allil nhara nora qriba llzlhm. adha rjot alhaoih bita li ofi alzlam mhđť frashi oqlť llqbr: ant abi ołldod: ant ami oakhti fain adha amali? amali mn ieainha! tthbt ala mghaliq alhaoih adh trtah mea fi altrab]

18

fajab blđđ alshohi: [ala mta tdeon ashraka llklam? teqloa obed ntklm. Imadha hsbna kalbhimh otnjsna fi eionkm? ia aiha almftřs nfsh fi ghizh hl lajlť tkhla alard ao izhzh alskhr mn mkanh? [nem! nor alashrar intfi ola idi' lhib narh. alnor izlm fi khimth osrajh fogh intfi. tqsr khtoat qoth otřsreh mshorth. lan rjljh tđfeanh fi alfkx fimshi ala shbkx. imsk alfkx beqbh ottmkñ mnñ alshrķ. hbl mtmor lh fi alard omsidth fi alsbil. trhbh ahoal mn holh otđherđ end rjljh. tkon qoth jaiēh oalbao mhia bjānbh. iakl aeda' jsđh. iakl aeda'h bkr almot. inqte en khimth en aetmadh oisag ala mlk alahoał. iskn fi khimth mn lis lh. idhr ela mrbđh kbřit. mn thť tibs asolh omñ foq iqte freh. dhkrh ibid mn alard ola asm lh ela ojħ albr. idfe mn alnor ala alzlhm omñ almskonh itřđ. la nsl ola dhřih lh bin shebh ola baq fi mñazlh. itejb mn iomh alm-takhron oiqšher ala qđmōn. anma tłk msakñ faeli alshr oħđha mqam mn la ierť allh].

19

fqal aiob [hta mta tedhbon nfsi otshqonni balklam. hdhđ eshr mrat akhztimoni. lm tkhjloa mn an tēfoni. ohbni dlłť hqa. eli tsťqr đlaltı! an kntm balhq tskbrōn eli fthbtōa eli eari. faelmoa adha an allh qđ eojni olf eli aħbolth. ha ani asrkh zlma fla astjab. adeo olis hkm. qđ hot triqı fla aebr oela sbli jel zlama. azzal eni kramti onze taj rasi. hđmni mn kl jhh fdhđbt oqlť mthł shrh rjāi oadrm eli ghđbh ohsbni kaedaiħ. mea ja't ghzath oaedoa eli triqhm ohloa hol khimti. qđ abed eni akhoti. oemarfı zaghoa eni. aqarbi qđ khđhlōni oaldhin erfoni nsoni. nzla' biti oamaii ihs-bonni ajnbia. sřt fi aeinhm ghřiba. ebđi deot flm ijb. bfmi tdret alih. nkhti mkrohh end amrati omntñh end abna' ahshāi. alaolad aida qđ rdhlōni. adha qmt itklmōn eli. krñni kl rjāi oaldhin aħbbthm anqlboa eli. ezmi qđ lsq bjldi olhmi onjot bjld asani. tra'foa! tra'foa antm eli ia ashabi lan id allh qđ mstni. Imadha tardonni kma allh ola tsħbeon mn lhmi? [lit klmati alan tkťb. ia litha rsmt fi sfr onqrť ala alabđ fi alskhr bqlm hđid obrsas. ama ana fđđ elmt an olii ħi oalakhr ela alard iqom obed an ifna jldi hdha obdon jsđi ara allh. aldhi arah ana lnfsi oeinaı tñzran olis akhr. ala

dhlk ttoq klitai fi jofi. fankm tqolon: lmadha ntardh? oalklam alasli iojd endi. khafoa ela anfskm mn alsif lan alghiz mn atham alsif. lki telmoa ma ho alqda'.

20

fajab sofr alnemati: [mn ajl dhlk hoajsi tjibni olhdha hijani fi. teiri tobikhi asme. oroh mn fhmi iajibni. [ama elmt hdha mn alqdim mndh ode alansan ela alard: an htat alashrar mn qrib ofrh alfajr ala lhzh! olo blgh als-maoat tolh oms rash alshab kjlth ala alabd ibid. ald-hin raoh iqolon: ain ho? kalhlm itir fla iojd oitrdr ktif allil. ein absrth la teod trah omkanh ln irah bed. bnoh itrdrn alfqra' oidah trdrn throth. ezamh mlanh qoh omeh fi altrab tdtje. an hla fi fmh alshir oakhfah tht lsanh ashfq elih olm itrkh bl hbsh ost hnkh fkhbzh fi ameahi ithol! mrarh asla fi btnh. qd ble throh fitqi-aha. allh itrdfa mn btnh. sm alasla irde. iqtth lsan alafea. la ira aljdaol anhar soaqi esl olbn. ird tebh ola ibleh. obmksb tjarth la ifrh. lanh rdd almsakin otrkhm oaghtsb bita olm ibnih. lanh lm ierf fi btnh qnaeh la injo bmshtah. list mn akhl bqih lajl dhlk la idom khirh. me ml' rghdh itdaig. tati elih id kl shqi. ikon endma imla btnh an allh irsl elih hmo ghdbb iomtrh elih end teamh. ifr mn slah hdid. tkhrqh qos nhas. jdhhb fkhrj mn btnh oalbarq mn mrarth mrq. elih reob. kl zlmh mkhtbah ldhkhairh. taklh nar lm tnfhk. trea albhqi fi khimth. alsmaoat teln athmh oalard tnhd elih. tzol ghll bith. thraq fi iom ghdbb. hdha nsib alansan alshrir mn end allh omirath amrh mn alqdir].

21

fqal aiob: [asmeoa qoli smea olikn hdha tezitkm. ahtmloni oana atklm obed klami asthzia! ama ana fhl shkoai mn ansan. oan kant flmadha la tdiq rohi? tfrsoa fi otejboa odeoa alid ela alfm. [endma atdhkr artae oakhdht bshri redh. lmadha thia alashrar oishikhon nem oitjbron qoh? nslhm qaim amamhm mehm odhrithm fi acieinhm. biothm amnh mn alkhof olis elihm esa allh. thorhm ilqh ola ikhti. bqtrthm tntj ola tsqt. isrhon mthl alghnm rdehm oatfallm trqs. ihmlon aldf oaleod oitrbron bsot almzmra. iqdon aiamhm balkhir. fi lhzh ihibton ala alhaohi. fiqolon llh: abed ena. obmerfh trqk la nsr. mn ho alqdir hta nebdh omadha nntfe an altnsmah!. [hodha lis fi idhm khirhm. ltbed eni mshorh alashrar. km intfi sraj alashrar oiati elihm boarhm ao iqsm lhm aojaea fi ghdbb ao ikonon kaltnb qdam alrih okalesafh alti tsrqha alzobeh. allh ikhzn athmh lbni. lijazh nfsh fielm. ltnrz einah hlakh omn hmh alqdir ishrb. fma hi msrth fi bith bedh oqd tein edd shhorh? [aallh ielm merfh oho iqdi ela alealin? hdha imot fi ein kmalh. klh mtmin osakn. ahoadh mlanh lbna omkh ezamh tri. odhlik imot bnfs mrh olm idhq khira. klamah idt-jean mea fi altrab oaldod igshahma. [hodha qd elmt afarkm oalnai alti bha tzmomni. lankm tqolon: ain bit aleati oim khimh msakn alashrar? afim tsaloea eabri alsbl olm tftnoa ldlailhm. anh liom alboar imsk alshrir. liom alskht iqadon. mn ieln triqh lojhh omn ijazih ela ma eml? ho ala alqbor iqad oela almdfn ishr.

hlo lh tin aloadi. izhf kl ansan ora'h oqdamh ma la edd lh. fkif tezozni batla oajobtkm bqit khianh?].

22

fajab alifaz altmani: [hl infe alansan allh? bl infe nfsh alfn! hl mn msrh llqdir adha tbrtt ao mn faidh adha qomt trqk? hl ela tqoma iobkhk ao idkhl mek fi almahkmh? alis shrk ezima oathamk la nhaih lha! lank arthnt akhak bla sbb oslbt thiab alerah. ma' lm tsq aletshan oen aljoean mnet khbz. ama sahb alqoh flh alard oalmtrfe alojh sakn fiha. alaraml arslt khaliat odhrae alitama anshqt. lajl dhlk hoalik fkhakh oiriek reb bgtht ao zlmh fla tra ofid almiah ightik. [hodha allh fi elo alsmaoat. oanzr ras alkoakb ma aelah. fqlt: kif ielm allh? hl mn ora' aldbab iqdi? alshab str lh fla ira oela dairh alsmaoat itmsha. hl thfz triq alqdm alldi dash rjal alatham aldhin qbd elihm qbl aloqt? alghmr ansb ela asashm. alqailin llh: abed ena. omadha ifel alqdir lhm. oho qd mla biothm khira. ltbed eni mshorh alashrar. alabarar inzron oifrhon oalbr' isthzi bhm qailin: alm ibd mqaomona obqithm qd akltah al-nar? [terf bh oaslm. bdhkh iatik khir. aqbl alshrieh mn fmh ode klamh fi qlbk. an rjet ala alqdir tbna. an abedt zlma mn khimtk oalqit altrb ela altrab odhbb aofir bin hsa aloadih. ikon alqdir tbrk ofdh ateah lk. lank hinidh tlddhb balqdir otrfe ala allh ojkh. tqli lh fistme lk ondhorok tofiha. otjzm amra fitbht lk oela trqk idi' nor. adha odeoa tqol: rfe. oikhls almnkhfd aleinin. inji ghbir albr' oinja btharh idik].

23

fqal aiob: [aliom aida shkoai tmrd. drbti athql mn tnhd. mn ietini an ajdh fati ala krsih! ahsn aldeoa amamh oamla fmi hija. faerf alaqoal alti bha iajibni oathm ma iqolh li. abkthrh qoh ikhasmni? kla! olkn kan intbh ali. hnalk kan ihajh almstqim oknt anjo ala alabd mn qadi. hindha adhbb shrqa flis ho hnak oghrba fla asher bh shmala hiith emlh fla anzh. itef aljnob ala arah. [lanh ierf triqi. adha jrbni akhrj kald-hhb. bkthoath astmskt rjli. hfzt triqh olm ahd. mn osih shftih lm abrh. akthr mn fridti dhkhrt klam fmh. ama ho fohdh fmni irdh? onfsh tshtih fifel. lanh itmm almfrd eli okthir mthl hdhh endh. mn ajl dhlk ar-tae qdam. atamf farteb mnh. lan allh qd adef qbl oalqdir roeni. lani lm aqte qbl alzlame omn oji lm ight alda].

24

lmadha adh lm tkhtbi alazmnh mn alqdir la ira ear-foh iomh? inqlon altkhom. ightsbon qtiea oireonh. istaqon hmar alitama oirthnon thor alarmlh. isdon alfqra' en altriq. msakin alard ikhtbion jmiea. ha hm kalfra' fi alqfr ikhrjon ala emlhbm ibkron lteam. al-badih lhm khbz laoladhm. fi alhqli ihson elfhm oiel-lon krm alshrir. ibiton erah bla lbs olis lhm ksoh fi albrd. ibtlon mn mtr aljbal oledm almlja ietnqon al-skhr. [ikhtfon alitim en althdi omn almsakin irthnon. erah idhbbon bla lbs ojaiein ihmlon hzma. iesron alzit dakhil asoarhm. idoson almeasr oietshon. mn

aloje anas iinon onfs aljrha tstghith oallh la intbh ala alzm. [aolik ikonon bin almtmrdin ela alnor. la ierfon trqh ola ilbthton fi sbllh. me alnor iqom aqatll. iqtll almskin oalfqir oifi allil ikon kalls. oein alzani tlahz alesha'. iqol: la traqbni ein. fijel stra ela ojhh. inqbon albiot fi alzlam. fi alnhar ighlqon ela anfsbm. la ierfon alnor. lanh soa' elihm alsbah ozl almot. lanhm ielmon ahoal zl almot. khfif ho ela ojh almiah. mleon nsibhm fi alard. la itojh ala triq alkrom. alqht oalqiz idhhban bmaih althlj kdha alhaoih baldhin akhtaoa. tnsah alrhm isthlih aldod. la idhkr bed oinksr alatham kshjrh. isi' ala aleaqr alti lm tld ola ihsn ala alarmlh. imsk alaeza' bqoth. iqom fla iamn ahd bhiath. ietih tmaninh fitokl olkn einah ela trqhm. itrfeon qilila thm la ikonon oihton. kalkl ijmeon okras asnbhl iqteon. oan lm ikn kdha fmn ikdhbni oijel klami la shiia?].

25

fajab bldd alshohi: [alsltan oalhibh endh. ho sane alslam fi aeah. hl mn edd ljnodh oela mn la ishrq norh? fkif itbr alansan end allh okif izko molod almrah? hodha nfs alqmr la idi' oalkoakb ghir nqih fi einih. fkm balhri alansan alrmh oabn adm aldod].

26

fqal aiob: [kif aent mn la qoh lh okhlst dhraea la ez lha? kif asht elam mn la hkmh lh oazhrt alfhm bkthrh? lmn aelnt aqoala onsmh mn khrijt mnk? [alaroah trted mn tht almiah oskanha. alhaoih erianh qdamh oalh-lak lis lh ghta'. imd alshmal ela alkhla' oielq alard ela la shi'. isr almiah fi shbh fla itmzq alghim ththa. ihjb ojh krsih basta elih shabh. rsm hda ela ojh almiah end atsal alnor balzlmh. aemdh alsmaoat trted otrtae mn zjrh. bqoth izej albhr obfhmh ishq rhb. bnfhkth alsmaoat mshrqh oidah abdata alhih alharbh. ha hdhb atraf trqh oma akhfd alklam aldhi nsmeh mnh! oama red jbroth fmn ifhm?].

27

oead aiob intq bmtlhl fqal: [hi ho allh aldhi nze hqi oalqdir aldhi amr nfi anh ma damt nsmti fi onfkhh allh fi anfi ln ttklm shftai athma ola ilfz lsani bgsh. hashla ln an abrrkm! hta aslm alroh la aezl kmali eni. tmskt bbri ala arkhih. qbli la ieir ioma mn aiama. likn edoi kalshrir omeandi kfael alshr. lanh ma ho rja' al-fajr endma iqteh endma islb allh nfsh? afisme allh srakhk adha ja' elih diq? am itldhdh balqdir? hl ideo allh fi kl hin? [ani aelmkm bid allh. la aktm ma ho end alqdir. ha antm klkm qd raitm flmadha tbtton tbtla qailin: hdha nsib alansan alshrir mn end allh omirath aletah aldhi inalonn mn alqdir. an kthr bnoh flsif odhrith la tshbe khhza. bqith tdfn baloba' oaramlh la tbki. an knz fdh kaltrab oaed mlabs kaltin fho ied oalbar ilbsh oalabri iqsm alfdh. ibni bith kaleth ao km-zlh sneha alhars. idtje ghnia olknh la idm. ifth einih ola ikon. alahoal tdrkh almalih. lila tkthft alzobeh thmlh alshrqi fidhhb otjrrh almalih. ilqi allh elih ola ishq. mn idh ihrb hrba. isfqon elih baidihm ois-fron elih mn mkanh.

28

lanh iojd llfdh medn omode lldhbb hith imhsonh. alhdid istkhrij mn altrab oalbhr iskb nhasa. qd jellzlmh nhaih ola kl trf ho ifhs. hjr alzlmh ozl almot. hfr mn-jma beida en alskan. bla moti llqdm. mtdlin beidin mn alnas itddldon. ard ikhrij mnha alkhbz asflha inqlb kma balnar. hjarthi hi mode aliaqot alazrq ofiha trab aldhbb. sbil lm ierfsh kasr olm tbsrh ein bashq olm tdsb ajra' alsbe olm islkh alsd. ala alsoan eidh. iqlb albjal mn asolha. inqr fi alskhor srba oein tra kl thmin. imne rshh alanhar oabr alkhfiat ala alnor. [ama alhkmh fmn ain tojd oain ho mkan alfhm? la ierf alansan qimtha ola tojd fi ard alahia'. alghmr iqol: list hi fi oalbhr iqol: list hi endi. la ieta dhbb khals bdlla ola tozn fdh thmna lha. la tozn bdhbb aofir ao balje alkrim ao aliaqot alazrq. la ieadlha aldhbb ola alzaj ola tbdl bana' dhbb abriz. la idhkr almrjan ao alblor othsil alhkmh khir mn allali. la ieadlha iaqot kosh alasfr ola tozn baldhbb alkhals. [fmm ain tati alhkmh oain ho mkan alfhm. adh akhfit en eion kl hi ostrt en tir asma? alhlak oalmot iqolan: badhanna qd smena khbrha. allh ifhm triqha oho ealm bmkanha. lanh ho inzr ala aqasi alard. tht kl alsmaoat ira. lijel lliih ozna oieair almiah bmqias. lma jell llmtr fridh osbila llsoaeq hinidh raha oakhbr bha hiah oaida btht enna oqal llansan: hodha mkhahf alrb hi alhkmh oalhidan en alshr ho alfhm].

29

oead aiob intq bmtlhl fqal: [ia litni kma fi alshhor al-salfh okalaiaim alti hfzni allh fiha hin ada' srajh ela rasi obnorh slkt alzlmh. kma knt fi aiama khri fi orda allh ela khimti oalqdir bed mei oholi ghlmami adh ghstl khtoati ballbn oalskhr skb lj jdaol zit. hin knt akhrij ala albab fi alqrih oahii fi alsahh mjlsi. rani alghlman fakhtbaoo oalashiakh qamoa oooqfoa. alezma' amskoia en alklam oodeoa aidihm ela afoahhm. sot alshrf' akhtfa olsqt alsnthm bahnakhm. lan aladhn smet fto-btni oalein rat fshddt li. lani anqdh almskin alms-ghith oalitim ola mein lh. brkh alhalk hlt eli ojetl qlb alarmlh isr. lbst albr fksani. kjbh oeamamh kan edli. knt eiona lleimi oarjla llerj. ab ana llfraq' oodeoa lm aerfha fhst enha. hshmt adras alazalm omm bn asnanh khtft alfrish. qfllt: ani fi okri aslm alroh omthl alsm-ndl akthr aiama. asli kan mnbsta ala almiah oaltl bat ela aghsani. kramti bqit hdhith endi oqosi tjddt fi idi. li smeoa oantzroa onstoa end mshorti. bed klami lm ithnoa oqoli qtr elihm. oantzroni mthl almrtr ofghroa afoahhm kma llmrtr almtakhr. an dhkt elihm lm is-dqoa onor oiji lm iebsoa. knt akhtar triqhm oajls rasa oaskan kmkl fi jish kmno iezl alnaihin.

30

oama alan fqd dhk eli mn isghrni fi alaiam aldhin knt astnkm mn an aiel aba'hm me klab ghnmi. qoh aidihm aida ma hi li. fihm ejzt alshikhokhh. fi aleoz oalm-jaeh mhzolon inbshon aliabsh alti hi mndh ams kharab okhrrh. aldhin iqtfon almlah end alshih oasol alrtm khhzhm. mn alost itrdon. isihon elihm kma ela ls. ll-

skn fi aodih mrebbh othqb altrab oalskhor. bin alshih inhqon. tht aleosj inkbon. abna' alhmaqh bl abna' anas bla asm dhroa mn alard. [ama alan fsrt aghniithm oasbht lhm mthla! ikrhonni. ibtedon eni oamam ojhi lm imskoa en albsq. lanh atq alenan oqhrni fnzeoa alzmam qdami. en alimin alslfh iqomon izihon rjli oiedon eli trqhm llboar. afsdoa sbli. aeanoa ela sqoti. la msaed elihm. iaton ksde erid. tht alldh idthrjon. anqlbt eli ahoal. trdt kalrih nemti febrt kalshab seadti. [falan anhalt nfsi eli oakhdhni aiam almdhlh. allil inkhn ezami fi oearqi la thje. bkthrh alshdh tknr lbsi. mthl jib qmisi hzmtni. qd trhni fi alohl fashbht al-trab oalrmaad. alik asrkh fma tsjib li. aqom fma tntbh ali. tholt ala jaf mn nhoi. bqdrh idk tdthdni. hmltni arktbni alrih odhobtni tshoha. lani aelm ank ala al-mot teidni oala bit miead kl hi. olkn fi alkhrab ala imd ida? fi alblih ala istghith eliaha? [alm abk lmn esr iomh? alm tktib nfsi ela almskin? hinma trjit alkhir ja' alshr oantzrt alnor fja' aldja. amaeii tghli ola tkf. tqdmtni aiam almdhlh. asoddt lkn bla shms. qmt fi aljmaeh asrkh. srt akha lldhiab osahba llneam. asod jldi eli oezami ahtqrt mn alhma fi. sar eodi llnoh omz-mari lsot albakin.

31

ehda qtet leini fkif attle fi edhra! oma hi qsmh allh mn foq onsi alqdir mn alaali? alis alboar leaml alshr oalnkr lfaeli alatham! alis ho inzr trqi oihsi jmie khtoati. an knt qd slkt me alkdhb ao asret rjli ala alghsh lizni fi mizan alhq fierf allh kmali. an hadt khtoati en altrq odhbb qlbi ora' eini ao lsq eib bkfi azre oghiri iakl ofroei tstafl. [an ghoi qlbi ela amrah ao kmnt ela bab qribi fltthn amrati lakhr olinhn elia akhron. lan hdhh rdhillh ohi athm ierd llqdah. lanha nar takl hta ala alhlak otstafl kl mhsoli. [an knt rfdt hq ebbi oamti fi deoahma eli fmadha knt asne hin iqom allh? oadha aftqd fbmadha ajibh? aolis sanei fi albtn saneh oqd sorna oahd fi alrhni? an knt mnet almsakin en mradhm ao afnit eini alarmlh ao aklt lqmti ohdi fma akl mnha alitim! bl mndh sbai kbr endi kab omn btn ami hditha. an knt rait halka ledm allbs ao fqira bla ksos an lm tbarkni hqoah oqd astdfa bjzh ghnmi. an knt qd hzzt idi ela alitim lma rait eoni fi albab flt-sqt eddi mn ktfi oltnksr dhraei mn qsbtha lan alboar mn allh reb eli omn jlah lm astte. [an knt qd jelt ald-hhb emdti ao qlt llabriz: ant mtkli. an knt qd frht adh kthrt throti olan idi ojdt kthira. an knt qd nzrt ala alnor hin da' ao ala alqmr isir balbaha' oghoi qlbi sra olthm idi fmi fhdha aida athm ierd llqdah lani akon qd jhdt allh mn foq. [an knt qd frht bblih mbghdi ao shmt hin asaboh' sb. bl lm ade hnki ikhti fi tlb nfsb blenh. an kan ahl khimti lm iqolao: mn iati bahd lm ishbe mn teamh? ghrb lm ibt fi alkharj. ftht llmsafr aboabi. an knt qd kmt kalnas dhnbi lakha' athmi fi hdni. adh rhbt jmhora ghfira oroetni ahanh aleshair fkfft olm akhrj mn albab! mn li bmn ismeni? hodha amdaai. lijbn alqdir. omn li bshkoa ktbha khsmi fknt ahamlha ela ktfi. knt aesbha taja li. knt akbhrb bedd khtoati oadno mnh kshrif. an kant ardi qd srkht eli otbakt atlamha jmiea. an knt qd aklt ghltla bla fdh ao atfat anfs ashabha feod alhnth linbt shok obdl alsheir zoan]. tmt aqoal aiob.

32

fkf hola' alrjal althlathh en mjaobh aiob lkonh bara fi eini nfsb. fhmi ghdb aliho bn brkhiil albozi mn es-hirh ram. ela aiob hmi ghdbh lanh hsb nfsb abr mn allh. oela ashabb althlathh hmi ghdbh lanhm lm ij-doa joaba oastdhnboa aiob. okan aliho qd sbr ela aiob balklam lanhm akthr mnh aiama. flma raa aliho anh la joab fi afoah alrjal althlathh hmi ghdbh. fqal aliho bn brkhiil albozi: [ana sghir fi alaiam oantm shiokh lajl dhkl khft okhshit an abdi lkm raii. qlt: alaiam tttkm okthrh alsnin tzhr hkmh. olkn fi alnas roha onsmh alqdir teqlhm. lis alkthiro alaiam hkma' ola alshiokh ifthmon alhq. ldhkl qlt asmeoni. ana aida abdi raii. hindha qd sbtr lklamkm. asghit ala hijkm hta fhstam alaqaal. ftamt fikm oadh lis mn hj aiob ola joab mnkm lklamh. fla tqolao: qd ojnda hkmh. allh ighlbb la alansan. fanh lm iojh ali klamh ola ard elih ana bklamkm. thiroa. lm ijiboa bed. antze enhm alk-lam. fantzrt lanhm lm itklmoa. lanhm oqfoa lm iji-boa bed. fajib ana aida hsti oabdi ana aida raii. lani mlan aqoala. roh batni tdaiqni. hodha btnei kkhmr lm ftth. kalzqaq aljdidh ikad inshq. atklm fafjr. afth shfti oajib. la ahabin oj h rjl ola atmlq ansana. lani la aerf atmlq. lanh en qlil iakhdhni sanei.

33

olkn asme alan ia aiob aqoali oasgh ala kl klami. hindha qd ftht fmi. lsani ntq fi hnki. astqamh qlbi klami omerfh shfti hma tintan bha khalsh. roh allh sneni onsmh alqdir ahitni. an asttet fajbni. ahsn aldeoa amami. ants. hindha hsb qolk eoda en allh. ana aida mn altin jblt. hodha hibti la trhb oljali la ithql elik. [ank qd qlt fi msamei osot aqaalk smet. qlt: ana bri' bla dhn. zki ana ola athm li. hodha itlb eli ell edaoh. ihsbni edoa lh. ode rjli fi almqtrh. iraqb kl trqi. [ha ank fi hdha lm tsb. ana ajibk. lan allh aezm mn alansan. lmadha tkhasmh? lan kl amorh la ijaob enha. lkn allh itklm mrh obathntn la ilahz alansan. fi hlm fi roia allil end sqot sbat ela alnas fi al-neas ela almdje. hinidh ikshf adhan alnas oikhtm ela tadibhm lihol alansan en emlh oiktm alkbria' en alrjl limne nfsb en alhrfh ohiath mn alzoal bhrbh almot. aida iodb baloje ela mdjeh omkhasmh ezamh daimh ftkrh hiath kbbza onfsh alteam alshhi. fibla lhmh en aleian otnbri ezamh fla tra otqrb nfsb ala alqrb ohiath ala almmittin. an ojd endh mrsf osit oahd mn alf lieln llansan astqamth itraf elih oiql: atlqh en alhbot ala alhrfh qd ojdt fdih. isir lhmh andr mn lhm alsbi oieod ala aiam shbabh. isli ala allh firda enh oieain ojhh bhtaf fird ela alansan brh. ighni bin alnas fiql: qd akhtat oeojt almstqim olm ajaz elih. fda nfsi mn ale-bor ala alhrfh fra hiati alnor. [hodha kl hdhh ifelha allh mrtin othlatha balansan lird nfsb mn alhrfh list-nir bnor alahia'. fasgh ia aiob oastme li. anst fana atklm. an kan endk klam fajbni. tklm. fani arid tbrirk. oala fastme ant li. anst faelmk alhkmbh].

oqal aliho: [asmeoa aqoali aiha alhkma' oasghoa li aiha alearfon. lan aladhn tmthn alaqaol kma an al-hnk idhoq teama. lnmthn lanfsna alhq onerf bin anfsna ma ho tib. [lan aiob qal: tbrtt oallh nze hqi. end mhakmti akdhb. jrhi edim alshfa' mn don dhn. fai ansan kaiob ishrb alhz' kalma' oisir mthda me faeli alatham odhahba me ahl alshr? lanh qal: la inte alansan bkonh mrdia end allh. [lajl dhlk asmeoa li ia dhoi alalbab. hasha llh mn alshr ollqdir mn al-zlm. lanh ijazi alansan ela felh oinil alrlj ktriqh. fhqa an allh la ifel so'a oalqdir la ieoj alqda'. mn oklh balard omn sne almskonh klha? an jel elih qlbh an jme ala nfsh rohoh onsmth islm aloh kl bshr jmiea oieod alansan ala altrab. fan kan lk fhm fasme hdha oasgh ala sot klimati. alel mn ibghd alhq itslt am al-bar alkbir tstsdhnb. aiaql llmlk: ia liim ollshrfa'; ia ashrar?! aldhi la ihabi bojoh alrosa' ola ietbr ghnia don fqir. lanhm jmiehm eml idi. bghth imoton ofi nsf allil. irtj alsheb oizolon ooinze alaeza la la bid. lan einih ela trq alansan oho ira kl khtoath. la zlam ola zl mot hith tkhtfi emal alatham. lanh la ilahz alansan zmana lldkhol fi almhakmh me allh. ihtm alaeza' mn don fhs oiqim akhrin mkanhm. lknh ierf aemalhm oiqlbhm lila finshq. lkonhm ashrara isfehmi fi mraa alnazrin. lanhm ansrfoa mn oraih okl trqh lm itam-loha hta blghoa alih srakh almskin fsme zeqh albasin. adha ho skn fmn ishghb? oadha hjb ojhh fmn irah soa' kan ela amh ao ela ansan? hta la imlk alfajr ola ikon shrka llsheb. [olkn hl llh qal: ahtmlt. la aeod afsd. ma lm abshr farnih ant. an knt qd felt athma fla aeod afel? hl kraik ijazih qaila: lank rfdt fant tkhtar la ana. obma terfh tklm? dhoo alalbab iqolon li bl alrlj alhkim aldhi ismeni iqol: an aiob itklm bla merfh ok-lamh lis bteql. flit aiob kan imthn ala alghaih mn ajl ajobth kahl alatham. lknh adaf ala khtith mesih. isfq binna oikthr klamh ela allh].

35

oqal aliho: [atshb hdha hqa? qlt: ana abr mn allh. lank qlt: madha ifidk? bmadha antfe akthr mn khtiti? ana ard elik klama oela ashabk mek. anrz ala alsmaoat oabsr olahz alghamm. anha aela mnk. an akhtat fmadha felt bh? oan kthrt measik fmadha emlth lh? an knt bara fmadha aetith ao madha iakhdhb mn idk? lrlj mthlk shrk olabn adm brk. mn kthrh almozalm is-rkhon. istghithon mn dhrae alaeza'. olm iqolao: ain allh sanei moti alaghani fi allil? aldhi ielmna akthr mn ohosh alard oijelna ahkm mn tior alsma'. thm isrkhon mn kbria' alashrar ola istjib. olkn allh la isme kd-hba oalqdir la inzr alih. fadhq qlt ank lst trah faldeoa qdamh fasbr lh. oama alan flan ghdbh la italb ola ibali bkthrh alzlat fghr aiob fah balbatl okbr alklam bla merfh].

36

oead aliho fqal: [asbr eli qlila fabdi lk anh bed lajl allh klam. ahml merfti mn beid oansb bra lsanei. hqa la ikdhb klami. shih almerfh endk. [hodha allh eziz

olknh la irdhl ahda. eziz qdrh alqlb. la ihii alshrir bl ijri qda' albasin. la ihol einih en albar bl me almlok ijlshn ela alkrsi abda firtfeon. an aothqoa balqiod an akhdhoa fi hbal aldhl fizhr lhm afeallhm omeasihm lanhm tjbroa oifth adhanhm llandhar oiamr ban ir-jeoa en alatham. an smeoa oataeo qdoa aiamhm balkhir osnihm balnem. oan lm ismeoa fbrhb al-mot izolon oimoton bedm almerfh. ama fjar alqlb fidhkhron ghdba. la istghithon adha ho qidhm. tmot nfhsm fi alsba ohiathim bn alambonin. inji albai fi dhllh oifth adhanhm fi aldiq. [oaida iqodk mn ojh aldiq ala rhh la hsr fih oimla moonh maidtk dhna. hjh alshrir akmlt falhjh oalqda' imskank. end ghdbh lelh iqodk bsfqh. fkthrh alfdih la tfkk. hl ietbr ghnak? la altrb ola jmie qoa althroh! la tshtaq ala allil aldhi irfe sheoba mn moadehm. ahdhr. la tlftt ala alatham lank akhttr hdha ela aldhl. [hodha allh iteala bqdrth. mn mthlh melma? mn frd elih triqh ao mn iqol lh: qd felt shra? adhkr an tezm emlth aldhi itrnm bh al-nas. kl ansan ibsr bh. alnas inzronh mn beid. hodha allh ezim ola nerfh oedd snih la ifhs. lanh ijdhb qtrt alma'. tsh mtra mn dbabha aldhi thtlh alsbh oqtrh ela anas kthirin. fhl iell ahd en shq alghim ao qsf mzlth? hodha bst norh ela nfsh thm itgha basol albhrr. lanh bhdhh iadn alsheob oirzq alqot bkthrh. ighi kfih bal-nor oiamrh ela aledo. ikhbr bh redh almoashi aida bseodh.

37

flhdha adtrb qlbi okhfq mn modeh. asmeoa smaea red soth oaldoi alkharij mn fmh. tht kl alsmaoat itlqha kdha norh ala atraf alard. bed izmjz sot ired bsot jlalh ola iokhrha adh sme soth. allh ired bsoth ejba. isne ezaim la ndrkh. lanh iqol llthlj: asqt ela alard. kdha loabl almtro oabl amtar ezh. ikhtn ela id kl ansan lielm kl alnas khalghm ftdklh alhioanat almaoi otstqr fi ao-jrtha. mn aljnob tati alaesar omn alshmal albrd. mn nsmh allh ijel aljmd ottddiq seh almiah. aida bri itrh alghim. ibdd shab norh. fhi mdorh mtqlbh badarth ltfel kl ma iamr bh ela ojh alard almskonh soa' kan lltadib ao lardh ao llrhmh irslha. [anst ala hdha ia aiob oqf otaml bejaib allh. atdrk antbah allh aliha ao ada'h nor shabh. atdrk moaznh alsbah meizat alkalm almarf. kif tskhn thiabk adha sknt alard mn rih aljnob. hl sfht meh aljld almmkn kalmrah almsbokh? elmna ma nqol lh. anna la nhsn alklam bsbb alzlmh! hl iqs elih klami adha tkmlt? hl intq alansan lki ibtle? oalan la ira alnor alabhr aldhi ho fi aljld thm tebr alrih ftngih. mn alshmal iati dhhb. end allh jlal mrhb. alqdir la ndrkh. ezim alqoh oalqh okthir albr. la ijaob. lldhk fltkhfh alnas. kl hkim alqlb la iraei].

38

fqal alrb la iob mn aleasfh: [mn hdha aldhi izlm alqda' bkalm bla merfh? ashdh alan hqoik krjl fani asalk ftelmmi. ain knt hin asst alard? akhbr an kan endk fhm. mn ode qiasha? lank telm! ao mn md eliaha mtmara? ela ai shi' qrt qoedha ao mn ode hjr za-oitha endma trnmt koakb alsbh mea ohtf jmie bni allh? [omn hjz albhrr bmsarie hin andfq fkhrj mn al-

rhm. adh jelt alshab lbash oaldbab qmath ojzmt elih hdi oaqmt lh mghaliq omsarie oqlt: ala hna tati ola tteda ohna ttkhm kbria' ljjk? [hl fi aiamak amrt alsbh? hl erft alfrj modeh limsk batraf alard finfd alashrar mnha? tthol ktin alkhatm otqf kanha labsh. oimne en alashrar norhm otnksr aldhræ almrftf. [hl anthit ala inabhe albrh ao fi mqsorh alghmr tmsht? hl ankshft lk aboab almot ao eaint aboab zl almot? hl adrkt erd alard? akhbr an erfth klh! [ain altrij ala hith iskn alnor oalzlhm ain mqama hta takhdhha ala tkhomha oterf sbl bitha? tmln lank hinidh knt qd oldt oedd aiamak kthir! [adkhlt ala khzain althlj am absrt mkhazn albrd alti abqitha loqt aldr liom alqtal oalhrb? fi ai trqj itoze alnor ottfrq alrih alshrqi alda alard? mn fre qnoat llhlt otrqia lloaeq limtr ela ard hiith la ansan ela qfr la ahd fih liroi alblqe oalkhla' oimnt mkhrj aleshb? [hl llmtr ab omn old majl alt! mn btn mn khrij aljlid? sqie alsma' mn oldh? khjr sart almiah. akhtbat. otldk ojh alghmr. [hl trbt ant eqd althria ao tfk rbt aljbar? atkhrij almnazi fi aoqatha othdi alnesh me bnath? hl erft snn alsmaoat ao jelt tsilha ela alard? atrfe sotk ala alsbh fightik fid almiah? atrsl albroq ft-dhhb otqol lk: ha nhn' mn ode fi altkha' hkmh ao mn azhr fi alshhb ftmh? mn ihsi alghiomi balhkmh omn iskb azqasq alsmaoat adh insbk altrab sbka oitlasq altin? [atstad llboh frish am tsbhe nfs alashbal hin trbd fi erinha otkmn fi ghabtha llkmon? mn ihii llghrab sidh adh tneb frakhh ala allh ottrdd ledm alqot?

39

aterf oqt oladh oel alskhor ao tlazh mkhad alaiail? atshb alshhor alti tkmlha ao telm miead oladthn? ibrkn oiden aoladhn. idfen aojaehn. tblgh aoladhn. trbo fi albrhi. tkhrj ola teod alihi. [mn srh alfra' hra omn fk rbt hmar alohsh? alldhi jelt albrhi bith oalsbakh msknh. idhk ela jmhor alqrih. la isme jrj alsaiq. dairh aljbal mreah oela kl khdrh iftsh. [airda althor alohshi an ikhdmk am ibit end melfk? atrbt althor alohshi bhlb ala kht almrhath am imhd alaodih ora'k? atthq bh lan goth ezimh ao trrk lh tebk? atatmnh anh iati bzrek oijme ala bidrk? [jnah alneamh irfrf. afho mnkb roof am rish? lanha trrk bidha othmih fi altrab ontsa an arlj tdgthn ao hioan albr idosh! tqso ela aoladha kanha list lha. batl tebba bha asf. lan allh qd ansaha alhkmh olm iqsm lha fhma. endma thodh nfsha ala alela' tdhk ela alfrs oela rakbh. [hl ant teti alfrs goth otkso enqh erfa? atothbh kjradh? nfkh mnkhrh mreab. ibhth fi aloadi oiqfz bbas. ikhrj llqa' alasllh. idhk ela alkhof ola irtae ola irje en alsif. elih tsl alsham osnan alrmh oalhrbh. fi othbh oghdbh ilthm alard ola iomn anh sot alboq. end nfkh alboq iqol: hhl! omn beid istroh alqtal siah alqoad oalhtaf. [amn fhmk istql aleqab oinshr jnahih nho aljnob? ao bamrk ihlq alnrs oieli okrh? iskn alskhr oiobit ela sn alskhr oalmeql. mn hnm ithss goth. tsbrh einah mn beid. frakhh thso alnd ohihtha tkn alqta fhnak hoj.

40

oqal alrb laioh: [hl ikhasm alqdir mobkhh am almhaj allh ijaobh?]. fajab aiob alrb: [ha ana hqir fmadha

ajaobk? odet idi ela fmi. mrh tkltm fla ajib omrtin fla azid]. fqal alrb laioh mn aleasfh: [alan shd hqoik krjl. asalk ftelmmi. lelq tnaqd hkmi. tsdhnbn lttbrr ant! hl lk dhrae kma llh obsot mthl soth tred? tzin alan baljal oalez oalbs almj d oalbhla'. frq fid ghdbk oanrz kl mtezam oakhdh. anrz ala kl mtezam odhllh ods alashrar fi mkanhm. atmrmh fi altrab mea oahbs ojohhm fi alzlazm. fana aida ahmdk lan imink tkhlsk. [hodha frs albrh alldhi sneth mek. iakl alesbh mthl albrq. ha hi qoth fi mtinh oshdth fi edl btnh. ikhd dhnbh karzh. eroq fkhddh mdforh. ezamh ananib nhas oadlaeh hdid mtrq. ho aol aemal allh. alldhi sneh aetah sihf. lan aljbal tkhrj lh mreæ ojmie ohosh albr tleb hnak. tht alsdrt idtje fi str alqsb oalghmqh. tzllh alsdrt bzlhla. ihit bh sfasf alsoaqi. hodha alnhr ifid fla ifr ho. imtin olo andfq alardn fi fmh. hl iokhdh mn amamh? hl ithqb anfh bkzhzamm?

41

atstad altmsah bsbs ao tdgth lsanh bhlb? atde aslh fi khtmh am tthqb fkh bkzhzamm? aikthr altdreat alik am itklm mek ballin? hl iqte mek ehda fttkhdh ebda mobda? atleb meh kalesfor ao trbth lajl ftiatq? hl thfr jmaeh alsiaidh lajlh hfrh ao iqsmoñh bin alnkneaniñ? atmla jldh hraba orash balal alsmk? de idk elih. la ted tdhkr alqtal! hodha alrja' bh kadhb. ala ikb aida broith. lis mn shjae ioqzh fmn iqf adha bojhi? mn tqdmni faofih? ma tht kl alsmaoat ho li. [la askt en aedaih okhbr qoth obhjh edth. mn ikshf ojhl lbsh omn idno mn mthna ljmth? mn ifth msraei fmf? dairh asnanh mrebb. fkhrrh mjan maneh mhkmh mdghoth bkhatm. aloahd ims alakhr falrih la tdkhl binha. kl mnha mltsq bsahbh mtjmdh la tnsl. etash ibeth nora oeinah khdb alsbh. mn fmf tkhrj msabih. shrar nar ttaiir mn. mn mnkhrih ikhrj dkhan kanh mn qdr mnfokh ao mn mrjl. nfsh ishel jkma olihb ikhrj mn fmf. fi enqh tbith alqoh oamamh idos alhol. mtaoi lhmh mtlasqh msbokh elih la tthrk. qlbh slb kalhrj oqas kalrha. end nhodh tfze alaquoia'. mn almkhaof ithon. sif alldhi ilhqh la iqom ola rmh ola hrh ola dre. ihsb alhdid kaltbn oalnhas kaleod alnkhr. la istfzh nbl alqos. hjarh almqlae trje enh kalqsh. ihsb almrqh kqsh oidhk ela ahtzaz alrmh. thth qte khzf hadh. imdd norja ela altin. ijel alemq ighli kalqdr oijel albrh kqdr etarh. idi' alsbil ora'h fihsh allj ashib. lis lh fi alard nzir. sne ledm alkhof. ishrf ela kl mteal. ho mlk ela kl bni alkbria'.

42

fajab aiob alrb: [qd elmt ank tsttie kl shi' ola iesr elik amr. fmn dha alldhi ikhfi alqda' bla merfh! olkni qd ntqt bma lm afhm. bejaib foqi lm aerfha. asme alan oana atklm. asalk ftelmmi. bsme aladhn qd smet enk oalan ratk eini. lldhik arfd oandm fi altrab alormad]. okan bedma tklm alrb me aiob bhdha alklam an alrb qal lalifaz altimani: [qd ahtma ghdbi elik oela kla sabik lankm lm tqolosa fi alsoab kebdi aiob. oalan fkh-dhoa lanfsm sbhe thiran osbeh kbash oadhbbosa ala ebdi aiob oasedoa mhrqh lajl anfskm oebdi aiob isli mn ajlkm lani arfe ojhh lila asne mekm hsb hmaqtkm

lankm lm tqoloea fi alsoab kebdi aiob]. fdhbb alifaz al-
timani obladd alshohi osofr alnemati ofeloea kma qal
alrb lhm. orfe alrb ojh aiob. ord alrb sbi aiob lma sla
lajl ashabh ozad alrb ela kl ma kan laiob defa. fja' alih
kl akhoth okl akhoath okl mearfh mn qbl oakloa meh
kbbza fi bith orthoea lh oezoh en kl alshr aldhi jlbh alrb
elih oaetah kl mnhm qsith oahdh okl oahd qrta mn
dhbb. obark alrb akhrh aiob akthr mn aolah. okan lh
arbeh eshr alfa mn alghnm osth alaf mn alabl oalf zoj
mn albqr oalf atan. okan lh sbeh bnin othlath bnat.
osma asm alaola imimh oasm althanih qsieh oasm al-
thalthh qrn hfok. olm tojd nsa' jmilat kbnat aiob fi
kl alard. oaetahn abohn miratha bin akhothn. oeash
aiob bed hdha mih oarbein snh oraa bnih obni bnih
ala arbeh ajial. thm mat aiob shikha oshbean alaiaam.

1

nshid alanashid alldhi lsliman: liqblni bqlat fmh lan hbk atib mn alkhmr. Iraiwh adhank altibh. asmk dhn mhra q ldhllk ahbtk aledhara. ajdhbni ora'k fnjri. adkhlmi almlk ala hjalh. nbthj onfrh bk. ndhkr hbk akthr mn alkhmr. balhq ihbonk. ana soda' ojmillh ia bnat aorshlim kkhiam qidar kshqq sliman. la tnzrn ali lkoni soda' lan alshms qd lohtni. bno ami ghdbao eli. jelsoni natorh alkrom. ama krmi flm antrh. akhbrni ia mn thbh nfsi ain trea ain trbd end alzhrih. Imadha ana akon kmqneh end qtean ashabk? an lm terfi aitha aljmillh bin alnsa' fakhrji ela athar alghnm oarei jda'k end msakn alreah. lqd shbhtk ia hbihti bfirs fi mrkbat freon. ma ajml khdik bsmot oenqk bqlaid! nsne lk slasl mn dhhh me jman mn fdh. ma dam almlk fi mjsh afah nardini raiht. srh almr hbihti li. bin thdii ibit. taqh faghiih hbihti li fi krom ein jdi. ha ant jmillh ia hbihti ha ant jmillh. einak hmamtan. ha ant jmill ia hbihti ohlo osrirna akhdr. joaiz bitna arz oroa'fda nro.

2

ana nrjs sharon sosnh alaodih. kalsosnh bin alshok kdhllk hbihti bin albnat. kaltfah bin shjr aloer kdhllk hbihti bin albnin. tht zlh ashtthit an ajls othmrth hloh lhlqi. adkhlmi ala bit alkhmr oelmh foqi mhbh. asndoni baqras alzbib. aneshoni baltfah fani mridh hba. shmalh tht rasi oiminh teanqni. ahlfkn ia bnat aorshlim balzba' obaiail alhqal ala tiqzn ola tnbnh alhbiht hta isha'! sot hbihti. hodha atafra ela aljbal qafza ela altlal. hbihti ho shbiht balzbi ao bghfr alaiail. hodha oaqf ora' haitna ittle mn alkoa iosos mn alshbabik. ajab hbihti oqal li: «qomi ia hbihti ia jmillti oteali. lan alshta' qd mda oalmtr mr ozal. alzhor zhrt fi alard. blgh aoan alqdb osot alimamh sme fi ardna. altinh akhrjt fjha oqal alkrom tfih raiht. qomi ia hbihti ia jmillti oteali. ia hmamti fi mahji alskhr fi str almeaql. arini ojkh. asmeini sotk lan sotk ltif oojkh jmill». khdhwa ina althealb althealb alshgar almsfshd alkrom lan kromna qd aqelt. hbihti li oana lh alraei bin alsosn. ala an ifih alnhar otnhzm alzlal arje asobhb ia hbihti alzbi ao ghfr alaiail ela aljbal almshehb.

3

fi allil ela frashi tlbt mn thbh nfsi tlbt fma ojdth. ani aqom oatof fi almdinh fi alasoaq ofi alshoare atlb mn thbh nfsi. tlbt fma ojdth. ojdni alhrs altai fi almdinh fqlt: «araitm mn thbh nfsi?» fma jaozthm ala qilila hta ojdth mn thbh nfsi famskth olm arkhh hta adkhlth bit ami ohjrh mn hblt bi. ahlfkn ia bnat aorshlim balzba' obaiail alhqal ala tiqzn ola tnbnh alhbiht hta isha'. mn hddh altaleh mn almrh kaemdh mn dkhan metrh balmr oallban obkl adhrh altajr? hodha tkht sliman holh ston jbara mn jbabrh asraail. klhm qabdon siofa otmelmon alhrb. kl rjl sifh ela fkhddh mn hol allil. almlk sliman eml lnfsht tkhta mn kshsh lbnan. eml aemdh fdh oroa'fhd dhhba omqedh arjoana oosth mrsofa mhbh mn bnat aorshlim. akhrjn ia bnat

shion oanzn almlk sliman baltaj alldhi tojth bh amh fi iom ersh ofi iom frh qllh.

4

ha ant jmillh ia hbihti ha ant jmillh! einak hmamtan mn tht nqabk. sherh kqtie mez rabd ela jbl jlead. asnank kqtie aljaiz alsadrh mn alghsl alloati kl oahdh mtim olis fihn eqim. shftak kslkh mn alqrmz. ofmk hlo. khdk kflqh rmanh tht nqabk. enqk kbrj daod almbni llaslh. alf mjn elq elih klha atras aljbabrh. thdiak kkhshfti zbih toamin ireian bin alsosn. ala an ifih alnhar otnhzm alzlal adhhb ala jbl almr oala tl allban. klk jmill ia hbihti lis fik eibh. hlmi mei mn lbnan ia eros mei mn lbnan! anzn mn ras amanh mn ras shnir ohrmon mn khdor alasod mn jbal alnmor. qd sbitt qlli ia akhti aleros. qd sbitt qlli bahda einik bqladh oahdh mn enqk. ma ahsn hbk ia akhti aleros! km mhbtk atib mn alkhmr okm raihh adhank atib mn kl alatiab! shftak ia eros tqtran shdda. tht lsank esl olbn oraihh thiabk kraihh lbnan. akhti aleros jnh mghlqh ein mqfllh inboe mkhtom. aghrask frdos rman me athmar nfish faghiih onardin. nardin okrm. qsb aldhrrh oqrfh me kl eod allban. mr oead me kl anfs alatiab. inboe jnat bir miah hiih osiol mn lbnan. astiqzi ia rih alshmal oteali ia rih aljnob! hbi ala jnti ftqtr atiabha. liat hbihti ala jnth oiakl thmrh alnfis.

5

qd dkhlth jnti ia akhti aleros. qftt mri me tibi. aklt shhdi me esli. shrbt khmri me lbni. kloa aiha alashab. ashrboa oaskroa aiha alahba'. ana naimh oqlli mstiqz. sot hbihti qarea: «afthi li ia akhti ia hbihti ia hmamti ia kamlti lan rasi amtla mn altl oqssi mn nda allil». qd khlet thobi kfik albsht? qd ghsl rjli kfik aoskhhma? hbihti md idh mn alkoh fant elih ahshaii. qmt lafth lhbihti oidai tqtran mra osabei mr qatr ela mqdb alql. ftth lhbihti lkn hbihti thol oebr. nfsi khrt endma adbr. tlbt fma ojdth. deoth fma ajabni. ojdni alhrs altai fi almdinh. drboni. jrhone. hfzh alasoar rfeoa azari eni. ahlfkn ia bnat aorshlim an ojdth hbihti an tkjshrh bani mridh hba. ma hbiht mn hbiht aitha aljmillh bin alnsa'! ma hbiht mn hbiht hta thlfina khdda! hbihti abid oahmr. melm bin rbob. rash dhhh abriz. qssh mstrlh halkh kalghrab. einah kallmam ala mijari almiah mghsoltan ballbn jalstan fi oqbihma. khdah kkhmilh altib oatlam riahin dhki. shftah sosn tqtran mra maiea. idah hlqtan mn dhhh mrsetan balzbrj. bthn eaj abid mghlf aliaqab alazrq. saqah emoda rkham mosstan ela qaedtin mn abriz. tleth klbnan. fta kalarz. hlqh hlaoh oklh mshthiat. hdha hbihti ohdda khlii ia bnat aorshlim.

6

ain dhhh hbiht aitha aljmillh bin alnsa'? ain tojh hbiht fntlbh mek? hbiht nzl ala jnth ala khmail altib lirea fi aljnat ojime alsosn. ana lhbihti ohbihti li. alraei bin alsosn. ant jmillh ia hbihti ktrsh hshn kaorshlim mrhbh kjish baloih. holi eni einik fanhma qd ghltani. sherh kqtie almez alrabd fi jlead. asnank kqtie nek sadrh

mn alghsl alloati kl oahdh mtim olis fiha eqim. kflqh rmanh khdk tht nqabk. hn ston mlkh othmanon srih oedhara bla edd. oahdh hi hmamti kamlti. alohidh lamha hi. eqilh oaldtha hi. ratha albnat ftobnha. almlkat oalsrari fmdhnha. mn hi almshrfh mthl als-bah jmilh kalqmr tahrh kalshms mrhbh kjish baloih? nzlt ala jnh aljoz lanr ala khdr aloadi olanr: hl aqel alkrm? hl nor alrman? flm asher ala oqd jeltnei nfsi bin mrkbat qom shrif. arjei arjei ia sholmith. arjei arjei fnnr alik. madha tron fi sholmith mthl rqs sfin?

7

ma ajml rjlik balnelin ia bnt alkrim! doair fkhdhik mthl alhli sneh idi snae. srkt kas mdorh la iezoha shrab mmzoi. btnk sbrh hnth msijh balsosn. thdiak kkhshftin toami zbih. enqk kbrj mn eaj. einak kalbrk fi hshbon end bab bth rbim. anfk kbrj lbnan alnazr tjah dmshq. rask elik mthl alkrml osher rask karjoan. mlk qd asr balkhsl. ma ajmlk oma ahlak aitha alh-bibh balldhat! qamtk hdhh shbihh balnkhllh othdiak balenaqid. qlt: «ani ased ala alnkhllh oamsk bedho-qha». otkon thdiak kenaqid alkrm oraih anfk kalt-fah ohnkk kajod alkhmr. lhbibi alsaignh almrqrqh alsaih el shfah alnaimin. ana lhbibi oali ashtiaqh. teal ia hbibi lnkhrj ala alhql olnbt fi alqra. lnbkrrn ala alkrom lnnr hl azhr alkrm? hl tfth alqeal? hl nor alrman? hnalk aetik hbi. allfah ifoh raih oend aboabna kl alnfais mn jdihd oqdimh dhkhrtha lk ia hbibi.

8

litk kakh li alrade thdii ami fajdk fi alkharj oaqblk ola ikhzonni. oaqodk oadkhl bk bit ami ohi telmni fasqik mn alkhmr almmzoih mn slaf rmani. shmalh tht rasi oiminh teanqni. ahlfkn ia bnat aorshlim ala tiqzn ola tnbhn alhbib hta isha'. mn hdhh altaleh mn albrih mstndh ela hbibha? tht shjrh altfah shoqt hnak khtbt lk amk hnak khtbt lk oalddk. ajelni kkhatm ela qlbk kkhatm ela saedk. lan almhbbh qoih kalmot. alghirh qasih kalhaoih. lhibha lhib nar lza alrb. miah kthirh la tttie an ttfi almhbbh oalsiol la tghmrha. an aeta alansan kl throh bith bdl almhbbh thtqr ahtqara. lna akht sgirh lis lha thdian. fmadha nsne lakhtna fi iom tkhtb? an tkn sora fnbni elia brj fdh. oan tkn baba fnhrha baloah arz. ana sor othdiai kbrjin. hinidh knt fi einih koajdh slamh. kan Isliman krm fi bel hamon. dfe alkrm ala noatir kl oahd iodi en thmrh alfa mn alfdh. krmi aldhi li ho amami. alalf lk ia sliman omi-tan lnoatir althmr. aitha aljalsh fi aljnat alashab is-meon sotk fasmeini. ahrb ia hbibi okn kalzbi ao kghfr alaiail elajal alatiab.

hdth fi aiam hkm alqdah anh sar joe fi alard, fdhbb rjl mn bit lhm ihodha litghrb fi blad moab ho oamrath oabnah. oasm arlrl alimalk, oasm amrath nemi, oasma abnih mhlon oklion - afration mn bit lhm ihodha. fatao ala blad moab okanoa hnak. omat alimalk rjl nemi, obqit hi oabnaha. fakhdha lhma amratin moabitin, asm adhahma erfh oasm alakhra raeoth. oaqama hnak nho eshr snin. thm mata klahma mhlon oklion, ftrkt almrah mn abniha omn rjlha. fqamt hi okntaha orjet mn blad moab, lanha smet fi blad moab an alrb qd aftqd shebh lietihm kbhza. okhrjt mn almkan aldhi kant fih okntaha meha, osrn fi al-triq llrjoe ala ard ihodha. fqalt nemi lkntiha: «adhbba arjea kl oahdh ala bit amha. olisne alrb mekma ahsana kma snetma balmota obi. olietkma alrb an tjda rahh kl oahdh fi bit rjlha». fqbhlhma, orfen asoathn obkin. fqalta lha: «anna nrje mek ala shebk». fqalt nemi: «arjea ia bnti. lmadha tdhbban mei? hl fi ahshaii bnnon bed hta ikonoa lkma rjala? arjea ia bnti oadhbbha lani qd shkht en an akani lrlj. oan qlt li rja' aida bani asir hdhh allilh lrlj oald bnin aida, hl tsbran lhm hta ikbroa? hl tnhjzan mn ajlhm en an tkona lrlj? la ia bnti. fani mghmomh jda mn ajlkma lan id alrb qd khrjt eli». thm rfen asoathn obkin aida. fqbtl erfh hmatha, oama raeoth flsqt bha. fqalt: «hodha qd rjet slftk ala shebha oalhtha. arjei ant ora' slftk. fqalt raeoth: «la tlhi eli an atrkk oarje enk, lanh hithma dhhbt adhbh ohithma bt abt. shebk shebi oalkh alhi. hithma mt amot ohnak andfn. hkdha ifel alrb bi ohkdha izid. anma almot ifsl bini obink». flma rat anha mshddh ela aldhhab meha kft en alklam aliha. fdhbbhta kltahma hta dkhla bit lhm. okan end dkhollhma bit lhm an almd-inh klha thrkt bsbhhma, oqalao: «ahdhh nemi?» fqalt lhm: «la tdeoni nemi bl adeoni mrh, lan alqdir qd amrni jda. ani dhhbt mmtilh oarjeni alrb farghh. lmadha tdeonni «nemi» oalrb qd adhlni oalqdir qd ksrai?» frjet nemi oraeth almoabih kntha meha, alti rjet mn blad moab, odkhla bit lhm fi abtda' hsaalshair.

okan lnemi dho qrabh lrljha, jbar bas mn eshirh alimalk, asmh boez. fqalt raeoth almoabih lnemi: «deini adhbh ala alhq l oaltqt snabl ora' mn ajd nemh fi einih». fqalt lha: «adhbhi ia abnti». fdhbbt oja't oaltqt fi alhq ora' alhsadin. fatfq nsibha fi qteh hql lboez aldhi mn eshirh alimalk. oadha lboez qd ja' mn bit lhm oqal llhsadin: «alrb mekm». fqalao lh: «ibarkk alrb». fqal boez lghlamh almokl ela alhsadin: «lmn hdhh alftah?» fajab: «hi ftah moabih qd rjet me nemi mn blad moab, oqalt: deoni alqt oajme bin alhzm ora' alhsadin. fja't omktht mn alsbah ala alan. qlila ma lbtht fi albit». fqal boez lraeth: «ala tsmein ia abnti? la tdhbbi lltlqti fi hql akhr, oaida la tbrhi mn hnna, bl hna lazmi ftiati. einak ela alhq aldhi ihsdon oadhbbi ora'hm. alm aos alghlman an la imsok? oadha etsht fadhbbi ala alanih oashrbi mma astqah alghlman». fsqtt ela ojgha osjdt ala alard oqalt lh: «kif ojdt nemh fi einik hta tnzr ai oana ghribh!» fajab boez: «anni qd akhbrt bkl ma felt bhmatk bed mot rjlk, hta trkt abak oamk oard moldk osrt ala sheb

lm terfih mn qbl. likafi alrb emlk, olikn ajrk kamla mn end alrb alh asraail aldhi jit lki thtmi tht jnahih». fqalt: «litni ajd nemh fi einik ia sidi lank qd ezitni otibt qlb jaritk, oana lst koahdh mn joarik». fqal lha boez: «end oqt alakl tqdmi ala hnna okli mn alkbhz oaghmsi lqmtk fi alkh». flst bjanb alhsadin fnaolha frika, fakht oshbet ofdl enha. thm qamt lltlqt. famr boez ghlmanh: «deoha tlqt bin alhzm aida ola todhoha. oansloa aida lha mn alhzm odeoha tlqt ola tntroha». faltqt fi alhq ala almsa, okhbt ma al-tqtth fkan nho aifh sheir. fhmlth odkhlt almdinh. frat hmatha ma alqtqth. oakhrjt oaeetha ma fdl enha bed shebha. fqalt lha hmatha: «ain alqtqt aliom oain ashtghlt? likn alnazr alik mbarka». fakhbrt hmatha baldhi ashtghlt meh oqalt: «asm arlrl aldhi ashtghlt meh aliom boez». fqalt nemi lkntiha: «mbark ho mn alrb lanh lm itrk almerof me alahia' oalmota». thm qalt lha nemi: «arlrl dho qrabh lna. ho thani olina». fqalt raeoth almoabih: «anh qal li aida lazmi ftiani hta ikmlao jmie hsadi». fqalt nemi lraeth kntha: «anh hsn ia abnti an tkhrji me ftiath hta la iqeo bk fi hql akhr». flazmt ftiat boez fi alaltqt hta antha hsaalshair ohsad alhnth. osknt me hmatha.

oqalt lha nemi hmatha: «ia abnti ala altns lk rahh likon lk khir? falan alis boez dha qrabh lna, aldhi knt me ftiath? ha ho idhri bidr alshair allilh. faghtsli otodhni oalbsi thiabk oanzli ala albidr, olkn la terfi end arlrl hta ifrgh mn alakl oalshrb. omata adtje faelmi almkan aldhi idtje fih oadkhli oakshfi nahih rjlilh oadtjei, oho ikhbrk bma temlin». fqalt lha: «kl ma qlt asne». fnzlt ala albidr oemlt hsb kl ma amrtha bh hmatha. fakl boez oshrb otah qlbh odkhli lidtje fi trf alermh. fdkhlt sra okshft nahih rjlilh oadtjet. okan end antsaf allil an arlrl adtrb, oaltft oadha bamrah mdtjeh end rjlilh. fqal: «mn ant?» fqalt: «ana raeoth amtk. fabst dhil thobk ela amtk lank oli». fqal: «ank mbarkh mn alrb ia abnti lank qd ahsnt merofk fi alakhir akthr mn alaol, adh lm tsei ora' alshban, fqra' kanoa ao aghnia'. oalan ia abnti la tkhafi. kl ma tqolin afel lk, lan jmie aboab shebi telm ank amrah fadhl. oalan shih ani oli, olkn iojd oli aqrb mni. bih allilh, oikon fi alsbah anh an qda lk hq aloli fhsna. liqd. oan lm isha an iqdi lk hq aloli, fana aqdi lk. hi ho alrb. adtjei ala alsbah». fadtjet end rjlilh ala alsbah. thm qamt qbl an iqdr aloahd ela merfh sahbh. oqal: «la ielm an almrah ja't ala albidr». thm qal: «hati alrda' aldhi elik oamskih». famskth, faktal sth mn alshair oodeha elia. thm dkhil almdinh. fja't ala hmatha oqalt: «mn ant ia abnti?» fakhbrtha bkl ma fel lha arlrl. oqalt: «hdhh alsth mn alshair aetani, lanh qal la tjii farghh ala hmatk». fqalt: «ajlsi ia abnti hta telmi kif iqe alamr, lan arlrl la ihda hta itmm alamr aliom».

fsed boez ala albab ojls hnak. oadha baloli aldhi tkml enh boez eabr. fqal: «ml oajls hna ant ia flan alflani». fmal ojls. thm akhdh eshrh rjal mn shiohk almdinh oqal lhm: «ajlsoa hna». fljsoa. thm qal lloli: «an nemi

alti rjet mn blad moab tbie qteh alhql alti lakhina al-
imalk. fqlt ani akhbrk: «ashtr qdam aljalsin oqdam
shioekh shebi. fan knt tfk ffk. oan knt la tfk fakhbrni
laelm. lanh lis ghirk ifk oana bedk». fqal: «ani afk».
fqal boez: «iom tshtri alhql mn id nemi tshtri aida mn
id raeoth almoabih amrah almit ltqim asm almit ela
mirathh». fqal aloli: «la aqdr an afk lnfsi lila afsd mi-
rathi. ffk ant lnfsk fkaki lani la aqdr an afk». ohdhh
hi aleadh sabqa fi asraiil fi amr alfkak oalmbadlh, lajl
athbat kl amr. ikhle alrjl nelh oietih lsahbh. fhdhh
hi aleadh fi asraiil. fqal aloli lboez: «ashtr lnfsk».
okhle nelh. fqal boez llshioekh oljmie alsheb: «antm
shhod aliom ani qd ashtrit kl ma lalimalk okl ma lk-
lion omhlon mn id nemi. okdha raeoth almoabih am-
rah mhlon qd ashtritha li amrah, laqim asm almit ela
mirathh ola inqrd asm almit mn bin akhoth omn bab
mkanh. antm shhod aliom». fqal jmie alsheb ald-
hin fi albab oalshioekh: «nhn shhod. fljel alrb almrh
aldakhlh ala bitk krahil okliih alltin bnta bit asraiil.
fasne bbas fi afrath okn dha asm fi bit lhm. olikn bitk
kbit fars aldhi oldth thamar lihodha, mn alnsl aldhi
ietik alrb mn hdhh alftah». fakhdh boez raeoth amrah
odkhl eliha, faetaha alrb hbla foldt abna. fqalt alnsa'
lnemi: «mbark alrb aldhi lm iedmk olia aliom lki idea
asmh fi asraiil. oikon lk larjae nfs oaealh shibtk. lan
kntk alti ahbtk qd oldth, ohi khir lk mn sbh bnin».
fakhdht nemi alold oodeth fi hdnha osart lh mrbi.
osmth aljarat asma qailat: «qd old abn lnemi» odeon
asmh eobid. ho abo isa abi daod. ohdhh moalid fars:
fars old hsrn, ohsrn old ram, oram old eminadab,
oeminadab old nhshon, onhshon old slmon, oslmon
old boez, oboez old eobid, oeobid old isa, oisa old
daod.

kif jlst ohdha almdinh alkthirh alsheb? kif sart karmilh alezimb fi alamm? alsidh fi alblidan sart tht aljzih! tbki fi allil bka' odmoeha ela khdiha. lis lha mez mn kl mhbha. kl ashbaha ghdroa bha. saroa lha aeda'. qd sbit ihodha mn almdhlh omn kthrh alebodihi. hi tskn bin alamm. la tjđ rahh. qd adrkha kl tardiha bin aldiqat. trq shion naihh ledm alatin ala aleid. kl aboabha khrbh. khnthat itnthdon. edharaha mdhlh ohi fi mrarh. sr mdaiqoha rasa. njh aedaoha lan alrb qd adhlha lajl kthrh dhnobha. dhbh aoladha ala alsbi qdam aledo. oqd khrj mn bnt shion kl bhaiha. sart rosahti kaiail la tjđ mrea fisiron bla qoh amam altard. qd dhkrt aorshlim fi aiam mdhltha ottohha kl mshthiatha alti kant fi aiam alqdm. end sqot shebha bid aledo olis mn isaedha. ratha alaeda'. dhkoe ela hlakha. qd akhtat aorshlim khtih mn ajl dhik sart rjsh. kl mkrmiha ihtqronha lanhm raoo eortha ohi aida ttndh otrje ala alora'. njastha fi adhialha. lm tdhkr akhrtha oqd anhtt antata ejiba. lis lha mez. anrz ia rb ala mdhlth lan aledo qđ tezme. bst aledo idh ela kl mshthiatha fanha rat alamm dkhloa mqdsaha aldhin amrt an la idkhloa fi jmaetk. kl shebha itnhdon itilbon khbza. dfeoa mshthiathm llak lajl rd alnfs. «anrz ia rb otte lani qđ srt mhtqrh». «ama alikm ia jmie eabri alatriq? tleoa oanzroa an kan hzn mthl hzni aldhi sne bi aldhi adhlmi bh alrb iom hmo ghdbh. mn alela' arsl nara ala ezami fsrt fiha. bst shbkh lrlji. rdni ala alora'. jelni khrbh. aliom klh mghmomh. shd nir dhnobi bidh. dfrrt. sedt ela enqi. nze qoti. dfeni alsid ala aid la asttie alqiam mnha. rdhl alsid kl mqtđri fi osti. dea eli jmaeh lhtm shbani. das alsid aledhra' bnt ihodha mesrh. ela dhdh ana bakih. eini eini tsbk miaha lanh qđ abted eni almezi rad nfsi. sar bni halkan lanh qđ tjbr aleđ. bstt shion idiha. la mezi lha. amr alrb ela ieqob an ikon mdaiqoh hoalhi. sart aorshlim njsh binhm. bar ho alrb lani qđ esit amrh. asmeoa ia jmie alsheob oanzroa ala hzni. edharai oshbani dhhboa ala alsbi. nadit mhbhi. hm khdeoni. khnti oshioyki fi almdinh mataoa adh tlboa ldhoathm teama lirdoa anfsh. anrz ia rb fani fi qđ. ahshaii ghlt. arđ qłbi fi batni lani qđ esit mtmrdh. fi alkharij ithkl alsif ofi albit mthl almot. smeoani tndt. la mezi li. kl aedaai smeoabbliti. frhoa lank felt. tati baliom aldhi nadit bh fisiron mthli. liat kl shrh am amae. oafel bhm kma felt bi mn ajl kl dhnobi lan tndhati kthirh oqlbi mghshi elih.

kif ghta alsid bghdbh abnh shion balzlam? alqa mn alsma' ala alard fkrh asraail olm idhkr moti qđmih fi iom ghdbh. abtle alsid olm ishq kl msakn ieqob. nqd bsckth hson bnt ihodha. aoslha ala alard. njs almmklh orosa'ha. edb bhmo ghdbh kl qrn lasraail. rd ala alora' iminh amam aleđo oashtel fi ieqob mthl nar mlthbh takl ma hoaliha. md qosh kedo. nsb iminh kmgbhd oql kl mshtihat alein fi khba' bnt shion. skb knar ghizh. sar alsid kedo. abtle asraail. abtle kl qsorh. ahlk hsonh oakthr fi bnt ihodha alnoh oal-hzn. onze kma mn jnh mzlth. ahlk mjtme. ansa alrb fi shion almosm oalsbt ordhl bsckth ghdbh almlk

oalkahn. krh alsid mdhbhh. rdhl mqds. hsr fi id aleđo asoar qsorha. atlqoa alsot fi bit alrb kma fi iom almosm. qsd alrb an ihlk sor bnt shion. md almtmar. lm irđd idh en alahlak ojel almrsh oalsor inohan. qđ hzna mea. takht fi alard aboabha. ahlk ohtm eoadha. mlkha orosaoha bin alamm. la shrie. anbiaoha aida la ijdon roia mn qbl alrb. shioikh bnt shion ijilson ela alard saktin. irfeon altrab ela rooshm. itntqon balm-soh. thni edhara aorshlim rooshn ala alard. kl m almoe eina. ghlt ahshaii. asbkt ala alard kbdi ela shq bnt shebi lajl ghshian alfatf alarde fi sahat alqrih. iqolon lamhathm: «ain alhnth oalkhm?» adh ighsha elihm kjrih fi sahat almdinh adh tsbk nfsh m fi ahlan amhathm. bmadha andhrk bmadha ahdhkr? bmadha ashbkh ia abnh aorshlim? bmadha aqaisk faezik aitha aledhra' bnt shion? lan shqk ezim kalbhr. mn ishkif? anbiaok raoo lk kdha obatla olm ielnoa athmk lirdoa sbik bl raoo lk ohia kadha otoaih. isfq elik balaiadi kl eabri alatriq. isfiron oinghdon rooshm ela bnt aorshlim qailin: «ahdh hi almdinh alti iqolon anha kmal al-jmal bhjh kl alard?» ifth elik afoahhm kl aedaik. isfiron oihrqon alasan. iqolon: «qd ahlknahe. hqa an dhda aliom aldhi rjonah. qđ ojdnah! qđ rainah! fel alrb ma qsd. tmm qolh aldhi aoed bh mndh aiam alqdm. qđ hdm olm ishq oashmt bk aleđo. nsb qrn aedaik. srkh qlbhm ala alsid. ia sor bnt shion askbi alme knhr nhara olila. la teti dhatk rahh. la tkf hdqh eink. qomi ahtfi fi allil fi aol alhze. askbi kmiah qlbk qbalh ojh alsid. arfei alih idh lajl nfs atfalk almgshij elihm mn aljoe fi ras kl share. anrz ia rb otte bmn felt khda. atakl alnsa' thmrhn atfal alhdanh? aigtł fi mqds alsid alkahn oalnbi? adtjet ela alard fi alshoare alsbian oal-shioikh. edharai oshbani sqtoa balsif. qđ qłtł fi iom ghdbk. dhbht olm tshfq. qđ deot kma fi iom mosm mkhaofi hoali flm ikn fi iom ghdb alrb naj ola baq. aldhin hdnthm orbithm afnahm edoi.

ana ho alrlj aldhi raa mdhlh bqđib skkth. qadni osirni fi alzlam ola nor. hqa anh ieođ oird eli idh aliom klh. abla lhmi ojldi. ksr ezami. bna eli oahatni belqm omshqh. askni fi zlat kmota alqdm. sij eli fla asttie alkhro. thql slsti. aida hin asrkh oastghith isđ slati. sij trqi bhjarh mnhoth. qlb sbl. ho li db kamn asđ fi mkhabi. mil trqi omzqni. jelni khraba. md qosh onsbni kgrrd llsh. adkl fi kliti nbal jebth. srt dhkh kl shebi oaghnih lhm aliom klh. ashbeni mrair oaroani afsntina ojrrh balhsa asnani. kbsni bal-rmad. oqd abedt en alslam nfsi. nsit alakhir. oqlt: badt thqti orjaii mn alrb. dhkr mdhliti otihani afsntin oelqm. dhkra tdhkr nfsi otthni fi. arđ dhda fi qlbi mn ajl dhk arjo. anh mn ahsanat alrb anna lm nfn lan mrahmh la tzol. hi jđidh fi kl sbah. kthirh amantk. nsibi ho alrb qalt nfsi mn ajl dhk arjoh. tib ho alrb lldhin itjronh llns alti ttllh. jid an intzr alansan oitqoe bskot khlas alrb. jid lrlj an ihml alnir fi sbah. ijlš odh oiskt lanh qđ odeh elih. ijel fi altrab fmh lelł tojđ rja'. ieti khđh lđarbh. ishbe eara. lan alsid la irfd ala alabđ. fanh olo ahzn irhm hsb kthrh mrahmh. lanh la iđhl mn qlbħ ala ihzn bni alansan. an idos ahd tht rjlłh kl asra alard an ihrf hq alrlj amam ojh alei an iqlb alansan fi deoah - alsid la ira! mn dha aldhi iqol fikon

oalrb lm iamr? mn fm aleli ala tkhrj alshror oalkhir?
 lmadha ishtki alansan alhi alrjl mn qsas khtaiah? lnfh
 trqna onmthnha onrje ala alrb. lnrf qlobna oaidina
 ala allh fi alsmaoat nhn adhnbn aoesina. ant lm tghfr.
 althft balghdb otrdtina. qtlm olm tshfq. althft balshab
 hta la tnfdh alsлах. jeltina oskha okrha fi ost alsheob.
 fth kl aedaina afoahhm elina. sar elina khof oreb hlak
 oshq. skbt einai inabie ma' ela shq bnt shebi. eini
 tskb ola tkf bla anqtae hta ishrf oinzr alrb mn alsma'.
 eini tothr fi nfsi lajl kl bnat mdinti. qd astadtni aedaii
 kesfor bla sbb. qrdoia fi aljb hiati oalqoa eli hjarh. tft
 almiash foq rasi. qlt: «qd qrdt!]. deot basmk ia rb mn
 aljb alasfl. lsoti smet. la tstr adhnk en zfrti en siahi.
 dnnot im deotk. qlt: «la tkhf!]. khasmt ia sid khso-
 mat nfsi. fktk hiati. rait ia rb zlmi. aqm deoi. rait kl
 nqmthm kl afkarhm eli. smet teiirhm ia rb kl afkarhm
 eli. klam mqaomi omoamrthm eli aliom klh. anzr ala
 jlshom ooqofhm ana aghnithm! rd lhm jza' ia rb hsb
 eml aiadihm. aethm ghshaoh qlb lentk lhm. atbe bal-
 ghdb oahlkhm mn tht smaot alrb.

4

kif akdr aldhhb tghir alabriz aljid? anhalt hjarh alqds
 fi ras kl share. bno shion alkrma' almozonon bald-
 hhb alnqi kif hsboa abariq khzf eml idi fkhari? bnat
 aoa aida akhrjt atba'ha ardet ajra'ha. ama bnt shebi
 fjafih kalneam fi albrih. lsq lsan alrade bhnkh mn
 aletsh. alatfal isalon khbza olis mn iksrh lhm. ald-
 hin kanoa iaklon almaki alfakhrh qd hlkoa fi alshoare.
 aldhin kanoa itrbon ela alqrmz ahtdnoa almzabl. oqd
 sar eqab bnt shebi aezm mn qsas khtih sdome alti an-
 qlbt kanh fi lhzh olm tlq eliha aiad. kan ndhrha anqa
 mn althlj oakthr biada mn allbn oajsamhm ashd hmrh
 mn almrjan. jrzhm kaliaqot alazrq. sart sorthm ashd
 zlama mn alsoad. lm ierfoa fi alshoare. lsq jldhm
 bezmhm. sar iabsa kalkhshb. kant qta alsif khira mn
 qta aljoe. lan hola' idhobon mteonin ledm athmar al-
 hql. aiadi alnsa' alhnain btkht aoladhn. saroa teama
 lhn fi shq bnt shebi. atm alrb ghizh. skb hmo ghdbh
 oashel nara fi shion faklt assa. lm tsdq mlok alard
 okl skan almskonh an aledo oalmibghd idkhlana aboab
 aorshlim. mn ajl khtaia anbiaiha oatham khnthia al-
 safkina fi osthia dm alsdiqin tahoa kemi fi alshoare
 otltkhoa baldm hta lm istte ahd an ims mlabshim. «hi-
 doa! njs!]. inadon alihm. «hidoa! hidoa la tmsoa!]. adh
 hrboa tahoa aida. qalao bin alamm anhm la ieodon
 isknnon. ojh alrb qsmhm. la ieod inzr alihm. lm irfeoa
 ojoh alkhnh olm itrafoa ela alshiokh. ama nhn fqd
 klt aeinna mn alnzr ala eonna albatl. fi brjna antzrna
 amh la tkhls. nsboa fkhakha lkhtoatna hta la nmshi
 fi sahatna. qrbt nhaitna. kmllt aiamna lan nhaitna qd
 att. sar tardona akhf mn nsor alsma'. ela aljbal jdoa
 fi athrna. fi albrih kmnoa lna. nfs anofna msih alrb
 akhdh fi hfrhm aldihi qlna enh fi zlh neish bin alamm.
 atrbi oafrihi ia bnt adom ia saknh eos. elik aida tmr
 alkas. tskrin otterin. qd tm athmk ia bnt shion. la
 ieod isbik. sieaqb athmk ia bnt adom oiela khtaia.

5

adhkr ia rb madha sar lna. ashrf oanrz ala eara. qd
 sar mirathna llghrba'. biotna llajanb. srna aitama bla
 ab. amhatna karaml. shrbna ma'na balfdh. htbna
 balthmn iati. ela aenaqna ndthd. nteb ola rahh lna.
 aetina alid llmsriin oalashoriin lnshbe khbza. abaona
 akhtaoa olisoa bmojodin onhn nhml athamhm. ebid
 hkmoa elina. lis mn ikhls mn aidihm. banfsna nati
 bkhhbna mn jra sif albrih. jlodna asodt ktnor mn jra
 niran aljoe. adhloa alnsa' fi shion aledhara fi mdn
 ihodha. alrosa' baidihm ielqon olm tetbr ojoh alsh-
 iokh. akhdhoa alshban llthn oalsbian ethroa tht alhtb.
 kft alshiokh en albab oalshban en ghnaihm. mda frh
 qlbna. sar rqsna noha. sqt akli rasna. oil lna lanna qd
 akhtana. mn ajl hdha hzn qlbna. mn ajl hdhh azlmt
 eionna. mn ajl jbl shion alkhrrb. althealb mashih fih.
 ant ia rb ala alabd tjls. krsik ala dor fdor. lmadha
 tnsana ala alabd ottkrna tol alaiam? arddna ia rb alik
 fnrtid. jdd aiamna kalqdim. hl kl alrfd rfdtna? hl ghdbt
 elina jda?

klam aljameh abn daod almlk fi aorshlim: «batl al-abatil» qal aljameh. «batl alabatil alkl batl». ma al-faidh llansan mn kl tebh aldhi itebh tht alshms? dor imdi odor jji' oalard qaimeh ala alabd. oalshms tshrq oalshms tghrb otsre ala modeha hiith tshrq. alrih td-hhb ala aljnob odor ala alshmal. tdhhb dairh do-rana oala mdaratha trje alrih. kl alanhar tjri ala albh-r oalbh'r lis bmlan. ala alsmkan aldhi jrt mnh alanhar ala hnak tdhhb rajeh. kl alklam iqs'r. la isttie alansan an ikhbr balkl. alein la tsbbe mn aln'r oaladh'n la tmtli mn alsm'e. ma kan fho ma ikon oaldhi sne fho aldhi isne. flis tht alshms jd'id. an ojd shi' iqal enh: «anzr. hdha jd'id!» fho mndh zman kan fi aldhor alti kant qblna. lis dhkr llaolin. oalakhron aida aldhi'n sikonon la ikon lhm dhkr end aldhi'n ikonon bedhm. ana al-jameh kant mlka ala asraiil fi aorshlim. oojht qbli ll-soal oaltftish balhkmh en kl ma eml tht alsmoaot. ho ena' rdi' jelh allh lbni albshr lienoa fih. rait kl alaemal alti eml't tht alshms fadha alkl batl oqbd alrih. alaeoj la imkn an iqom oalnqs la imkn an ijb'r. ana najit qbli qaila: «ha ana qd ezmt oazd't hkmh akthr mn kl mn kan qbli ela aorshlim oqd raa qbli kthira mn alhkmh oalmerfh». oojht qbli lmerfh alhkmh olmerfh alh-maqh oaljhl. ferft an hdha aida qbd alrih. lan fi kthr'h alhkmh kthr'h alghm oaldhi izid elma izid hzna.

qlt ana fi qbli: «hlm amthnk balfrh ftra khira». oadha hdha aida batl. lldhk qlt: «mjnon» ollfrh: «madha ifel?» aftkrt fi qbli an aell jsdi balkhmr oqlbi ilhj balhkmh oan akhdh balhmaqh hta ara ma ho alakhir lbni albshr hta ifeloh tht alsmoaot mdh aiam hiathm. fezm't emli. bnit lnsfi biota gh'rst lnsfi kroma. eml't lnsfi jnat ofradis ogh'rst fiha ashjara mn kl noe thmr. eml't lnsfi brk miah ltsqa bha almghars almn'bth al-shjr. qnit ebida ojoari okan li oldan albit. okant li aida qni'h bqr oghnm akthr mn jmie aldhi'n kanoa fi aorsh-lim qbli. jmet lnsfi aida fdh odhha okhsosiat almlök oalb'dan. atkh'dt lnsfi mghnin omghniat otnemat bni albshr sidh osidat. fezm't oazd't akthr mn jmie aldhi'n kanoa qbli fi aorshlim obqit aida hkmti mei. omhma ashtth'e einai lm amskh enhma. lm amne qbli mn kl frh lan qbli frh bkl tebi. ohdha kan nsibi mn kl tebi. thm altft ana ala kl aemali alti eml'tha idai oala alteb aldhi tebt fi eml'h fadha alkl batl oqbd alrih ola mnfeh tht alshms! thm altft lan'r alhkmh oalhmaqh oaljhl. fma alansan aldhi iati ora' almlk aldhi qd nsboh mndh zman? frait an llhkmh mnfeh akthr mn aljhl kma an llnor mnfeh akthr mn alzlhm. alhkim einah fi rash. ama aljah'l fislk fi alzlazm. oerft ana aida an hadthh oahdh thdth lklhih'ma. fqlt fi qbli: «kma ihdth lljah'l kdhlk ihdth aida li ana. oadh dhak flmadha ana aofr hkmh?» fqlt fi qbli: «hdha aida batl!» lanh lis dhkr llhkim ola lljah'l ala alabd. kma mndh zman kdha alaiam alati'h: alkl insa. okif imot alhkim? kaljah'l fkrht alhih. lanh rdi' endi aleml aldhi eml tht alshms lan alkl batl oqbd alrih. fkrht kl tebi aldhi tebt fih tht alshms hiith atkrh llansan aldhi ikon bedi. omn ielm hl ikon hkima ao jahla oistoli ela kl tebi aldhi tebt fih oazhrt fih hkmti tht alshms? hdha aida batl! ftholt

lki ajel qbli iias mn kl alteb aldhi tebt fih tht alshms. lanh qd ikon ansan tebh balhkmh oalmerfh obalfiah fitrk'h nsiba lansan lm iteb fih. hdha aida batl oshr ezim. lanh madha llansan mn kl tebh omn ajthad qlbh aldhi teb fih tht alshms? lan kl aiamh ahzan oemlh ghm. aida ballil la istrih qlbh. hdha aida batl ho. lis llansan khir mn an iakl oishrb oiri nfsh khira fi tebh. rait hdha aida anh mn id allh. lanh mn iakl omn ilt'dh ghiri? lanh ioti alansan alsalh qdamh hkmh omerfh ofrha. ama alkhati fietih shghl aljme oaltkoim lieti ll-salh qdam allh! hdha aida batl oqbd alrih.

lkl shi' zman olkl amr tht alsmoaot oqt. lloladh oqt ollmot oqt. llghrs oqt olql'e almg'hros oqt. llqlt oqt ollshfa' oqt. llhdm oqt ollbna' oqt. llbka' oqt ollldhk oqt. llnoh oqt ollrqs oqt. lltfriq alhjarh oqt oljme al-hjarh oqt. llmeanqh oqt ollanfsal en almeanqh oqt. llksb oqt ollkhsarh oqt. llsianh oqt olltr'h oqt. lltmziq oqt olltkhiit oqt. llskot oqt olltklm oqt. llhb oqt oll-bghdh oqt. llhrb oqt ollslh oqt. fai mnfeh lmn iteb mma iteb bh! qd rait alshghl aldhi aetah allh bni albshr lishtghloa bh. sne alkl hsna fi oqth oaida jel al-abdih fi qlbhm alti blaha la idrk alansan aleml aldhi iemlh allh mn albdaih ala alnhaih. erft anh lis lhm khir ala an ifrhoa oifeloa khira fi hiathm. oaida an iakl kl ansan oishrb oira khira mn kl tebh fho etih allh. qd erft an kl ma iemlh allh anhn ikon ala alabd. la shi' izad elih ola shi' inqs mn'h oan allh eml'h hta ikhafoa amamh. ma kan fmn alqdm ho. oma ikon fmn alqdm qd kan. oallh itlb ma qd mda. oaida rait tht alshms: mode alhq hnak alzl'm omode aledl hnak aljor! fqlt fi qbli: «allh idin alsdiq oalshrir. lan lkl amr olkl eml oqta hnak». qlt fi qbli: «mn j'h amor bni albshr an allh imthnhm liri'hm anh kma albhimh hkdha hm». lan ma ihdth lbni albshr ihdth llbhimh ohadthh oahdh lhm. mot hdha kmot dhak onsmh oahdh llkl. flis llansan mzih ela albhimh lan klihma batl. idhhb klahma ala mkan oahd. kan klahma mn altrab oala altrab iead klahma. mn ielm roh bni albshr hl hi tsed ala foq oroh albhimh hl hi t'nzl ala asfl ala alard? frait anh la shi' khir mn an ifrh alansan baemalh lan dhik nsibh. lanh mn iati bh lira ma sikon bedh?

thm rjet orait kl almozalm alti tjra tht alshms fhodha dmoe almzloimn ola mez lhm omn id zalmihm qhr. ama hm fla mez lhm. fghbtt ana alamoat aldhi'n qd matoa mndh zman akthr mn alahia' aldhi'n hm eais-hon bed. okhir mn klihma aldhi lm iold bed aldhi lm ir aleml alr'di' aldhi eml tht alshms! orait kl alteb okl flah eml anh hsd alansan mn qribh! ohdha aida batl oqbd alrih. alkslan iakl lhmh oho tao idih. fhfn rahh khir mn hfnti teb oqbd alrih. thm edt orait batla tht alshms: iojd oahd ola thani lh olis lh abn ola akh ola nhaih lkl tebh ala tsbbe einh mn alghna. flmn ateb ana oahrn nfsi alkhir? hdha aida batl oamr rdi' ho. athnan khir mn oahd lan lhma ajrh ltebh'ma salhh. lanh an oqe ahdhma iqimh rfigh. ooil lmn ho ohdh an oqe adh lis than liqimh. aida an adtje athnan ikon

lhma df, ama alohd fkif idfa? oan ghbl ahd ela aloahd iqq mqaqlh alathnan oalkhit almlthloth la inqte sriae. old fqir ohkim khir mn mlk shikh jahl aldhi la ierf an ihdhr bed. lanh mn alsjn khrij ala almlk oalmolod mlka qd iftqr. rait kl alahia' alsairin tht alshms me alold althani aldhi iqom eoda enh. la nhaih lkl alsheb lkl aldhn kan amamhm. aida almtakhron la ifrhon bh. fhdha aida batl oqbd alrih!

5

ahfz qdmk hin tdhbb ala bit allh falastmae aqrb mn tqdim dhibh aljalh lanhm la ibalon bfel alshr. la tstejl fmk ola isre qlqb ala ntq klam qdam allh. lan allh fi alsmaoat oant ela alard fidhllk ltkn klmatk qliih. lan allhm iati mn kthrrh alshghl oqol aljhl mn kthrrh alklam. adha ndhrt ndhra llh fla tdkhr en alofa' bh. lanh la isr baljhal. faof bma ndhrth. an la tndhr khir mn an tndhr ola tfi. la tde fmk ijel jsdk ikhti. ola tqd qdam emlak: «anh sho». Imadha ighdb allh ela qolk oifsd eml idik? lan dhlk mn kthrrh alahlam oalabatil okthrrh alklam. olkn akhsh allh. an rait zlm alfqir onze alhq oaledl fi alblad fla trte mn alamr lan foq aleali ealia ilahz oalaela foqhama. omnfeh alard llkl. almlk mkhdom mn alhq. mn ihb alfdh la ishbe mn alfdh omn ihb althroh la ishbe mn dkhl. hdha aida batl. adha kthrt alkhirat kthr aldhn iaklonha oai mnfeh lsabhba ala roitha beinih? nom almshtghl hlo an akl qliia ao kthira oofr alghni la irihh tha inam. ioid shr khibith raith tht alshms: throh msonh lsabhba ldrh. fhllkt tlk althroh bamr sii thm old abna oma bidh shi'. kma khrij mn btn amh eriana irje dhahba kma ja' ola iakhdh shiia mn tebh fidhbb bh fi idh. ohdha aida msibh rdihi. fi kl shi' kma ja' hkdha idhbb faih mnfeh lh lldhi teb llrih? aida iakl kl aiamh fi alzlam oightm kthira me hzn oghiz. hodha aldhi raith ana khira aldhi ho hsn: an iakl alansan oishrb oira khira mn kl tebh aldhi iteb fih tht alshms mdh aiam hiath alti aetah allh aiaha lanh nsibh. aida kl ansan aetah allh ghna omala oslth elih hta iakl mn oiakhdh nsibh oifrh btebh fhdha ho etih allh. lanh la idhkr aiam hiath kthira lan allh mlhih bfrh qlqb.

6

iojd shr qd raith tht alshms oho kthir bin alnas: rjl aetah allh ghna omala okramh olis lnfsh eoz mn kl ma ishtih olm ieth allh asttaeh ela an iakl mn bh iaklh ansan ghrib. hdha batl omsibh rdihi ho. an old ansan mih oeash snin kthirh tha tsir aiam snih kthirh olm tshbe nfsh mn alkhir olis lh aida dfn faql: «an alsqt khir mn». lanh fi albatl iji' ofi alzlam idhbb oasmh ighta balzlam. oaida lm ir alshms olm ielm. fhdha lh rahh akthr mn dhak. oan eash alf snh mdaefh olm ir khira alis ala mode oahdh idhbb aljmie? kl teb alansan lfmh ome dhk falnfs la tmtli. lanh madha ibqa llhkim akthr mn aljahl. madha llfqr alearf alslok amam alahia? roih aleion khir mn shhoh alnfs. hdha aida batl oqbd alrih. aldhi kan fqd dei basm mndh zman oho merof anh ansan ola istie an ikhasm mn ho aqoa mn. lanh tojd amor kthirh tzid albatl. fai fdl llansan? lanh mn ierf ma ho khir llansan fi alhiath

mdh aiam hiah batlh alti iqdiha kalzi? lanh mn ikhbr alansan bma ikon bedh tht alshms?

7

alsit khir mn aldhn altib oiom almmat khir mn iom aloladh. aldhhab ala bit alnoh khir mn aldhhab ala bit alolimh lan dhak nhaih kl ansan oalhi ideh fi qlhb. alhzn khir mn aldhk lanh bkabh alojh islh alqlb. qlb alhkma' fi bit alnoh oqlb aljhal fi bit alfrh. sme alanthar mn alhkim khir llansan mn sme ghna' aljhal lanh ksot alshok tht alqdr hkdha dhk aljhal. hdha aida batl. lan alzlm ihmq alhkim oaletih tfsd alqlb. nhaih amr khir mn bdaith. tol alohr khir mn tkbr alohr. la tsre brohk ala alghdb lan alghdb istqr fi hdn aljhal. la tqd: «Imadha kant alaiam alaola khira mn hdhh?» lanh lis en hkmh tsal en hdha. alhkmlh salhh mthl almirath bl afdl lnazri alshms. lan aldhi fi zl alhkmlh ho fi zl alfdh ofdl almerfh ho an alhkmlh thii ashabha. anrz eml allh lanh mn iqdr ela tqoim ma qd eoijh? fi iom alkhir kn bkhir ofi iom alshr aetb. an allh jel hdha me dhak lkila ijd alansan shiia bedh. qd rait alkl fi aiam btli. qd ikon bar ibid fi brh oqd ikon shrir itol fi shrh. la tkn bara kthira ola tkn hkima bziahd. Imadha tkhr nfsk? la tkn shria kthira ola tkn jahla. Imadha tmot fi ghir oqtq? hsn an ttmks bhdha oaida an la trkhi idk en dhak lan mtqi allh ikhrij mnhma klhma. alhkmlh tqoi alhkim akthr mn eshrh msltin aldhn hm fi almdinh. lanh la ansan sdq fi alard ieml slaha ola ikhti. aida la tde qlqb ala kl alklam aldhi iqal lila tsme ebdk isbk. lan qlqb aida ielm ank ant kdhlk mrara kthirh sbbt akhrin. kl hdha amthnth balhkmlh. qlt: «akon hkima». ama hi fbeidh eni. beid ma kan beida oalemiq alemiq mn ijd? drt ana oqlbi laelm olabth olatlb hkmlh oeqla olaerf alshr anh jhalh oalhmaqh anha jnon. fojdt amr mn almot: almrh alti hi shbak oqlbha ashrak oidaha qiod. alsalh qdam allh injo mnha. ama alkhati fiokhdh bha. «anzr. hdha ojdth» qal aljameh: «oahdh foahdh lajd alntijh alti lm tzl nfsi tlbha flm ajdha. rjla oahda bin alf ojdt. ama amrah flm kl aolik lm ajd? anrz. hdha ojdt fq: an allh sne alansan mstqima ama hm ftlboa akhtraeat kthirh».

8

mn kalhkim omn ifhm tfsir amr? hkmlh alansan tnir ojhh oslabh ojhh ttghir. ana aqol: «ahfz amr almlk odhak bsbb imin allh. la tejl ala aldhhab mn ojhh. la tqf fi amr shaq lanh ifel kl ma sha». hith tkon klmh almlk fhnak sltan. omn iqol lh: «madha tfe?» hafz alsosih la isher bamr shaq oqlb alhkim ierf aloqt oalhkml. lan lkl amr oqta ohkma. lan shr alansan ezim elih lanh la ielm ma sikon. lanh mn ikhbrh kif ikon? lis lansas sltan ela alohr limsk alohr ala sltan ela iom almot ola tkhlh fi alhrb ola inji alshr ashabh. kl hdha raith adh ojht qlbi lkl eml eml tht alshms oqtm itslt ansan ela ansan ldrh nfsh. ohkdha rait ashrara idfnon odmoa oaldhin emloa balhq dhhboa mn mkan alqds onsoa fi almdinh. hdha aida batl. lan alqda' ela alemi alrdi' la jira sria fidhllk qd amtla qlb bni albshr fihm lfel alshr. alkhati oan eml shra mih mrh otalt aiamh

ala ani aelm anh ikon khir llmtqin allh aldhin ikhafon qdamh. ala ikon khir llshrir okalzi la itil aiamh lanh la ikhsha qdam allh. iojd batl ijra ela alard; an iojd sdiqon isibhm mthl eml alashrar oiojd ashrar isibhm mthl eml alsdiqin. fqlt: «an hdha aida batl». fmdht alfrh lanh lis llansan khir tht alshms ala an iakl oishrb oifrh ohdha ibqa lh fi tebh mndh aiam hiath alti ietih allh aiaha tht alshms. lma oijt qlbi laerf alhkmh oanr alemi aldhi eml ela alard oan nhara olila la ira alnom beinih rait kl eml allh an alansan la isttie an ijd alemi aldhi eml tht alshms. mhama teb alansan fi altlb fla ijd alhkim aida - oan qal bmerfth - la iqdr an ijd.

9

lan hdha klh jeltb fi qlbi oamthnt hdha klh: an alsdiqin oalhkm'a' oaemalhm fi id allh. alansan la ielm hba ola bghda. alkl amamhm. alkl ela ma llkl. hadthh oahdh llldiq ollshrir llsalh olltahr ollnjs. lldhabh ollldhi la idhbh. kalsalh alkhati. alhalf kaldhi ikhaf alhlf. hdha ashr kl ma eml tht alshms: an hadthh oahdh lljmie. oaida qlb bni albsrh mlan mn alshr oalhmaq fi qlbhm ohm ahia' obed dhik idhbbon ala alamoat. lanh mn istthna? lkl alahia' iojd rja' fan alklb alhi khir mn alasd almit. lan alahia' ielmon anhm simoton ama almota fla ielmon shiia olis lhm ajr bed lan dhkrhm nsi. omhbthm obghdthm ohsdhm hlkt mndh zman ola nsib lhm bed ala alabd fi kl ma eml tht alshms. adhbh kl khbzk bfrh oashrb khmrk bqlb tib lan allh mndh zman qd rdi emlk. ltkn thiabk fi kl hin bida' ola iez rask aldhn. altdh eisha me almrah alti ahbbtha kl aiam hiah batlk alti aetak aiaha tht alshms kl aiam batlk lan dhik nsibk fi alhiah ofi tebk aldhi ttebh tht alshms. kl ma tjdh idk ltfelhf fafelhf bqotk lanh lis mn eml ola akhtrae ola merfh ola hkmh fi alhaohi alti ant dhahb aliha. fedt orait tht alshms an alsei lis llkhfif ola alhrb llaqoia' ola alkhbz llhkma' ola alghna llfhma' ola alnemh ldhoi almerfh lanh aloqt oalerd llaqianhm kafh. lan alansan aida la ierf oqth. kalasmak alti tokhdh bshbkh mhlkh okalesafir alti tokhdh balshr kdhlk tqtns bno albsrh fi oqt shr adh iqe elihm bghth. dhdh alhkmh raita aida tht alshms ohi ezimh endi. mdinh sgirh fiha anas qlilon. fja' elia mlk ezim ohasrha obna elia abraja ezimh. oojd fiha rjl mskn hkim fnja ho almdinh bhkmth. oma ahd dhkr dhik alrjl almskin! fqlt: «alhkmh khir mn alqoh». ama hkmh almskin fmhtqrh oklamh la isme. klmak alhkma' tsme fi alhdo' akthr mn srakh almtslt bin aljhal. alhkmh khir mn adoat alhrb. ama khati oahd fifsd khira jzila.

10

aldhbab almit intn oikhmr tib aletar. jhalh qlilh athql mn alhkmh omn alkramh. qlb alhkim en iminh oqlb aljahl en isarh! aida adha msba aljahl fi altriq inqs fhmh oiql lkl oahd anh jah! an sedt elik roh almtslt fla ttrk mkank lan alhdo' iskn khtaia ezimh. iojd shr rait tht alshms ksho sadr mn qbl almtslt. aljhalh jelt fi meali kthirh oalaghnia' ijlon fi alsaf. qd rait ebida ela alkhil orosa' mashin ela alard kalebid. mn ihfr hoh iqe fiha omn inqd jdara tldghh hih. mn iqle hjarh ioje

bha. mn ishqq htba ikon fi khtr mn. an kl alhdid olm isnn ho hdh flizd alqoh. ama alhkmh fnafeh llanjah. an ldght alhih bla rqih fla mnfeh llraqi. klmak fm alhkim nemh oshfta aljahl tbtleanh. abtda' klam fmh jhalh oakhr fmh jnon rdi'. oaljahl ikthr alklam. la ielm ansan ma ikon. omn ikhbrh madha isir bedh? teb aljha' ieiimh lanh la ielm kif idhbh ala almdinh oil lk aitha alard adha kan mlkk olda orosaok iaklon fi alsbah. toba lk aitha alard adha kan mlkk abn shra' orosaok iaklon fi aloqt llqoh la llskr. balksl alkhir ihbt alsqf obtdli alidin ikf albit. lldhk iemlon olimh oalkhmr tfrh aleish. ama alfdh fthsl alkl. la tsb almlk ola fi fkrk ola tsb alghni fi mdjek lan tir alsma' inql alsot odho aljnah ikhbr balamr.

11

arm khbzk ela ojh almah fank tjdh bed aiam kthirh. aet nsiba lsbeh olthmanih aida lank lst telm ai shr ikon ela alard. adha amtlat alshb mtra triqh ela alard. oadha oqet alshjrh nho aljnob ao nho alshmal ffi almode hith tqe alshjrh hnak tkon. mn irsd alrih la izre omn iraqb alshb la ihsd. kma ank lst telm ma hi triq alrih ola kif alezam fi btan alhbba kdhik la telm aemal allh aldhi isne aljmie. fi alsbah azre zrek ofi almsa' la trkh idk lank la telm aihma inmo hdha ao dhak ao an ikon klahma jidin soa'. alnor hlo okhir lleinin an tnzra alshms. lanh an eash alansan snin kthirh flifrh fiha klha olitdhkr aiam alzlmh lanha tkon kthirh. kl ma iati batl. afrh aiha alshab fi hdathtk olisrk qlbk fi aiam shbabk oaslk fi triq qlbk obmraa einik oaelm anh ela hdhb alamor klha iati bk allh ala aldinonh. fanze alghm mn qlbk oabed alshr en lhmh lan alhdathh oalshbab batlan.

12

fadhkr khalqk fi aiam shbabk qbl an tati aiam alshr ao tji' alsnin adh tqol: «lis li fiha srar». qbl ma tzlm alshms oalnor oalqmr oalnjom otrje alshb bed almr. fi iom iteze fih hfzh albit otllota rjal alqoh otbtl altoahn lanha qlt otzlm alnoazr mn alshbabik. otghlf alaboab fi alsoq. hin inkhfd sot almtnh oiqom lsot alesfor otht kl bnat alghna'. oaida ikhafon mn aleali ofi altriq ahoal oalloz izhr alojndb istthql oalshhoh tbtl. lan alansan dhahb ala bih labdi oalnadbno itofon fi alsoq. qbl ma infsm hbl alfdh ao inshq koz aldhhb ao tnksr aljrh ela alein ao tnqsf albkrrh end albir. firje altrab ala alard kma kan otrje alroh ala allh aldhi aetaha. «batl alabatil» qal aljameh: «alkl batl». bqj an aljameh kan hkima oaida elm alsheb elma oozn obhth oatqn amthala kthirh. aljameh tlb an ijd klmak msrh maktobh balastqamh klmak hq. klmak alhkma' kalmnakh okaoatad mnghrzh arabab oalnmaeat qd aetit mn rae oahd. obqi fmn hdha ia abni thdhr: leml ktb kthirh la nhaih oaldrs alkhir teb lljsd. flnsme khtam alamr klh: atq allh oahfz osaiah lan hdha ho alansan klh. lan allh ihdr kl eml ala aldinonh ela kl khfi an kan khira ao shra.

ohdth fi aiam ahshoirosh. (ho ahshoirosh aldhi mlk mn alhnd ala kosh ela mih osbe oeshrin korh) anh fi tlk alaiam hin jls almlk ahshoirosh ela krsi mlkh aldhi fi shoshn alqsr fi alsnh althalthh mn mlkh eml olimh ljmie rosaih oebidh jish fars omadi oamamh shrfa' al-bldan orosaoha hin azhr ghna mjd mlkh ooqar jlal ezmth aiama kthirh mih othmanin ioma. oend an-qda' hdhh alaiam eml almlk ljmie alsheb almojodin fi shoshn alqsr mn alkbir ala alsghir olimh sheh aiam fi dar jnh qsr almlk bansjh bida' okhdra' oasman-jonih melqh bhbal mn bz oraojan fi hlqat mn fdh oamdth mn rkham oasrh mn dhdb ofdh ela mjze mn bht omrmr odr orkham asod. okan alsqa' mn dhdb oalanh mkhtlfh alashkal oalkhmr almlki bkthrh hsb krm almlk. okan alshrb hsb alamr. lm ikn ghasb lanh hkdh rsm almlk ela kl ezim fi bith an iemloa hsb rda kl oahd. ooshti almlkh eml aid olimh llnsa' fi bit almlk aldhi llmlk ahshoirosh. fi aliom alsabe lma tab qlb almlk balkhmr qal lmhoman obztha ohrbona obghtha oabghtha ozithar okrks alkhshan alsheb ald-hin kanoa ikhdmon bin idi almlk ahshoirosh an ia-toa boshti almlkh ala amam almlk btaj almlk liri alsh-eob oalrosa' jmalha lanha kant hsnh almnzr. fabt almlkh oshti an tati hsb amr almlk en id alkhshan. faghtaz almlk jda oashtel ghdbh fih. oqal almlk llhkma' alearfin balazmnh (lanh hkdh kan amr almlk nho jmie alearfin balsnh oalqda'. okan almqrbon alih krshna osoithar oadmtha otrshish omrsna ommokan sheh rosa' fars omadi aldhin iron ojh almlk oijlson aola fi almlk): [hsb alsnh madha ieml balm-lkh oshti lanha lm teml kqol almlk ahshoirosh en id alkhshan?] fgal mmokan amam almlk oalrosa': [lis ala almlk ohdh adhnbt oshti almlkh bl ala jmie alrosa' ojmie alsheob aldhin fi kl bldan almlk ahshoirosh. lanh sof iblgh khbr almlkh ala jmie alnsa' hta ihtqr azoajhn fi aeinhn endma iqal an almlk ahshoirosh amr an iota boshti almlkh ala amamh flm tat. ofi hdha aliom tqolh riisat fars omadi alloati smen khbr alml-kh ljmie rosa' almlk. omthl dhlk ahtqar ogdhb. fadha hsn end almlk flikhrj amr mlki mn endh oikltb fi snn fars omadi fla itghir an la tat oshti ala amam almlk ahshoirosh oliet almlk mlkha lmn hi ahsn mnha. fisme amr almlk aldhi ikhrjh fi kl mmlkth (lanha ez-imh) fteji jmie alnsa' aloqar lazoajhn mn alkbir ala als-ghir]. fhsn alklam fi aein almlk oalrosa' oeml almlk hsb qol mmokan. oarsl rsail ala kl bldan almlk ala kl blad hsb ktabtha oala kl sheb hsb lsanh likon kl rjl mt-sla fi bith oitklm bdhik blsan shebh.

bed hdhh alamor lma khmd ghdb almlk ahshoirosh dhkr oshti oma emlth oma htm bl eliha. fgal ghlmn almlk aldhin ikhdmonh: [litlb llmlk ftiat edhara hsnat almnzr oliokl almlk okla' fi kl bldan mmlkth ljmieoa kl alftiat aledhara alhsnat almnzr ala shoshn alqsr ala bit alnsa' ala id hijai khshi almlk hars alnsa' olietin ad-han etrh. oalfth alti thsn fi eini almlk fltmkl mkan oshti]. fhsn alklam fi eini almlk feml hkdh. kan fi shoshn alqsr rjl ihodi asmh mrdkhai bn iaiir bn shmei bn qis rjl bniamini qd sbi mn aorshlim me alsbi aldhi

sbi me iknia mlk ihodha aldhi sbah nbokhdhnsr mlk babl. okan mrbia lhdsh (ai astir) bnt emh lanh lm ikn lha ab ola am. okant alftah jmlh alsorh ohsnh almnzr oend mot abiha oamha atkhddha mrdkhai lnfsh abnh. flma sme klam almlk oamrh ojmet ftiat kthirat ala shoshn alqsr ala id hijai akhdht astir ala bit almlk ala id hijai hars alnsa'. ohsnt alftah fi einih onalt nemh bin idih fbadr badhan etrha oansbtha lietiha aiaha me alsbe alftiat almkhtarat lleta lha mn bit almlk on-qlha me ftiatha ala ahsn mkan fi bit alnsa'. olm tkhbr astir en shebha ojnsa lan mrdkhai aosaha an la tkhbr. okan mrdkhai itmsha ioma fioma amam dar bit alnsa' listelm en slamh astir oema isne bha. olma blght nobh fth fth lldkhol ala almlk ahshoirosh bed an ikon lha hsb snh alnsa' athna eshr shhra lanh hkdh kant tkml aiam tetrh sth ashhr bzit almr osth ashhr bal-atiab oadhan tetr alnsa' okhdha kant kl fth tdkhl ala almlk. okl ma qalt enh aeti lha lldkhol mkan mn bit alnsa' ala bit almlk. fi almsa' dkhl ofi alsbah rjet ala bit alnsa' althani ala id sheshghaz khshi almlk hars al-srari. lm ted tdkhl ala almlk ala adha sr bha almlk odeit basmha. olma blght nobh astir abnh abihail em mrdkhai aldhi atkhddha lnfsh abnh lldkhol ala almlk lm ttlb shiia ala ma qal enh hijai khshi almlk hars alnsa'. okant astir tnal nemh fi eini kl mn raha. oakhdht astir ala almlk ahshoirosh ala bit mlkh fi alshrh aleshrr (ho shhr tibit) fi alsnh alsabeh lmlkh. fahb almlk astir ak-thr mn jmie alnsa' oojdt nemh oahsana qdamh ak-thr mn jmie aledhara fode taj almlk ela rasha om-lkha mkan oshti. oeml almlk olimh ezimh ljmie ro-saih oebidh olimh astir. oeml rahh llblad oaeia etaia hsb krm almlk. olma jmet aledhara thanih kan mrd-khai jalsa bbab almlk. olm tkn astir akhbrt en jnsa osheba kma aosaha mrdkhai. okant astir teml hsb qol mrdkhai kma kant fi trbitha endh. fi tlk alaiam binma kan mrdkhai jalsa fi bab almlk ghdb bgthnan otrsh khsia almlk harsa albab otbta an imda aidihma ala almlk ahshoirosh. felm alamr end mrdkhai fakhbr astir almlkh fakhbrt astir almlk basm mrdkhai. ffhs en alamr oojd fsiba klahma ela khshbb oktb dhik fi sfr akhbar alaiam amam almlk.

bed hdhh alamor ezm almlk ahshoirosh haman bn hmdatha alajaji orqah ojel krsih foq jmie alrosa' ald-hin meh. fkan kl ebid almlk aldhin bbab almlk ijthoh oisjdon lhaman lanh hkdh aosa bh almlk. oama mrdkhai flm ijth olm isjd. fgal ebid almlk aldhin bbab almlk lmrkhai: [lmadha tteda amr almlk?] oadh kanoa iklmoh ioma fioma olm ikn isme lhm akhbrea haman liroa hl iqom klam mrdkhai lanh akhbrhm banh ihodi. olma raah haman an mrdkhai la ijtho ola isjd lh amtla haman ghdba. oazdri fi einih an imd idh ala mrdkhai ohdh lanhm akhbroh en sheb mrdkhai. ftlb haman an ihlk jmie alihood aldhin fi kl mmlkh ahshoirosh sheb mrdkhai. fi al-shhr alaol (ai shhr nisan) fi alsnh althanish eshrh llmlk ahshoirosh kanoa ilqon fora (ai qreh) amam haman mn iom ala iom omn shhr ala shhr ala althani eshr (ai shhr adhar). fgal haman llmlk ahshoirosh: [anh mojud sheb ma mtsht omtrfq bin alsheob fi kl blad mmlktk osnnhm mghairh ljmie alsheob ohm la iem-

lon snn almlk fla iliq balmk trkkm. fadha hsn end almlk fliktb an ibadboa oana azn eshrh alaf oznh mn alfdh fi aidi aldhin iemlon alemi liota bha ala khzain almlk. fnze almlk khatmh mn idh oaetah lhaman bn hmdatha alajaji edo alihod. oqal almlk lhaman: [alfdh qd aetir lk oalsheb aida ltfel bh ma ihsn fi einik]. fdei ktatb almlk fi alshhr alaol fi aliom althalth eshr mnh oktb hsb kl ma amr bh haman ala mrazbh almlk oala olah blad fblad oala rosa' sheb fsheb kl blad kktatbtha okl sheb klsanh ktb basm almlk ahshoirosh okhtmh bkhatmh almlk oarslt alktabat bid aleash ala kl bldan almlk lahlak oqtl oabadh jmie alihod mn alghlam ala alshikh oalatfal oalna' fi iom oahd fi althalth eshr mn alshhr althani eshr (ai shhr adhar) oan islboa ghn-imthm. sorh alktabh almetah snh fi kl albdan ashhrt bin jmie alsheob likonao mstedin lhdha aliom. fkhrrj aleash oamr almlk iththm oaeti alamr fi shoshn alqsr. ojls almlk ohaman llshrb oama almdinh shoshn fart-bkt.

4

olma elm mrdkhai kl ma eml shq thiabh olbs msha brmad okhrj ala ost almdinh osrkh srkhh ezimh mrh oja' ala qdam bab almlk lanh la idkhl ahd bab almlk oho labs msha. ofi kl korh hithma osl aliha amr almlk onth kant mnabh ezimh end alihod osom obka' on-hib. oanfrsh msh ormad lkthirin. fdkhl joari astir okhsian oakhbroha faghtmt almlkh jda oarslt thi-aba lalbas mrdkhai olajl nze mshh enh flm iqbl. fdet astir htakh oahda mn khsian almlk alldhi aoqfh bin idiha oaetth osih ala mrdkhai ltelm madha olmadha. fkhrrj htakh ala mrdkhai ala sahh almdinh alti amam bab almlk fakhbrh mrdkhai bkl ma asabh oen mblgh alfdh alldhi oed haman boznh lkzhain almlk en alihod labadthm oaetah sorh ktabh alamr alldhi aeti fi shoshn lahlakhm liriha lastir oikhbrha oioisiha an tdkhl ala almlk ottdre alih ottlb mnh lajl shebha. fata htakh oakhbr astir bklam mrdkhai. fklmt astir htakh oaetth osih ala mrdkhai: [an kl ebid almlk osheob blad almlk ielmon an kl rjl dkhl ao amrah ala almlk ala aldar al-dakhlih olm ide fshrieth oahdh an iqtal alldhi imd lh almlk qdib aldhbb fanh ihia. oana lm ade ladhkl ala almlk hdhh althlathin ioma]. fakhbroa mrdkhai bklam astir. fgal mrdkhai an tjab astir: [la tftkri fi nfsk ank tnjin fi bit almlk don jmie alihod. lank an skt skota fi hdha aloqt ikon alfrj oalnjah llihod mn mkan akhr oama ant obit abik ftbidon. omn ielm an knt loqt mthl hdha oslt ala almlk!] fqalt astir an ijabo mrdkhai: [adhbh ajme jmie alihod almojodin fi shoshn osomoa mn jhti ola takloa ola tshrbao thlathh aiam lila on-hara. oana aida ojaori nsom kdhkl. ohkdha adkhl ala almlk khlaf alsnh. fadha hlkt hlkt]. fansrf mrdkhai oeml hsb kl ma aosth bh astir.

5

ofi aliom althalth lbst astir thiaba mlkih oooft fi dar bit almlk aldakhlih mqabl bit almlk oalmk jals ela krsi mlkh fi bit almlk mqabl mdkhl albit. flma raa almlk astir almlkh aoqfh fi aldar nalt nemh fi einih fmd almlk lastir qdib aldhbb alldhi bidh fdnt astir

olmst ras alqdib. fgal lha almlk: [ma lk ia astir almlkh oma hi tlbtq? ala nsf almmkhk teta lk]. fqalt astir: [an hsn end almlk fiat almlk ohaman aliom ala alolimh alti emltha lh]. fgal almlk: [asreoa bhaman lifel klam astir]. fata almlk ohaman ala alolimh alti emltha astir. fgal almlk lastir end shrb alkhmr: [ma ho solk fieta lk oma hi tlbtq? ala nsf almmkhk tqda]. fajabt astir: [an soli otltbi an ojdt nemh fi eini almlk oadha hsn end almlk an ieta soli otqda tlbt an iati almlk ohaman ala alolimh alti aemltha lhma ogdha afel hsb amr almlk]. fkhrrj haman fi dhkl aliom frha otib alqhb. olkn lma raa haman mrdkhai fi bab almlk olm iqm ola thrk lh amtla haman ghiza ela mrdkhai. otjld haman od-khl bith oarsl fathdr abha' h ozrsh zojth oedd lhm haman ezmh ghnah okthrrh bnih okl ma ezmh almlk bh orqah ela alrosa' oebid almlk. oqal haman: [hta an astir almlkh lm tdkhl me almlk ala alolimh alti emltha ala aiai. oana ghda aida mdeo aliha me almlk. okl hdha la isaoi endi shiia klma ara mrdkhai alihodi jalsa fi bab almlk]. fqalt lh zrsh zojth okl ahbahi: [fliemloa khshbh artfaeha khmson dhraea ofi alsabh ql llmkl an islboa mrdkhai eliaha tnd adkhl me almlk ala alolimh frha]. fhsn aklam end haman oeml alkhshbh.

6

fi tlk allilh tar nom almlk famr ban iota bsfr tdhkar akhbar alaiam fqrir amam almlk. fojd mktboa ma akhbr bh mrdkhai en bgthana otrsh khsii almlk harsi albab alldhin tlba an imda aidihma ala almlk ahshoirosh. fgal almlk: [aih kramh oezmh eml lmr-dkhai lajl hdha?] fgal ghلمان almlk alldhin ikhdmonh: [lm ieml meh shi']. fgal almlk: [mn fi aldar?] okan haman qd dkhl dar bit almlk alkharij liklm almlk an islb mrdkhai ela alkhshbh alti aedha lh. fgal ghلمان almlk lh: [hodha haman oaqf fi aldar]. fgal almlk: [lid-khl]. olma dkhl haman qal lh almlk: [madha ieml lrlj isr almlk ban ikrmh?] fgal haman fi qlbh: [mn isr almlk ban ikrmh akthr mni?] fgal haman llmlk: [an alrjl alldhi isr almlk ban ikrmh iaton ballbas alstani alldhi ilbsh almlk obalfs alldhi irkbb almlk obtaj almlk alldhi iode ela rash oidfe allbas oalfs lrlj mn rosa' almlk alashraf oilbson alrjl alldhi sr almlk ban ikrmh oirkbonh ela alfrs fi sahh almdinh oinadon qdamh: hkdha isne lrlj alldhi isr almlk ban ikrmh]. fgal almlk lhaman: [asre okhdh allbas oalfs kma tkltmt oafel hkdha lmr-dkhai alihodi aljals fi bab almlk! la isqt shi' mn jmie ma qlth]. fakhdh haman allbas oalfs oalbs mrdkhai oarkbh fi sahh almdinh onada qdamh: [hkdha isne lrlj alldhi isr almlk ban ikrmh]. orje mrd-khai ala bab almlk. oama haman fasre ala bith naiha omgtha alras. oqs haman ela zrsh zojth ojmie ahbahi kl ma asabh. fgal lh hkmaoh ozrsh zojth: [adha kan mrdkhai alldhi abtdat tsqt qdamh mn nsl alihod fla tqdr elih bl tsqt qdamh sqota]. ofima hm ikldmonh osl khsian almlk oasreoa lliatan bhaman ala alolimh alti emltha astir.

7

fja' almlk ohaman lishrba end astir almlkh. fgal almlk lastir fi aliom althani aida end shrb alkhmr: [ma ho

solk ia astir almlkh fieta lk oma hi tlbtk? olo ala nsf almmmkh tqda]. fajabt astir almlkh: [an knt qd ojdt nemh fi einik aiha almlk oadha hsn end almlk fletet li nfsi bsoli oshebi tlbtti. lanna qd bena ana oshebi llhlak oalqtl oalabadh. olo bena ebida oama' lknt skt me an aledo la iead en khсарh almlk]. fqal almlk ahshoirosh lastir almlkh: [mn ho oain ho hdha aldhi itjasr bqlbh ela an ieml hkdha?] fqalt astir: [ho rjl khsm oedo! hdha haman alrdi]. fartae haman amam almlk oalmmkh. fqam almlk bgzhiz en shrb alkhrm ala jnh alqsr ooqf haman litosl en nfsi ala astir almlk lanh raa an alshr qd aed elih mn qbl almlk. olma rje almlk mn jnh alqsr ala bit shrb alkhrm ohaman mtoaqe ala alsrir aldhi kant astir elih qal almlk: [hl aida ikbs almlkh fi albit?] olma khrijt alklmh mn fm almlk ghtoa ojh haman. fqal hrbona oahd mn alkhisian aldhi bin idi almlk: [hodha alkhshbbh aida alti emlha haman lmrdkhai aldhi tkml balkhir nho almlk qaimh fi bit haman artfaeha khmsen dhraea]. fqal almlk: [aslboh elia]. fslboa haman ala alkhshbbh alti aedha lmrdkhai. thm skn ghdb almlk.

8

fi dhk aliom aeta almlk ahshoirosh lastir almlkh bit haman edo alihod. oata mrdkhai ala amam almlk lan astir akhbrth bqrabth. onze almlk khatmh aldhi akhdhh mn haman oaetah lmrdkhai. oqaamt astir mrdkhai ela bit haman. thm eadt astir otklmt amam almlk osqtt end rjlh obkt otdret ali an izil shr haman alajaji otdbirh aldhi dbrh ela alihod. fmd almlk lastir qdib aldhhb fqamt astir ooqft amam almlk oqalt: [adha hsn end almlk oan knt qd ojdt nemh amamh oastqam alamr amam almlk ohsnt ana ldih fliktb ltrd ktabat tdbir haman bn hmdatha alajaji alti ktbha labadh alihod aldhi fi kl blad almlk. lanni kif astie an ara alshr aldhi isib shebi okif asttie an ara hlak jnsi?]. fqal almlk ahshoirosh lastir almlkh omrdkhai alihodi: [hodha qd aetit bit haman lastir ama ho fqd slboh ela alkhshbbh mn ajl anh md idh ala alihod. faktha antma ala alihod ma ihsn fi aeinkma basm almlk oakhtmah bkhatm almlk lan alktabh alti tkbt basm almlk otkhtmt bkhatmh la trd]. fdei ktav almlk fi dhk aloqt fi alshhr althalth (ai shhr soan) fi althalth oaleshrin mnh oktb hsb kl ma amr bh mrdkhai ala alihod oala almrazbh oalolah orosa' alblدان alti mn alhnd ala kosh; mih osbe oeshrin korh; ala kl korh bktabtha okl sheb blsanh; oala alihod bktabthm ol-sanbm. fktb basm almlk ahshoirosh okhtmt bkhatm almlk; oarsl rsail baidi brid alkhil rkab aljiad oal-bghal bni aljiad alasilh alti bha aeta almlk alihod fi mdinh fmdinh an ijtmeoa oiqfoa lajl anfshm; oihlkoa oiqftoa oibidoa qoh kl sheb korh tddahm ha alat-fal oalnsa'; oan islboa ghnimthm fi iom oahd fi kl kor almlk ahshoirosh; fi althalth eshr mn alshhr althani eshr (ai shhr adhar). sorh alktabh almetah snh fi kl alblدان ashrtt ela jmie alsheob an ikon alihod mstedin lhdha aliom lintqmoa mn aedaihm. fkhrij aseah rkab aljiad oalbgahal oamr almlk iththm oiejllm oieti alamr fi shoshn alqsr. okhrj mrdkhai mn amam almlk blbas mlki asmanjoni oabid otaj ezim mn dhbb ohlh mn bz oarjoan. okant mdinh shoshn mthllh ofrhh. okan llihod nor ofrh obhjh okramh. ofi kl blad omd-

inh kl mkan osl alih klam almlk oamrh kan frh obhjh end alihod oolaim oiom tib. okthron mn sheob alard thodaa lan reb alihod oqe elihm.

9

ofi alshhr althani eshr (ai shhr adhar) fi aliom althalth eshr mnh hin qrb klam almlk oamrh mn alt-nfidh fi aliom aldhi antir fih eada' alihod an itsltoa elihm fthol dhk hta an alihod tsltoa ela mbghdihm ajtme alihod fi mdnhm fi kl blad almlk ahshoirosh limdoa aidihm ala talbi adhithm flm iqf ahd qdamhm lan rebhm sqt ela jmie alsheob. okl rosa' alblدان oalmrazbh oalolah oemal almlk saedoa alihod lan reb mrdkhai sqt elihm. lan mrdkhai kan ezima fi bit almlk osar khbrh fi kl alblدان lan alrjl mrdkhai kan itzaid ezmh. fdrb alihod jmie aedaihm drbh sif oqtl ohlak oemloa bmbghdihm ma aradoa. oqtl alihod fi shoshn alqsr oahlkoa khms mih rjl. ofrshndatha odlfon oasfatha oforatha oadlia oaridatha ofrmshta oari-sai oaridai oizatha eshrh bni haman bn hmdatha edo alihod qtlohm olknhm lm imdoa aidihm ala alnhb. fi dhk aliom ati bedd alqfta fi shoshn alqsr ala bin idi almlk. fqal almlk lastir almlkh fi shoshn alqsr: [qd qtl alihod oahlkoa khms mih rjl obni haman aleshrh fmadha emloa fi baqi bldan almlk! fma ho solk fieta lk oma hi tlbtk bed ftqda?]. fqalt astir: [an hsn end almlk fliet ghda aida llihod aldhi fi shoshn an iemloa kma fi hdha aliom oislboa bni haman aleshrh ela alkhshbbh]. famr almlk an iemloa hkdha oieti alamr fi shoshn. fslboa bni haman aleshrh. thm ajtme alihod aldhi fi shoshn fi aliom alrabe eshr aida mn shhr adhar oqftoa fi shoshn thlath mih rjl olknhm lm imdoa aidihm ala alnhb. obaqi alihod aldhi fi bldan almlk ajtmeoa ooqfoa lajl anfshm oastrahoa mn aedaihm oqftoa mn mbghdihm khms osbein alfa. olknhm lm imdoa aidihm ala alnhb. fi aliom althalth eshr mn shhr adhar. oastrahoa fi aliom alrabe eshr mnh ojelo h iom shrb ofrh. oaliohod aldhi fi shoshn ajtmeoa fi althalth eshr oalrabe eshr mnh oastrahoa fi alkhams eshr ojelo h iom shrb ofrh. ldhkl ihod alaera' alsaknon fi mdn alaera' jelo aliom alrabe eshr mn shhr adhar llfrh oalshrb oioma tiba olarsal ansbh mn kl oahd ala sabhb. oktb mrdkhai hdhh alamor oarsl rsail ala jmie alihod aldhi fi kl bldan almlk ahshoirosh alqribin oalbeidin liojb elihm an ieidoea fi aliom alrabe eshr mn shhr adhar oalioam alkhams eshr mnh fi kl snh hsb alaiam alti astrah fiha alihod mn aedaihm oalshrr aldhi thol endhm mn hzn ala frh oim noh ala iom tib lijeloha aiam shrb ofrh oarsal ansbh mn kl oahd ala sabhb oetaia llfqr'. fqbl alihod ma abtdoea iemlonh oma ktbj mrdkhai alihm. olan haman bn hmdatha alajaji edo alihod jmiea tfkr ela alihod libidhm oalqa fora (ai qreh) lafnaihm oabadthm. oend dkholha ala amam almlk amr bktabh an ird tdbirh alrdi' aldhi dbrh dd alihod ela rash oan islboh ho ob-nih ela alkhshbbh. ldhkl deoa tlk alaiam [forim] ela asm alfor. ldhkl mn ajl jmie klmat hdhh alrsalh oma raoh mn dhk oma asabhm aojb alihod oqbloa ela anfshm oela nslhm oela jmie aldhi iltsqon bhm hta la izol an ieidoea hdhin aliomin hsb ktabthma ohsb aoqathma kl snh oan idhkr hdhan alioman oihfza fi dor fdor oeshirh feshirh oblad flblad omdinh fmdinh.

oioma alfor hdhan la izolan mn ost alihod odhkrhma
la ifna mn nslhm. oktbst astir almlkh bnt abihail om-
rdkhai alihodi bkl sltan baijab rsalh alforim hdhh
thanih. oarsl alktabat ala jmie alihod ala kor mm-
lkh ahshoirosh almih oalsbe oaleshrin bklam slam oa-
manh laijab iomi alforim hdhin fi aoqathma kma aobj
elihm mrdkhai alihodi oastir almlkh okma aobjboa ela
anfshm oela nslhm amor alasoam osrakhhm. oamr
astir aobj amor alforim hdhh fktbt fi alsfr.

10

oode almlk ahshoirosh jzih ela alard ojzair albhr.
okl eml sltanh ojbroth oadhaeh ezmh mrdkhai aldhi
ezmh almlk mktobh fi sfr akhbar alaiam lmlok
madi ofars. lan mrdkhai alihodi kan thana almlk
ahshoirosh oezima bin alihod omqbola end kthrh
akhoth talba alakhir lshebh omtklma balslam lkl nslh.

fi alsnh althalthh mn mlk ihoiaqim mlk ihodha dhbh nbokhdhnsr mlk babl ala aorshlim ohasrha. oslm alrb bidh ihoiaqim mlk ihodha me bed anih bit allh fja' bha ala ard shnear ala bit allh oadkhl alanih ala khzanh bit alhh. oamr almlk ashfznz riis khisianh ban ihdr mn bni asraail omn nsl almlk omn alshrfa' ftiana la eib fidhm hsan almnzr hadhqin fi kl hkmm oearfin merfh odhoi fhm balelm oaldhin fihm qoh ela aloqof fi qsr almlk fielmohm ktabh alkldaniin olsanhm. oein lhm almlk ozifi kl iom biomh mn ataib almlk omn khmr mshrobh ltrbithm thlath snin oend nhaitha iqfon amam almlk. okan binhm mn bni ihodha: daniel ohn- nia omishaiil oezria. fjel lhm riis alkhsian asma' fsma daniel [bltsashr] ohnnia [shdrkh] omishaiil [mishkh] oezria [ebdngoh]. ama daniel fjel fi qlbh anh la it- njs bataib almlk ola bkhrm mshrobh ftlb mn riis alkhsian an la itnjs. oaeta allh daniel nemh orhmh end riis alkhsian. fgal riis alkhsian ldaniel: [ani akhaf sidi almlk aldhi ein teamkm oshrabkm. flmadha ira ojohkm ahzl mn alftian aldhiin mn jilkm ftdinon rasi llmlk?] fgal daniel lriis alsqah aldhi olah riis alkhsian ela daniel ohnnia omishaiil oezria: [jrb ebidd eshrh aiam. flietona alqtani lnakl oma' lnsrb. olinzroa ala mnazraa amamk oala mnazr alftian aldhiin iaklon mn ataib almlk. thm asne bebidd kma tra]. fsme lhm hdha alklam ojrbhm eshrh aiam. oend nhaih aleshrh ala- iam zhrt mnazrhm ahsn oasnm lhama mn kl alftian alklain mn ataib almlk. fkan riis alsqah irf ataibhm okhmr mshrobhm oietihm qtani. ama hola' alftian alarbeh faetahm allh merfh oeqla fi kl ktabh ohkmh okan daniel fhima bkl alroa oalahlam. oend nhaih alaiam alti qal almlk an idkhlohm bedha ata bhm riis alkhsian ala amam nbokhdhnsr oklmhm almlk flm iojd binhm klhm mthl daniel ohnnia omishaiil oezria. foqfoa amam almlk. ofi kl amr hkmm fhm aldhi salhm enh almlk ojdhm eshrh adeaf foq kl almjos oalshr aldhiin fi kl mmlkth. okan daniel ala alsnh alaola lko- rsh almlk.

ofi alsnh althanah mn mlk nbokhdhnsr hlm nbokhdhnsr ahlama fanzejt rohh otar enh nomh. famr almlk ban istdea almjos oalshr oalerafon oalkldanion likhbroa almlk bahlamh. fatao oofoa amam almlk. fgal lhm almlk: [qd hlmt hlma oanzejt rohi lmerfh alhlml]. fklm alklldanion almlk balaramih: [esh aiha almlk ala alabd. akhbr ebidd balhlm fnbin tebirh]. fgal almlk llkdaniin: [qd khrj mni alqol: an lm tnbion balhlm otebirh tsiron arba arba otjel biotkm mzbhl. oan bintm alhlml otebirh tnalon mn qbli hdaia ohlaoi oakrama ezima. fbinoa li alhlml otebirh]. fajaboa thanih: [likhbr almlk ebidd balhlm fnbin tebirh]. qal almlk: [ani aelm iqina ankmt tksbton oqta adh raitm an alqol qd khrj mni banh an lm tnbion balhlm fdaokm oahd. lankm qd atfqtm ela klam kdhh ofasd ltklmoa bh qdami ala an ithol aloqt. fakhbroni balhlm faelm ankam tbinon li tebirh]. ajab alklldanion qdam almlk: [lis ela alard ansan istie an ibin amr almlk. ldhik lis mlk ezim dho sltan sal amra mthl hdha mn mjosi ao sahr ao kldani. oalamr

aldhi itlbh almlk esr olis akhr ibinh qdam almlk ghir alalhh aldhiin list sknam me albshr]. lajl dhik ghdb almlk oaghtaz jda oamr babadh kl hkma' babl. fkhrij alamr okan alhkma' iqtlon. ftlboa daniel oashabh liqtlohm. hinidh ajab daniel bhkmh oeqf lariokeh riis shrt almlk aldhi khrj liqt l' hkma' babl: [lmadha ashtd alamr mn qbl almlk?] hinidh akhbr ariokh daniel balamr. fdkhl daniel otlb mn almlk an ietih oqta fibin llmlk altebir. hinidh mda daniel ala bith oaelm hnnia omishaiil oezria ashabh balamr litlboa almrhm mn qbl alh alsmaoat mn jhh hdha alsr lki la ihlk daniel oashabh me sair hkma' babl. hinidh kshf alsr ldaniel fi roia allil. fbark daniel alh alsmaoat. fgal daniel: [likn asmr allh mbarka mn alazl ola alabd lan lh alhkmm oaljbro. oho igihir alaoqat oalazmnh. iezl mlaka oinsb mlaka. ieti alhkma' hkmm oielm alearfin fhma. ho ikshf alemaaj oalasrar. ielm ma ho fi alzlhm oendh iskn alnor. aiak ia alh abaii ahmd asbsh aldhi aetani alhkmm oalqoh oaelmni alan ma tlbna mnk lank aelmtna amr almlk]. fmn ajl dhik dkhl daniel ala ariokh aldhi einh almlk labadh hkma' babl oqal lh: [la tbd hkma' babl. adkhlni ala qdam almlk fabin llmlk altebir]. hinidh dkhl ariokh bdaniel ala qdam almlk msrea oqal lh: [qd ojdt rjla mn bni sbi ihodha aldhi ierf almlk baltebir]. fgal almlk ldaniel [aldhi asmh bltsashr]: [hl tssie ant ela an tefni balhlm aldhi rait otebirh?] ajab daniel qdam almlk: [alsr aldhi itlbh almlk la tqdr alhkma' ola alshr ola almjos ola almnjmon ela an ibinoh llmlk. lkn iojd alh fi alsmaoat kashf alasar oqd erf almlk nbokhdhnsr ma ikon fi alaiam alakhirh. hlmk orioa rask ela frashk ho hdha: ant ia aiha almlk afkark ela frashk sedt ala ma ikon mn bed hdha okashf alasar ierfk bma ikon. ama ana flm ikshf li hdha alsr lhkmh fi akthr mn kl alahia'. olkn lierf almlk baltebir oltelm afkar qlbk. [ant aiha almlk knt tnzr oadha btmtal ezim. hdha altmthal alezim albi jda oqf qbalct omnzrh hail. ras hdha altmthal mn dhbh jid. sdhr ohrareah mn fdh. btnd ofkhdhah mn nhass. saqah mn hdid. qdmah bedhma mn hdid oalbed mn khzf. knt tnzr ala an qte hjr bgbir idin fdrb altmthal ela qdmih altlin mn hdid okhzf fshqhama. fanshq hinidh alhdid oalkhzf oalnhas oalfdh oaldhbb mea osart kesafh albidr fi alsif fhmltha alrih flm iojd lha mkan. ama alhjr aldhi drb altmthal fsar jbla kbira omia alard klha. hdha ho alhlml. fnkhrb btebirh qdam almlk: [ant aiha almlk mlk mlak lan alh alsmaoat aetak mmlkh oaqtdara osltana ofkhra. ohithma iskn bno albsr oohosh albr otior alsma' dfeha lidk osltk elia jmieha. fant hdha alras mn dhbh. obedk tqom mmlkh akhra asghr mnk ommlkh thalthh akhra mn nhass fttslt ela kl alard. otkon mmlkh rabe sbh kalhdid lan alhdid idq oishq kl shi'. okalhdid aldhi iksr tshq otkrs kl hola'. obma rait alqdmn oalasabe bedha mn khzf oalbed mn hdid falmmmlkh tkon mnqsmh oikon fiha qoh alhdid mn hiht ank rait alhdid mkhtla bkzhf altin. oasabe alqdmn bedha mn hdid oalbed mn khzf fbdd almmmlkh ikon qoa oalbed qsm. obma rait alhdid mkhtla bkzhf altin fanhm ikhtlton bnsal alnas olkn la itlasq hdha bdhak kma an alhdid la ikhtl balkhkf. ofi aiam hola' almlk iqim alh alsmaoat mmlkh ln tnqrd abda omklha la itrk lsheb akhr otshq oftni kl dhhd almmalk ohi tthbt ala alabd. lank rait anq qd qte hjr

mn jbl la bidin fshq alhdid oalnhas oalkhzf oalfdh oaldhbb. alhl alezim qd erf almlk ma siati bed hdha. alhlhm hq otebirh iqin]. hinidh khr nbokhdhnsr ela ojhh osjd ldanial oamr ban iqdmoa lh tqdmh oroaish srer. oqal almlk ldanial: [hqa an alhkm alh alalhh orb almlok okashf alasar adh asttet ela kshf hdha alsr]. hinidh ezm almlk danial oaeatah etaia kthirh oslth ela kl olaiah babl ojelh riis alshhn ela jmie hkma' babl. ftilb danial mn almlk fola shdrkh omishkh oebdngho ela aemal olaiah babl. ama danial fkan fi bab almlk.

3

nbokhdhnsr almlk sne tmthala mn dhbb tolh ston dhraea oerdh st adhre onsbh fi bqeh dora fi olaiah babl. thm arsl nbokhdhnsr almlk lijme almrabzh oalshhn oalolah oalqdah oalkzhn oalfqha' oalmftin okl hkam alolaiat liatota ltdshin altmthal aldhi nsbh nbokhdhnsr almlk. hinidh ajtme almrabzh oalshhn oalolah oalqdah oalkzhn oalfqha' oalmfton okl hkam alolaiat ltdshin altmthal aldhi nsbh nbokhdhnsr almlk ooqfoa amam altmthal aldhi nsbh nbokhdhnsr. onada mnad bshdh: [qd amrtm aiaha alsheob oalammm oalalsnh endma tsmeon sot alqrn oalnai oaleod oalrbab oalsntir oalmzmar okl anoae alezf an tkhroa otsjdoa ltmthal aldhbb aldhi nsbh nbokhdhnsr almlk. omn la ikhr oisjd ffi tlk alsaeih ilqa fi ost aton nar mtqdh]. lajl dhlk oqtmma sme kl alsheob sot alqrn oalnai oaleod oalrbab oalsntir okl anoae alezf khr kl alsheob oalammm oalalsnh osjdoa ltmthal aldhbb aldhi nsbh nbokhdhnsr almlk. lajl dhlk tqdm hinidh rjal kldanion oashtkoa ela ali-hod oqalaoa lmlk nbokhdhnsr: [aiha almlk esh ala alabd! ant aiaha almlk qd asdrt amra ban kl ansan isme sot alqrn oalnai oaleod oalrbab oalsntir oalmzmar okl anoae alezf ikhr oisjd ltmthal aldhbb. omn la ikhr oisjd fanh ilqa fi ost aton nar mtqdh. iojd rjal ihod aldhin oklthm ela aemal olaiah babl: shdrkh omishkh oebdngho. hola' alrjal lm ijeloa lk aiaha almlk aetbara. alhtk la iebdon oltmthal aldhbb aldhi nsbt la isjdon]. hinidh amr nbokhdhnsr bghdb oghiz bahdar shdrkh omishkh oebdngho. fatoa bhola' alrjal qdam almlk. fsalhm nbokhdhnsr: [temda ia shdrkh omishkh oebdngho la tebdon alhti ola tsjdon ltmthal aldhbb aldhi nsbt? fan knmt alan mstedin endma tsmeon sot alqrn oalnai oaleod oalrbab oalsntir oalmzmar okl anoae alezf ala an tkhroa otsjdoa ltmthal aldhi emlth. oan lm tsjdoa ffi tlk alsaeih tlqon fi ost aton alnar almtqdh. omn ho alalh aldhi inqdhkm mn idi?] fajab shdrkh omishkh oebdngho: [ia nbokhdhnsr la ilzmna an njibk en hdha alamar. hodha iojd alhna aldhi nebdh isttie an injina mn aton alnar almtqdh oan inqdhna mn idk aiaha almlk. oala flikan melqoma lk aiaha almlk anna la nebd alhtk ola nsjd ltmthal aldhbb aldhi nsbth]. hinidh amtlm nbokhdhnsr ghiza otghir mnzr ojhh ela shdrkh omishkh oebdngho oamr ban ihmoa alaton sbhe adeaf akthm mma kan metada an ihma. oamr jbabrh alqoh fi jishh ban iothqoa shdrkh omishkh oebdngho oilqohm fi aton alnar almtqdh. thm aothq hola' alrjal fi sraoilhm oaqmsthm oardithm olbashm oalqoa fi ost aton alnar almtqdh. omn hith an klmh almlk shdidh oalaton qd hmi jda qtl lhib alnar alrjal aldhin rfeoa shdrkh omishkh oebdngho.

ohola' althlathh alrjal shdrkh omishkh oebdngho sqtoam mothqin fi ost aton alnar almtqdh. hinidh thir nbokhdhnsr almlk oqam msrea osal mshirih: [alm nlq thlathh rjal mothqin fi ost alnar?] fajaboa: [shih aiaha almlk]. fqal: [ha ana nazr arbesh rjal mhlolin itmshon fi ost alnar oma bhm drr omnznr alrabe shbih babn alalhh]. thm aqtrb nbokhdhnsr ala bab aton alnar almtqdh onada: [ia shdrkh omishkh oebdngho ia ebid alhl aleli akhrjoa otealaoa]. fkhjr shdrkh omishkh oebdngho mn ost alnar. fajtmet almrabzh oalshhn oalolah omshiro almlk oraoa hola' alrjal aldhin lm tkn llnar qoh ela ajsamhm osherh mn rooshm lm thtrq osraoilhm lm ttghir oraihh alnar lm tat elihm. fqal nbokhdhnsr: [tbark alh shdrkh omishkh oebdngho aldhi arsl mlakh oanqdh ebidh aldhin atkloa elih oghiroa klmh almlk oaslmooa ajsadhm lki la iebdoa ao isjdoa lalh ghir alhlhm. fmni qd sdr amr ban kl sheb oamh olsan itkhomn bals'o. ala alh shdrkh omishkh oebdngho fanhm isiron arba arba otjel biothm mzbllh adh lis alh akhr isttie an inji hkdh]. hinidh qdm almlk shdrkh omishkh oebdngho fi olaiah babl.

4

mn nbokhdhnsr almlk ala kl alsheob oalammm oalalsnh alsaknin fi alard klha. likthr slamkm. alaiat oalejaib alti sneha mei alhl aleli hsn endi an akhbr bha. aiatah ma aezmha oējaibh ma aqoaha! mlkoth mlkot abdi oislanh ala dor fdor. ala nbokhdhnsr qd knt mtmina fi biti onadra fi qsri. rait hlma froeni oalafkar ela frashi oroa rasi afzetni. fsdr mni amr bahdar jmie hkma' babl qdami liofoni btebir alhlhm. hinidh hdr almjos oalshrh oalkldanion oalmnjmon oqgst alhlhm elihm flm ierfoni btebirh. akhira dkhl qdami danial aldhi asmh bltshasr kasm alhi oaldhi fih roh alalhh alqdosin fqsst alhlhm qdamh. [ia bltshasr kbir almjos mn hith ani aelm an fik roh alalhh alqdosin ola iesr elik sr fakhrbni broa hlmi aldhi raith obtebirh. froa rasi ela frashi hi ani knt ara fadha bshjrh fi ost alard otolha ezim. fkbtr alshjrh oqoit fblgh eloha ala alsma' omnznrha ala aqsa kl alard. aoragha jmilh othmrha kthir ofiha team lljmie oththa astzl hioan albr ofi aghsanha sknt tior alsma' otem mnha kl albshr. knt ara fi roa rasi ela frashi oadha bsahr oqdos nzl mn alsma' fsrkh bshdh: [aqteoa alshjrh oaqdboa aghsanha oanthroa aoragha oabdhroa thmrha lihbr alhioan mn ththa oaltior mn aghsanha. olkn atrkoo saq ashla fi alard obqoit mn hdid onhas fi eshb alhlq olibtl bnda alsma' olikn nsibh me alhioan fi eshb alhlq. litghir qlbh en alansanih oliet qlb hioan oltmd elih sbhe azmnh. hdha alamar bqda' al-sahrin oalhhm bklmh alqdosin lteml alahia' an aleli mtslt fi lmmkl alnas fietiha mn isha' oinsb eliaha adna alnas. hdha alhlhm raith ana nbokhdhnsr almlk. ama ant ia bltshasr fbini tebirh lan kl hkma' mmlkti la isttieon an ierfoni baltebir. ama ant fsttjie lan fik roh alalhh alqdosin]. hinidh thir danial [aldhi asmh bltshasr] saeh oahdh oafzeth afkarh. fqal almlk: [ia bltshasr la ifzek alhlhm ola tebirh]. fajab bltshasr: [ia sidi alhlhm lmbghdik otebirh laeadik. alshjrh alti raitha alti kbtr oqoit oblghe eloha ala alsma' omnznrha ala kl alard oaragha jmilh othmrha kthir ofiha team lljmie oththa skn hioan albr ofi aghsanha sknt tior alsma'.

anma hi ant ia aiaha almlk aldhi kbtr otqoit oezmtk qd zadt oblight ala alsma' osltank ala aqsa alard. ohith raa almlk sahra oqdosa nzl mn alsma' oqal: aqteoaa alshjrh oahlkoha olkn atrkoa saq aslha fi alard obqid mn hdid onhas fi eshb alhq l oiblt bnda alsma' oalhn nsibh me hioan albr hta tmd elih sbsh azmnh. fhdha ho altebir aiaha almlk ohdha ho qda' aleli aldhi iati ela sidi almlk: itrdonk mn bin alnas otkon sknak me hioan albr oite-monk aleshb kalthiran oiblonk bnda alsma' ftmdi elik sbsh azmnh hta telm an aleli mtslt fi mmlkh alnas oi-etiha mn isha'. ohith amroa btrk saq asol alshjrh fan mmlktk tthbt lk endma telm an alsma' sltan. ldhkl aiaha almlk ftlkn mshorti mqbolh ldk ofarq khtaiak balbr oathamk balrhmh lmsakin lelhl ital atminank]. kl hdha ja' ela nbokhdhnsr almlk. end nhaih athni eshr shhra kan itmsha ela qsr mmlkh babl. fqa: [al-ist hdhh babl alezimh alti bnitha lbit almlk bqoh aqt-dari oljal mjdi!] oalklmh bed bfm almlk oqe sot mn alsma': [lk iqolon ia nbokhdhnsr almlk an almlk qd zal enk oitrdonk mn bin alnas otkon sknak me hioan albr oite-monk aleshb kalthiran ftmdi elik sbsh azmnh hta telm an aleli mtslt fi mmlkh alnas oanh ietiha mn isha']. fi tlk alsaeht mn alamr ela nbokhdhnsr ftrd mn bin alnas oakl aleshb kalthiran oabtl jsmh bnda alsma' hta tal sherh mthl alnsor oazfarh mthl altior. oend an-tha' alamsa: [ana nbokhdhnsr rfet eini ala alsma' frje ali eqli obarkt aleli osbht ohmdt alhi ala alabd aldhi sltan sltan abdi omkoth ala dor fdor. ohsbt jmie skan alard kla shi' oho ifel kma isha' fi jnd alsma' os-kan alard ola iojd mn imne idh ao iqol lh: madha tfe? fi dhkl aloqt rje ali eqli oead ali jlal mmlkti omjdi ob-haii otblni mshiri oezmaii otthbt ela mmlkti oazdadtl fi ezmh kthirh. falan ana nbokhdhnsr asbh oaezm oahmd mlk alsma' aldhi kl aemalh hq otrqh edl omn islk balkbria' fho qadr ela an idhlh].

5

bilshasr almlk sne olimh ezimh lezmaih alalf oshrb khmra qdam alalf. oadh kan bilshasr idhoq alkhmr amr bahdar anih aldhhb oalfdh alti akhrjha nbokhdhnsr aboh mn alhi kl aldhi fi aorshlim lishrb bha almlk oezmaoh ozojath osrarih. hinidh ahdroa anih aldhhb alti akhrjt mn hiki bit allh aldhi fi aorshlim oshrb bha almlk oezmaoh ozojath osrarih. kanoa ishrbon alkhmr oisbhon alhh aldhhb oalfdh oalnhas oalhdid oalkhshb oaljhr. fi tlk alsaeht zhrt asabe id ansan oktb baz' alnbras ela mksl hait qsr almlk oadmlk inzr trf alid alkatbh. hinidh tghirt hiih almlk oafzeth afkarh oanhlt khrz hqoih oastkt rkbtab. fsrk almlk bshdh ladhkal alshrh oalkldaniin oalmnjmin oqal almlk lhkma' babl: [ai rjl iqra hdhh alkatbh oibin li tfsirha fanh ilbs alarjoan oqladh mn dhbb fi enqh oitslt thaltha fi almmmlkh]. thm dkhl kl hkma' almlk flm isttieoa an iqraoa alkatbh ola an ier-foa almlk btfsirha. ffze almlk bilshasr jda otghirt fih hiith oadtrb ezmaoh. ama almmkh flsbb klam almlk oezmaih dkhl bit alolimh oqalt: [aiha almlk esh ala alabdl la tfzek afkark ola ttghir hiitk. iojd fi mmlktk rjl fih roh alalh alqdosin oif aiam abik ojd fi nirh oftnh ohkmh khkmh alalh almlk nbokhdhnsr abok jelh kbir almjos oalshrh oalkldaniin oalmnjmin. mn hith an roha fadhl omerfh oftnh otebir alahlam

otbiin alghaz ohl eqd ojd fi danial hdha aldhi smah almlk bltshasr. flide alan danial fibin altfsir]. hinidh adkhl danial ala qdam almlk. fsal almlk danial: [aant ho danial mn bni sbi ihodha aldhi jlbh abi almlk mn ihodha? qd smet enk an fik roh alalh oan fik nirh oftnh ohkmh fadhl. oalan adkhl qdami alhkma' oalshrh liqraoa hdhh alkatbh oierfoni btfsirha flm isttieoa an ibinoao tfsir alklam. oana qd smet enk ank tttie an tfsr tfsira othl eqda. fan asttet oan an tqra alkatbh enqtni btfsirha ftlba alarjoan oqladh mn dhbb fi enqh otstl thaltha fi almmmlkh]. fajab danial almlk: [ltkn etaiak lnsf ohb hbatk lghiri. lkni aqra alkatbh lmlk oerfht baltfsir. ant aiaha almlk fallh aleli aeta abak nbokhdhnsr mlkoto oezmh ojla obha'. ollezmh alti aetaa aiaha kan trtet oftze qdamh jmie alsheob oalamm oalansh. faia sha' qtl oiaa sha' asthia oiaa sha' rfe oiaa sha' ode. flma artfe qlbh oqst roh h tbra anht en krbi mlkh onzeoa enh jlalh otrd mn bin alnas otsaoa qlbh balhioan okant sknah me alhmir alohshih fatemoh aleshb kalthiran oabtl jsmh bnda alsma' hta elm an allh aleli sltan fi mmlkh alnas oanh iqim eliaha mn isha'. oant ia bilshasr abnh lm tde qlbk me ank erft kl hdha. bl tezmt ela rb alsma' fahdroa qdamk anih bith oant oezmaok ozojath osrarik shrbtm bha alkhmr osbht alhh alfdh oaldhhb oalnhas oalhdid oalkhshb oaljhr alti la tbsr ola tsme ala tef. ama allh aldhi bidh nsmtk olh kl trqk flm tmjdih. hinidh arsl mn qlbh trf alid fktbt hdhh alkatbh. ohdhhl hi alkatbh alti strt: mna mna tqil ofrsin. ohdha tfsir alklam. [mna] ahsa allh mlkotk oanhah. [tqil] oznt balmoazin fojdt naqsa. [frs] qsmst mmlktk oaeit lmad ofars]. hinidh amr bilshasr an ilbsao danial alarjoan oqladh mn dhbb fi enqh oinadao elih anh ikon mtslt thaltha fi almmmlkh. fi tlk alilhi qtl bilshasr mlk alklaniin fakhdh almmmlkh darios almadi oho abn athtntin ostin snh.

6

hsn end darios an ioli ela almmmlkh mih oeshrin mrzbana ikonon ela almmmlkh klha. oela hola' thlathth ozra' ahdhm danial ltodi almrazbh alihm alhsab fla tsib almlk khsarh. ffaq danial hdha ela alozra' oalm-razbh lan fih roha fadhl. ofkr almlk fi an ioli el ala almmmlkh klha. thm an alozra' oalmrazbh kanoa itl-bon elh ijdonha ela danial mn jhh almmmlkh flm iqdroa an ijdo elh ola dhnba lanh kan amina olm iojd fih khta ala dhn. fqa hola' alrjal: [la njd ela danial hdha elh ala an njdha mn jhh shrie alhh]. hinidh ajtme hola' alozra' oalmrazbh end almlk oqaloa lh: [aiha almlk darios esh ala alabdl an jmie ozra' almmmlkh oal-shhn oalmrazbh oalmshirin oalolah qd tshaoroa ela an ideoa amra mlkia oishddoa nhia ban kl mn itlb tlhb hta thlathin ioma mn alh ao ansan ala mnk aiaha almlk itrh fi jb alasod. ftbht alan alnhi aiaha almlk oamd alkatbh lki la ttghir kshrie amad ofars alti la tnskh]. lajl dhkl amda almlk darios alkatbh oalnhi. flma elm da-nial bamda' alkatbh dhbb ala bith okoah mftohh fi elith nhio aorshlim fjtha ela rkbth thlath mrat fi aliom osla ohmd qdam alalh kma kan ifel qbl dhkl. fajtme hinidh hola' alrjal fojdo danial itlb otdre qdam alhh. ftqdmoo otklmoa qdam almlk fi nhi almlk: [alm tmd aiaha almlk nhia ban kl ansan itlb mn alh ao ansan

hta thlathin ioma ala mnk aiha almlk itrh fi jb alasod? faja almlk: [alamr shih kshrieh madi ofars alti la tnsk]. hinidh qalaoa almlk: [an danial alldhi mn bni sbi ihodha lm ijel lk aiha almlk aetbara ola llnhi alldhi amdith bl thlath mrat fi aliom itlb tlbt]. flma sme almlk hdha alklam aghtaz ela nfsh jda ojeh qlbh ela danial linjih oajthd ala ghrob alshms linqdih. fajtme aollik alrjal ala almlk oqalao: [aelm aiha almlk an shrieh madi ofars hi an kl nhi ao amr ideh almlk la itghir]. hinidh amr almlk fahdroa danial otrhoh fi jb alasod. oqal almlk ldanial: [an alhk alldhi tebdh daima ho injik]. oati bhjr oode ela fm aljb okhtmh almlk bkhatmh okhatm ezmaih lila itghir alqsd fi danial. hinidh mda almlk ala qsrh oba saima olm iot qdamh bsarih otar enh nomh. thm qam almlk bakra end alfrj odhbb msrea ala jb alasod. flma aqtrb ala aljb nada danial bsot asif: [ia danial ebd allh alhi hl alhk alldhi tebdh daima qdr ela an injik mn alasod?] ftklm danial me almlk: [ia aiha almlk esh ala alabd! alhi arsl mlakh osd afoah alasod flm tdrni lani ojdt briia qdamh oqdamk aida aiha almlk. lm afel dhnb]. hinidh frh almlk bh oamr ban ised danial mn aljb. fased danial mn aljb olm iojd fih drr lanh amn balhh. famr almlk fahdroa aollik alrjal alldhin ashtkoa ela danial otrhohm fi jb alasod hm oalodadh onsa'hm. olm isloa ala asfl aljb hta btshd bhm alasod oshqt kl ezamhm. thm ktb almlk darios ala kl alsheob oalamm oalalsnh alsaknin fi alard klha: [likthr slamkm. mn qbli sdr amr banh fi kl sltan mmlkti irtedon oikhafon qdam alh danial lanh ho alalh alhi alqiom ala alabd omkloth ln izol osltanh ala almntha. ho inji oinqdh oiemi alaiat oalejaib fi alsmaoat ofi alard. ho alldhi nja danial mn id alasod]. fnjh danial hdha fi mlk darios ofi mlk korsh alfarsi.

7

fi alsnh alaola lbilshasr mlk babl raa danial hlma oroa rash ela frashh. hinidh ktb alhlml oakhbr bras alklam. qal danial: [knt ara fi roiai lila oadha barbe riah alsma' hjmt ela albh alkbir. osed mn albh arbeh hioanat ezimh hdha mkhalf dhak. alaol kalasd olh jnaha nsr. rknt anrz hta anttf jnahah oantsb en alard oaoqf ela rjln klan sanan oati qlb ansan. oadha bhioan akhr than shbih baldf fartfe ela jnb oahd ofi fmh thlath adle bin asnanh fqalao lh: [qm kl lhma kthira. obed hdha knt ara oadha bakhr mthl alnmr olh ela zhrr arbeh ajnhh tair. okan lkhior arbeh roos oati sltana. bed hdha knt ara fi roa allil oadha bhioan rabe hail oqoi oshdid jda olh asnan mn hdid kbirh. akl oshq odas albaqi brjlih. okan mkhalfa lkl alhioanat alldhin qbli. olh eshrh qron. knt matmla balqron oadha bqrn akhr sgghir tle binha oqlet thlathh mn alqron alaola mn qdamh oadha beion keion alansan fi hdha alqrn ofm mtklm bezaim. knt ara anh odet erosh ojs alqdim alaiam. lbash abid kalthlj osher rash kalsof alnqi oershh lhib nar obkrath nar mtqdh. nhr nar jra okhrj mn qdamh. alof alof tkhdmh orboat rboat oqof qdamh. fjls aldin oftht alasfar. knt anrz hinidh mn ajl sot alklmat alez- imh alti tklm bha alqrn. knt ara ala an qtl alhioan ohlk jsmh odfe loqid alnar. ama baqi alhioanat fnze enhm sltanhm olkn aetoea tol hiah ala zman ooqt. [knt ara fi roa allil oadha me shb alsma' mthl abn ansan

ata oja' ala alqdim alaiam fqrboh qdamh. faeti sltana omjda omklotat ltebdh lh kl alsheob oalamm oalalsnh. sltanh sltan abdi ma ln izol omkloth ma la inqrd. [ama ana danial fhiznt rohi fi ost jsmi oafzetni roa rasi. faqtrbt ala oahd mn aloqof otltb mn alhqiqh fi kl hdha. fakhbrni oerfni tfsir alamor: hola' alhioanat alezimh alti hi arbeh hi arbeh mlok iqomon ela alard. ama qdiso aleli fiakhdhon almmklh oimtkon almmklh ala alabd oala abd alabdin. hinidh rmt alhqiqh mn jhh alhioan alrabe alldhi kan mkhalfa lklha ohaila jda oasnanh mn hdid oazfarh mn nhas oqd akl oshq odas albaqi brjlih oen alqron aleshrh alti brash oen alakhr alldhi tle fsqqt qdamh thlathh. ohdha alqrn lh eion ofm mtklm bezaim omnzh ashd mn rfqaih. oknt anrz oadha hdha alqrn iharb alqdisin fghlbhm hta ja' alqdim alaiam oati aldin lqdisi aleli oblg alqot famtkl alqdison almmklh]. fqal: [ama alhioan alrabe ftkon mmlkh rabe alldhi alard mkhalfh lsair almmklh ftakl alard klha otodosha otshqha. alqron aleshrh mn hdhh almmklh hi eshrh mlok iqomon oiqom bedhm akhr oho mkhalf alaolin oidhl thlathh mlok. oitklm bklam dd aleli oibli qdisi aleli oizn anh igghir aloaqt oalsnh oislmn lidh ala zman oazmnhs onsf zman. fjls aldin oinzeon enh sltanh lifnoa oibidoa ala almntha. oalmmklh oalslan oezmh almmklh tht kl alsma' teta lsheb qdisi aleli. mlkoth mlkot abdi ojmie alslatin aiah iebdon oitoeon. ala hna nhaih alamar. ama ana danial falkari afzetni kthira otghirt eli hiiti ohfzt alamar fi qlbi].

8

fi alsnh althalthh mn mlk bilshasr almlk zhrt li ana danial roia bed alti zhrt li fi alabtda'. frait fi alroia okan fi roiai oana fi shoshn alqsr alldhi fi olaish eilam orait fi alroia oana end nhr aolai. frfet eini orait oadha bkbsh oaqf end alnhr olh qron alqron ealian oaloahd aela mn alakhr oalaela tale akhira. rait alkbsh inth ghriba oshmla ojnobla flm iqf hioan qdamh ola mnqdh mn idh ofel kmrdath oezm. obinma knt matmla adha btis mn almez ja' mn almgrrb ala ojhl kl alard olm ims alard olltis qrn metbr bin einih. oja' ala alkbsh sahb alqrnin alldhi raith oaqfa end alnhr orkd alih bshdh qoth. oraith qd osl ala janb alkbsh fastshat elih odrb alkbsh oksr qrnih flm tkn llkbsh qoh ela aloqof amamh otrhh ela alard odash olm ikn llkbsh mnqdh mn idh. ftezm tis almez jda. olma aetz anksr alqrn alezim otle eoda enh arbeh qron metbrh nho riah alsma' alarbe. omn oahd mnha khrr qrn sgghir oezm jda nho aljnob onho alshrq onho fkhr alaradi. otezmt hta ala jnd alsmaoat othr beda mn aljnd oalnjom ala alard odashm. ohta ala riis aljnd tezm obh abtl almhrrqh alldaimh ohdm mskn mqdsh. ojel jnd ela almhrrqh alldaimh balmesih ftrh alhq ela alard ofel onjh. fsmet qdosa oadha itklm. fqal qdos oahd lflan almtklm: [ala mta alroia mn jhh almhrrqh alldaimh omesih alkhrrb lbldhl alqds oaljnd mdosin?] fqal li: [ala alfin othlath mih sbah omsa' fitbra alqds]. okan lma rait ana danial alroia otltb almena adha bshbh ansan oaqf qbalti. osmet sot ansan bin aolai fnada oqal: [ia jbraill fhm hdha alrjl alroia]. fja' ala hith oqft. olma ja' khft okhrrt ela ojhi. fqal li: [afhm ia abn adm. an alroia loqt almntha]. oadh kan itklm mei knt

msbkhā elā ojhi alā alard flmsni oaoqfni elā mqami. oqal: [hindhā aerfk mā ikon fi akhr alsknt. lan lmiēad alanthā'. ama alkbsh alldhi raith dha alqrnin fho mlōk madi ofars. oaltis aleafi mlk alionan oalqrn alezim alldhi bin einih ho almlk alaol. oadh anksr oqam ar-beh eoda enh fstqom arbe mmalk mn alamh olkn lis fi qoth. ofi akhr mmlkthm end tnam almeasi iqom mlk jafi alojh ofahm alhil. otezm qoth olkn lis bqoth. ihlk ejba oijnh oifel oibid alezma' osheb alqdisin. ob-hdaqth injh aida almkf fi idh oitezm bqblh. ofi alat-minan ihlk kthirin oiqom elā riis alrosa' obla id inksr. froia almsa' oalsbah alti qilt hi hq. ama ant faktm al-roia lanha ala aiam kthir[h]. oana danial defit onhlt aiaama thm qmt obashrt aemal almlk. oknt mthira mn alroia ola fahm.

9

fi alsnh alaola ldarios bn ahshoirosh mn nsl almadiin alldhi mlk elā mmlkh alkdaniin fi alsnh alaola mn mlkh ana danial fhmt mn alktb edd alsnin alti kant enha klmh alrb ala armia alnbi lkmalh sbein snh elā khrab aorshlim. fojht ojhi alā allh alsid talba balslah oaltdreot balsom oalmsh oalrmad. oslit alā alrb alhi oatrft oqal: [aiha alrb alalh alezim almhob hafz alehd oalrhmh lmbbh ohafzi osaiha. akhtana oathmna oemlna alshr otmrdna ohdna en osaiak oen ahkamk. oma smena mn ebdk alania' alldhin basmk klmoa mlōkna orosa'na oaba'na okl sheb alard. lk ia sid albr ama lna fkhzi alojoh kma ho aliom lrjal ihodha olskan aorshlim olkl asraail alqribin oalbeidin fi kl alaradi alti trdthm aliha mn ajl kxianthm alti khanok aiaha. ia sid lna khzi alojoh lmlōkna lrosaina olabaina lanna akhtana alik. llrb alhna almrhahm oalmghfrh lanna tmrdna elih. oma smena sot alrb alhna lnslk fi shraieh alti jelha amamna en id ebidi alania'. okl asraail qd teda elā shrietk ohadoa lila ismeoa sotk fskbt elina allenh oalhlf almktofb fi shrie h mosa ebd allh lanna akhtana ali h. oqd aqam klmath alti tkml bha elina oela qdatna alldhin qdoā lna lijlb elina shra ezima ma lna ijr tht alsmaoat klha kma ajri elā aorshlim. kma ktb fi shrie h mosa qd ja' elina kl hdha alshr olm nt-dre ala ojh alrb alhna lnrje mn athamna onftn bhqk. fsrh alrb elā alshr ojlbh elina lan alrb alhna bar fi kl aemalh alti emlha adh lm nsme soth. oalan aiaha alsid alhna alldhi akhrjt shebk mn ard msr bid qoih ojelt lnsk asma kma ho hdha aliom qd akhtana. emlna shra. ia sid hsb kl rhmtk asrf shkkt oghdbk en mdintk aorshlim jbl qdsk adh lkhitaiana olatham abaina sart aorshlim oshebk eara end jmie alldhin holna. fasme alan ia alhna slah ebdk otdreath oadi bojkh elā mqdsk alkhrrb mn ajl alsid. aml adhnik ia alhi oasme. afth einik oanzr khrbna oalmdinhn alti dei asmk elia lanh la lajl brna ntrh tdreatna amam ojkh bl lajl mrahmk alezimh. ia sid asme. ia sid aghrf. ia sid asgh oasne. la tokhr mn ajl nfsk ia alhi lan asmk dei elā mdintk oela shebk]. obinma ana atklm oasli oatrft bkhtiti okhtih shebi asraail oatrth tdrei amam alrb alhi en jbl qds alhi oana mtklm bed balslah adha balrjl jbraail alldhi raith fi alroia fi alabtda' mtaara oaghfa lmsni end oqd tqdmh almsa'. ofhmni otklm mei oqal: [ia danial ani khrjt alan laelmk alfhm. fi abtda' tdreatk khrj alamr oana jit lakhbrk lank ant mhob. ftaml alk-

lam oafhm alroia. sbeon asboea qdit elā shebk oela mdintk almqdsh ltkmil almesih ottmm alkhaita olk-farh alatham oliota balrb alabdi olkthm alroia oalnboh olms h qdos alqdōsin. faelm oafhm an h mn khroj alamr ltjdid aorshlim obnaiha alā almsih alriis sheb asabie oathnan oston asboea iead oibna soq okhlj fi diq alazmnh. obed athnin ostin asboea iqte almsih olis lh osheb riis at ikhrb almdinh oalqds oanthaoh bghmarh oala alnhaih hrb okhrb qdi bha. oithbt ehda me kthirin fi asboe oahd ofi ost alasboe ibtl aldhbihh oaltdmqd oela jnah alarjas mkhrb hta itm oisb almqdi elā almkhrb].

10

fi alsnh althalth lkorsh mlk fars kshf amr ldanial alldhi smi basm bltshasr. oalamr hq oaljhad ezim ofhm alamr olh merfh alroia. fi tlk alaiam ana danial knt naiha thlathh asabie aiam lm akl teama shhia olm idkhl fi fmi lhm ola khmr olm adhn hta tmt thlathh asabie aiam. ofi aliom alrabe oaleshrin mn alshhr alaol adh knt elā janb alnhr alezim (ho djlh) rfet onzrt fadha brjl labs ktana ohqoah mtntqan bdhbb aofaz ojsmh kalzbrjd oojhkh kmnzn albrq oeinah kmsbahi nar odhraeah orjlh kein alnhas almsqol osot klmh ksot jmhōr. frait ana danial alroia ohdi oalrjal ald-hin kanoa mei lm iroa alroia lkn oqe elihm artead ezim fhrboa likhtbioa. fbqit ana ohdi orait dhdh al-roia alezhm. olm tbq fi qoh ondarti tholt fi ala fsad olm adbt qoh. osmet sot klamh. olma smet sot klamh knt msbkhā elā ojhi oojhi alā alard. oadha bid lmsni oaqamtni mrtjfa elā rkbtī oela kfi idi. oqal li: [ia danial aiaha alrjl almhob afhm alklam alldhi akmlk bh oqm elā mqamk lani alan arslt alik]. olma tkml mei bhdha alklam qmt mrtda. fql li: [la tkhf ia danial lan h mn aliom alaol alldhi fih jelt qlbk llfhm oladhll nfsk qdam alhk sme klamk oana atit lajl klamk. oriis mmlkh fars oqf mqabli oadha oeshrin ioma ohodha mikhaail oahd mn alrosa' alaolin ja' laeanti oana abqit hnak end mlōk fars. ojīt lafhmk ma isib shebk fi ala-iam alakhrrh lan alroia alā aiam bed]. flma tkml mei bmtl hdha alklam jelt ojhi alā alard osmt. ohodha kshbh bni adn lms shfti ftht fmi otklmt oqlt lloaqf amami: [ia sidi balroia anqlbt eli aojaiē fma dbtt qoh. kfif isttie ebd sidi hdha an itklm me sidi hdha oana fhala lm tthbt fi qoh olm tbq fi nsmh]. fead olmsni kmnzn ansan oqoani. oqal: [la tkhf aiaha alrjl almhob. slam lk. tshdd. tqo]. olma klmni tqoit oqlt: [litklm sidi lank qoitni]. fql: [hl erft lmadha itj alik? falan arje oaharb riis fars. fadha khrjt hodha riis alionan iati. olkni akhbrk balmrsom fi ktāb alhq. ola ahd itmšk mei elā hola' alā mikhaail riiskm].

11

oana fi alsnh alaola ldarios almadi oqft lashddh oaqoih. oalan akhbrk balhq. hodha thlathh mlōk aida iqomon fi fars oalrabe istghni bghna aofr mn jmiehm ohsb qoth bghnah ihij aljmie alā mmlkh alio-nan. oiqom mlk jbar oitslt tshta ezima oifel hsb aradth. okqiamh tnksr mmlkth otnqsm alā riah almsa' alarbe ola leqbh ola hsb sltanh alldhi tslt bh lan mmlkth

tnqrd otkon lakhrin ghir aolik. oitqoa mlk aljnob. omn rosaih mn iqoa elih oitslt. tslt ezim tslt. obed snin iteahdan obnt mlk aljnob tati ala mlk alshmal lajra' alatfaq olkn la tdbt aldhrae qoh ola iqom ho ola dhraeh. otslm hi oaldhin atoa bha oaldhi oldha omn qoaha fi tlk alaooqat. oiqom mn fre asolha qaim mkanh oiati ala aljish oidkhl hsn mlk alshmal oiemi bhm oiqoa. oisbi ala msr alththm aida me msbokathm oanithm althminh mn fdh odhbb oiqtst snin en mlk alshmal. fidkhl mlk aljnob ala mmilkth oirje ala ardh. [obnoh ithijon fijmeon jmhör jiosh ezimh oiati at oighmr oitmo oirje oiharb hta ala hsnh. oightaz mlk aljnob oikhrj oiharb mlk alshmal oiqim jmhora ezima fislml aljmhör fi idh. fadha rfe aljmhör irtfe qlbh oitrh rboät ola ietz. firje mlk alshmal oiqim jmhora akthr mn alaol oiati bed hin bed snin bjish ezim othroh jzilh. ofi tlk alaooqat iqom kthiron ela mlk aljnob obno aletah mn shebk iqomon lathbat alroia oiethron. fiati mlk alshmal oiqim mtrsh oiakhdh almdinh alhsinh fla tqom amamh dhraea aljnob ola qomh almntkhhb ola tkon lh qoh llmqomh. oalati elih ifel karadth olis mn iqf amamh oiqom fi alard albhiih ohi baltmam bidh. oijel ojhh lidkhl bsltan kl mmlkth oijel meh slha oieth bnt alnsa' lifsdha fla tthbt ola tkon lh. oihoi ojhh ala aljzair oiakhdh kthira mnha oizil riis teiirh fdla en rd teiirh elih. oihoi ojhh ala hson ardh oiethr oisqt ola iojd. [fiqom mkanh mn iebri jabi aljzih fi fkhr almmilkh ofi aiam qlilh inksr la bghdb ola bhrb. fiqom mkanh mhtqr lm ijeloa elih fkhr almmilkh oiati bghth oimsk almmilkh baltmlqat. oadhre aljarf tjrf mn qdamh otnksr okdhlk riis alehd. omn almeahdh meh ieml balmkr oised oiezm bqom qlil. idkhl bghth ela asmn alblad oielf ma lm ifelh abaoh ola aba' abaih. ibdhr binhm nhba oghnimh oghna oifkr afkarh ela alhson odhllk ala hin. oinhd goth oqlbh ela mlk aljnob bjish ezim omkl aljnob ithij ala alhrb bjish ezim oqoi jda olknh la ithbt lanhm idbron elih tdbir. oalaklon ataibh iksronh ojishh itmo oisqt kthiron qtila. ohdhan almlkan qlbhma lfel alshir oitklman balkdhb ela maidh oahdh ola injh lan alantha' bed ala miead. firje ala ardh bghna jzil oqlbh ela alehd almqds fieml oirje ala ardh. [ofi almiead ieod oidkhl aljnob olkn la ikon alakhr kalaol. ftati elih sfm mn ktim fiiis oirje oightaz ela alehd almqds oiemi oirje oisgha ala aldhin trkoa alehd almqds. otqom mnh adhre otnjs almqds alhsin otnze almhrqh aldaimh otjel alrjs almkhrb. oalmteodn ela alehd ighoihm baltmlqat. ama alsheb aldhin ierfon alhhm fiqoon oiemlon. oalfahmon mn alsheb ielmon kthirin. oiethron balsif oballhib obalsbi obalnbb aiama. fadha ethroa ieanon eona qlila oitslt bhm kthiron baltmlqat. obed alfahmin iethron amthana lhm llththir olltbiid ala oqt alnhaih. lanh bed ala almiead. oielf almlk karadth oirtfe oitezm ela kl alh oitklm bamor ejibh ela alh alalhh oinjh ala atmam alghdb lan almqdi bh ijra. ola ibali balhh abaih ola bshhoh alnsa' obkl alh la ibali lanh itezm ela alkl. oikrm alh alhson fi mkanh oalha lm terfh abaoh ikrmh baldhbb oalfdh obaljarh alkrimh oalnfaiss. oielf fi alhson alhsinh balh ghrib. mn ierfh izidh mjda oisltm ela kthirin oiqsm alard ajrh. [ffi oqt alnhaih iharhb mlk aljnob fithor elih mlk alshmal bmrkbat ofrsan osfn kthirh oidkhl alaradi oirj oitmo. oidkhl ala alard albhiih fiethr kthiron ohola'

iflton mn idh: adom omoab orosa' bni emon. oimod idh ela alaradi oard msr la tnjo. oitslt ela knoz aldhhb oalfdh oela kl nfais msr. oallobion oalkoshion end kthoath. otzfzakhbar mn alshrq omn alshmal fikhrj bghdb ezim likhrb olihrm kthirin. oinsb fstath bin albhör ojbl bha' alqds oiblg hnaith ola mein lh.

12

ofi dhllk aloqt iqom mikhaail alriis alezim alqaim lbni shebk oikon zman diq lm ikn mndh kant amh ala dhllk aloqt. ofi dhllk aloqtinja shebk kl mn iojd mktoaba fi alsfr. okthiron mn alraqdin fi trab alard istiqzon hola' ala alhih alabdi hola' ala alear llazdra' alabdi. oalfahmon idiön kdia' aljld oaldhin rdöa kthirin ala alh kalkoakb ala abd aldhör. [ama ant ia danial fakhf alklam oakhtmsfr ala oqt alnhaih. kthiron itsfthonh oalmerfh tzdad]. fnzrt ana danial oadha bathnin akhrin qd oqfa oahd mn hna ala shati alnhr oakhr mn hnak ala shati alnhr. oqal llrjl allabs mkntan alldhi mn foq miah alnhr: [ala mta antha' alejaib?] fsmet alrjl allabs alktan alldhi mn foq miah alnhr adh rfe imnah oisrah nho alsmaoat ohlf balhi ala alabd: [anh ala zman ozmanin onsf. fadha tm tfriq aidi alsheb almqds ttm kl hdhh]. oana smet oma fhmt. fqlt: [ia sidi ma hi akhr hdhh?] fqal: [adhb ia danial lan alklmat mkhfih omkhtomh ala oqt alnhaih. kthiron itthron oibidon oimhson ama alashrar fifelon shra. ola ifhm ahd alashrar lkn alfahmon ifhmon. omn oqt azalh almhrqh aldaimh oaqamh rjs almkhrb alf omittan otseon ioma. toba lmn intzr oiblg ala alalf oalthlath mih oalkhmsh oalthlathin ioma. ama ant fadhbb ala alnhaih fstrih otqom lqretk fi nhaih alaiam].

1

ofi alsnh alaola lkorsh mlk fars end tmam klam alrb bfm armia nbh alrb roh korsh mlk fars fatlq nda' fi kl mmlkth obalktabh aida qaila: [hkdh qal korsh mlk fars: jmie mmalk alard dfeha li alrb alh alsma' oho aosani an abni lh bita fi aorshlim alti fi ihodha. mn mnkm mn kl shebh likn alhh meh oised ala aorshlim alti fi ihodha fibni bit alrb alh asraail. ho alalh aldhi fi aorshlim. okl mn bqfi fi ahd alamakn hith ho mtghrb flinjd ahl mkanh bfidh obdhhb obamteh obbhaim me altbre lbit alrb aldhi fi aorshlim], fqam roos aba' ihodha obniamin oalkhnh oallaaoion me kl mn nbh allh rohh lisedoa libnoa arbe bit alrb aldhi fi aorshlim. okl aldhi holhm aeanoim banih fdh obdhhb obamteh obbhaim obthf fdla en kl ma tbre bh. oalmlk korsh akhrj anih bit alrb alti akhrjha nbokhdhnsr mn aorshlim ojella fi bit altht. akhrjha korsh mlk fars en id mthrdath alkhasn oedha lshishbsr riis ihodha. ohdha eddha: thlathon tsta mn dhbb oalf tst mn fdh otseh oeshron skina othlathon qdha mn dhbb oaqdah fdh mn alrtbh althanih arbe mih oeshrh oalf mn anih akhra. jmie alanih mn aldhhb oalfdh khmsh alaf oarbe mih. alkl asedh shishbsr end asead alsbi mn babl ala aorshlim.

2

ohola' hm bno alkorh alsaedon mn sbi almsbiin aldhi sbahm nbokhdhnsr mlk babl ala babl orjeoa ala aorshlim oiiodha kl oahd ala mdinh. aldhi ja'oa me zrbabl: ishoe nhmia sraia relaia mrdkhai blshan msfar bghoai rhom benh. edd rjal sheb asraail. bno freosh alfan omih oathnan osbeon. bno shftia thlath mih oathnan osbeon. bno arh sbe mih okhmsh osbeon. bno ftht moab mn bni ishoe oioab alfan othman mih oathna eshr. bno eilam alf omitan oarbeh okhmson. bno zto tse mih okhmsh oarbeon. bno zkai sbe mih oston. bno bani st mih oathnan oarbeon. bno babai st mih othlathh oeshron. bno erjd alf omitan oathnan oeshron. bno adoniqam st mih osth oston. bno bghoai alfan osth okhmson. bno eadin arbe mih oarbeh okhmson. bno atir mn ihzqia thmanih otseon. bno bisai thlath mih othlathh oeshron. bno iorh mih oathna eshr. bno hshom mitan othlathh oeshron. bno jbar khmsh otseon. bno bit lhm mih othlathh oeshron. rjal ntolf sth okhmson. rjal enathoth mih othmanih oeshron. bno ezmot athnan oarbeon. bno qrih earim kfirh obiirot sbe mih othlathh oarbeon. bno alramh ojebe st mih ooadh oeshron. rjal mkhmas mih oathnan oeshron. rjal bit ail ocai mitan othlathh oeshron. bno nbo athnan okhmson. bno mghbish mih osth okhmson. bno eilam alakhr alf omitan oarbeh okhmson. bno harim thlath mih oeshron. bno lod bno hadid oaono sbe mih okhmsh oeshron. bno ariha thlath mih okhmsh oarbeon. bno sna'h thlathh alaf ost mih othlathon. ama alkhnh fbno ideia mn bit ishoe tse mih othlathh osbeon. bno amir alf oathnan okhmson. bno fshhor alf omitan osbeh oarbeon. bno harim alf osbeh eshr. ama allaoion fbno ishoe oqdmiil mn bni hodoia arbeh osbeon. almgthon bno asaf mih othmanih oeshron. bno alboabin bno shlom bno atir bno tlmon bno eqob bno htita bno shobai

aljmie mih otseh othlathon. alnthinim bno siha bno hsofa bno tbaet bno qiros bno sieha bno fadon bno lbanh bno hjahb bno eqob bno hajab bno shmlai bno hanan. bno jdil bno hjr bno raia bno rsin bno nqoda bno jzam bno eza bno fasih bno bisai bno asnh bno meonim bno nfosim bno bqboq bno hqofa bno hrhor bno bsot bno mhida bno hrsha bno brqos bno sisra bno thamh bno nsih bno htifa. bno ebid sliman bno sotai bno hsofrth bno froda bno ielh bno drqon bno jdil bno shftia bno htib bno fokhrh alzba' bno ami. jmie alnthinim obni ebid sliman thlath mih oathnan otseon. ohola' hm aldhi sedoa mn tl mlh otl hrsha krob adan amir. olm isttieoa an ibinoia biot abaihm onslhm hl hm mn asraail. bno dlaia bno tobia bno nqoda st mih oathnan okhmson. omn bni alkhnh bno hbaia bno hqos bno brzlai aldhi akhdh amrah mn bnat brzlai aljleadit otsma basmhm. hola' ftshoa ela ktabh ansabhm flm tojd frdhloa mn alkhnot. oqal lhm altrshatha an la iakloa mn qds alaqdas hta iqom kahn llaorim oaltmim. kl aljmhoh mea athnan oarbeen alfa othlath mih oston fdla en ebidhm oamaih fhola' kanoa sbe alaf othlath mih osbeh othlathin olhm mn almgthon oalmghniat mitan. khilhm sbe mih osth othlathon. bghalhm mitan okhmsh oarbeen jmalhm arbe mih okhmsh othlathon. hmirmhm sth alaf osbe mih oeshron. oalbed mn roos alaba' end mjiihm ala bit alrb aldhi fi aorshlim tbreoa lbit alrb laqamth fi mkanh. aetoa hsb taqthm lkhanh aleml oahda ostin alf drhm mn aldhhb okhmsh alaf mna mn alfdh omih qmis llkhnh. faqam alkhnh oallaaoion obed alsbeh oalmghnon oalboabon oalnthinim fi mdnhm okl asraail fi mdnhm.

3

olma asthl alshhr alsabe obno asraail fi mdnhm ajtme alsheb krjl oahd ala aorshlim. oqam ishoe bn iosadaq oakhoth alkhnh ozrbabl bn shaltiil oakhoth obnoa mdhbb alh asraail lisedoa elih mhrqat kma ho mktob fi shriehe mosa rjl allh oaqamoa almdhbb fi mkanh. lanh kan elihm reb mn sheob alaradi oasedoa elih mhrqat llrb mhrqat alsbah oalmsa'. ohfzoa eid almzal kma ho mktob omhrqh iom fiom baledd kalmsrom amr aliom biomh. obed dhkl almhrqh aldaimeh olalhll oljmie moasm alrb almqdsh okl mn tbre bmtbre llrb. abtdaoa mn aliom alaol mn alshhr alsabe isedon mhrqat llrb ohikl alrb lm ikn qd tass. oaeftoa fdh llnhatin oalnjarin omakla omsrba ozita llsidoniin oalsoriin liaota bkshsh arz mn lbnan ala bhr iafa hsb adhn korsh mlk fars lhm. ofi alsnh althanih mn mjiimh ala bit alh ala aorshlim fi alshhr althani shre zrbabl bn shaltiil oishoe bn iosadaq obqih akhothm alkhnh oallaaoion omie alqadmin mn alsbi ala aorshlim oaqamoa allaoiin mn abn eshrin snh fma foq llashraf ela eml bit alrb. oooq ishoe me bnih oakhoth qdmiil obnih bni ihodha mea llashraf eamli alshghl fi bit alh obni hinadad me bnihm oakhothm allaoiin. olma ass albanon hikl alrb aqamoa alkhnh bmlabshmbaboaq oallaaoiin bni asaf balsnoj ltsbih alrb ela trtib daod mlk asraail. oghnoa baltsbih oalmdh llrb lanh salh lan ala alabd rhmth ala asraail. okl alsheb htfoa htafa ezima baltsbih llrb lajl tasis bit alrb. okthiron mn alkhnh oallaaoiin oroos alaba' alshiokeh aldhi raao

albit alaol bkoa bsot ezim end tasis hdha albit amam aeinhm. okthiron kanoa irfeon asoathm balhtaf bfrh. olm ikn alsheb imiz htat alfrh mn sot bka' alsheb lan alsheb kan ihtf htata ezima hta an alsot sme mn bed.

4

olma sme aeda' ihodha obniamin an bni alsbi ibnon hikla llrb alh asraiil tqdmoo ala zrbabl oroos alaba' oqaloo lhm: [nbni mekm lanna nzirkm ntlb alhkm olh qd dhhbna mn aiam asrhdn mlk ashor aldihi asedna ala hna]. fqal lhm zrbabl oishoe obqih roos aba' asraiil: [lis lkm olma an nbni bita lalhna olkna nhn ohdna nbni llrb alh asraiil kma amrna almlk korsh mlk fars]. okan sheb alard irkhn aidi sheb ihodha oidheronhm en albna'. oastajroa ddhm mshirin libtloa mshorthm kl aiam korsh mlk fars ohta mlk dar-ios mlk fars. ofi mlk ahshoirosh fi abtda' mlkh ktboa shkoo ala skan ihodha oaoorshlim. ofi aiam arthshsta ktb bshlam omthrdath otbiil osair rfqaihm ala arthshsta mlk fars. oktabh alrsalh mktobh balaramih omtr-jmh balaramih. rhom sahb alqda' oshmshai alkatb ktba rsalh dd aorshlim ala arthshsta almlk hkdha: [ktb hinidh rhom sahb alqda' oshmshai alkatb osair rfqaihma aldinini olafrstkiin olafrliin olafrsiin olaarkoiin oalbabliin oalshoshniin oaldhoiin oaleilamiin osair alamm aldhin sbahm asnfr alezim alshrif oasknhm mdn alsamrh osair aldhin fi ebr alnhr oala akhrh]. hdhh sorh alrsalh alti arslaha alih ala arthshsta almlk: [ebidk alqom aldhin fi ebr alnhr ala akhrh. lielm almlk an alihod aldhin sedoa mn endk alina qd atoa ala aorshlim oibnon almdinh aleasih alrdiuh oqd akmla asoalha ormmoa assa. likn alan meloma lda almlk anh adha bnit hdhh almdinh oakmlt asoalha la iodon jzih ola khraja ola khfarh fakhira tdr almlk. oalan bma anna nakl mlh dar almlk ala iliq bna an nra drr almlk ldhik arslna faelmna almlk liftsh fi sfr akhbar abaik ftjd fi sfr alakhbar otelm an hdhh almdinh mdinh easih omrdh llmlok oalblad oqd emloa esiana fi osth mndh alaiam alqdimh ldhik akhrbt hdhh almdinh. onhn nelm almlk anh adha bnit hdhh almdinh oakmlt asoalha la ikon lk end dhik nsib fi ebr alnhr]. farsl almlk joaba: [ala rhom sahb alqda' oshmshai alkatb osair rfqaihma alsakin fi alsamrh obaqi aldhin fi ebr alnhr. slam ala akhrh. alrsalh alti arsltmoha alina qd qrit bodoh amami. oqd khrr mn endi amr fttshoa oojd an hdhh almdinh mndh alaiam alqdimh tqom ala almlk oqd jra fiha tmrd oesian. oqd kan mlok mqtddron ela aorshlim otstloa ela jmie ebr alnhr oqd aetoo jzih okhraja okhfarh. falan akhrjoa amra btouqif aoliek alrjal fla tbna hdhh almdinh hta isdr mni amr. fahdhroa mn an tthaonoo en eml dhik. Imadha ikthrr aldr lksarh almlk?]. hinidh lma qrit rsalh arthshsta almlk amam rhom oshmshai alkatb rfqaihma dhhboa bsreh ala aorshlim ala alihod oaoqfohm bdhrae oqoh. hinidh toqf eml bit allh aldhin fi aorshlim okan mtoqfa ala alsnh althanin mn mlk darios mlk fars.

5

ftnba alnbian hji alnbi ozkria bn edo llihod aldhin fi ihodha oaoorshlim basm alh asraiil elihm. hinidh qam zrbabl bn shaltiil oishoe bn isadada oshrea bb-nian bit allh aldhin fi aorshlim omehma anbia' allh isaedonhma. fi dhik alzmna ja' alihm ttnei oali ebr alnhr oshtbznai orfqaohma oqaloo lhm: [mn am-rkm an tbnoa hdha albit otkmla hdha alsor?]. hinidh akhbrnam basma' alrjal aldhin ibnon hdha albn'. okant ela shiokh alihod ein alhlm flm ioqfohm hta osl alamr ala darios ohinidh jaoboo brsalh en hdha. sorh alrsalh alti arslha ttnei oali ebr alnhr oshtbznai orfqaohma alafrskiin aldhin fi ebr alnhr ala dar-ios almlk: [ldarios almlk kl slam. likn meloma lda almlk anna dhhbna ala blad ihodha ala bit alalh alezim oadha bh ibna bhjarh ezimh oiode khshb fi alhitan. ohdha alemn ieml bsreh oinjh fi aidihm. hinidh salna aoliek alshiokh: mn amrkmbbna' hdha albit otkmil hdhh alasoar? osalnahm aida en asmaiham lnelmk oktbna asma' alrjal rooshm. obmthl hdha aljoab jaoboo: nhn ebid alh alasma' oalard onbni fi hdha albit aldhin bni qbl hdhh alsnin alktthirh oqd bnah mlk ezim lasraiil oakmlh. olkn bed an askht abaona alh alasma' dfehm lid nbokhdhnsr mlk babl alklndani aldhin hdm hdha albit osba alshb ala babl. ela anhi fi alsnh alaola lkorsh mlk babl asdr korsh almlk amra bbna' bit allh hdha. hta an anih bit allh hdha alti mn dhhb ofdh alti akhrjha nbokhdhnsr mn alhikl aldhin fi aorshlim oata bha ala alhikl aldhin fi babl akhrjha korsh almlk mn alhikl aldhin fi babl oetit loahd asmh shishbsr aldhin jelh oalia. oqal lh: khdh hdhh alanin oadhbh oahmlha ala alhikl aldhin fi aorshlim olibn bit allh fi mkanh. hinidh ja' shishbsr hdha oode asas bit allh aldhin fi aorshlim. omn dhik aloqt ala alan ibna olm ikml. oalan adha hsn end almlk fliftsh fi bit khzain almlk aldhin ho hnak fi babl hl kan qd sdr amr mn korsh almlk bbna' bit allh hdha fi aorshlim olirsl almlk alina mradh fi dhik].

6

hinidh amr darios almlk fttshoa fi bit alasar hith kant alkhzain mdoeh fi babl fojd fi ahmtha fi alqsr aldhin fi blad madi drj mktob fih hkdha: [tdhkar. fi alsnh alaola lkorsh almlk amr korsh almlk mn jhh bit allh fi aorshlim: libn albit almlkan aldhin idhbhon fih dhbaiah oltode assht artfaeh ston dhraea oerdh ston dhraea. bthlathsh sfom mn hjarh ezimh osf mn khshbjdid. oltet alnfqh mn bit almlk. oaida anih bit allh alti mn dhhb ofdh alti akhrjha nbokhdhnsr mn alhikl aldhin fi aorshlim oata bha ala babl fltrd otrje ala alhikl aldhin fi aorshlim ala mkanha otode fi bit allh]. [oalan ia ttnei oali ebr alnhr oshtbznai orfqa'kma alafrskiin aldhin fi ebr alnhr abtedoa mn hnak. atrkoo eml bit allh hdha. ama oali alihod oshiokh alihod flibnoa bit allh hdha fi mkanh. oqd sdr mni amr bma temlon me shiokh alihod hola' fi bna' bit allh hdha. fmn mal almlk mn jzih ebr alnhr tet alnfqh eajla lhola' alrjal hta la ibtloa. oma itajton alih mn althiran oak-bash oakkhraf mhrqh lalh alasma' ohnth omh okhmr ozit hsb qol alkhnh aldhin fi aorshlim ltet lhm ioma fioma hta la ihdaaa en tqrib roaih srar lalh alasma' oal-slah lajl hiah almlk obnih. oqd sdr mni amr an kl

ansan ighir hdha alklam tshb khshbh mn bith oielq msloba eliha oijel bith mzbh mn ajl hdha. oallh alldhi askn asmh hnak ihlk kl mlk osheb imd idh ltghuur ao lhdm bit allh hdha alldhi fi aorshlim. ana darios qd amrt flifel eajla]. hinidh ttai oali ebr alnhr oshtroz-ban orfqaohma emloa eajla hsbma arsl darios almlk. okan shiohk alihod ibnon oinjhon bsh nbob hji alnbi ozkria bn edo. fbnoa oakmloa hsb amr alh asraail oamr korsh odarios oarthshsta mlk fars. okml hdha albit fi aliom althalth mn shhr adhar fi alsnh alsadsh mn mlk darios almlk. obno asraail alkhnh oallaoiin obaqi bni alsbi dshnoa bit allh hdha bfrh. oqrboa tdshina lbit allh hdha mih thor omiiti kbsh oarbe mih khrof oathni eshr tis meza dhibihh kthih en jmie asraail hsb edd asbat asraail. oaqamoa alkhnh fi frghm oallaoiin fi aqsamhm ela khdmh allh alti fi aorshlim kma ho mktob fi sfr mosa. oeml bno alsbi alfsh fi alrabe eshr mn alshhr alaol. lan alkhnh oallaoiin tthroa jmiea kanoa klhm tahrin odhbhoia alfsh ljmie bni alsbi olakthothm alkhnh olanfsh m oaklh bno asraail alrajeon mn alsbi me jmie aldhin anfsloa alihm mn rjash amm alard. litboa alrb alh asraail oemloa eid alftir sbhe aiam bfrh. lan alrb frhhm ohol qlb mlk ashor nhohm ltqoih aidihm fi eml bit allh alh asraail.

7

obed hdhh alamor fi mlk arthshsta mlk fars ezra bn sraia bn ezria bn hlqia bn shlom bn sadoq bn akhitob bn amria bn ezria bn mraioth bn zrhia bn ezi bn bqi bn abishoe bn finhas bn aleazar bn haron alkahn alras ezra hdha sed mn babl oho katb mahr fi shrieh mosa alti aetaha alrb alh asraail. oaetah almlk hsb id alrb alhh elih kl solh. osed meh mn bni asraail oaklnh oallaoiin oalmghnin oalboabin oalnthinim ala aorshlim fi alsnh alsabeh larthshsta almlk. oja' ala aorshlim fi alshhr alkham fi alsnh alsabeh llmlk. lanh fi alshhr alaol abtda ised mn babl ofi aol alshhr alkham ja' ala aorshlim hsb id allh alsalhh elih. lan ezra hia qlbh ltlb shrieh alrb oalemh bha olielm asraail fridh oqda'. odhddh sorh alsalhh alti aetaha almlk arthshsta lezra alkahn alkatb katb klam oasia alrb ofraidh ela asraail: [mn arthshsta mlk almlk ala ezra alkahn katb shrieh alh asma' akaml ala akhrh. qd sdr mni amr an kl mn arad fi mlki mn sheb asraail oknth oallaoiin an irje ala aorshlim mek flirje. mn ajl ank mrsi mn qbl almlk omshirih alsbeh lajl alsoal en ihodha oaoorshlim hsb shrieh alhk alti bidk olhml fdh odhdb tbre bh almlk omshiroh lalh asraail alldhi fi aorshlim msknh. okl alfdh oaldhbb alti tid fi kl blad babl me tbreat alsheb oaklnh alamtbrein lbit alhlm alldhi fi aorshlim ltshtri eajla bdhddh alfdh thirana okbasha okhrafa otqdmatha oskaibha otqrbha ela almdhbb alldhi fi bit alhlm alldhi fi aorshlim. omhha hsn endk oend akhotk an temloh bbaqi alfdh oaldhbb fhsb aradh alhkm temlonh. oalalaniih alti teta lk lkhdmh bit alhk fslmha amam alh aorshlim. obaqi ahtiaj bit alhk alldhi itfq lk an tetih faeth mn bit khzain almlk. omni ana arthshsta almlk sdr amr ala kl alkhzn aldhin fi ebr alnhr an kl ma itlbb mnmk ezra alkahn katb shrieh alh asma' flieml bsreh ala mih oznh mn alfdh omih kr mn alhnt omih bth mn alkhmr omih bth mn alzit oalmhl mn don tqiid. kl ma amr bh alh asma' flieml bajthad lbit alh

asma' lanh lmadha ikon ghdb ela mlk almlk obnih? onelmkm an jmie alkhnh oallaoiin oalmghnin oalboabin oalnthinim okhdam bit allh hdha la iodhn an ilqa elihm jzih ao khraj ao khfarh. ama ant ia ezra fhsb hkmh alhk alti bidk de hkama oqdad iqdon ljmie alsbeh alldhi fi ebr alnhr mn jmie mn ierf shraieh alhk. oaldhbn la ierfon felmohm. okl mn la ierf shrieh alhk oshrieh almlk fliqd elih eajla ama balmot ao balnfi ao bghramh almal ao balhbs]. mbark alrb alh abaina alldhi jel mthl hdha fi qlb almlk lajl tziin bit alrb alldhi fi aorshlim. oqd bst eli rhmh amam almlk omshirih oamam jmie rosa' almlk almqtdrin. oama ana fqd tshddt hsb id alrb alhi eli ojmet mn asraail rosa' lise-doa mei.

8

ohola' hm roos abaihm onsbh aldhin sedoa mei fi mlk arthshsta almlk mn babl. mn bni finhas jrshom. mn bni aithamar danial. mn bni daod htosh. mn bni shknia mn bni freosh zkria oantsb meh mn aldhkor mih okhmson. mn bni fhth moab alihoeinai bn zrhia omeh mitan mn aldhkor. mn bni shknia abn ihziil omeh thlath mih mn aldhkor. mn bni eadin eabd bn ionathan omeh khmson mn aldhkor. mn bni eilam isheia abn ethlia omeh sbeon mn aldhkor. omn bni shftia zbdia bn mikhaail omeh thmanon mn aldhkor. mn bni ioab eobdia abn ihiiil omeh mitan othmanih eshr mn aldhkor. omn bni shlomith abn iosfia omeh mih oston mn aldhkor. omn bni babai zkria bn babai omeh thmanih oeshron mn aldhkor. omn bni ezdj io-hanan bn hqatan omeh mih oeshrh mn aldhkor. omn bni adoniqam alakhirin odhddh asmaohm alifti oieitil oshmeia omehm ston mn aldhkor. omn bni bghoi eotai ozbod omehma sbeon mn aldhkor. fjmethm ala alnhr aljari ala ahoa onzlna hnak thlathh aiam. otamlt alsheb oaklnh olknni lm ajd ahda mn al-laoiin hnak. farslt ala aliezr oariil oshmeia oalnathan oiariib oalnathan onathan ozkria omshlam afroos oala ioiariib oalnathan alfhimin oarslthm ala adal ras fi alman almsma ksfia ojelt fi afoahhm klama ikmon bh ado oakhoth alnthinim fi alman ksfia liatola alina bhkdam lbit alhna. fatoa alina hsb id allh alsalhh elina brlj ftn mn bni mhli bn laoi bn asraail oshrbha ob-nih oakhoth thmanih eshr oshbha omeh isheia mn bni mrari oakhoth obnohm eshron. omn alnthinim aldhin jellhm daod me alrosa' lkhdmh alaoiin mn al-nthinim mitin oeshrin. aljmie teinoa basmaihm. ona-dit hnak bsom ela nhr ahoa lntdhl amam alhna lntlb mnh triqa mstqimh lna olatfalna olkl malna. lani khjlt mn an atlb mn almlk jisha ofrsana linjdona ela aledo fi altriq lanna qlna llmlk: [an id alhna ela kl talbih llkhir osolth oghdhh ela [mn id itrkh]. fsmna otlbna dhkl mn alhna fastjab lna. oafzrt mn rosa' alkhnh athni eshr: shrbia oshbha omehma mn akhothma eshrh. ooznt lhm alfdh oaldhbb oalalaniih tqdmh bit alhna alti qdmha almlk omshiroh orosaoh ojmie asraail almojodin oznt lidhm st mih okhmsin oznh mn alfdh omih oznh mn anih alfdh omih oznh mn aldhbb oeshrin qdha mn aldhbb alf drhm oaniih mn nhas sqil jid thmin kaldhbb. oqlt lhm: [antm mqdsen llrb oalalaniih mqdsd oalfdh oaldhbb tbre llrb alh abaikm. fashroa oahfzoha hta tznoha amam rosa' alkhnh oal-

laoiin orosa' aba' asraail fi aorshlim fi mkhade bit alrb]. fakhdh alkhnh oallaioion ozn alfidh oaldhbb oalanii thliatua bha ala aorshlim ala bit alhna. thm rhlua mn nhr ahoa fi althani eshr mn alshhr alaol Indhbb ala aorshlim okant id alhna elina fanqdhna mn id aledo oalkamn ela altriq. fatina ala aorshlim oaqmna hnak thlathh aiam. ofi aliom alrabe okant alfidh oaldhbb oalanii fi bit alhna ela id mrimoth bn aoria alkahn omeh aleazar bn finhas omehma iozabad bn ishoe onoeidia bn bnai alalaoian. baledd oalozn llkl oktb kl alozn fi dhlik aloqt. obno alsbi alqadmon mn alsbi qrboa mhrqat lalh asraail athni eshr thora en kl asraail osth otsein kbsha osheb osbein khrofa oathni eshr tisa dhibihh kthih. aljmie mhrqh llrb. oaetoa aomarm almlk lmrabzh almlk oolah ebr alnhr faeanoa alsheb obit allh.

9

olma kmllt hdhh tqdm ala alrosa' qailin: [lm infsl sheb asraail oalkhnh oallaioion mn sheob alaradi hsb rjasathm mn alnkaneiniin oalhtthiin oalfrziin oalibosiin oalemoniin oalmoabiin oalmrsiin oalamoriin. lanhm atkhdhoa mn bnathm lanfshim olbnihm oakhtlt alzre almqds bsheob alaradi. okant id alrosa' oalolah fi hdhh alkhianh aola]. flma smet bhdha alamr mzqt thiabi ordaii ontft sher rasi odhqn i ojlst mthira. fajtme ali kl mn arted mn klam alh asraail mn ajl khi-anh almsbiin oana jlst mthira ala tqdmh almsa'. oend tqdmh almsa' qmt mn tdlhli ofi thiabi ordaii almmzqh jthot ela rkbti obstt idi ala alrb alhi oqlt: [allhm ani akhjil oakhza mn an arfe ia alhi ojhi nhok lan dhnobna qd kthrt foq roosna oathamna teazmt ala alsma'. mndh aiam abaina nhn fi athm ezim ala hdha aliom. olajl dhnobna qd dfena nhn omlokna okhntna lid mlok alaradi llisif oalsbi oalnbb okhzi alo-joh khdhla aliom. oalan klhizh kant rafh mn ldn alrb alhna libqi lna njah oietina otda fi mkan qdsh linir alhna aeinna oietina hiah qlilh fi eboditna. lanna ebid nhn ofi eboditna lm itrkna alhna bl bst elina rhmh amam mlok fars lietina hiah lnrfe bit alhna onqim khraibh oietina haita fi ihodha ofi aorshlim. oalan fmadha nqol ia alhna bed hdha lanna qd trkna osai-alki alti asoit bha en id ebidk alnabsh' qaila: an alard alti tdkhlon ltmklkoha hi ard mtanjsh bnjash sheob alaradi brjasathm alti mlaoha bha mn jhh ala jhh bn-jasthm. oalan fla tetao bnatkm lbnihm ola takhdhoa bnathm lbnikm ala tdlboa slamthm okhirhm ala alabd lltshddoa otakloa khir alard otorthoa bnikm aiaha ala alabd. obed kl ma ja' elina lajl aemalna alrdiih oathamna alezimh - lank qd jazitna ia alhna aql mn athamna oaetitna njah khdhfh afneod onteda osaiak onsafr sheob hdhh alrjasat? ama tsakt elina hta tfin-ina fla tkon bqih ola njah? aiha alrb alh asraail ant bar lanna bqina najin khdhla aliom. ha nhn amamk fi athamna lanh lis lna an nqf amamk mn ajl hdha].

10

flma sla ezra oaetrf oho bak oasqt amam bit allh ajtme alih mn asraail jmaeh kthirh jda mn alrjal oalnsa' oalaolad lan alsheb bka bka' ezima. oqal shkna

bn ihiiil mn bni eilam lezra: [anna qd khna alhna oatkhdhna nsa' ghribh mn sheob alard. olkn alan iojd rja' lasraail fi hdha. flnqte alan ehda me alhna an nkhrj kl alnsa' oaldhin oldoa mnhn hsb mshorh sisi oaldhin ikhshon osih alhna olieml hsb alshrie. qm fan elik alamr onhn mek. tsheje oafel]. fqam ezra oasthlf rosa' alkhnh oallaioin okl asraail an iemloa hsb hdha alamr fhlfao. thm qam ezra mn amam bit allh odhbb ala mkhde iohanan bn aliashib. fantlq ala hnak oho lm iakl khbza olm ishrb ma' lanh kan inoh bsbh khianh alh alsbi. oatloa nda' fi ihodha aorshlim ala jmie bni alsbi lki ijtmeoa ala aorshlim. okl mn la iati fi thlathh aiam hsb mshorh alrosa' oalshioch ihrm kl malh oho ifrz mn jmaeh ahl alsbi. fajtme kl rjal ihodha obniamin ala aorshlim fi althlathh alaiam ai fi alshhr altase fi aleshrin mn alshhr ojlis jmie alshb fi sahh bit allh mrteidin mn alamr omn alamtar. fqam ezra alkahn oqal lhm: [ankm qd khntm oatkhdhthm nsa' ghribh litzidao ela athm asraail. faetrfoa alan llrb alh abaiam oaeimloa mrdath oanfsloa en sheob alard oen alnsa' alghribh]. fajab kl aljmaeh bsot ezim: [kma klmtna kdhlk neml. ala an alsheb kthir oaloqt oqt amtar ala taqh lna ela aloqof fi alkharj oalemllis liom oahd ao lathnin lanna qd akthrna aldhnb fi hdha alamr. flqif rosaona lkl aljmaeh. okl aldhin fi mdnna qd atkhdhoa nsa' ghribh flitaoa fi aoqat mein omehm shioch mdinh fmdinh oqdatha hta irt d ena hmo ghdb alhna mn ajl hdha alamr]. oionathan bn esaiil oihsia bn tqoh fqt qama ela hdha omslham os-hbtai allaoi saedahma. ofel khdhba bno alsbi. oanfs ezra alkahn orjal roas aba' hsb biot abaihm ojmiehm basmai hm ojlsoa fi aliom alaol mn alshhr aleashr llfhs en alamr. oanthoa mn kl alrjal aldhin atkhdhoa nsa' ghribh fi aliom alaol mn alshhr alaol. fojd bin bni alkhnh mn atkhdh nsa' ghribh. fmn bni ishoe bn iosadaq oakthoth meshia oaliezz oriarib ojdlia. oae-toa aidihm lakhraj nsaihm mqrbin kbsh ghnm lajl athmhm. omn bni amir hnani ozbida. omn bni harim mesia oailia oshmeia oihihiil oezia. omn bni fshhor alioeinai omesia oasmeil onthniil oiozabad oaleash. omn alaoiin iozabad oshmei oqlaia (ho qlita). ofthia oihodha oaliezz. omn almgnhn aliashib. omn al-boabin shlom otalm oaori. omn asraail mn bni freosh rmia oizia omklia omiamin oaleazar omklia obnaia. omn bni eilam mtzia ozkria oihihiil oebdi oirimoth oailia. omn bni tzo alioeinai oaliashib oemtnia oiri-moth ozabad oeziza. omn bni babai iohanan ohnnia ozbai oethlai. omn bni bani mshlam omlokh oedaia oiaashob oshal oramoth. omn bni fhth moab edna ok-lal obnaia omesia omtnia obslili obnoi omna. obno harim aliezr oishia omklia oshmeia oshmeon obni-amin omlokh oshmria. mn bni hshom mtnai omtatha ozabad oaliflt oirimai omnsa oshmei. mn bni bani medai oemarm oaail obnaia obidia oklohi onnia oiri-moth oaliashib omtnia omtnai oieso obani obnoi oshmei oshlmia onathan oedaia omkndbai oshashai osharai oezzrii oshlmia oshmria oshlom oamria oiosf. mn bni nbo ieiil omtthia ozabad ozbina oido oioiil obnaia. kl hola' atkhdhoa nsa' ghribh omn nsa' qd oden bnin.

1

klam nhmia bn hklia: hdth fi shhr kslo fi alsnh aleshirin binma knt fi shoshn alqsr anh ja' hnani oahd mn akhoti ho orjal mn ihodha fsalthm en al-ihodh aldhn njoa aldhn bqoa mn alsbi oen aorshlim. fqaloo li: [an albaqin aldhn bqoa mn alsbi hnak fi alblad hm fi shr ezim oear. osor aorshlim mn-hdm oaboabha mhroqh balnar]. flma smet hdha alk-lan jlst obknt onht aiamo osmt oslit amam alh asma' oqlt: [aiha alrb alh asma' alalh alezim almkhof alhafz alehd oalrhmh lmhbhih ohafzi osaiiah ltkn adhnk ms-ghih oeinak mftohtin ltsme slah ebdk aldhi isli alik alan nhara olila lajl bni asraail ebdk oietrf bkhtaia bni asraail alti akhtana bha alik. fani ana obit abi qd akhtana. lqd afsdna amamk olm nhfz alosaia oalfraid oalakhkam alti amrt bha mosa ebdk. adhkr akklam aldhi amrt bh mosa ebdk qaila: an khntm fani afrqkm fi alsheob oan rjetm ali ohfztm osaiia oemlmtmoa - an kan almnfion mnkm fi aqsa' alsmaoat fmn hnak ajmehm oati bhm ala almkam aldhi akhttr laskan asmi fih. fhm ebdk oshebk aldhi aftdit bqotk alezimh oidk alshdidh. ia sid ltkn adhnk msghih ala slah ebdk oslah ebdk aldhn iridon mkhafh asmk. oæt alnjah aliom lebdk oamnhh rhmh amam hdha alrjl]. lani knt saqia llmlk.

2

ofi shhr nisan fi alsnh aleshirin larthshsta almlk. kant khmr amamh fhmlt alkhrm oætiet almlk. olm akn qbl mkmda amamh. fqal li almlk: [lmadha ojkh mkmd oant ghir mrid? ma hdha ala kabh qbl?] fkhft kthira jda oqlt llmlk: [lihi almlk ala alabd. kif la ikmd ojhi oalmdinh bit mqabr abaii khrab oaboabha qd aklttha alnar?] fqal li almlk: [madha talb ant?] fslit ala alh asma' oqlt llmlk: [adha sr almlk oadha ahsn ebdk amamk trslni ala ihodha ala mdinh qbor abaii fab-niha]. fqal li almlk oalmlkh jalsh bjanbh: [ala mta ikon sfrk omta trje?] fhsn lda almlk oarslnei feint lh zmana. oqlt llmlk: [an hsn end almlk fltet li rsail ala olah ebr alnhr lijizoni hta asl ala ihodha orsalh ala asaf hars frdos almlk lietini akhshaba lsqf aboab alqsr aldhi llbit olsor almdinh ollbit aldhi adkhl alih]. fae-tani almlk hsb id alhi alsalh eli. fatit ala olah ebr alnhr oætithm rsail almlk. oarsl mei almlk rosa' jish ofrsana. olma sme snblt alhoroni otobia alebd ale-moni sa'hma msa'h ezimh lanh ja' rjl itlb khira lbni asraail. fjit ala aorshlim oknt hnak tlathth aiam. thm qmt lila ana orjal qilonei mei. olm akhbr ahda bma jelh alhi fi qlbi laemlh fi aorshlim. olm ikn mei bhimh ala albhimh alti knt rakkha. okhrjt mn bab aloadi lila amam ein altnin ala bab aldmn osrt atrfs fi asoar aorshlim almnhdmh oaboabha alti aklttha alnar. oe-brt ala bab alein oala brkh almlk olm ikn mkan lebor albhimh alti thti. fsest fi aloadi lila oknt atrfs fi al-sor thm edt fdkhltn mn bab aloadi rajaea. olm ierf alo-lah ala ain dhhbt ola ma ana eaml olm akhbr ala dhlk aloqt aliho oalkhnh oalashraf oalolah obaqi eamli alemi. thm qlt lhm: [antm tron alshr aldhi nhn fih kif an aorshlim khrbh oaboabha qd ahrgt balnar. hlm fnbni sor aorshlim ola nkon bed eara]. oakhbrthm en id alhi alsalh eli oaida en klam almlk aldhi qalh li.

fqaloo: [lnqm olonbn]. oshddoa aiadihm llkhir. olma sme snblt alhoroni otobia alebd alemoni ojshnm alerbi hzaoa bna oahtqrona oqaloo: [ma hdha alamar aldhi antm eamlon? aela almlk ttmrdon?]. fajbthm: [an alh alisma' ietina alnjah onhn ebidih nqom onbni. oama antm flis lkm nsib ola hq ola dhkr fi aorshlim].

3

oqam aliashib alkahn alezim oakhoth alkhnbn obnoa bab aldan. hm qdsoh oaqamoa msarieh oqdsah ala brj almiha ala brj hniiil. objanbh bna rjal ariha objanbhbm bna zkor bn amri. obab alsmk bnah bno hnsa'h. hm sqfoh oaoqfoa msarieh oaqfah oeoardh. objanbhbm rmm mrimoth bn aoria bn hqos. objanbhbm rmm mshlam bn brkhia bn mshizbiil. objanbhbm rmm sadoq bn bona. objanbhbm rmm alqtioen oama ez-maohm flm idkhloa aenaghm fi eml sidhm. oalbab aletiq rmmh ioiadae bn fasih omshlam bn bsodia. hma sqfah oaqama msarieh oaqfah oeoardh. ob-janbhama rmm mltia aljbeoni oiaodon almiironothi mn ahl jbeon oalmsfah ala krsi oali ebr alnhr. objanbhama rmm eziiil bn hrhaia mn alsiaqh. objanbh rmm hn-nia mn aletarin. otrkoo aorshlim ala alsor alerid. ob-janbhbm rmm rfaiia bn hor riis nsf dairh aorshlim. ob-janbhbm rmm idaia bn hromaf omqabl bith. objanbh rmm htosh bn hshbnia. qsm than rmmh mlkia bn harim ohshob bn fhth moab obrj altnanir. objanbh rmm shlom bn hlohish riis nsf dairh aorshlim ho ob-nath. bab aloadi rmmh hanon oskan zanoh hm bnoh oaqamoa msarieh oaqfah oeoardh oalf dhrae ala al-sor ala bab aldmn. obab aldmn rmmh mlkia bn rkab riis dairh bit hkarim. ho bnah oaqam msarieh oaq-fah oeoardh. obab alein rmmh shlon bn klhoz riis dairh almsfah. ho bnah osqfh oaqam msarieh oaq-fah oeoardh osor brkh sloam end jnin almlk ala al-drj alnazl mn mdinh doad. obedh rmm nhmia bn ezboq riis nsf dairh bit sor ala mqabl qbor daod oala albrkh almsnoeh oala bit aljbabr. obedh rmm al-laoion rhom bn bani objanbh rmm hshbia riis nsf dairh qeilh fi qsmh. obedh rmm akhothm boai bn hinadad riis nsf dairh qeilh. ormm bjanbh eazr bn ishoe riis almsfah qsama thania mn mqabl msed bit al-slah end alzaioih. obedh rmm bezm barokh mn zbai qsama thania mn alzaioih ala mdkhl bit aliashib alkahn alezim. obedh rmm mrimoth bn aoria bn hqos qsama thania mn mdkhl bit aliashib ala nhaih bit aliashib. obedh rmm alkhnbn ahl alghor. obedhm rmm bni-amin ohshob mqabl bithma. obedhma rmm ezria bn mesia bn ennia bjanb bith. obedh rmm bnai bn hi-nadad qsama thania mn bit ezria ala alzaioih oala alefth. ofalal bn azoi mn mqabl alzaioih oalbrj aldhi ho kharj bit almlk alaala aldhi ldar alsin. obedh fdaiia bn fre-osh. okan alnthinim saknin fi alakmh ala mqabl bab alma' lijhh alshrq oalbrj alkharij. obedhm rmm al-tqoeion qsama thania mn mqabl albrj alkbir alkharij ala sor alakmh. oma foq bab alkbil rmm alkhnbn kl oahd mqabl bith. obedhm rmm sadoq bn amir mqabl bith. obedh rmm shmeia bn shkniia hars bab alshrq. obedh rmm hnna bn shlmia ohanon bn salaf alsads qsama thania. obedh rmm mshlam bn brkhia mqabl mkhdeh. obedh rmm mlkia abn alsiaqh ala bit al-nthinim oaltjar mqabl bab aled ala msed alefth. oma

olma sme snblt anna akhdhon fi bna' alsor ghdb oaghtaz kthira ohza balihod oqal amam akhoth ojish alsamrh: [madha ieml ali hod aldefa? hl itrkonhm? hl idhbhon? hl ikmlon fi iom? hl ihion alhjarh mn kon altrab ohi mhrqh?] okan tobha alemoni bjanbh fqal: [an ma ibnonh adha sed thelb fanh ihdm hjarh haithm], asme ia alhna lanna qd srna ahtqara ord teirhm ela rooshm oajelhmn nhba fi ard alsbi ola tstr dhnobhm ola tmh khtithm mn amamk lanhm aghd-bok amam albanin. fbnina alsor oatsl kl alsor ala nsfh okan llsheb qlb fi aleml. olma sme snblt otoblia oalerb oalemonion oalashdodion an asoar aorshlim qd rmmt oaltghr abtdat tsd ghdbao jda. otamroa jmiehm mea an iatoo oihaarboa aorshlim oiemoalo bha drra. fslina ala alhna oaqmna hrassa dddhm nhara olila bsbhbm. oqal ihodha: [qd deft qoh almalin oaltwab kthir onhn la nqdr an nbni alsor]. oqal aedaona: [la ielmon ola iron hta ndkhl ala osthm onqtlhm onoqf aleml]. olma ja' ali hod alsaknon bjanbh qaloo lna eshr mrat: [mn jmie alamakn alti mnha rjeoa siaton elina]. faoqft alsheb mn asfl almode ora' alsor oela alqmm aoqfthm hsb eshairhm bsiofthm ormahhm oqsihm. onzrt oqmt oqlt llezma' oalolah olbqih alsheb: [la tkhafohm bl adhkroa alsid alezizm almrhob oharboa mn ajl akhotkm obniok obnatkm onsaikm obiotkm]. olma sme aedaona anna qd erfna oabtl allh mshorthm rjena klana ala alsor kl oahd ala shghlh. omn dhlik aliom kan nsf ghlmani ishtghlon fi aleml onsfhm imskon alrmah oalatraas oalqsi oal-droe. oalrosa' ora' kl bit ihodha. albanon ela alsor bnoa ohamlo alahmal hmloa. balid aloahdh iemlon aleml obalakhra imskon alsalh. okan albanon ibnon osif kl oahd mrbot ela jnbh okan alnafkh balboq bjanbi. fqlt llezma' oalolah olbqih alsheb: [alem l kthir omtse onhn mtrfqon ela alsor obeidon bedna en bed. falmkan alldhi tsmeon mnsh sot alboq hnak tjtmeon alina. alhna iharb enal]. fknna nhn neml alem l okan nsfhm imskon alrmah mn tloe alfjr ala zhor alnjom. oqlt fi dhlik aloqt aida llsheb: [libt kl oahd me gh-lamh fi ost aorshlim likonaa lna hrassa fi alilil olleml fi alnhar]. olm akn ana ola akhoti ola ghlmani ala alhras alldhin oraii nkhe thiabna. kan kl oahd idhbh bsalhh ala alma'.

okan srakh alsheb onsaikh ezima ela akhothm ali-hod. okan mn iqol: [nhn obnona obnatna kthi-ron. dena nakhdh qmha fnakl onhia!] okan mn iqol: [hqolna okromna obiotna nhn rahnaha hta nakhdh qmha fi aljoe!] okan mn iqol: [qd astqrda fdh lkhray almlk ela hqolna okromna. oalan lhmna klhm akhotna obnona kbnihm oha nhn nkhe bnina ob-natna ebida oiojd mn bnatna mstebdat olis shi' fi taqh idna ohqolna okromna llakhrin]. fghdbt jda hin smet srakhhm ohdha alklam. fshaort qlb fi obkt alezma' oalolah oqlt lhm: [ankm takhdhon alrba kl oahd mn akhih]. oaqmt elihm jmaeh ezimh. oqlt lhm:

[nhn ashtrina akhotna ali hod alldhin bieoa lllamm hsb taqtna. oantm aida tbieon akhotkm fibaeon lna]. fsktoa olm ijdoa joaba. oqlt: [lis hnsa alamr alldhi temlonh. ama tsiron bkhoft alhna bsbh teir alamr aedaina! oana aida akhoti oghlmani aqrndahm fdh oqmha. flntrk hdha alrba. rdoo lhm hdha aliom hqolhm okromhm ozitonhm obiothm oaljz' mn mih alfdh oalqmh oalkhmr oalzit alldhi takhdhonh mnhm rba]. fqaloo: [nrd ola ntlb mnhm. hkdha nfel kma tqol]. fdeot alkhnh oasthlftmh an iemloa hsb hdha alklam. thm nfdt hjri oqlt: [hkdha infd allh kl ansan la iqim hdha alklam mn bith omn tebh ohkdha ikon mnfoa ofargha]. fqal kl aljmaeh: [amin!] osbhoo alrb. oeml alsheb hsb hdha alklam. oaida mn aliom alldhi aosit fih an akon oalikh fi ard ihodha mn al-snh aleshrin ala alsnh althanih oalthlathin lartshsta almlk athtni eshrh snh lm akl ana ola akhoti khbz aloali. okn aloah alaolon alldhin qbli thqloa ela al-sheb oakhdhoa mnhm khbza okhmra fdla en arbein shaqla mn alfdh hta an ghlmanhm tsloa ela alsheb. oama ana flm afel hkdha mn ajl khof allh. otmstkt aida bshghl hdha alsor. olm asht hqla. okan jmie ghlmani mjtmein hnak ela alem l. okan ela maidti mn ali hod oalolah mih okhmson rjla fdla en latin alina mn alamr alldhin holna. okan ma ieml liom oahd thora osth khraf mkhtarh. okan ieml li tiom ofi kl eshrh aiam kl noe mn alkhmr bkthrrh. ome hdha lm atlb khbz aloali lan alebodih kant thqilh ela hdha al-sheb. adhkr li ia alhi llkhir kl ma eml lldha alsheb.

olma sme snblt otobia ojshm alerbi obqih aedaina ani qd bnit alsor olm tbq fih thghrrh (ela ani lm akn ala dhlik aloqt qd aqmt msarie llaboab) arsl snblt ojshm ali qailin: [hl m njtme mea fi alqra fi bqeh aono]. okana ifkran an iemla bi shra. farslt alihma rsla qaila: [ani ana eaml emla ezima fla aqdr an anzl. lmadha ibtl alem l binma atrkh oanzl alikma?] oarsla ali bmtlh hdha alklam arbe mrat ojabothma bmtlh hdha aljoab. farsl ali snblt bmtlh hdha alklam mrh khamsh me gh-lamh brsalh mnshorh bidh mktob fiha: [qd sme bin alamr ojshm iqol ank ant oaliohd tfkron an ttmr-doa lldhik ant tbnai alsor ltkon lhm mlka hsb hdhh alamor. oqd aqmt aida anbia' linaadoa bk fi aorshlim qailin: fi ihodha mlk. oalan ikhbr almlk bhdha alklam. fhlm alan ntshaor meal. farslt ali qaila: [la ikon mthl hdha alklam alldhi tqolh bl anma ant mkhtlqh mn qlbk]. lanhm kanoa jmiea ikhifonna qailin: [qd artkht aidihm en alem l fla ieml]. falan ia alhi shdd idi. odkhlt bit shmeia bn dlaia bn mhtiil oho mghlq fqal: [lnjtme ala bit allh ala ost alhikl onqfl aboab alhikl lanhm iaton liqtlok. fi alilil iaton liqtlok]. fqalt: [arjl mthli ihrb? omn mthli idkhl alhikl fihia! la adkhl]. fthqqt ohodha lm irslh allh lanh tklm balnbob eli otobia osnblt qd astajrah. lajl hdha qd astojr lakhaf oafel hkdha oakhti fikon lhma khbr rdi' lieirani. adhkr ia alhi tobia osnblt hsb aemalhma hdhh onoodih alnbih obaqi alanbia' alldhin ikhifonni. okml alsor fi alkhamas oaleshrin mn ailol fi athnin okhmisin ioma. olma sme kl aedaina oraa jmie alamr alldhin hoalina sqtoa kthira fi aein anfsbm oelmoa anh mn qbl alhna eml hdha alem l. oaida fi tlk alaiam akthr ezma' ihodha

toard rsailhm ela tobias omni end tobias att alrsail al-
ihm. lan kthirin fi ihodha kanaa ashab hlf lh lanh shr
shknia bn arh oihoanan abnh akhdh bnt mshlam bn
brkhia. okanao aida ikhbron amami bhsnath okanao
iblgthon klami alih. oarsl tobias rsail likhofni.

7

olma bni alstor oaqmt almsarie otrtb alboabon
oalmghnon oallaioen aqmt hnani akhi ohnnia riis
alqsr ela aorshlim lanh kan rjla amina ikhaf allh ak-
thra mn kthirin. oqlt lhama: [la tftth aboab aorshlim hta
thma alshms. oma damoa oqofa flighlqoa almsarie
oiqfloha. oaqim hrasat mn skan aorshlim kl oahd ela
hrasth okl oahd mqabl bith]. okant almdinh oaseh
alnab oezimh oalsheb qlila fi osthia olm tkn albiot qd
bnit. falmhni alhi an ajme alezma' oalolah oalsheb
lajl alantsab. fojdt sfr antsab aldhin sedoa aola oo-
jdt mktoba fih: hola' hm bno alkorh alsaedon mn sbi
almsbiin aldhin sbahm nbokhdhnsr mlk babl orjeoa
ala aorshlim oihothda kl oahd ala mdnth. aldhin ja'oa
me zrbabl: ishoe nhmia ezria remia nhmani mrdkhai
blshan msfarth bghoai nhom obenh. edd rjal sheb as-
raail. bno freosh alfan omih oathanan osebon. bno shft-
tia thlath mih oathanan osebon. bno arh st mih oath-
nan okhmson. bno fhth moab mn bni ishoe oiab al-
fan othman mih othmanih eshr. bno eilam alf omitan
oarbeh okhmson. bno zto thman mih okhmsh oar-
beon. bno zkai sbe mih oston. bno bnai st mih oth-
manih oarbeon. bno babai st mih othmanih oeshron.
bno ejzd alfan othlath mih oathanan oeshron. bno
adoniqam st mih osebh oston. bno bghoai alfan osebh
oston. bno eadin st mih okhmsh okhmson. bno atir
lhqzia thmanih otseon. bno hshom thlath mih oth-
manih oeshron. bno bisai thlath mih oarbeh oeshron.
bno harif mih oathna eshr. bno jbeon khmsh ot-
seon. rjal bit lhm ontofth mih othmanih othmanon.
rjal enathoth mih othmanih oeshron. rjal bit ezmot
athnan oarbeon. rjal qrih iearim kfirh obirot sbe
mih othlathh oarbeon. rjal alramh ojbe st mih ooahd
oeshron. rjal mkhmas mih oathanan oeshron. rjal bit
ail oeai mih othlathh oeshron. rjal nbo alakhra ath-
nan okhmson. bno eilam alakhr alf omitan oarbeh
okhmson. bno harim thlath mih oeshron. bno ar-
iha thlath mih okhmsh oarbeon. bno lod bno hadid
oaono sbe mih ooahd oeshron. bno sna'h thlathh alaf
otse mih othlathon. ama alkhnh fbno ideia mn bit
ishoe tse mih othlathh osebon. bno amir alf oathanan
okhmson. bno fshhor alf omitan osebh oarbeon. bno
harim alf osebh eshr. ama allaioen fbno ishoe lqdmiiil
mn bni hodoia arbeh osebon. almgthon bno asaf mih
othmanih oarbeon. alboabon bno shlom bno atir bno
tlmon bno eqob bno htita bno shobai mih othmanih
othlathon. alnthinim bno siha bno hsofa bno tbaet
bno qiros bno siea bno fadon obno lbanh obno hjaba
bno slmai bno hanan bno jdil bno jahr bno raia bno
rsin obno nqoda bno jzam bno eza bno fasih bno bisai
bno meonim bno nfishsim bno bqboq bno hqofa bno
hrhor bno bsliit bno mhida bno hrsha bno brqos bno
sisra bno tamh bno nsih bno htifa. bno ebid sliman
bno sotai bno sofrth bno frida bno iela bno drqon bno
jdil bno shftia bno htii bno fokhrh alzba' bno amon.
kl alnthinim obni ebid sliman thlath mih oathanan ot-

seon. ohola' hm aldhin sedoa mn tl mlh otl hrsha krob
oadon oamir olm isttieoa an ibinoa biot abaihm on-
silhm hl hm mn asraail: bno dilaia bno tobias bno nqoda
st mih oathanan oarbeon. omni alkhnh: bno hbaba bno
hqos bno brzlai aldhi akhdh amrah mn bnai brzlai
aljleadi otsma basmhm. hola' fhsoa en ktabh ansabhm
flm tojd frdhloa mn alkhnot. oqal lhm altrshatha an
la iakloa mn qds alaqqas hta iqom kahn llaorim oalt-
mim. kl aljmhohr mea arbe rboat oalfan othlath mih
oston fdla en ebidhm oamaihalm aldhin kanaa sbe
alaf othlath mih osebh othlathin. olhm mn almg-
hin oalmghniat mitan okhmsh oarbeon. okhilhm sbe
mih osth othlathon obghalhm mitan okhmsh oar-
beon oaljalma arbe mih okhmsh othlathon oalhmir sth
alaf osbe mih oeshron. oalbed mn roos alaba' aetia
lleml. altrshatha aeta llkhzhin alf drhm mn aldhbb
okhmshin mnddh okhmsh mih othlathin qmisa llkhnh.
oalbed mn roos alaba' aetia llkhzhin aeml rbotin mn
aldhbb oalfin omitti mna mn alfdh. oma aetah bqih
alsheb st rboat mn aldhbb oalfi mna mn alfdh os-
beh ostin qmisa llkhnh. oaqam alkhnh oallaioen oal-
boabon oalmghnon obed alsheb oalnthinim okl as-
raail fi mdnshm.

8

olma asthl alshhr alsabe obno asraail fi mdnshm ajtme
kl alsheb krjl oahd ala alsahh alti amam bab alma'
oqalao lezra alkatb an iati bsfr shriehe mosa alti amr
bha alrb asraail. fata ezra alkatb balshriehe amam alj-
maeh mn alrjal oalnsa' okl fahm ma isme fi aliom alaol
mn alshhr alsabe. oqra fiha amam alsahh alti amam
bab alma' mn alsbah ala nsf alnhar amam alrjal oalnsa'
oalfahmin. okant adhan kl alsheb nho sfr alshriehe.
ooqf ezra alkatb ela mnbr alkhshb aldhi emloh lhda
alamr ooqf bjanbh mtthia oshme oenaia oaoria ohlqia
omesia en imin ohen isarh fdaia omishail omklia
ohashom ohshbdanh ozkria omshlam. ofth ezra alsfr
amam kl alsheb lanh kan foq kl alsheb. oendma fthh
oqf kl alsheb. obark ezra alrb alalh alezim. oajab
jmie alsheb: [amin amin!] rafein aidihm okhroa os-
jdoa llrb ela ojohhm ala alard. oishoe obani oshrbia
oiamin oeqob oshbtai ohodia omesia oqlita oezria
oiozabad ohnan oflaia oallaioen afhmia alsheb al-
shriehe oalsheb fi amakhnm. oqraoa fi alsfr fi shriehe
allh bbian ofsroa almena oafhmohm alqra'h. onhmia
(ai altrshatha) oezra alakhn alkatb oallaioen almfhm-
on alsheb qalao ljmie alsheb: [lhda aliom mqds
llrb alkhm la thnoha ola tbkoo]. lan jmie alsheb bkoo
hin smeoa klam alshriehe. fqaal lhm: [adhbba kloo
almsin oashrbao alhlo oabethoa ansbh lmn lm ied lh
lan aliom amma ho mqds lisdna. ola thznua lan frh
alrb ho qotkm]. okan allaioen isktion kl alsheb qailin:
[asktoa lan aliom mqds fla thznua]. fdhbb kl alsheb
liakloa oishrbao oiibethoa ansbh oiemoia frha ezima
lanhm fhmoa alklam aldhi elmohm aiah. ofi aliom al-
thani ajtme roos aba' jmie alsheb oalkhnh oallaioen
ala ezra alkatb lifhmhm klam alshriehe. fojdoa mk-
toba fi alshriehe alti amr bha alrb en id mosa an bni as-
raail isktion fi mzal fi aleid fi alshhr alsabe obno ismeoa
oinadava fi kl mdnshm ofi aorshlim qailin: [akhrjoa
ala aljbl oatioa baghsan ziton oaghsan ziton bri oaghs-
san as oaghsan nkhl oaghsan ashjar ghbia' leml mzal

kma ho mktob]. fkhjr alsheb ojlboa oemloa lanfshim mzal kl oahd ela sthh ofi dorhm odor bit allh ofi sahh bab alma' ofi sahh bab afraim. oeml kl aljmaeh alra-jein mn alsbi mzal osknoa fi almzal lanh lm ieml bno asraail hkhdha mn aiam ishoe bn non ala dhlk aliom. okan frh ezim jda. okan iqra fi sfr shrie alh ioma fiona mn aliom alaol ala aliom alakhir. oemloa eida sheb aiam. ofi aliom althamn aetkaf hsb almrsm.

9

ofi aliom alrabe oaleshrin mn hdha alshhr ajtme bno asraail balsom oelihm msoh otrab. oanfs nsl asraail mn jmie bni alghrba' oofqoa oatrfoa bkhtaiahm odhnob abaihm. oaqamoa fi mkanhm oqraoa fi sfr shrie alrb alhlm rbe alnar ofi alrbe alarj kanoa ihmdon oisjdon llrb alhlm. oofq ela drk allaoin ishoe obani oqdmiiil oshbnia obni oshrbia obani oknani osrkhoa bsot ezim ala alrb alhlm. oqal allaoin ishoe oqdmiiil obani ohshbnia oshrbia ohodia oshbnia ofthia: [qomoa barkoa alrb alhlm mn alazl ala alabd olitbark asm jlalk almeali ela kl brkh otsbih. ant ho alrb ohdk. ant snet alsmaoat osma' alsmaoat okl jndha oalard okl ma elia oalbar okl ma fiha oant thiia klha. ojnd alsma' lk isjd. ant ho alrb alalh alldhi akhttr abram oakhrjth mn aor alklaniin ojelt asmh abraham. oojdt qlbh amina amamk oqet meh alehd an tetih ard alnkneaniin oalhtiin oalamor- iin oalfriin oalibosiin oalrjashiin oetthia lnslh. oqd anjzt oedk lank sadq. orait dhl abaina fi msr osmet srakhhm end bhr sof oazhrt aiad oejaiab ela freon oela jmie ebiddh oela kl sheb ardh lank elmt anhm bghoa elihm oemlt lnfsk asma khdaa aliom. oflqt alim amamhm oebroa fi ost albhr ela aliabsh otrht mtardihm fi alaemaq khjr fi miah qoih. ohdithm bemod shab nhara obemod nar lila lldi' lhm fi altriq alti isiron fiha. onzlt ela jbl sina' oklthm mn alsma' oaeithm ahkama mstqimh oshraie sadqh fraid oosaia salhh. oerfthm sbtk almqds oamrthm bosaia ofraid oshraie en id mosa ebdk. oaeithm khbza mn alsma' ljoehm oakhrjt lhm ma' mn alskhrr letshhm oqlt lhm an idkhloa oirthoa alard alti rfet idk an tetihm aiaha. [olknhm bghoa hm oabaona oslboa rqabhm olm ismeoa losaiak oaboa alastmae olm idkhroa ejaibk alti snet mehm oslboa rqabhm. oend tmrdhm aqamoa risa lirjea ala ebodithm. oant alh ghfor ohnan orhim toil aloh okhrjt alrhlm flm trrkhm. me anhm emloa lanfshim ejla msboka oqaloa: hdha alhk alldhi akhrjk mn msr oemloa ahanh ezimh ant brhmtk alktirh lm ttrkhm fi albrh olm izl enhm emod alshab nhara lhdaithm fi altriq ola emod alnar lila lldi' lhm fi altriq alti isiron fiha. oaeithm rohk alsal Itelihm olm tmne mnk en afoahhm oaeithm ma' letshhm oelthm arbein snh fi albrh flm ihtajoa. lm tbl thiabhm olm torm arjlhm. oaeithm mmalk osheoba ofrqtthm ala jhat famtkloa ard sihon oard mlk hshbon oard eoj mlk bashan. oakhttr bnihm knjom qsim'a oait bhbm ala alard alti qlt labaihm an idkhloa oirthoha. fdkhl alb- non oorthoa alard oakhdet lhm skan ard alnkneaniin ofdethm lidhm me mlokhm osheob alard liemloa bhbm hsb aradthm. oakhdhoa mdna hsinh oarda sminh oorthoa biota mlanh kl khir oabara mhforh okroma ozitona oashjara mthmrh bkthrh fakloa os-

hbeoa osmnoa otldhdhoa bkhirrk alezim. oesoa otm- rdoa elik otrhoa shrietk ora' zhorhm oqloa anbia'k aldhin ashdhoa elihm lirdohm alik oemloa ahanh ez- imh. fdfethm lid mdaiqihm fdaiqohm. ofi oqt diqhm srkhoe alik oant mn alsma' smet oshb mrahmk alk- thirh aetithm mkhlshn khlsohm mn id mdaiqihm. olkn lma astrahoa rjeoa ala eml alshr qdamk frk- thm bid aedaihm ftsltoa elihm thm rjeoa osrkhoa alik. oant mn alsma' smet oanqdhthm hsb mrahmk alk- thirh ahiana kthirh. oashhd elihm ltrdhm ala shrie- tk. oama hm fbghoa olm ismeoa losaiak oakhtaoa dd ahkamk alti adha emiha ansan ihia bha. oaeioa ktfa meandh oslboa rqabhm olm ismeoa. fahtmlthm snin kthirh oashhd elihm brohk en id anbiaik flm isghoa fdfethm lid sheob alaradi. olkn lajl mrahmk alktirh lm tfnhm olm trrkhm lank alh hnan orhim. [olan ia alhna alalh alezim aljbar almkhof hafz alehd oal- rhmh la tsghr ldk kl almsqat alti asabtna nhn om- lokna orosa' na okhnta onabia' na oaba' na okl shebk mn aiam mlak ashor ala hdha aliom. oant bar fi kl ma ata elina lank emlt balhq onhn adhnbn. omlokna orosaona okhnta oabaona lm iemloa shrietk ola as- ghoe ala osaiak oshhadatk alti ashdhtha elihm. ohm lm iebdok fi mmlkthm ofi khirk alktirh alldhi aetithm ofi alard aloaseh alsminh alti jelttha amamhm olm ir- jeoa en aemalhm alldiuh. ha nhn aliom ebiddh oalard alti aetit labaina liakloa athmarha okhirha ha nhn ebiddh fiha oghlatha kthirh llmlok aldhin jeltthm elina lajl khtaiana ohm itslton ela ajsadna oela bhaimeha hsb aradthm onhn fi krb ezim. olm ajl kl dhk nhn nqte mithaqa onktbh. orosaona oaloiaona okhnta ikht- mon].

10

oalldhin khtmoa hm nhmia altrshatha abn hklija os- dqia osraia oezria oirmia ofshhor oamria omikia ohtosh oshbnia omlokh oharim omrimoth oeo- bdia odanial ojnthon obarokh omshlam oabia omi- amin omezia obljai oshmeia. hola' hm alkhnh. oal- laoin ishoe bn aznia obnoi mn bni hinadaa oqd- miiil oakhothm shbnia ohodia oqlita oflaia ohanan omikha orhob ohshbia ozkor oshrbia oshbnia ohodia obani obnino. roos alsheb freosh ofthm moab oeilam ozto obani obni oejdz obibai oadonia obghoei oeadin oatir ohzqia oezor ohodia ohshom obisai oharif oe- nathoth onibai omfjeash omshlam ohzir omshizbiil osadoq oidoe ofltia ohanan oenaia oshoshe ohnnia ohshob ohlohish oflha oshobiq orhom ohshbna ome- sia oakhia ohanan oeanan omlokh ohrim obenh. obaqi alsheb oaklnh oallaoin oalboabin oalmgh- nin oalnthinim okl aldhin anfsloa mn sheob alaradi ala shrie alh onsaiah obnihm obnathm kl ashab almerfh oalfhm lsqoa bakhothm oezmaiham odkhloa fi qsm ohlf an isiroa fi shrie alh alti aetit en id mosa ebd allh oan ihfzoa oiemloa jmie osaiab alrb sidna oakhamh ofraidh oan la neti bnatna lsheob alard ola nakhdh bnathm lbnina. osheob alard aldhin iaton balbdaie okl team iom alsbt lbie la nakhdh mnhm fi sbt ola fi iom mqds oan ntrk alsnh alsabeh oalm- talbh bkl din. oaqmna ela anfsna fraid: an njel ela an- fsna thlth shaql kl snh lkhdmh bit alhna lkbzb alojoh oaltqdmh aldaimh oalmhrqh aldaimh oalsbot oalahlh

oalmoasm oalaqdas odhbaih alkhtih lltkfir en asraail olkl eml bit alhna. oalqina grea ela qrbān alhtb bin alkhnh oallaioin oalsheb laddkhalh ala bit alhna hsb biot abaina fi aoqat mein hsnh snh lajl ahrāqh ela mdhbh alrb alhna kma ho mktob fi alshrieh oladkhal bakorat ardna obakorat thmr kl shjrh snh snh ala bit alrb oabkar bnina obhaimna kma ho mktob fi alshrieh oabkar bqrna oghnmna lahdarha ala bit alhna ala alkhnh alkhadmin fi bit alhna. oan nati baail ejinna orfaiena oathmar kl shjrh mn alkhrm oalzit ala alkhnh ala mkhade bit alhna obeshr ardna ala allaoiin oallaioin hm aldhn ieszron fi jmie mdn flahnta. oikon alkahn abn haron me allaoiin hin ieszr allaoion oised allaoion eshr alaesarh ala bit alhna ala almkhade ala bit alkzhnh. lan bni asraail obni laoi iaton brfieh alqm h oalkhrm oalzit ala almkhade ohnak anih alqds oalkhnh alkhadmon oalboabon oalmghnon ola ntrk bit alhna.

11

oskn rosa' alsheb fi aorshlim. oalqa sair alsheb grea liatoa boahd mn eshrh llskna fi aorshlim mdnh alqds oaltseh alqasam fi almdn. obark alsheb jmie alqom aldhn antdboa llskna fi aorshlim. ohola' hm roos alblad aldhn sknoa fi aorshlim ofi mdn ihodha (skn kl oahd fi mlkh fi mdnhm mn asraail alkhnh oallaioin oalnthnim obno ebid sliman). oskn fi aorshlim mn bni ihodha omn bni bniamin. fmn bni ihodha ethaia bn ezia bn zkria bn amria bn shftia bn mhllil mn bni fars. omesia bn barokh bn klhozh bn hzaia bn edaia bn ioiarib bn zkria bn alshiloni. jmie bni fars alsknin fi aorshlim arbe mih othmanih oston mn rjal albas. ohola' bno bniamin slo bn mshlam bn ioeid bn fdaia bn qolaia bn mesia bn aithiil bn isheia. obedh jbai slai. tse mih othmanih oeshron. okan ioiil bn zkri okila elihm oihodha bn hsoahd thania ela almdinh. mn alkhnh ideia bn ioiarib ioakin osraia bn hlqia bn mshlam bn sadoq bn mraioth bn akhitob riis bit allh. oakhothm eamlo alemll lbit thman mih oathnan oeshron. oedaia bn iroham bn flia bn amsi bn zkria bn fshhor bn mlkia oakhoth roos alaba' mitan oathan oarbeon. oemshsai bn ezriil bn akhaia bn mshlimoth bn amir oakhothm jbabrh bas mih othmanih oeshron. oalokil elihm zbdiiil bn hjdolim. omn allaoiin shmeia bn hshob bn ezriqam bn hshbia bn boni oshbtai oiozabad ela alemll alkharij lbit allh mn roos allaoiin. omtnia bn mikha bn zdbi bn asaf riis altsbih ihmd fi alsalh obqbqia althani bin akhoth oebda bn shmoe bn jlal bn idothon. jmie allaoiin fi almdinh almqdsh mitan othmanih oarbeon. oalboabon eqob otmon oakhothma harso alaboab mih oathan osbeon. okan sair asraail mn alkhnh oallaioin fi jmie mdn ihodha kl oahd fi mirathh. oama alnthnim fsknoa fi alakmh. okan siha ojshfa ela alnthnim. okan okil allaoiin fi aorshlim ela eml bit allh ezi bn bani bn hshbia bn mtania bn mikha mn bni asaf almgghnin. lan osih almlk mn jhthm kant an llmrnmin fridh amr kl iom fiom. ofthia bn mshizbiil mn bni zarh bn ihodha kan tht id almlk fi kl amor alsheb. ofi aldiae me hqolha skn mn bni ihodha fi qrih arbe oqraha odibon oqraha ofi iqbsiil odiaeha ofi ishoe omoladh obit falt ofi hsr shoel obir sbe oqraha ofi sqqlh omkonh

oqraha ofi ein rmon osreh oirmoth ozanoh oedlam odiaehma olkshh ohqolha oeziqh oqraha ohloa mn bir sbe ala oadi hnom. obno bniamin sknoa mn jbe ala mkhmas oeia obit ail oqraha oenathoth onob oenih ohasor oramh ojtaim ohadid osboeim onblat olod oaono oadi alsnae. okan mn allaoiin frq fi ihodha ofi bniamin.

12

ohola' hm alkhnh oallaioin aldhn sedoa me zrbabl bn shaltiil oishoe. sraia oirmia oezra oamria omlokh ohtosh oshknia orhom omrimoth oedo ojntoi oabia omiamin omedia obljh oshmeia ioioiarib oideia oslo oeamoq ohlqia oideia. hola' hm roos alkhnh oakhothm fi aiam ishoe. oallaioin ishoe obnoi oqdmiiil oshrbia oihodha omtnia aldhi ela althmid ho oakhoth obqbqia oeni akhoahm mqablhm fi alhrasat. oishoe old ioiaqim ioiaqim old aliahsib oaliahsib old ioiadae ioiadae old ionathan oionathan old idoe. ofi aiam ioiaqim kan alkhnh roos alaba' lsraia mraia olirmia hnna olezra mshlam olamria iohanan olmliko ionathan olshbna iosf olhrim edna olmraioth hlqai oledo zkria oljnthon mshlam olabia zkri olmni- amn Imoedia fltai obljh shmoe olshmeia ionathan oliaoarib mtnei olideia ezi olslai qlai oleamoq eabr olhlqia hshbia olideia nthniil. okan allaoion fi aiam aliahsib ioiadae ioiohanan oidoe mktobin roos aba' oalkhnh aida fi mlk darios alfarsi. okan bno laoi roos alaba' mktobin fi sfr akhbar alaiam ala aiam iohanan bn aliahsib. oroos allaoiin hshbia oshrbia oishoe bn qdmiiil oakhothm mqablhm lltsbih oalthmid hsb osih daod rjl allh nobh mqabl nobh. okan mtania obqbqia oeobdia omshlam otmon oeqob boabin harsin alhrash end mkhazn alaboab. kan hola' fi aiam ioiaqim bn ishoe bn iosadaq ofi aiam hnna aloali oezra alkahn alkatab. oend tdsin sor aorshlim tlboa allaoiin mn jmie amaknmh liatoa bhm ala aorshlim lki idshnoa bfrh obhmd oghna' balsnoj oalrbab oaleidan. fajtme bno almgghnin mn aldairh hol aorshlim omn diae alntofati omn bit aljljal omn hqol jbe oezmot lan almgghnin bnoa lanfshmd diaea hol aorshlim. otthr alkhnh oallaioin othrao alsheb oalaboab oalsor oasedt rosa' ihodha ela alsor oaqmt frqtin ezimtin mn alhmadin osart aloahdh imina ela alsor rho bab aldmn osar ora'hm hosheia onsf rosa' ihodha oezria oezra omshlam oihodha obniamin oshmeia oirmia omn bni alkhnh balaboaq zkria bn ionathan bn shmeia bn mtania bn mikhaia bn zkor bn asaf oakhoth shmeia oezriil omllai ojllai omaeai onthniil oihodha ohnani balat ghna' daod rjl allh oezra alkatab amamhm. oend bab alein aldhi mqablhm sedoa ela drj mdnh daod end msed alsor foq bit daod ala bab alma' shrqa. osart alfrqh althanih mn alhmadin mqablhm oana ora'ha onsf alsheb ela alsor mn end brj altnanir ela alsor alerid omn foq bab afraim ofoq albab alatiq ofoq bab alsmk obrj hnniil obrj almiha ala bab aldan ooqfoa fi bab alsjn. foq alfrqtan mn alhmadin fi bit allh oana onsf aloalah me oalkhnh aliaqim omesia omniamin omikhaia oalioeina ozkia ohnnia balaboaq omesia oshmeia oalezar oezi oiho- hanan omikia oeilam oezar oghna almgghnon oizrhia alokil. odhbhoa fi dhk aliom dhabih ezimh ofrhoa

lan allh afrhbm frha ezima. ofrh alaolad oalnsa' aida osme frh aorshlim an bed. otokl fi dhlk aliom anas ela almkhade llkhzain oalrfae oalaoail oalaesha li-jmeoa fiha mn hqol almdn ansbh alshrieh llknhh oallaoiin lan ihodha frh balkhnhh oallaoiin aloaqfin harsin hrash alhhm ohrash althir. okan almgghnon oalboabon hsb osih daod osliman abnh. lanh fi aiam daod oasaf mndh alqdim kan roos mgghnin oghna' ts-bih othmid llh. okan kl asraail fi aiam zrbabl oaiam nhmia idon ansbh almgghnin oalboabin amr kl iom fi iomh okanoa iqdsen llaioin okan allaaoia iqdsen lbni haron.

13

fi dhlk aliom qri fi sfr mosa fi adhan alsheb oojd mk-toba fih an emonia omoabia la idkhl fi jmaeh allh ala alabd. lanhm lm ilaqoa bni asraail balkhzb oalma' bl astajroa elihm bleam lilenhm ohol alhna allenh ala brkh. olma smeoa alshrieh frzoa kl allfif mn asraail. oqbl hdha kan aliashib alkahn almqam ela mkhde bit alhna qrabh tobias qd hia lh mkhdea ezima hith kanoa sabqa ideon altqdm alqmkhor oalaniah oeshr alqmh oalkhmr oalzit fridh allaaoiin oalmgghnin oalboabin orfieh alknhh. ofi kl hdha lm akn fi aorshlim lani fi alsnh alathntin oalthlathin larthshsta mlk babl dkhlt ala almlk obed aiam astadhnt mn almlk oatit ala aorshlim. ofhmt alshr aldhi emlh aliashib lajl tobias bemlh lh mkhdea fi diar bit allh. osa'ni alamr jda otrht jmie anih bit tobias kharj almkhde oamrt fthroa almkhade orddt aliha anih bit allh me altqdm alqmkhor. oelmt an ansbh allaaoiin lm tet bl hrb allaaoion oalmgghnon eamlo alem l kl oahd ala hqlh. fkhast alolah oqlt: [Imadha trk bit allh?] fjmethm oaoqfthm fi amaknhm. oata kl ihodha beshr alqmh oalkhmr oalzit ala almkhazn oaqmt khznh ela alkhzain: shlmia alkahn osadoq alkatb ofdaia mn allaaoiin objanbhm hanan bn zkor bn mtania lanhm hsboa amna' okan elihm an iqs-moa ela akhothm. adhkrni ia alhi mn ajl hdha ola tmh hsnati alti emltha nho bit alhi onho sheairh. fi tlk alaiam rait fi ihodha qoma idoson measr fi alsbt oia-ton bhzm oihmlon hmira oaida idkhlon aorshlim fi iom alsbt bkhhmr oenb otin okl ma ihml fashhdt elihm iom biehm alteam. oalsorion alsaknon bha kanoa ia-ton bsmk okl bdaeh oibieon fi alsbt lbni ihodha fi aorshlim. fkhast ezma' ihodha oqlt lhm: [ma hdha alamr alqbi aldh temlonh otdnson iom alsbt? alm ifel abao km hkdha fjlb alhna elina kl hdha alshr oela hdh almdinh oantm tzidon ghdba ela asraail adh tdnson alsbt]. okan lma azlmt aboab aorshlim qbl alsbt ani amrt ban tghlq alaboab oqlt an la ifthoha ala ma bed alsbt. oaqmt mn ghmani ela alaboab hta la idkhl hml fi iom alsbt. fbat altjar obaieo kl bdaeh kharj aorshlim mrh oathntin. fashhdt elihm oqlt lhm: [Imadha antm baiton bjanb alsor? an edtm fani alqi ida elikm]. omn dhlk aloqt lm iatoa fi alsbt. oqlt llaaoiin an itthroa oiatoa oihrsoa alaboab lajl tqdis iom alsbt. bhdha aida adhkrni ia alhi otraf eli hsb kthrh rhmtk. fi tlk alaiam aida rait alihod aldhin saknoa nsa' ashdodiat oemoniat omoabiat. onsf klam bnihm ball-san alashdodi olm ikonoa ihsnon altklm ballsan ali-hodi bl blsan sheb osheb. fkhastmthm olenthm odrbt mnhm anasa ontf sheorhm oasthlftm ballh qaila: [la

tetoea bnatk m lbnihm ola takhdhoa mn bnathm lb-nikm ola lanfiskm. alis mn ajl hola' akhta sliman mlk asraail olm ikn fi alamm alktirh mlk mthlh okan mh-boba ala alhh fjelh allh mlka ela kl asraail. ho aida jelth alnsa' alajnbiat ikhti. fhl nskt lkm an temloa kl hdha alshr alezim balkhianh dd alhna bmsaknh nsa' ajn-biat?] okan oahd mn bni ioiadae bn aliashib alkahn alezim shra lsnblt alhoroni ftrdth mn endi. adhkrhm ia alhi lanhm njsoa alkhnot oehd alkhnot oallaoiin. fthrtm mn kl ghrb oaqmt hrast alknhh oallaoiin kl oahd ela emlh olajl qrb an alhtb fi azmnh meinh oll-bakorat. fadhkrni ia alhi balkhir.

adm, shit, anosh, qinan, mhlili, iard, akhnokh, mtoshalh, lamk, noh, sam, ham, iafth. bno iafth: jomr omajoj omadai oiaoa otobal omashk otiras. obno jomr: ashknaz orifath otojrmh. obno iaoan: alishh otrshishn oktim ododanim. bno ham: kosh omsraim ofot oknean. obno kosh: sba ohoiloh osbta nrema osbt. obno rema: shba oddan. okosh old nmrod aldhi abtda ikon jbara fi alard. omsraim old: lodim oenamim olhahim onfotom oftrosim okslohim (aldhin khrij mnhm flshtim okftorim). oknean old: sidon bkrh, othta oalibosi oalamori oaljrjashi oalhoi oalerqi oalsini oalaroadi oalsmari oalmathi. bno sam: eilam oashor oarfksad olod oaram oeos ohol ojathr omashk. oarfksad old shalh oshalh old eabr. oleabr old abnan asm aloahd falj, lan fi aiameh qsmat alard. oasm akhih iqtan. oiqtan old: almodad oshalf ohdrmot oiarh ohdorom oaozal odqlh oeibal oabimail oshba oafir ohoilh oiobab. kl hola' bno iqtan. sam, arfkshad, shalh, eabr, falj, reo, sroj, nahor, tarh, abram (oho abrahim). abna abrahim ashaq oasmaeil. hddh moalidhm. bkr asmaeil: nbaiot, oqidar oadbiil ombsam omshmae odomh omsa ohdd otima' oitor onafish oqdmh. hola' hm bno asmaeil. oama bno qtorh srih abrhim fanha old: zsmran oiqshan omdan omdian oishbaq oshoha. oabna iqshan shba oddan. obno mdian: eifh oefro ohnok oabidae oaldehy. fkl hola' bno qtorh. ooid abrahim ashaq. oabna ashaq: eiso oasraail. bno eiso: alifaz oreoiih oieosh oielam oqorh. bno alifaz: timan oaomar osfi ojetham oqnaz otmmae oemaliq. bno reoiih: ntht ozarh oshmh omzh. obno seir: lotan oshobal osbeon oena odishon oaisr odishan. oabna lotan: hori ohomam. oakht lotan tmnae. bno shobal: elian omnahlh oeibal oshfi oaoanam. oabna sbeon: aih oena. abn ena dishon, obno dishon: hmran oashban oithran okran. bno aizr: blhan ozeoan oieqan. oabna dishan: eos oaran. hola' hm almlok aldhn mlkoa fi ard adom qblma mlk mlk lbn asraail: bale bn beor. oasm mdinh dnhabb. omat bale fmlk mkanh iobab bn zarh mn bsrh. omat iobab fmlk mkanh hosham mn ard altimani. omat hosham fmlk mkanh hdd bn bdd aldhi ksr mdian fi blad moab, oasm mdinh eoit omat hdd fmlk mkanh smlh mn msriqh. omat smlh fmlk mkanh shaol mn rhobot alnhr. omat shaol fmlk mkanh bel hanan bn ekbrr. omat bel hanan fmlk mkanh hdd, oasm mdinh faei, oasm amrath mhitbiil bnt mtrd bnt ma' dhhb. omat hdd. fkant amra' adom: amir tmnae, amir eloh, amir itit, amir aholibamh, amir aillh, amir finon, amir qnaz, amir timan, amir mbsar, amir mjdiiil, amir eiram. hola' amra' adom.

hola' bno asraail: raobin, shmeon, laoi oihodha, isakr ozbolon, dan, iosf obniamin, nftali, jad oashir. bno ihodha: eir oaoan oshilh. old althlathh mn bnt shoe alkanianh. okan eir bkr ihodha shirra fi eini alrb famath. othamar knth oldt lh fars ozarh. kl bni ihodha khmsh. abna fars hson ohamol. obno zarh: zmri oaithan ohiman okkol odare. aljmie khmsh. oabn krmi ekhan mkdr asraail aldhi khan fi alhran.

oabn aithan ezria. obno hson aldhn oldoa lh: irhmiil oram okloba. oram old eminadab, oeminadab old nhshon riis bni ihodha, onhshon old smon osmon old boez, oboez old eobid, oeobid old isa, oisa old: bkrh aliab oabinadab althani oshmea althalth onthniil alrabe ordai alkhamas oaosms alsads ooado alsabe. oakhtahm sroi abijail. obno sroi abshai oiaob oesaiil thlathh. oabijail oldt emasa, oabo emasa ithr alasmaeil. okalb bn hson old mn ezobh amrath omn irieoth. ohola' bnoha: iashr oshobab oardn. omatt ezobh fatkhdh kalb lnfsh afrat foldt lh hor. ohor old aori oaoi old bsliil. obed dkhl hson ela bnt makir abi jlead oatkhdhha oho abn stin snh foldt lh sjob. osjob old iaiir, okan lh thlath oeshron mdinh fi ard jlead. oakhdh jshor oaram hooth iaiir mnhm mn qnah oqraha, stin mdinh. kl hola' bno makir abi jlead. obed ofah hson fi kalb afrath oldt lh abiah amrah hson ashhor aba tqoe. okan bno irhmiil bkr hson: albkr ram, thm bonh oaoana oaosm oakhia. okant amrah akhra lirhmiil asmha etarh. hi am aonam. okan bno ram bkr irhmiil: mes oimoin oeaqr. okan abna aonam: shmai oiadae. oasma shmai: nadab oabishor. oasm amrah abishor abijail, ooldt lh abhan omolid. oabna nadab: sld oafaim. omat sld bla bnin. oabn afaim ishei oabn ishei shishan oabn shishan ahlai. oabna iadae akhi shmai ithr oionathan. omat ithr bla bnin. oabna ionathan falt ozaza. hola' hm bno irhmiil. olm ikn lshishan bnbn bl bnat. okan lshishan ebd msri asmh irhe, faeta shishan abnth lirhe ebdh amrah foldt lh etai. oetai old nathan onathan old zabad ozabad old aflal oafal old eobid oeobid old iaho oiaho old ezria oezria old hals ohals old aleash oaleash old ssmai ossmai old shlom oshlom old iqmihi oiqmih old alishme. obno kalb akhi irhmiil: mishae bkrh. ho abo zif. obno mrishh abi hbron. obno hbron: qorh oftoh oraqm oshame. oshame old raqm aba irqeam. oraqm old shmai. oabn shmai meon omeon abo bit sor. oeifh srih kalb oldt: haron omosa ojaziz. oharan old jaziz. obno ihdai: rjm oiotham ojishan oft oeifh oshaef. oama mekh srih kalb foldt shbr otrhn. ooldt shaef aba mdmnh oshoa aba mkbina oaba jbea. obnt kalb eksh. hola' hm bno kalb bn hor bkr afrath. shobal abo qrih iearim osmla abo bit lhm, oharif abo bit jadri. okan lshobal abi qrih iearim bnbn: hroah ohsi hmnohot. oeshair qrih iearim: alithri oalfoti oalshmati oalmshrae. mn hola' khrij alsrei oalashtaoil. bno slma: bit lhm oalntofati oetrot bit ioab ohsi almnohi alsrei. oeshair alktbh skan iebis: treatim oshmeatim osokatim. hm alqinion alkharron mn hmh abi bit rkab.

ohola' hm bno daod aldhn oldoa lh fi hbron: albkr amnon mn akhinoem alizreilih. althani daniil mn abijail alkrmlh althalth abshalom abn mekh bnt tlmai mlk jshor. alrabe adonia abn hjith alkhamas shftia mn abital. alsads ithream mn ejlh amrath. old lh sth fi hbron. omkl hnak sbe snin osth ashhr, thm mlk tlatha othlathin snh fi aorshlim: ohola' oldoa lh fi aorshlim. shmea oshobab onathan osli-man. arbeh mn bthshoe bnt emiil. oibhar oalishame oalifalt onojh onafj oiafie oalishme oaliadae oaliflt.

tseh. akkl bno daod ma eda bni alsrari. othamar hi akhthm. oabn sliman rhbeam oabnh abia oabnh asa oabnh ihoashafat oabnh ihoram oabnh akhzia oabnh ihoash oabnh amsia oabnh ezria oabnh iotham oabnh ahaz oabnh hzqia oabnh mnsa oabnh amon oabnh ioshia. obno ioshia: albrk iohanah, althani ihoiaqim, althalth sdqia, alrabe shlom. oabna ihoiaqim: iknia osdqia. oabna iknia: asir oshaltii abnh omlkiram ofdaia oshnasr oiqlmia ohoshamae ondbia. oabna fdaia: zrbabl oshmei. obno zrbabl: mshlam ohn-nia oshlomih akhthm ohshobh oaohl obrkhia ohsdia oioshb hsd. khmsh. obno hnnia: fltia oisheia obno rfaia obno arnan obno eobdia obno shknia. obno shknia: shmeia obno shmeia htosh oijal obarih oneria oshafat. sth. obno neria: alioeini ohzqia oezriqam. thlathh. obno alioeini: hodaiaho oaliashib oflaia oegob oiohanan odlaia oenani. sbesh.

4

bno ihodha: fars ohsron okrmi ohor oshobal. oraia bn shobal old ith, oioth old akhomaia olahd. hdhh eshair alseini. ohola' labi eitm: izreil oishma oid-bash, oasm akhthm hslfoni. ofnoii abo jdor oearz abo hoshh. hola' bno hor bkr afraht abi bit lhm. okan lashhor abi tqoe amratan: hlah onerh. ooldt lh nerh: akhazam ohafr oaltimani oalakhshari. hola' bno nerh. obno hlah: srth osohr oathanan. oqos old eanob ohso-bibh oeshair akhrhil bn harm. okan iebis ashrf mn akhoth. osmth amh iebis qailh: «lani oldth bhzn». odea iebis alh asraail: «litk tbarkni, otose tkhomi, otokn idk mei, othfzni mn alsrh hta la itebni». fatath allh bma sal. oklob akho shohh old mhir. ho abo ashton. oashton old bit rafa ofash othnh aba md-inh nahash. hola' ahl rikh. oabna qnaz: ethniil os-raia, oabn ethniil hthath. omeonothai old efrh, os-raia old ioab aba oadi alsnae (lanhm kanao snaea). obno kalb bn ifnh eiro oailh onaem. oabn ailh qnaz. obno ihliil: zif ozifh otiria oasriil. obno ezrh: ithr osmdr oearf oialon. ohblt bmrin oshmai oishbh abi ashtmo. (oamrath alihodih oldt iard aba jdor, ohabr aba soko, oiqothiil aba zanoh). ohola' bno bthih bnt freon alti akhdhha mrd. obno amrath alihodih akht nhm abi qeilh aljirmi oashtmoe almeki. obno shimon: ammon ornh bn hanan otion. oabna ishei: zohit obn-zohit. bno shilh bn ihodha: eir abo likh, oledh abo mrishh, oeshair bit eamli albz mn bit ashbie, oio-qim, oahl kzb, oioash osaraf, aldhin hm ashab moab oishobi lhma. ohdhh alamar qdimh. hola' hm alkhza-fon oskan ntaeim ojdirh. aqamoa hnak me almlk lshghlh. bno shmeon: nmooil oiamin oirib ozarh oshaol, oabnh shlom oabnh mbsam oabnh mshmae. obno mshmae: hmooil abnh zkor abnh shmei abnh. okan lshmei sth eshr abna ost bnat. oama akhoth flm ikn lhm bnnon kthiron, okl eshairhm lhm ikthroa mthl bni ihodha. oaqamoa fi bir sbe omoladh ohsr shoel ofi blhh oeam otolad ofi btoil ohrmh osqlgh ofi bit mkrbot ohsr sosim obit brii osheraim. hdhh mdnhdh ala hinma mlk daod. oqrahm eitm oein or-mon otokn oeshan, khms mdn. ojmie qrahm alti hol hdhh almdn ala bel. hdhh msaknm oansabhm. omshobab oimlik oiosha bn amsia, oioiil oiaho bn ioshbia bn sraia bn esiil, oalioeinaia oieqoba oishohaia

oesaia oediilil oisimiil obnaia oziza bn shfei bn alon bn idaii bn shmri bn shmeia. hola' aloardn bas-maihm rosa' fi eshairhm obiot abaihm amtdoa kthira, osaroa ala mdkhl jdor ala shrqi aloadi liftshoa ela mrea lmasithm. fojdoa mrea khsba ojida, okant alard oaseh alatrafi mstrihh omtminh, lan al ham sknoa hnak fi alqdim. oja' hola' almktohb asmaohm fi aiam hzqia mlk ihodha. odrboa khimhm oalmeoniin aldhiin ojdoa hnak ohrmohm ala hdha aliom, osknoa mkanhm lan hnak mrea lmasithm. omnmh mn bni shmeon dhbh ala jbl seir khms mih rjl, oqdamhm fltia oneria orfaia oeziiil bno ishei. odrboa bqih almnfltin mn emalig, osknoa hnak ala hdha aliom.

5

obno raobin bkr asraail. lanh ho albrk olajl tdnish frash abih, aetit bkorith lbni iosf bn asraail, flm insb bkra. lan ihodha aetz ela akhoth omnh alriis, oama albkorihi flosf. bno raobin bkr asraail: hnok oflo ohsron okrmi. bno ioiil abnh shmeia oabnh joj oabnh shmei. oabnh mikha oabnh raia oabnh bel oabnh biirh aldhi sbah tghlth flsar mlk ashor. ho riis al-raobiniin. akhoth hsb eshairhm fi alantsab hsb moalidhm: alriis ieiil ozkia obale bn ezaz bn shame bn ioiil aldhi skn fi eroeir hta ala nbo obel meon. oskn shrqa ala mdkhl albrih mn nhr alfrat lan mashithm kthrt fi ard jlead. ofi aiam shaol emloa hrba me alhajriin fsqtoa baidihm osknoa fi khiamhm fi jmie jhat shrq jlead. obno jad sknoa mqablhm fi ard bashan hta ala slkhh. ioiil alras oshafat thanih oienai oshafat fi bashan. oakhothm hsb biot abaihm mikhaiil omshlam oshbe oiorai oiekana ozie oearb. sbesh. hola' bno abijail bn hori bn iaroh bn jlead bn mikhaiil bn ishishai bn ihdo bn boz oakhi bn ebbdil bn joni riis bit abaihm. osknoa fi jlead fi bashan oqraha ofi jmie msarh sharon end mkharjha. jmiehman antsboa fi aiam iotham mlk ihodha, ofi aiam irbeam mlk asraail. bno raobin oaljadion onsf sbt mnsa mn bni albas, rjal ihmlon altrs oalsif oishdon alqos omtel-mon alqat, arbeh oarbeon alfa osbe mih oston mn alkharijin fi aljish. oemloa hrba me alhajriin oitor onafish onodab, fantsroa elihm. fdfe lidhm alhajriin okl mn mehm lanhm srkhoa ala allh fi alqat, fastjab lhm lanhm atkloa elh. ohnboa mashithm: jmalhm khm-sin alfa, oghnma mitin okhmsin alfa, ohmira alfin. osboa anasa mih alf. lanh sqt qta kthiron, lan alqat anma kan mn allh. osknoa mkanhm ala alsbi. obno nsf sbt mnsa sknoa fi alard amtdoa mn bashan ala bel hrmon osnir oijl hrmon. ohola' roos biot abaihm: eafir oishei oaliilil oezriil oirmia ohodoia oihdiil rjal jbabrh bas odhoos asm oroos lbiot abaihm. okhanao alh abaihm oznoa ora' aldh sheob alard aldhiin trdhm alrb mn amamhm. fnbh alh asraail roh fol mlk ashor oroh tghlth flsar mlk ashor, fsbahm alraobiniin oaljadiin onsf sbt mnsa oata bhm ala hlh okhabor ohara onhr jozan ala hdha aliom.

6

bno laoi: jrshon oqhat omrari. obno qhat: emram oishar ohbron oeziiil. obno emram: haron

omosa omrim. obno haron: nadab oabiho oalieazar oaitamar. aleazar old finhas, ofinhas old abishoe, oabishoe old bqi, obqi old ezi, oezi old zrhia ozrhia, old mraioth, omraioth old amria, oamria old akhitob, oakhitob old sadoq, osadoq old akhimes, oakhimes old ezria, oezria old iohanan, oiohanan old ezria (oho alldi khn fi albit alldi bnah sliman fi aorshlim) oezria old amria, oamria old akhitob, oakhitob old sadoq osadoq, old shlom, oshlom old hlqia, ohlqia old ezria, oezria old sraia, osraia old ihosadaq, oihosadaq sar fi sbi alrb ihodha oaoorshlim bid nbokhdhnsr. bno laoi: jrshom oqhat omrari. ohdhan asma abni jrshom: lbni oshmei. obno qhat: emram oishar ehbron oezi-ili. oabna mrari: mhlhi omoshi. fhdhsh eshair allaoiin hsb abaihm. Jrshom: lbni abnh, oiith abnh, ozmh abnh, oioakh abnh, oedo abnh, ozarh abnh, oiathrai abnh. bno qhat: eminanab abnh, oqorh abnh, oasir abnh, oalqanh abnh, oabiasaf abnh, oasir abnh, othth abnh, oaoiriil abnh, oezia abnh, oshaol abnh. oabna alqanh: emasai oakhimot oalqanh. bno alqanh so-fai abnh, onhth abnh, oaliab abnh, oiroham abnh, oalqanh abnh. oabna smoiil: albrk oshni thm abia. bno mrari: mhlhi olbni abnh oshmei abnh oezh abnh oshmea abnh ohjia abnh oesaia abnh. ohola' hm ald-hin aqamhm daod ela alghna' fi bit alrb bedma astqr altabot. okanoa ikhdnm amam mskn khnim alajt-mae balghna' ala an bna sliman bit alrb fi aorshlim, fqamoa ela khdmthm hsb trtibhm. ohola' hm alqai-mon me bnihm. mn bni alqhatiin: himan almgdni abn ioiil bn smoiil bn alqanh bn iroham bn ailiil bn toh bn sof bn alqanh bn mhth bn emasai bn alqanh bn ioiil bn ezria bn snfia bn thth bn asir bn abiasaf bn qorh bn ishar bn qhat bn laoi bn asraiil. oakhoh asaf aloaqf en iminh. asaf bn brkhia bn shmei bn mikhaail bn besia bn mlkia bn athnai bn zarh bn edaia bn aithan bn zmh bn shmei bn iith bn jrshom bn laoi. obno mrari akthothm. en alisar aithan bn qishi bn ebdn bn mlakh bn hshbia bn amsia bn hlqia bn amsi bn bani bn shamr bn mhlhi bn moshi bn mrari bn laoi. oakthothm allaoion mqamon lkl khdmh mskn bit allh. oama haron obnoh fkanoa io-qdon ela mdhbh almhrgq oela mdhbh albkhor me kl eml qds alaqqas, olltkfir en asraiil hsb kl ma amr bh mosa ebd allh. ohola' bno haron: aleazar abnh ofinhas abnh oabishoe abnh obqi abnh oezi abnh ozrhia abnh omraioth abnh oamria abnh oakhitob abnh osadoq abnh oakhimes abnh. ohdhh msaknhm me diaehm otkhomhm: lbni haron, leshirh alqhatiin lanh lhm kant alqreh. oaoetohm hbron fi ard ihodha omraeiaha hoaliha. oama hql almdinh odiarha faetoha lkalb bn ifnh. oaoetola lbni haron mdn almlja hbron olbnh omraeiaha oitir oashtmoie omraeiaha ohilin omraeiaha odbir omraeiaha oeamshan omraeiaha obitshms omraeiaha. omn sbt bniamin jbe omraeiaha oelmth omraeiaha oenathoth omraeiaha. jmie mdnhm thlath eshrh mdinh hsb eshairhm. olbni qhat albaqin mn es-hirh alsbt mn nsf alsbt, nsf mnsa, balqreh eshr mdn. olbni jrshom hsb eshairhm. mn sbt isakr omn sbt ashir omn sbt nftali omn sbt mnsa fi bashan thlath eshrh mdinh. lbni mrari hsb eshairhm mn sbt raobin omn sbt jad omn sbt zbolon balqreh athnta eshrh mdinh. faeta bno asraiil allaoiin almdn omraeiaha. oae-toa balqreh mn sbt ihodha omn sbt bni shmeon omn

sbt bni bniamin hdhh almdn alti smoha basma'. obed eshair bni qhat kant mdn tkhmhm mn sbt afraim. oaoetohm mdn almlja: shkim omraeiaha fi jbl afraim ojazz omraeiaha oiqrmeam omraeiaha obit horon omraeiaha oailon omraeiaha ojt rmon omraeiaha. omn nsf sbt mnsa: eanir omraeiaha obleam omraeiaha leshirh bni qhat albaqin. lbni jrshom mn nsf sbt mnsa jolan fi bashan omraeiaha oeshtarot omraeiaha, omn sbt isakr: qadsh omraeiaha odbrr omraeiaha oramot omraeiaha oeamin omraeiaha. omn sbt ashir: mshal omraeiaha oebdon omraeiaha ohqoq omraeiaha orhob omraeiaha. omn sbt nftali: qadsh fi aljlil omraeiaha ohmon omraeiaha oqritaim omraeiaha. lbni mrari albaqin mn sbt zbolon: rmono omraeiaha otabor omraeiaha. ofi ebr ardn ariha shrqi alardn mn sbt raobin: basr fi albrh omraeiaha oihsh omraeiaha oqdimot omraeiaha omifesh omraeiaha. omn sbt jad: ramot fi jlead omraeiaha omh-naim omraeiaha ohshbon omraeiaha oiezir omraeiaha.

7

obno isakr: tolae ofoh oiashob oshmrone arbeh. obno tolae: ezi orfaia oiriil oihami oibsam oshmoil roos bit abihm tolae jbabrh bas hsb moalidhm. kan ed-dhm fi aiam daod athnin oeshrin alfa ost mih. oabn ezi izrhia. obno izrhia mikhaail oeoobia oioiil oishia khmsh. klhm roos. omehm hsb moalidhm obiot abaihm jiosh ajnad albrh sth othlathan alfa, lanhm kthroa alnsa' oalbn. oakthothm hsb kl eshair isakr jbabrh bas, sbesh othmanon alfa mjml antsabhm. lb-niamin bale obakr oidieil. thlath. obno bale: as-bon oezi oeziil oirimoth oeiri. khmsh. roos biot aba' jbabrh bas, oqd antsboa athnin oeshrin alfa oar-beh othlathin. obno bakr: zmirh oioeash oaliezz oalioeinai oemri oirimoth oabia oenathoth oelamth. kl hola' bno bakr. oantsabhm hsb moalidhm roos biot abaihm jbabrh bas eshron alfa omitan. oabn idieil bl-han, obno blhan: ieish obniamin oahod oknenh ozi-tan otrshish oakhishahr. kl hola' bno idieil hsb roos alaba' jbabrh albas sbesh eshr alfa omitan mn alkhar-jin fi aljish llhrb. oshfih ohfim abna eir ohoshim bn ahir. bno nftali: ihsiil ojoni oisr oshlom, bno blhh. bno mnsa: ashriil alldi oldth srith alaramih. oldt makir aba jlead. omakir atkdh akrah akht hfim os-hfim oasmha mek. oasm abnh althani slfhad. okan lslfhad bnat. (ooldt mekh amrah makir abna odet asmh frsh, oasm akhih sharsh, oabnah aolam oraqm. oabn aolam bdan). hola' bno jlead bn makir bn mnsa. oakthh hmolkh oldt aishhod: oabiezir omhlh. okan bno shmidae: akhian oshkim olqhi oaniam. obno afraim: shotalh obrd abnh othth abnh oaleada abnh othth abnh ozabad abnh oshotalh abnh oezr oalead, oqtlhm rjal jt almolodon fi alard lanhm nzloa liso-qa mashithm. onah afraim abohm aiama kthirh oata akthoth liezoh. odkhl ela amrath fhblt ooldt abna, fdea asmh brie, lan blih kant fi bith. obnth shirh. oqd bnt bit horon alsfa oalelia oazin shirh. orfh abnh orshf oth abnh otahn abnh oledan abnh oemihod abnh oalishme abnh onon abnh oioesh abnh. oamlakhm omsaknhm: bit ail oqraha eshrqa neran oghrba jazz oqraha oshkim oqraha ala ghzh oqraha. oljhh bni mnsa bit shan oqraha otenk oqraha omjdo oqraha odor oqraha. fi hdhh skn bno iosf bn asraiil.

bno ashir imnh oishoh oishoi obrieh osarh akththm. oabna brieh habr omkiliil. ho abo brzaoth. ohabr old iflit oshomir othotham oshoea akththm. obno iflit fask obmhal oeshoh. hola' bno iflit. obno shamr: akhi orhjh oihbh oaram. obno hilaam akhih sofh oim-nae oshalsh oeamal. obno sofh soh ohnfr oshoeal obiri omirh obasr ohod oshma oshlshh oithran obira. obno ithr ifnh ofsfh oara. obno ela arh ohniil or-sia. kl hola' bno ashir roos biot aba' mntkhon jbabrh bas roos alrosa' oantsabhm fi aljish fi alhrb, eddhm mn alrjal sth oeshron alfa.

8

obniamin old: bale bkrh oashbil althani oakhrkh althalth onohh alrabe orafa alkham. okan bno bale adar ojira oabihod oabishoe oneman oakhokh ohira oshfofan ohoram. ohola' bno ahod. hola' roos aba' skan jbe onqlohm ala mnahh: ai neman oakhia. ojira ho nqlhm oold eza oakhihod. oshjraim old fi blad moab bed atlaqh amrathih hoshim obero. oold mn khodsh amrath iobab ozbia omisha omlkam. oieos oshbia omrmh. hola' bno roos aba'. omn hoshim old abitob oalfel. obno alfel: eabr omsheam oshamr, oho bna aono olod oqraha. obrieh oshme. hma rasa aba' lskan ailon, ohma trda skan jt. oakhio oshashq oirimot ozbdia oerad oeadr omikhaail oishfh oiokha abna' brieh. ozbdia omshlam ohzqi ohabr oishm-rai oizliqh oiobab abna' alfel. oiaqim ozkri ozbdi oalieinai osltai oailiil oedaia obraia oshmrh abna' shmei. oishfan oeabr oailiil oebdon ozkri ohanan ohnnia oeilam oenthothia oifdia ofnoil abna' shashq. oshmbhrat oshhria oethlia oiershia oailia ozkri abna' iroham. hola' roos aba'. hsb moalidhm roos. hola' sknoa fi aorshlim. ofi jbeon skn abo jbeon, oasm amrath mekh. oabnh albrk ebdon, thm sor oqis obel onadab ojor oakhio ozakr. omqloth old shmah. ohm aida me akthothm sknoa fi aorshlim mqabl akthothm. onir old qis, oqis old shaol oshaol old ionathan omkishoe oabinadab oashbel. oabn ionathan mribbel, omkribbel old mikha. obno mikha: fithon omalk otarie oahaz. oahaz old ihoedh oihoedh old elmth oezmot ozmri. ozmri old mosa omosa old bneh orafth abnh oaleash abnh oasil abnh olasil sth bnin ohdhh asmaohm: ezriqam obkro oasmaeil osheria oebdia ohanan. kl hola' bno asil. obno eashq akhih aolam bkrh oieosh althani oalifit althalth. okan bno aolam rjala jbabrh bas ighrqon fi alqsi kthiri albnin obni albnin mih okhmsin. kl hola' mn bni bniamin.

9

oantsb kl asraail, oha hm mktobon fi sfr mlak asraail. osbi ihodha ala babl lajl khianthm. oalskan alaolon fi mlkham omdnmh hm asraail alkhnh ollaaoion oalnthinim. oskn fi aorshlim mn bni ihodha obni bniamin obni afraim omnsa: eotai bn emihod bn emri bn amri bn bani mn bni fars bn ihodha. omn alshiloni: esaia albrk obnoh. omn bni zarh: ieoiil oakthothm st mih otseon. omn bni bniamin: slo bn mshlam bn hodoia bn hsoah oibnia bn iroham oailh bn ezi bn mkri omshlam bn shftia bn reoiil bn ibnia.

oakthothm hsb moalidhm tse mih osth okhmson. kl hola' alrjal roos aba' lbioi abaihm. omn alkhnh ideia oihoiarib oiakin oeozria bn hlqia bn mshlam bn sadoq bn mraioth bn akhitob riis bit allh, oedaia bn iroham bn fshhor bn mlkia omesai bn ediiil bn ihzirh bn mshlam bn mshlimit bn amir oakthothm roos biot abaihm alf osbe mih oston jbabrh bas leml khdmh bit allh. omn allaoiin shmeia bn hshob bn ezriqam bn hshbia mn bni mrari. obqbqr ohrrh ojial omtnia bn mikha bn zkri bn asaf, oeobdia bn shmeia bn jlal bn idothon obrkhia bn asa bn alqanh alsakn fi qra alntofattiin. oalboabon: shlom oeqob otlmon oakhiman oakthothm. shlom alras. ohta alan hm fi bab almlk ala alshrq. hm alboabon lfrq bni laoi. oshlom bn qori bn abiasaf bn qorh oakthothm lbioi abai. alqorhion ela eml alkhdmh hras aboab alkhimh oabaohm ela mhlh alrb hras almdkhl. ofinhas bn aleazar kan risa elihm sabqa oalrb meh. ozkria bn mshlmia kan boab bab khimh alajtmae. jmie hola' almntkhbin boabin llaboab mitan oathna eshr, oqd antsboa hsb qraham. aqamhm daod osmoil alrai elia ozaifhm. okanao hm obnohm ela aboab bit alrb bit alkhimh llhrash. fi aljhat alarbe kan alboabon fi alshrq oalghrb oalshmal oaljnob. okan akthothm fi qrahm llmji' mehm fi alsbeh alaiam hina bed hin. lanh balozifh rosa' alboabin hola' alarbeh hm laoion okanao ela almkhade oela khzain bit allh. onzloa hol bit allh lan elihm alhrash oelihm alftth kl sbah. obedhm ela anih alkhdmh, lanhm kanao idkhlonha bedd oikhrjonha bedd. obedhm aotmnoa ela alanih oela kl amteh alqds oela aldqiq oakhmr oallban oalatiab. oalbed mn bni alkhnh kanao irkbom dhon alatiab. omtthia oahd mn allaoiin, oho bkr shlom alqorhi, balozifh ela eml almtbokhat. oalbed mn bni alqhatiin mn akthothm ela khbz alojoh lihioh fi kl sht. fhola' hm almgghnon roos aba' allaoiin fi almkhade, ohm mefon, lanh nhara olila elihm alem. hola' roos aba' allaoiin. hsb moalidhm roos. hola' sknoa fi aorshlim. ofi jbeon skn abo jbeon ieoil, oasm amrath mekh. oabnh albrk ebdon thm sor oqis obel onir onadab ojor oakhio ozkria omqloth. omqloth old shmah. ohm aida sknoa mqabl akthothm fi aorshlim me akthothm. onir old qis oqis old shaol oshaol old: ionathan omkishoe oabinadab oashbel. oabn ionathan mribbel omribbel, old mikha. obno mikha: fithon omalk othrie oahaz. oahaz old: ierh, oierh old elmth oezmot ozmri. ozmri old mosa, omosa old inea, orfaia abnh oalesh abnh oasil abnh. okan lasil sth bnin ohdhh asmaohm: ezriqam obkro thm asmaeil osheria oebdia ohanan. hola' bno asil.

10

oharb alflstinion asraail, fhrrb rjal asraail mn amam alflstiniin osqtoa qta fi jbl jboe. oshd alflstinion ora' shaol oora' bnih, odrb alflstinion ionathan oabinadab omkishoe abna' shaol. oashtdt alhrb ela shaol fasabth rmah alqsi, far/njrh mn alrmah. fgal shaol lhaml slahh: «astl sifik oateni bh lila iati hola' alghlf oiqbhoni». flm isha haml slahh lanh khaf jda. fqkdhd shaol alsif osqt elih. flma raa haml slahh anah qd mat shaol, sqt ho aida ela alsif omat. fmat shaol obnoh athlathth okl bith, matao mea. olma raa jmie rjal asraail aldhin

fi aloadi anhm qd hrboa, oan shaol obnih qd matoa, trkoa mdnhm ohrboa, fata alflstinion osknoa bha. ofi alghd lma ja' alflstinion lieroa alqta ojdoa shaol obnih saqtin fi jbl jilboe, feroth oakhdhoa rash oslahh, oarsloa ala ard alflstiniin fi kl nahih lajl tbshir asnamhm oalsherb. oodeoa slahh fi bit alththm, osmroa rash fi bit dajon. olma sme kl iabish jleadd bkl ma fel alflstinion bshaol, qam kl dhi bas oakhdhoa jthh shaol ojthth bnih oja'oa bha ala iabish, odfnoa ezamhm th albtmh fi iabish, osamoa sbesh aiam. fmat shaol bkthianth alti bha khaan alrb mn ajl klam alrb alldhi lm ihfh. oaida lajl tlbh ala aljan lloaal olm isal mn alrb, famath ohol almmklh ala daod bn isa.

11

oajtme kl rjal asraail ala daod fi hbron qailin: «hodha ezmkl olhmkl nhn. omndh ams oma qblh hin kan shaol mlka knt ant tkhrj otdkhl asraail, oqd qal lk alrb alhk: ant trea shebi asraail oant tkon riisa lshebi asraail». oja' jmie shiokh asraail ala almmkl ala hbron, fgte daod mehm ehda fi hbron amam alrb, omshoa daod mlka ela asraail hsb klam alrb en id smoil. odhbb daod okl asraail ala aorshlim (ai ibos). ohnak alibosion skan alard. oqal skan ibos llaod: «la tdkhl ala hna». fakhdh daod hsn shion (hi mdinh daod). oqal daod: «an alldhi idrb alibosiin aola ikon rasa oqaida». fsed aola ioab abn sroih, fsar rasa. oqaam daod fi alhsn, ldhkl deoh «mdinh daod». obna almdinh hoaliha mn alqlh ala ma holha. oioab jdd sair almdinh. okan daod itzaid mtezma orb aljnod meh ohola' rosa' alabt alldhin llaod, alldhin tshddoa meh fi mlkh me kl asraail ltmlikh hsb klam alrb mn jhh asraail. ohdha ho edd alabt alldhin llaod: ishbeam bn hkmoni riis althoalth. ho hz rmhh ela thlath mih qtlhm dfeh oahdh. obedh aleazar bn dodo alakhokhi. ho mn alabt althlathh. ho kan me daod fi fs dmim oqd ajtme hnak alflstinion llhrb. okant qteh alhql mmlo'h sheira, flrb alsherb mn amam alflstiniin. ooqfoa fi ost alqteh oan-qdhoha, odrboa alflstiniin. okhls alrb khlasa ezima. onzl thlathh mn althlathin riisa ala alskhr ala daod ala mgharh edlam ojish alflstiniin nazl fi oadi alrfaiiin. okan daod hinidh fi alhsn, ohfzh alflstiniin hinidh fi bit lhm. ftaoh daod oqal: «mn isiqini ma' mn bir bit lhm alti end albab?» fsfq althlathh mhlh alflstiniin oastqoa ma' mn bir bit lhm alti end albab ohmlah ootao bh ala daod, flm isha daod an ishrbh bl skbh llrb oqal: «hasha li mn qbl aldi an afel dhkl! aashrb dm hola' alrjal banfshm? lanhm anma atoa bh banfshm». olm isha an ishrbh. hdha ma felh alabt althlathh. oabsha akho ioab kan riis thlathh. oho qd hz rmhh ela thlath mih qtlhm, fkan lh asm bin althlathh. mn althlathh akrm ela alathnin okan lhma riisa, ala anh lm isl ala althlathh alaol. bnaia bn ihoiadae abn dhi bas kthir alafeal mn qbsiil. ho alldhi drb asdi moab, oho alldhi nzl odrb asda fi ost jb iom althlj. oho drb alrjl almsri alldhi qamth khms adhre, ofi id almsri rmh knol alnsajin. fnzl alih besa okhtf alrmh mn id almsri oqtlh brmh. hdha ma felh bnaia bn ihoiadae, fkan lh asm bin althlathh alabt. hodha akrm ela althlathin ala anh lm isl ala althlathh. fjelh daod mn ashab srh. oabtal aljish hm: esaiil akho ioab, oalhanan bn dodo mn bit lhm, shmot alhrori, hals

alfloni, eira bn eqish altqoei, abiezr alenathothi, sbkai alhoshati, elai alakhokhi, mhrai alntofati, khald bn benh alntofati, atai bn ribai mn jbeh bni bniamin, bnaia alfretoni, horai mn aodih jaesh, abiiil alerbati, ezmot albhromi, alihba alshelboni. bno hashm aljizoni, ionathan bn shajai alhrari, akhiam bn sakar alhrari, alifal bn aor, hafra almkirati, oakhia alfloni, hсро alkrml, nerai bn azbai, ioiil akho nathan, mbhar bn hjri, salq alemoni, nhrai albiroiti, (haml slash ioab abn sroih), eira alithri, jarb alithri, aoria althhi, zabad bn ahlai, edina bn shiza alraobini (ras alraobiniin) omeh thlathon, hanan abn mekh, ioshafat almtthni, ezia aleshtroiti, shamae oioeiiil abna hotham aleroeiri, idieiiil bn shmri oioha akhoh altisi, ailiil mn mhoim, oiribai oioshoia abna alnem oithmh almoabi, ailiil oeoibid oieisiiil mn msobaia.

12

ohola' hm alldhin ja'oa ala daod ala sqqlh oho bed mhjoz en ojh shaol bn qis, ohm mn alabt almsaedon fi alhrb, nazeon fi alqsi, irmon alhjarh oalsham mn alqsi balimin oalisar, mn akhoh shaol mn bniamin. alras akhiezz thm ioash abna shmaeh aljbei, oioziil ofalt abna ezmot, obrakhh oiaho alenathothi, oishmeia aljbeoni albtl bin althlathin oela althlathin, oirmia oihziil oiohanan oiozabad aljdiri oaleozai oirimothe obelia oshmrria oshftia alhrfoi oalqan oishia oezriil oioezz oishbeam alqorhion oioeiih ozbdia abna iroham mn jdor. omn aljadiin anfsi ala daod ala alhsn fi albrih jbabrh albas rjal jish llhrb, safo atras ormah, oojohhm kojoh alasod, ohm kalzbi ela aljbal fi alsrh: eazr alras oeoobia althani oaliab althlath omshmn alrabe oirmia alkham oetai alsads oailiil alsabe oiohanan althamn oalabad altase oirmia aleashr omkhnai alhadi eshr. hola' mn bni jad roos aljish. sgihrm lmi alqkbr lalf. hola' hm alldhin ebrea alardn fi alshhr alaol oho mmtli ala jmie shtoth ohzmoo kl ahl alaodih shraq oghrba. oja' qom mn bni bniamin oiohdha ala alhsn ala daod. fkhrr daod lastqbalhm oqal lhm: «an kntm qd jitm mmtli ai ltsaedoni, ikon li mekm qlb oahd. oan kan ltfedoni ledoi ola zlm fi idi, flinzr alh abaina oinsf». flh alroh ela emasai ras althoath fql: «lk nhn ia daod, omek nhn ia abn isa. slam slam lk, slam lmsaed. lan alhk meink». fqbllm daod ojellhm roos aljiosh. osqt ala daod bed mn mnsa hin ja' me alflstiniin dd shaol llqal olm isaedohm, lan aqtab alflstiniin arslor bmsorh qailin: «anna broosna isqt ala sidh shaol». hin antlq ala sqqlh sqt alih mn mnsa ednah oiozabad oioeiiil omikhail oiozabad oaliho osltai roos alaf mnsa. ohm saedoa daod ela alghzah lanhm jmiea jbabrh bas, okanoa rosa' fi aljish. lanh oqtidh ata anas ala daod ioma fioma lmsaedth hta saroo jisha ezima kjish allh. ohdha edd roos almtjrdin llqal alldhin ja'oa ala daod ala hbron lihlooa mmlkh shaol alih hsb qol alrb. bno ihodha hamlo alataras oalrmah sth alaf othman mih mtjrd llqal. mn bni shmeon jbabrh bas fi alhrb sbesh alaf omih. mn bni laoi arbeh alaf ost mih. oioiadae riis alharoniin omeh thlathh alaf osbe mih. osadod ghlam jbar bas obit abih athnan oeshron qaida. omn bni bniamin akhoh shaol thlathh alaf (oala hna kan akthrh ihrsn hrash bit shaol).

omn bni afraim eshron alfa othman mih, jbabrh bas odhoo asm fi biot abaihm. omn nsf sbt mnsa thmanih eshr alfa qd teinoa basmai hm liatoo oimlkoa daod. omn bni isakr alkhbirin balaoqat lmerfh ma ieml asraail, rooshm mitan okl akhothm tht amrh. mn zbolon alkharijon llqat almstfon llhrb bjmie adoat alhrb khmson alfa, ollastfaf mn don khlaf. omn nftali alf riis omehm sbhe othlathon alfa balatras oalrmah. omn aldaniin mstfon llhrb thmanih oeshron alfa ost mih. omn ashir alkharijon lljish lajl alastfaf llhrb arbeon alfa. omn ebr alardn mn alraobiniin oaljadiin onsf sbt mnsa bjmie adoat jish alhrb mih oeshron alfa. kl hola' rjal hrb istfon sfofa, atoa bqlb tam ala hbron limlkoa daod ela kl asraail. okdhlk kl bqih asraail bqlb oahd ltmlik daod. okanoa hnak me daod thlathh aiam iaklon oishrbon lan akhothm aedoo lhm. okdhlk alqribon mnhm hta isakr ozbolon onftali kanoa iaton bkhhz ala alhmir oaljmajal oalbgahal oalbqr, obteam mn dqiq otin ozbib okhmr ozit obqr oghnm bkthrh, lanh kan frh fi asraail.

13

oshaor daod qoad alalof oalmiat okl riis oqal daod lkl jmaeh asraail: «an hsn endkm okan dhlk mn alrb alhna, flnrsl ala kl jhh ala akhotna albaqin fi kl aradi asraail omehm alkhnh oallaoion fi mdn mraeihm lijtmeoa alina, fnrje tabot alhna alina lanna lm nsal bh fi aiam shaol». fqal kl aljmaeh ban ifeloo dhlk, lan alamr hsn fi aein jmie alsheb. ojme daod kl asraail mn shihor msr ala mdkhl hmah liatoo btatob allh mn qrih iearim. osed daod okl asraail ala belh, ala qrih iearim alti lihodha, lisedoa mn hnak tabot allh alrb aljals ala alkrbim aldhid dei balasm. oarkboa tabot allh ala ejilh jdidd mn bit abinadab, okan ezh oakhio isoqan alejll, oadaod okl asraail ilebon amam allh bkl ez obaghani oeidan orbab odfof osnoj oobaoq. olma anthoo ala bidr kidon md ezh idh limsk altabot, lan althiran anshmt. fhmi ghdb alrb ala ezh odrbh mn ajl anh md idh ala altabot, fmat hnak amam allh. faghtaz daod lan alrb aqthm ezh aqthama, osma dhlk almode «fars ezh» ala hdha aliom. okhaf daod allh fi dhik aliom qaila: «kif ati btatob allh ali?» olm inql daod altabot alih ala mdinh daod, bl mal bh ala bit eobid adom alji. obqi tabot allh end bit eobid adom fi bith thlathh ashhr. obark alrb bit eobid adom okl ma lh.

14

oarsl hiram mlk sor rsla ala daod okhshb arz obnaaiin onjarin libnoa lh bita. oelm daod an alrb qd athbth mlka ala asraail, lan mmlkth artfet mtsaedh mn ajl shebh asraail. oakhdh daod nsa' aida fi aorshlim oold aida daod bnin obnat. ohdh h asma' alaoad aldhin kanoa lh fi aorshlim: shmoe oshobab onathan osliaman oiobar oalishoe oalfalt onojh onafj oiafie oalishme obeliadae oalift. osme alflstinion an daod qd msh mlka ala kl asraail, fsed kl alflstiniin liftshoa ala daod. olma sme daod khrij lastqbalhm. fja' alflstinion oantshroa fi oadi alrfaiiin. fsal daod mn allh: «aased ala alflstiniin ftdfehm lidi?» fqal lh alrb: «ased fadfehm lidk». fsedoa ala bel frasim odrbhm daod

hnak. oqal daod: «qd aqthm allh aedaii bidi kaqtham almia». ldhlk deoa asm dhik almode «bel frasim». otrkoa hnak althm, famr daod fahrqt balnar. thm ead alflstinion aida oantshroa fi aloadi. fsal aida daod mn allh, fqal lh allh: «la tsed ora'hm, thol enhm ohlm elihm mqabl ashjar albka. oendma tsme sot khtoat fi roos ashjar albka fakhrj hinidh llhrb, lan allh ikhrj amamk ldrb mhlh alflstiniin». ffe daod kma amrh allh, odrboa mhlh alflstiniin mn jbeon ala jazr. okhrj asm daod ala jmie alaradi, ojel alrb hibth ala jmie alamm.

15

oeml daod lnfsh biota fi mdinh daod, oaed mkana ltabot allh onsb lh khimh. hinidh qal daod: «lis lahd an ihml tabot allh ala llaoiin, lan alrb anma akhtarhm lhml tabot allh olkhdmth ala alabd». ojme daod kl asraail ala aorshlim lajl asead tabot alrb ala mkanh aldhid aedh lh. fjme daod bni haron oallaoiin. mn bni qhat aoriil alriis, oakhoth mih oeshrin. mn bni mrari esaia alriis, oakhoth mitin oeshrin. mn bni jrshom ioiil alriis, oakhoth mih othlathin. mn bni alisafan shmeia alriis, oakhoth mitin. mn bni hbron ailiil alriis, oakhoth thmanin. mn bni eziil eminadab alriis, oakhoth mih oathni eshr. odea daod sadoq oabiathar alkahnin oallaoiin aoriil oesaia ioiioil oshmeia oailiil oeminadab oqal lhm: «antm roos aba' allaoiin, ftdqsoa antm oakhotkm oasedoa tabot alrb alh asraail ala hith aeddt lh. lanh adh lm tkonoa fi almrh alaola, aqthmna alrb alhna, lanna lm nsalh hsb almrsm». ftdqs alkhnh oallaoion lisedoa tabot alrb alh asraail. ohml bno allaoiin tabot allh kma amr mosha hsb klam alrb balesi ala aktafhm. oamr daod rosa' allaoiin an ioqfoa akhothm almgghnin balat ghna', beidan orbab osnoj, msmein brfe alsot bfrh. faoqf allaoion himan bn ioiil, omn akhoth asaf bn brkhia, omn bn mrari akhothm aithan bn qoshia, omehm akhothm althoani: zkria obin oieziil oshmiramoth oihiiil oeni oaliab obnaia omesia omtthia oaliflia omqnia oeoobid adom oieziil alboabin. oalmghn himan oasaf oaitan bsnoj nhas lltsmie. ozkria oezziil oshmiramoth oihiiil oeni oaliabo omesia obnaia balrbab ala aljoab. omtthia oaliflia omqnia oeoobid adom oieziil oezzia baleidan ala alqrar lllamam. oknnia riis allaoiin ala alhmil mrsdha fi alhmil lanh kan khbira. obrkhia oalqanh boaban lltabot. oshbnia oiohafat onthniil oemasai ozkria obnaia oaliezz alkhnh infkhon balaboaq amam tabot allh, oeoobid adom oihia boaban lltabot. okan daod oshiokh asraail orosa' alalof hm aldhin dhhboa lasead tabot ehd alrb, mn bit eobid adom bfrh. olma aeln ala allaoiin hamli tabot ehd alrb dhhboa sbhe ejol osbeh kbash. okan daod labsa jbh mn ktan, omn alaoiin hamlin altabot, oalmghnon oknnia riis alhmil me almgghnin. okan ala daod afod mn ktan. fkan jmie asraail isedon tabot ehd alrb bhtaf, obsoat alasoor oalaboaq oalsnoj isoton balrbab oaleidan. olma dkhl tabot ehd alrb mdinh daod ashrrft mikal bnt shaol mn alkoh frat almlk daod irqsoileb, fahtqrth fi qlbha.

oadkhloa tabot allh oathbtob fi ost alkhimh alti n-sbha lh daod, oqrboa mhrqat odhbaih slamh amam allh. olma antha daod mn asead almhrqat odhbaih al-slamh bark alsheb basm alrb. oqsm ela kl al asraiil mn alrjal oalna', ela kl ansan, rghif khbz okas khmr oqrs zbib. ojel amam tabot alrb mn allaoiin kh dama olajl altdhkir oalshkr otsbih alrb alh asraiil: asaf al-ras ozkia thanii oieiiil oshmiramoth oihiiil omtthia oaliab obnaia oeobid adom oieiiil balat rbab oeidan. okan asaf isot balsnoj. obnaia oihziiil alkahnan bal-aboaq daima amam tabot ehd allh. hinidh fi dhk aliom aola jel daod ihmud alrb bid asaf oakhoth: «ahmdoa alrb. adeoa basmh. akhbroa fi alsheob bae-malh. ghnoa lh. trnmoa lh. thadthoa bkl ejaihb. aftkroa basm qdsh. tfrh qlob aldhn iltmsen alrb. atl-baoa alrb oezh. altmsoa ojhma daima. adhokra ejaihb alti sne. aiath oakham fmh. ia dhrih asraiil ebdh obni iejob mkhtarih. ho alrb alhna. fi kl alard ahkamh. adhokra ala alabd ehdh, alklmh alti aosa bha ala alf jil. aldhi qteh me abrahim. oqsmh lashaq. oqd aqamh lieqob fridh olasraiil ehda abdia. qaila: lk aeti ard knean hbl mirathkm. hin kntm edda qlila, qlilin jda oghrba' fiha. odhhboa mn amh ala amh omn mm-lkh ala sheb akhr. lm ide ahda izlmhm bl obkh mn ajlhm mlaka. la tmsoa mshaii ola todhoa anbiai. «gh-noa llrb ia kl alard. bshroa mn iom ala iom bklash. hthdoa fi alamm bmjd ofi kl alsheob bejaibh. lan alrb ezim omftkr jda. oho mrhob foq jmie alalh. lan kl alhh alamm asnam, oama alrb fqd sne alsmaoat. aljal oalbha' amamh. alezh oalbhjh fi mkanh. hboa alrb ia eshair alsheob hboa alrb mjda oezh. hboa alrb mjd asmh. ahmlao hdaia otealao ala amamh. asjdoa llrb fi zinh mqdsh. artedoa amamh ia jmie alard. tthbt almskonh aida. la ttzeze. ltrfh alsmaoat otbtjh alard oioloa fi alamm alrb qd mlk. liej albh'r omloh, oltbtjh albrhi okl ma fiha. hinidh trnm ashjar aloer amam alrb lanh ja' ladin alard. ahmdoa alrb lanh salh lan ala alabd rhmth. oqloa: khlsna ia alh khlasna, oajmena oangdhna mn alamm lnhmd asm qdsk, ont-fakhr btsihtk. mbark alrb alh asraiil mn alazl oala alabd». fgal kl alsheb: «amin» osbhoa alrb. otrk hnak amam tabot ehd alrb asaf oakhoth likhdmoa amam altabot daima khdmh kl iom biomha oeobid adom oakhothm thmanih ostin, oeobid adom bn idithon ohosh boabin. osadoq alkahn oakhoth alkhnh amam mskn alrb fi almrtef alti fi jbeon lisedoa mhrqat llrb ela mdhbh almhrqh daima sbaha omsa', ohsb kl ma ho mktob fi shrieh alrb alti amr bha asraiil, omehm himan oidothon obaqi almntkhbin aldhn dhkrt as-maohm lihmdoa alrb, lan ala alabd rhmth. omehm hi-man oidothon baboaq osnoj llmsotin oalat ghna' llh, obno idothon boabon. thm antlq kl alsheb kl oahd ala bith, orje daod libark bith.

okan lma skn daod fi bith qal daod lathan alnbi: «hindha sakn fi bit mn arz, otatob ehd alrb tht shq!» fgal nathan ldaod: «afel kl ma fi qlbk lan allh mek». ofi tlk allilh kan klam allh ala nathan: «adhbh oql ldaod ebdh: hkdh qal alrb: ant la tbi li bita llskna,

lani lm askn fi bit mndh iom asedt asraiil ala hdha aliom, bl srt mn khimh ala khimh omn mskn ala mskn. fi kl ma srt me jmie asraiil, hl tkltm bklmh me ahd qdah asraiil aldhn amrthm an ireoa shebi asraiil qaila: lmadha lm tbnua li bita mn arz? oalan fhkdh qol lebdh daod: hkdh qal rb aljnod: ana akhdhtk mn almrbd mn ora' alghnm ltkon riisa ela shebi asraiil, oknt mek hithma tojht, oqrdt jmie aedaik mn amamk, oemlt lk asma kasm alezma' aldhn fi alard. oeint mkana lshebi asraiil oghrsth fskn fi mkanh, ola idtrb bed ola ieod bno alathm iblonh kma fi alaol omdmh alaiaim alti fiha aqmt qdah ela shebi asraiil, oadhllt jmie aedaik, oakhbrk an alrb ibni lk bita oikon mta kmllt aiamk ltdhbh me abaik ani aqim bedk nslk aldhi ikon mn bnik oathbt mmlkth. ho ibni li bita oana athbt krsih ala alabd. ana akon lh aba oho ikon li abna, ola anze rhmti enh kma nzetha en aldhi kan qblk. oaqimh fi biti omlokoti ala alabd, oikon krsih thabta ala alabd». fhsb jmie hdha alklam ohsb kl hdhh al-roia kdhik klm nathan daod. fdhkl almlk daod ojl amam alrb oqal: «mn ana aiha alrb alalh, omadha biti hta aosltmi ala hna? oql hdha fi einik ia allh ftklmt en bit ebdk ala zman tojt, onzrt ali mn alela' keadh alansan aiha alrb alalh. fmadha izid daod bed lk lajl akram ebdk oant qd erft ebdk? ia rb mn ajl ebdk ohsb qlbk qd felt kl hdhh alezaim, ltzhr jmie alezaim ia rb lis mthlk ola alh ghirk hsb kl ma smenah badhanna! oaih amh ela alard mthl shebk asraiil aldhi sar allh liftidh lnfsh sheba, ltjel lk asm ezaim omkhaof btrdk amma mn amam shebk aldhi aftdth mn msa. oqd jelt shebk asraiil lnfsk sheba ala alabd, oant aiha alrb srt lhm alha. oalan aiha alrb, lithbt ala alabd alklam aldhi tkltm bh en ebdk oen bith oafel kma ntqt. olithbt oitezm asmk ala alabd, fiqal: rb aljnod alh asraiil. ho allh lasraiil olithbt bit daod ebdk amamk. lank ia alhi qd aelnt lebdk ank tbnua li bita, lldhkl ojd ebdk an isli amamk. oalan aiha alrb, ant ho allh, oqd oedt ebdk bhdha alkhir. oalan qd artidb ban tbark bit ebdk likon ala alabd amamk, lank ant ia rb qd barkt oho mbark ala alabd».

obed dhk drb daod alflstiniin odhllhm, oakhdh jt oqraha mn id alflstiniin. odrb moab, fsar almoabion ebida ldaod iqdmom hdaia. odrb daod hdd ezm mlk sobh fi hmah hin dhbb liqim sltth end nhr alfrat, oakhdh daod mn alf mrkbh osbeh alaf fars oeshrin alf rajl, oerqb daod kl khil almrkbat oabqa mnha mie mrkbh. fja' aram dmshq lnjd hdd ezm mlk sobh, fdrb daod mn aram athnin oeshrin alf rjl. ojel daod mhafzin fi aram dmshq, osar alaramion ldaod ebida iqdmom hdaia. okan alrb ikhls daod hithma tojh. oakhdh daod atras aldhhb alti kant ela ebid hdd ezm oata bha ala aorshlim. omn tbhh okhon mdinti hdd ezm akhdh daod nhasa kthira jda sne mnh sliman bhr alnhas olaeamdh oanilh alnhas. osme toeo mlk hmah an daod qd drb kl jish hdd ezm mlk sobh, farsl hdoaram abnh ala almlk daod lisal en slamth oibarkh, lanh harb hdd ezm odrbh. (lan hdd ezm kant lh hrob me toeo). obidh jmie anih aldhhb oalfdh oalnhas. hdhh aida qd-sha almlk daod llrb me alfdh oaldhhb aldhi akhdhh mn kl alamm mn: adom omn moab omn bni emon

omn afllstiniin omn emaliq. oabshai abn sroi h drb mn adom fi oadi almlh thmanih eshr alfa. ojel fi adom mhafzin, fsar jmie aladomiin ebida ldaod. okan alrb ikhls daod hithma tojh. omk daod ela jmie asraail, okan ijri qda' oedla lkl shebh. okan ioab abn sroi h ela aljish, oihoashafat bn akhilod msjla, oadoaq bn akhitob oabimalk bn abiathar kahnin, osohsa katba obnaia bn ihoiadae ala eljaladin oalseah, obno daod alaolin bin idi almlk.

19

okan bed dhlk an nahash mlk bni emon mat, fmlk abnh eoda enh. fqal daod: «asne merofa me hanon bn nahash, lan abah sne mei merofa». farsl daod rsla liezi h babih. fja' ebid daod ala ard bni emon ala hanon liezoh. fqal rosa' bni emon lhanon: «hl ikrm daod abak fi einik hta arsl alik mezin? alis lajl alfhls oalqlb otjss alard ja' ebidh alik?» fakhdh hanon ebid daod ohlq lhahm oqs thiabhm mn alost end also'h thm atlqhm. fdhbb anas oakhbrea daod en larjal. farsl llqaihm lan larjal kanoa khilin jda. oqal almlk: «aqi-moa fi ariha hta tnb tllhakm thm arjeoa». olma raa bno emon anhm qd antnoa end daod, arsl hanon obno emon alf oznh mn alfdh listajroa lanfsh mn aram alnhrin omn aram mekh omn sobh mrkbat ofrsana. fastajroa lanfsh m athnin othlathin alf mrkbh, omk mekh oshebh. fja'oa onzloa mqabl midba. oajtme bno emon mn mdnmh oada llhrb. olma sne daod arsl ioab okl jish aljbarbh. fkhrr bno emon oastfoa llhrb end bab almdinh, oalmlok aldhin ja'oa kanoa ohdhm fi alhq. olma raa ioab an mqdmh alhrb kant nhoh mn qdam omn ora', akhtar mn jmie mntkhi asraail osfhm llqa' aram. oslm bqih alsheb lid abshai akhih, fastfoa llqa' bni emon. oqal: «an qoi aram eli tkon li njdh, oan qoi bno emon elik anjtdk. tjld, olntshdd lajl shebna olajj mdn alhna, oma ihsn fi eini alrb ifel». otqdm ioab oalsheb aldhin meh nho aram llmharbh, fhrboa mn amamh. olma raa bno emon an h qd hrb aram hrboa hm aida mn amam abshai akhih odkhloa ala almdinh. oja' ioab ala aorshlim. olma raa aram anhm qd anksroa amam asraail arslao rsla, oabrzoa aram aldhin fi ebr alnhr, oamamhm shobk riis jish hdd eaz. olma akhrr daod jme kl asraail oebr alardn oja' alihm oastf ddhm. astf daod llqa' aram fi alhrb fharboh. ohrb aram mn amam asraail, oqtl daod mn aram sheh alaf mrkbh oarbein alf rajl, oqtl shobk riis aljish. olma raa ebid hdd eaz anhm qd anksroa amam asraail salhoa daod okhdhmoh. olm isha aram an inj-doa bni emon bed.

20

okan end tmam alsnh fi oqt khroj almlk aqtad ioab qoh aljish oakhrb ard bni emon oata ohasr rbh. okan daod mqima fi aorshlim. fdrb ioab rbh ohdmha. oakhdh daod taj mlk m en rash, fojd oznh oznh mn aldhbb, ofih hjr krim. fkan ala ras daod. oakhrj gh-nimh almdinh okant kthirh jda. oakhrj alsheb aldhin bha onshrmh bmnashir onoarj hddid ofoos. ohkdha sne daod lkl mdn bni emon. thm rje daod okl alsheb ala aorshlim. thm bed dhlk qamt hrb fi jazr

me afllstiniin. hinidh sbkai alhoshi qtl sfai mn aolad rafa fdhloa. okant aida hrb me afllstiniin, fqtal alhanan bn iaerol lhm akha jliat aljti. okant qnah rmhh knol alnsajin. thm kant aida hrb fi jt, okan rjl toil alqamh aensh, asabeh arbe oeshron, oho aida old lrafa. olma eir asraail drbh ionathan bn shmei akhi daod. hola' oldoa lrafa fi jt osqtoa bid daod obid ebidh.

21

ooqf alshitan dd asraail oaghoa daod lihsi asraail. fqal daod ioab olrosa' alsheb: «adhbhoa edoa asraail mn bir sbe ala dan, oatao ali faelm eddhm». fja' ioab: «lizz alrb ela shebh amthalhm mih def. alisoa jmiea ia sidi almlk ebida lside? Imadha itlb hdha sidi? Imadha ikon sbb athm lasraail?» fashtd klam almlk ala ioab. fkhrr ioab otaf fi kl asraail thm ja' ala aorshlim. fde ioab jmlh edd alsheb ala daod, fkan kl asraail mliona omih alf rjl mstli alsif oihotha arbe mih osbein alf rjl mstli alsif, oama laoi obniamin flm iedhm mehm lan klam almlk kan mkroha lda ioab. oqbbh fi eini allh hdha alamr fdrb asraail. fqal daod llh: «lqd akhtat jda hith emlt hdha alamr. oalan azl athm ebdk lani sftt jda». fqal alrb ljad raii daod: «adhbh oql ldaod: hkdha qal alrb: thlathh ana eard elik fakhtl lnfsk oahda mnha fafelh bk». fja' jad ala daod oqal lh: «hkdha qal alrb: aqbl lnfsk ama thlath snin joe, ao thlathh ashrh hlak amon mdaiqik osif aedaik idrkk, ao thlathh aiam ikon fiha sif kl arsl ooba fi alard, omak alrb ietho fi kl tkhom asraail. fanzr alan madha ard joaba lmrsl». fqal daod ljad: «qd daq bi alamr jda. deni asqt fi id alrb lan mrahmh kthirh, ola asqt fi id ansan». fjel alrb oba fi asraail, fsqt mn asraail sbeon alf rjl. oarsl allh mlaka ela aorshlim lahlakha, ofima ho ihlk raa alrb fndm ela alshr, oqal llmak almhk: «kfa alan, rd idkl» okan mlak alrb oaqfa end bidr arnan alibosi. orfe daod einih fraa mlak alrb oaqfa bin alard oalsma', os-ifh mslol bidh ommmod ela aorshlim. fsqt daod oal-shiokh ela ojohhm mktsin balmsoh. oqal daod llh: «alst ana ho aldhi amr bahsa' alsheb? oana ho aldhi akhta oasa', oama hola' alkhrf fmadha emloa? faiha alrb alhi ltkn idk eli oela bit abi la ela shebk ldrbhm». fklm mlak alrb jad an iqol ldaod an ised daod liqim mdhbha llrb fi bidr arnan alibosi. fsed daod hsb klam jad aldhi tkbm bh basm alrb. faltft arnan fraa almlak. obnoh alarbeh meh akhtbaoa, okan arnan idrs hnth. oja' daod ala arnan. otte arnan fraa daod okhrj mn albidr osjd ldaod ela ojhh ala alard. fqal daod larnan: «aetni mkan albidr fabni fih mdhbha llrb. bfidh kamlh aetni aiah, ftkf aldrbh en alsheb». fqal arnan ldaod: «khddh lnfsk, olifel sidi almlk ma ihsn fi einih. anzr. qd aetit albqr llmhrqh, oalnoarj lloqod, oalhnth lltqdmh. aljmie aetit». fqal almlk daod larnan: «la! bl shra' ashtrih bfidh kamlh, lani la akhdh ma lk llrb fased mhrqh mjanih». ofde daod larnan en almk an dhhba oznh st mih shaql. obna daod hnak mdhbha llrb, oased mhrqat odhbaih slamh, odea alrb fajabh bnar mn alsma' ela mdhbh almhrrqh. oamr alrb almlak frd sifh ala ghmdh. fi dhik aloqt lma raa daod an alrb qd ajabh fi bidr arnan alibosi dbbh hnak. omskn alrb aldhi emlh mosa fi albrih omdhbh almhrrqh kana fi dhik aloqt fi almrtefeh fi jbeon. olm iste daod an idhbh ala amamh lisl allh lanh khaf mn jhh sif mlak

22

fqal daod: «hdha ho bit alrb alalh, ohdha ho mdhbh almhrqh lasraail». oamr daod bjme alajnbiin aldhin fi ard asraail oaqam nhatin lnht hjarh mrbeh lbna' bit allh. ohia daod hdida kthira llmsamir lmsarie alaboab ollos, onhasa kthira bla ozn, okhshb arz lm ikn lh edd (lan alsidoniin oalsoriin atoa bkshsb arz kthir ala daod). oqal daod: «an sliman abni sghir oghd, oal-bit aldhi ibna llrb ikon ezima jda fi alasm oalmjd fi jmie alaradi, fana ahii lh». fhia daod kthira qbl ofath. odea sliman abnh oaosah an ibni bita llrb alh asraail. oqal daod lsliman: «ia abni, qd kan fi qlbi an abni bita lasm alrb alhi. fkan alit klam alrb: qd sftk dma kthira oemlt hroba ezimh, fla tbni bita lasmi lank sftk dma' kthirh ela alard amami. hodha iold lk abn ikon sahь rahh, oarihh mn jmie aedaih hoalib, lan asmh ikon sliman. fajel slama oskinh fi asraail fi aiamh. ho ibni bita lasmi, oho ikon li abna, oana lh aba oathbt krsi mlkh ela asraail ala alabd. alan ia abni likn alrb mek ftfllh otbni bit alrb alhk kma tkml enk. anma ietik alrb ftnh ofhma oiosik basraail lhfz shrie alrb alhk. hinidh tflh adha tfhtz leml alfraid oalakhkam alti amr bha alrb mosa lajl asraail. tshdd otshje la tkfh ola trteb. hindha fi mdhliti hiat lbit alrb dhhba mih alf oznh, ofdh mlion oznh, onhasa ohdida bla ozn lanh kthir. oqd hiat khshba ohjarh ftzid elia. oendk kthiron mn eamli alshghl: nhatin obnaiin onjarin okl hkim fi kl eml. aldhhb oalfdh oalnhas oalhdid lis lha edd. qm oaeml, olikn alrb mek». oamr daod jmie rosa' asraail an isaedoa sliman abnh: «alis alrb alhk mekm, oqd arahkm mn kl nahih, lanh dfe lidi skan alard fkhdet alard amam alrb oamam shebh? falan ajeloa qlobkm oanfskm ltlb alrb alhk, oqomoa oabnoa mqds alrb alalh, liota btatob ehd alrb obanih qds allh ala albit aldhi ibna lasm alrb».

23

olma shakh daod oshbe aiama mlk sliman abnh ela asraail. ojme kl rosa' asraail oalknh oallaoiin, fed al-laoion mn abn tlathain snh fma foq, fkan eddhm hsb rooshm mn alrjal thmanih othlathin alfa. mn hola' llmazrh ela eml bit alrb arbeh oeshron alfa. osth alaf erf'a' oqdah. oarbeh alaf boabon, oarbeh alaf ms-bhon llrb balalat alti emlt lltsbih. oqsmhm daod frqa lbni laoi lrshon oqhat omrari. mn aljrshoniin ledan oshmei. bno ledan: alras ihiitl thm zitham oioiil, tlathth. bno shmei: shlomith ohziil oharan, tlathth. hola' roos aba' lledan. obno shmei: itht ozina oieosh obrieh. hola' bno shmei arbeh. okan itht alras ozizh althani. ama iesh obrieh flm ikthra alaolad, fkanoa fi alahsa' lbit ab oahd. bno qhat: emram oishar ohbron oeeziil, arbeh. abna emram haron omosa, oafzr haron ltqdish qds aqdas ho obnoh ala alabd, lioqd amam alrb oikhdmh oibark basmh ala alabd. oama mosa rjl allh fdei bnoh me sbt laoi. abna mosa jrshom oaliezr. bno jrshom shboiil alras. okan abn aliezr rhbia alras olm ikn laliezr bnon akhron. oama bno rhbia fkanoa kthirin jda. bno ishar shlomith alras. bno hbron: iria

alras oamria althani oihziil althalth oiqmeam alrabe. abna eziil mikha alras oishia althani. abna mrari mhli omoshi. abna mhli aleazar oqis. omat aleazar olm ikn lh bnon bl bnat, fakhdhnn bno qis akhothn. bno moshi mhli oeadr oirimoth, tlathth. hola' bno laoi hsb biot abaihm roos alaba' hsb ahsaihm fi edd alasma' hsb rooshm eamlo aeml lkhdmh bit alrb mn abn eshrin snh fma foq. lan daod qal: «qd arah alrb alh asraail shebh fskn fi aorshlim ala alabd. olis llaoiin bed an ihmloa almskn okl anith lkhdmth». lanh hsb klam daod alakhir ed bno laoi mn abn eshrin snh fma foq. lanhm kanoa iqfon bin idi bni haron ela khdmh bit alrb fi aldor oalmkhade oela thhir kl qds oeml khdmh bit allh oela khbz alojoh odqiq altqdmh orqaq altfir oma ieml ela alsaj oalmrbokat oela kl kil oqias olajl aloqof kl sbah lhmd alrb otsbih okdhik fi almsa', okl asead mhrqat llrb fi alsbot oalahlh oalmoasm baledd hsb almrsm elihm daima amam alrb, olihroa hrash khimh alajtmæ ohrash alqds ohrash bni hron akhothm fi khdmh bit alrb.

24

ohdhh frq bni haron: bno haron: nadab oabiho aleazar oaitamar. omat nadab oabiho qbl abihma olm ikn lhna bnon, fkn aleazar oaitamar. oqsmhm daod osadoq mn bni aleazar oakhimalk mn bni aithamar hsb okalthm fi khdmthm. oojd lbni aleazar roos rjal akthir mn bni aithamar, fanqsmoa lbni aleazar roosa lbit abaihm sth eshr, olbni aithamar lbit abaihm thmanih. oanqsmoa balqreh, hola' me hola', lan rosa' alqds orosa' bit allh kanoa mn bni aleazar omn bni aithamar. oktbhm shmeia bn nthniil alkatb mn alllaoiin amam almlk oalrosa' osadoq alkanh oakhimalk bn abiatthar oroos alaba' llknh oallaoiin, fakhdh bit ab oahd laleazar, oakhdh oahd laithamar. fkhrtj alqreh alaola lihoiarib. althanih lideia. althalthh lharim. alrabeh lseorim. alkhamsh lmlkia. alsadsh lmiamin. alsabeh lhqos. althamn h labia. altaseh lishoe. aleashrh lshknia. alhadih eshrh lialishib. althanih eshrh liaqim. althalthh eshrh lhfth. alrabeh eshrh lishbab. alkhamsh eshrh lblij. alsadsh eshrh laimir. alsabeh eshrh lhezir. althamn eshrh lhfis. altaseh eshrh lfqhia. aleashron lihziil. alhadih oaleshron liakin. althanih oaleshron ljamol. althalthh oaleshron lldlaia. alrabeh oaleshron lmezia. fhdh okalthm okhdmthm lldkhol ala bit alrb hsb hkmhm en id haron abihm kma amrh alrb alh asraail. oama bno laoi fmn bni emram shobaiil, omn bni shobaiil ihdia. oama rhbia fmn bni rhbia alras ishia. omn alishariin shlomoth, omn bni shlomoth itht. omn bni hbron iria oamria althani oihziil althalth oiqmeam alrabe. mn bni eziil mikha. mn bni mikha shamor. akho mikha ishia omn bni ishia zkria. abna mrari mhli omoshi. abn iezia bno. mn bni mrari liezia: bno oshohm ozkor oebri. mn mhli aleazar olm ikn lh bnon. oama qis fabn qis irhmiil. obno moshi: mhli oeadr oirimoth. hola' bno alllaoiin hsb biot abaihm. oalqoa hm aida qrea mqabl akhothm bni haron amam daod almlk osadoq oakhimalk oroos aba' alknh oallaoiin. alaba' alroos kma akhothm alasaghr.

oafzr daod orosa' aljish llkhdmh bni asaf ohiman oidothon almtntbiin baleidan oalrbab oalsnoj. okan eddhm mn rjal aleml hsb khdmthm. mn bni asaf: zkor oiof onthnia oashriilh. bno asaf tht id asaf almtntbi bin idi almlk. mn idothon bno idothon: jdlia osri oisheia ohshbia omtthia, sth. tht id abihm idothon almtntbi baleod lajl alhmd oaltsbih llrb. mn himan: bqia omtnia oeziiil oshboiil oirimoth ohn- nia ohnani oailiathh ojldti orommti ezr oishbqashh omlothi ohothir omhziioth. jmie hola' bno himan raii almlk bkalam allh lrfc alqrn. orzq alrb himan ar- beh eshr abna othlath bnat. kl hola' tht id abihm lajl ghna' bit alrb balsnoj oalrbab oaleidan llkhdmh bit allh. tht id almlk oasaf oidothon ohiman. okan ed- dhm me akhothm almtelmin alghna' llrb, kl alkhbirin mitin othmanih othmanin. oalqoa qre alhrash alshgir kma alkbir, almelme me altmidh. fkhrtj alqreh alaola alti hi lasaf liof. althanih ljdli. ho oakhoth obnoh athna eshr. althalthh lzkor. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. alrabeh lisri. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. alkhams h lnthnia. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. alsadsh lbqia. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. alsabeh lishriilh. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. althamnn lioheia. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. altaseh lmtnia. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. aleashrh lshmei. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. alhadih eshrh lezriil. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. althanih eshrh lshbia. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. althalthh eshrh lshbaail. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. alrabeh eshrh lmtthia. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. alkhams eshrh lirimoth. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. alsadsh eshrh lhnna. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. alsabeh eshrh lishbqashh. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. althamnn eshrh lhnani. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. altaseh eshrh lmlothi. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. aleshrn lail- iathh. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. alhadih oaleshrn liothir. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. althanih oaleshrn ljdlti. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. althalthh oaleshrn lmhziioth. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr. alrabeh oaleshrn lrommti ezr. bnoh oakhoth athna eshr.

oama aqşam alboabin fm alqorhiin: mshlmia bn qori mn bni asaf. okan lmslmia bnnon: zkria albk oioieil althani ozbdia althalth oithniil alrabe oeilam alkhams oiohohan alsads oaliho einai alsabe. okan leobid adom bnnon: shmeia albk oiohozabad althani oioakh althalth osakar alrabe onthniil alkhams oemi- iil alsads oisakar alsabe ofeltai althamn. lan allh barkh. olshmeia abnh old bnnon tsloa fi bit abaihm lanhm jbabrh bas. bno shmeia: ethni orfaiil oeoib oalzabad akhoth ashab bas. aliho osmkia. kl hola' mn bni eo- bid adom hm obnohm oakhothm ashab bas bqoh fi alkhdmh, athnan oston leobid adom. okan lmslmia bnnon oakhoth ashab bas thmanih eshr. okan lhosh mn bni mrari bnnon: shmri alras (me anh lm ikn bkra jelh aboh rasa) hlqia althani othlia althalth ozkria alrabe. kl bni hosh oakhoth thlathh eshr. lfrq alboabin hola' hsb roos aljbabrh hrash kma lakhothm llkhdmh fi bit alrb. oalqoa qrea alshgir kalkbir hsb biot abaihm lkl bab. fasabt alqreh mn jhh alshrq shlmia. olzkria

abnh almsahir bftnh alqoa qrea fkhrtj alqreh lh ala al- shmal. leobid adom ala aljnob olbnih almkhazn. lsh- fim ohosh ala alghrb me bab shlhk fi msed aldrj mhrs mqabl mhrs. mn jhh alshrq kan allaioin sth. mn jhh alshmal arbeh lliom. mn jhh aljnob arbeh lliom omn jhh almkhazn athnin athnin. mn jhh alroaq ala alghrb arbeh fi almsed oathnin fi alroaq. hddh aqşam alboabin mn bni alqorhiin omn bni mrari. oama allaioin fakhia ela khzain bit allh oela khzain alaqdas. oama bno ledan fbno ledan aljrshoni roos bit alaba' lledan, aljrshoni ihiiili. bno ihiiili: zitham oioiil akhoh ela khzain bit alrb. mn alemramiin oal- ishariin oalhbriiniin oaleziiliin, kan shboiil bn jr- shom bn mosa okan riisa ela alkhzain. oakhoth mn aliezr rhbia abnh oisheia abnh oioram abnh ozkri abnh oshlomith abnh. shlomith hdha oakhoth kanoa ela jmie khzain alaqdas alti qdsha daod almlk oroos alaba' orosa' alalof oalmiat orosa' aljish. mn alhrob omn alghnaim qdsoa ltshtid bit alrb. okl ma qdsh smoiil alrai oshaol bn qis oabnir bn nir oioab abn sroi, kl mqds kan tht id shlomith oakhoth. omn alishariin knnia obnoh lleml alkharij ela asraiil erfa' oqdah. mn alhbriiniin hshbia oakhoth dhoo bas alf osbe mih moklin ela asraiil fi ebr alardn ghrba fi kl eml alrb ofi khdmh almlk. mn alhbriiniin iria ras alh- briiniin hsb moalid abaih. fi alsnh alrabeh lmlk daod tlboa fojd fihm jbabrh bas fi iezir jlead. oakhoth dhoo bas alfan osbe mih roos aba'. ooklhm daod almlk ela alraobiniin oaljadiin onsf sbt mnsa fi kl amor allh oamor almlk.

obno asraiil hsb eddhm mn roos alaba' orosa' alalof oalmiat oerfaohm aldhin ikhdmom almlk fi kl amor alfrq aldakhlin oalkharjin shhra fshhra lkl shhor al- snh, kl frqh kant arbeh oeshrin alfa. ala alfrqh alaola llshrh alaol ishbeam bn zbdiiil, ofi frqth arbeh oeshron alfa. mn bni fars kan ras jmie rosa' aljiosh ll- shrh alaol. oela frqh alshrh althani dodai alakhokhi, omn frqth mqloth alriis. ofi frqth arbeh oeshron alfa. riis aljish althalth llshrh althalth bnaia bn ihoiadae alkahn alras, ofi frqth arbeh oeshron alfa. ho bnaia jbar althlathin, oela althlathin omn frqth emizabad abnh. alrabe llshrh alrabe esaiil akhe ioab ozbdia abnh bedh, ofi frqth arbeh oeshron alfa. alkhams ll- shrh alkhams alriis shmhoth alizrahi, ofi frqth arbeh oeshron alfa. alsads llshrh alsads eira bn eqish altqoei, ofi frqth arbeh oeshron alfa. alsabe llshrh alsabe hals alfloni mn bni afraim, ofi frqth arbeh oeshron alfa. althamn llshrh althamn sbkai alhoshati mn alzarhiin, ofi frqth arbeh oeshron alfa. altase llshrh altase abiezr alenathothi mn bniamin, ofi frqth arbeh oeshron alfa. aleashr llshrh aleashr mhrai alntofati mn alzarhiin, ofi frqth arbeh oeshron alfa. alhadi eshr llshrh alhadi eshr bnaia alfretoni mn bni afraim, ofi frqth arbeh oeshron alfa. althani eshr llshrh althani eshr khldai alntofati mn ethniil, ofi frqth arbeh oeshron alfa. oela asbat asraiil. llraobiniin alriis aliezr bn zkri. ll- shmeoniin shftia bn mekh. llaoiin hshbia bn qmoil. lhron sadoq. lihodha alioh mn akhoh daod. lisakr emri mn mikhaiil. lzbolon ishmeia bn eoobia. Inf- tali irimoth bn ezriil. lbni afraim hoshe bn ezzia. lnsf

sbt mnsa ioiil bn fdaia. Insf sbt mnsa fi jlead ido bn zkria. Ibniamin iesiil bn abnir. ldan ezriil bn iroham. hola' rosa' asbat asraail. olm iakhdh daod eddhm mn abn eshrin snh fma don, lan alrb qal anh ikthar asraail knjom alsma'. ioab abn sroi abtda ihsi olm ikml lanh kan bsbb dhkt slht ala asraail, olm idon aledm fi sfr akhbar alaiam lllmk daod. oela khzain almlk ezmot bn ediiil. oela alkhzain fi alhqf fi almdn oalqra oalhson ihonathan bn ezia. oela alfelh fi alhqf lshghl alard ezri bn klob. oela alkrum shmei alrami. oela ma fi alkrum mn khzain alkhmr zbdi alshfmi. oela alziton oalmjiz alldhin fi alshl bel hanan aljdri. oela khzain alzit ioeash. oela albrq alsaim fi sharon shtrai alsharoni. oela albrq alldhi fi alaodih shafat bn edlai. oela aljmal aobil alasmaeli. oela alhmir ihdia almironothi. oela alghnm iaziz alhajri. kl hola' rosa' alamlak alti lllmk daod. oihonathan em daod kan mshira orjla mkhtbra ofqiha. oihiiil bn hkmomi kan me bni almlk. okan akhitofl mshira lllmk, ohoshai alarki sabh almlk. obed akhitofl ihoiadae bn bnaia obiathar. okan ioab riis jish almlk.

28

ojme daod kl rosa' asraail, rosa' alasbat orosa' alfrq alkhadmin almlk, orosa' alalof orosa' almiat, orosa' kl alamoal oalamlak alti lllmk olbnih, me alksian alabtal okl jbabrh albas, ala aorshlim. ooqf daod almlk oqal: «asmeoni ia akhotti oshebi. kan fi qlbi an abni bit qar ltabot ehd alrb olmoti qdmi alhna, oqd hiat llbna'. olkn allh qal li: la tbn bita lasmi lank ant rjl hrob oqd sfkt dma. oqd akhtarni alrb alh asraail mn kl bit abi lakon mlka ala asraail ala alabd, lanh anma akhtar ihodha riisa, omn bit ihodha bit abi, omn bni abi sr bi limlkn el kl asraail. omn kl bni (lan alrb aetani bnin kthirin) akhtar sliman abni lijls ala krsi mmlkh alrb ala asraail. oqal li: an sliman abnk ho ibni biti odiari, lani akhttrh li abna, oana akon lh aba, oabtht mmlkth ala alabd adha tshdd lleml hsb osaiai oahkami khda aliom. oalan fi aein kl asraail mfl alrb, ofi smae alhna, ahfzoa oatlboa jmie osaia alrb alhkm ltrthoa alard aljdh otorthoha laoladkm bedkm ala alabd. oant ia sliman abni aefr alh abik oaeedh bqlb kaml onfs raghbh, lan alrb iisf jmie alqlob oifhm kl tsorat alafkar. fadha tlbtb iojd mnk, oadha trkth irfdk ala alabd. anzr alan lan alrb qd akhtark ltbni bita llmqds, ftsdh oaelm'. oaela daod sliman abnh mthal alroaq obioth okhzainh oelalih omkhadeh aldakhlii obit alghta', omthal kl ma kan endh balroh ldiar bit alrb oljmie almkhade hoalih, olkhzain bit allh okhzain alaqdas, olfrq alkhnh oalaoiin, olkl eml khdmh bit alrb, olkl anih khdmh bit alrb. fmn aldhbb balozn lma ho mn dhbb lkl anih khdmh fkhdmh, oljmie anih alfdh fdh balozn lkl anih khdmh fkhdmh. obalozn lmnair aldhbb osrjha mn dhbb balozn lkl mnarh fmnarh osrjha, olmnair alfdh balozn lkl mnarh osrjha hsb khdmh mnarh fmnarh. odhdbal balozn lmoaid khbz alojoh lkl maidh fmaidh, ofdh lmoaid alfdh. odhdbal khalsa llnmashl oalnmadh alkoos. olaqdah aldhbb balozn lqdh fqdh, olaqdah alfdh balozn lqdh fqdh. olmdhbb albkhor dhdbal msfa balozn, odhdbal lmtal mrkbh alkrbim albasth ajn-tha almlzllh tabot ehd alrb. oqal: «qd afhmni alrb kl

dhkl balktabh bidh eli, ai kl ashghal almtal». oqal daod lsliman abnh: «tshdd otshje oaelm. la tkhf ola trteb, lan alrb alalh alhi mek. la ikhdhkl ola itrkk hta tkml kl eml khdmh bit alrb. ohodha frq alkhnh oalaoiin lkl khdmh bit allh. omek fi kl eml kl nbih bhkmh lkl khdmh oalrosa', okl alsheb tht kl aoamrk».

29

oqal daod almlk lkl almjme: «an sliman abni alldhi ohdh akhtarh allh anma ho sghir ogdh, oalem ezim lan alhkl lis lansen bl llrb alalh. oana bkl qoti hiat lbit alhi aldhbb lma ho mn dhbb, oalddh lma ho mn fdh, oalnhas lma ho mn nhas, oalddid lma ho mn hddid, oalkhshb lma ho mn khshb, ohjarh aljze ohjarh lltreise ohjarh khla' orqma', okl hjarh krimh ohjarh alkrham bktrrh. oada lani qd srrt bbit alhi, li khash mn dhbb ofdh qd dfetha lbit alhi foq jmie ma hiath lbit alqds: tlathth alaf oznh dhbb mn dhbb aofir, osbeh alaf oznh fdh msfah, lajl tgshshih hitan albiot. aldhbb lldhbb oalddh llfdh olkl eml bdb arbab alsnaie. fmn intdb aliom lml' idh llrb?» fantdb rosa' alaba' orosa' asbat asraail orosa' alalof oalmiat orosa' ashghal almlk, oaela lkhdmh bit allh khmsh alaf oznh oeshrh alaf drhm mn aldhbb, oeshrh alaf oznh mn alfdh othmanih eshr alf oznh mn alnhas, omih alf oznh mn alhdid. omn ojd endh hjarh aetaha lkhzhinh bit alrb en id ihiiil aljrhoni. ofrh alsheb bantdbahm, lanhm bqlb kaml antdboa llrb. oadad almlk aida frh frha ezima. obark daod alrb amam kl aljmaeh, oqal: «mbark ant aia alrb alh asraail abina mn alazl oala alabd. lk ia rb alezmh oaljbroat oaljbal oalbh'a' oalmjd, lan lk kl ma fi alsma' oalard. lk ia rb almlk, oqd artfet rasa ela aljmie. oalghna oalkramh mn ldnk, oant tslt el aljmie, obidk alqoh oaljbroat, obidk tezim otshdid aljmie. oalan ia alhna nhmdk onsbh asmak aljilil. olkn mn ana omn ho shebi hta nsttie an ntbre hkdha, lan mnk aljmie omn idk aetina! lanna nhn ghrrba' amamk, onzla' mthl kl abaina. aiamna kalz el alard olis rja'. aiaha alrb alhna, kl hdh althroh alt hianaha lnbni lk bita lasm qdsk anma hi mn idk, olk alkl. oqd elmt ia alhi ank ant tmthn alqlob otsr balastqamh. ana bastqamh qlbi tbret bkl hdh, oalan shebk almojod nha raitb bfrh itbe lk. ia rb alh abrahim oashaq osraail abaina, ahfz hdh ala alabd fi tsor afkar qlob shebk, oaed qlobhm nhok. oama sliman abni faeth qlba kamla lihfh osaia, shadatk ofraidk, olieml aljmie, olibni alhkl alldhi hiat lh». thm qal daod lkl aljmaeh: «barko alrb alhkm». fbark kl aljmaeh alrb alh abaih, okhroa osjdoo llrb olmlk. odhdbho llrb dhbaih oasedoa mhrqat llrb fi ghd dhkl aliom: alf thor oalf kbsh oalf khrof me skaihba, odhbaih kthirh lkl asraail. oakloa oshrboia amam alrb fi dhkl aliom bfrh ezim. omlkoa thanih sliman bn daod, omshoh llrb riisa, osadoq kahna. oajs sliman el krsi alrb mlka mkan daod abih, onjh oataeh kl asraail. ojmie alrosa' oalabtal ojmie aoad almlk daod aida khdeoa lsliman almlk. oezm alrb sliman jda fi aein jmie asraail, ojel elih jala mlka lm ikn ela mlk qblh fi asraail. oadad bn isa mlk el kl asraail. oalzman alldhi mlk fih el asraail arbeon snh. mlk sbe snin fi hbron, omkl tlaththa othlathin snh fi aorshlim. omat bshibh salhh oqd shbe aiaa oghna okramh.

omlk sliman abnh mkanh. oamor daod almlk alaola
oalakhirh mktobh fi sfr akhbar smoiil alrai, oakhbar
nathan alnbi, oakhbar jad alrai, me kl mlkh ojbroth
oalaoqat alti ebrt elih oela asraiil oela kl mmalk al-
blad.

1

otshdd sliman bn daod ela mmlkth okan alrb alhh meh oezmh jda. oklm sliman jmie asraail rosa' alalof oalmiat oalqdah okl riis fi kl asraail roos alaba' fd-hhb sliman okl aljmaeh meh ala almrftel alti fi jbeon lanh hnak kant khimh alajtmae khimh allh alti emlha mosa ebd alrb fi albrih. oama tabot allh fasedh daod mn qrih iearim endma hia lh daod lanh nsb lh khimh fi aorshlim. omdhbh alnhas aldhie alldi bslil bn aori bn hor odeh amam mskn alrb. otlb alih sliman oaljmaeh. osed sliman hnak ala mdhbh alnhas amam alrb alldhi kan fi khimh alajtmae oased elih alf mhrqh. fi tlk alilhl tra'a allh Isliman oqal lh: [asal madha aetik]. fqal sliman llh: [ank qd felt me daod abi rhmh ezimh omkltkni mkanh. falan aiaha alrb alalh lithbt klamk me daod abi lank qd mlktni ela sheb kthir ktrab alard. faetni alan hkmh omerfh lakhrj amam hdha alsheb oadkhl lanh mn iqdr an ihkm ela shebk hdha alezim] fqal allh Isliman: [mn ajl an hdha kan fi qibk olm tsalt ghna ola amoala ola kramh ola anfs mbghdik ola salt aiama kthirh bl anma salt lnfsk hkmh omerfh thkm bhma ela shebi alldhi mlktk elih qd aetitik hkmh omerfh oetik ghna oamoala okramh lm ikn mthlha llmlok alldhin qibk ola ikon mthlha lmn bedk]. fja' sliman mn almrftel alti fi jbeon ala aorshlim mn amam khimh alajtmae omkl ela asraail. ojme sliman mrkbat ofrsana fkan lh alf oarbe mih mrkbb oathna eshr alf fars fjelha fi mdn almrkbat ome almlk fi aorshlim. ojel almlk alfdh oaldhbb fi aorshlim mthl alhjarh ojel alarz kaljimiz alldhi fi alshl fi alkthrh. okan mkhrj alkhl alti Isliman mn msr. ojmaeh tjar almlk akhdhba jlibh bthmn fasedoa oakhrjoa mn msr almrkbb bst mih shaql mn alfdh oalfrs bmih okhmsin ohkdhla ljmie mlok alhthiin omlok aram kanoa ikhrjon en idhm.

2

oamr sliman bbna' bit lasm alrb obit lmlkh. oahsa sliman sbein alf rjl hmal othmanin alf rjl nhaf fi aljbl ookla' elihm thlathh alaf ost mih. oarsl sliman ala horam mlk sor qaila: [kma felt me daod abi adh arslt lh arza libni lh bita iskn fih fhindha abni bita lasm alrb alhi laqdsh lh laoqd amamh bkhora etra olkbbz alojoh aldaim ollmhrqat sbaha omsa' ollsbot oalahlh omoasm alrb alhna. hdha ela asraail ala alabd. oalbit alldhi ana banih ezim lan alhna aezm mn jmie alalhh. omn isttie an ibni lh bita lan alsmaoat osma' alsmaoat la tseh omn ana hta abni lh bita ala llaiqad amamh! falan arsl li rjla hkima fi snaeh aldhbb oalfdh oalnhas oalhdid oalarjoan oalqrmz oalasmanjoni mahra fi alnqsh me alhkma' alldhin endi fi ihodha ojel aorshlim alldhin aedhm daod abi. oarsl li khshb arz osro osndl mn lbnan lani aelm an ebdk mahron fi qte khshb lbnan. ohodha ebidi me ebidk. olloedha li khshba bkthrh lan albit alldhi abnih ezim oejib. ohindha aeti llqataein alqatein alkshshb eshrin alf kr mn alhnth teama lebidk oeshrin alf kr sheir oeshrin alf bth khmr oeshrin alf bth zit]. fajab horam mlk sor brsalh ala sliman: [lan alrb qd ahh shebh jelk elihm mlka]. oqal horam: [mbark alrb alh asraail alldhi sne alsma' oalard alldhi aeta daod almlk abna hkima sahb merfh ofhm alldhi

ibni bita llrb obita lmlkh. oalan arslt rjla hkima sahb fhm asmh horam abi (abn amrah mn bnat dan oaboh rjl sori) mahr fi snaeh aldhbb oalfdh oalnhas oalhdid oalharh oalkhshb oalarjoan oalasmanjoni oalktan oalqrmz onqsh kl noe mn alnqsh oakhtrea kl akhtrea ilqa elih me hkmae ohkma' sidi daod abik. oalan alhnth oalshair oalzit oalkhmr alldi dhkrrha sidi flirslha lebidh. onhn nqte khshba mn lbnan hsb kl ahtiajk onati bh alik armatha ela albhra ala iafa. oant tsedh ala aorshlim. oed sliman jmie alrjal aljnbniin alldhin fi ard asraail bedz alldi edhm aiah daod aboh fojdoa mih othlathh okhmsin alfa ost mih. fjel mnhm sbein alf hmal othmanin alf qtae ela aljbl othlathh alaf ost mih okla' ltsghil alsheb.

3

oshre sliman fi bna' bit alrb fi aorshlim fi jbl almria hith tra'a ldaod abih hith hia daod mkana fi bidr arnan alibosi. oshre fi albna' fi thani alshhr althani fi alsnh alarabeh lmlkh. ooldh assha sliman lbna' bit allh: altol (bar/ldhrae ela alqias alaol) ston dhraea oalard eshron dhraea. oalroaq alldhi qdam altol hsb erd albit eshron dhraea oartfaeh mih oeshron oghshah mn dakhil bdhbb khals. oalbit alezim ghshah bkshb sro ghshah bdhbb khals ojel elih nkhlia osasl. orse albit bhjarh krimh lljmal. oaldhbb dhbb froaim. oghsha albit: akhshabh oaetabh ohitanh omsarieh bdhbb onqsh krobim ela alhitan. oeml bit qds alaqqas tolh hsb erd albit eshron dhraea oerdh eshron dhraea oghshah bdhbb jid st mih oznh. okan ozn almsamir khmsin shaqla mn dhbb oghsha alelali bdhbb. oeml fi bit qds alaqqas krobim snaeh alsiaagh oghshahma bdhbb. oajnhh alkrubin tolha eshron dhraea aljnah aloahd khms adhre ims hait albit oaljnah alakhr khms adhre ims jnah alkrob alakhr. ojnah alkrob alakhr khms adhre ims hait albit oaljnah alakhr khms adhre itsl bjnah alkrob alakhr. oajnhh hdhin alkrubin mnbsth eshron dhraea ohma oaqfan ela arjlhma oojhama ala dakhil. oeml alhajb mn asmanjoni oarjoan oqrmz oktan ojel elih krobim. oeml amam albit emodin tolhma khms othlathon dhraea oaltajan alladhan ela rasihma khms adhre. oeml slasl kma fi almhrab ojelha ela rasi alemodin oeml mih rmanh ojelha fi alsasl. oaoqf alemodin amam alhikl oahda en alimin ooahta en alisar odea asm alaimn [iakin] oasm alaisr [boez].

4

oeml mdhbh nhas tolh eshron dhraea oerdh eshron dhraea oartfaeh eshr adhre. oeml albhrr msboka eshr adhre mn shfta ala shfta okan mdora mstdira oartfaeh khms adhre okhit thlathon dhraea ihit bdairh. oshbh qtha' thth mstdira ihit bh ela astardth lldhrae eshr thit balbhr mstdirh oalqtha' sfan qd sbkt bsbk kan qauma ela athni eshr thora thlathh mtjhh ala alshmal othlathh mtjhh ala alghrb othlathh mtjhh ala aljnob othlathh mtjhh ala alshrq oalbhrr elia mn foq ojmie mokhratha ala dakhil. osmkh shbr oshfta keml shfh kas bzhr sosn. iakhdh oise thlathh alf bth. oeml eshr mrahd ojel khmsa en alimin okhmsa en alisar llaghtsal fiha. kanoa ighslon fiha ma iqr-

bonh mhrqh oalbhr lightsl fih alkhnh. oeml mnair dhhb eshra krsmh ojelha fi alhikl khmsa en alimin okhmsa en alisar. oeml eshr moaid oodeha fi alhikl khmsa en alimin okhmsa en alisar. oeml mih mndhh mn dhhb. oeml dar alkhnh oaldr alezimh omsarie aldar ogshsa msarieha bnhas. ojel albrh ala aljanb alaimn ala alshrq mn jhh aljnob. oeml horam alqdr oalrfosh oalmnadh oantha horam mn eml aleml aldhi sneh llmlk sliman fi bit allh: alemodin okrti altajin ela rasi alemodin oalshbktin ltgthit krti altajin alldhin ela rasi alemodin oalrmanat alarbe mih llshbktin (sfi rman llshbkh aloahdh ltgthit krti altajin alldhin ela alemodin). oeml alqoaed oeml almrahd ela alqoaed oalbhr aloahd oalathni eshr thora thn oalqdr oalrfosh oalmnashl okl anitha emlha llmlk sliman [horam abij] lbit alrb mn nhas mjli. fi ghor alardn sbkha almlk fi ard alkhzf bin skot osrdh. oeml sliman kl hdhh alanih kthirh jda lanh lm ithqq ozn alnhas. oeml sliman kl alanih alti lbit allh omdhbb aldhbb oalmoaid oeliha khbz alojoh oalmnair osrjha lttqd hsb almrsm amam almhrab mn dhhb khals oalazhar oalsrj oalm-laqst mn dhhb. oho dhhb kaml. oalmqas oalmnadh oalshon oalmjamr mn dhhb khals. obab albit om-sarieh aldakhlih lqds alaqdas omsarie bit alhikl mn dhhb.

5

okml jmie aleml aldhi emlh sliman lbit alrb. oadkhl sliman aqdas daod abih. oalfdh oaldhbb ojmie alanih jelha fi khzain bit allh. hinidh jme sliman shiokh as-raiil okl roos alasbat rosa' alaba' lbni asraiil ala aor-shlim lasead tabot ehd alrb mn mdinh daod (hi sh-ion). fajtme ala almlk jmie rjal asraiil fi aleid aldhi fi alshhr alsabe. oja' jmie shiokh asraiil. ohml al-laoion altabot oasedoa altabot okhimh alajtmae me jmie anih alqds alti fi alkhimh asedha alkhnh oal-laoion. oalmlk sliman okl jmaeh asraiil almjtmlein alih amam altabot kanoa idhbhon ghnma obqra ma la ihsa ola ied mn alkhtrh. oadkhl alkhnh tabot ehd alrb ala mkanh fi mhrab albit fi qds alaqdas ala tht jnahi alkrobin. okan alkroban bastin ajnhtma ela mode altabot. ozll alkroban altabot oesih mn foq. ojdhboa alesi ftra't roos alesi mn altabot amam almhrab olm tr kharja ohi hnak ala hdha aliom. lm ikn fi altabot ala allohan alldhan odehma mosa fi horib hin eahd alrb bni asraiil end khrojhm mn msr. okan lma khrij alkhnh mn alqds. (lan jmie alkhnh almojodin tqdsao. lm tlazh alfrq). oallaoion almgthon ajmeon: asaf ohi-man oidothon obnohm oakthothm labsin ktana bal-snoj oalrbab oaleidan oaqfin shrq almdhbb omehm mn alkhnh mih oeshron infkon fi alalaoa. okan lma sot almbogho oalmgthon koahd sota oahda lts-bih alrb ohmdh orfeoa sota balaboaq oalsnoj oalat al-ghna' oaltsbih llrb lanh salh lan ala alabd rhmth an bit alrb amtla shaba. olm iste alkhnh an iqfoa llkhdmh bsbb alshab lan mjd alrb mla bit allh.

6

hinidh qal sliman: [qal alrb anh iskn fi aldbab. oana bnit lk bit skna mkana lsknak ala alabdl]. ohol almlk

ojhh obark kl jmhör asraiil okl jmhör asraiil oaqf. oqal: [mbark alrb alh asraiil aldhi klm bfmh daod abi oakml bidih qaila: mndh iom akhrjt shebi mn ard msr lm akhtr mdinh mn jmie asbat asraiil lbna' bit likon asmi hnak ala akhtrt rjla ikon riisa lshebi as-raiil. bl akhtrt aorshlim likon asmi fiha oakhtrt daod likon ela shebi asraiil. okan fi qlb daod abi an ibni bita lasm alrb alh asraiil fqal alrb ldaod abi: mn ajl anh kan fi qlbk an tbni bita lasmi qd ahsnt bkon dhik fi qlbk. ala ank ant la tbni albit bl abnk alkharij mn slbk ho ibni albit lasmi. oaqam alrb klamh aldhi tkml bh oqd qmt ana mkan daod abi ojst ela krsi asraiil kma tkml alrb obnit albit lasm alrb alh asraiil. oodet hnak altabot aldhi fih ehd alrb aldhi qteh me bni as-raiil]. oooq amam mdhbb alrb tjah kl jmaeh asraiil obst idih. (lan sliman sne mnbra mn nhas ojelh fi ost aldar tolh khms adhre oerdh khms adhre oart-faeh tlath adhre oooq elih thm jtha ela rkbth tjah kl jmaeh asraiil obst idih nho alsma') oqal: [aiha alrb alh asraiil la alh mthlk fi alsma' oalard hafz alehd oal-rhmh lebidk alsairin amamk bkl qlobhm. aldhi qd hfzt lebdk daod abi ma klmtb bh ftklmt bfmk oakmlt bidk khdha aliom. oalan aiha alrb alh asraiil ahfz lebdk daod abi ma klmtb bh qaila: la iedm lk amami rjl ijlh ela krsi asraiil an hfz bnok trqhm hta isi-roa fi shrieti kma rrt ant amami. oalan aiha alrb alh as-raiil flithq klamk aldhi klmt bh ebdk daod. lanh hl iskn allh hqa me alansan ela alard? hodha als-maoat osma' alsmaoat la tsek fkm balaql hdha albit aldhi bnit' faltft ala slah ebdk oala tdreh aiha alrb alhi oasme alsrakh oalslah alti isliha ebdk amamk. ltkon einak mftohtin ela hdha albit nhara oliia ela almode aldhi qlt ank tde asmk fih ltsme alslah alti isliha ebdk fi hdha almode oasme tdreat ebdk oshebk asraiil ald-hin islon fi hdha almode oasme ant mn mode sknak mn alsma' oadha smet faghfr. an akhta ahd ala sabhb oode elih hfz lihlhf oja' alhlf amam mdhbbk fi hdha albit fasme ant mn alsma' oaelm oaqd bin ebdk adh teaqb almdhnb ftjel triqh ela rash otbrr albar adh tetih hsb brh. oan anksr shebk asraiil amam aledo lanhm akhtaoa alik thm rjeoa oaeatrfoa basmk osloa otdreoa amamk nho hdha albit fasme ant mn alsma' oaghfr khtih shebk asraiil oarjehm ala alard alti aetitha lhm olabaihm. [adha aghlqt alsma' olm ikn mtr lanhm akhtaoa alik thm sloa fi hdha almkam oaeatrfoa basmk orjeoa en khtithm lank daiqthm fasme ant mn alsma' oaghfr khtih ebdk oshebk asraiil ftehmhm alatriq al-salh aldhi iskon fih oae mtra ala ardk alti aetitha lshebik miratha. adha sar fi alard joe adha sar oaba o lfh ao irqan ao jrad ao jrdm ao adha hasrhm aedaohm fi ard mdnhm fi kl drbh okl mrd fkl slah okl tdre tkon mn ai ansan kan ao mn kl shebk asraiil alldhin ierfon kl oahd drbth oojeih fibst idih nho hdha al-bit fasme ant mn alsma' mkan sknak oaghfr oae kl ansan hsb kl trqh kma terf qlbh. lank ant ohdk terf qlob bni alshbr. likhafok oisiroa fi trqk kl alaiam alti ihion fiha ela ojhd alard alti aetit labaina. okdhlk alajni aldhi lis ho mn shebk asraiil oqd ja' mn ard beidh mn ajl asmk alezim oidk alqoih odhraek alm-mdodh fmata ja'oa osloa fi hdha albit fasme ant mn alsma' mkan sknak oafel hsb kl ma ideok bh ala-jni lielm kl sheob alard asmk fikhafok kshebik as-raiil olielmoa an asmk qd dei ela hdha albit aldhi

bnit. [adha khrj shebb lmharbh aedaih fi altriq aldhī trslhm fih osloa alik nho dhdh almdinh alti akhttrtha oalbit aldhī bñit lasmk fasme mn alsma' slathm ot-drehm oaqd qda'hm. adha akhtaoa alik (lanh lis ansan la ikhti) oghdbt elihm ofethm amam aledo osbalm sabohm ala ard beidh ao qribh fadha rdoa ala qlobhm fi alard alti isbon aliha orjeoa ot-dreoa alik fi ard sbihm qailin: qd akhtana oeojna oadhnbna orjeoa alik mn kl qlobhm omn kl anfshn fi ard sbihm alti sbohm aliha osloa nho ardhm alti aetitha labaihm oalmdinh alti akhttr oalbit aldhī bñit lasmk fasme mn alsma' mn mkan sknak slathm ot-dreathm oaqd qda'hm oaghfr lshebk ma akhtaoa bh alik. alan ia alhi ltkn einak mftohtin oadhnaak msghitin lslah hdha almkan. oalan qm aiha alrb alalh ala rahkt ant otabat ezk. khntk aiha alrb alalh ilbson alkhlas oatqiaok ibthjon balkhir. aiha alrb alalh la trd ojh msihk. adhkr mrahm daod ebdk].

7

olma antha sliman mn alsлах nzl't alnar mn alsma' oaklt almhrqh oaldhbaih omia mjd alrb albit. olm istte alkhn al idkhloa bit alrb lan mjd alrb bla bit arbt. okan jmie bni asraail inzron end nzo alnar omjd alrb ela albit okhroa ela ojohhm ala alard ela alblat almjze osjdoa ohmdoa alrb lanh salh oala alabd rhmth. thm an almlk okl alsheb dhhbha dhhbaih amam alrb. odhbb almlk sliman dhhbaih mn albrq: athnin oeshrin alfa omn alghnm mih oeshrin alfa odshn almlk okl alsheb bit alh. okan alkhn oaqfin ela mharshm oallaioion balat ghna' alrb alti emlha daod almlk lajl hmd alrb [lan ala alabd rhmth] hin sbh daod bha oalkhn infkhon fi alaboaq mqabllhm okl asraail oaqf. oqds sliman ost aldar alti amam bit alrb lanh qrb hnak almhrqat oshhm dhhbaih alsalmh lan mdhbb alnhas aldhī emlh sliman lm ikf lan ise almhrqat oaltqdmāt oalshhm. oeid sliman aleid fi dhlk aloqt sbhe aiam okl asraail meh ojmhōr ezim jda mn mdkhl hmah ala oadi msr. oemloa fi aliom althamn aetkafa lanhm emloa tdshin almdhbb sbhe aiam oaleid sbhe aiam. ofi aliom althalth oaleshrin mn alshhr alsabe srf alsheb ala khamhm frhin otibi alqlob lajl alkhīr aldhī emlh alrb ldaod olsliman olas-raail shebb. oakml sliman bit alrb obit almlk. okl ma khtr bbal sliman an iemlh fi bit alrb ofi bith njh fih. otra'a alrb lsliman lila oqal lh: [qd smet slat akhttr hdha almkan li bit dhhbih. an aghlqt alsma' olm ikn mtr oan amrt aljrad an iakl alard oan arsl oba ela shebi fadha toade shebi aldhin dei asmi elihm osloa otloa ojhi orjeoa en trghm alrdiīh fani asme mn alsma' oaghfr kthitdm oabri ardhm. alan einai tkonan mftohtin oadhnaī msghitin ala slah hdha almkan. oalan qd akhttr oqdst hdha albit likon asmi fih ala alabd otkon einai oqlbi hnak kl alaiam. oant an slkt amami kma slk daod abok oemlt hsb kl ma amrtk bh ohfzt fraidi oahkami fani atbht krsi mlkk kma eahdt daod abak qaila: la iedm lk rjl itslt ela asraail. olkn an anqlbtm otrtkm fraidi oosaiai alti jeltaha amamkm odhbbtm oebdtm albh akhra osjdtm lha fani aqlehm mn ardi alti aetithm aiaha ohdha albit aldhī qdsth lasmi atrhh mn amami oajelh mthla ohzah fi jmie alsheob. ohdha albit aldhī kan mrtfea kl

mn imr bh itejb oiql: lmadha eml alrb hkdha ldhhdh alard olhdha albit? fiqolon: mn ajl anhm trkoa alrb alh abaihm aldhī akhrjhm mn ard msr otmskoa balhh akhra osjdoa lha oebdoha ldhkh jlb elihm kl hdha alsh-rj].

8

obed nhaih eshrin snh bed an bna sliman bit alrb obith bna sliman almdn alti aetaha horam lsliman oaskan fihā bni asraail. odhbb sliman ala hmah sbbh oqoi elia. obna tdmr fi albrhi ojmie mdn almkhazn alti bnaha fi hmah. obna bit horon alelia obit horon alsfla mdna hsinh basoar oaboab oeoard. obelh okl mdn almkhazn alti kant lsliman ojmie mdn almrkbat omdn alfrsan okl mrghob sliman aldhī rghb an ibnih fi aorshlim ofi lbnan ofi kl ard slanh. ama jmie alsheb albaqi mn althiīn oalamoriīn oalfrziīn oalhoiīn oalibosiīn aldhin lisoa mn asraail mn binhm aldhin bqoa bedhm fi alard aldhin lm ifnhm bno asraail fjel sliman elihm skhrh ala hdha aliom. oama bno asraail flm ijel sliman mnhm ebida lshghlh lanhm rjal alq-tal orosa' qoadh orosa' mrkbath ofrsanh. ohola' rosa' almoklin aldhin llmlk sliman mitan okhmson almt-slon ela alsheb. oama bnt freon fasedha sliman mn mdinh daod ala albit aldhī bnah lha lanh qal: [la tskn amrah li fi bit daod mlk asraail lan alamakn alti dkhī aliha tabot alrb anma hi mqdsj]. hinidh qad sliman mhrqat lrb ela mdhbb alrb aldhī bnah qdam alroaq. amr kl iom biomh mn almhrqat hsb osih mosa fi alsbot oalahl oalmoasm thlath mrat fi alsnh fi eid alftir oeid alasabie oeid almalz. oaoqf hsb qda' daod althb frq alkhnh ela khdmthm oallaioin ela hrasathm (bihs-bih oalkhdmh amam alkhnh) eml kl iom biomh oal-boabin hsb frqhm ela kl bab. lanh hkdha hi osih daod rjl alh. olm ihidha en osih almlk ela alkhnh oallaioin fi kl amr ofi alkhzain. fthia kl eml sliman ala iom tasis bit alrb oala nhait. fkml bit alrb. hinidh dhhb sliman ala esion jabr oala aih ala shati albr fi ard adom. oarsl lh horam bid ebidh sfna oebida ierfon albr fatoa me ebid sliman ala aofir oakhdha mn hnak arbe mih okhmīn oznh dhhb oatoa bha ala almlk sliman.

9

osmet mlkh sba bkhrh sliman fatt ltmthn sliman bma-sail ala aorshlim bmokb ezim jda ojmal hamlh atiaba odhba bkthrh ohjarh krimh fatt ala sliman oklmt en kl ma fi qlbha. fakhbrha sliman bkl klamha. olm ikhf en sliman amr ala oakhbrra bh. flma rat mlkh sba khmh sliman oalbit aldhī bnah oteam maidth omjls ebidh omoqf khdam omabshom osqath om-labshom omhrqath alti kan isedha fi bit alrb lm tbq fihā roh bed. fqalt llmlk: [shih alkhbr aldhī smeth fi ardi en amork oen hkmtk! olm asdq klamhm hta jit oabsrt einai fhodha lm akhbr bnsf ktrhh hkmtk. zdt ela alkhbr aldhī smeth. ftoba lrlalk otoba lebidk hola' aloaqfin amamk daima oalsamein hkmtk. likn mbarka alrb alkh aldhī sr bk ojekl ela krsih mlka lrb alkh. lan alkh ahh asraail lithbth ala alabd qd jelk elihm mlka ltjri hkma oedia]. oahdt llmlk mih oeshrin oznh dhhb oatiaba kthirh jda ohjarh krimh olm ikn

mthl dhlk altib alldhi ahdth mlkh sba llmlk sliman. okdha ebid horam oebid sliman aldhin jlboa dhhba mn aofir atoa bkhsbb alsndl ojharh krimh. oeml almlk khshb alsndl drja lbit alrb obit almlk oaeoda orbaba olm ir mthlha qbl fi ard ihodha. oaeta almlk sliman mlkh sba kl mshtaha alldhi tlbt fdla ema att bh ala almlk. fansrft odhhbt ala ardhha hi oebidha. okan ozn aldhbb alldhi ja' sliman fi snh oahdh st mih osta ostin ozn dhbb fdla en alldhi ja' bh altjar oalm-stbdeon. okl mlak alerb oolah alard kanao iaton bd-hhb ofdh ala sliman. oeml almlk sliman miti trs mn dhbb mtrq khs altrs aloahd st mih shaql mn aldhbb almtqr othlath mih mjn mn dhbb mtrq khs almjn aloahd thlath mih shaql mn aldhbb. ojelha almlk fi bit oer lban. oeml almlk krsia ezima mn eaj oghshah bdhbb khals. ollkrsi st drjat. ollkrsi moti mn dhbb klha mtslh oidan mn hna omn hnak ela mkan aljlos oasdan oaqfan bjanb alidin. oathna eshr asda oaqfh hnak ela aldrjat alst mn hna omn hnak. Im ieml mthlh fi jmie almmalk. ojmie anih shrb almlk sliman mn dhbb ojmie anih bit oer lban mn dhbb khals. Im thsb alfdh shiia fi aiam sliman lan sfn almlk kant tsir ala trshish me ebid horam okant sfn trshish tati mrh fi kl thlath snin hamlh dhhba ofdh oeaja oqroda otoaois. ftezm almlk sliman ela kl mlak alard fi alghna oalkmh. okan jmie mlak alard itlmsen oj sliman lismeoa hkmth alti jelha allh fi qlbh. okanoa iaton kl oahd bhdith banih fdh oanib dhbb ohll oslah oatiab okhil obghal snh fsnh. okan lsliaman arbeh alaf mdhod khil omrkbat oathna eshr alf fars fjelha fi mdn almrkbat oem almlk fi aorshlim. okan mtslta ela jmie almlak mn alnhr ala ard alfstiniin oala tkhom msr. ojel almlk alfdh fi aorshlim mthl alhjarh ojel alarz mthl aljmiz alldhi fi alshl fi alktthr. okan mkhrj khil sliman mn msr omn jmie alaradi. obqih amok sliman alaola oalakhirh mktobh fi akhbar nathan alnbi ofi nbosh akhia alshiloni ofi roa iedo alrai ala irbeam bn nbat. omkl sliman fi aorshlim ela kl asraiil arbein snh. thm adjte sliman me abaih fdfnoh fi mdinh daod abih. omkl rhbeam abnh eoda enh.

10

odhhb rhbeam ala shkim lanh ja' ala shkim kl asraiil limlkoh. olma sme irbeam bn nbat (oho fi msr hith hrb mn oj sliman almlk) rje irbeam mn msr. farsloa odeoh fata irbeam okl asraiil oqalao lrhbeam: [an abak qsa nirna falan khff mn ebodih abik alqasih omn nirh altqhil alldhi jelh elina fnkhdmlk]. fqal lhm: [arjeoa ali bed thlathh aiam]. fdhbb alsheb. fastshar almlk rhbeam alshiokh aldhin kanao iqfon amam sliman abih oho hi qaila: [kif tshiron an ard joaba ela hdha alsheb?] fqalao: [an knt salha nho hdha alsheb oardithm oklmtm klama hsna ikonon lk ebida kl alaiam]. ftrk mshorh alshiokh alti asharaoa bha elih oastshar alahdath aldhin nshaoa meh ooqfoa amamh osalhm: [bmadha tshiron antm fnrd joaba ela hdha alsheb aldhin klmoni qailin: khff mn alnir alldhi jelh elina abok?] fajab alahdath aldhin nshaoa meh: [khkda tqol llsheb aldhin qalao an abak thql nirna oama ant fkhff ena: an khnsri aghlz mn ost abn. oalan abi hmlkm nira thqila oana azid ela nirkm. abi adbkml balsiat oama ana fbaleqarb]. fja' irbeam ojmie alsheb

ala rhbeam fi aliom althalth kma amr almlk: [arjeoa ali fi aliom althalth]. fajabhm almlk bqsaoh otrk almlk rhbeam mshorh alshiokh oklmhm hsb mshorh alahdath qaila: [abi thql nirkm oana azid elih. abi adbkml balsiat oama ana fbaleqarb]. olm isme almlk llsheb lan alsbb kan mn qbl allh liqim alrb klamh alldhi tklm bh en id akhia alshiloni ala irbeam bn nbat. flma raa kl asraiil an almlk lm isme lhm qal alsheb llmlk: [ai qsm lna fi daod! ola nsib lna fi abn isa. kl oahd ala khimth ia asraiil. alan anrz ala bitk ia daod!] odhhb kl asraiil ala khiamhm. oama bno asraiil alsaknon fi mdn ihodha fmlk elihm rhbeam. thm arsl almlk rhbeam hdoran alldhi ela altskhir frjmh bno asraiil balhjarh fmat. fbadr almlk rhbeam osed ala almrkbh lihrb ala aorshlim fesa asraiil bit daod ala hdha aliom. alashah alhadi eshr

11

olma ja' rhbeam ala aorshlim jme mn bit ihodha obniamin mih othmanin alf mkhtar mharb liharb asraiil lird almlk ala rhbeam. okan klam alrb ala shmeia rjl allh [ql lrhbeam bn sliman mlk ihodha okl asraiil fi ihodha obniamin: khkda qal alrb: la tsedoa ola tharboa akhotkm. arjeoa kl oahd ala bith lanh mn qbli sar hdha alamar] fsmeoal lklam alrb orjeoa en aldhhab dd irbeam. oaqam rhbeam fi aorshlim obna mdna llsar fi ihodha. fbna bit lhm oeatam otqoe obit sor osoko oedlam ojt omrishi ozif oadoraim olkhish oezigh osreh oailon ohbron alti fi ihodha obniamin mdna hsinh. oshdd alhson ojel fiha qoada okhzain makl ozit okhmr oatrassa fi kl mdinh ormaha oshddha kthira jda okan lh ihodha obniamin. oalkhnh oallaoian aldhin fi kl asraiil mthloa bin idih mn jmie tkhomhm lan alaoiin trkoa mraeihm oamlakhm oantlqoa ala ihodha oarshlim lan irbeam obnih rfdohm mn an ikhnoa lrb oaqam lnfsh khnh llmrftfeat oltios ollejal alti eml. obedhm ja' ala aorshlim mn jmie asbat asraiil aldhin ojhoa qlobhm ala tlb alrb alh asraiil lidhbhoa lrb alh abaihm. oshddoa mmlkh ihodha oqooa rhbeam bn sliman thlath snin lanhm saroa fi triq daod osliman thlath snin. oatkhdh rhbeam lnfsh amrah: mhlh bnt irimoth bn daod oabijail bnt aliab bn isa. foldt lh bnin: ieosh osmhria ozahm thm bedha akhdh mekh bnt abshalom foldt lh abia oetai oziza oshlomith. oahb rhbeam mekh bnt abshalom akthr mn jmie nsaih osrarih lanh atkhdh thmani eshrh amrah ostin srih oold thmanih oeshrin abna ostin abnh. oaqam rhbeam abia abn mekh rasa oqaida bin akhoti limlk. okan fhima ofrq mn kl bnih fi jmie aradi ihodha obniamin fi kl almdn alhsinh oaetahm zada bkthrh. otlb nsa' kthirh.

12

olma tthbtt mmlkh rhbeam otshddt trk shrieh alrb ho okl asraiil meh. ofi alsnh alklamsh llmlk rhbeam sed shishq mlk msr ela aorshlim - lanhm khanao alrb - balf omi mrkbh ostin alf fars olm ikn edd llsheb aldhin ja' oame meh mn msr: lobiin oskiin okoshiin. oakhdh almdn alhsinh alti lihodha oata ala aorshlim. fja' shmeia alnbi ala rhbeam orosa' ihodha aldhin ajt-

meoa fi aorshlim mn ojh shishq oqal lhm: [hkdha qal alrb: antm trkmtmoni oana aida trkttm lid shishq]. ft-dhlh rosa' asraiil oalmmlk oqalao: [bar ho alrb]. flma raa alrb anhm tdhlloa kan klam alrb ala shmeia: [qd tdhlloa fla ahlkhm bl aetihm qila mn alnjah ola insb ghdbi ela aorshlim bid shishq lknhm ikonon lh ebida oielmon khdmthi okhdmh mmalk alaradi]. fseid shishq mlk msr ela aorshlim oakhdh khzain bit alrb okhzain bit almlk akhdh aljmie oakhdh atras aldhbb alti emlha sliman. feml almlk rhbeam eoda enha atras nhas oslmha ala aidi rosa' alseah alhafzin bab bit almlk. okan adha dkhl almlk bit alrb iati alseah oihmlonha thm irjeonha ala ghrfh alseah. olma tdhlh artid enh ghdb alrb flm ihlkh tmama. okdhlk kan fi ihodha amor hsnh. ftsdd almlk rhbeam fi aorshlim omkl lan rhbeam kan abn ahda oarbein snh hin mlk omkl sbe eshrh snh fi aorshlim almdinh alti akhtarha alrb lide asmh fiha don jmie asbat asraiil. oasm amh nemh alemoni. oeml alshr lanh lm ihii qlbh ltlb alrb. oamom rhbeam alaola oalakhirh mktobh fi akhbar shmeia alnbi oedo alrai en alantsb. okant hrob bin rhbeam oirbeam kl alaiam. thm adjte rhbeam me abaih ofdn fi mdinh daod omkl abia abnh eoda enh.

13

fi alsnh althamnsh eshrh llmlk irbeam mlk abia ela ihodha. mlk thlath snin fi aorshlim. oasm amh mkhchaia bnt aoriil mn jbeh. okant hrb bin abia oirbeam. oabtda abia fi alhrb bjish mn jbabrh alqtal arbe mih alf rjl mkhtar oirbeam astf lmarbth bthman mih alf rjl mkhtar jbabrh bas. oqam abia ela jbl smaraim aldh fi jbl afraim oqal: [asmeoni ia irbeam okl asraiil. ama lkm an terfoa an alrb alh asraiil aeta almlk ela asraiil ldaod ala alabd olbnih behd mlh? fqam irbeam bn nbat ebd sliman bn daod oesa sidh. fajtme alih rjal btalon bno blieal otshddo ela rhbeam bn sliman okan rhbeam fta rqiql alqlb flm itbht amamhm. oalan antm tqolon ankmt tthbton amam mmlkh alrb bid bni daod oantm jmhro kthir omekm ejol dhhb qd emlha irbeam lkm alhh. ama trdtm khnh alrb bni haron oalaoiin oemltm lanfaskm khnh ksheob alaradi kl mn ata limla idh bthor abn bqr osbeh kbash sar kahna lldhin lisoa alhh! oama nhn falrb ho alhna olm ntrkh. oaklhn alkhadmon alrb hn bno haron oallaaoion fi aleml oioqdon llrb mhrqat kl sbah omsa' obkhor atiab okhbz alojoh ela almaidh altahrh omnarh aldhbb os-rjha llaiaqd kl msa' lanna nhn harson hrash alrb alhna. oama antm fqd trkrmoh. ohodha mena allh riisa okhnth oaboaq alhtaf llhtaf elikm. fia bni asraiil la tharboa alrb alh abaikm lankm la ftlhoj]. olkn irbeam jel alkmind idor liati mn khlfhm. fkanoa amam ihodha oaklmin khlfhm. faltft ihodha oadha alrb elihm mn qdam omn khlf. fsrkhoa ala alrb oboq alkhnh balaboaq ohtf rjal ihodha. olma htf rjal ihodha drb allh irbeam okl asraiil amam abia oihodha. fanhzm bno asraiil mn amam ihodha odfehm allh lidhm. odrbhm abia oqomh drbh ezimh fsqt qtila mn asraiil khms mih alf rjl mkhtar. fdhl bno asraiil fi dhlk aloqt otshje bno ihodha lanhm atkloa ela alrb alh abaihm. otard abia irbeam oakhdh mnhdn: bit ail oqraha ois-hanh oqraha oefron oqraha. olm iquo irbeam bed fi aiam abia fdrbh alrb omat. otshdd abia oakhdh lnhfsh

arbe eshrh amrah oold athnin oeshrin abna ost eshrh bnta. obqih amor abia otrqh oaoqalh mktobh fi mdras alnbi edo.

14

thm adjte abia me abaih dfdnoh fi mdinh daod omkl asa abnh eoda enh. fi aiamh astrahd alard eshr snin. oeml asa ma ho salh omstqm fi eini alrb alhh. onze almdhabh alghribh oalmrtfeat oksr altmathil oqte al-soari oqal lihodha an itlboa alrb alh abaihm oan iem-loa hsb alshrieh oalosih. onze mn kl mdn ihodha almrfeat otmathil alshms oastrahd almmkh amamh. obna mdna hsinh fi ihodha lan alard astrahd olm tkn elih hrb fi tlk alsnin lan alrb arahh. oqal lihodha: [lnbn hdhh almdn onhotha basoaor oabraj oaboab oeoard ma dmad alard amamna lanna qd tlbn alrb alhna. tlbnah farahna mn kl jhh]. fbnua onjhao. okan lasa jish ihmlon atrasa ormaha mn ihodha thlath mih alf omn bniamin mn aldhin ihmlon alatrass oishdon alqsi mitan otmanon alfa. kl hola' jbabrh bas. fkhrij alihm zarh alkoshi bjish alf alf obmrkat thlath mih oata ala mrishh. okhrj asa llqaih oastfoa llqatal fi oadi sfath end mrishh. odeas ala alrb alhh: [aiha alrb lis frqa endk an tsaed alktthirin omn lis lhm qoh. fsaedna aiha alrb alhna lanna elik atklna obasmk qdmna ela hdha aljish. aiha alrb ant alhna. la iquo elik ansan]. fdrb alrb alkoshiin amam asa oamam ihodha frsb alkoshion. otmathil asa oalsheb aldh meh ala jrar osqt mn alkoshiin hta lm ikn lhm hi lanhm anksroa amam alrb oamam jishh. fhmlao ghnimh kthirh jda. odrboa jmie almdn alti hol jrar lan reb alrb kan elihm onhboa kl almdn lanh kan fiha nhb kthir. odrboa aida khiam almashih osaqua ghnma kthira oj mala thm rjeoa ala aorshlim.

15

okan roh allh ela ezria bn eodid fkhrij llqa' asa oqal lh: [asmeoa li ia asa ojmie ihodha obniamin. alrb mekm ma kntm meh oan tlbtmoh iojd lkm oan trkrmoh itrkkm. olasraiil aiam kthirh bla alh qh obla kahn melm obla shrieh. olkn lma rjeoa endma tdaioqa ala alrb alh asraiil otboh ojd lhm. ofi tlk alazman lm ikn aman llkharj ola lldakhl lan adtrabat kthirh kant ala kl skan alaradi. fafnit amh bamh omdinh bmdinh lan allh azejhm bkl diq. ftsddoa antm ola trtkh aidikm lan lemlikm ajral. flma sme asa hdha alklam onboh eodid alnbi tshdd onze alrjasat mn kl ard ihodha obniamin omn almdn alti akhdhha mn jbl afraim oidd mdhbh alrb aldhii amam roaq alrb. ojme kl ihodha obniamin oalghrba' mehm mn afraim omnsa omn shmeon lanhm sqtoa alih mn asraiil bkthrh hin raoa an alrb alhh meh. fajtmeoa fi aorshlim fi alshhr althalth fi alsnh alkhamsh eshrh llmlk asa odhbhoa llrb fi dhlk aliom mn alghnimh alti jlboa sbe mih mn albrq osbeh alaf mn aldan. odkhloa fi ehd an itlboa alrb alh abaihm bkl qlqbhm okl anfshhm. hta an kl mn la itlb alrb alh asraiil iqtli mn alshgih ala alkbir mn alrjal oalnasa'. ohlfoa llrb bsot ezim ohtaf obaboaq oqron. ofrh kl ihodha mn aji alhlfi lanhm hlfoa bkl qlqbhm otboh bkl rdahm fojd lhm oarahhm

alrb mn kl jhh. hta an mekh am asa almlk khleha mn an tkon mlkh lanha emel lsarih tmthala oqte asa tmthlaha odqh oahrqh fi oadi qdron. oama almrftfeat flm tnze mn asraiil. ala an qlb asa kan kamla kl aiamh. oadkhl aqdas abhm oaqdash ala bit allh mn alfdh oald-hhb oalanih. olm tkn hrb ala alsnh alkhams h oalth-lathin lmlk asa.

16

fi alsnh alsadsh oalthlathin lmlk asa sed besha mlk as-raiil ela ihodha obna alramh lkila ide ahda ikhrj ao idkhl ala asa mlk ihodha. oakhrj asa fdh odhba mn khzain bit alrb obit almlk oarsl ala bnhd mlk aram alsakn fi dmsq qaila: [an bini obink obin abi oabik ehda. hodha qd arslt lk fdh odhba fteal anqd ehdk me besha mlk asraiil fised enil. fsme bnhd lmlk asa oarsl rosa' aljiosh alti lh ela mdn asraiil fdrboa eion odan oabl almiah ojmie mkhazn mdn nftali. flma sme besha kf en bna' alramh otrk emlh. fakhdh asa almlk kl ihodha fhmla hjarh alramh oakhsabha alti bna bha besha obna bha jbe oalmsfah. ofi dhlk alzman ja' hnani alraii ala asa mlk ihodha oqal lh: [mn ajl ank astndt ela mlk aram olm tsndt ela alrb alhkh ldhkh qd nja jish mlk aram mn idk. alm ikn alkoshion oallo-bion jisha kthira bmrkbat ofrsan kthirh jda? fm n ajl ank astndt ela alrb dfehm lidk. lan eini alrb tjolan fi kl alard litshdd me aldhin qlobhm kamhl nhoh fqd hmqt fi hdha hta anh mn alan tkon elik hrob. fghdb asa ela alraii oodeh fi alsjn lanh aghtaz mn n ajl hdha odaig asa beda mn alsheb fi dhlk aloqt. oamor asa alaola oalakhirh mktobh fi sfr almlok lihodha oas-raiil. omrd asa fi alsnh altaseh oalthlathin mn mlkh fi rjljh hta ashtd mrdh ofi mrdh aida lm itlb alrb bl alatba'. thm adtje asa me abaih omat fi alsnh alhadhi oalarbein lmlkh fdfnoh fi qborh alti hfrra lnfsh fi md-inh daod odaejoh fi srir kan mmloa atnafa oasnafa etrh hsb snaeh aletarh. oahrqoa lh hriqh ezimh jda.

17

omlk ihoshafat abnh eoda enh otshdd ela asraiil. ojel jisha fi jmie mdn ihodha alhsinh ojel okla' fi ard ihodha ofi mdn afraim alti akhdhha asa aboh. okan alrb me ihoshafat lanh sar fi trq daod abih alaola olm itlb albelim olknh tlb alh abih osar fi osaiiah la hsb aemal asraiil. fthbt alrb almmikh fi idh oqdm kl ihodha hdaia lihoshafat. okan lh ghna okramh bk-thrh. otqoa qlbh fi trq alrb onze aida almrftfeat oal-soari mn ihodha. ofi alsnh althalthh lmlkh arsl ala rosaih ala bnhaii oeobdia ozkria onthniil omikhaia an ielmooa fi mdn ihodha omehm allaioin shmeia onth-nia ozbdia oesaiil oshmiramoth oihonathan oadonia otobia otob adonia allaioin omehm alishme oiohoram alakhnan. felmoa fi ihodha omehm sfr shrieh alrb ojalooa fi jmie mdn ihodha oelmooa alsheb. okant hibh alrb ela jmie mmalk alaradi alti hol ihodha flm ihar-boa ihoshafat. obed alfstiniin atoa ihoshafat bhdiaa ohml fdh oalerman aida atoh bgghnm mn alkbash sheh alaf osbe mih omn altios sheh alaf osbe mih. okan ihoshafat itezm jda obna fi ihodha hsona omdn mk-hazn. okan lh shghl kthir fi mdn ihodha orjal hrb

jbabr h bas fi aorshlim. ohdda eddhm hsb biot abaihm mn ihodha rosa' alof: ednh alriis omeh jbabrh bas thlath mih alf. objanbh ihonathan alriis omeh mi-tan othmanon alfa. objanbh emsia bn zkri almntdb lrb omeh mita alf jbar bas. omn bniamin aliadae jbar bas omeh mn almtslhin balqsi oaltras mita alf. objanbh ihozabad omeh mih othmanon alfa mtrdon llhrb. hola' khdam almlk fdla en aldhin jelhm almlk fi almdn alhsinh fi kl ihodha.

18

okan lihoshafat ghna okramh bkthrh. osahr akhab. onzl bed snin ala akhab ala alsamrh fdhbb akhab gh-nma obqra bkthrh lh ollsheb alldhi meh oaghoah an ised ala ramot jlead. oqal akhab mlk asraiil lihoshafat mlk ihodha: [atdhbb mei ala ramot jlead?] fqal lh: [mthli mthlk oshebi kshebik omek fi alqtal]. thm qal ihoshafat lmlk asraiil: [asal aliom en klam alrb]. fime mlk asraiil albanbia' arbe mih rjl oqal lhm: [andhbb ala ramot jlead lltqal am amtne?] fqaloo: [ased fidfeha allh lid almlk]. fqal ihoshafat: [alis hna aida nbi llrb fnsal mnh?] fqal mlk asraiil lihoshafat: [bed rjl oahd lsoal alrb bh olknni abghdh lanh la itnba eli khira bl shra kl aiamh oho mikha bn imlh]. fqal ihoshafat: [la iql almlk hkdha]. fdea mlk asraiil khsia oqal: [asre bmikha bn imlh]. okan mlk asraiil oihoshafat mlk ihodha jalsin kl oahd ela krsih labsin thiabhma oialsin fi sahh end mdkh bab alsamrh ojmie albanbia' itnbaon amamhma. oeml sdqia bn knenh lnfsh qron hdid oqal: [hkdha qal alrb: bhdhh tnth alaramiin hta ifnoa]. otnba jmie albanbia' hkdha qailin: [ased ala ramot jlead oafhl fidfeha alrb lid almlk]. oqal alrsol alldhi dhbb lideo mikha: [hodha klam jmie albanbia' bfm oahd khir lmlk. flikn klamk koahd mn n m otklm bkhir]. fqal mikha: [hi ho alrb an ma iqolh alhi fbh atklm]. olma ja' ala almlk qal lh almlk: [ia mikha andhbb ala ramot jlead lltqal am amtne?] fqal: [asedoa oafhloa fidfeoa lidkm]. fqal lh almlk: [km mrrh asthlfk an la tqol li ala alhq basm alrb!] fqal: [rait kl asraiil mshttin ela aljbal kkhraf la raei lha. fqal alrb: lis lhola' ashaob flirjeoa kl oahd ala bith bsam]. fqal mlk asraiil lihoshafat: [ama qlt lk anh la itnba eli khira bl shra?] oqal: [fasme adha klam alrb. qd rait alrb jalsa ela krsih okl jnd alsma' oqof en imin oho isarh. fqal alrb: [mn ighoi akhab mlk asraiil fised oisqt fi ramot jlead? fqal hdha hkdha oqal dhak hkdha. thm khrj aroho oqof amam alrb oqal: [ana aghoih. fsal alrb: [bmadha?]] fqal: [akhrj oakon roh kdhh fi afoah jmie anbiailh]. fqal: [ank tghoih otqtdr. fakhrj oafel hkdha. oalan hodha qd jel alrb roh kdhh fi afoah anbiak hola' oalrb tkml elik bshr]. ftqdm sdqia bn knenh odh mikha ela alfk oqal: [mn ai trq ebr roh alrb mni liklmk?]. fqal mikha: [ank stra fi dhlk aliom alldhi tdkhl fih mn mkhde ala mkhde ltkhtbi]. fqal mlk asraiil: [khdhooa mikha ordoh ala amon riis almdinh oala ioash abn almlk oqolooa hkdha iqol almlk: deoa hdha fi alsjn oatemo hkbz aldiq oma' aldiq hta arje bsam]. fqal mikha: [an rjet rjeoa bsam flm itklm alrb bi]. oqal: [asmeoa aiha alsheob ajmeon]. fsed mlk asraiil oihoshafat mlk ihodha ala ramot jlead. oqal mlk asraiil lihoshafat: [ani atnkr oadkhl alhrb oama ant falbs thiabk]. ftnkr mlk as-raiil odkhla alhrb. oamr mlk aram rosa' almrkbat

alti lh: [la tharboa sghira ola kbira ala mlk asraail ohdh]. flma raa rosa' almrkbat ihoshafat qalao anh mlk asraail faotoh llqatal fsrk ihoshafat osaedh alrb oholhm enh. flma raa rosa' almrkbat anh lis mlk asraail rjeoa enh. oan rjla nze fi qosh ghir mtemd odrb mlk asraail bin aosal aldre fqa lmdir almrkbb: [rd idk oakhrjni mn aljish lani qd jrht]. oashtd alqatal fi dhk aliom oaoqf mlk asraail fi almrkbb mqabl aram ala almsa' omat end ghrob alshms.

19

orje ihoshafat mlk ihodha ala bith bslam ala aorshlim. okhrj llqaih iaho bn hnani alrai oqal llmlk ihoshafat: [atsaed alshrir othb mbghdi alrb? fldhik alghdb elik mn qbl alrb. ghir anh ojd fik amor salhh lank nzet alsoari mn alard ohiat qlbk ltb allh]. oaqam ihoshafat fi aorshlim thm rje okhrj aida bin alsheb mn bir sbe ala jbl afraim ordhm ala alrb alh abaihm. oaqam qdah fi alard fi kl mdn ihodha almshns fi kl mndin fmd-inh. oqal llqadah: [anzroa ma antm faelon lankm la tqdon llansan bl llrb oho mekm fi amr alqda'. oalan ltkn hibh alrb elikm. ahdhroa oafeloa. lanh lis end alrb alhna zlm ola mhabab ola artsha']. okdha fi aorshlim aqam ihoshafat mn allaoiin oalknhn omn roos aba' asraail lqda' alrb oaldeaioi. orjeoa ala aorshlim. oamrhm: [hkdhafafeloa alrb bamanh oqbl kaml. ofi kl deoa tati alikm mn akhotkm alsaknin fi mndnm bin dm odn bin shrieh oosih mn jhh fraid ao ahkam hdhrohm fla iathmoa ala alrb fikon ghdb elikm oela akhotkm. hkdha afeloa fla tathmoa. ohodha amria alkahn alras elikm fi kl amor alrb ozbdia bn ishmeiil alrais ela bit ihodha fi kl amor almlk oalerfa' allaoion amamkm. tshddoa oafeloa olikn alrb me alsalh].

20

thm bed dhk ata bno moab obno emon omehm alemonion ela ihoshafat llmharbh. fja' anas oakhbrea ihoshafat: [qd ja' elik jmhor kthir mn ebr albr mn aram oha hm fi hson tamar] (hi ein jdi). fkha ihoshafat ojel ojhh litlb alrb onada bsom fi kl ihodha. oajtme ihodha lisalao alrb. ja'oa aida mn kl mdn ihodha lisalao alrb. foq ihoshafat fi jmaeh ihodha oarshlim fi bit alrb amam aldar aljdiddh oqal: [ja rb alh abaina ama ant ho allh fi alsma' oant almtslt ela jmie mmalk alamm obidk qoh ojbrot olis mn iqf mek? alst ant alhna aldhi trdt skan hdhh alard mn amam shebk asraail oaeititha lnsi abraham khliik ala alabd fsknoa fiha obnoa lk fiha mqdsa lasmk qailin: adha ja' elina shr sif qda' ao aba ao joe ooeqna amam hdha albit oamamk (lan asmk fi hdha albit) osrkha alik mn diqna fank tsme otkhls? oalan hodha bno emon omoab ojb saeir aldhdn lm tde asraail idkhlon alihm hin ja'oa mn ard msr bl maloa enhm olm ihlkohm fhodha hm ikafionna bmjiihm ltrdna mn mlkk aldhi mlktna aiah. ia alhna ama tqdi elihm lanh lis fina qoh amam hdha aljmhor alkthir alati elina onhn la nelm madha neml olkn nhok aeinna]. okan kl ihodha oaqfin amam alrb me atfallhm onsaiahm obnihm. oan ihziil bn zkria bn bnaia bn ieiil bn mt-nia allaoi mn bni asaf kan elih roh alrb fi ost alj-

maeh fqa: [asghoa ia jmie ihodha oskan aorshlim oaiha almlk ihoshafat. hkdha qal alrb lkm: la tkhafoa ola trtaeoa bsbb hdha aljmhor alkthir lan alhrb list lkm bl llh. ghda anzloa elihm. hodha hm saedon fi eqbh sis ftjdohm fi aqsa aloadi amam brih iroiil. lis elikm an tharboa fi hdhh. qfoa atthboa oanzroa khlas alrb mekm ia ihodha aorshlim la tkhafoa ola trtaeoa. ghda akhrjao llqaihmlk oalrb mekm]. fkh ihoshafat lojhh ela alard okl ihodha oskan aorshlim sqtoa amam alrb sjoda llrb. fqam allaoion mn bni alqhathi omn bni alqorhiin lishboa alrb alh asraail bsot ezim jda. obkroa sbaha okhrjao ala brih tqoe. oend khrojhm oqf ihoshafat oqal: [asmeoa ia ihodha oskan aorshlim amnoa balrb alhkm fatmnoa. amnoa banbiaih ftflhoq]. olma astshar alsheb aqam mghnin llrb omsbhin fi zinh mqdsh end khrojhm amam almtjrdin oqailin: [ahmdoa alrb lan ala alabd rhmth]. olma abtdaoa fi alghna' oaltsbiih jel alrb akmnh ela bni emon omoab ojb saeir alatin ela ihodha fanksroa. oqam bno emon omoab ela skan jbl saeir lihromohm oihiokohm. olma frghoa mn skan saeir saed bedhm ela ahlab bed. olma ja' ihodha ala almrqb fi albrhi ttleoa nho aljmhor oadha hm jthth saqth ela alard olm inftl ahd. fata ihoshafat oshebhn lnhb amoalhm fojdo a binhm amoala ojththa oamtth thminh bkthrh fakhdhoha lanfshml hta lm iqdroa an ihmloha. okanoa thlathth aiam inhbon alghnimh lanha kant kthirh. ofi aliom alrabe ajtmeoa fi oadi brkh lanhm hnak barkoa alrb ldhik deoa asm dhk almkam [oadi brkh] ala aliom. thm artd kl rjal ihodha oarshlim oihsafat brashm lirjeoa ala aorshlim bfrh lan alrb frhhm ela aedaihm. odkhloa aorshlim balrbab oaleidan oalaboaq ala bit alrb. okant hibh allh ela kl mmalk alaradi hin smeoa an alrb harb aeda' asraail. oas-traht mmlkh ihoshafat oarabh alhh mn kl jhh. omk ihoshafat ela ihodha. kan abn khms othlathin snh hin mlk omk khmsa oeshrin snh fi aorshlim oasm amh ezobh bnt shlii. osar fi triq abih asa olm ihd enha adh eml almtsqim fi eini alrb. ala an almtfteat lm tntze bl kan alsheb lm iedoa bed qlobhm lalh abaihm. obqih amor ihoshafat alaola oakalhirh mktobh fi akhbar iaho bn hnani almdhkor fi sfr mlak asraail. thm bed dhk atdh ihoshafat mlk ihodha me akhzia mlk asraail aldhi asa' fi emlh. fathd meh fi eml sfn tsir ala trshish femla alsfn fi esion jabr. otnba aliezr bn dodaoa mn mrishh ela ihoshafat qail: [lank atdh me akhzia qd aqthm alrb aemalk]. ftkst alsfn olm tsste alsir ala trshish.

21

oadtje ihoshafat me abaih fdn me abaih fi mndin daod omk ihoram abnh eoda enh. okan lh akhoh bno ihoshafat: ezria oihiil ozkria oezriah omikhail oshftia. kl hola' bno ihoshafat mlk asraail. oaeatam abohm etaia kthirh mn fdh odhbb othf me mdn hsinh fi ihodha. oama almmkh faetaha lihoram lanh albk. fqam ihoram ela mmlkh abih otshdd oqtl jmie akhtho balsif oaida beda mn rosa' asraail. kan iho-ram abn atnthin othlathin snh hin mlk omk thmani snin fi aorshlim. osar fi triq mlak asraail kma fel bit akhab lan bnt akhab kant lh amrah. oeml alshr fi eini alrb. olm isha alrb an ibid bit daod lajl alehd aldhi

qteh me daod olanh qal anh ietih obnih sraja kl alaiam. fi aiamh esa adom ela ihodha omkloa ela anfshtm mlka. oebri ihoram me rosaih ojmie almrkbat meh oqam lila odrb adom almhith bh orosa' almrkbat. fesa adom ela ihodha ala hdha aliom. hinidh est lbnh fi dhlk aloqt elih lanh trk alrb alh abaih. oho aida eml mrtfeat fi jbal ihodha ojel skan aorshlim iznon otoh ihodha. oatt alih ktabh mn ailia alnbi tqol: [hkdh qal alrb alh daod abik: mn ajl ank lm tsik fi trq ihoshafat abik otrq asa mlk ihodha bl slkt fi trq mlak asraiil ojelt ihodha oskan aorshlim iznon kzna bit akhab oqtlit aida akhotk mn bit abik aldhin hm afdl mnk hodha idrb alrb shebk obnik onsa'k okl malk drbh ezimh. oaiak bamrad kthirh bda' ameahk hta tkhrj ameahk bsbh almrdr ioma fioma]. oahaj alrb ela ihoram roh alfstiniin oalerb aldhin bjanb alkoshiin fsedoa ala ihodha oafththoa osboa kl alamoal almojodh fi bit almhk me bnih onsaiah aida olm ibq lh abn ala ihoahaz asghr bnih. obed hdha klh drbh alrb fi ameahi bmrdr lis lh shfa'. okan mn iom ala iom ohsb dhhab almdh end nhaih stnin an ameah'k khrjt bsbh mrdh fmat bamrad rdiih olm ieml lh shebh hriqh khriqh abaih. kan abn athntin othlathin snh hin mlk omk thmani snin fi aorshlim odhbb ghir masof elih odfnoh fi mdinh daod olkn lis fi qbor almlok.

22

omlk skan aorshlim akhzia abnh alasghr eoda enh lan jmie alaolin qtlhm alghzah aldhin ja'oa me alerb ala almhil. fmlk akhzia bn ihoram mlk ihodha. kan akhzia abn athntin oarbein snh hin mlk omk snh oahdh fi aorshlim oasm amh ethlia bnt emri. oho aida slk fi trq bit akhab lan amh kant tshir elih bfel alshr. feml alshr fi eini alrb mthl bit akhab lanhm kanaoa lh mshirin bed ofah abih labadth. fslk bmsshortm odhbb me ioram bn akhab mlk asraiil lmharbh hzaail mlk aram fi ramot jlead. odrb alaramion ioram frje libra fi izreil bsbh aldrbat alti drboh bha fi alramh end mharbth hzaail mlk aram. onzl akhzia bn ihooram mlk ihodha lizor ioram bn akhab fi izreil lanh kan mrida. fmn qbl allh kan hlak akhzia bmjiih ala ioram. fanh hin ja' khrj me ioram ala iaho bn nmshi aldhi mshh alrb lqte bit akhab. oadh kan iaho iqdi ela bit akhab ojd rosa' ihodha obni akhoh akhzia aldhin kanaoa ikhdmon akhzia fqtllm. otbl akhzia famskoh oho mkhtbi fi alsamrh oatoa bh ala iaho oqtoh odfnoh lanhm qalao anbn abn ihoshafat aldhi tlb alrb bkl qlbh. flm ikn lbit akhzia mn iqoa ela almm-lkh. olma rat ethlia am akhzia an abnha qd mat qamt oabadt jmie alnsl almlki mn bit ihodha. ama ihoshbeh bnt almlk fakhdht ihoash bn akhzia osqrth mn ost bni almlk aldhin qtlao ojelt ho omrdeth fi mkhde alsir okhbath ihoshbeh bnt almlk ihoram amrah ihoiadae alkahn. (lanha kant akht akhzia) mn ojh ethlia flm tqtlh. okan mehm fi bit allh mkhtbia st snin oethlia malkh ela alard.

23

ofi alsnh alsabeh tshdd ihoiadae oakhdh meh fi alehd rosa' almiat: ezria bn iroham oasmaeil bn ihoanan

oezria bn eobid omesia bn edaia oalishafat bn zkri ojaloa fi ihodha ojmeoa allaoiin mn jmie mdn ihodha oroos aba' asraiil oja'oa ala aorshlim. oqte kl almjie ehda fi bit allh me almlk. oqal lhm: [hodha abn almlk imlk kma tkml alrb en bni daod. hdha ho alamr aldhi temlonh. althlth mnkm aldhin idkhlon fi albst mn alkhnh oallaoiin ikonon boabin llaboab oalthlth fi bit almlk oalthlth fi bab alasas ojmie alsheb fi diar bit alrb. ola idkhl bit alrb ala alkhnh oaldhin ikhdmon mn allaoiin fhm idkhlon lanhm mqdson okl alsheb ihrson hrash alrb. oiht allaoion balmkl mstdirin kl oahd slahh bidh. oaldhi idkhl albit iqt. okonoa me almlk fi dkholh ofi khroj]. feml allaoion okl ihodha hsb kl ma amr bh ihoiadae alkahn. oakhdhoa kl oahd rjal aldakhlin fi albst me alkharijn fi albst lan ihoiadae alkahn lm isrf alfrq. oatea ihoiadae alkahn rosa' almiat alhrab oalmjan oalatrass alti llmk daod alti fi bit allh. oaoqf jmie alsheb okl oahd slahh bidh mn janb albit alaimn ala janb albit alaisr hol almdhbb oalbit hol almlk mstdirin. thm akhrjoa abn almlk oodeoa elih altaj oaotho alshhadh omkloh. omshh ihoiadae obnoh oqalao: [lihi almlk!]. olma smet ethlia sot alsheb irkdon oimdhon almlk dkhlta ala alsheb fi bit alrb. onzrt oadha almlk oaqf ala mnbrh fi almdkhl oalrosa' oalaboaq end almlk okl sheb alard ifrhn oinfkhn balaboaq oalmghnon balat alghna' oalmelmon altsbih. fshqt ethlia thiabha oqalt: [khianh! khianh!] fakhrj ihoiadae alkahn rosa' almiat almoklin ela aljish oqal lhm: [akhrjoa ala kharj alsfof oaldhi it-beha iqt! balsif]. lan alkahn qal: [la tqtoha fi bit alrb], falqoa elia alaiadi. olma att ala mdkh bab alkhl ala bit almlk qtoha hnak. fqte ihoiadae ehda binh obin kl alsheb obin almlk an ikonoo sheba llrb. odkhl jmie alsheb ala bit albel ohdmoh oksroa mldhabh otmathilh oqtoha mtan kahn albel amam almdhbb. ojel ihoiadae hrasa ela bit alrb en id alkhnh allaoiin aldhin qsmhm daod ela bit alrb lasead mhrqat alrb kma ho mktob fi shrieh mosa balfrh oalghna' hsb amr daod. oaoqf alboabin ela aboab bit alrb lila idkhl njs fi amr ma. oakhdh rosa' almiat oalezma' oalmtsltin ela alsheb okl sheb alard oanzl almlk mn bit alrb odkhloa mn ost albal alaela ala bit almlk oajlsao almlk ela krsi almmklh. ffrh kl sheb alard oastrath almdinh oqtoha ethlia balsif.

24

kan ihoash abn sbe snin hin mlk omk arbein snh fi aorshlim oasm amh zbih mn bir sbe. oeml ihoash almtsqim fi eini alrb kl aiam ihoiadae alkahn. oatkhdh ihoiadae lh amratin fold bnin obnat. ohdth bed dhk anh kan fi qlb ihoash an ijdd bit alrb. fjme alkhnh oallaoiin oqal lhm: [akhrjoa ala mdn ihodha oajmeoa mn jmie asraiil fdh lajl trmim bit alhkm mn snh ala snh obadroa antm ala hdha alamr]. flm ibadr allaoion. fdea almlk ihoiadae alriis osalh: [Imadha lm tllb mn allaoiin an iatoo mn ihodha oaoorshlim bjzih mosa ebd alrb ojmaeh asraiil lkhimh alshhadh? lan bni ethlia alkhbith qd hdmoa bit allh osiroa kl aqdas bit alrb llbelim]. oamr almlk femloa sndoqa ojeloah fi bab bit alrb kharja onadua fi ihodha oaoorshlim ban iatoo ala alrb bjzih mosa ebd alrb almfrodh ela asraiil fi albrih. ffrh kl alrosa' okl alsheb oad-

khloa oalqoa fi alsndog hta amtlā. ohinma kan iota balsndog ala okalh almlk bid allaoiin endma iron an alfdh qd kthrt kan iati katb almlk ookil alkahn alriis oifrgħan alsndog thm ihmlanh oirdanh ala mkanh. hkdha kanoa ifelon ioma fioma hta jmeoa fdh bk-thrh. odfēha almlk oihoiadae leamli shghl khdmh bit alrh okanoa istajron nħatin onjarin ltjdīd bit alrb ol-leamlin fi alħdid oalnhas aida ltrmim bit alrb. feml eamlo alshghl onjh alemi baidiħm oaqamoa bit allh ela rsmh othbtōh. olma akmlao atoa ala ma bin idi almlk oihoiadae bbqih alfdh oemloha anih lbit alrb anih khdmh oasead oshona oanīh dhħb ofdh. okanoa isedon mħqrāt fi bit alrb daima kl aiam ihoiadae. os-hakh ihoiadae oshbe mn alaiam omāt. kan abn mih othlathin snh end ofath. dfdnōh fi mdinh daod me almlōk lanh eml khira fi asraiil ome allh obith. obed mot ihoiadae ja' rosa' iħodha osjdoā lmlk. hinidh sme almlk lhm. otrkōa bit alrb alħ abaiħm oebdōa al-soari oalasnām fkan ghdb ela iħodha oaoorshlim lajl athmhām hda. oarsl aliħm anbia' larjaehm ala alrb oashhdoā elihm flm isghoa. olbs roh allh zkria bn ihoiadae alkahn foqf foq alshēb oqal lhm: [hkdha iqol allh: lmadha ttedon osaia alrb fla tflħon?] lankm trktm alrb qd trkkm]. ffnōa elih orjmōh bhjārħ bamr almlk fi dar bit alrb. olm idħkr iħoash almlk almerof aldhi emlh ihoiadae aboh meh bl qtl abnh. oend moth qal: [alrb inzr oitalb]. ofi mdar alsn sed elih jish aram oatoa ala iħodha oaoorshlim oahlkōa kl rosa' alsheb mn alsheb ojmie għnimthm arslōha ala mlk dmshq. lan jish aram ja' bshrdmh qlīh ofde alrb lidhm jisha kthira jda lanhm trkōa alrb alħ abaiħm. fajroa qda' ela iħoash. oend dhħabhm enh - lanhm trkōh bam-rād kthirħ - ftn elih ebīdh mn ajl dma' bni ihoiadae alkahn oqtoħh ala srīrh fmat. dfdnōh fi mdinh daod olm idfnōh fi qbor almlōk. ohdhan hma alfatan elih: zabād bn shmeh alemonīh oiħozabād bn shmrit al-moabīh. oama bnoħ okthrh ma hml elih omrmh bit allh mmktobh fi mdr̄s sfr almlōk. omkl amsia abnh eoda enh.

25

mlk amsia oħo abn khms oeshrin snh omkl tseā oeshrin snh fi aorshlim oasm amh iħoedan mn aor-shlim. oeml almsqtīm fi eini alrb olkn lis bqlb kaml. olma tħbt̄t almmklħ elīh qtl ebīdh aldħin qtoā almlk abah. oama bnoħm flm iqtīlhm bl kma ħo mktob̄ fi alshrieħ fi sfr mosa hith amr alrb: [la tmoāt alaba' lajl albnin ola albnon imoton lajl alaba' bl kl oahd imot lajl khtith]. ojme amsia iħodha oaqamhm hsb biot al-aba' rosa' alof orosa' miat fi kl iħodha obniāmin oah-sahm mn abn esħrin snh fma foq fojdħm tlħath mīh alf mkhtar khārj llħrb haml rmh otr̄s. oastajr mn as-raiil mīh alf jbar bas bmīh oznh mn alfdh. oja' aliħ rjl allh qaila: [aiħa almlk la iati mek jish asraiil lan alrb lis me asraiil me kl bni afraim. oan dhħbt ant faeml otshdd lqtal lan allh isqtk amām aledō lan end allh qoh lmsaēdh ollasqat]. fqał amsia lrlj allh: [fmadha ieml lajl almiħ aloznh alti aetitha lghzah asraiil?] fqał rjl allh: [an alrb qadr an ietik akthr mnħa]. fafr̄z amsia alghzah aldħin ja'oa aliħ mn afraim lintlqoa ala mkanhm fhmi ghdbhm jda ela iħodha orjeoa ala mkanhm bhmo alghdb. oama amsia ftshdd oaqtađ

shebh odhħb ala oadi almlh odrb mn bni saeir esħrh alaf oeshrh alaf ahia' sbahm bno iħodha oatoa bhām ala ras sale otrħohm en ras sale ftk̄sroa ajmeon. oama alghzah aldħin arjehm amsia en aldħħab meh ala alq-tal faqthmoa mdn iħodha mn alsamrh ala bit ħoron odrbōa mnħm tlħath alaf onħbōa nhba kthira. thm bed mji' amsia mn drb aladomiin ata balħh bni saeir oaqamhm lh alħh osjđ amamhm oaoqd lhm. fhmi ghdb alrb ela amsia oarsl aliħ nbīa fqał lh: [lmadha tltb alħh alsheb aldħin lm inqdhōa shebhm mn idk?] ofima ħo iklmh qal lh: [hl jelok mshira lmlk? kfl lmadha iqtlonk?] kfl alnbi oqal: [qd elmt an allh qd qda bhakk lank eml̄t hda olm tsmē lmsħortī]. fast-shar amsia mlk iħodha oarsl ala ioash bn iħoahaz bn iaho mlk asraiil qaila: [hl̄m ntr̄a' moajħh]. farsl ioash mlk asraiil ala amsia mlk iħodha qaila: [aleosj aldħi fi lbnan arsl ala alarz aldħi fi lbnan iqol: [aet abntk labni amrah. febr ħioan bri kan fi lbnan odas aleosj. tqol: hindha qđ drbt adom. frfek qlbk lltmjđ! falan aqm fi bitk. lmadha thjm ela alshr ftsqt ant oiħodha mek?]. flm isme amsia lanh kan mn qbl allh an islmhm lanhm tlboā alħh adom. osed ioash mlk asraiil ftr̄a'ia moajħh ħo oamsia mlk iħodha fi bit shms alti liħodha. fan-hzm iħodha amām asraiil oħrboā kl oahd ala khimth. oama amsia mlk iħodha famskħ ioash mlk asraiil fi bit shms oja' ħh ala aorshlim ohdm sor aorshlim mn bab afraim ala bab alzaoiħ arbe mīh dhraē. oakhdh kl aldħħb alfdh okl alanīh almojodħ fi bit allh me eo-bid adom okħzain bit almlk oalrhna' orje ala alsamrh. oesh amsia bn iħoash mlk iħodha bed mot ioash bn iħoahaz mlk asraiil khms esħrh snh. obqīħ amor am-sia alaola oalakħirħ mktobh fi sfr mlōk iħodha oas-raiil. omn ħin ħad amsia mn ora' alrb ftnoa elīh fi aorshlim fhrb ala lkħish farsloa ora'ħ ala lkħish oqt-loħ ħnak ohmloħ ela alkħil ofdnōh me abaiħ fi mdinh iħodha.

26

oakhdh kl sheb iħodha ezia oħo abn st esħrh snh om-lkoh eoda en abīh amsia. ħo bna aiħl orđha liħodha bed adtjaē almlk me abaiħ. kan ezia abn st esħrh snh ħin mlk omkl atħntin okħmsin snh fi aorshlim. oasm amh iklia mn aorshlim. oeml almsqtīm fi eini alrb hsb kl ma eml amsia aboh. okan itlb allh fi aiam zkria alfahm bmnazr allh. ofi aiam tlbh alrb anjħh allh. okħrj oħarb alflstīniin ohdm sor j̄ osor ibnħ osor asħdod obna mdna fi ard asħdod oalfstīniin. os-aēdh allh ala alflstīniin oela aldħb alsaknin fi jorbel oalmeoniin. oaeta alemonion ezia hdaia oamtd asmh ala mdkhl msr lanh tshdd jda. obna ezia abraja fi aor-shlim end bab alzaoiħ oend bab aloadi oend alzaoiħ oshna. obna abraja fi albrīh obħr abara kthirħ lanh kan lh mashīh kthirħ fi alsahl oalshl oflahon okramon fi aljbal ofi alkrml lanh kan iħb alflah. okan lezia jish mn almqatlin iħkrjon llħrb ahzaba hsb edd asħaiħm en id iēiil iktab̄ omesia alerīf tħt id ħnnia oahd mn rosa' almlk. kl edd roos alaba' mn jbarħr albas al-fan ost mīh. otht idhm jish jnod tlħath mīh alf osēbh alaf okħms mīh mn almqatlin bqoh shdid lmsaēdh almlk ela aledō. oħia lhm ezia kl aljish atrasa ormaha okhodha odroea oqsia oħjarħ mqalie. oeml fi aorsh-lim mnjnīqat akħtraē mkħtrein ltkon ela alabraj oela

alzaoia ltrma bha alsham oalhjarh alezimh. oamtd asmh ala beid adh ejbt msaedth hta tshdd. olma tshdd artfe qlbh ala alhlak okhan alrb alhh odkhl hiki alrb lioqd ela mdhbh albkhor. odkhl ora'h ezria alkahn omeh thmanon mn khnh alrb bni albas. oqomoa ezia almlk oqaloa lh: [lis lk ia ezia an toqd llrb bl llknhn bni haron almqdsin llaiqad. akhrj mn almqds lank khnt olis lk mn kramh mn end alrb alalh]. fhmq ezia. okan fi idh mjmrh llaiqad. oend hnhq ela alkhnh khrij brs fi jbhth amam alkhnh fi bit alrb bjanb mdhbh albkhor. faltft nhoh ezriaoh alkahn alras okl alkhnh oadha ho abrs fi jbhth ftrdoh mn hnak hta anh ho nfsh badr ala alkhroj lan alrb drbh. okan ezia almlk abrs ala iom ofath oqam fi bit almrdr abrs lanh qte mn bit alrb okan iotham abnh ela bit almlk iihkm ela sheb alard. obqih amor ezia alaola oalakhirh ktba asheia' bn amos alnbi. thm adjte ezia me abaih ofdnoh me abaih fi hql almqbrh alti lmlok lanhm qaloa anh abrs. omkl iotham abnh eoda enh.

27

kan iotham abn khms oeshrin snh hin mlk omkl st eshrh snh fi aorshlim oasm amh iroshh bnt sadoq. oeml almtsqim fi eini alrb hsb kl ma eml ezia aboh (ala anh lm idkhl hiki alrb). okan alsheb ifsdon bed. ho bna albab alaola lbit alrb obna kthira ela sor alakmh. obna mdna fi jbl ihodha obna fi alghabat qlea abajra. oho harb mlk bni emon oqoi elihm faeth bno emon fi tlk alsnh mih oznh mn alfdh oeshrh alaf kr qmh oeshrh alaf mn alsheir. hdha ma adah lh bno emon okdhlk fi alsnh althanih oalthalthh. otshdd iotham lanh hia trqh amam alrb alhh. obqih amor iotham okl hrobh otrqh mktobh fi sfr mlok asraail oiohdha. kan abn khms oeshrin snh hin mlk omkl st eshrh snh fi aorshlim. thm adjte iotham me abaih fdfnoh fi mdinh daod omkl ahaz abnh eoda enh.

28

kan ahaz abn eshrin snh hin mlk omkl st eshrh snh fi aorshlim olm ifel almtsqim fi eini alrb kdaod abih bl sar fi trq mlok asraail oeml aida tmathil msbokh lbelim. oho aodq fi oadi abn hnom alshrb bni balnar hsb rjasat alamm aldhiin trdhm alrb mn amam bni asraail. odhbh oaoqd ela almrteat oela altlal otht kl shirh khdra'. fdfeh alrb alhh lid mlk amam fdrboh osboa mnh sbia ezima oatoa bhm ala dmsqh. odfe aida lid mlk asraail fdrbh drbh ezimh. oqtl fqh bn rmlia fi ihodha mih oeshrin alfa fi iom oahd - aljmie bno bas - lanhm trkoe alrb alh abaihm. oqtl zkri jbar afraim mesia abn almlk oezriqam riis albit oalqan thani almlk. osba bno asraail mn akthothm miti alf mn alnsa' oalbnin oalbnat onhboa aida mnhm ghnimh oafrrh oatoa balghnimh ala alsamrh. okan hnak nbi llrb asmh eodid fkhrij llqa' aljish alati ala alsamrh oqal lhm: [hodha mn ail ghdb alrb alh abaikm ela ihodha qd dfemh lidkm oqd qtlmohm bgdhb blgh alsma'. oalan antm eazmon ela akhdas bni ihodha oarshlim eida oama' lkm. ama endkm antm atham llrb alhkm? oalan asmeoa li ordoe alsbi aldhi sbitmoh mn akhotkm lan hmo ghdb alrb elikm]. thm qam

rjal mn roos bni afraim: ezria bn iohanan obrkhia bn mshlimot oihzqia bn shlom oemasa bn hdai ela almqblin mn aljish oqaloa lhm: [la tdkhlon balsbi ala hna lan elina athma llrb oantm eazmon an tzidoa ela khtaiana oela athma lan lna athma kthira oela asraail hmo ghdb]. ftrk almtjrdon alsbi oalnbn amam alrosa' okl aljmaeh. oqam alrjal almeinh asmaohm oakhdho almsbiin oalbsoa kl erathm mn alghnimh oksohm ohdhoim oatemohm oasqohm odhnohm ohmloa ela hmir jmie almeiin mnhm oatoa bhm ala ariha mdinh alnkhl ala akthothm. thm rjeoa ala alsamrh. fi dhkl aloqt arsl almlk ahaz ala mlok ashor lisaedoh. fan aladomiiin atoa aida odrboa ihodha osboa sbia. oaqthm alflstinioin mdn alsoahl ojnobii ihodha oakhdho bit shms oailon ojdirot osoko oqraha otmmh oqraha ohmzo oqraha osknoa hnak. lan alrb dhll ihodha bsbb ahaz mlk asraail lanh ajmh ihodha okhan alrb khianh. fja' elih tghlth flsar mlk ashor odaigh olm ishdhd. lan ahaz akhdh qsama mn bit alrb omn bit almlk omn alrosa' oetaht lmlk ashor olknh lm isaedh. ofi diqh zad khianh llrb (almlk ahaz hdha) odhbh lalh dmsqh aldhiin darboh oqal: [lan alhh mlok aram tsaedhm ana adhbh lhm fisaedonni]. oama hm fkanoea sbb sqot lh olkl asraail. ojme ahaz anih bit allh oqteha oaghlq aboab bit alrb oeml lnfsh mdhabh fi kl zaoih fi aorshlim. ofi kl mdinh fmdinh mn ihodha eml mrtfeat llaiqad lalh akhra osakht alrb alh abaih. obqih amorph okl trqh alaola oalakhirh mktobh fi sfr mlok ihodha asraail. thm adjte ahaz me abaih fdfnoh fi almdinh fi aorshlim bni im iatoa bh ala qbor mlok asraail. omkl hzqia abnh eoda enh.

29

mlk hzqia oho abn khms oeshrin snh omkl tsea oeshrin snh fi aorshlim oasm amh abih bnt zkria. oeml almtsqim fi eini alrb hsb kl ma eml daod aboh. ho fi alsnh alaola mn mlkh fi alshhr alaol fth aboab bit alrb ormmha. oadkhl alkhnh oallaioin ojmehm ala alsahh alshrqih oqal lhm: [asmeoa li aiaha allaioin tqdsao alan oqdsao bit alrb alh abaikm oakhrjoea alnjash mn alqds lan aba'na khaanoa oemloa alshir fi eini alrb alhna otrkoh oholoa ojohhm en mskn alrb oae-toa qfa oaghlqoea aida aboab alroaq oatfaoa alsrj olm ioqdoa bkhora olm isedoa mhrqh fi alqds lalh asraail. fkan ghdb alrb ela ihodha oarshlim oaslmhm llqql oaldhsh oalsfir kma antm raoon baieinkm. ohodha qd sqt abaoana balsif obnoba obnatna onsaona fi alsbi lajl hdha. falan fi qlbi an aqte ehda me bndi alrb asraail fird ena hmo ghdbh. ia bni la tdloa alan lan alrb akhtarkm ltqfoa amamh otkhdmoh otokonoa khadmin omoqdin lh]. fqam allaioin mhth bn emasai oioiil bn ezria mn bni alqhathiin omn bni mrari qis bn ebdi oeozria bn ihliil omn aljrshoniin ioakh bn zmh oeidn bn ioakh omn bni alisafan shmri oieiiil omn bni asaf zkria omtnia omn bni himan ihiiil oshmei omn bni idothon shmeia oeziil. ojmeoa akthothm otqdsao oatoa hsb amr almlk bklam alrb lithroa bit alrb. odkhl alkhnh ala dakhil bit alrb lithroa oakhrjoea kl alnjash alti oj-doha fi hiki alrb ala dar bit alrb otnaolha allaioin likhrjoea ala alkharij ala oadi qdron. oshreoa fi al-tqdis fi aol alshhr alaol. ofi aliom althamn mn alshhr anthoa ala roaq alrb oqdsao bit alrb fi thmanih

aiaam ofi aliom alsads eshr mn alshhr alaol anthoa. odkhloa ala dakhil ala hzqia almlk oqalao: [qd thrna kl bit alrb omdhbh almhrrqh okl anith omdhbn khbz alojoh okl anitha. ojmie alanih alti trhha almlk ahaz fi mlkh bkhianth qd hianaha oqdsnaha oha hi amam mdhbh alrb]. obkr hzqia almlk ojme rosa' almdinh osed ala bit alrb. fatoa bsbeh kthir an osen kbash osbeh khrfan osbeh tios meza dhibh kthih en almm-lkh oen almqds oen ihodha. oqal lbni haron alknhn an isedoha ela mdhbh alrb. fdhbhoa althiran otnaol alknhn aldm orshoh ela almdhbh thm dhbhoa alk-bash orshoa aldm ela almdhbh thm dhbhoa alkhrfan orshoa aldm ela almdhbh. thm tqdmoo btios dhibh alkhiti amam almlk alajmaeh oodeoa aidihm elia odhbha alknhn okfroa bdmha ela almdhbh tkfira en jmie asraiil lan almlk qal an almhrrqh odhbh alkhiti hma en kl asraiil. oaoqf allaoiin fi bit alrb bsoj orbab oeidan hsb amr daod ojad raii almlk onathan albi lan mn qbl alrb alosih en id anbiiah. foqf allaoion balat daod oalknhn balaboaq. oamr hzqia basead almhrrqh ela almdhbh. oend abtda' almhrrqh abtda nshid alrb oalaboaq boasth alat daod mlk asraiil. okan kl aljmaeh isjdon oalmghnon ighnon oalmboqon iboqon. aljmie ala an antht almhrrqh. oend antha' almhrrqh khr almlk okl almojodin meh osjdoa. oqal hzqia almlk alarosa' llaoin an isbhoo alrb bklaam daod oasaf al-raii fshboa babthaj okhroa osjdoa. thm qal hzqia: [alan mlam aidikm llrb. tqdmoo ootao bdhbaih oqra-bin shkr lbit alrb]. fatt aljmaeh bdhbaih oqra bin shkr okl smoh alqb ata bmrqat. okan edd almhrrqat alti ata bha aljmaeh sbein thora omih kbsh omith khrof. kl hdhh mhrqh llrb. oalaqdas st mih mn albrq oth-lathh alaf mn aldan. ala an alknhn kanoa qlilin flm iqdoo an islkhoa kl almhrrqat fsaedhm akhotm al-laoion hta kml alemi ohta tqds alknhn. lan allaoiin kanoa akthr astqamh qib mn alknhn fi altqds. oaida kant almhrrqat kthirh bshhm dhbaih alsalmh oskaib almhrrqat. fastqamt khdmh bit alrb. ofrh hzqia okl alsheb mn ajl an allh aed alsheb lan alamr kan bgthh.

30

oarsl hzqia ala jmie asraiil oihodha oktb aida rsail ala afraim omnsa an iatoo ala bit alrb fi aorshlim iemloa fsha llrb alh asraiil. ftsaor almlk orosaoh okl aljmaeh fi aorshlim an iemloa alfsh fi alshhr althani lanhm lm iqdoo an iemloh fi dhik aloqt lan alknhn lm itqd-sboa balkfaih oalsheb lm ijtemoa ala aorshlim. fhsn alamr fi eini almlk oeion kl aljmaeh. faetmdoa ela at-la-q alnda' fi jmie asraiil mn bir sbe ala dan an iatoo leml alfsh llrb alh asraiil fi aorshlim lanhm lm iem-loh kma ho mktob mndh zman kthir. fdhbh alseah balrsail mn id almlk orosaih fi jmie asraiil oihodha ohsb osih almlk kanoa iqolon: [ia bni asraiil arjeoa ala alrb alh abraham oashaq oasraiil firje ala alnain albaqin lkm mn id mlak ashor. ola tkonoa kabaikm okakhotkm aldihn khanoa alrb alh abaihm fjelhm dshh kma antm tron. alan la tsilboa rqabkm kabaikm bl akhdeo llrb oadhkhoa mqdsh aldhi qdsh ala alabd oebdoaa alrb alhk m firtid enkm hmo gdhb. lanh br-joekm ala alrb ijd akhotkm obnokm rhmh amam ald-hin isbonhm firjeon ala hdhh alard lan alrb alhk m nnan orhim ola ihol ojhh enkm adha rjetm alih].

fkan alseah iebron mn mdinh ala mdinh fi ard afraim omnsa hta zbolon fkanoo idhkon elihm oihzaon bhm. ala an qoma mn ashir omnsa ozbolon toadeoa otkoa ala aorshlim. okant id allh fi ihodha aida faetahm qlba oahda liemloa bamr almlk alarosa' hsb qol alrb. fa-jtme ala aorshlim sheb kthir leml eid altfir fi alshhr althani jmaeh kthirh jda. oqamoo oazaloo almdhabh alti fi aorshlim oazaloo kl mdhabh albtbkhir otrhoha ala oadi qdron. odhbhoa alfsh fi alarabe eshr mn al-shhr althani. oalknhn oallaoion khjloa otqdsoa oad-khloa almhrrqat ala bit alrb oaqamoo ala mqamhm hsb hkmhm knamos mosa rjl allh. kan alknhn ir-shon aldm mn id allaoiin. lanh kan kthiron fi aljmaeh lm itqdsoa fkan allaoion ela dhhb alfsh en kl mn lis btahr ltqdishm llrb. lan kthirin mn alsheb kthirin mn afraim omnsa oisakr ozbolon lm itthrao bl akloa alfsh lis kma ho mktob. ala an hzqia sla enhm qaila: [alrb alsalh ikfr en kl mn hia qlbh ltib allh alrb alh abaih olis ktharh alqds]. fsme alrb lhqzia oshfa alsheb. oeml bno asraiil almojodon fi aorshlim eid altfir sbeah aiam bfrh ezim okan allaoion oalknhn isbhon alrb ioma fioma balat hmd llrb. otib hzqia qlob jmie allaoiin alftnin ftnh salhh llrb oakloa almosm sbeah aiam idhb-hon dhbaih slamh oihmdon alrb alh abaihm. otshaor kl aljmaeh an iemloa sbeah aiam akhra femloa sbeah aiam bfrh. lan hzqia mlk ihodha qdm lljmaeh alf thor osbeah alaf mn aldan alarosa' qdmoo lljmaeh alf thor oeshrh alaf mn aldan otqds kthiron mn alknhn. ofrh kl jmaeh ihodha oalknhn oallaoion okl aljmaeh alatin mn asraiil oalghrba' alaton mn ard asraiil oalsakon fi ihodha. okan frh ezim fi aorshlim lanh mn aiam sliman bn daod mlk asraiil lm ikn khdha fi aorshlim. oqam alknhn allaoion obarkoo alsheb fsme sothm od-khlt slathm ala mskn qdsh ala alsma'.

31

olma kml hdha khrrj kl asraiil alhadrin ala mdn ihodha okfroa alansab oqteoaa alsoari ohdmoo almrt-feat oalmdhabh mn kl ihodha obniamin omn afraim omnsa hta afnoha thm rje kl asraiil kl oahd ala mlkh ala mdnhm. oaqam hzqia frq alknhn oallaoiin hsb aqsamhm kl oahd hsb khdmth: alknhn oallaoiin llmhrrqat odhbaih alsalmh llkhdmh oalhm d oaltsbhh fi aboab mhlart alrb. oaeta almlk hsh mn malh llmhrrqat mhrqat alsbah alomsa' oalmhrrqat llbot oalashhr oal-moasm kma ho mktob fi shrieh alrb. oqal llshb skan aorshlim an ietoo hsh alknhn oallaoiin litmskoo bshrieh alrb. olma shae alamr kthir bno asraiil mn aoail alhnt h oalmstar oalzit oalesl omn kl ghll alhlq ootao beshr aljmie bkthrh. obno asraiil oihodha al-saknon fi mdn ihodha atoa hm aida beshr albrq oal-dan oeshr alaqdas almqdsh llrb alllhm ojelooha komh komh. fi alshhr althalth abtdaoa btasis alkom ofi al-shhr alsabe akmlao. oja' hzqia alarosa' oraoa alkom fbarkoo alrb oshebh asraiil. osal hzqia alknhn oal-laoiin en alkom fajab ezria alkahn alras lbit sadoq: [mndh abtda bjlb altqdmh ala bit alrb aklna oshbena ofdl ena bkthrh lan alrb bark shebh oaldhi fdl ho hdhh alkhrrh]. oamr hzqia baedad mkhade fi bit alrb faedoo. ootao baltqdmh oalshrh oalaqdas bamanh. okan riisa elihm konnia allaoi oshmei akhoh althani oihiili oeezia onhth oesail oirimothe oiozabad oaili-

iil oismkhia omhth obnaia okla' tñt id konnia oshmei akhih hsb teiin hzqia almlk oezria riis bit allh. oqori bn imnh allaoi alboab nño alshrq kan ela almtbre bh llh laeta' tqdmh alrb oaqdas alaqdas. otht idh: edn obniamin oishoe oshmeia oamria oshkña fi mñn alkhñh bamanh lietoa lakhothm hsb alfrq alkbir kalsgrñ fñla en abas dhkorhm mn abn atflath snin fma foq mn kl dakhñ bit alrb amr kl iom biomh hsb khdmthm fi hrasathm hsb aqsamhm oantsab alkhñh hsb biot abaihm oallaoiin mn abn eshrñ snñ fma foq hsb hrasathm oaqsamhm oantsab jmie atflath on-saihm obnihm obnathm fi kl aljmaeh lanhm bamanthm tqdsoa tqdsa. omñ bñi haron alkhñh fi hqol mraei mñdmh fi kl mñdmh fmdinh alrjal almeinh asmaohm laeta' hss lkl dhkr mn alkhñh olkl mn antsab mn allaoiin. hkdha eml hzqia fi kl ihodha oeml ma ho salh omstqim ofq amam alrb alhh. okl eml abtda bh fi khdmth bit allh ofi alshrich oalosih litlb alhh anma emlh bkl qlbh oafilh.

32

obed hdhh alamor ohdhh alamanh ata snharib mlk ashor odhkl ihodha onzl ela almdn alhsinh otme bakhdaa lnfh. olma raa hzqia an snharib qd ata oojhh ela mharbh aorshlim tshaor ho orosaoh ojbabrth ela tm miah aleion alti hi kharj almdinh fsaedoh. ftjme sheb kthir otmoa jmie alinabie oalnhr aljari fi ost alard qailin: [lmadha iati mlök ashor ojñon mi-aha ghzirh?] otshdd obna kl alsor almnhdñm oae- lah ala alabraj osora akhr kharja ohsn alqleh mñdmh daod oeml slaha bkthrh oatrasa. ojel rosa' qtal ela alsheb ojmehm alih ala sahh bab almdinh otib qlobhm qaila: [tshddoa otshjeoa. la tkhafoa ola trtaeoa mn mlk ashor omñ kl aljmhör aldhñ meh lan mena akthrm mma meh. meh dhrae bshr omena alrb alhña lisaedna oiharb hrobnal. fastnd alsheb ela klam hzqia mlk ihodha. bed hdha arsl snharib mlk ashor ebidh ala aorshlim. (oho ela lkhih okl slñth meh) ala hzqia mlk ihodha oala kl ihodha aldhñ fi aorshlim iqolon: [hkdha iqol snharib mlk ashor: ela madha ttñkon otqim- on fi alhsar fi aorshlim? alis hzqia ighoikm lidfekm llmot baljoe oaletsh qaila: alrb alhña inqdhña mn id mlk ashor. alis hzqia ho aldhñ azam mrtfeat omdhabhb oqal lihodha oorslim: amam mdhbh oahd tsjdon oelih toqdon? ama telmon ma felth ana oabaii bjmie sheob alaradi? fhñ qdrt alhh amm alaradi an tnqdh ardh mn idi. mn mn jmie alhh hola' alamm aldhñ hrhmh abaii astae an inqdh shebh mn idi hta isttie alhkñ an inqdhkm mn idi? oalan la ikhdenkm hzqia ola ighoinkm hkdha ola tsdqoh lanh lm iqdr alh amh ao mmlkh an inqdh shebh mn idi oid abaii. fkm balhri alhkñ la inqdhkm mn idi]. otñm ebidh akthrd alrb alalh odd hzqia ebdh. oktb rsail lteir alrb alh asraiil oitlkm ddh qaila: [kma an alhh amm alaradi lm tnqdh sheobha mn idi kdhlk la inqdh alh hzqia shebh mn idi]. osrkhoa bsot ezim balihodi ala sheb aorshlim aldhñ ela alsor ltkhoifhm otroiehm liakhd- ho almdinh. otklmoa ela alh aorshlim kma ela alhh sheob alard sneh aidi alnas. fsla hzqia almlk oasheia' bn amos alñbi ldhkl osrkha ala alsma' farsl alrb mlaka fabad kl jbar bas oriiis oqaid fi mñlh mlk ashor. frje bkhzi alojh ala ardh. olma dkhl bit alhh qtlh hnak

balsif aldhñ khrjoa mn ahshaih. okhls alrb hzqia oskan aorshlim mn snharib mlk ashor omñ id aljmie ohmahm mn kl nahih. okan kthiron iaton btqdmñ alrb ala aorshlim othf lhqzia mlk ihodha oabetr fi aein jmie alamm bed dhkl. fi tlk alaiam mrd hzqia ala hd almot osla ala alrb fklmh oetaht elmh. olkn lm ird hzqia hsbma anem elih lan qlbh artfe fkan ghdb elih oela ihodha oorslim. thm toade hzqia bsbb art- fae qlbh ho oskan aorshlim flm iat elihm ghdb alrb fi aiam hzqia. okan lhqzia ghña okramh kthirñ jda oeml lnfh khzain lfñdh oaldhñb oaljharr alkrimh oalatib oalatrass okl anih thmñnh omkhazñ lghñ alhñth oalm- star oalzit oastblat lkl anoae albhaim ollqtean. oeml lnfh abraja omoashi ghñm obqr bkthrh lan allh ae- tah amoaia kthirñ jda. ohbzqia hdha sd mkhrj miah jihon laela oajraha tñt alard ala aljhñ alghrbñ mn mñdmh daod. oafilh hzqia fi kl emlh. ohkdha fi amr sfrä' rosa' babñ aldhñ arslao aliñ lisalao en alaejohb alti kant fi alard trkh allh lijrbñ lielm kl ma fi qlbh. obqih amor hzqia omrahmh mktohb fi roia asheia' bn amos alñbi fi sfr mlök ihodha oasraiil. thm adtje hzqia me abaih fdñnoh fi eqhb qbor bñi daod oeml lh akrama end moth kl ihodha oskan aorshlim. omkl mnsa abñh eoda enh.

33

kan mnsa abñ athñti eshrñ snh hin mlk omkl khmsa okhmsin snh fi aorshlim. oeml alshr fi eini alrb hsb rjasat alamm aldhñ trdhñ alrb mn amam bñi asraiil. oead fbñ almrfeat alti hdmha hzqia aboh oaqam mdhabh llbelim oeml soari osjd lkl jñd alsma' oeb- dha. obna mdhabh fi bit alrb aldhñ qal enh alrb [fi aorshlim ikon asmi ala alabd]. obna mdhabh lkl jñd alsma' fi dari bit alrb. oebr bñih fi alnar fi oadi abñ hñom oeaf otfa'l oshr oastkhdm jana otatheb oakthr eml alshr fi eini alrb laghaazh. oode mtñthal alskl aldhñ emlh fi bit alhh aldhñ qal allh enh ldaoð olslim- man abñh [fi hdha albit ofi aorshlim alti akthrt mn jmie asbat asraiil ade asmi ala alabd. ola aeod azhzh rjl asraiil en alard alti eint labaihm odhkl adha hf- zoa oemloa kl ma aosithm bh kl alshrich oalfraid oalahkam en id mosa]. olkn mnsa adl ihodha oskan aorshlim liemloa ashr mn alamm aldhñ trdhñ alrb mn amam bñi asraiil. oklm alrb mnsa oshebñ flm is- ghöa. fjñb alrb elihm rosa' jñd mlk ashor fakhdhoa mnsa bkzhazm oqidoh bsasl nhñs odhbhoa bh ala babl. olma tdañq tñb ojñ alh alhñ otoade jda amam alh abaih osla aliñ fastjab lh osme tdreh ordh ala aorshlim ala mmlkth. felm mnsa an alrb ho allh. obed dhkl bña sora kharj mñdmh daod ghrra ala jihon fi aloadi oala mdkl bab alsmk ohot alokamh bsor oelah jda. oode rosa' jiosh fi jmie almdn alhsinh fi ihodha. oazal alalhñ alghrbñ oalsñm mn bit alrb ojmie almd- habh alti bnaha fi jñl bit alrb ofi aorshlim otrhha kharj almdinh. ormm mdhbñ alrb odhbñ elih dhbaih slamh oskhr oamr ihodha an iebdöa alrb alh asraiil. ala an alsheb kanoa bed idhbñon ela almrfeat anma llrb al- hñm. obqih amor mnsa oslath ala alhh oklam alraiin aldhñ klmoñ basm alrb alh asraiil hi fi akhbar mlök asraiil. oslath oalastjabñ lh okl kñtaiah okhianth oala- makñ alti bña fiha mrtfeat oaqam soari otmathil qbl toadeh mktohb fi akhbar alraiin. thm adtje mnsa me

abaih fdfnoh fi bith omkl amon abnh eoda enh. kan amon abn athtint oeshrin snh hin mlk omkl sntin fi aorshlim. oeml alsfr fi eini alrb kma eml mnsa aboh odhbb amon ljmie almathil alti eml mnsa aboh oeb-dha. olm itoade amam alrb kma toade mnsa aboh bl azdad amon athma. oftn elih ebidh oqtloh fi bith. oqtl sheb alard jmie alfatin el amlk amon omkl sheb alard ioshia abnh eoda enh.

34

kan ioshia abn thmani snin hin mlk omkl ahda oth-lathin snh fi aorshlim. oeml almsqtim fi eini alrb osar fi trq daod abih olm ihd imina ola shmala. ofi al-snh althamnh mn mlkh adh kan bed fta abtda itlb alh daod abih. ofi alsnh althanish eshrh abtda ithr ihodha oarshlim mn almrfeat oalsoari oalmathil oalmsbokat. ohdmoea amamh mdhabh albelim ot-mathil alshtms alti eliha mn foq qteha oksr alsoari oalmathil oalmsbokat odqha orshha ela qbor aldhn dhhboa lha. oahrq ezam alkhn el mdhabhmn othr ihodha oarshlim. ofi mdn mnsa oafraim oshmeon ala nftali me khraibha holha hdm almdhabh oalsoari odq almathil naema oqte jmie tmathil alshtms fi kl arl asraii thm rje ala aorshlim. ofi alsnh althamnh eshrh mn mlkh bed an thr alard oalbit arsl shafan bn aslia omesia riis almdinh oioakh bn ioahaz alm-sjl lajl trmim bit alrb alhh. fja'oa ala hlqia alkahn alezim oetoh alfdh almdkhlh ala bit allh alti jmeha allaoion harso albab mn mnsa oafraim omn kl bqih asraii omn kl ihodha obniamin thm rjeoa ala aorsh-lim. odfeoha laidi eamli alshghl almoklin fi bit alrb fdfeoha leamli alshghl aldhn kanoa iemlon fi bit alrb lajl aslah albit otmimh. oetoha lljarin oalbnaiin lishtroa hjahr mnhoth oakshaba llosl olajl tsqif al-biot alti akhrbha mlok ihodha. okan arljal iemlon alem bamanh oeliom okla' iitht oebodia alaoian mn bni mrari ozkria omshlam mn bni alqhatiin lajl alm-nazrh omn allaoiin kl mahr balat alghna'. okanoa ela alhmal ookla' ela kl eaml shghl fi khdmh fikhdmh. okan mn allaoiin ktob oerfa' oboabon. oend akhra-jhm alfdh almdkhlh ala bit alrb ojd hlqia alkahn sfr shrie alrb bid mosa. fqal hlqia lshafan alkatb: [qd ojd sfr alsrhieh fi bit alrb]. oslm hlqia alsfr ala shafan. fja' shafan balsfr ala amlk okla: [kl ma aslm lid ebik hm ifelonh. oqd afrghoa alfdh almojodh fi bit alrb odfeoha lid alokla' oid eamli alshghl]. oakhrb shafan alkatb amlk: [qd aetani hlqia alkahn sfr]. oqra fih shafan amam amlk. flma sme amlk klam alsrhieh mzq thiabh oamr amlk hlqia oakhiqam bn shafan oebdon bn mikha oshafan alkatb oesaia ebd amlk: [adhbhoa asaloe alrb mn ajli omn ajl mn bqj mn as-raii iohodha en klam alsfr aldhi ojd lanh ezim ghdb alrb aldhi anskb elina mn ajl an aba'na lm ihfzoa klam alrb liemloa hsb kl ma ho mktob fi hdha alsfr]. fd-hhb hlqia oaldhn amrhm amlk ala khldh alnbih am-rah shlom bn toqhh bn hsrh hars althiab ohi saknh fi aorshlim fi alqsm althani oklmoha hkdha. fqalt lhm: [hkdha qal alrb alh asraii: qoloe llrj aldhi ar-slkm ali. hkdha qal alrb: hindha jalb shra ela hdha almode oela skanh jmie allenat almktohb fi alsfr aldhi qraoh amam mlk ihodha. mn ajl anhm trkoni oaoq-doe lalh akhra lighizoni bkl aemal aidihm. oinskb

ghdbi ela hdha almode ola intfi. oama mlk ihodha aldhi arslkm ltsaloe mn alrb fhkdha tqolon lh: hkdha qal alrb alh asraii mn jhh alklam aldhi smet: mn ajl anh qd rq qblk otoadet amam allh hin smet klamh ela hdha almode oela skanh otoadet amami omzqt thiabk obkit amami iqol alrb qd smet ana aida. hindha admk ala abaik ftdm ala qbrk bsalm okl alsfr aldhi ajlhb ela hdha almode oela skanh la tra einak]. frdoe ala amlk aljoab. oarsl amlk ojme kl shiokh ihodha oarshlim osed amlk ala bit alrb me kl rjal ihodha oskan aorsh-lim oalknhh oallaoiin okl alsheb mn alkbir ala alsghir oqra fi adhanhm kl klam sfr alehd aldhi ojd fi bit alrb. oooqf amlk ela mnbrh oqte ehda amam alrb lldhhab ora' alrb olhfz oasiah oshhadath ofraidh bkl qlbh okl nfsh lieml klam alehd almktohb fi hdha alsfr. oaoqf kl almojodin fi aorshlim obniamin feml skan aorshlim hsb ehd allh alh abaihm. oazal ioshia jmie alrjasat mn kl alaradi alti lbni asraii ojel jmie almojodin fi aor-shlim iebdon alrb alhhm. okl aiamh lm ihidoe mn ora' alrb alh abaihm.

35

oeml ioshia fi aorshlim fsha llrb odhbhoa alfsh fi alarabe eshr mn alsshr alao. ooaqam alkhnh ela hrasathm oshddhm lkhdhm bit alrb. oqal llaioin ald-hin kanoa iemlon kl asraii aldhn kanoa mqdsin llrb: [ajeloe tabot alqds fi albit aldhi bnah sliman bn daod mlk asraii. lsh lkm an thmloe ala alaktaf. alan akhd-moe alrb alhkm oshehb asraii. oaedoe biot abaikm hsb frqkm hsb ktabh daod mlk asraii ohsb ktabh sliman abnh. oqfoa fi alqds hsb aqsam biot aba' akhotkm bni alsheb ofrq biot aba' allaoiin oadhbhoa alfsh otqdsao oaedoe akhotkm liemloa hsb klam alrb en id mosa]. oaeia ioshia lbni alsheb ghnm hmlana ojda' jmie dhk llfsh lkl almojodin ala edd thlathin alfa othlathl mn alnbq. hdhh mn mal amlk. orosaoh qdmoe tbrea llsheb oalknhh oallaoiin hlqia ozkria oi-hiiil rosa' bit allh. aetoe alkhnh llfsh alfin ost mih mn alghnm omn alnbq thlath mih. okonnia oshmeia on-thniil akhoah oshhbua oieiiil oiozabad rosa' allaoiin qdmoe llaioin llfsh khmsh alaf mn alghnm omn alnbq khms mih. fthiat alkhdhm oqam alkhnh fi mqamhm oallaoion fi frqhm hsb amr amlk odhbhoa alfsh. orsh alkhnh mn aidihm. oama allaoion fkanoe islkhon. orfeoe almhrrqh lietoe hsb aqsam biot alaba' lbni al-sheb liqrboa llrb kma ho mktob fi sfr mosa. ohkdha balbqr. osohoa alfsh balnar kalmrsm. oama alaq-das fitbkhoia fi alqdor oalmrajil oalshaf obadroa bha ala jmie bni alsheb. obed aedoe lanfshmn ollknhh lan alkhnh bni haron kanoa ela asead almhrrqh oalshhm ala alil. faed allaoion lanfshmn ollknhh bni haron. oalmghnon bno asaf kanoa fi mqamhm hsb amr daod oasaf ohiman oidothon raii amlk. oalboabon ela bab fbaab lm ikn lhm an ihidoe en khdmthm lan akhotm allaoiin aedoe lhm. fthia kl khdmh alrb fi dhk aliom leml alfsh oasead almhrrqat ela mdhbh alrb hsb amr amlk ioshia. oeml bno asraii almojodon alfsh fi dhk aloqt oeid alftir sbea aiam. olm ieml fsn mthlh fi as-raii mn aiam smoiil alnbi. okl mlok asraii lm iemloa kalfsh aldhi emlh ioshia oalknhh oallaoion okl ihodha oasraii almojodin oskan aorshlim. fi alsnh althamnh eshrh lmlk ioshia eml hdha alfsh. bed kl hdha hin

hia ioshia albit sed nkho mlk msr ala krkmish liharb
 end alfrat. fkhrij ioshia llqaih. farsl alih rsla iqol: [ma
 li olk ia mlk ihodha! lst elik ant aliom olkn ela bit
 akhr aharbh oallh amr basraei. fkf en allh aldhi mei
 fla ihlkk]. olm ihol ioshia ojhh enh bl tnkr lmqatlth
 olm isme lklam nkho mn fm allh bl ja' liharb fi bqeh
 mjdo. oasab alrmah almlk ioshia fqal almlk lebidh:
 [anqloni lani jrht jda]. fnqlh ebidh mn almrkbh oark-
 boh ela almrkbh althanih alti lh osaroa bh ala aorsh-
 lim fmat odfn fi qbor abaih. okan kl ihodha oaoorsh-
 lim inohon ela ioshia. ortha armia ioshia. okan jmie
 almghnin oalmghniat indbon ioshia fi mrathihm ala
 aliom ojeloha fridh ela asraail. oha hi mktobh fi alm-
 rathi. obqih amor ioshia omrahmh hsbma ho mktob
 fi namos alrb. oamorh alaola oalakhih mktobh fi sfr
 mlok asraail oihodha.

olised].

36

oakhdh sheb alard ihoahaz bn ioshia omlkoh eoda
 en abih fi aorshlim. kan ihoahaz abn thlath oeshrin
 snh hin mlk omlk thlathh ashhr fi aorshlim oezlh mlk
 msr fi aorshlim oghrm alard bmih oznh mn alfdh
 oboznh mn aldhhb. omlk mlk msr aliaqim akhah
 ela ihodha oaoorshlim oghir asmh ala ihoiaqim. oama
 ihoahaz akhoh fakhdhh nkho oata bh ala msr. kan
 ihoiaqim abn khms oeshrin snh hin mlk omlk ahda
 eshrh snh fi aorshlim oeml alshr fi eini alrb alhh. elih
 sed nbokhdhnsr mlk babl oqidh bsasl nhas lidhhb bh
 ala babl oata nbokhdhnsr bbed anih bit alrb ala babl
 ojelha fi hiklh fi babl. obqih amor ihoiaqim orjasath
 alti eml oma ojd fih mktobh fi sfr mlok asraail oi-
 hodha. omlk ihoiakim abnh eoda enh. kan ihoiakim
 abn thmani snin hin mlk omlk thlathh ashhr oeshrh
 aiam fi aorshlim. oeml alshr fi eini alrb. oend rjoe al-
 snh arsl almlk nbokhdhnsr fata bh ala babl me anih
 bit alrb althminh omlk sdqia akhah ela ihodha oaoor-
 shlim. kan sdqia abn ahda oeshrin snh hin mlk omlk
 ahda eshrh snh fi aorshlim. oeml alshr fi eini alrb
 alhh olm itoade amam armia alnbi mn fm alrb. otmrd
 aida ela almlk nbokhdhnsr aldhi hlhf ballh oslb enqh
 oqoa qlbh en alrjoe ala alrb alh asraail hta an jmie
 rosa' alkhnh oalsheb akthroa alkhianh hsb kl rjasat
 alamm onjsao bit alrb aldhi qdsh fi aorshlim. farsl
 alrb alh abaihm alihm en id rslh mbkra omrsla lanh
 shfq ela shebh oela msknh fkanoa ihzaon brsl allh or-
 dhloa klamh othaonoa banbiaih hta thar ghdb alrb ela
 shebh hta lm ikn shfa'. fased elihm mlk alklaniin
 fqtl mkhtarihm balsif fi bit mqdshm. olm ishqf ela
 fta ao edhra' ola ela shikh ao ashib bl dfe aljmie lidh.
 ojmie anih bit allh alkbirh oalsghirh okhzain bit alrb
 okhzain almlk orosaih ata bha jmiea ala babl. oahrqoa
 bit allh ohdmoea sor aorshlim oahrqoa jmie qsorha
 balnar oahlkoa jmie anitha althminh. osba aldhin
 bqoa mn alsif ala babl fkanoa lh olbnih ebida ala an
 mlkt mmklh fars lakmal klam alrb bfm armia hta
 astoft alard sbotha lanha sbtt fi kl aiam khrabha lak-
 mal sbein snh. ofi alsnh alaola lkorsh mlk fars lajl tk-
 mil klam alrb bfm armia nbh alrb roh korsh mlk fars
 fatlq nda' fi kl mmlkth okdha balktabh qaila: [hkdh
 qal korsh mlk fars an alrb alh alsma' qd aetani jmie
 mmalk alard oho aosani an abni lh bita fi aorshlim
 alti fi ihodha. mn mnkm mn jmie shebh alrb alhh meh

bols ebd liseo almsih almdeo rsola almfrz lanjil allh aldhi sbq foed bh banbiaih fi alktb almqdsh en abnh. aldhi sar mn nsl daod mn jhh aljds otein abn allh bqoh mn jhh roh alqdash balqiamh mn alamoat: isoe almsih rbna. aldhi bh lajl asmh qblna nemh orsalh lataeh alaiman fi jmie alamm aldhin binhm antm aida mdeo isoe almsih. ala jmie almojodin fi romih ahba' allh mdeoin qdisin: nemh lkm oslam mn alst abina oalrb isoe almsih. aola ashkr alhi bisoe almsih mn jhh jmiekm an aimankm inada bh fi kl alealm. fan allh aldhi aebdh brohi fi anjil abnh shahd li kif bla anqtae adhkrkm mtdrea daima fi sloati esa alan an itisir li mrh bmshiih allh an ati alikm. lani mshtaq an arakm lki amnhkm hbb rohih lthbatkm ai lnteza binkm balaiman aldhi fina jmiea aimankm oaimani. thm lst arid an tjhoa aiha alakhoah lani mrara kthirh qsdnt an ati alikm omnet hta alan likon li thmr fikm aida kma fi sair alamm. ani mdion llianoniin oalbrabr llhkma' oaljila', fhkdha ma ho li msted ltbshirkm antm aldhin fi romih aida lani lst ashi banjil almsih lanh qoh allh llkhlas lkl mn iomn: llihodi aola thm llianani. lan fih meln br allh baيمان laiman kma ho mktob «ama albar fbalaيمان ihia». lan ghdb allh meln mn alsma' ela jmie ffor alnas oathmh aldhi ihjzon alhq balathm. adh merfh allh zahrh fihm lan allh azhrha lhm lan mndh khq alealm tra amorh ghir almznorh oqdrth alsmrdih oloahoth mdrkh balmnoeat hta anhm bla edsr. lanhm lma erfoa allh lm imjdoh ao ishkroh kalh bl hmqoa fi afkarhm oazlm qlbhm alghbi. obinma hm izemon anhm hkma' saroa jhla' oabddoa mjd allh aldhi la ifna bshbh sorh alansan aldhi ifna oaltior oalddoa oalzhaft. ldlhk aslmhm allh aida fi shhoat qlobhm ala alnjash lahanh ajsadhm bin dhoathm. aldhin astbdloa hq allh balkdhh oatqoa oebdoo almkhloq don alkhalk aldhi ho mbark ala alab. amin. ldlhk aslmhm allh ala ahoa' alhoan lan anathhm astbdln alastemal albtbie baldhi ela khlaf albtbie okdhlk aldhor aida tarkin astemal alantha albtbie ashteloa bshhothm bedhm lbed faelin alfhsha' dhkora bdhkor onailin fi anfshim mfrin mbghdin llh thalbin mtezmin mdein mbtdein shroa ghir taiein lloaldin bla fhm ola ehd ola hno ola rda ola rhmh. aldhi adh erfoa hkm allh an aldhi iemlon mthl hdhh is-tojbon almot la ifelonha fqt bl aida isron baldhin iemlon!

ldhlk ant bla edhr aiha alnsan kl mn idin. lank fi ma tdn ghirk thkm ela nfsk. lank ant aldhi tdn tfel tlk alamor beinha! onhn nelm an dinonh allh hi hsb alhq ela aldhin ifelon mthl hdhh. aftzn hdha aiha alansan aldhi tdn aldhin ifelon mthl hdhh oant tfelha ank tnjo mn dinonh allh? am tsthin bggha ltfh oamhalot otol anath ghir ealm an ltf allh anma iq-tadk ala altobh? olknk mn ajl qsaotk oqlbk ghir altaib tdhkhrr lnfsk ghdba fi iom alghdb oastelan dinonh

allh aleadlh aldhi sijazi kl oahd hsb aemalh. ama aldhi bsr fi alemn alsalh itlbon almjd oalkramh oalbqa' fbalhiah alabdh. oama aldhin hm mn ahl althzb ola itaoeon llhq bl itaoeon latham fskht oghdb shdh odig ela kl nfs ansan ifel alshr alihodi aola thm alionani. omjd okramh oslam lkl mn ifel alsalh alihodi aola thm alionani. lan lis end allh mhahab. lan kl mn akhta bdon alnamos fbdon alnamos ihlk okl mn akhta fi alnamos fbalmamos idan. lan lis aldhi ismeon alnamos hm abrar end allh bl aldhi iemlon balnamos hm ibron. lanh alamm aldhin lis endhm alnamos mta feloa baltbieh ma ho fi alnamos fhola' adh lis lhm alnamos hm namos lanfshim aldhi izhron eml alnamos mk-toba fi qlobhm shahda aida dmirhm oafkarhm fima binha mshtkih ao mhtjh fi aliom aldhi fih idin allh srair alnas hsb anjili bisoe almsih. hodha ant tma ihodia ottkl ela alnamos ofttkhr ballh oterf mshiith otmiz alamor almtkhalfh mtelma mn alnamos. otthq ank qaid lileman onor ldhin fi alzlhm omhdhb llag-hbia' omelm llatfal olk sorh alelm oalhq fi alnamos. fant adha aldhi telm ghirk alst telm nfsk? aldhi tkrr an la isrq atsrq? aldhi tqol an la izna atzni? aldhi tskrrh alaothan atsrq alhiakl? aldhi tftkhr balnamos abtedi alnamos thin allh? lan asm allh ijdf elih bs-bbkm bin alamm kma ho mktob. fan alkthan infe an eml balnamos. olkn an kt mtedia alnamos fqd sar khtank ghrhl! adha an kan alaghr! ihfz ahkam alnamos afma thsb ghrhlh khtana? otkon alghrlh alti mn albtieh ohi tkml alnamos tdink ant aldhi fi alktab oalkthan tteda alnamos? lan alihodi fi alzahr lis ho ihodia ola alkthan aldhi fi alzahr fi allhm khtana bl alihodi fi alkhfa' ho alihodi okhtan alqlb balroh la baltab ho alkthan aldhi mdhh lis mn alnas bl mn allh.

adha ma ho fdl alihodi ao ma ho nfe alkthan? kthir ela kl ojh! ama aola flanhm astomnoa ela aqoal allh. fmadha an kan qom lm ikonoa amna? afel edm amanthm ibtl amanh allh? hashal! bl likn allh sadqa okl ansan kadha. kma ho mktob: «lki ttbrri fi klamk otghlb mta hokmt». olkn an kan athmna ibin br allh fmadha nqol? alel allh aldhi ijl alghdb zalm? atklm bhsb alansan. hashal! fkif idin allh alealm adh dhak? fanh an kan sdq allh qd azdad bkdhbi lmdjh flmadha adan ana bed kkhati? ama kma iftra elina okma izem qom anna nqol: «lnfel alsiat lki tati alkhira». aldhi dinonhm eadlh. fmadha adha? anhn afdl? kla albt! lanna qd shkona an alihod oalio-naniin ajmein tht alkhiti kma ho mktob: «anh lis bar ola oahd. lis mn ifhm. lis mn itlb allh. aljmie zaghoa ofsdoo mea. lis mn ieml slaha lis ola oahd. hn-jrthm qbr mftoh. balsnthm qd mkroa. sm alasal tht shfahhm. ofmhm mmlo' lenh omrarh. arjlhm srieh ala sfk aldm. fi trqhm aghtsb oshq. otrig alsalm lm ierfoh. lis khof allh qdam eionhm». onhn nelm an kl ma iqolb alnamos fho iklm bh aldhi fi alnamos lki istd kl fm oisir kl alealm tht qsas mn allh. lanh baemal alnamos kl dhi jsd la itbrr amanh. lan balnamos merfh alkhiti. oama alan fqd zhr br allh bdon alnamos mshhoda lh mn alnamos oanbia' br allh bal-aiman bisoe almsih ala kl oela kl aldhi iomnon. lanh la frq. adh aljmie akhtaoo oaeozhm mjd allh mtbrrin

mjana bnemth balfda' aldhi bisoe almsih aldhi qdmh allh kfarh balaيمان bdmh lazhar brh mn ajl alsfh en alkhtaia alsalfh bamhal allh. lazhar brh fi alzman al-hadr likon bara oibr mn ho mn alaiman bisoe. fain alafktkar? qd antfa! bai namos? abnamos alaemal? kla! bl bnamos alaiman. adha nhsb an alansan itbrr balaيمان bdon aemal alnamos. amh allh llihod fqt? alis lamm aida? bla lamm aida? lan allh oahd ho aldhi sibrr alkhtan balaيمان oalghrlh balaيمان. afnbtl al-namos balaيمان? hasha! bl nthbt alnamos.

4

fmadha nqol an abana abraham qd ojd hsb aljds? lanh an kan abraham qd tbrr balaemal flh fkrh - olkn lis lda allh. lanh madha iqol aktab? «famn abraham ballh fhsb lh bra». ama aldhi ieml fla thsb lh alajrh ela sbil nemh bl ela sbil din. oama aldhi la ieml olkn iomn baldhi ibrr alfajr faimanh ihsb lh bra. kma iqol daod aida fi ttoib alansan aldhi ihsb lh allh bra bdon aemal: «toba lldhin ghfrt athamh omstr khta-iahm. toba llrjl aldhi la ihsb lh alrb khtih». afhdha alttoib ho ela alkhtan fqt am ela alghrlh aida? lanna nqol anh hsb labraham alaiman bra. fkif hsb? aofo fi alkhtan am fi alghrlh? lis fi alkhtan bl fi alghrlh! oakhdh elamh alkhtan khtma lbr alaiman aldhi kan fi alghrlh likon aba ljmie aldhin iomnon ohm fi alghrlh ki ihsb lhm aida albr. oaba lkhktan lldhin lisoa mn alkhtan fqt bl aida islkon fi khtoat aiman abina abraham aldhi kan oho fi alghrlh. fanh lis balnamos kan aloed labraham ao lnslh an ikon oartha llealm bl bbr alaiman. lanh an kan aldhn mn alnamos hm orthf qd tetl alaiman obtl aloed! lan alnamos in-shi ghdba adh hith lis namos lis aida ted. lhdha ho mn alaiman ki ikon ela sbil alnemh likon aloed otida ljmie anlsl. lis lmn ho mn alnamos fqt bl aida lmn ho mn aiman abraham aldhi ho ab ljmiena. kma ho mktob: «ani qd jeltk aba lamm kthirh». amam allh aldhi amn bh aldhi ihii almota oideo alashia' ghir al-mojodh kanha mojudh. fho ela khlaf alrja' amn ela alrja' lki isir aba lamm kthirh kma qil: «hkdh ikon nslk». oadh lm ikn deifa fi alaiman lm ietbr jsdh - oho qd sar mmata adh kan abn nho mih snh - ola mmatih mstode sarh. ola bedm aiman artab fi oed allh bl tqoa balaيمان metia mjda llh. otign an ma oed bh ho qadr an ifelh aida. ldhik aida hsb lh bra. olkn lm ikth mn ajlh ohdh anh hsb lh bl mn ajl na nhn aida aldhn sihsb lna aldhn nomn bmn aqam isoe rbna mn alamoat. aldhi aslm mn ajl khtiana oaqim lajl tbrina.

5

fadh qd tbrna balaيمان lna slam me allh brbna isoe almsih aldhi bh aida qd sar lna aldkhol balaيمان ala hdh alnemh alti nhn fiha mqimom onftkhr ela rja' mjda allh. olis dhik fqt bl nftkhr aida fi aldiqat ealmin an aldiq inshi sbra oalsbr tzkih oaltzkhih rja' oalrja' la ikzhi lan mhbb allh qd anskbt fi qlobna balroh alqds almeta lna. lan almsih adh kna bed defa' mat fi aloqt almeim lajl alfar. fanh baljhd imot ahd lajl bar. rbma lajl alsalh ijsr ahd aida an imot. olkn allh bin mhbbh lna lanh onhn bed khtah mat almsih lajl na. fbalaola

kthira onhn mtbrron alan bdmh nkhlh bh mn alghdb. lanh an kna onhn aeda' qd solhna me allh bmot abnh fbalaola kthira onhn msalhon nkhlh bhiaht. olis dhik fqt bl nftkhr aida ballh brbna isoe almsih aldhi nl na bh alan almsalh. mn ajl dhik kanma bansan oahd dkhlk alkhtih ala alealm obalkhtih almot ohkdha aj-taz almot ala jmie alnas adh akhta aljmie. fanh hta alnamos kant alkhtih fi alealm. ela an alkhtih la thsb an lm ikn namos. lkn qd mlk almot mn adm ala mosa odhik ala aldhn lm ikhtioa ela shbb tedi adm aldhi ho mthal alati. olkn lis kalkhtih hkdh aida alhbh. lanh an kan bkhtih oahd mat alkthiron fbalaola kthira nemh allh oaletih balnemh alti balansan aloahd isoe almsih qd azdadl llkthirin. olis kma boahd qd akhta hkdh aletih. lan alhk m mn oahd lldinonh oama al-hbh fmj jra khtaia kthirh lltribr. lanh an kan bkhtih aloahd qd mlk almot balaohd fbalaola kthira aldhn inalon fid alnemh oetih albr simkon fi alhih balaohd isoe almsih. fadha kma bkhtih oahdh sar alhk m ala jmie alnas lldinonh hkdh bbr oahd sart alhbh ala jmie alnas ltribr alhih. lanh kma bmesih alansan aloahd jel alkthiron khtah hkdh aida bataeh aloahd sijel alk-thiron abrara. oama alnamos fdkh lki tkthr alkhtih. olkn hith kthrt alkhtih azdadl alnemh jda. hta kma mlkt alkhtih fi almot hkdh tmlk alnemh balbr llihih alabdih bisoe almsih rbna.

6

fmadha nqol? anbqa fi alkhtih lki tkthr alnemh? hasha! nhn aldhn mt na en alkhtih kif neish bed fiha? am tjhlon anna kl mn aetmd lisoae almsih aetmdna lmoth fdna meh balmemodih llmot hta kma aqim almsih mn alamoat bmjd alab hkdh nslk nhn aida fi jd h alhih. lanh an kna qd srna mthdin meh bshbh moth nsir aida bqiamth. ealmin hdha: an ansanna aletiq qd slb meh libtl jsd alkhtih ki la neod nstebd aida llkhtih. lan aldhi mat qd tbra mn alkhtih. fan kna qd mt na me almsih nomn anna snhia aida meh. ealmin an almsih bedma aqim mn alamoat la imot aida. la isod elih almot bed. lan almot aldhi math qd math llkhtih mrh oahdh oalhih alti ihiaha fihi-aha llh. kdhlk antm aida ahsboa anfskm amoata en alkhtih olkn ahia' llh balmsih isoe rbna. adha la tm-lkn alkhtih fi jsdkm almaiit lki tieoia fi shooath ola tqdmoe aeda' km alat athm llkhtih fi qdmoe dhoatk m llh kahia' mn alamoat oaeda' km alat br llh. fan alkhtih ln tsodkm lankm lstm tht alnamos bl tht al-nemh. fmadha adha? anekhti lanna lsna tht alnamos bl tht alnemh? hasha! alstm telmon an aldhi tqd-mon dhoatk m lh ebida llaeah antm ebid lldhi ttieonh ama llkhtih llmot ao llaeah llbr? fshkra llh ankm kntm ebida llkhtih olknkm atetm mn alqib sorh altelim alti tsmtmoha. oadh aetqtm mn alkhtih strtm ebida llbr. atklm ansania mn ajl def jsdkm. lanh kma qdm tm aeda' km ebida llmjash oalathm lllathm hkdh alan qd-moe aeda' km ebida llbr llqdash. lankm lma kntm ebid alkhtih kntm ahrara mn albr. fai thmr kan lkm hinidh mn alamor alti tshton bha alan? lan nhaih tlk alamor hi almot. oama alan adh aetqtm mn alkhtih osrtm ebida llh flkm thmrkm llqdash oalnhaiah hiah abdi h. lan ajrh alkhtih hi mot oama hbb allh fhi hiah abdi h balmsih isoe rbna.

am tjhlon aiha alakhoh - lani aklm alearfin balnamos - an alnamos isod ela alansan ma dam hia. fan alm-rah alti tht rjl hi mrtbth balnamos balrjl alhi. olkn an mat alrjl fqd thrrt mn namos alrjl. fadha ma dam alrjl hia tdea zanih an sart lrlj akhr. olkn an mat alrjl fhi hrh mn alnamos hta anha list zanih an sart lrlj akhr. adha ia akhoti antm aida qd mtm llnamos bjsd almsih lki tsiroa lakhr lldhi qd aqim mn alamoat lntmrl llh. lanh lma kna fi aljsd kant ahoa' alkhtaia alti balnamos teml fi aedaina lki nthmr llmot. oama alan fqd thrrna mn alnamos adh mat alldhi kna mmskin fih hta nebd bjdh alroh la betq alhrf. fmadha nqol? hl alnamos khtih? hash! bl lm aerf alkhtih ala balnamos. fanni lm aerf alshhoh lo lm iql alnamos «la tsht». olkn alkhtih ohi mtkhdhh frsh balosih anshat fi kl shhoh. lan bdon alnamos alkhtih mth. ama ana fsknt bdon alnamos eaisha qbla. olkn lma ja't alosih easht alkhtih fnt ana fojdt alosih alti llhihi hi nfsha li llmot. lan alkhtih ohi mtkhdhh frsh balosih khdetni bha oqtltni. adha alnamos mqds alosih mqdsh oeadlh osalhh. fhl sar li alsalh mota? hash! bl alkhtih. lki tzhr khtih mnshih li balsalh mota lki tsir alkhtih khatih dja balosih. fanna nelm an alnamos rohi oama ana fjsdi mbie tht alkhtih. lani lst aerf ma ana afelh adh lst afel ma aridh bl ma abghdh faiah afel. fan knt afel ma lst aridh fani asadq alnamos an hsn. falan lst bed afel dhlk ana bl alkhtih alsaknh fi. fani aelm an lihs sakn fi ai fi jsdi shi' saal. lan alaradh hadrh endi oama an afel alhsna flst ajd. lani lst afel alsalh alldhi aridh bl alshr alldhi lst aridh faiah afel. fan knt ma lst aridh aiah afel flst bed afelh ana bl alkhtih alsaknh fi. adha ajd alnamos li hinma arid an afel alhsna an alshr hadr endi. fani asr bnamos allh bhsb alansan albatn. olkni ara namosa akhr fi aedaai iharb namos dhni oisbini aia namos alkhtih alkain fi aedaai. oihi ana alansan alshq! mn inqdhni mn jsd hdha almot? ashkr allh bisoe almsih rbna! adha ana nfsi bdhni akhdm namos allh olkn baljsd namos alkhtih.

8

adha la shi' mn aldinonh alan ela alldhin hm fi almsih isoe alsalkin lis hsb aljsd bl hsb alroh. lan namos roh alhihi fi almsih isoe qd aetqni mn namos alkhtih oalmot. lanh ma kan alnamos eajza enh fi ma kan defia baljsd fallh adh arsl abnh fi sbhh jsd alkhtih olaj alkhtih dan alkhtih fi aljsd lki itm hkm alnamos fina nhn alsalkin lis hsb aljsd bl hsb alroh. fan alldhin hm hsb aljsd fbma lljsd ihtmon olkn alldhin hsb alroh fbma llroh. lan ahtmam aljsd ho mot olkn ahtmam alroh ho hiah oslam. lan ahtmam aljsd ho eadsh llh adh lis ho khadea lnamos allh lanh aida la isttie. faldhin hm fi aljsd la isttieon an irdoe allh. oama antm flstm fi aljsd bl fi alroh an kan roh alldhi sakna fikm. olkn an kan ahd lis lh roh almsih fdhllk lis lh. oan kan almsih fikm faljsd mit bsbb alkhtih oama alroh fhiah bsbb albr. oan kan roh alldhi aqam isoe mn alamoat sakna fikm faldhi aqam almsih mn alamoat sihi ajasdkm almaith aida brohh alsakn fikm. fadha aiha alakhoh nhn mdionon lis lljsd lneish hsb aljsd. lanh an es-htm hsb aljsd fstmoton olkn an kntm balroh tmiton

aemal aljsd fsthion. lan kl alldhin inqadon broh allh faolik hm abna' allh. adh lm takhdhoa roh alebodih aida llkhof bl akhdhdm roh altni alldhi bh nsrkh: «ia aba alab!». alroh nfsh aida ishhd laroahna anna aolad allh. fan kna aolada fanna orthh aida orthh allh oarthon me almsih. an kna ntalm meh lki ntmjd aida meh. fani ahsb an alam alzman alhadr la tqas balmjd aletid an isteln fina. lan antzar alkhligh itoqe astelan abna' allh. adh akhdet alkhligh llbti - lis toea bl mn ajl alldhi akhdha - ela alrja'. lan alkhligh nfsha aida stetq mn ebodih afsad ala hirih mjld aolad allh. fanna nelm an kl alkhligh tin ottmkhd mea ala alan. olis hkdhla fqt bl nhn alldhin lna bakorh alroh nhn anfsna aida nin fi anfsna motqein altni fda' ajsadna. lanna balrja' khlsna. olkn alrja' almznor lis rja' lan ma inzrh ahd kif irjoh aida? olkn an kna nrjo ma lsna nnzrh fanna ntoqeh balsbr. okdhlk alroh aida iein defatna lanna lsna nelm ma nsl lajlh kma inbghi. olkn alroh nfsh ishfe fina banat la intq bha. olkn alldhi ifhs alqlob ielm ma ho ahtmam alroh lanh bhsb mshiih allh ishfe fi alqdisin. onhn nelm an kl alashia' teml mea llkhir lldhin iibhon alldhi alldhin hm mdeoon hsb qsdh. lan alldhin sbq ferfhm sbq feinhm likoona mshabhin sorh abnh likon ho bkra bin akhoh kthirin. oaldhin sbq feinhm fhola' deahm aida. oaldhin deahm fhola' br-rhm aida. oaldhin brhrh fhola' mjdhm aida. fmadha nqol lhdha? an kan allh mena fmn elina! alldhi lm ishfe ela abnh bl bdhlh lajna ajmein kif la iibna aida meh kl shi'? mn sishtki ela mkhtari allh? allh ho alldhi ibrr! mn ho alldhi idin? almsih ho alldhi mat bl balhri qam aida alldhi ho aida en imin allh alldhi aida ishfe fina! mn siflsna en mbhh almsih? ashdh am diq am adthad am joe am eri am khtr am sif? kma ho mktob «anna mn ajlk nmat kl alnhar. qd hsbna mthl ghnml lldhbh». olkna fi hdhh jmieha iezm antsarna baldhi abna. fani mtiqn an h mot ola hiah ola mlaikh ola rosa' ola qoat ola amor hadrh ola mstqblh ola elo ola emq ola khligh akhra tqdr an tfslna en mbhh allh alti fi almsih isoe rbna.

9

aqol alsdq fi almsih la akdhb odmiri shahd li balroh alqds: an li hzna ezima oojea fi qlbi la inqte! fani knt aod lo akon ana nfsi mhroma mn almsih lajl akhoti ansbaai hsb aljsd alldhin hm asraailion olhm altni oalmjd oalehod oalashtrae oalebadh oalmoaed olhm alaba' omnhm almsih hsb aljsd alkain ela alkl alha mbarka ala alabd. amin. olkn lis hkdhla hta an klmh allh qd sqtt. lan lis jmie alldhin mn asraail hm asraailion ola lanhm mn nsl abrahim hm jmiea aolad. bl «bashaq idea lk nsl». ai lis aolad aljsd hm aolad allh bl aolad almoed ishon nsla. lan klmh almoed hi hdhh: «ana ati nho hdha aloqt oikon lsarh abn». olis dhlk fqt bl rfqh aida ohi hbla mn oahd oho ashaq abona - lanh ohma lm iolda bed ola fela khira ao shra lki itbht qsd allh hsb alakhtiar lis mn alaemal bl mn alldhi ideo qil lha: «an alkbir istebl llsghir». kma ho mktob: «ahbht ieqob oabghdt eiso». fmadha nqol? alel end allh zlma? hash! lanh iqol Imosa: «ani arhm mn arhm oatra'f ela mn atra'f». fadha lis lmn isha' ola lmn isea bl llh alldhi irhm. lanh iqol alk-tab lfreen: «ani lhdha beinh aqmtk lki azhr fik qoti

olki inada basmi fi kl alard». fadha ho irhm mn isha' oiqsi mn isha'. fstqol li: «Imadha ilom bed lan mn iqaom mshiith?» bl mn ant aiha alansan aldh tjaob allh? alel aljblh tqol ljablha: «Imadha snetni hkdha?» am lis llkhzaf sltan ela altin an isne mn ktih oahdh ana' llkramh oakhr llhoan? fmadha an kan allh oho irid an izhr ghdbb oiabin qoth ahtml banah kthirh anih ghdb mhiah llhlak - olki ibin ghna mjdh ela anih rhmh qd sbq faedha llmj d alti aida deana nhn aiaha lis mn alihod fqt bl mn alamm aida. kma iqol fi hoshe aida: «sadeo aldhi lis shebi shebi oalti list mhoboh mh-boboh. oikon fi almode aldhi qil lhm fih lstm shebi anh hnak ideon abna' allh alhi». oasheia' isrkx mn jhh asraail: «oan kan edd bni asraail krml albh r fal-bqih stkhls. lanh mtmna' amr oqad balbr. lan alrb isne amra mqdia bh ela alard». okma sbq asheia' fqa: «lola an rb aljnod abqa lna nsla lsrna mthl sdom oshabhna emorh». fmadha nqol? an alamm aldhin lm iseo a fi athr albr adrkoa albr - albr aldhi balaiman. olkn as-raail oho isea fi athr namos albr lm idrk namos albr! lmadha? lanh fel dhik lis balaiman bl kanh baemal al-namos. fanhm astdmoa bhjr alsdmh kma ho mktob: «ha ana ade fi shion hjr sdmh oskhrh ethrh okl mn iomn bh la ikhza».

10

aiha alakho an msrh qlbi otltbi ala allh lajl asraail hi llkhlas. lani ashdh lhm an lhm ghrih llh olkn lis hsb almerfh. lanhm adh kanoa ijhlon br allh oitlbon an ithbtoa br anfsbm lm ikhdeoa lbr allh. lan ghaih al-namos hi: almsih llbr lkl mn iomn. lan mosa iktb fi albr aldhi balamos: «an alansan aldhi ifelha sihia bha». oama albr aldhi balaiman fiqol hkdha: «la tqf li qlbk mn ised ala almasa?» (ai lihdr almsih) ao «mn ihtb ala alhaohi?» (ai lised almsih mn alamoat) lkn madha iqol? «alklmh qrihb mnk fi fmk ofi qlbk» (ai klmh alaiman alti nkrz bha) lank an aetrft bfmk balrb isoe oamnt bqlbk an allh aqamh mn alamoat khlt. lan alqlb iomn bh llbr oalrm ietrh bh llkhlas. lan alktab iqol: «kl mn iomn bh la ikhza». lani la frq bin ali-hodi oalionani lan rba oahda lljmie ghnia ljmie aldhin ideon bh. lan kl mn ideo basm alrb ikhls. fkif ideon bmn lm iomnoa bh. okif iomnon bmn lm ismeoa bh? okif ismeon bla karz? okif ikrzon an lm irsloa? kma ho mktob: «ma ajml aqdam almbshrin balslam almb-shrin balkhirat». lkn lis aljmie qd ataeoa alanjl lan asheia' iqol: «ia rb mn sdq khbrna?» adha alaiman alskahr oakhb bklmh allh. lknni aqol: alelhm lm is-meoa? bla! «ala jmie alard khrij sothm oala aqasi alm-skonz aqoalhm». lkni aqol: alel asraail lm ielm? aola mosa iqol: «ana aghirkm bma lis amh. bamh ghbih aghizkm». thm asheia' itjar oiqol: «ojtd mn aldhin lm itlboni osrt zahra lldhin lm isaloe eni». ama mn jhh asraail fiqol: «tol alnhar bstt idi ala sheb meand omqao».

11

faqol: alel allh rfd shebh? hash! lani ana aida as-raaili mn nsl abraham mn sbt bniamin. lm irfd allh shebh aldhi sbq ferfh. am lstm telmon madha iqol

alktab fi ailia? kif itosl ala allh dd asraail qaila: «ia rb qtloa anbia'k ohdmoe mdhabhk obqit ana ohdi ohm itlbon nfsi». lkn madha iqol lh alohi? «abqit lnfsi sbeh alaf rjl lm ihnoa rkbh lbel». fkdhlk fi alz-man alhadr aida qd hslt bqih hsb akhtiar alnemh. fan kan balnemh flis bed balaeamal oala flist alnemh bed nemh. oan kan balaeamal flis bed nemh oala faleml la ikon bed emla. fmadha? ma itlhb asraail dhik lm inlh olkn almkhtaron naloh. oama albaqon ftqsoa kma ho mktob: «aetahm allh roh sbat oeiona hta la ib-sroa oadhana hta la ismeoa ala hdha aliom». odaod iqol: «ltsr maidthm fkha oqnsa oethrh omjazah lhm. ltzlm aeinhm ki la ibsroa olthn zhorhm fi kl hin». faqol: alelhm ethroa lki isqtoa? hash! bl bzltm sar alkhlas lamm lagharthm. fan kant zltm ghna llealm onqsanhm ghna lamm fkm balhri mlomh? fani aqol lkm aiha alamm: bma ani ana rsol lllamm amjd khdm-ti leli aghir ansbaai oakhls anasa mnhm. lanh an kan rfdhm ho msalh alealm fmadha ikon aqbalbm ala hiah mn alamoat? oan kant albakorh mqdsh fkdhlk alejin! oan kan alasl mqdsa fkdhlk alaghsan! fan kan qd qte bed alaghsan oant zitonh brih temt fiha frst shrika fi asl alzitonh odsmha fla tftkhr ela alaghsan. oan aftkhr fant lst thml alasl bl alasl aiak ihml! fstqol: «qtet alaghsan latem ana». hsa! mn ajl edm alaiman qtet oant balaiman thbt. la tsdkr bl khf! lanh an kan allh lm ishqf ela alaghsan albtieih fleh la ishqf elik aida! fhodha ltf allh osramth: ama alsramh fela ald-hin sqtoa oama alttf flk an thbt fi alttf oala fant aida stqte. ohm an lm ithbtoa fi edm alaiman sitemon. lan allh qadr an itemhm aida. lanh an knt ant qd qtet mn alzitoh albrh hsb albtieih otemt bkhlaf albtieih fi zitonh jidh fkm balhri item hola' aldhin hm hsb albtieih fi zitonh alkhsh? fani lst arid aiha alakho an tjhloa hdha alsr lila tkonoa end anfskm hkma'. an alqsaoh qd hslt zjiia lasraail ala an idkhl mlo alamm ohkdha sikhls jmie asraail. kma ho mktob: «sikhrij mn shion alammqdh oird alfor an ieqob. ohdha ho alehd mn qbli lhm mta nzet khtaiahm». mn jhh alanjl hm aeda' mn ajlkm oama mn jhh alakhtiar fhm ahba' mn ajl alaba' lm hbat alldh odeoth hi bla ndamh. fanh kma kntm antm mrh la ttieon allh olkn alan rhmtm be-sian hola' hkdha hola' aida alan lm itieoa lki irhmoea hm aida brhmtkm. lan allh aghlf ela aljmie mea fi ale-sian lki irhm aljmie. ia lem qghna allh ohkmth oelmh! ma abed akham an alfhs otrh an alastqa! «lan mn erf fkr alrb ao mn sar lh mshira? ao mn sbq faetah fikafa». lan mnh obh olh kl alashia'. lh almj d ala al-abd. amin.

12

fatlb alikm aiha alakho brafh allh an tqdmoe ajsadkm dhbih hih mqdsh mrdih end allh ebadtkm aleqlih. ola tshakloa hdha aldhr bl tghiroa an shk-lkm btjdid adhhankm ltkhtbnoa ma hi aradh allh al-salh almrdr alkamlh. fani aqol balnemh almetah li lkl mn ho binkm: an la irtii foq ma inbghi an irtii bl irtii ala alteql kma qsm allh lkl oahd mqdara mn alaiman. fanh kma fi jsd oahd lna aeda' kthirh olkn lis jmie alaada' lha emd oahd hkdha nhn alktirhin: jsd oahd fi almsih oaeda' beda lbed kl oahd llakhr. olkn lna moahb mkhtlfh bhsb alnemh almetah lna:

anboh fbalsbħ ala alaiman am khdmħ ffi alkhdmħ am almelm ffi altelim am aloaez ffi aloez almeti fb-skħa' almdbr fbajthad alrahm fbsror. almhbħ fltkn bla ria'. konoa karhin alshr mltsqin balkħir oadin bedkm beda balmhbħ alakhoih mqdmn bedkm beda fi alkrāmħ ghīr mtkaslin fi alajthad harin fi alroh eab-din albr frħin fi alrja' sabrin fi aldiq moazbin ela alsalah msħtrkin fi ahtiajat alqdisin eakfin ela adafħ alghrba'. barkoa ela aldhin idthdonkm. barkoa ola tlenoa. frħa me alfrħin obka' me albakn. mħtmin bedkm lbed ahtmama oahda ghīr mħtmin balamor alealiħ bl mn-qadin ala almtdein. la tkonoa hkma' end anfskm. la tjazoa aħda en shr bshr. metnin bamor hsnħ qdam jmie alnas. an kan mmkna fhsb taqtkm salmoa jmie alnas. la ntqmoa lanfskm aiħa alahba' bl aetoa mkana llghdb lanħ mktob: «li alnqmħ ana ajazi iqol alrb. fan jae edok fatemħ. oan etsh fasqħ. lank an felt hħda tje jmr nar ela rash». la iħlbnk alshr bl aghlħ alshr balkħir.

13

ltkħde kl nfs lllatin alfaiqh lanħ lis sltan ala mn allħ oalslatin alkainħ hi mrtbħ mn allħ hta an mn iqaoim alstān iqaoim trtib allħ oalmaqoom siakhdhon lan-fshħ dinonħ. fan alhkām lisoa khofa llaemal alsalhħ bl llshrīrħ. aftrid an la tkħaf alsltan? afel alsalah fikon lk mdħ mnħ lanħ khadm allħ lllah! olkn an felt alshr kfħf lanħ la iħml alsif ebthā adh ho khadm allħ mn-tqm llghdb mn aldhī ifel alshr. ldhlk ilzm an ikħde lh lis bsbb alghdb fqt bl aida bsbb aldmīr. fankm lajl hħda tofon aljzīh aida adh hm khdam allħ moazbon ela dħlk beinh. faetoa aljmie hqoqhm: aljzīh lmn lh aljzīh. aljbaiħ lmn lh aljbaiħ. oalkhof lmn lh alkhof. oalakram lmn lh alakram. la tkonoa mdionin laħd bshī ala ban iħb bedkm beda lan mn aħb ghīrħ fqd akml alnasom. lan «la tzn la tqtl la tsrq la tsħhd balzor la tsħth» oan kant osīh akħra hi mjmoeħ fi hħdh alklmħ: «an thb qribk knfsk». almhbħ la tsne shra llqrib falmhbħ hi tkml alnasom. hħda oankm earfon aloqt anħa alan saħ Instiqz mn alnom fan khlasna alan aqrħ mma kan hin amna. qd tnaha alil otqarb alnħar flnkħle aemal alzlħm onlħs aslħħ alnor. lnslk bliāqh kma fi alnħar la balbrt oalskr la balmċaje oaleħr la balkhsam oahsd. bl albsoa alrb isoe almsīh ola tsneoa tdbira lljsd lajl alshhoat.

14

omn ho deif fi alaiman faqbloh la lmħakmh alafkar. oahd iomn an iakl kl shī' oama aldeif fiakl bqola. la izdr mn iakl bmn la iakl ola idn mn la iakl mn iakl - lan allħ qblħ. mn ant aldhī tđin ebd ghīrk? ho lmo-lah itħbt ao isqt. olknħ sitħbt lan allħ qadr an itħbtħ. oahd ietbr ioma don iom oakħr ietbr kl iom - flitiqn kl oahd fi eqħl: aldhī iħtm baliom flrīb iħtm oaldħi la iħtm baliom flrīb la iħtm. oaldħi iakl flrīb iakl lanħ ishkr allħ oaldħi la iakl flrīb la iakl oishkr allħ. lan lis aħd mna ieish lđħath ola aħd imot lđħath. lanna an esħna flrīb neish oan mtna flrīb nmot. fan esħna oan mtna flrīb nħn. lanħ lħdħa mat almsīh oqam oeash lki isod ela alahia' oalamoat. oama ant flmadħa tđin

akhak? ao ant aida lmadħa tzdri bakhik? lanna jmiea sof nqf amam krsi almsīh lanħ mktob: «ana hi iqol alrb anħ li stjtho kl rkħb okl lsan siħmd allħ». fadħa kl oahd mna sieti en nfsh hsaħa llħ. flā nhakm aida bedna beda bl balħri aħkmoa bħdħa: an la iode llakh msdmħ ao metherħ. ani ealm omtiqn fi alrb isoe an lis shī' njsa bdħath ala mn mħd shiia flħ ho njs. fan kan akħos bsbb teamk iħzn flst tsłk bed hsb almhbħ. la thłk bteamk dħlk aldhī mat almsīh lajlħ. flā iftr ela slakhm lan lis mlkot allħ akla oshrba bl ho br oslam ofrħ fi alroh alqds. lan mn khdm almsīh fi hħdh fho mrdi end allħ omzka end alnas. flnekf adħa ela ma ho lllam oħa ho llbnian bedna lbed. la tnqd lajl alteam eml alaħ. kl alashia' tahrħ lknħ shr llansan aldhī iakl betherħ. hsn an la takl lhma ola tsħrħ khmra ola shiia istdm bħ akħok ao ietħr ao idef. alk aiman? flīkn lk bnfsk amam allħ! toba lmn la idin nfsh fi ma istshnħ. oama aldhī irtab fan akl idan lan dħlk lis mn alaiman okl ma lis mn alaiman fho kħtiħ.

15

fijb elina nħn alaquoia' an nħtml adeaf aldefa' ola nrđi anfsna. flird kl oahd mna qribħ llkħir lajl albnian. lan almsīh aida lm ird nfsh bl kma ho mktob: «teirit meirik oqet eli». lan kl ma sbq fktb ktb lajl telimna hta balsbr oalteziħ bma fi alktb ikon lna rja'. olietkm alħ alsbr oalteziħ an thtmoa ahtmama oahda fima binkm bhsb almsīh isoe lki tmjdoa allħ aba rbna isoe almsīh bnfs oahdh ofm oahd. ldhlk aqbloa bedkm beda kma an almsīh aida qblna lmdj allħ. oaqol: an isoe almsīh qd sar khadm alkhān mn ajl sdq allħ hta itħbt moaeid alaba'. oama alamm fmjdoa allħ mn ajl alrħmh kma ho mktob: «mn ajl dħlk saħmdk fi alamm oartl lasmk» oiqlol aida: «thłloa aiħa alamm me shehb» oaida: «sbhoa alrb ia jmie alamm oamdħoh ia jmie al-sheob» oahd iqol asħeia': «sikon asl isa oalqaim lisod ela alamm. elīh sikon rja' alamm». olimlakm alħ alrja' kl sror oslam fi alaiman ltzdadoa fi alrja' bqoh alroh alqds. oana nfsi aida mtiqn mn jħtkm ia akħoti ankħ antm mshonon slaha ommlooon kl elm qadron an indħr bedkm beda. olkn bakħtr jsarħ ktbt alikm jziia aiħa alakħoh kmđħkr lkm bsbb alnemħ alti ohbt li mn allħ hta akħn khadma lisoe almsīh lajl alamm mbashra lanjl allħ kħahñ likon qrbān alamm mqbola mqđsa balroh alqds. flī aftkħar fi almsīh isoe mn jħħ ma llħ. lani la ajsr an atklm en shī' mma lm ifelħ almsīh boastti lajl ateah alamm balqol oalfel bqoh aiat oe-jaib bqoh roh allħ. hta ani mn aorshlim oama holħa ala allirikon qd akmlt altbshīr banjl almsīh. olkn knt mħtrs an absħr hkdħa: lis hith smī almsīh lila abni ela asas lakħr. bl kma ho mktob: «aldħin lm iħkbrowa bħ sibson oaldħin lm ismeoa sifħmon». ldhlk knt aeaq almrar alktħir en almjī' alikm. oama alan fadh lis li mkan bed fi hħdh alaqlīm oli asħtiaq ala almjī' alikm mndħ snjñ ktħirħ fendma adħhb ala asbania ati alikm. lani arjo an arakm fi mrori otshieoni ala hñak an tmlat aola mnkm jziia. olkn alan ana dhāb ala aorshlim lakħdm alqdisin lan aħl mkdoniħ oakħaiħ asħsnōa an isneoa toziaea lfqra' alqdisin aldhin fi aorshlim. asħsnōa dħlk oanhm lħm mdionon' lanħ an kan alamm qd asħtrkōa fi rohiathm ijb elīħm an ikħd-mohm fi aljsdiat aida. fmta akmlt dħlk okħtmt lħm

hdha althmr fsamdi mara bkm ala asbania. oana aelm
 ani adha jit alikm saji' fi ml' brkh anjil almsih. fatlb
 alikm aiha alakhoi brbna isoe almsih obmbbh alroh
 an tjahdoa mei fi alsloat mn ajli ala allh lki anqdh mn
 aldhin hm ghir momnin fi alihodih olki tkon khdm
 lajl aorshlim mqbolh end alqdisin hta aji' alikm bfrh
 baradh allh oastrih mekm. alh alsalam mekm ajmein.
 amin.

16

aosi alikm bakhtna fibi alti hi khadmh alknish alti fi
 knkhria ki tqbloha fi alrb kma ihq llqdisin otqomoa
 lha fi ai shi' ahtajth mnkm lanha sart msaedh lkthirin
 oli ana aida. slmoa ela briskla oakila aleamlin mei fi
 almsih isoe alldhin odea enqihma mn ajl hiati alld-
 hin lst ana ohdi ashkrhma bl aida jmie knais alamm
 oela alknish alti fi bithma. slmoa ela abintos hbbi
 aldhi ho bakorh akhaiih llmsih. slmoa ela mrin alti
 tebt lajl na kthira. slmoa ela andronkos oionias nsibi
 almasorin mei alldhin hma mshhoran bin alrsl oqd
 kana fi almsih qbli. slmoa ela amblias hbbi fi alrb.
 slmoa ela aorbanos aleaml mena fi almsih oela as-
 takhis hbbi. slmoa ela abls almzka fi almsih. slmoa
 ela aldhin hm mn ahl arstobolos. slmoa ela hirodion
 nsibi. slmoa ela aldhin hm mn ahl nrksos alkaianin fi
 alrb. slmoa ela trifina otrifosa altaebtin fi alrb. slmoa
 ela brsis almhbobh alti tebt kthira fi alrb. slmoa ela
 rofs almktar fi alrb oela amh ami. slmoa ela asinkrits
 oflighon ohrmas obtrobas ohrmis oela alakhoi ald-
 hin mehm. slmoa ela filologhs ojolia onirios oakhth
 oaolmbas oela jmie alqdisin aldhin mehm. slmoa
 bedkm ela bed bqblh mqdsh. knais almsih tslm elikm.
 oatlb alikm aiha alakhoi an tlahzoa aldhin isneon al-
 shqaqat oalethrat khlafta lltelim aldhi telmtmoh oaer-
 doa enhm. lan mthl hola' la ikhdmon rbna isoe alm-
 sih bl btonhm obalklam altib oalaqoal alhsnh ikhdeon
 qlob alsma'. lan taetkm dhaet ala aljmie fafrh ana
 bkm oarid an tkonoa hkma' llkhir obsta' llshr. oalh
 alsalam sishq alshitan tht arjlk sria. nemh rbna isoe
 almsih mekm. amin. islm elikm timotha os aleaml
 mei olokies oiason ososibats ansbaai. ana trtios katb
 hdh alrsalh aslm elikm fi alrb. islm elikm ghais md-
 ifi omdif alknish klha. islm elikm arasts khazn almd-
 inh okoarts alakh. nemh rbna isoe almsih me jmiekm.
 amin. ollqadr an ithbtkm hsb anjili oakrazh bisoe
 almsih hsb aelan alsr aldhi kan mktoma fi alazmnh
 alazlih olkn zhr alan oaelm bh jmie alamm balktb
 alnboih hsb amr alalh alazli lataeh alaiman llh alhkim
 ohdh bisoe almsih lh almjd ala alabd. amin.

bols almdao rsola liseo almsih bmsihh allh osostanis alakh ala knish allh alti fi korntos almqdsin fi almsih isoe almdao qdsin de jmie aldihn ideon basm rbna isoe almsih fi kl mkan lhm olna. nemh lkm oslam mn allh abina oalrb isoe almsih. ashkr alhi fi kl hin mn jhtkm ela nemh allh almetah lkm fi isoe almsih ankm fi kl shi' astghnitm fih fi kl klmh okl elm kma thbtt fikm shhadh almsih hta ankm lsm naqsin fi mohbh ma oantm mtoqeon astelan rbna isoe almsih aldhi sithbtkm aida ala alnhaih bla lom fi iom rbna isoe almsih. amin ho allh aldhi bh deitm ala shrkh abnh isoe almsih rbna. olknni atlb alikm aiha alakoh basm rbna isoe almsih an tqoloo jmiekm qola oahda ola ikon binkm anshqaqat bl konoa kamlin fi fkr oahd orai oahd lani akhbrt enkni aia akhoti mn ahl khloi an binkm khsomat. fana aeni hdha: an kl oahd mnkm iqol: «ana lbols oana lablos oana lsfa oana llmsih». hl anqsm almsih? alel bols slb lajlkm am basm bols aetmdtm? ashkr allh ani lm aemd ahda mnkm ala krisbs oghais hta la iqol ahd ani emdt basmi. oemdt aida bit astfanos. eda dhk lst aelm hl emdt ahda akhr lan almsih lm irslni laemd bl labshr - la bhkmh klam lila itetl slib almsih. fan klmh alslib end alhalkin jhalh oama endna nhn almkhlsin fhi qoh allh lanh mktob: «sabid hkmh alhkma' oarfd fhm alfhma'». ain alhkim? ain alkath? ain mbahth hdha aldhr? alm ijhl allh hkmh hdha alealm? lanh adh kan alealm fi hkmh allh lm ierf allh balhkmh asthsh allh an ikhls almomnin bjhalh alkrazh lan alihod isalon aih oalionaniin itlbon hkmh olkna nhn nkrz balsih msloba: llihod ethrh oalionaniin jhalh! oama lmdao: ihoda oionaniin fbalm-sih qoh allh ohkmh allh. lan jhalh allh ahkm mn alnas! odef allh aqoa mn alnas! fanzroa deotkm aiha alakoh an lis kthiron hkma' hsb aljst. lis kthiron aqoia'. lis kthiron shrfa'. bl akhtar allh jhal alealm likhzi alhkma' oakhtar allh defa' alealm likhzi alaquoia' oakhtar allh adnia' alealm oalmzdra oghir almojed libtl almojed lki la iftkhr kl dhi jsd amamh. omnh antm balsih isoe aldhi sar lna hkmh mn allh obra oqdash ofda'. hta kma ho mktob: «mn aftkhr fliftkhr balrb».

oana lma atit alikm aiha alakoh atit lis bsmo aklam ao alhkmi mnada lkm bshhadh allh lani lm aezm an aerf shiia binkm ala isoe almsih oaias msloba. oana knt endkm fi def okhof oredh kthirh. oklami okrazti lm ikona bklam alhkmi alansanih almqne bl bbrhan alroh alqoh lki la ikon aimankm bhkmh alnas bl bqoh allh. lkna ntklm bhkmh bin alkamlin olkn bhkmh list mn hdha aldhr ola mn ezma' hdha aldhr aldihn itlbon. bl ntklm bhkmh allh fi sr: alhkmi almktohm alti sbq allh feinha qbl aldhor lmi jmdna alti lm ielmha ahd mn ezma' hdha aldhr - lan lo erfoa lma siboa rb almjst. bl kma ho mktob: «ma lm tr ein olm tsme adhn olm ikhter ela bal ansan: ma aedh allh lldhin ibhonh». faelnh allh lna nhn brohh. lan alroh ifhs kl shi' hta aemaq allh. lan mn mn alnas ierf amor alansan ala roh alansan aldhi fih? hkdha aida amor allh la ierfha ahd ala roh allh. onhn lm nakhdh roh

alealm bl alroh aldhi mn allh lnerf alashia' almohobh lna mn allh alti ntklm bha aida la baqal telmha hkmh ansanih bl bma ielmh alroh alqds qarnin alrohiat bal-rohiat. olkn alansan altbie la iqbl ma lroh allh lanh endh jhalh ola iqdr an ierfh lanh amma ihkm fih ro-hia. oama alrohi fihkm fi kl shi' oho la ihkm fih mn ahd. lanh mn erf fkr alrb fielmh? oama nhn flna fkr almsih.

oana aiha alakoh lm astte an aklmkm krohiin bl kjsdiin katfal fi almsih sqitkm lbna la teama lankm lm tkonoa bed tttieon bl alan aida la tttieon lankm bed jsdiin. fanh adh fikm hsd okhsam oanshqaq al-stm jsdiin otslkon bhsb albshr? lanh mta qal oahd: «ana lbols» oakhr: «ana lablos» aflstm jsdiin? fmn ho bols omn ho ablos? bl khadman amntm boast-thma okma aeta alrb lkl oahd: ana ghst oablos sqa lkn allh kan inmi. adha lis alghars shiia ola alsaqi bl allh aldhi inmi. oalghars oalsaqi hma oahd olkn kl oahd siakhdh ajrth bhsb tebh. fanna nhn eamlan me allh oantm flahh allh bna' allh. hsb nemh allh almetah li kbna' hkim qd odet asasa oakhr ibni elih. olkn flinrz kl oahd fik ibni elih. fanh la isttie ahd an ide asasa akhr ghir aldhi ode aldhi ho isoe almsih. olkn an kan ahd ibni ela hdha alasas dhhba fdh hjarh krimh kshsha eshba qsha feml kl oahd sisir zahra lan aliom sibinh. lanh bnar isteln ostmthn alnar eml kl oahd ma ho. an bqj eml ahd qd bnah elih fsiakhdh ajrh. an ahtrq eml ahd fsikhsh oama ho fsikhsh olkn kma bnar. ama telmon ankm hiki allh oroh allh iskn fikm? an kan ahd ifsd hiki allh fsihsdh allh lan hiki allh mqds aldhi antm ho. la ikhden ahd nfsh. an kan ahd izn an hki binkm fi hdha aldhr flisr jahla lki isir hkima! lan hkmh hdha alealm hi jhalh end allh lanh mktob: «alakhdh alhkma' bmkrmh». oaida: «alrb ielm afkar alhkma' anha batlh». adha la iftkhrn ahd balnas fan kl shi' lkm: abols am ablos am sfa am alealm am al-hiah am almot am alashia' alhadhr am almsitqblh. kl shi' lkm. oama antm flmsih oalsmh lllh.

hkdha flihsbna alansan kkhdam almsih ookla' srair allh thm isal fi alokla' lki iojd alansan amina. oama ana faql shi' endi an ihkm fi mnkm ao mn iom bshr. bl lst ahkm fi nrsi aida. fani lst asher bshi' fi dhati. lknni lst bdhkl mbrra. olkn aldhi ihkm fi ho alrb. adha la thkmoa fi shi' qbl aloqt hta iati alrb aldhi sinir khfaia alzlzm oizhr ara' alqlob. ohinid ikon almdh lkl oahd mn allh. fdhda aiha alakoh hoth tsbhiia ala nrsi oala ablos mn ajlkm lki ttelmoa fina an la tftkroa foq ma ho mktob ki la itfkh ahd lajl aloahd ela alakhr. lanh mn imizk? oai shi' lk lm takhdhh? oan knt qd akhdht flmadha tftkhr kank lm takhdh? ankm qd shbetm! qd astghnitm! mlktm bdonna! olitkm mlktm lnmlk nhn aida mekm! fani ara an allh abrzna nhn alrsl akhrin kannna mhkom elina balmot. lanna srna mnzra llealm llmlaikh oalnas. nhn jhal mn ajl almsih oama antm fhkma' fi almsih! nhn defa' oama antm faqoia! antm mkrmon oama nhn fbla kramh! ala hdhh alsae

njoe onetsh onera onlkm olis lna aqamh onteb eam-lin baidina. nshtsm fnbark. ndthd fnhtml. iftra elina fnhez. srna kaqdharr alealm ooskh kl shi' ala alan. lis lki akhjlkm aktb bhdha bl kaoladi alabha' andhrkm. lanh oan kan lkm rboat mn almrshdin fi almsih lkn lis aba' kthiron. lani ana oldtkm fi almsih isoe bal-anijl. fatbl alikm an tkonoa mtmthlin bi. ldhik arslt alikm timothaos alldhi ho abni alhbib oalamin fi alrb alldhi idhkrkm btrqi fi almsih kma aelm fi kl mkan fi kl knish. fantfkh qom kani lst atia alikm. olkni sati alikm sriea an sha' alrb fsaerf lis klam alldhin antfkhao bl qothm. lan mlkot allh lis bklam bl bqoh. madha tri-don? abesa ati alikm am balmhbh oroh alodaezh

5

isme mtlqa an binkm zna! ozna hkdha la isma bin alamm hta an tkon llansan amrah abih. afantm mnt-fkhon obalhari lm tnohoa hta irfe mn ostkm alldhi fel hdha alfel? fani ana kani ghaib baljsd olkn hadr bal-roh qd khmt kan hadr fi alldhi fel hdha hkdha basm rbna isoe almsih - adh antm orohi mjtmeon me qoh rbna isoe almsih - an islm mthl hdha llshitan lhlak aljsd lki tkhls alroh fi iom alrb isoe. lis aftkharkm hnsa. alstkm telmon an khmirh sgghir tkhm alejin klh? adha nqoa mnkm alkhmirh aletiqh lki tkonoa ejina jdida kma antm ftir. lan fshna aida almsih qd dhhb lajlna. adha lneid lis bkhmirh etiqh ola bkhmirh alshr oalkhbth bl bftir alakhlas oalhq. ktbt alikm fi alrsalh an la tkhaltoa alznah. olis mtlqa znah hdha alealm ao altmaein ao alkhafatin ao ebdh alaathan oala filzmkm an tkhrjao mn alealm. oama alan fktbt alika: an kan ahd mdeo akha zania ao tmaea ao eabd othn ao shtama ao skira ao khatfa an la tkhaltoa ola toakloa mthl hdha. lanh madha li an adin alldhin mn kharj alstsm antm tdinon alldhin mn dakh. ama alldhin mn kharj fallh idinhm. faezloa alkhbith mn binkm.

6

aitjasr mnkm ahd lh deoa ela akhr an ihakm end alzalmin olis end alqdisin? alstsm telmon an alqdisin sidinon alealm? fan kan alealm idan bkm afantm ghir mstahlin llmhakm alsgbra? alstsm telmon anna sndin mlaikh? fbalaola amor hdhh alhia! fan kan lkm mhakm fi amor hdhh alhia! fajlsoa almhqtqrin fi alknish qdah! ltkhjilkm aqol. akhdha lis binkm hkim ola oahd iqdr an iqdi bin akhoth? lkn alakh ihakm alakh odhik end ghir almomnin. falan fikm eib mtlqa lan endkm mhakmat bedkm me bed. lmadha la tzlmon balhari? lmadha la tsibon balhari? lkn antm tzlmon otsibon odhik llakho. am lstm telmon an alzalmin la irthon mlkot allh? la tdloa! la znah ola ebdh aothan ola fasqon ola mabonon ola mda-jeo dhkor ola sarqon ola tmaeon ola skiron ola shtamok ola khatfon irthon mlkot allh. ohkdha kan anas mnkm. lkn aghtsltm bl tqdstm bl btrrtm basm alrb isoe obroh alhna. kl alashia' thl li lkn lis kl alashia' toafq. kl alashia' thl li lkn la tsitl eli shi'. alatemh lljof oaljof llatemh oallh sibid hdha otik. olkn aljsd lis llzna bl llrb oalrb lljsd. oallh qd aqam alrb osiqimna nhn aida bqoth. alstsm telmon an ajsadkm hi aeda' almsih?

afakhdh aeda' almsih oajelha aeda' zanih? hash! am lstm telmon an mn altsq bzanih ho jsd oahd lanh iqol: «ikon alathnan jsda oahda». oama mn altsq balrh fho roh oahd. ahrboa mn alzna. kl kthih ifelha alansan hi kharjh en aljsd lkn alldhi izni ikhti ala jsdh. am lstm telmon an jsdkm ho hiki llroh alqds alldhi fikm alldhi lkm mn allh oankm lstm lanfskm? lankm qd ashtritm bthmn. fmjdoa allh fi ajsadkm ofi aroahkm alti hi llh.

7

oama mn jhh alamor alti ktbtm li enha fshn llrjl an la ims amrah. olkn lsbz alzna likn lkl oahd amrath olikn lkl oahdh rjlha. liof alrjl almrah hqha aloajb okdhlk almrah aida alrjl. lis llmrah tsitl ela jsdha bl llrjl okdhlk alrjl aida lis lh tsitl ela jsdh bl llmrah. la islb ahdkm alakhrr ala an ikon ela moafq ala hin lki ttfgrhoa llsom oalslah thm tjtmeoa aida mea lki la ijr-bkm alshitan lsbz edm nzahtkm. olkn aqol hdha ela sbil aladhn la ela sbil alamr. lani arid an ikon jmie al-nas kma ana. lkn kl oahd lh mohbth alkhsh mn allh. aloahd hkdha oalakhrr hkdha. olkn aqol lghir almtzo-jin ollaraml anh hsn lhm adha lbthoa kma ana. olkn an lm idbtoa anfshom flitzojoa lan altozj aslh mn al-thrq. oama almtzojoa faosihm la ana bl alrb an la tfaq almrah rjlha. oan farqth fltlbth ghir mtzojh ao ltsalh rjlha. ola itrk alrjl amrath. oama albaqon faqol lhm ana la alrb: an kan akh lh amrah ghir momnh ohi trtdi an tskn meh fla itrkha. oalmrah alti hla rjl ghir momn oho irtdi an iskn meha fla ttrkh. lan alrjl ghir almomn mqds fi almrah oalmrah ghir almomn mqds fi al-rjl - oala faoladkm njson. oama alan fhm mqdsom. olkn an farq ghir almomn flifarq. lis alakh ao alakht mstebda fi mthl hdhh alahoa. olkn allh qd deana fi alsalm. lanh kif telmin aitha almrah hl tkhlsin alrjl? ao kif telm aitha alrjl hl tkhls almrah? ghir anh kma qsm allh lkl oahd kma dea alrb kl oahd hkdha lislk. ohkdha ana amr fi jmie alknais. dei ahd oho mkhton fla isr aghlf. dei ahd fi alghrlh fla ikhttn. lis alkhitan shiia olist alghrlh shiia bl hfz osaia allh. aldeoh alti dei fiha kl oahd flilbth fiha. deit oant ebd fla ihmik. bl oan asttet an tsir hra fastemlha balhari. lan mn dei fi alrb oho ebd fho etiq alrb. kdhlk aida alhr almdao ho ebd lmsih. qd ashtritm bthmn fla tsiroa ebida llnas. ma dei kl oahd fih aia alakhoh flilbth fi dhik me allh. oama aledhara flis endi amr mn alrb fihn olknni aeti raia kmn rhmh alrb an ikon amina. fazn an hdha hsn lsbz aldiq alhadr. anh hsn llansan an ikon hkdha: ant mrtbt bamrah fla ttib alansal. ant mnsl en amrah fla ttib amrah. lknk oan tzojt lm tkhti. oan tzojt aledhra' lm tkhti. olkn mthl hola' ikon lhm diq fi aljsd. oama ana fani ashfq elikm. faqol hdha aia alakhoh: aloqt mndh alan mqsr lki ikon alldhin lhm nsa' kan lis lhm oaldhin ibkon kanhm la ibkon oaldhin ifrthon kanhm la ifrthon oaldhin ishton kanhm la imkon oaldhin istemlon hdha alealm kanhm la istemlonh. lan hiih hdha alealm tzol. farid an tkonoa bla hm. ghir almt-zoj ihtm fi ma llrb kif irdi alrb oama almtzoj fihthm fi ma llealm kif irdi amrath. an bin alzojh oaledhra' frqa: ghir almtzojh thtm fi ma llrb ltkon mqds jsda oroha. oama almtzojh fthtm fi ma llealm kif trdi rjlha. hdha aqolh lkhirkm lis lki alqi elikm ohqa bl lajl alli-aqh oalmthabrhl llrb mn don artbak. olkn an kan ahd

izn anh ieml bdon liaqh nho edhraiha adha tjaozt alogt ohkdha lzm an isir flifel ma irid. anh la ikhti. flitzoja. oama mn aqam raskha fi qlbh olis lh adtrar bl lh sltan ela aradth oqd ezm ela hdha fi qlbh an ihfz edhra'h fhsna ifel. adha mn zoj fhsna ifel omn la izoj ifel ahsn. almrar mrtbth balnamos ma dam rjlha hia. olkn an mat rjlha fhi hrh lki ttzjo bmn trid fi alrb fqt. olkha akthr ghbth an lbtth hkdha bhsb raii. oazn ani ana aida endi roh allh.

8

oama mn jhh ma dhhb llaothan fnelm an ljmiena elma. alelm infkh olkn almhbh tbni. fan kan ahd izn anh ierf shiia fanh lm ierf shiia bed kma ijb an ierf! olkn an kan ahd ihb allh fhda merof endh. fmn jhh akl ma dhhb llaothan nelm an lis othn fi alealm oan lis alh akhr ala oahda. lanh oan ojd ma isma alhh soa' kan fi asma' ao ela alard kma iojd alhh kthiron oarbab kthiron. lkn lna alh oahd: alab aldhi mnh jmie alashia' onhn lh. orb aahd: isoe almsih aldhi bh jmie alashia' onhn bh. olkn lis alelm fi aljmie. bl anas baldmir nho alothn ala alan iaklon kanh mma dhhb lothn. fdmirhm adh ho deif itnjs. olkn alteam la iqdmna ala allh lanna an akhda la nzid oan lm nakl la nnqs. olkn anzroa lila isir sltankm hdha methrh lldefa'. lanh an rak ahd ia mn lh elm mtkia fi hiki othn afla itqoa dmirh adh ho deif hta iakl ma dhhb llaothan? fi hlk bsb elmak alakh aldeif aldhi mat almsih mn ajlh. ohkdha adh tkhtion ala alakhoh otjrhon dmirhm aldeif tkhtion ala almsih. ldlhk an kan team iethr akhi fln akl lhma ala alabd lila aethr akhi.

9

alst ana rsola? alst ana hra? ama rait isoe almsih rbna? alstm antm emli fi alrb?! an knt lst rsola ala akhrin fanma ana alikm rsol lankm antm khtm rsalti fi alrb. hdha ho ahtjaji end aldhih ifhsonni. alelna lis lna sltan an nakl onshrb? alelna lis lna sltan an njol bakht zojh kbaqi alrsl oakhoh alrb osfa? am ana obrnaba ohdna lis lna sltan ala la nshtghl? mn tjnd qt bnfqh nfsh? omn ighrs kma omn tmhrh la iakl? ao mn irea reih omn lbn alreih la iakl? aleli atklm bhdda kansan? am lis alnamos aida iqol hdha? fanh mktob fi namos mosa: «la tkm thora darsa». alel allh tmhb althiran? am iqol mtqla mn ajlna? anh mn ajlna mktob. lanh inbghi llhrath an ihrth ela rja' oldars ela arja' an ikon shrika fi rjaih. an kna nhn qd zrena lkm alrohiat afezim an hsdna mnkm aljsdiat? an kan akhron shrka' fi alsltan elikm afisna nhn balaola? lknna lm nstem hdha alsltan bl nthml kl shi' lila njel eaiqa lanjl almsih. alstm telmon an aldhih iemlon fi alashia' almqdsh mn alhiki iaklon? aldhih ilazmon almdhbh isharkon almdhbh. hkdha aida amr alrb: an aldhih inadon balanjl mn alanjil ieshon. ama ana flm asteml shiia mn hdha ola ktbt hdha lki isir fi hkdha. lanh khir li an amot mn an ietl ahd fkthri. lanh an knt abshr flis li fkthr adh aldrorh modoeleli foil li an knt la abshr. fanh an knt afel hdha toea flj ajr olkn an kan krha fqd astomnt ela okalh. fma ho ajri? adh oana abshr ajel anjl almsih bla nfqh hta lm asteml sltani fi alanjil. fani adh knt hra

mn aljmie astebdt nfsi ljmie larbh alakthrin. fsrt llihod kihodi larbh alihod olldhin tht alnamos kani tht alnamos larbh aldhih tht alnamos olldhin bla namos kani bla namos - me ani lst bla namos llh bl tht namos llmsih - larbh aldhih bla namos. srt lldefa' kdefi larbh aldefa'. srt llkl kl shi' lakhs ela kl hal qoma. ohdha ana afelh lajl alanjil lakon shrika fih. alstm telmon an aldhih irkdon fi almidan jmiehm irkdon olkn oahda iakhdh aljealh? hkdha arkdoa lki tnaola. okl mn ijahd idbt nfsh fi kl shi'. ama aolik flki iakhdhoo akliia ifna oama nhn fakliia la ifna. adha ana arkd hkdha kanh lis en ghir iqin. hkdha adarb kani la adrb alhoa'. bl aqme jsdi oastebdh hta bed ma krzt llakhrin la asir ana nfsi mrfoda.

10

fani lst arid aiha alakhoh an tjhloa an aba'na jmiehm kanoa tht alshabh ojmiehm ajtazoa fi albhr ojmiehm aetmdoa lmosa fi alshabh ofi albhr ojmiehm akloa teama aolada rohia ojmiehm shrboa shraba oahda rohia - lanhm kanoa ishrbon mn skhrh rohih tabethm oalskhrh kant almsih. lkn bakthrhlm lm isr allh lanhm trhoa fi alqfr. ohdhk alamor hdtht mthala lna hta la nkon nhn mshtin shroa kma ashtaa aolik. fla tkonoa ebdt aothan kma kan anas mnhm kma ho mktob: «jls alsheb llakl oalshrb thm qamoa lleb». ola nzn kma zna anas mnhm fsqt fi iom oahd tlathth oeshron alfa. ola nrb almsih kma jrb aida anas mnhm fahlkthm alhiat. ola ttdhmroa kma tdhmr aida anas mnhm fahlkthm almhik. fhdh alamor jmieha asabthm mthala okbt landharna nhn aldhih antht alina oakhir aldhor. adha mn izn anh qaim flniz an la isqt. lm tsbk m tjrbh ala bshrih. olkn allh amin aldhi la idekm tjrbon foq ma tsttieon bl sijel me al-tjrbh aida aldmndh lttstieoa an thtmloa. ldlhk ia ah-baii ahrboa mn ebadh aloathan. aqol kma llhkma': ahkmoa antm fi ma aqol. kas albrkh alti nbarkha alist hi shrk dm almsih? alkhbz aldhi nksrh alis ho shrkhd jsd almsih? fanna nhn alkhthrin khbz oahd jsd oahd lanna jmiena nshtkr fi alkhbz aloahd. anzroa asrail hsb aljds. alis aldhih iaklon aldhbahi hm shrka' almdhbh? fmadha aqol? aan alothn shi' ao an ma dhhb llothn shi'? bl an ma idhbhb alamm fanma idhbhohh llshiat la llh. flst arid an tkonoa antm shrka' alshiatin. la tqdron an tshtroa kas alrb okas shiatin. la tqdron an tshtroa fi maidh alrb ofi maidh shiatin. an ngih alrb? alelna aqoa mn? kl alashia' thl li lkn lis kl alashia' toafq. kl alashia' thl li olkn lis kl alashia' tbni. la itlb ahd ma ho lnfh bl kl oahd ma ho llakhr. kl ma ibae fi almlhmh kloh ghir fahsin en shi' mn ajl aldmir lan llrb alard omhla. oan kan ahd mn ghir almomnin ideokm otridon an tddhboa fkl ma iqdm lkm kloa mn ghir fahsin mn ajl aldmir. olkn an qal lkm ahd: «hdha mdhbh lothn» fla takloa mn ajl dhak aldhi aelmkm oalmdir. lan llrb alard omhla aqol aldmir - lis dmirk ant bl dmir alakhr. lanh lmadha ihkm fi hriti mn dmir akhr? fan knt ana atnaol bshkr flmadha iftra eli lajl ma ashkr elih? fadha kntm taklon ao tsrhron ao tfelon shiia fafelo kl shi' lmdj allh. konoa bla ethrh llihod ollionaniin olknish allh. kma ana aida ardi aljmie fi kl shi' ghir talb ma ioafq nfsi bl alkhthrin lki ikhloa.

konoa mtmthlin bi kma ana aida balsmh. famdhkm aiha alakhohele ankm tdhkranni fi kl shi' othfzon al-tealim kma slmtha alikm. olkn arid an telmoa an ras kl rjl ho almsih. oama ras almrah fho alrjl. oras almsih ho allh. kl rjl isli ao itnba olh ela rash shi' ishin rash. oama kl amrah tsi lo ttnba orasha ghir mghta ftshin rasha lanha oalmhloqsh shi' oahd beinh. adh almrah an kant la ttgha fliqs sherha. oan kan qbiha balmrah an tqas ao thlq fltqgt. fan alrjl la inbghi an ighi rash lkonh sorh allh omjd. oama almrah fhi mjd alrjl. lan alrjl lis mn almrah bl almrah mn alrjl. olan alrjl lm ikhlq mn ajl almrah bl almrah mn ajl alrjl. lhdha inbghi lmrh an ikon lha sltan ela rasha mn ajl almlaikh. ghir an alrjl lis mn don almrah ola almrah mn don alrjl fi alrb. lanh kma an almrah hi mn alrjl hkdha alrjl aida ho balmrah. olkn jmie alashia' hi mn allh. ahkmoa fi anfskm: hl iliq balmrah an tsi ala allh ohi ghir mghtah? am list albtieh nfsha telmkm an alrjl an kan irkhi sherh fho eib lh? oama almrah an kant trkhi sherha fho mjd lha lan alsher qd aeti lha eod brqe. olkn an kan ahd izhr an h ibh alksam flis lna nhn eadh mthl hdh olal knais allh. olknni adh aosi bhdha lin tjtmeon konkm tjtmeon lis llaflid bl llarda. lani aola hin tjtmeon fi alknish asme an binkm anshqaqat oasdq bed altsdiq. lanh la bd an ikon binkm bde aida likon almzkon zahrin binkm. fhin tjtmeon mea lis ho lal kl esha' alrb. lan kl oahd isbq fiakhdh esha' nfsh fi akkl falaohd ijoe oalakrah iskr. aflis lkm biot ltaqla fiha otshrbao? am tsthinon bknish allh otkhjlon ald-hin lis lhm? madha aqol lkm! aamdihkm ela hdha? lst amdhkm! lanni tslmt mn alrb ma slmtkm aida: an alrb isoe fi alilil alti aslm fiha akhdh kbzba oshkr fksr oqal: «khdhoa kloa hdha ho jsdi almkxor la-jlkm. asneoa hdha ldkhri». kdhk alkas aida bedma teshoa qaila: «hdh alkas hi alehd aljdid bdmi. asneoa hdha klma shrbtm ldkhri». fankm lkm biot ltaqla alkbzb oshrbtm hdh alkas tkhbron bmot alrb ala an iji'. adha ai mn akl hdha alkbzb ao shr kas alrb bdon asthqaq ikon mjrma fi jsd alrb odmh. olkn limthn alansan nfsh ohkdha iakl mn alkbzb oishrb mn alkas. lan aldhi iakl oishrb bdon asthqaq iakl oishrb dinonh lfnsh ghir mmiz jsd alrb. mn ajl hdha fikm kthiron defa' omrda okthiron irqdon. lanna lo kma hkma ela anfsna lma hkm elina olkn adh qd hkm elina nobd mn alrb lki la ndan me alealm. adha ia akhoti hin tjtmeon llaql antzroa bedkm beda. an kan ahd ijoe fliakl fi albit ki la tjmeoa lldinonh. oama alamor albaqih fendma aji' artbha.

oama mn jhh almoahb alrohih aiha alakhohele flst arid an tjhloa. antm telmon ankm kntm amma mn-qadin ala alaathan albkkm kma kntm tsaqon. ldlhk aerfkm an lis ahd oho itklm broh allh iqol: «isoe anathima». olis ahd iqdr an iqol: «isoe rb» ala balroh alqds. fanoae moahb mojdoh olkn alroh oahd. oanoae khdm mojdoh olkn alrb oahd. oanoae aemal mojdoh olkn allh oahd aldhi ieml alkl fi alkl. olknh lkl oahd ieta azhar alroh llnfeh. fanh loahd ieta balroh klam hkmm. olakhr klam elm bhsb alroh aloahd.

olakhr aiman balroh aloahd. olakhr moahb shfa' balroh aloahd. olakhr eml qoat olakhr nbob olakhr tmiiz alaroah olakhr anoae alsnh olakhr trjm alsnh. olkn hdh klha iemlha alroh aloahd beinh qasma lkl oahd bmfdrh kma isha'. lanh kma an aljds ho oahd olh aeda' kthirh okl aeda' aljds aloahd adha kant kthirh hi jsd oahd kdhk almsih aida. lanna jmiena broh oahd aida aetmdna ala jsd oahd ihoda kma am ionaniin ebida am ahrara. ojmienna sqina roha oahda. fan aljds aida lis edoa oahda bl aeda' kthirh. an qalt alrjl: «lani lst ida lst mn aljds». aflm tkn ldlhk mn aljds? oan qalt aladhn: «lani lst eina lst mn aljds». aflm tkn ldlhk mn aljds? lo kan kl aljds eina fain alsme? lo kan alkl smea fain alshmh? oama alan fqd ode allh alaeda' kl oahd mnha fi aljds kma arad. olkn lo kan jmieha edoa oahda ain aljds? falan aeda' kthirh olkn jsd oahd. la tqdr alein an tqol lliid: «la hajh li alik». ao alras aida lrljin: «la hajh li alikma». bl balaola aeda' aljds alti tjrln adef hi drorih. oaeda' aljds alti nhsb anha bla kramh netiha kramh afdl. oalaeda' alqbihh fina lha jmal afdl. oama aljmlilh fina flis lha ahtiaj. lkn allh mzy aljds metia alnaqs kramh afdl lki la ikon anshqaq fi aljds bl thtm alaeda' ahtamama oahda bedha lbed. fan kan edo oahd ital m fjmie alaeda' ttalm meh. oan kan edo oahd ikrm fjmie alaeda' tfrh meh. oama antm fjsd almsih oaedaoh afrada. fode allh ansa fi alknish: aola rsla thania anbia' thaltha melmin thm qoat obed dhk moahb shfa' aeoana tdbair oanoae alsnh. alel aljmie rsl? alel aljmie anbia'? alel aljmie melmon? alel aljmie ashab qoat? alel ljmie moahb shfa'? alel aljmie itklmon balsnh? alel aljmie itrjmon? olkn jdoa llmoahb alhsna. oaida arikm triqa afdl:

an kant atklm balsnh alnas oalmiaikh olkn lis li mhbb fqd srt nhasa itn ao snja irr. oan kant li nbob oaelm jmie alasar okl elm oan kan li kl alaiman hta anql aljbal olkn lis li mhbb flst shia. oan atemt kl amoali oan slmt jsdi hta ahtrq olkn lis li mhbb fla antfe shia. almhb ttana otrfq. almhb la thsd. almhb la ttfakhr ola tntfkh ola tqbh ola ttib ma lfnsha ola thtd ola tzn also ola tfrh balathm bl tfrh balhq. othtml kl shi' otsdq kl shi' otrjo kl shi' otsbr ela kl shi'. almhb la tsqt abda. oama alnboast fstbl oalalnsn fstnti oalem fsiibt. lanna nelm bed alelm ontmba bed altnbo. olkn mta ja' alkaml fhiidh ibtl ma ho bed. lma kant tfla ktfl kant atklm oktfkl kant aftn oktfkl kant aftkr. olkn lma srt rjla abtl ma ltlf. fanna nnzr alan fi mrah fi lghz lkn hinidh ojha lojh. alan aerf bed almerfh lkn hinidh saerf kma erft. ama alan fitbtl alaiman oalrja' oalmhb hdh althlath olkn aezmhnl almhb.

atbeoa almhb olkn jdoa llmoahb alrohih obalaola an ttnbaoa. lan mn itklm blsan la iklm alnas bl allh lan lis adh isme. olknh balroh itklm basrar. oama mn itnba fiklm alnas bbnian ooez otshl. mn itklm blsan ibni nfsh oama mn itnba fibni alknish. ani arid an jmiek tklmon balsnh olkn balaola an ttnbaoa. lan mn itnba aezm mn itklm balsnh ala adha trjm hta tnal alknish

bniana. falan aihā alakhoḥ an jit alikm mtklma balsnh fmadha anfekm an lm aklmkm ama baelan ao belm ao bnboh ao btelim? alashia' aleadm alfos alti teti sota: mzmār ao qitharh me dhk an lm tet frqa llngh-mat kfif ierf ma zmr ao ma ezf bh? fanh an aeta al-boq aida sota ghir oadh fmn ithia lltqat? hkdha antm aida an lm tetao balsan klama ifhm kfif ierf ma tklm bh? fankm tkonon tklmōn fi alhoa! rba mtkon anoae lghat hdha eddha fi alealm olis shi' mnha bla mena. fan knt la aerf qoh allghh akon end almtklm aejmia oalmtklm aejmia endi. hkdha antm aida adh ank m ghioron llmoahb alrohih atlboa lajl bnian alknish an tzdadoa. ldlhk mn itklm blsan flisl lki itrjm. lanh an knt asli blsan frohi tsi oama dhni fho bla thmr. fma ho adha? asli balroh oasli baldhnh aida. artl bal-roh oartl baldhnh aida. oala fan barkt balroh faldhi ishghl mkan aleami kif iqol «amin» end shkrr? lanh la ierf madha tqoll fank ant tshkr hsnā! olkn alakhr la ibna. ashkr alhi ani atklm balsnh akthr mn jmiek m. olkn fi knish arid an atklm khms klmāt bdhni lki aelm akhrin aida akthr mn eshrh alaf klmh blsan. aihā alakhoḥ la tkonoa aolada fi adhhkanm fl konoa aolada fi alshr oama fi aladhhān fkonoa kamlin. mk-tob fi alnamos: «ani bdhoi alsnh akhra obshfah akhra saklm hdha alsheb ola hkdha ismeon li iqol alrb», adha aldsnh aih la lllmōnnin bl lghir alllmōnnin. ama alnbōh flist lghir alllmōnnin bl lllmōnnin. fan ajtmet alknish klha fi mkan oahd okan aljmie itklmōn bal-snh fdklh eamion ao ghir mōnnin aflla iqolon ank m thdhon? olkn an kan aljmie itnbaon fdklh ahd ghir mōnni ao eami fanh iobkh mn aljmie. ihkm elih mn aljmie. ohkdha tsir khfaia qlbh zahrh. ohkdha ikhr ela ojhh oisjd llh mnadia an allh balhqiḥ fikm. fma ho adha aihā alakhoḥ? mta ajtmetm fkl oahd mnkm lh mzmor lh telim lh lsan lh aelan lh trjmh: flikn kl shi' llbnian. an kan ahd itklm blsan fathnin athnin ao ela alakthr thlathh thlathh obttrbt olitrim oahd. olkn an lm ikn mtrjm flisnt fi alknish olihkm nfsh oallh. ama alania' flitklm athnan ao thlathh olihkm alakhrōn. olkn an ael n lakhr jals flisnt alao. lankm tqdron jmiek an ttnbaoa oahda oahda litelm aljmie oiteza aljmie. oaroa alania' khadeh llania'. lan allh lis alh tschoish bl alh slam kma fi jmie knais alq-disin. Itsmt nsaokm fi alknais lanh lis madhona lhn an itklm n bl ikhdn kma iqol alnamos aida. olkn an kn irdn an itelm shiia flisal n rjalhn fi albit lanh qbiḥ balnsa' an ttklm fi knish. am mnkm khrjt klmh allh? am alikm ohdkm anth? an kan ahd ihsb nfsh nbia ao rohia flielm ma akthb alikm anḥ oasia alrb. olkn an ijhl ahd flijhl! adha aihā alakhoḥ jdoa lltnbo ola tm-neoa atklm balsnh. olikn kl shi' bliagh obhsb trtib.

15

oaeferk aihā alakhoḥ balanjl aldhi bshrtkm bh oqbltmoh otqomōn fih obh aida tkhlon an kntm tdkhron ai klam bshrtkm bh. ala adha kntm qd amntm ebtha! fanni slmt alikm fi alao ma qblth ana aida: an almsih mat mn ajl khtaiana hsb akthb oanh dfn oanh qam fi aliom althalt hsb akthb oanh zhr lsfa thm lllathni eshr. obed dhk zhr dfēh oahdh lakthr mn khmsmih akh akthrh m baq ala alan. olkn bedhm qd rqdoa. obed dhk zhr lieqob thm llrsal ajmei. oakhr

alkl kanh llsqḥ zhr li ana. lani asghr alrsal ana aldhi lst ahla lan adea rsola lani adthdt knish allh. olkn bnemh allh ana ma ana onemth almetah li mn tkn batlh bl ana tebt akthr mn mḥm jmiehm. olkn la ana bl nemh allh alti mei. fsōa' ana am aolik hkdha nkrz ohkdha amntm. olkn an kan almsih ikrr bh anḥ qam mn alamoat kfif iqol qom binkm an lis qiamḥ amoat? fan lm tkn qiamḥ amoat fla ikon almsih qd qam! oan lm ikn almsih qd qam fbatlh kraztna obatl aida aimankm onojd nhn aida shhdh zor llh lanna shhdna mn jhh allh anḥ aqam almsih oho lm iqmh - an kan almota la iqomōn. lanh an kan almota la iqomōn fla ikon almsih qd qam. oan lm ikn almsih qd qam fbatl aimankm. antm bed fi khtaiaikm! adha aldhn rqdoa fi almsih aida hlkoā! an kan lna fi hdhḥ alhiagh fqt rja' fi almsih fanna ashqa jmie alnas. olkn alan qd qam almsih mn alamoat osar bakorh alraqdin. fanh adh almot bansas bansas aida qiamḥ alamoat. lanh kma fi adm imot aljmie hkdha fi almsih shia aljmie. olkn kl oahd fi rtbth. almsih bakorh thm aldhn llmsih fi mjiih. obed dhk alnhaiḥ mta slm almlk llh alab mta abtl kl riash okl sltan okl qoh. lanh jyb an imlk hta ide jmie alaeda' tht qdmih. akhr edo ibtl ho almot. lanh akhde kl shi' tht qdmih. olkn hinma iqol «an kl shi' qd akhde» foadh anḥ ghir aldhi akhde lh alkl. omta akhde lh alkl fhiniḥ alabn nfsh aida sikhde llldhi akhde lh alkl ki ikon allh alkl fi alkl. oala fmadha isne aldhn ietm-don mn ajl alamoat? an kan alamoat la iqomōn albtḥ flmadha ietmdon mn ajl alamoat? olmadha nkhatr nhn kl saeh? ani baftkharkm aldhi li fi iske alshtr rba amot kl iom. an knt kansan qd harbt ohosha fi afss fma almnfeh li? an kan alamoat la iqomōn flnakl onshrb lanna ghda nmot! la tldoa! fan almeashrat al-rdih tfsd alakhlagh aljdh. ashōa llbr ola tkhtioa lan qoma list lhm merfh ballh. aqol dhk ltkhjilkm! lkn iqol qail: «kif iqam alamoat obai jsm iaton?» ia ghbi! aldhi tzreh la ihia an lm imt. aldhi tzreh lst tzre aljsm aldhi sof isir bl hbb mjrdh rba mn hntḥ ao ahd al-boaqi. olkn allh ietiha jsma kma arad. okl oahd mn albzor jsmh. lis kl jsd jsda oahda bl llnas jsd oahd ollb-haim jsd akhr ollsmk akhr olltr akhr. oajsam smaohi oajsam ardh. lkn mjḥd alsmaoiat shi' omjd alardiāt akhr. mjḥd alshms shi' omjd alqmḥ akhr omjd alnjom akhr. lan njma imtaz en njm fi almjḥd. hkdha aida qiamḥ alamoat: izre fi fsad oiaqm fi edm fsad. izre fi hoan oiaqm fi mjḥd. izre fi def oiaqm fi qoh. izre jsma hioania oiaqm jsma rohani. iojd jsm hioani oiojd jsm rohani. hkdha mktob aida: «sar adn alansan alao nfsa hih oadm alakhir roha mḥiia». lkn lis alrohani aola bl alhoiani obed dhk alrohani. alansan alao mn alard trabi. alansan althani alrb mn almsa'. kma ho altrabi hkdha altrabion aida okma ho almsaoi hkdha almsaoion aida. okma llsna sorh altrabi snlḥs aida sorh almsaoi. faqol hdha aihā alakhoḥ: an lhma odma la iqdran an irtha mlkot allh ola irth alfsad edm alfsad. hodha sr aqolh lkm: la nrqd klna olkna klna ntghir fi lhzh fi trfh en end alboq alakhr. fanh si-boq fiqam alamoat edimi fsad onhn ntghir. lan hdha alfsad la bd an ilbs edm fsad ohdha almaiḥ ilbs edm mot. omta lḥs hdha alfsad edm fsad olḥs hdha almaiḥ edm mot fhiniḥ tsir alklm almtkōb: «abtḥ almot ala ghlibh». ain shoktḥ ia mot? ain ghlibtk ia haoiḥ? ama shokh almot fhi alkhthi oqoh alkhthi hi alnamos.

olkn shkra llh aldhi ietina alghlhbh brbna isoe almsih.
adha ia akhoti alahba' konoa raskhin ghir mtzezein
mkthrin fi eml alrb kl hin ealmin an tebkmlis batla fi
alrb.

16

oama mn jhh aljme lajl alqdisin fkma aosit knais gh-
latih hkdha afeloa antm aida. fi kl aol asboe lide kl
oahd mnkm endh khazna ma tistr hta adha jit la ikon
jme hinidh. omta hdrd faldhin tshtsnonhm arslhm
brsail lihmloa ahsankm ala aorshlim. oan kan isthq
an adhhb ana aida fsidhhbon mei. osaji' alikm mta
ajtzt bmkdonih lani ajtaz bmkdonih. orbma amkth
endkm ao ashti aida lki tshieoni ala hithma adhhb.
lani lst arid alan an arakm fi alebor lani arjo an
amkth endkm zmana an adhn alrb. olknni amkth
fi afss ala iom alkhmsin lant qd anftli bab ezim
feal oiojd meandon kthiron. thm an ata timothaos
fanzroa an ikon endkm bla khoi. lant ieml eml alrb
kma ana aida. fla ihtqrh ahd bl shieoh bsalam liati ali
lani antzrh me alakhoh. oama mn jhh ablos alakh
ftlbt alih kthira an iati alikm me alakhoh olm tkn lh
aradh albt an iati alan. olkn siati mta tofq aloqt.
ashroa. athbtoa fi alaiman. konoa rjala. tqooa. ltsr
kl amorkm fi mhbb. oatlb alikm aiha alakhoh: antm
terfon bit astfnas anhm bakorh akhaiih oqd rtboa
anfshmlkhdmh alqdisin ki tkhdeo antm aida lmthl
hola' okl mn ieml mehm oiteb. thm ani afrh bmji'
astfnas ofrtonatos oakhaiikos lan nqsankm hola' qd
jbroh adh arahoa rohi orohkm. faerfoa mthl hola'.
tslm elikm knais asia. islm elikm fi alrb kthira akila
obriskla me alknish alti fi bithma. islm elikm alakhoh
ajmeon. slmoa bedkm ela bed bqlbh mqdsh. alsalam
bidi ana bols. an kan ahd la ihb alrb isoe almsih flikn
anathima. maran atha. nemh alrb isoe almsih mekm.
mhbt me jmiekm fi almsih isoe. amin

1

bols, rsol isoe almsih bmsihiih allh, otimothaos alakh, ala knish allh alti fi korntos, me alqdisin ajmein ald-hin fi jmie akhaiih. nemh lkm oslam mn allh abina oalrb isoe almsih. mbark allh abo rbna isoe almsih, abo alrafh oalh kl tezih, aldhi iezina fi kl diqtna, hta nsttie an nezi aldhin hm fi kl diqh baltezih alti nteza nhn bha mn allh. lanh kma tkthr alam almsih fina, kdhlk balmsih tkthr tezitna aida. fan kna ntidaq flajl tezitkm okhlaskm, aleaml fi ahtmal nfs alalam alti ntalm bha nhn aida. ao nteza flajl tezitkm okhlaskm. frjaona mn ajlkm thabt. ealmin ankm kma antm shrkas' fi alalam, kdhlk fi altezihi aida. fanna la nrid an tjrloa aiha alakhoah mn jhh diqtna alti asabtna fi asia, anna thqlna jda foq altaqh, hta ainsa mn al-hiah aida. lkn kan lna fi anfsna hkm almot, lki la nkon mtklin ela anfsna bl ela allh alqim alamoat, aldhi njana mn mot mthl hdha, oho inji. aldhi lna rja' fih anh sinji aida fima bed. oantm aida msaedon balslah lajlna, lki ioda shkr lajlna mn ashkhas kthirin, ela ma ohb lna boasth kthirin. lan fkhrrna ho hdha: shbadh dmirna anna fi bsath oakhlas allh, la fi hkmh jsdih bl fi nemh allh, tsrfna fi alealm, ola sima mn nhokm. fanna la nktb alikm bshi' akhr soa ma tqraon ao terfon. oana arjo ankm sterfon ala alnhaiih aida, kma erft-mona aida bed almerfh anna fkhrrkm, kma ankm aida fkhrrna fi iom alrb isoe. obhdhh althqh knt asha' an ati alikm aola, ltkon lkm nemh thanih. oan amr bkm ala mkdonih, oati aida mn mkdonih alikm, oashie mnkm ala alihodih. fadh ana eazm ela hdha, aleli astemlt alkhfh, am aezm ela ma aezm bhsb aljds, ki ikon endi nem nem ola la? lkn amin ho allh an klamna lkm lm ikon nem ola. lan abn allh isoe almsih, aldhi krz bh binkm boasttna, ana osloans otimothaos, lm ikon nem ola, bl qd kan fih nem. lan mhma kant moaeid allh fho fih alnem ofih alamin, lmjd allh, boasttna. olkn aldhi ithbtana mekm fi almsih, oqd mshna, ho allh aldhi khtmnna aida, oaeta erbon alroh fi qlobna. olkni astshhd allh ela nfsi ani ashaqa elikm lm at ala korntos. lis anna nslod ela aimankm bl nhn moazron lsorkm. lankm balaiman tthbton.

2

olkni jzmt bhdha fi nfsi an la ati alikm aida fi hzn. lanh an knt ahznkm ana, fmn ho aldhi ifrhnii ala aldhi ahznth? oktb lkm hdha einh hta adha jit la ikon li hzn mn aldhin kan tijb an afrh bhm, oathqa bjmiekm an frhi ho frh jmiekm. lani mn hzn kthir okabh qlb ktb alikm bdmoe kthirh, la lki thznua, bl lki terfoa almhbb alti endi ola sima mn nhokm. olkn an kan ahd qd ahzn, fanh lm ihzni, bl ahzn jmiekm bed al-hzn lki la athql. mthl hdha ikfih hdha alqas aldhi mn alakthrin, hta tkonoa - baleks - tsamhonh balhri otezonh, lila ibtle mthl hdha mn alhzn almfrt. ldhlk atlb an tmknoa lh almhbb. lani ldha ktb lki aerf tzk-itkm, hl antm taieon fi kl shi' oaldhi tsamhonh bshi' fana aida. lani ana ma samht bh - an knt qd samht bshi' - fmn ajlkm bhdh almsih, lila itme fina alshitan, lanna la njhl afkarh. olkn lma jit ala troas, lajl anjil almsih oanfth li bab fi alrb, lm tkn li rahh fi rohi, lani lm ajd tits akhi. lkn odethm fkhrrt ala mkdonih.

olkn shkra llh aldhi iqodna fi mokb nsrth fi almsih kl hin, oizhr bna raih merfth fi kl mkan. lanna raih almsih aldhhik llh, fi aldhi ikhlson ofi aldhi ihlkon. lhola' raih mot lmot, olaolik raih hiah lhiah. omn ho kfo' ldhdh alamor? lanna lsna kalkthirin ghashin klmh allh, lkn kma mn akhlas, bl kma mn allh ntklm amam allh fi almsih.

3

afnbtdi nmdd anfsna, am lelna nhtaj kqom rsail tosih alikm, ao rsail tosih mnkm? antm rsaltna, mktobh fi qlobna, merofh omqro'h mn jmie alnas. zahrin ankm rsalh almsih, mkhdomh mna, mktobh la bhbr bl broh allh alhi, la fi aloah hjrih bl fi aloah qlb lhmih. olkn lna thqh mthl hdhh balmsih lda allh. lis anna kfah mn anfsna an nftkr shiia kanh mn anfsna, bl kfaitna mn allh, aldhi jelna kfah lan nkon khdam ehd jdidi. la alhrf bl alroh. lan alhrf iqt lkn alroh ihii. thm an kant khdmh almot, almnqoshh bahrf fi hjarh, qd hslt fi mjd, hta lm iqdr bno asraail an inzroa ala ojh mosa lsbb mjd ojhh alzail, kfik la tkon balaola khdmh alroh fi mjd? lanh an kant khdmh aldinonh mjd, fbalaola kthira tzid khdmh alrb fi mjd. fan almmjd aida lm imjd mn hdha alqbil lsbb almqd alfaqi. lanh an kan alzail fi mjd, fbalaola kthira ikon aldaim fi mjd. fadh lna rja' mthl hdha nsteml mjahrh kthirh. olis kma kan mosa ide brqea ala ojhh lki la inzr bno asraail ala nhaih alzail. bl aghlzt adhdhanhm, lanh hta aliom dhk albrqe nfsh endi qra'h alehd aletiq baq ghir mnkshf, aldhi ibtl fi almsih. lkn hta aliom, hin iqra mosa, albrqe modoe ela qlbhm. olkn endma irje ala alrb irfe albrqe. oama alrb fho alroh, ohith roh alrb hnak hrih. onhn jmiea nazrin mjd alrb bojh mkshof, kma fi mrah, ntghir ala tlk alsorh einha, mn mjd ala mjd, kma mn alrb alroh.

4

mn ajl dhk, adh lna hdhh alkhdmh kma rhmna, la nfshl. bl qd rfdna khfaia alkhzi, ghir salkin fi mkr, ola ghashin klmh allh, bl bazhar alhq, madhin anfsna lda dmir kl ansan qdam allh. olkn an kan anjilna mk-toma, fanna ho mktom fi alhalkin, aldhi fihm allh hdha aldhr qd aema adhdhan ghir almomin, lila tdi' lhm anarh anjil mjd almsih, aldhi ho sorh allh. fanna lsna nkrz banfsna, bl balmsih isoe rba, olkn banfsna ebida lkm mn ajl isoe. lan allh alqdi kan ishrq nor mn zlhm, ho aldhi ashrq fi qlobna, lanarh merfh mjd allh fi ojh isoe almsih. olkn lna hdha alknz fi aoan khzfih, likon fdl alqoh llh la mna. mktibin fi kl shi', lkn ghir mtdaiqin. mthirin, lkn ghir iaia. mtdhdin, lkn ghir mtrokin. mtrihin, lkn ghir halkan. hamlin fi aljds kl hin amath alrb isoe, lki tzhr hiah isoe aida fi jsdna. lanna nhn alahia' nslm daima lllmot mn ajl isoe, lki tzhr hiah isoe aida fi jsdna almai. adha al-mot ieml fina, olkn alahia fikm. fadh lna roh alaiman einh, hsb almktoab «amnt ldhlk tklmt» - nhn aida nomn oldhlk ntklm aida. ealmin an aldhi aqam alrb isoe siqimna nhn aida bisoe, ohdrna mekm. lan jmie alashia' hi mn ajlkm, lki tkon alnemh ohi qd kthrt bal-akthrin, tzid alshkr lmjd allh. ldhlk la nfshl. bl oan kan ansanna alkhari ifna, faldakhl itjdd ioma fioma.

lan khfh diqtna aloqti thnsi lna akthr fakthr thql mjd abdia. onhn ghir nazrin ala alashia' alti tra, bl ala alti la tra. lan alti tra oqti, oama alti la tra fabdih.

5

lanna nelm anh an nqd bit khimt na alardi, flna fi als-maoot bna' mn allh, bit ghir msnoe bid, abdi. fanna fi hdh alda nin mshtaquin ala an nlbs foqha msknna aldhi mn alsm'a. oan kna labsin la nojd erah. fanna nhn aldhi fi alkhimh nin mthqlin, adh lsna nrid an nkhleha bl an nlbs foqha, lki ibtle almaith mn alhihah. olkn aldhi snena lhdha einh ho allh, aldhi aetana aida erbon aloh. fadha nhn oathqon kl hin oealmon anna onhn mstotnon fi aljds fnhn mtghrbon en alrb. lanna balaiman nslk la baleian. fnthq onsr balaola an ntghrb en aljds onstotn end alrb. ldhik nhts aida mstotnin kna ao mtghrbin an nkon mrdiin endh. lanh la bd anna jmiea nzhr amam krsi almsih, linal kl oahd ma kan baljds bhsb ma sne, khira kan am shra. fadh nhn ealmon mkhafh alrb nqne alnas. oama allh mn qd srna zahrin lh, oarjo anna qd srna zahrin fi dmairkm aida. lanna lsna nmndh anfsna aida ldikm, bl netikm frsh laaftkhar mn jhtna, likon lkn joab ela aldhi inftkhran baloqj la balqjb. lanna an srna mkhtlin flh, ao kna eaqlin flkm. lan mhbh almsih thsrna. adh nhn nhsh hdha: anh an kan oahd qd mat lajl aljmie. faljmie adha matao. oho mat lajl aljmie ki ieish alahia' fima bed la lanfsh, bl ldhi mat lajlhm oqam. oama allh mn alan la nerf ahda hsb aljds. oan kna qd erfna almsih hsb aljds, lkn alan la nerfh bed. adha an kan ahd fi almsi fho khliqh jdidh. alashia' aletiqh qd mdt. hodha alkl qd sar jdida. olkn alkl mn allh, aldhi salhna ln-fsh bisoe almsih, oaetana khdmh almsalhh, ai an allh kan fi almsih msalha alealm lnfsh, ghir hasb lhm khtai-ham, ooadaa fina klmh almsalhh. adha nsea ksfra' en almsih, kan allh iez bna. ntlb en almsih: tsalhoa me allh. lanh jel aldhi lm ierf khtih, khtih lajlna, lnsir nhn br allh fih.

6

fadh nhn eamlon meh ntlb an la tqbloa nemh allh batla. lanh iqol: «fi oqt mqbol smetk, ofi iom khlas aentk». hodha alan oqt mqbol. hodha alan iom khlas. olsna njel ethrh fi shi' lila tam alkhdmh. bl fi kl shi' nzhr anfsna kkhdam allh, fi sbr kthir, fi shdaid, fi dro-rat, fi diqat, fi drbat, fi sjon, fi adtrabat, fi ateab, fi ashar, fi asoam, fi tharh, fi elm, fi anah, fi ltf, fi al-roh alqds, fi mhbh bla ria', fi klam alhq, fi qoh allh bslah albr llimin ollisar. bmjd ohoan. bsit rdi' osit hsn. kmddin onhn sadqon. kmjholin onhn merofon. kmaitin oha nhn nhia. kmmodbin onhn ghir mqtolin. khzana onhn daima frhon. kfqra' onhn nghni kthirin. kan la shi' lna onhn nmml kl shi'. fmna miftoh alikm aiha alkoronthion. qlbna mtse. lsm mtdiqin fina bl mtdiqin fi ahshaikm. fja' ldhik aqol kma laoladi: konoa antm aida mtsein! la tkonoa tht nir me ghir almomnin, lanh aih khltb llbr oalathm? oaih shrkh ll-nor me alzlms? oai atfaq llmsih me bliae? oai nsib llmomn me ghir almomn? oaih moafqh lhik allh me alaothan? fankm antm hikl allh alhi, kma qal allh:

«ani saskn fihm oasir binhm, oakon lhm alha ohm ikonon li sheba. ldhik akhrjoa mn osthm oaktzloa, iqol alrb. oia tmsoa njsa faqblkm, oakon lkm aba oantm tkonon li bnin obnat» iqol alrb alqadr ela kl shi'.

7

fadh lna hdhh almoaeid aiha alahba' lnthr dhoatna mn kl dns aljds oalroh, mkmlin alqdash fi khof allh. aqblona. lm nzlm ahda. lm nfsd ahda. lm ntme fi ahd. la aqol hdha lajl dinonh, lani qd qlt sabqa ank m fi qlobna lnmot mekm oneish mekm. li thqh kthirh bkm. li aftkhar kthir mn jhtkm. qd amtlat tezi h oazddt frha jda fi jmie diqatna. lanna lma atina ala mkdonih lm ikn ljsdna shi' mn alrahb bl kna mktibin fi kl shi'. mn kharj khsomat. mn dakh mkhaof. lkn allh aldhi iezi almtdein ezana bmji' tits. olis bmji h fqt bl aida baltezih alti teza bha bsbbkm oho ikhbrna bshoqkm onohkm oghirtkm lajli, hta ani frht akthr. lani oan knt qd ahzntkm balrsalh lst andm, me ani ndmt. fani ara an tlk alrsalh ahzntkm olo ala saeh. alan ana afrh, la lankm hzntm, bl lankm hzntm lltobh. lankm hzntm bhsb mshiih allh lki la ttksroa mna fi shi'. lan alhn aldhi bhsb mshiih allh nishi tobh lkhlas bla ndamh, oama hzn alealm finshi mota. fanh hodha hznkm hdha einh bhsb mshiih allh, km ansha fikm mn alajthad, bl mn alahtjaj, bl mn alghiz, bl mn alkhof, bl mn alshoq, bl mn alghirh, bl mn alantqam. fi kl shi' azhrtm anfskm ank m abria' fi hdha alamr. adha oan knt qd ktbt alikm, flis lajl almdhnb ola lajl almdhnb alih, bl lki izhr lkm amam allh ajthadna lajlkm. mn ajl hdha qd tezina bteztikm. olkn frhna akthr jda bsbb frh tits, lan roh qd astrah bkm jmiea. fani an knt af-tkhr shiia ldih mn jhtkm lm akhjl, bl kma klmnakm bkl shi' balsdq, kdhlk aftkharna aida lda tits sar sadqa. oahshaoh li nhokm balziadh, mtdhkra taeh jmiek m, kif qbltmoh bkhof oredh. ana afrh adha ani athq bkm fi kl shi'.

8

thm nerfkm aiha alakho h nemh allh almetah fi knais mkdonih, anh fi akhtbar diqh shdidh fad ofor frhhm ofqrhm alemiq lghna skhaihm, lanhm aetoa hsb altaqh, ana ashdh, ofoq altaqh, mn tlqa' ansh m, mltsmin mna, btlbh kthirh, an nqbl alnemh oshrk h alkhdmh alti llqdisin. olis kma rjona, bl aetoa an-fsh m aola llrb, olna, bmshiih allh. hta anna tlbna mn tits anh kma sbq fabtda, kdhlk itm m lkm hdhh al-nemh aida. lkn kma tzdadon fi kl shi': fi alaiman oalk-lam oalem okl ajthad omhbtkm lna, litkm tzdadon fi hdhh alnemh aida. lst aqol ela sbil alamr, bl ba-jthad akhrin, mkhtbra akhlas mhbtkm aida. fankm terfon nemh rbna isoe almsih, anh mn ajlkm aftqr oho ghni, lki tsghnoa antm bfqrh. aeti raia fi hdha aida, lan hdha infek m antm aldhi sbqtm fabtdatm mndh aleam almadi, lis an tfeloa fqt bl an tridoo aida. olkn alan tmmoa alemi aida, hta anh kma an alnshat llaradh, kdhlk ikon alttmim aida hsb ma lkm. lanh an kan alnshat mojoda fho mqbol ela hsb ma llansan, la ela hsb ma lis lh. fanh lis lki ikon llakhrin rahh

olk m diq, bl bhsb almsaoah. lki tkon fi hdha aloqt fdaltkm laeoazhm, ki tsir fdalthm laeoazkm, hta thsl almsaoah. kma ho mktob: «aldhi jme kthira lm ifdl, oaldhi jme qlila lm inqs». olkn shkra llh aldhi jel hdha alajthad einh lajlk m fi qlb tits, lanh qbl altlbh. oadh kan akthr ajthada mda alikm mn tlqa' nfsh. oarslna meh alakh aldhi mdhh fi alanjl fi jmie alknais. olis dhlk fqt, bl ho mntkhh aida mn alknais rfiqu lna fi alsfr, me hdhh alnemh almkhdomh mna lmdj dhat alrb aloahd, olnshtkm. mtjnbin hdha an ilomna ahd fi jsamh hdhh almkhdomh mna. metnin bamor hsnh, lis qdam alrb fqt, bl qdam alnas aida. oarslna mehna akhana, aldhi akhtbrna mrara fi amor kthirh anh mjthd, olknh alan ashd ajthada kthira balthqh alkthirh bkm. ama mn jhh tits fho shrik li oeam! mei lajlk m. oama akhoana fhma rsola alknais, omjd almsih. fbinoal lhm, oqdam alknais, binh mhbtkm, oafthkarna mn jhtkm

9

fanh mn jhh alkhdmh llqdisin ho fdol mni an aktb alikm. lani aelm nshatkm aldhi afttkhr bh mn jhtkm lda almkdoni, an akhaih mstedh mndh aleam almdai. oghirtkm qd hrtd alakthrin. olkn arslt alakhoh lila itetl aftkharna mn jhtkm mn hdha alqbil, ki tkonoa mstedin kma qlt. hta adha ja' mei mkdonion oojdokm ghir mstedin la nkhlh nhn - hta la aqol antm - fi jsarh alaftkhar hdhh. frait lazma an atlb ala alakhoh an isbqoa alikm, oihiioa qbla brtkm alti sbq altkhhir bha, ltkon hi medh hkdha kanha brkh, la kanha bkhl. hdha oan mn izre balshh fbalsbh aida ihsd, omn izre balbrkat fbalsbrkat aida ihsd. kl oahd kma inoi bqlbh, lis en hzn ao adtrar. lan almeti almsror ihbh allh. oallh qadr an izidkm kl nemh, lki tkonoa olkm kl aktfa' kl hin fi kl shi', tzdadon fi kl eml salh. kma ho mktob: «frq. aeta almsakin. brh ibqa ala alabd». oaldhi iqdm bdhara llzare okhbza llakl, siqdm oikthr bdharkm oimni ghlat brkm. mstghnin fi kl shi' lkl skha' inshi bna shkra llh. lan afteal hdhh alkhdmh lis isd aeoz alqdisin fqt, bl izid bshkr kthir llh adh hm bakhtbar hdhh alkhdmh imjdon allh ela taeh aetraffkm lanjl almsih, oskha' altozie lhm olljmie. obdeaihm lajlk m, mshtaqq alikm mn ajl nemh allh alfaigh ldiikm. fshkra llh ela etith alti la iebn enha.

10

thm atlb alikm bodaeh almsih ohlmh, ana nfsi bols aldhi fi alhdrh dhlil binkm, oama fi alghibh fmtjasr elikm. olkn atlb an la atjasr oana hadr balthqh alti bha ara ani sajtri ela qom ihsbonna kanna nslk hsb aljds. lanna oan kna nslk fi aljds, lsna hsb aljds nharb. adh aslhh mharbtina list jsdih, bl qadrh ballh ela hdm hson. hadmin znona okl elo irtfe dd merfh allh, omstasrin kl fkr ala taeh almsih, omstedin lan nntqm ela kl esian, mta kmll taetkm. atnzron ala ma ho hsb alhdrh? an othq ahd bnfsh anh llmsih, flishb hdha aida mn nfsh: anh kma ho llmsih, kdhlk nhn aida llmsih! fani oan aftkhrt shiia akthr bstanna aldhi aetana aiah alrb lbniankm la lhdmmk, la akhjl. lila azhr kani akhifkm balrsail. lanh iqol: «alrsail thqilh oqoih,

oama hodor aljds dfeif oalklam hqir». mthl hdha flishb anna kma nhn fi alklam balrsail onhn ghaibon, hkdha nkon aida balfel onhn hadron. lanna la njtri an ned anfsna bin qom mn aldhin imdhon anfsbm, ola an nqabl anfsna bhm. bl hm adh iqison anfsbm ela anfsbm, oiqablon anfsbm banfsh m, la ifhmon. olkn nhn la nftkhr ala ma la iqa, bl hsb qias alqanon aldhi qsmh lna allh, qiasa llbogh alikm aida. lanna la nmdd anfsna kanna lsna nbgh alikm. adh qd oslna alikm aida fi anjl almsih. ghir mftkhrin ala ma la iqa fi ateab akhrin, bl rajin adha nma aimankm an tezm binkm hsb qanonna bziahd, lnbshr ala ma ora'km. la lntkhr balamor almedh fi qanon ghina. oama mn aftkhr flitkhr balrb. lanh lis mn mdh nfsh ho almzka, bl mn imdh alrb.

11

litkm thtmton ghbaoti qlila! bl antm mhtml. fani aghar elikm ghirh allh, lani khtbtkm lrlj oahd, laqdm edhra' efilh llmsih. olkni akhaf anh kma khdet alhih hoa' bmkraha, hkdha tfsd adhhankm en alsath alti fi almsih. fanh an kan alati ikzr bisoe akhr lm nkrz bh, ao kntm takdhon roha akhr lm takdhoh, ao anjila akhr lm tqbloh, fhsna kntm tmtlon. lani ahsb ani lm anqs shiia en faiqi alrsl. oan knt eamia fi alklam flst fi aleim, bl nhn fi kl shi' zahron lkm bin aljmie. am akhtat kthih adh adhlit nfsi ki trtfeoa antm, lani bshrtkm mjana banjl allh? slbt knais akhra akhdha ajrh lajl khdmtdm, oadh knt hadra endkm oahgtj, lm athql ela ahd. lan ahtiaji sdh alakhoh aldhi atoa mn mkdonih. ofi kl shi' hfzt nfsi ghir thqil elikm, osahfza. hq almsih fi. an hdha alaftkhar la isd eni fi aqalim akhaih. lmadha? alani la abhkm? allh ielm. olkn ma afelh safelh laqte frsh aldhi iridon frsh ki iojdoa kma nhn aida fi ma iftkhron bh. lan mthl hola' hm rsl kdhhb, felh makron, mghiron shkhlh ala shbh rsl almsih. ola ejb. lan alshitan nfsh ighir shkhlh ala shbh mlak nor! flis ezima an kan khdamh aida ighiron shkhlh kkhdam llbr. aldhi nhaithm tkon hsb aemalhm. aqol aida: la izn ahd ani ghbi. oala faqbloni olo kghbi, laftkhr ana aida qlila. aldhi atklm bh lst atklm bh bhsb alrb, bl kanh fi ghbaoh, fi jsarh alaftkhar hdhh. bma an kthirin iftkhron hsb aljds aftkhr ana aida. fankm bsror tmtlon alaghaba', adh antm eqla! lankm thtmton an kan ahd istebdkm! an kan ahd iaklkm! an kan ahd iakhdkhm! an kan ahd irtfe! an kan ahd idrbkm ela ojhokm! ela sbil alhoan aqol kif ana kma defa'. olkn aldhi ijtri fih ahd, aqol fi ghbaoh: ana aida ajtri fih. ahm ebranon? fana aida. ahm asrailion? fana aida. ahm nsl abrahim? fana aida. ahm khdam almsih? aqol kmkhtl aqel: fana afdl. fi alateab akthr. fi aldrabt aofr. fi alson akthr. fi almitat mrara kthirh. mn alihod khms mrat qblt arbein jldh ala oahdh. thlath mrat drbt balesi. mrh rjmt. thlath mrat anksrt bi alsinh. lila onhara qdit fi alemq. basfar mrara kthirh. bakhtar siol. bakhtar lsos. bakhtar mn jnsi. bakhtar mn alamm. bakhtar fi almdinh. bakhtar fi albrhi. bakhtar fi albrh. bakhtar mn akhoh kdhhb. fi teb okd. fi ashar mrara kthirh. fi joe oetsh. fi asoam mrara kthirh. fi brd oeri. eda ma ho don dhlk: altrakm eli kl iom. alahtmam bjmie alknais. mn idef oana la adef? mn iethr oana la al-

thb? an kan ijb alaftkhar, fsaftkhr bamor defi. allh abo
 rbna isoe almsih, alldhi ho mbark ala alabd, ielm ani
 lst akdhb. fi dmshq oali alharth almlk kan ihrs mdinh
 aldmshqiin irid an imskni, ftdlit mn taqh fi znbil mn
 alsor, onjot mn idih.

12

anh la ioafqni an aftkhr. fani ati ala mnazr alrb oae-
 lanath. aerf ansana fi almsih qbl arbe eshrh snh. afi
 aljds? lst aelm, am kharj aljds? lst aelm. allh ielm.
 akhttf hdha ala alsma' althalthh. oerf hdha alansan.
 afi aljds am kharj aljds? lst aelm. allh ielm. anh akhttf
 ala alfrdos, osme klmat la intq bha, ola isogh lansan
 an itklm bha. mn jhh hdha aftkhr. olkn mn jhh nfsi
 la aftkhr ala bdefati. fani an ardt an aftkhr la akon
 ghbia, lani aqol alhq. olkni athasha lila izn ahd mn
 jhti foq ma irani ao isme mni. olila artfe bfrt alae-
 lanat, aetif shokh fi aljds, mlak alshitan, liltmni lila
 artfe. mn jhh hdha tdret ala alrb thlath mrat an ifar-
 qni. fqal li: «tkfik nemti, lan qoti fi aldef tkml». fbkl
 srar aftkhr balhri fi defati, lki thl eli qoh almsih. ldhik
 asr baldefat oalshtaim oaldrorat oaladthadat oaldaqat
 lajl almsih. lani hinma ana deif fhinidh ana qoi. qd
 srt ghbia oana aftkhr. antm alzmtmoni! lanh kan in-
 bghi an amdh mnkm, adh lm anqs shiia en faiqi alrsl,
 oan knt lst shiia. an elamat alrsol snet binkm fi kl sbr,
 baiat oejaiob oqoat. lanh ma ho alldhi nqstm en sair
 alknais, ala ani ana lm athql elikm? samhoni bhdha
 alzlm. hodha almrh althalthh ana msted an ati alikm
 ola athql elikm. lani lst atlb ma ho lkm bl aiakm.
 lanh la inbghi an alaolad idhkhron lloaldin bl aloal-
 don llaolad. oama ana fbkl srar anfq oanfq lajl anf-
 skm, oan knt klma ahbkm akthr ahb aql! flikn. ana lm
 athql elikm. lkn adh knt mhtala akhdhtkm bmkr! hl
 tmret fikm bahd mn alldhin arslthm alikm? tlbt ala tits
 oarslt meh alakh. hl tme fikm tits? ama slkna bdhat
 alroh aloahd? ama bdhat alkhtoat aloahdh? atznon
 aida anna nhtj lkm? amam allh fi almsih ntklm. olkn
 alkl aiha alahba' lajl bniankm. lani akhaf adha jit an la
 ajdkm kma arid, oaojd mnkm kma la tridon. an tojd
 khsomat omhasdat oskhtat othzbat omdhmat onmi-
 mat otbrat otshoishat - an idhlmi alhi endkm, adha
 jit aida oanoh ela kthirin mn alldhin akhtaoa mn qbl
 olm itoboa en alnjash oalzna oaleharh alti feloha.

13

hdhh almrh althalthh ati alikm. ela fm shahdin oth-
 lathh tqom kl klmh. qd sbqt fqit, oasbq faqol kma
 oana hadr almrh althanih, oana ghaib alan, akth lld-
 hin akhtaoa mn qbl, oljmie albaqin: ani adha jit aida
 la ashfq. adh antm ttibon brhan almsih almtklm fi,
 alldhi lis deifa lkm bl qoi fikm. lanh oan kan qd slb
 mn def lknh hi bqoh allh. fnhn aida defa' fih, lkna
 snhia meh bqoh allh mn jhtkm. jrboa anfskm, hl
 antm fi alaiman? amthnoa anfskm. am lstm terfon
 anfskm an isoe almsih ho fikm, an lm tkonoa mr-
 fodin? lknni arjo ankm sterfon anna nhn lsna mr-
 fodin. oasli ala allh ankm la temlon shiia rdia, lis
 lki nzhr nhn mzkin, bl lki tsneoa antm hsna, onkon
 nhn kanna mrfodon. lanna la nsttie shiia dd alhq bl

lajl alhq. lanna nfrh hinma nkon nhn defa' oantm
 tkonon aqoia'. ohdha aida ntlbh kma lkm. ldhik akth
 bhdha oana ghaib, lki la asteml jzma oana hadr, hsb
 alsltan alldhi aetani aiah alrb llbnian la llhdm. akhira
 aiha alakhoh afrhoa. akmlao. tezoa. ahtmoa aht-
 mama oahda. eishoa balslam, oalh almhbbh oalslam
 sikon mekm. slmoa bedkm ela bed bqblh mqdsh. islm
 elikm jmie alqdisin. nemh rbna isoe almsih, omhbbh
 allh, oshrkx alroh alqds me jmiek. amin.

bols, rsol la mn alnas ola bansan, bl bisoe almsih oallh alab aldhi aqamh mn alamoat, ojmie alakhoah ald-hin mei, ala knais ghlatih. nemh lkm oslam mn allh alab, omn rbna isoe almsih, aldhi bdhl nfsh lajl khta-iana, linqdhna mn alealm alhadr alshrir hsb aradh allh oabina, aldhi lh almjd ala abd alabdin. amin. ani atejb anknt tqolon hkdha sria en aldhi deakm bnemh almsih ala anjil akhr. lis ho akhr, ghir anh iojd qom izejonkm oiridon an iholao anjil almsih. olkn an bshrnakm nhn ao mlak mn almsa' bghir ma bshrnakm, flikn «anathima». kma sbqna fqlna aqol alan aida: an kan ahd ibshrkm bghir ma qbltm, flikn «anathima». afastetf alan alnas an allh? am atlb an ardi alnas? flo knt bed ardi alnas lm akn ebda llm-sih. oarfkm aiha alakhoah alanjil aldhi bshrt bh, anh lis bhsb ansan. lani lm aqblh mn end ansan ola elmth. bl baelan isoe almsih. fankm smetm bsirti qbla fi al-dianh alihodih, ani knt adthd knish allh bafrat oatlfha. oknt atqdm fi al-dianh alihodih ela kthirin mn atrabi fi jnsi, adh knt aofr ghirh fi tqlidat abaii. olkn lma sr allh aldhi afrzni mn btn ami, odeani bnemth an ieln abnh fi labshr bh bin alamm, lloqt lm astshr lhma odma ola sedt ala aorshlim ala alrsi aldhin qbli, bl antlqt ala alerbih, thm rjet aida ala dmsqh. thm bed thlath snin sedt ala aorshlim laterf bbtrs, fmktht endh khmsh eshr ioma. olknni lm ar ghirh mn alrsi ala ieqob akha alrb. oaldhi aktb bh alikm hodha qdam allh ani lst akdhh fih. obed dhkjt fi ala aqalim sorih okilikih. olknni knt ghir merof balojh end knais ali-hodih alti fi almsih. ghir anhm kanao ismeon an aldhi kan idthdna qbla, ibshr alan balaiman aldhi kan qbla itlfh. fkanao imjdon allh fi.

thm bed arbe eshrh snh sedt aida ala aorshlim me brnaba, akhdha mei tits aida. oanna sedt bmojb ae-lan, oerdit elihm alanjil aldhi akrz bh bin alamm, olkn balanfrad ela almetbrin, lila akon aseaa ao qd seit batla. lkn lm idtr ola tits aldhi kan mei, oho ionani, an ikhttn. olkn bsbb alakhoah alkdhbh almdkhlin khfih, aldhin dkhloa akhtlasa litjssoa hritna alti lna fi almsih ki istebdona - aldhin lm ndhen lhm balkhdooe ola saeh, libqa endkm hq alanjil. oama almetbron anhm shi', mhma kanao, la frq endi: allh la iakhdh bojh ansh - fan hola' almetbrin lm ishira el bshi'. bl baleks, adh raoo ani aotmnt ela anjil alghrlh kma btrs ela anjil alkhtan. fan aldhi eml fi btrs lrsalh alkhtan eml fi aida lamm. fadh elm balnemh almetah li ieqob osfa oiohna, almetbron anhm aemdh, aetoni obrn-aba imin alshrkh lnkon nhn lllm oama hm flkhtan. ghir an ndhkr alfqra'. ohdha einh knt aetnit an afelh. olkn lma ata btrs ala antakih qaomth moajhh, lanh kan mloma. lanh qblma ata qom mn end ieqob kan iakl me alamm, olkn lma atoa kan iokhr oifrz nfsh, khaifa mn aldhin hm mn alkhtan. ora'a meh baqi ali-hod aida, hta an brnaba aida anqad ala riaiham! lkn lma rait anhm la islkon bastqamh hsb hq alanjil, qlt lbtrs qdam aljmie: «an knt oant ihodi teish ammia la iho-dia, flmadha tlzm alamm an ithodoa?» nhn baltbieh ihod olsna mn alamm khtah, adh nelm an alansan la

itbrr baemal alnamos, bl baiman isoe almsih, amna nhn aida bisoe almsih, lntbrr baiman isoe la baemal alnamos. lanh baemal alnamos la itbrr jsd ma. fan kna onhn talbon an ntbrri fi almsih nojd nhn anfsna aida khtah, afalmsih khadm llkhtih? hash! fani an knt abni aida hdha aldhi qd hdmth, fani azhr nfsi mtedia. lani mt balnamos llnamos lahia llh. me almsih slbt, fahia la ana bl almsih ihia fi. fma ahiah alan fi aljsd fanma ahiah fi alaiman, aiman abn allh, aldhi ahbni oaslm nfsh lajli. lst abtl nemh allh. lanh an kan bal-namos br, falmsih adha mat bla sbb.

aiha alghlation alaghbba', mn rqakm hta la tdhenoa llhq? antm aldhin amam eionkm qd rsm isoe almsih binkm msloba! arid an atelm mnkm hdha fqt: abaemal alnamos akhdhtm alroh am bkhbr alaiman? ahkdha antm aghbia! abedma abtdamt balroh tkm-lon alan baljsd? ahdha almqdar ahtmltm ebtha? an kan ebtha! faldhi imnhkm alroh, oiemo quat fikm, abaemal alnamos am bkhbr alaiman? kma «amn abraham balh fhsb lh bra». aelmoa adha an aldhin hm mn alaiman aolik hm bno abraham. oalktab adh sbq fraa an allh balaiman ibrr alamm, sbq fbshr abraham an «fik ttbark jmie alamm». adha aldhin hm mn alaiman itbarkan me abraham almomm. lan jmie ald-hin hm mn aemal alnamos hm tht lenh, lanh mktob «mleon kl mn la ithbt fi jmie ma ho mktob fi ktob alnamos lieml bh». olkn an lis ahd itbrr balnamos end allh fzahr, lan «albar balaiman ihia». olkn al-namos lis mn alaiman, bl «alansan aldhi ifelha sihia bha». almsih aftdana mn lenh alnamos, adh sar lenh lajlana, lanh mktob: «mleon kl mn elq ela khshbh». ltsir brkh abraham lllam fi almsih isoe, llnal bal-aiman moed alroh, aiha alakhoah bhsb alansan aqol «lis ahd ibtl ehda qd tmkn olo mn ansan, ao izid elih». oama almoaeid qilt fi «abraham ofi nslh». la iqol «ofi alansal» kanh en kthirin, bl kanh en oahd. o«fi nslk» aldhi ho almsih. oanna aqol hdha: an alnamos aldhi sar bed arbemih othlathin snh, la inskh ehda qd sbq ftkm mn allh nho almsih hta ibtl almoed. lanh an kant alorath mn alnamos flm tkn aida mn moed. olkn allh obhba labraham bmoed. flmadha alnamos? qd zid bsbb altediat, ala an iati alnsi aldhi qd oed lh, mrtba bmlaikh fi id osit. oama alosit fla ikon loahd. olkn allh oahd. fh! alnamos dd moaeid allh? hash! lanh lo aeti namos qadr an ihii, lkn balghqiq albr balnamos. lkn alktab aghlq ela alkl tht alkhtih, lier almoed mn aiman isoe almsih lldhin iomnon. olkn qblma ja' alaiman kna mhrosin tlt alnamos, mghlqa elina ala alaiman aletid an ieln. adha qd kan alnamos modbna ala almsih, lki ntbrri balaiman. olkn bed ma ja' alaiman lsna bed tht modb. lankm jmiea abna' allh balaiman balmsih isoe. lan klkm aldhin aetmdtm balmsih qd lbstm almsih. lis ihodi ola ionani. lis ebd ola hr. lis dhkr oantha, lankm jmiea oahd fi almsih isoe. fan kntm llmsih fantm adha nsl abraham, ohsb almoed orthh.

oanma aqol: ma dam aloarth qasra la ifrq shiia en alebd, me konh sah b aljmie. bl ho tht aosia' ookla' ala aloqt almojl mn abih. hkdha nhn aida: lma kna qasrin kna mstebdin tht arkan alealm. olkn lma ja' ml' alzman, arsl allh abnh moloda mn amrah, moloda tht alnamos, liftdi aldhin tht alnamos, llnal albtbi. thm bma ankm abna', arsl allh roh abnh ala qlobkm sarkha: «ia aba alab». adha lst bed ebda bl abna, oan knt abna fourth llh balmsih. lkn hinidh adh kntm la terfon allh astebdtm lldhin lisoa balbtbieh alhh. oama alan adh erftm allh, bl balhri erftm mn allh, kfik trjeon aida ala alarkan aldeifh alfqirh alti tridon an tsebdo a lha mn jdid? athfzon aiama oshhoroa oaoqata osnin? akhaf elikm an akon qd tebt fikm ebtha! atdre alikm aiha alakhoh, konoa kma ana lani ana aida kma antm. lm tzlmoni shiia. olknkm telmon ani bdef aljds bshrtkm fi alaol. otjrbti alti fi jsdi lm tzdrea bha ola krhtmoa, bl kmlak mn allh qbltmoni, kalmsih isoe. fmadha kan adha ttoibkm? lani ashhd lkm anh lo amkn lqletm eionkm oaeitmoni. afqd srt adha edoa lkm lani asdq lkm? igharon lkm lis hsna, bl iridon an isdokm lki tgharoea lhm. hsnh hi alghirh fi alhsna kl hin, olis hin hndori endkm fqt. ia aoladi aldhin atmkhd bkm aida ala an itso almsih fikm. olkni knt arid an akon hadra endkm alan oaghir soti, lani mthir fikm! qoloa li, antm aldhin tridon an tkonoa tht alnamos, alstm tsmeon alnamos? fanh mktob anh kan labrahim abnan, oahd mn aljarihi oalakh mn alhrh. lkn aldhi mn aljarihi old hsb aljds, oama aldhi mn alhrh fbalmoeod. okl dhk rmz, lan hatin hma alehdan, ahdhma mn jbl sina' aloald llebodih, aldhi ho hajr. lan hajr jbl sina' fi alerbih. olknh iqabl aorshlim alhadrh, fanha mstebdh me bniha. oama aorshlim alelia, alti hi amna jmiea, fhi hrh. lanh mktob: «afrihi aitha aleaqr alti lm tld. ahtfi oasrkhi aitha alti lm ttmkhd, fan aolad almohshh akthr mn alti lha zoj». oama nhn aiha alakhoh fnzir ashaq, aolad almoed. olkn kma kan hinidh aldhi old hsb aljds idthd aldhi hsb alroh, hkdha alan aida. lkn madha iqol alktab? «atrd aljarihi oabnha, lanh la irth abn aljarihi me abn alhrh». adha aiha alakhoh lsna aolad jarih bl aolad alhrh.

fathbtoa adha fi alhrhi alti qd hrrna almsih bha, ola trtbkoa aida bnir ebodih. ha ana bols aqol lkm: anh an akhtntm la infekm almsih shiia! lkn ashhd aida lkl ansan mkhtnt anh mltzm an ieml bkl alnamos. qd tbtltm en almsih aiha aldhin ttbrron balnamos. sqttm mn alnemh. fanna balroh mn alaiman ntoqe rja' br. lanh fi almsih isoe la alkhtan infe shiia ola alghrlh, bl alaiman aleaml balmhbh. kntm tseon hsna. fmn sdkm hta la ttaoeoa llhq? hdh almtaoeh list mn aldhi deakm. khmirh sgirh tkhmr alejin klh. olknni athq bkm fi alrb ankm la tftkron shiia akhr. olkn aldhi izejkm sihm aldinonh ai mn kan. oama ana aiha alakhoh fan knt bed akrz balkhtan flmadha adthd bed? adha ethrh alslib qd btl. ia lit aldhi iqlqonkm iqteon aida! fankm anma deitm llhrih aiha alakhoh. ghir anh la tsiroa alhrh frsh lljds, bl balmhbh akhdmoea bedkm beda. lan kl alnamos fi klmh oahdh ikml: «thb qribk

knfsk». fadha kntm tnshon otaklon bedkm beda, fanzroa lila tfnoa bedkm beda. oanma aqol: askoa balroh fla tkmloa shhoh aljds. lan aljds ishtih dd alroh oalroh dd aljds, ohdhan iqaoim ahdhma alakhr, hta tfelon ma la tridon. olkn adha anqdtm balroh flstm tht alnamos. oaealm aljds zahrh: alti hi zna eharh njash deahr ebadh alaathan shr edaoh khsam ghirh skht thzb shqaq bdeh hsd qtl skr btr, oamthal hdh alti asbq faqol lkm enha kma sbqt fqlt aida: an aldhi ifelon mthl hdh la irthon mlkot allh. oama thmr alroh fho: mhbb frh slam, tol anah ltf slash, aiman odaeh teff. dd amthal hdh lis namos. olkn aldhi hm llnmsih qd slboa aljds me alahoa' oalshhoat. an kna neish balroh flnslk aida bhsb alroh. la nkn mejbin nghanb bedna beda, onhsd bedna beda.

aiha alakhoh, an ansbq ansan fakhdh fi zlh ma, faslhoa antm alrohaniin mthl hdha broh aloadaeh, nazra ala nfsk lila trjb ant aida. ahmla bedkm athqal bed ohkdha tmmoa namos almsih. lanh an zn ahd anh shi' oho lis shiia, fanh ighsh nfsh. olkn limthn kl oahd emlh, ohinidh ikon lh alfkhr mn jhh nfsh fqt, la mn jhh ghirh. lan kl oahd sihm hml nfsh. olkn lishark aldhi itelm alklmh almelm fi jmie alkhirat. la tdloa! allh la ishmkh elih. fan aldhi izreh alansan aiah ihsd aida. lan mn izre ljsdh fmn aljds idthd fsada, omn izre llroh fmn alroh ihsd hiah abdi. fla nfshl fi eml alkhir lanna snhsd fi oqth an kna la nkl. fadha hsbma lna frsh flneml alkhir lljmie, ola sima lahl alaiman. anzroa, ma akbr alahr alktbtha alikm bidi! jmie aldhi iridon an iemloa mnzra hsna fi aljds, hola' ilzmonkm an tkhttnoa, lila idthdoa lajl slib almsih fqt. lan aldhi ikhtntm hm la ihfzon alnamos, bl iridon an tkhttnoa antm lki iftkhroa fi jsdkm. oama mn jhti, fhasha li an aftkhr ala bslib rbna isoe almsih, aldhi bh qd slb alealm li oana llealm. lanh fi almsih isoe lis alkhtan infe shiia ola alghrlh, bl alkhliq aljdih. fkl aldhi islkon bhsb hdha alqanon elihm slam orhmb, oela asraail allh. fi ma bed la ijl ahd eli ateaba, lani haml fi jsdi smat alrb isoe. nemh rbna isoe almsih me rohkml aiha alakhoh. amin.

bols, rsol isoe almsih bmsihiih allh, ala alqdisin aldhin fi afss, oalmomnin fi almsih isoe. nemh lkm oslam mn allh abina oalrb isoe almsih. mbark allh abo rbna isoe almsih, aldhi barkna bkl brkh rohih fi alsmaoiat fi almsih, kma akhtarna fih qbl tasis alealm, lnkon qdisin obla lom qdamh fi almhbh, adh sbq feinna lltbn bisoe almsih lnfsh, hsb msrh mshiith, lmdh mjd nemth alti anem bha elina fi almhbob, aldhi fih lna alfd'a, bdmh ghfran alkhtaia, hsb ghna nemth, alti aj-zlha lna bkl hkmh oftnh, adh erfna bsr mshiith, hsb msrth alti qsdha fi nfsh, ltdbir ml' alazmnh, lijme kl shi' fi almsih, ma fi alsmaoat oma ela alard, fi dhak aldhi fih aida nlna nsiba, meinin sabqa hsb qsd aldhi ieml kl shi' hsb rai mshiith, lnkon lmdh mjdh, nhn aldhin qd sbq rjaona fi almsih. aldhi fih aida antm, adh smetm klmh alhq, anjil khlalh, aldhi fih aida adh amntm khtmtm broh almoed alqdos, aldhi ho er-bon mirathna, lfda' almqtana, lmdh mjdh. ldlhk ana aida adh qd smet baimankm balrb isoe, omhbtm nho jmie alqdisin, la azal shakra lajlkm, dhakra aiakm fi sloati, ki ietikm alh rbna isoe almsih, abo almjd, roh alkhkmh oalaealan fi merfth, mstnirh eion adhhankm, ltelmooa ma ho rja' deoth, oma ho ghna mjd mirathh fi alqdisin, oma hi ezmh qdrth alfaiqh nhona nhn al-momnin, hsb eml shdh goth aldhi eml fi almsih, adh aqamh mn alamoat, oajls en iminh fi alsmaoiat, foq kl riash osltan oqoh osiadh, okl asm isma lsi fi hdha aldrh fqt bl fi almstqbl aida, oakhde kl shi' tht qdmih, oaiah jel rasa foq kl shi' llknish, alti hi jsdh, ml' aldhi imla alkl fi alkl.

oantm adh kntm amoata balhdhnb oalkhtaia, alti slktm fiha qbla hsb dhr hdha alealm, hsb riis sltan alhoa', alroh aldhi ieml alan fi abna' almesih, aldhin nhn aida jmiea tsrfna qbla binhm fi shhoat jsdna, eamlin mshiat aljds oalafkar, okna baltbieh abna' alghdb kalbaqin aida, allh aldhi ho ghni fi alrhmh, mn ajl mhbth alktirh alti ahbna bha, onhn amoat balkhtaia ahiana me almsih - balnemh antm mkhlson - oaqamna meh, oajlsna meh fi alsmaoiat fi almsih isoe, lizhr fi aldhor alatih ghna nemth alfaiq balltf elina fi almsih isoe. lankm balnemh mkhlson, bal-aiman, odhkl lis mnkm. ho etih allh. lis mn aemal kila iftkar ahd. lanna nhn eml, mkhloqin fi almsih isoe laemal salhh, qd sbq allh faedha lki nslk fiha. ldlhk adhkroa ankm antm alamm qbla fi aljds, almdeoin ghrhl mn almdeo khtana msnoea balid fi aljds, ankm kntm fi dhkl aloqt bdon msih, ajnbiin en reoih asraiil, oghrba' en ehod almoed, la rja' lkm obla alh fi alealm. olkn alan fi almsih isoe, antm aldhin kntm qbla beidin srtm qribin bdm almsih. lanh ho slamna, aldhi jel alathnin oahda, onqd hait alsiaj almtost ai aleadaoh. mbtla bjshd namos alosaia fi fraid, lki ikhlq alathnin fi nfsh ansana oahda jdida, sanea slama, oisalh alathnin fi jsd oahd me allh balsib, qatla aleadaoh bh. fja' obshrkms bslam, antm albeidin oalqribin. lan bh lna klina qdoma fi roh oahd ala alab. flstm adha bed ghrba' onzla, bl reih me alqdisin oahl bit allh, mbniin ela asas alrsl oalanbia', oisoe almsih nfsh hjr alzaoih,

aldhi fih kl albna' mrkba mea inmo hikla mqdsas fi alrb. aldhi fih antm aida mbnion mea, mskna llh fi alroh.

bsbb hdha ana bols, asir almsih isoe lajlkm aiaha alamm, an kntm qd smetm btdbir nemh allh almetah li lajlkm. anh baelan erfni balrs. kma sbqt fktbt bal-aijaz. aldhi bhsbh hinma tqraonh tqdron an tfhmooa draiti bsr almsih. aldhi fi ajial akhr lm ierf bh bno albshr, kma qd aeln alan lrsilh alqdisin oanbiaih bal-roh: an alamm shrka' fi almirath oajlsd onao moedh fi almsih balanjl. aldhi srt ana khadma lh hsb mo-hbh nemh allh almetah li hsb fel goth. li ana asghr jmie alqdisin aetih hdhh alnemh, an absrh bin alamm bghna almsih aldhli la istqsa, oanir aljmie fi ma ho shrkh alsr almktohm mndh aldhor fi allh khalq aljmie bisoe almsih. lki ierf alan end alrosa' oalslatin fi als-maoiat boasth alknish bhkmh allh almtnoeh, hsb qsd aldhor aldhi sneh fi almsih isoe rbna. aldhi bh lna jra'h oqdom baimanh en thqh. ldlhk atlb an la tk-loa fi shdaidi lajlkm alti hi mjdkm. bsbb hdha ahni rkbti lda abi rbna isoe almsih, aldhi mnh tsma kl es-hirh fi alsmaoat oela alard. lki ietikm bhsb ghna mjdh an ttaidoa balqoh brohh fi alansan albatn, lihl alm-sih balaiman fi qlobkm, oantm mtaslon omtasson fi almhbh, lha tssttieoa an tdrkoa me jmie alqdisin ma ho alerd oaltol oalemq oalelo, oterfoa mbhh almsih alfaiqh almerfth, lki tmtlioala kl ml' allh. oalqadr an ifel foq kl shi' akthr jda mma ntlb ao nftkr, bhsb alqoh alti teml fina, lh almjd fi alknish fi almsih isoe ala jmie ajial dhr aldhor. amim.

fatlb alikm, ana alasir fi alrb, an tslokoa kma ihq ldeoh alti deitm bha. bkl toade, oodaeh, obtol anah, mhtm-lin bedkm beda fi almhbh. mjthdin an tfzooa ohdanih alroh brbat alsalm. jsd oahd, oroh oahd, kma deitm aida fi rja' deotkm aloahd. rb oahd, aiman oahd, memodih oahdh, alh oab oahd llkl, aldhi ela alkl obalkl ofi klkm. olkn lkl oahd mna aetih alnemh hsb qias bhh almsih. ldlhk iqol: «adhd sed ala alela' sba sbia oaeta alnas etaia». oama anh sed, fma ho ala anh nzl aida aola ala aqsam alard alsfla. aldhi nzl ho aldhi sed aida foq jmie alsmaoat, lki imla alkl. oho aeta albed an ikonooa rsla, oalbed anbia', oalbed mb-shrin, oalbed reah omelmin, lajl tkmil alqdisin, leml alkhdmh, lbnian jsd almsih, ala an nthni jmiena ala ohdanih alaiman omerfth abn allh. ala ansan kaml. ala qias qamh ml' almsih. ki la nkon fi ma bed atfala mdtbrin omhmolin bkl rih telim, bhihl alnas, bmkrr ala mkidh aldla. bl sadqin fi almhbh, nmno fi kl shi' ala dhak aldhi ho alras: almsih, aldhi mnh kl aljds mrkba mea, omqtrna bmoazrh kl mfsi, hsb eml, ela qias kl jz', ihsl nmno aljds lbnianh fi almhbh. faqol hdha oashhd fi alrb, an la tslokoa fi ma bed kma islk sair alamm aida btdl dhnghm, adh hm mzlmo alfkrr, omtjnbon en hiah allh lsbb aljhl aldhi fihm bsbb gh-lazh qlobhm. aldhin adh hm qd fqdoas alhs, aslmooa nfoshm lldearh liemloa kl njash fi altime. oama antm

flm ttelmoa almsih hkdha - an kntm qd smetmoh oelmtm fih kma ho hq fi isoe, an tkhleoa mn jhh altsrf alsabq alansan aletiq alfads bhsb shhoat alghror, ot-tjddoa broh dhnnkm, otlbsoa alansan aljdid almkhloq bhsb allh fi albr oqdash alhq. ldhltk arthoa enkm alkdhb otklmoa balsdq kl oahd me qribh, lanna bedna aeda' albed. aghdboa ola tkhtioa. la tghrb alshms ela ghizkm ola tetoa ablis mkana. la isrq alsarq fi ma bed, bl balhri iteb eamla alsalh bidih, likon lh an ieti mn lh ahtiaj. la tkhrj klmh rdih mn afoahkm, bl kl ma kan salha llbnian, hsb alhajh, ki ieti nemh llsamein. ola thznoa roh allh alqdos aldhi bh khtmtm liom alfda'. lirfe mn binkm kl mrarh oskth oghdb osiah otjdif me kl khhth. okonoa lfta' bedkm nho bed, shfoqin mt-samhin kma samhkm allh aida fi almsih.

5

fkonoa mtmthlin ballh kaolad ahba', oaslkooa fi almhbh kma ahbna almsih aida oaslm nfsh lajlina, qrbana odhbhih llh raih thibh. oama alzna okl njash ao tme fla ism binkm kma iliq bqdisin, ola alqbahh, ola klam alsfahh oalhzi alti la tliq, bl balhri alshkr. fankm telmon hdha an kl zan ao njs ao tmae, aldhi ho eabd llaothan lis lh mirath fi mlkot almsih oallh. la ighrkm ahd bklam batl, lanh bsbb hdhh alamor iati ghdb allh ela abna' almesih. fla tkonoa shrka'hm. lankm kntm qbla zlmh oama alan fnor fi alrb. aslkooa kaolad nor. lan thmr alroh ho fi kl slah obr ohq. mkhtbrin ma ho mrdi end alrb. ola tshtkrkoa fi aemal alzlmh ghir almtmhr bl balhri obkhoha. lan alamor alhadthh mnhm sra dhkrha aida qbih. olkn alkl adha tobkh izhr balnor. lan kl ma azhr fho nor. ldhltk iqol: «as-tiqz aiha alnaim oqm mn alamoat fidi' lk almsih». fanzroa kif tsikon baltdqiq, la kjhla' bl khkma', mft-din aloqt lan alaiam shrirh. mn ajl dhltk la tkonoa agh-bia' bl fahmin ma hi mshiih alrb. ola tskroa balkhmr aldhi fih alkhlaeh, bl amtliao balroh, mklmin bedkm beda bmzamir otsabih oaghani rohih, mtrnmin om-rtlin fi qlobkm llrb. shakrin kl hin ela kl shi' fi asm rbna isoe almsih, llh oalab. khadein bedkm lbed fi khof allh. aiha alnsa' akhden lrjalkn kma llrb, lan al-rjl ho ras almrah kma an almsih aida ras alknish, oho mkhls aljds. olkn kma tkhde alknish llmsih, kdhlk alnsa' lrjalhn fi kl shi'. aiha alrjal, ahboa nsa'km kma ahb almsih aida alknish oaslm nfsh lajlha, lki iqd-sha, mthra aiaha bghsl alma' balklmh, lki ihdrha ln-fsh knish mjidi, la dns fiha ola ghdn ao shi' mn mthl dhltk, bl tkon mqdsh obla eib. kdhlk ijb ela alrjal an ih-boe nsa'hm kajsadhm. mn ihb amrath ihb nfsh. fanh lm ibghd ahd jsdh qt bl iqoth oirbi, kma alrb aida llknish. lanna aeda' jsmh, mn lhmh omn ezamh. mn ajl hdha itrk alrjl abah oamh oiltsq bamrath, oikon alathnan jsda oahda. hdha alsr ezim, olknni ana aqol mn nho almsih oalknish. oama antm alafrad, flihb kl oahd amrath hkdha knfsh, oama almrah flthb rjlha.

6

aiha alaolad, atieoa oaldikm fi alrb lan hdha hq. akrm abak oamk, alti hi aol osih boed, lki ikon lkm khir, okonoa toal alaemar ela alard. oantm aiha alaba',

la tghizoa aoladkm, bl rbobm btadib alrb oandharh. aiha alebid, atieoa sadtkm hsb aljds bkhofo oredh, fi bsath qlobkm kma llmsih - la bkhdmh alein kmn irdi alnas, bl kebid almsih, eamlin mshiih allh mn alqlb, khadmin bnih salhh kma llrb, lis llnas. ealmin an mhma eml kl oahd mn alakhir fdhltk inalh mn alrb, ebda kan am hra. oantm aiha alsadh, afeloia lhm hdhh alamor, tarkin althdid, ealmin an sidkm antm aida fi alsmaoat, olis endh mhbabh. akhira ia akhoti tqooa fi alrb ofi shdh goth. albsoa slah allh alkaml lki tq-droa an tthbtoa dd mkaid ablis. fan msaretina list me dm olhm, bl me alrosa', me alslatin, me olah alealm, ela zlmh hdha aldhrr, me ajnad alshr alrohih fi als-maoiat. mn ajl dhltk ahmloa slah allh alkaml lki tqdroa an tqaoamoat fi aliom alshrir, obed an tmmoa kl shi' an tthbtoa. fathbtoa mmntqin ahqa'km balhq, olabsin dre albr, ohadhin arjilm bastedad anjil alsalm. ham-lin foq alkl trs alaiaman, aldhi bh tqdron an ttfoia jmie sham alshrir almlthbh. okhdhoa khodhh alkhlas, osif alroh aldhi ho klmh allh. msln bkl slah otlbh kl oqt fi alroh, osahrin lhdha beinh bkl moazbh otlbh, lajl jmie alqdisin, olajli, lki ieta li klam end afttah fmi, laelm jhara bsr alanjil, aldhi lajlh ana sfrir fi slas, lki ajahr fih kma ijb an atklm. olkn lki telmoa antm aida ahoali, madha afel, ierfkm bkl shi' tikhiks alakh alh-bib oalkhadm alamin fi alrb, aldhi arslth alikm lhdha beinh lki telmoa ahoalna, olki iezie qlobkm. slam ela alakhoh, omhbh baiman mn allh alab oalrb isoe alm-sih. alnemh me jmie aldhih ihbon rbna isoe almsih fi edm fsad. amin.

bols otimotohaos ebda isoe almsih, ala jmie alqdisin fi almsih isoe, aldhin fi filbi, me asaqfh oshmamsh. nemh lkm oslam mn allh abina oalrb isoe almsih. ashkr alsih: end kl dhkri aiakm daima fi kl adeiti, mqdma altlhb lajl jmiekm bfrh, lsbb msharktkm fi alanjil mn aol iom ala alan. oathqa bhdha einh an aldhi abtda fikm emla salha ikml ala iom isoe almsih. kma ihq li an aftrk hdha mn jhh jmiekm, lani hafzkm fi qlbi, fi othqi, ofi almaham an alanjil otthbith, antm aldhin jmiekm shrkaii fi alnemh. fan allh shahd li kif ashtaqa ala jmiekm fi ahsha' isoe almsih. ohdha aslih: an tzdad mhbtkm aida akthr fakthr fi almerfh ofi kl fhm, hta tmizoa alamor almtkhalfh, lki tkonoa mkhlisin obla ethrh ala iom almsih, mmloiin mn thmr albr aldhi bisoe almsih lmjd allh ohmdh. thm arid an telmoa aiahi alakhoah an amori qd alt akthr ala tqdm alanjil, hta an othqi sart zahrh fi almsih fi kl dar alolaih ofi baqi alamakn ajme. oakthr alakhoah, ohm oathqon fi alrb bothqi, jitrion akthr ela alklm balklmh bla khof. ama qom fen hsd okhsam ikrzon balmsih, oama qom fen msrh. fhola' en thzb inadon balmsih la en akhlas, zanin anhm idifon ala othqi diqa. oaoik en mhbh, ealmin ani modoe lh-maih alanjil. fmadha? ghir anh ela kl ojh soa' kan belh am bhq inada balmsih, obhdha ana afrh. bl safrh aida. lani aelm an hdha iool li ala khlas btlbtkm omoazrh roh isoe almsih, hsb antzari orjaii ani la akhza fi shi', bl bkl mjahrh kma fi kl hin, kdhlk alan, itezm almsih fi jsdi, soa' kan bhiah am bmot. lan li alhih hi almsih oalmot ho rbh. olkn an kant alhih fi aljsd hi li thmr emli, fmadha akhtar? Ist adri! fani mh-sor mn alathnin: li ashta' an antlq oakon me almsih. dhak afdl jda. olkn an abqa fi aljsd alzm mn ajlkm. fadh ana oathq bhdha aelm ani amkth oabqa me jmiekm lajl tqdmkm ofrhkm fi alaiman, lki izdad aftharkm fi almsih isoe fi, boasth hdori aida endkm. fqt eishoa kma ihq lanjil almsih, hta adha jit oraitkm, ao knt ghaiba asme amorkm ankm thbton fi roh oahd, mjahdin mea bnfs oahdh laiman alan-jil, ghir mkhofin bshi' mn almqaoim, alamr aldhi ho lhm binh llhlak, oama lkm filkhlas, odhkl mn allh. lani qd ohb lkm lajl almsih la an tomnoa bh fqt, bl aida an ttalmoa lajlh. adh lkm aljhad einh aldhi rait-moh fi, oalan tsmeon fi.

fan kan oez ma fi almsih. an kant tsih ma llmhbb. an kant shrkh ma fi alroh. an kant ahsha' orafh, fttmooa frhi hta tftkroa fkra oahda olkm mhbh oahdh bnfs oahdh, mftkrin shiia oahda, la shiia bthzb ao bejb, bl btoade, hasbin bedkm albed afdl mn anfshm. la tnzroa kl oahd ala ma ho lnfsh, bl kl oahd ala ma ho lakhrin aida. flikn fikm hdha alfrk aldhi fi almsih isoe aida: aldhi adh kan fi sorh allh, lm ihsb khlsn an ikon meadla llh. lknh akhla nfsh, akhdha sorh ebd, saira fi shbh alnos. oadh ojd fi alhihi kansan, ode nfsh oatae hta almot mot alslib. ldhkl rfeh allh aida, oaeath asma foq kl asm lki tjtho basm isoe kl rkbb mnm fi almsa' omn ela alard omn tht alard, oietrf kl lsan an isoe almsih ho rb lmjd allh alab. adha ia abhaii, kma atetm kl

hin, lis kma fi hdori fqt, bl alan balaola jda fi ghiabi, tmooa khlaskm bkhof oredh, lan allh ho aleaml fikm an tridoo oan temloa mn ajl almsrh. afeloa kl shi' bla dmdmh ola mjadlh, lki tkonoa bla lom, obsta', aolada llh bla eib fi ost jil meoj omlo, tdiion binhm kanoar fi alealm. mtmskin bklmh alhih lafthkari fi iom almsih bani lm ase batla ola tebt batla. lknni oan knt anskb aida ela dhbihh aimankm okhdmth, asr oafrrh mekm ajmein. obhdha einh konoa antm msrorin aida oafrrhoa mei. ela ani arfo fi alrb isoe an arsl alikm sriea timothaas lki ttib nfsi adha erfth ahoalkm. lan lis li ahd akhr nzir nfsi ihtm bahoalkm bakhlas, adh aljmie itlbon ma ho lanfsh la ma ho lisoe almsih. oama akhtbarh fantm terfon anh kold me ab khdm mei lajl alanjil. hdha arjo an arslh aol ma ara ahoali hala. oathq balrb ani ana aida sati alikm sriea. olkni hsbnt mn alazm an arsl alikm abfrods akhi, oaleaml mei, oalmtjnd mei, orsolkm, oalkhadm lahjai. adh kan mshtaqa ala jmiekm omghmoma, lankm smetm anh kan mrida. fanh mrd qriba mn almot, lkn allh rhmh. olis aiah ohdh bl aiai aida lila ikon li hzn ela hzn. farslth alikm baofrr sreh, hta adha raitmoh tfrhon aida akon ana aql hzna. faqbloh fi alrb bkl frh, olkn mthlh mkirma endkm. lani mn ajl eml almsih qarab almot, mkhatra bnfs, lki ijbrr nqsan khdmthkm li.

akhira ia akhoti afrhoa fi alrb. ktabh hdhh alamor alikm list eli thqilh, oama lkm fhi momnh. anzroa alklab. anzroa felh alshr. anzroa alqte. lanna nhn alkhtan, aldhin nebd allh balroh, onftkhr fi almsih isoe, ola ntlk ela aljsd - me an li an atkl ela aljsd aida. an zn oahd akhr an itkl ela aljsd fana balaola. mn jhh alkhtan mkhton fi aliom althamn, mn jns asraail, mn sbt bniamin, ebrani mn alebraniin. mn jhh alnamos frisi. mn jhh alghirh mdthd alknish. mn jhh albr aldhi fi alnamos bla lom. lkn ma kan li rbha fhdha qd hsbth mn ajl almsih khsarh. bl ani ahsb kl shi' aida khsarh mn ajl fdl merfh almsih isoe rbi, aldhi mn ajlh khst kl alashia', oana ahsbha nfaii lki arbh almsih oaojd fih, olis li bri aldhi mn alnamos, bl aldhi baiman almsih, albr aldhi mn allh balaiman. laerfh, oqoh qiamth, oshrk alahm, mtshbha bmoth, leli ablg al qiamh alamoat. lis ani qd nlt ao srt kamla, olkni ase leli adrk aldhi lajlh adrkni aida almsih isoe. aiahi alakhoah, ana lst ahsb nfsi ani qd adrkt. olkni afel shiia oahda: adh ana ansa ma ho ora' oamtd ala ma ho qdam. ase nho alghrd lajl jealh deoh allh alelia fi almsih isoe. fliftkr hdha jmie alklamlin mna, oan aftrtkm shiia bkhlafh fallh sieln lkm hdha aida. oama ma qd adrkna, flnskl bhsb dhkl alqanon einh, onftkr dhkl einh. konoa mmtthlin bi mea aiahi alakhoah, olahzoa aldhin isiron hkdha kma nhn endkm qdoh. lan kthirin isiron mnm knt adhkrhm lkm mrara, oalan adhkrhm aida bakia, ohm aeda' slib almsih, aldhin nhaithm alhlak, aldhin alhlm btanh omjdhm fi khzihm, aldhin iftkron fi alardiath. fan sirtna nhn hi fi alsmoat, alti mna aida nntzr mkhlsa ho alrb isoe almsih, aldhi sighir shkl jsd toadena likon ela sorh jsd mjdh, bhsb eml asttaeth an ikhde lnfsh kl shi'.

adha ia akhoti alahba' oalmshtaq alihm, ia srori oaklili, athbtoa hkdhia fi alrb aiha alahba'. atlb ala afodih oatlb ala sntikhi an tftkra fkra oahda fi alrb. nem asalk ant aida, ia shriki almkhls, saed hatin alltin jahdta mei fi alanjil, me aklimnds aida obaqi aleamlin mei, aldhin asmaohm fi sfr alhiah. afrhoa fi alrb kl hin oaqol aida afrhoa. likn hlmkm merofa end jmie alnas. alrb qrib. la thtmoa bshi, bl fi kl shi' balslah oaldea' me alshkr, ltelm tibatkm lda allh. oslam allh aldhi ifoq kl eql ihfz qlobkm oafkarkm fi almsih isoe. akhira aiha alakhoh kl ma ho hq, kl ma ho jlil, kl ma ho eadl, kl ma ho tahr, kl ma ho msr, kl ma sith hsn - an kant fdilh oan kan mdh, ffi hdhh aftkroa. oma telmtmoh, otslmtmoh, osmetmoh, oraitmoh fi, fhdha afeloa, oalh alsiam ikon mekm. thm ani frht balrb jda lankm alan qd azhr aida mrh aetnaokm bi aldhi kntm tetnonh olkn lm tkn lkm frsh. lis ani aqol mn jhh ah-tiaj, fani qd telmt an akon mktfia bma ana fih. aerf an atde oaerf aida an astfdl. fi kl shi' ofi jmie alashia' qd tdrbt an ashbe oan ajoe, oan astfdl oan anqs. asttie kl shi' fi almsih aldhi iqoini. ghir ankml feltm hsna adh ashtkrktm fi diqti. oantm aida telmon aiha alfilbion anh fi bda'h alanjil, lma khrjt mn mkdonih, lm tsharkni knish oahdh fi hsab aleta' oalakhdh ala antm ohdkm. fankm fi tsaloniki aida arsltm ali mrh omrtin lhajti. lis ani atlb aletih, bl atlb althmr almtkathr lhsabkm. olkni qd astofit kl shi' oastfdlt. qd amlat adh qblt mn abfrodts alashia' alti mn endkm, nsim raihhtibh, dhibihh mqbolh mrdih end allh. fimla alhi kl ahtiajkm bhsb ghnah fi almjd fi almsih isoe. ollh oabina almjd ala dhr aldahrin. amin. slmoa ela kl qdis fi almsih isoe. islm elikm alakhoh aldhin mei. islm elikm jmie alqdisin ola sima aldhin mn bit qisr. nemh rbna isoe almsih me jmiekm. amin.

bols, rsol isoe almsih bmsihiih allh, otimotoaas alakh, ala alqdisin fi kolosi, oalakhoh almommnin fi almsih. nemh lkm oslam mn allh abina oalrb isoe almsih. nshkr allh oaba rbna isoe almsih kl hin, mslin la-jlkm, adh smena aimankm balmsih isoe, omhbtkm ljmie alqdisin, mn ajl alrja' almodoe lkm fi alsmoaot aldhi smetm bh qbla fi klmh hq alanjil, aldhi qd hdr alikm kma fi kl alealm aida, oho mthmr kma fikm aida mndh iom smetm oerftm nemh allh balhqiqh. kma telmtm aida mn abfras alebd alhbib mena, aldhi ho khadm amin llmsih lajlkm, aldhi akhbrna aida bmbhtkm fi alroh. mn ajl dhlk nhn aida, mndh iom smena, lm nzl mslin otalbin lajlkm an tmtlioia mn merfh mshiith, fi kl hkmm ofhm rohi ltslkoa kma ihq llrb, fi kl rda, mthmrin fi kl eml salh, onamin fi merfh allh, mtqoin bkl qoh bhsb qdrh mjdh, lkl sbr otol anah bfrh, shakrin alab aldhi ahlna lshrkx mirath alqdisin fi alnor, aldhi anqdha mn sltan alzlmm onqlna ala mlkot abn mhbth, aldhi lna fih alflda', bdmh ghfran alkhtaia, aldhi ho sorh alhl ghir almmzrn, bkr kl khliqh. fanh fih khliq alkl: ma fi alsmoaot oma ela alard, ma ira oma la ira, soa' kan erosha am siadat am riasat am slatin. alkl bh olh qd khliq. aldhi ho qbl kl shi', ofih iqom alkl oho ras aljds: alknish. aldhi ho albd'a'h, bkr mn alamoat, lki ikon ho mtqdma fi kl shi'. lanh fih sr an ihl kl alml', oan isalh bh alkl lnfh, eamla alslh bdm slibh, boastth, soa' kan ma ela alard am ma fi alsmoaot. oantm aldhin kntm qbla ajnbiin oaeda' fi alfkr, fi alaemal alshrirh, qd salhkm alan fi jsm bshrith balmot, lihdrkm qdisin obla lom ola shkoa amamh, an thbttm ela alaiman, mtassin oraskhin oghir mn-tqln en rja' alanjil, aldhi smetmoh, almkroz bh fi kl alkhliqh alti tht alsm'a', aldhi srt ana bols khadma lh, aldhi alan afrr fi alami lajlkm, oakml nqais shdaid almsih fi jsmi lajl jdsd: aldhi ho alknish, alti srt ana khadma lha, hsb tdbir allh almeta la lajlkm, lttmim klmh allh. alsr almktoom mndh aldhor omndh alajial, lknh alan qd azhr lqdisih, aldhin arad allh an ierfhm ma ho ghna mjd hdha alsr fi alamm, aldhi ho almsih fikm rja' almjds. aldhi nnadi bh mndhrin kl ansan, omelmin kl ansan, bkl hkmm, lki nhdr kl ansan kamla fi almsih isoe. alamr aldhi lajlh ateb aida mjahda, bhsb emlh aldhi ieml fi bqoh.

fani arid an telmoa ai jhad la lajlkm, olajl aldhin fi laodkih, ojmie aldhin lm iroa oji fi aljds, lki teza qlobhm mqttrnh fi almhbh lkl ghna iqin alfhm, lmerfh sr allh alab oalmsih, almdhkrh fih jmie knoz alhkmm oalelm. oanma aqol hdha lila ikhdek amhd bklam mlq, fani oan knt ghaiba fi aljds lkni mekm fi alroh, frha, onazra trtibkm omtanh aimankm fi almsih. fkma qbltm almsih isoe alrb aslkoa fih, mtassin ombniin fih, omotdin fi alaiman, kma elmtm, mtfadlin fih balshkr. anzroa an la ikon ahd isbikm balfsfh obghror batl, hsb tqld alnas, hsb arkan alealm, olis hsb almsih. fanh fih ihl kl ml' allahot jsdia. oantm mmlooon fih, aldhi ho ras kl riash ostan. obh aida khtntm khtana ghir msnoe bid, bkhlle jsm khtaia albshrh, bkhtan almsih. mdfonin meh fi almemodih, alti

fiha aqmtm aida meh baiman eml allh, aldhi aqamh mn alamoat. oadh kntm amoata fi alkhtaia oghlf jsdkm, ahiakm meh, msamha lkm bjmie alkhtaia, adh mha alsk aldhi elina fi alfraid, aldhi kan dda lna, oqd rfeh mn alost msmra aiah balslib, adh jrd alriasat oal-slatin ashhrhm jhara, zafra bhm fih. fla ikhm elikm ahd fi akla ao shrb, ao mn jhh eid ao hlal ao sbt, alti hi zl alamor aletidh, oama aljds flmsih. la ikhsrkm ahd aljealh, raggha fi altoade oebadh almaikh, mtdakhla fi ma lm inzrh, mntfkha batla mn qbl dhnh aljdsi, oghir mtnsk balras aldhi mnh kl aljds bmfasl orbt, mtoazra omqtrna inmo nmoo mn allh. adha an kntm qd mtm me almsih en arkan alealm, flmadha kankm eaishon fi alealm, tfrd elikm fraid: la tms, ola tdhq, ola tjs? alti hi jmieha llfna' fi alastemal, hsb oasia otealim alnas, alti lha hkaih hkmm, bebadh nafih, otoade, oqhr aljds, lis bqimh ma mn jhh ashbae albshrh.

fan kntm qd qmtm me almsih fatlboa ma foq, hith almsih jals en imin allh. ahtmoa bma foq la bma ela alard, lankm qd mtm ohiatikm msttrh me almsih fi allh. mta azhr almsih hiatna, fhinidh tzhron antm aida meh fi almjds. famitoa aeda'km alti ela alard: alzna, alnjash, alhoa, alshhoh alrdih, altme aldhi ho ebadh alaathan, alamor alti mn ajlha iati ghdb allh ela abna' almesih, aldhin binhm antm aida slktm qbla, hin kntm teishon fiha. oama alan fatrhoa enkm antm aida alkl: alghdb, alskht, alkhbth, altjdif, alklam alqbih mn afoahkm. la tkdhboa bedkm ela bed, adh khletm alansan aletiq me aemalh, olbstm aljdid aldhi itjidd lmerfh hsb sorh khalqh, hith lis io-nani oihodi, khtan oghrlh, brbri skithi, ebd hr, bl almsih alkl ofi alkl. falbsoa kmkhtari allh alqdisin almh-bobin ahsha' rafat, olfta, otaodea, oodaeh, otol anah, mhtmlin bedkm beda, omsamin bedkm beda an kan lahd ela ahd shkoa. kma ghfr lkm almsih hkdha antm aida. oela jmie hdhh albsoa almhbh alti hi rbat alkmal. olimlk fi qlobkm slam allh aldhi alih deitm fi jsd oadh, okonoa shakrin. ltskn fikm klmh almsih bghna, oantm bkl hkmm melmon omndhron bedkm beda, bmzamir otsabih oaghani rohih, bnemh, mtrn-min fi qlobkm llrb. okl ma emltn bqol ao fel, faemloa alkl basm alrb isoe, shakrin allh oalab bh. aitha alnsa', akhdhen lrlajkn kma iliq fi alrb. aiha alrlaj, ahboa nsa'km, ola tkonoa qsah elihn aiha alaolad, atioea oaldkim fi kl shi' lan hdha mrdi fi alrb. aiha alaba', la tghizoa aoladkm lila ifshloa. aiha alebid, atioea fi kl shi' sadtkm hsb aljds, la bkhdmh alein kmn irdi alnas, bl bbsath alqlb, khaifin alrb. okl ma feltm faemloa mn alqlb, kma llrb lis llnas, ealmin ankmm alrb stakhdhon jza' almirath, lankm tkhdmon alrb almsih. oama alzalm fsinal ma zlm bh, olis mhabah.

aiha alsadh, qdmoa llebid aleld oalmsaoah, ealmin an lkm antm aida sida fi alsmoaot. oazboa ela alsalh sahrin fiha balshkr, mslin fi dhik lajna nhn aida, lifth alrb lna baba lllkam, lntklm bsr almsih, aldhi mn ajlh ana mothq aida, ki azhrh kma ijb an atklm. aslkoa

bhkmh mn jhh aldhin hm mn kharj, mftdin aloqt. likn
klamkm kl hin bnemh, mslha bmlh, ltelmoa kif ijb an
tjaoboa kl oahd. jmie ahoali sierfkm bha tikhiks alakh
alhbib, oalkhadm alamin, oalebd mena fi alrb, aldhi
arslth alikm lhdha einh, lierf ahoalkm oiezi qlobkm,
me ansims alakh alamin alhbib aldhi ho mnkm. hma
sierfankm bkl ma hhna. islm elikm arstrkhs almasor
mei, omrqs abn akht brnaba, aldhi akhdhtm lajlh os-
aia. an ata alikm faqbloh. oisoe almdao ists, aldhin
hm mn alkhtan. hola' hm ohdhm aleamlon mei lm-
lkot allh, aldhin saroa li tslih. islm elikm abfras, aldhi
ho mnkm, ebd llmsih, mjahd kl hin lajlkam balsloat, lki
tthbtoa kamlin ommtlin fi kl mshiih allh. fani ashhd
fih an lh ghirh kthirh lajlkam, olajl aldhin fi laodkih,
oaldhin fi hirabolis. islm elikm loqa altbib alhbib,
odimas. slmoa ela alakhoh aldhin fi laodkih, oela nm-
fas oela alknish alti fi bith. omta qrit endkm hdhh
alrsalh fajeloha tqra aida fi knish allaodkiin, oalti mn
laodkih tqraonha antm aida. oqolao larkhbs: «anzr
ala alkhdmh alti qbltha fi alrb lki tmmha». alsalam
bidi ana bols. adhkroa othqi. alnemh mekm. amin.

bols osloans otimothaos, ala knish altsalonikiin, fi allh alab oalrb isoe almsih. nemh lkm oslam mn allh abina oalrb isoe almsih. nshkr allh kl hin mn jhh jmiekm, dhakrin aiakm fi sloatna, mtdhkrin bla anqtae eml aimankm, oteb mhbtkm, osbr rjaikm, rbna isoe almsih, amam allh oabina. ealmin aiha alakhoah almhbobon mn allh akhtiarkm, an anjilna lm isr lkm balklam fqt, bl balqoh aida, obalroh alqds, obiqin shdid, kma terfon ai rjal kna binkm mn ajlkm. oantm srtm mtmthlin bna obalrb, adh qbltm alklmh fi diq kthir, bfrh alroh alqds, hta srtm qdoh ljmie aldhin iomnon fi mkdonih ofi akhaiih. lanh mn qblkm qd adhiet klmh alrb, lis fi mkdonih oakhaiih fqt, bl fi kl mkan aida qd dhae aimankm ballh, hta lis lna hajh an ntklm shiia. lanhm hm ikhbron ena ai dkhol kan lna alikm, okif rjetm ala allh mn alaathan ltebdoa allh alhi alhqiqi, otntzroa abnh mn almsa', alldhi aqamh mn alamoat, isoe, alldhi inqdhna mn alghdb alati.

lankm antm aiha alakhoah telmon dkholna alikm anh lm ikn batla, bl bed ma talma qbla obghi elina kma telmon, fi filbi, jahrna fi alhna an nkmlkm banjil allh, fi jhad kthir. lan oezna lis en dlal, ola en dns, ola bmkrr, bl kma asthsna mn allh an notmn ela alanjil khda ntklm, la kanna nrdr alnas bl allh alldhi ikhtbr qlobna. fanna lm nkn qt fi klam tmlq kma telmon, ola fi elh tme. allh shahd. ola tlbnaj mja mn alnas, la mnkm ola mn ghirkm me anna qadron an nkon fi oqar krsf almsih. bl kna mtrfqin fi ostm kma trbi almrdeh aoladha, hkdha adh kna hanin alikm kna nrda an netikm, la anjil allh fqt bl anfsna aida, lankm srtm mhbobin alina. fankm tdkhron aiha alakhoah tebna okdna, adh kna nkrz lkm banjil allh, onhn eamlon lila onhara ki la nthql ela ahd mnkm. antm shhod, oallh, kif btharh obbr obla lom kna binkm antm almomnin. kma telmon kif kna nez kl oahd mnkm kalab laoladh, onshjekm, onshhdkm lki tsalkoa kma ihq llh alldhi deakm ala mlkoth omjdh. mn ajl dhkl nhn aida nshkr allh bla anqtae, lankm adh tsmltm mna klmh khbr mn allh, qbltmoha la kklmh anas, bl kma hi balhqiqh kklmh allh, alti teml aida fikm antm almomnin. fankm aiha alakhoah srtm mtmthlin bknaish allh alti hi fi alihodih fi almsih isoe, lankm talmtm antm aida mn ahl eshirtkm tlk alalam einha kma hm aida mn alihod, alldhin qtolaa alrb isoe oanbia'hm, oadthdona nhn. ohm ghir mrdin llh oaddad ljmie alnas imneonna en an nkml alamm lki ikhlsoa hta itmmoa khtaiahm kl hin. olkn qd adrkhm alghdb ala alnhaiih. oama nhn aiha alakhoah, fadh qd fqdakm zman saeh, balojh la balqlb, ajthdna akthrr bashtha' kthir an nra ojohkm. ldlhk ardna an nati alikm ana bols mrh omrtin. oama eqana alshitan. lan mn ho rjaona ofrhna oaklil aftkharna? am lstrm antm aida amam rbna isoe almsih fi mjiijh? lankm antm mjdna ofrhna.

ldhkl adh lm nhtml aida asthsna an ntrk fi athina ohdna. farslana timothaos akhana, okhadm allh, oaleaml mena fi anjil almsih, hta ithbtkm oiezkm lajl aimankm, ki la itzeze ahd fi hdhhl aldiqat. fankm antm telmon anna modoeon lhdha. lanna lma kna endkm sbqna fqlna lkm: anna etidon an ntdaiq, kma hsl aida, oantm telmon. mn ajl hdha adh lm ahtml aida, arslt lki aerf aimankm, lel almrjb ikon qd jr-bkm, fisir tebna batla. oama alan fadh ja' alina timothaos mn endkm, obshrna baimankm omhbtkm, oban endkm dhkra lna hana kl hin, oantm mshtaon an trona, kma nhn aida an nrakm, fmn ajl hdha tezina aiha alakhoah mn jhtkm fi diqtana odrortna baimankm. lanna alan neish an thbtm antm fi alrb. lanh ai shkr nsttie an neod ala allh mn jhtkm en kl alfrh alldhi nfrh bh mn ajlkm qdam alhna? talbin lila onhara aofr tlb an nra ojohkm, onkml nqais aimankm. oallh nfsh abona orbna isoe almsih ihdi triqna alikm. oalrb inmikm oizidkm fi almhbb bedkm lbed olljmie, kma nhn aida lkm, lki ithbt qlobkm bla lom fi alqdash, amam allh abina fi mji' rbna isoe almsih me jmie qdisih.

fmn thm aiha alakhoah nsalkm ontlb alikm fi alrb isoe, ankm kma tsmltm mna kif jib an tsalkoa otrdoah allh, tzdadon akthrr. lankm telmon aih oasia aetnakm balrb isoe. lan hdhhl hi aradh allh: qdastkm. an tmtneoa en alzna, an ierf kl oahd mnkm an iqtina ana'h bqdash okramh, la fi hoa shhoh kalam alldhin la ierfon allh. an la ittaol ahd oitme ela akhih fi hdha alamr, lan alrb mntqm lhdhhl kha kma qlna lkm qbla oshhdna. lan allh lm idena lljnash bl fi alqdash. adha mn irdhl la irdhl ansana, bl allh alldhi aetana aida rohhl alqdos. oama almhbb alakhoih fla hajh lkm an aktb alikm enha, lankm anfskm mtelmon mn allh an ihb bedkm beda. fankm tfelon dhkl aida ljmie alakhoah alldhin fi mkdonih kha. oama atl alikm aiha alakhoah an tzdadoda akthrr, oan thrsoa ela an tkonoa hadiin, otmarsoa amorkm alkhassh, otshthghloa baidikm antm kma aosinakm, lki tsalkoa bliagh end alldhin hm mn kharj, ola tkon lkm hajh ala ahd. thm la arid an tjhloa aiha alakhoah mn jhh alraqdin, lki la thznua kalbaqin alldhin la rja' lhm. lanh an kna nomn an isoe mat oqam, fkdhlk alraqdon bisoe sih-drhml allh aida meh. fanna nqol lkm hdha bklnh alrb: anna nhn alahia' albaqin ala mji' alrb la nsbq alraqdin. lan alrb nfsh sof inzl mn almsa' b'htaf, bsot riis mlaikh oboq allh, oalamoat fi almsih siqomon aola. thm nhn alahia' albaqin snkhtf jmie mehmn fi alshb lmlaqah alrb fi alhoa', ohkdha nkon kl hin me alrb. ldlhk ezooa bedkm beda bhdha alklam.

oama alazmnh oalaoqat fla hajh lkm aiha alakhoah an aktb alikm enha, lankm antm telmon balthqiq an iom alrb kls fi alili khda iji'. lanh hinna iqolon: «slam oaman» hinidh ifajihm hlak bghth, kalmkhad llhbha,

fla injon. oama antm aiha alakhoh flstm fi zlmh hta
idrckm dhk aliom kls. jmiekm abna' nor oabna'
nhar. lsna mn lil ola zlmh. fla nnm adha kalbaqin, bl
lnshr onsh, lan aldhin inamon fballil inamon, oald-
hin iskron fballil iskron. oama nhn aldhin mn nhar,
flnsh labsin dre alaiman oalmhbbh, okhodhh hi rja'
alkhlas. lan allh lm ijelna llghdb, bl laqtna' alkhlas
brbna isoe almsih, aldhi mat lajlna, hta adha shrna ao
nmna nhia jmiea meh. ldhkl ezoe bedkm beda oab-
noa ahdkm alakhr, kma tfelon aida. thm nsalkm aiha
alakhoh an terfoa aldhin itebon binkm oidbronkm fi
alrb oindhronkm, oan tetbrohm kthira jda fi almhbbh
mn ajl emlhm. salmoa bedkm beda. ontlb alikm aiha
alakhoh: andhroa aldhin bla trtib. shjeoa sghar al-
nfos, asndoa aldefa'. tanoa ela aljmie. anzroa an la
ijazi ahd ahda en shr bshr, bl kl hin atbeoa alakhir
bedkm lbed olljmie. afrhoa kl hin. sloa bla anqtae.
ashkroa fi kl shi', lan hdhh hi mshiih allh fi almsih isoe
mn jhtkm. la ttfioa alroh. la thtqroa alnboat. amth-
noa kl shi'. tmskoa balhsn. amtneoa en kl shbh shr.
oalh alslam nfsh iqdskm baltmam. olthfz rohkm onf-
skm ojsdkm kamlh bla lom end mji' rbna isoe almsih.
amin ho aldhi ideokm aldhi sifel aida. aiha alakhoh
sloa lajlna. slmoa ela alakhoh jmiea bqblh mqdsh.
anashdkm balrb an tqra hdhh alrsalh ela jmie alakhoh
alqdisin. nemh rbna isoe almsih mekm. amin.

1

bols osloans otimothaos, ala knish altsalonikiin, fi allh abina oalrb isoe almsih. nemh lkm oslam mn allh abina oalrb isoe almsih. inbghi lna an nshkr allh kl hin mn jhtkm aiha alakhoi kma ihq, lan aimankm inmo kthira, omhbb kl oahd mnkm jmiea bedkm lbed tzdad, hta anna nhn anfsna nftkhr bkm fi knais allh, mn aji sbrkm oaimankm fi jmie adthadatkm oaldiqat alti thtmloha, binh ela qda' allh aleadl, ankml tohlon lmlkot allh aldhi lajlh ttalmon aida, adh ho eadl end allh an aldhi idaiqonkm ijazihm diqa, oaiakm aldhiin ttdaiqon rahh mena end astelan alrb isoe mn alsma' me mlaikh goth, fi nar lhib, metia nqmh lldhin la ierfon allh oaldhin la itieon anjil rbna isoe almsih, aldhiin siaeqbon bhlak abdi mn ojh alrb omni mjd goth, mta ja' litmjd fi qdisih oitejb mnh fi jmie almomnin. lan shhadtna endkm sdqt fi dhlk aliom, alamr aldhi lajlh nsli aida kl hin mn jhtkm: an iohlkm alhna ldeoh, oikml kl msrh alslah oeml alaiman bqoh, lki itmjd asm rbna isoe almsih fikm, oantm fih, bnemh alhna oalrb isoe almsih.

2

thm nsalkm aiha alakhoi mn jhh mji' rbna isoe almsih oajtmaena alih, an la ttezeoa sriea en dhhnkm, ola trtaeoa, la broh ola bkmlh ola brsalh kanha mna: ai an iom almsih qd hdr. la ikhdnkm ahd ela triqh ma, lanh la iati an lm iat alartdad aola, oisteln ansan alkhtih, abn alhlak, almqaom oalmrtfe ela kl ma idea alha ao meboda, hta anh ijl fi hikl allh kalh mzhra nfsh anh alh. ama tdkron ani oana bed endkm knt aqol lkm hdha? oalan telmon ma ihjz hta isteln fi oqth. lan sr alathm alan ieml fqt, ala an irfe mn alost aldhi ihjz alan, ohinidh sisteln alathim, aldhi alrb ibidh bnfkhh fmh, oibtlh bzhor mjiih. aldhi mjiih beml alshitan, bkl qoh, obaiat oejaib kadhbh, obkl khdieh alathm, fi alhalkin, lanhm lm iqbloa mhbh alhq hta ikhlsoa. olajl hdha sirs alihm allh eml ald-lal, hta isdgoa alkdhb, lki idan jmie aldhiin lm isdgoa alhq, bl sroa balathm. oama nhn finbghi lna an nshkr allh kl hin lajlkm aiha alakhoi almhbobon mn alrb, an allh akhtarkm mn albd' llkhlas, btqdis alroh otsdiq alhq. alamr aldhi deakm alih banjilna, laqtna' mjd rbna isoe almsih. fathbtoa adha aiha alakhoi otm-skoa baltealim alti telmtmoha, soa' kan balklam am brsaltna. orbna nfsh isoe almsih, oallh abona aldhi ahbna oacetana eza' abdia orja' salha balnemh, iezi qlobkm oithbtkm fi kl klam oeml salh.

3

akhira aiha alakhoi sloa lajlina, lki tjri klmh alrb ottmjd, kma endkm aida, olki nnqdh mn alnas alar-dia' alashrar. lan alaiman lis lilmie. amin ho alrb aldhi sithbtkm oihfzkm mn alshrir. onthq balrb mn jhtkm ankml tfelon ma nosikm bh ostfelon aida. oalrb ihdi qlobkm ala mhbh allh oala sbr almsih. thm nosikm aiha alakhoi, basm rbna isoe almsih, an ttjnboa kl akh islk bla trtib, olis hsb altelim aldhi akhdh mna. adh antm terfon kif ijb an itmthl bna, lanna lm nsik

bla trtib binkm, ola aklna khbza mjana mn ahd, bl kna nshtghl bteb okd lila onhara, lki la nthql ela ahd mnkm. lis an la sltan lna, bl lki netikm anfsna qdoh hta ttmtlhoo bna. fanna aida hin kna endkm aosi-nakm bhdha: anh an kan ahd la irid an ishtghl fla iakl aida. lanna nsme an qoma iskon binkm bla trtib, la ishtghlon shiia bl hm fdolion. fmthl hola' nosihm onezhm brbna isoe almsih an ishtghloa bhdo', oiak-loa khbz anfsnm. ama antm aiha alakhoi fla tfshloa fi eml alkhir. oan kan ahd la itie klamna balrsalh, fsmoa hdha ola tkhaltoh lki ikhlj, olkn la thsboh kedo, bl andhroh kakh. orb alsalam nfsh ietikm alsalam daima mn kl ojh. alrb me jmiekkm. alsalam bidi ana bols, aldhi ho elamh fi kl rsalh. khkha ana akb. nemh rbna isoe almsih me jmiekkm. amin.

bols, rsol isoe almsih, bhsb amr allh mkhlsna orbna isoe almsih, rjaina. ala timothaos, alabn alsrih fi alaiman. nemh orhmh oslam mn allh abina oalmsih isoe rbna. kma tlbt alik an tmkth fi afss, adh knt ana dhahba ala mkdonih, lki tosi qoma an la ielmoa telima akhr, ola isghoa ala khrafat oansab la hd lha, tsbb mbahthai don bnian allh alldhi fi alaiman. oama ghaih alosih fmi almhbb mn qlb tahr, odmir salh, oaiman bla ria'. alamor alti adh zagh qom enha anhrfoa ala klam batl. iridon an ikonoo melmi alnamos, ohm la ifhmom ma iqolon ola ma iqrronh. olknna nelm an alnamos salh, an kan ahd istemlh namosia. ealma hdha: an alnamos lm iode llbar, bl llathmh oalmtmrin, llf-jar oalkhtah, lldnsin oalmstbihin, lqatli alaba' oqatli alamhat, lqatli alnas, llznah, lmdajei aldhkor, lsarqi alnas, llkdhabin, llhanthin, oan kan shi' akhr iqaoom atelimi alshih, hsb anjil mjd allh almbark alldhi aotmnt ana elih. oana ashkr almsih isoe rbna alldhi qoani, anh hsbni amina, adh jelni llkhdmh, ana alldhi knt qbla mjdfa omdthda omfria. olknni rhmt, lani felt bjhl fi edm aiman. ofadlt nemh rbna jda me alaiman oalmhbbh alti fi almsih isoe. sadqh hi alklmh omsthqh kl qbol: an almsih isoe ja' ala alealm likhls alktah alldhin aolhin ana. lknni lhdha rhmt: alldhi isoe almsih fi ana aola kl anah, mthala lletidin an iomnoa bh llhiah alabdi. omkl alldhor alldhi la ifna ola ira, alalh alhkimi ohdh, lh alkrarm oalmjd ala dhr alldhor. amin. hddh alosih aiala alabn timothaos astode aiaha hsb alnboat alti sbqt elik, lki tharb fiha almhbarb alhsnh, olk aiman odmir salh, alldhi adh rfdh qom anksrt bhm alsfnh mn jhh alaiman aida, alldhin mnhm himinais oalaskndr, alldhan aslmthma llshitan lki iodba hta la ijdfa.

fatlb aol kl shi' an tqam tlbat osloato oabthalat otshkrat lajl jmie alnas, lajl almlok ojmie alldhin hm fi mnsb, lki nqdi hiah mtminh hadih fi kl tqoa oogar, lan hdha hsn omqbol lda mkhlsna allh, alldhi irid an jmie alnas ikhlon oala merfh alhq iqblon. lanh iojd alh oahd oosit oahd bin allh oalnas: alansan isoe almsih, alldhi bdhl nfsh fdih lajl aljmie, alshhadh fi aogatha alkhsh, alti jelt ana lha karza orsola. alhq aqol fi almsih ola akdhh, melma llamm fi alaiman oalhq. farid an isli alrjal fi kl mkan rafein aiadi tahrh, bdon ghdb ola jdal. okdhk an alnsa' izin dhoathn blbas alshsmh me ore oteql, la bdfair ao dhhb ao lali ao mlabsh kthirh althmn, bl kma iliq bnsa' mteahdat btqoa allh baemal salhh. Itelm almrar bsokt fi kl khdoe. olkn lst adhn llmrar an telm ola tsilt ela arljl, bl tkon fi skot, lan adm jbl aola thm hoa', oadm lm igho lkn almrar agoht fhsit fi alledi, olknha stklhs boladh alaolad, an thbnt fi alaiman oalmhbbh oalqdash me alteql.

sadqh hi alklmh: an abtgha ahd alasqfih fishtih emla salha. fijb an ikon alasqf bla lom, bel amrah oahdh, sahia, eaqla, mhtshma, mdifa llghrba', salha lltelim,

ghir mdm alkhmr, ola drab, ola tame balrbh alqbih, bl hlma, ghir mkhasm, ola mhb llmal, idbr bith hsna, lh aolad fi alkhdoe bkl oqar. oanma an kan ahd la ierf an idbr bith, fkif ietni bknish allh? ghir hddh alaiman lila itslf fisqt fi dinonh ablis. oijb aida an tkon lh shhadh hsnh mn alldhin hm mn kharj, lila isqt fi teiir ofkh ablis. kdhlk ijb an ikon alshmmash dhooi oqar, la dhooi lsanin, ghir molein balkhmr alktthir, ola tamein balrbh alqbih, olhm sr alaiman bdmir tahr. oanma hola' aida likhtbroa aola, thm itshmsa an kanoa bla lom. kdhlk ijb an tkon alnsa' dhooat oqar, ghir thalbat, sahiat, aminat fi kl shi'. likn alshmmash kl bel amrah oahdh, mdrin aoladhm obiothm hsna, lan alldhin tshmsa hsna iqtgn lanfshmr drjh hsnh othqh kthirh fi alaiman alldhi balmsih isoe. hdha akthb alik rajia an ati alik en qrib. olkn an knt abti flki telm kif ijb an ttsrf fi bit alldhi, alldhi ho knish allh alhi, emod alhq oqaedth. obalajmae ezim ho sr altqoa: allh zhr fi aljss, tbrr fi alroh, tra'a lmlaikh, krz bh bin alamm, aomn bh fi alealm, rfe fi almjd.

olkn alroh iqol sriha: anh fi alazmnh alakhirh irtd qom en alaiman, tabein aroaha mdlh otealim shiatin, fi ria' aqoal kadhbh, mosomh dmairhm, manein en alzoaj, oamrin an imtne en atemh qd khlqha allh ltnaol balshkr mn almomnin oearfi alhq. lan kl khlqih allh jidh, ola irfd shi' adha akdhm me alshkr, lanh iqds bklmh allh oalslah. an fkrt alakhoi bhdha tkon khadma salha liso almsih, mtrbia bklam alaiman oaltelim alhsn alldhi ttbeth. oama alkhrafat alldns alejaizih farfda, orod nfsk lltqoa. lan alriadh aljssdh nafeh lqlil, olkn altqoa nafeh lkl shi', adh lha moed alhiah alhadrh oaletidh. sadqh hi alklmh omsthqh kl qbol. lanna lhdha nteb oneir, lanna qd alqina rja'na ela allh alldhi, alldhi ho mkhls jmie alnas ola sima almomnin. aos bhdha oelm. la isthn ahd bhdathkt, bl kn qdoh llmomnin fi alklam, fi altsrf, fi almhbbh, fi alroh, fi alaiman, fi altharh. ala an aji' aekf ela alqra'h oaloez oaltelim. la thml alomhbbh alti fik almetah lk balnboh me ode aidi almsihkh. ahtm bhdha. kn fih, lki ikon tqdmk zahra fi kl shi'. lahz nfsk oaltelim odaom ela dhik, lank adha felt hdha tkhls nfsk oaldhin ismeonk aida.

la tzjr shikha bl ezh kab, oalahdath kakhoh, oalejaiz kamhat, oalhdthad kakhooat, bkl tharh. akrm alaraml alloati hn balhqiqh araml. olkn an kant armlh lha aolad ao hfdh, fltelmoa aola an ioqroa alh bithm oiofoa oaldihm almkafah, lan hdha salh omqbol amam allh. olkn alti hi balhqiqh armlh oohidh, fqd alqt rja'ha ela allh, ohi toazb ela altibat oalsloat lila onhara. oama almtnemh fqd matt ohi hih. faos bhdha lki ikn bla lom. oan kan ahd la ietni bkhashth, ola sima ahl bith, fqd ankr alaiman, oho shr mn ghir almomn. ltkttb armlh an lm ikon emrha aql mn stin snh, amrah rjl oahd, mshhoda lha fi aemal salhh, an tkn qd rbt alaolad, adafat alghrba', ghsit arjl alqdisin, saedt almdaiqin, atbet kl eml salh. ama alaraml alhdthad

farfdhn, lanhn mta btrn ela almsih irdn an itzojn, olhn dinonh lanhn rfdn alaiman alaol. ome dhk aida itelmn an ikn btalat, itfn fi albiot. olsn btalat fqt bl mhdharat aida, ofdoliat, itklmn bma la ijb. farid an alhdthat itzojn oildn alaolad oidbrn albiot, ola ietin elh llmqaoim mn ajl alshtn. fan bedhn qd anhrfn ora' alshitan. an kan lmomn ao momnh araml flisaedhn ola ithql ela alknish, lki tsaed hi alloati hn balhqiqh araml. ama alshiokh almdbrn hsa flihsboa ahla lkramh mdaefh, ola sima aldhn itebon fi alklmh oaltelim, lan alktab iqol: «la tkm thora darsa, oalfael msthq ajrth». la tqbl shkaih ela shikh ala ela shahdin ao thlathh shhod. aldhn ikhtion obkhhm amam aljmie lki ikon end albaqin khof. anashdk amam allh oalrb isoe almsih oalmiaikh almkhtarin an thfz hdha bdon ghrrd, ola teml shiia bmhabah. la tde ida ela ahd balejlh, ola tshtrk fi khtaia alakhrin. ahfz nfsk tahra. la tkn fi ma bed shrab ma', bl asteml khmra qila mn ajl medtk oasqamk alkthirh. khtaia bed alnas oadhh ttqdm ala alqda', oama albed fttbehm. kdhk aida alaemal alsalhh oadhh, oalti hi khlaf dhk la imkn an tkhfa.

6

jmie aldhn hm ebid tht nir flihsboa sadthm msthqin kl akram, lila iftra ela asm allh otelimh. oaldhin lhm sadh momnon la isthinoa bhm lanhm akhoh, bl likhd-mohm akthr, lan aldhn itsharkon fi alfaidh hm momnon omhbobon. elm oez bhdha. an kan ahd ielm telima akhr, ola ioafq klmata rbna isoe almsih alshihh, oaltelim aldhi ho hsb altqoa fqd tsf, oho la ifhm shiia, bl ho mtell bmbahthat ommahkat alklam alti mnha ihs alhsd oalkhsam oalaftra' oalznnon alrdih, omnazeat anas fasdi aldhn oeadmi alhq, iznon an altqoa tjarh. tjnb mthl hola'. oama altqoa me alqnaeh fhi tjarh ezimh, lanna lm ndkhl alealm bshi', ooadh anna la nqdr an nkhrj mn bshi'. fan kan lna qot oksoh flnktf bhma. oama aldhn iridon an ikonoo aghnia' fisqton fi tjrbh ofkh oshhoat kthirh ghibih om-drh tghrq alnas fi aletb oalhlak, lan mhbh almal asl lkl alshror, aldhi adh abtgah qom dloa en alaiman, otenoo anfsbm baogae kthirh. oama ant ia ansan allh fahr b mn hdha, oatbe albr oaltqoa oalaiman oalmhbh oalsbr oalodaeh. jahd jhad alaiman alhsn, oamsk balhiah alabdih alti aliha deit aida, oaetrft alaetraf alhsn amam shhod kthirin. aosik amam allh aldhi ihii alkl oalmsih isoe aldhi shhd lda bilats albnti balaetraf alhsn: an thfz alosih bla dns ola lom ala zhor rbna isoe almsih, aldhi sibinh fi aoqath almbark aleziz alohid, mlk almlk orb alarbab, aldhi ohdh lh edm almot, sakna fi nor la idna mn, aldhi lm irh ahd mn alnas ola iqdr an irah, aldhi lh lkramh oalqdrh alabdih. amin. aos alaghnia' fi aldhr alhadr an la istkbroa, ola ilqoa rja'hm ela ghir iqiniah alghna, bl ela allh alhi aldhi imnhna kl shi' bghna lltmte. oan isneo slaha, oan ikonoo aghnia' fi aemal salhh, oan ikonoo askhia' fi aleta' krma' fi altozie, mdkhrin lanfshbm asasa hsa llmstqbl, lki imskoia balhiah alabdih. ia timothaos, ahfz alodieh, merda en alklam albatl aldns, omkhalfat alelm alkadhb alasm, aldhi adh tzahr bh qom zaghoa mn jhh alaiman.

bols, rsol isoe almsih bmshiih allh, lajl oed alhih alti fi isoe almsih. ala timothaos alabn alhbib. nemh orhmh oslam mn allh alab oalmsih isoe rbna. ani ashkr allh aldhi aebdh mn ajdadi bdmir tahr, kma adhkrk bla anqtae fi tlbatl lila onhara, mshtaqa an arak, dhakra dmoek lki amtlr frha, adh atdhkr alaiman aledim alria' aldhi fik, aldhi skn aola fi jdtk loitis oamk afniki, olkni moqn anh fik aida. flhdha alsbb adhkrk an tdrn aida mohbh allh alti fik bode idi, lan allh lm ietna roh alfshl, bl roh alqoh oalmhbh oalnsh. fla tkhjl bshhadh rbna, ola bi ana asirh, bl ashtrk fi ahtmal almshqat lajl alanjl bhsb qoh allh, aldhi khlsna odeana deoh mqdsh, la bmqtda aemalna, bl bmqtda alqsd oalnemh alti aetit lna fi almsih isoe qbl alazmnh alazlih, oanma azhrt alan bzhor mkhlsna isoe almsih, aldhi abtl almot oanar alhih oalkhod boasth alanjl. aldhi jelt ana lh karza orsola oemelma lamm. lhdha alsbb ahtml dhhdh alamor aida. lknni lst akthj, lanni ealm bmn amnt, omoqn anh qadr an ihfz odietl ala dhkl aliom. tmsk bsorh akklam alshih aldhi smeth mni, fi alaiman oalmhbh alti fi almsih isoe. ahfz alodieh alsalhh balroh alqds alsakn fina. ant telm hdha an jmie aldhin fi asia artdoa eni, ald-hin mnsh ihfz ohrmojans. liet alrb rhmh lbit anisifors, lanh mrara kthirh arahni olm ikhjl bslslti, bl lma kan fi romih tlbni baofr ajthad fojdni. lieth alrb an ijd rhmh mn alrb fi dhkl aliom. okl ma kan ikhdm fi afss ant terfh jida.

ftqo ant ia abni balnemh alti fi almsih isoe. oma smeth mni bshhod kthirin, aodeh anasa amna', ikonon akfa' an ielmoa akhrin aida. fashtrk ant fi ahtmal almshqat kjndi salh liseo almsih. lis ahd oho itjnd irtbk baemal alhih lki irdi mn jndh, oaida an kan ahd ijahd la ikll an lm ijahd qanonla. ijb an alhrath aldhi iteb ishtkr ho aola fi alathmar. afhm ma aqol. flietk alrb fhma fi kl shi'. adhkr isoe almsih almqam mn alamoat mn nsl daod bhsb anjili, aldhi fih ahtml almshqat hta alqiod kmdbh. lkn klmh allh la tqid. lajl dhkl ana asbr ela kl shi' lajl almktarin, lki ihlsloa hm aida ela alkhlas aldhi fi almsih isoe me mjd abdi. sadqh hn aklmlh: anh an kna qd mtna meh fshnia aida meh. an kna nsbr fsmilk aida meh. an kna nnkrh fho aida sinkrna. an kna ghir amna' fho iqba amina, ln iqdr an inkrr nfsh. fkr bhdhdh alamor mnashda qdam alrb an la itmahka balklam, alamr ghir alnafa lshi', lhdh alsamein. ajthd an tqim nfsk llh mzka, eamla la ikhza, mfsla klmh alhq balastqamh. oama alaqaol albatlh aldshn fajtnbha, lanhm itqdmn ala akthr ffor, oklmtmh trea kaklh, aldhin mnhm himinais ofilits, alldhan zagha en alhq, qaillin: «an alqiamh qd sart» fiqlban aiman qom. olkn asas allh alraskh qd thbt, adh lh hdha alkhmt. ielm alrb aldhin hm lh. olitjnb alatham kl mn ismi asm almsih. olkn fi bit kbir lis anih mn dhbh ofdh fqt, bl mn khshb okhzf aida, otll lllkramh ohdhll lllhoan. fan thr ahd nfsh mn dhdh ikon ana' llkramh, mqdsda, nafea llsid, msteda lkl eml salh. ama alshhoat alshbabih fahrh mnha, oatbe alrb oalaiman oalmhbh oalslam me ald-hin ideon alrb mn qlb nqi. oalmbahthat alghbih oal-

skhihf ajtnbha, ealma anha told khsomat, oebd alrb la ijb an ikhshm, bl ikon mtrfqa baljmie, salha lltelim, sbora ela almshqat, modba balodaeh almqaoimin, esa an ietihm allh tobh lmerfh alhq, fistfiqoa mn fkh ablis adh qd aqtnshm laradth.

olkn aelm hdha anh fi alaiaam alakhirh stati azmnh sebh, lan alnas ikonon mhbin lanfshmh, mhbin llmal, mtezmin, mstkbryn, mjdfin, ghir taiein loaldihm, ghir shakrin, dnsin, bla hno, bla rda, thalbin, edimi alnzahh, shrsin, ghir mhbin lllslah, khainin, mqthmin, mtslfin, mhbin lldhat don mhbb llh, lhm sorh al-tqoa olknhm mnkron qotha. faerd en hola'. fanh mn hola' hm aldhin idkhlon albiot, oisbon nsiat mhmlat khtaia, mnsaqat bshhoat mkhtlth. itelmn fi kl hin, ola istten an iqbln ala merfh alhq abda. okma qaom inis oimbris mosa, kdhlh hola' aida iqaoimon alhq. anas fasdh adhhanhm, omn jhh alaiman mrfodon. lknhm la itqdmn akthr, lan hmghm sikon oadha lljmie, kma kan hm qd dhink aida. oama ant fqd tbet telimi, osirti, oqdsi, oaimani, oanati, omhbti, osbri, oadthadati, oalami, mthl ma asabni fi antakih oiaqonih olstrh. ahih adthadath ahtmlt! omn aljmie anqdhni alrb. ojmie aldhin iridon an ieishoa baltqoa fi almsih isoe idthdon. olkn alnas alashrar almzarin sitqdmn ala arda, mdlin omdlin. oama ant fatbht ela ma telmt oiaqnt, earfa mnn telmt. oank mndh altfolih terf alktb almqdsh, alqadrh an thkmk llkhlas, balaiman aldhi fi almsih isoe. kl alktab ho moha bh mn allh, onafe lltelim oaltobikh, lltqoim oaltadib aldhi fi albr, lki ikon ansan allh kamla, mtahba lkl eml salh.

ana anashdk adha amam allh oalrb isoe almsih, aletid an idin alahia' oalamoat, end zhorh omkloth: akrz balklmh. aekf ela dhkl fi oqt mnasb ogbir mnasb. obkh, anthr, ez bkl anah otelim. lanh sikon oqt la ihtmlon fih altelim alshih, bl hsb shhoathm alkhaskh ijmeon lhm melmin mstkhk msamehm, fisrfon msamehm en alhq, oinhrfon ala alkhrafat. oama ant fash fi kl shi'. ahtml almshqat. aeml eml almbsh. tmm khdmth. fani ana alan askb skiba, ooqt anhlali qd hdr. qd jahdt aljahd alhns, akmlt aleit, hfzt alaiman, oakhira qd ode li akkil alrb, aldhi ihbh li fi dhkl aliom alrb aldian aleadl, olis li fqt, bl ljmie ald-hin ihbon zhorh aida. badr an tji' ali sriea, lan dimas qd trkni adh ahh alealm alhadr odhbb ala tsaloniki, okriskis ala ghlatih, otits ala dlmatih. loqa ohdh mei. khdh mrqs oahdrh mek lanh nafe li llkhdhm. ama tikhihs fqd arslth ala afss. alrda' aldhi trkth fi troas end karbs ahdrh mta jit, oalktb aida ola sima alrqq. askndr alnhas azhr li shroara kthirh. lijazh alrb hsb aemalh. fahtfz mnsh ant aida lanh qaom aqoalna jda. fi ahtjaji alaol lm ihdh ahd mei, bl aljmie trkoni. la ihsb elihm. olkn alrb oqf me oqoani, lki ttm bi alkrakh, oisme jmie alalm, fanqdhnt mn fm alasd. oosinqdhni alrb mn kl eml rdi' oikhlsni lmlkoth alsmaoi. aldhi lh almjda ala dhr aldhorr. amin. slm ela frska oakila obit anisifors. arasts bqj fi korntos. oama trofims ftrkth

fi milits mrida. badr an tji' qbl alshta'. islm elik af-
bols obodis olins oklafdi h oalakhoh jmiea. alrb isoe
almsih me rohk. alnemh mekm. amin.

bols, ebd allh, orsol isoe almsih, lajl aiman mkhtari allh omerfh alhq, aldhi ho hsb altqoa, ela rja' alhiah alabdi, alti oed bha allh almnzh en alkdhb, qbl alazmnh alazlih, oanma azhr klmth fi aqatha alkhaskh, balkrazh alti aotmt ana elih, bhsb amr mkhlsna allh, ala tits, alabn alsrih hsb alaiman almshtk. nemh orhnh oslam mn allh alab oalrb isoe almsih mkhlsna. mn ajl hdha trktk fi krit lki tkml trtib alamor alnaqsh, otqim fi kl mdinh shiokha kma aositk. an kan ahd bla lom, bel amrah oahdh, lh aolad momnon lisoa fi shkaih alkhlaeh ola mtmrdin - lanh ijb an ikon alasqf bla lom kokil allh, ghir mejb bn-fsh, ola ghdob, ola mdm alkhmr, ola drab, ola tame fi alrbh alqbih, bl mdifa llghrba', mhba llkhir, mteqla, bara, ore, dabta lnfs, mlazma llklmh alsadqh alti bhsb altelim, lki ikon qadra an iez balteim alshih oiobkh almanaqdin. fanh iojd kthiron mtmrdin itklmon balbatl, oikhdeon aleqol, ola sima aldhin mn alkhtan - aldhin ijb sd afoahm, fanhm iqlbon biota bjmltha, melmin ma la ijb, mn ajl alrbh alqbih. qal oahd mnh - oho nbi lhm khas: «alkrition daima kdhabon. ohosh rdih. bton btalh». hdhh alshhadh sadqh. flhdha alsbb obkhhm bsramh lki ikonoa asha' fi alaiman, la isghon ala khrafat ihodih oosaia anas mrtidin en alhq. kl shi' tahr lltahrin, oama lljnsin oghir almomnin flis shi' tahra, bl qd tnjs dhhnhm aida odmirhm. ietrfon banhm ietrfon allh, olknhm balae-mal inkronh, adh hm rjson ghir taiein, omn jhh kl eml salh mrfodon.

oama ant ftklm bma iliq balteim alshih: an ikon alashiakh sahin, dhoi oqar, mteqlin, asha' fi alaiman oalmhbh oalsbr. kdhlk alejaiz fi sirh tliq balqdash, ghir thalbat, ghir mstebdat llkhr alktir, melmat alsлах, lki inshn alhdthat an ikn mhbat lralhn oi-hbbn aoladhn, mteqlat, efifat, mlazmat biothn, salhat, khadeat lralhn, lki la ijd' ela klmh allh. kdhlk ez alahdath an ikonoa mteqlin, mqdma nfsk fi kl shi' qdoh llaemal alhsnh, omqdma fi altelim nqaoh, ooqara, oakhlasa, oklama shiha ghir mlom, lki ikhza almdad, adh lis lh shi' rdi' iqolh enkm. oalebid an ikhdeoa lsadthm, oirdohm fi kl shi', ghir mnaqdin, ghir mkhtsin, bl mqdmin kl amanh salh, lki izinoatelim mkhlsna allh fi kl shi'. lanh qd zhrt nemh allh almkhlsh ljmie alnas, melmh aiana an nnkr alfor oalshhoat alealmih, oneish balteql oalbr oaltqoa fi alealm alhadr, mntzrin alrja' almbark ozhor mjd allh alezim omkhlsna isoe almsih, aldhi bdhl nfsh lajl, lki ifdina mn kl athm, oithr lnfs sheba khasa ghiora fi aemal hsnh. tklm bhdhh oez oobkh bkl sltan. la isthn bk ahd.

dhkrhm an ikhdeoa llriasat oalslatin oitioea, oikonoa mstedin lkl eml salh, ola itenoa fi ahd, oikonoa ghir mkhasmin, hlma', mzhirin kl odaeh ljmie alnas. lanna kna nhn aida qbla aghbia', ghir taiein, dalin, msteb-

din lshhoat oldhat mkhtlfh, eashin fi alkhbth oalhsd, mmqotin, mbghdin bedna beda. olkn hin zhr ltf mkhlsna allh oahsanh - la baemal fi br eml naha nhn, bl bmqtda rhmth -khlsna bghsl almilad althani otjdid alroh alqds, aldhi skbh bghna elina bisoe almsih mkhlsna. hta adha tbrna bnemth nsir orthh hsb rja' alhiah alabdi. sadqh hi alklmh. oaird an tqrr hdhh alamor, lki ihtm aldhin amnoa ballh an imarsoa aemala hsnh. fan hdhh alamor hi alhsnh oalnafeh llnas. oama almbahthat alghbih oalansab oalkhso-mat oalmnazeat alnamosih fajtnbha, lanha ghir nafeh, obatlh. alrjl almbtde bed alandhar mrh omrtin aerd enh. ealma an mthl hdha qd anhrf, oho ikhti mhkoma elih mn nfsh. hinma arsl alik artimas ao tikhiks badr an tati ali ala nikobolis, lani ezmt an ashti hnak. jhz zinas alnamosi oablos bajthad llfr hta la iezhma shi'. olitelm mn lna aida an imarsoa aemala hsnh llhajet aldrorih, hta la ikonoa bla thmr. islm elik aldhin mei jmiea. slm ela aldhin ihbonna fi alaiman. alnemh me jmiekm. amin.

bols, asir isoe almsih, otimotoaos alakh: ala flimon
almhbob oaleaml mena, oala abfih almhbobb,
oarkhbs almtjnd mena, oala alknish alti fi bitk. nemh
lkm oslam mn allh abina oalrb isoe almsih. ashkr alhi
kl hin dhakra aiak fi sloati, samea bmhbt, oalaiman
aldhi lk nho alrb isoe oljmie alqdisin, lki tkon shrkh
aimank fealh fi merfh kl alsлах aldhi fikm lajl almsih
isoe. lan lna frha kthira otezih bsbb mhbt, lan
ahsha' alqdisin qd astrakt bk aiha alakh. ldhllk, oan
kan li balmsih thqh kthirh an amrk bma iliq, mn ajl
almhbb, atlb balhri adh ana ansan hkdha nzir bols
alshikh, oalan asir isoe almsih aida - atlb alik lajl abni
ansims, aldhi oldth fi qiodi, aldhi kan qbla ghir nafe
lk, olknh alan nafe lk oli, aldhi rddth. faqblh, aldhi ho
ahshaii. aldhi knt asha' an amskh endi lki ikhdmni
eoda enk fi qiod alanjil - olkn bdon raik lm ard an
afel shiia, lki la ikon khirk kanh ela sbil aladtrar bl ela
sbil alakhtiar. lanh rbma lajl hdha aftrq enk ala saeh,
lki ikon lk ala alabd, la kebd fi ma bed, bl afdl mn ebd:
akha mhbob, ola sima ali. fkm balhri alik fi aljso
oalrb jmiea! fan knt thsbni shrika faqblh nziri. thm
an kan qd zlmk bshi', ao lk elih din, fahsb dhlk eli.
ana bols ktbt bidi. ana aofi. hta la aqol lk ank mdion
li bnfsk aida. nem aiha alakh, likn li frh bk fi alrb. arh
ahshaii fi alrb. adh ana oathq bataetk ktbt alik, ealma
ank tfel aida akthr mma aqol. ome hdha aedd li aida
mnzla, lani arjo anni bsloatk saohb lkm. islm elik
abfras almasor mei fi almsih isoe, omrqs, oarstrkhs,
odimas, oloqa aleamlon mei. nemh rbna isoe almsih
me rohkm. amin.

allh, bed ma klm alaba' balanbia' qdima, banoae otrq kthirh, klmna fi hdhh alaiam alakhirh fi abnh - aldhi jelh oarth la kl shi', aldhi bh aida eml alealmin. aldhi, oho bha' mjdh, orsm johrh, ohaml kl alashia' bklmh qdrth, bed ma sne bnfsh tthira lkhtaiana, jls fi imin alezmh fi alaeali, saira aezm mn almlaikh bmqdar ma orth asma afdl mnhm. lanh lmn mn almlaikh qal qt: «ant abni ana aliom oldtk?» oaida: «ana akon lh aba oho ikon li abna?» oaida mta adkhl albrk ala alealm iqol: «oltsjd lh kl mlaikh allh». oen almlaikh iqol: «alsane mlaikth riaha okhdamh lhib nar». oama en alabn: «krsik ia allh ala dhr aldhor. qdib astqamh qdib mlkk. ahbht albr oabghdt alathm. mn ajl dhk mshk allh alhk bzit alabthaj akthr mn shrkaik». «ant ia rb fi albd' asst alard, oalsmaoat hi eml idik. hi tbid olkn ant tbqa, oklha kthob tbla, okrda' ttoiha fttghir. olkn ant ant, osnok ln tfna». thm lmn mn almlaikh qal qt: «ajls en imini hta ade aeda'k motia lqdmik?» alis jmiehm aroaha khadmh mrsll lkhdmh lajl ale-tidin an irthoa alkhlas!

ldhkl jib an ntnbh akthr ala ma smena lila nfoth, lanh an kant alklmh alti tkml bha mlaikh qd sart thabth, okl ted omesih nal mjazah eadlh, kfci nnjo nhn an ahmlna khlasa hdha mqdarh, qd abtda alrb baltkml bh, thm tthbt lna mn aldhin smeoa, shahda allh mehm baiat oejab oqoat mtnoeh omoahb alroh alqds, hsb aradth? fanh lmlaikh lm ikhde «alealm aletid» aldhi ntklm enh. lkn shhd oahd fi mode qaila: «ma ho alansan hta tdhkrh, ao abn alansan hta tftqdh? odeth qlila en almlaikh. bmjd okramh klth, oaqmth ela aemal idik. akhdet kl shi' tht qdmih». lanh adh akhde alkl lh lm itrk shiia ghir khade lh - ela ana alan lsna nra alkl bed mkhdea lh - olkn aldhi ode qlila en almlaikh, isoe, nrah mklala balmjd oalkramh, mn ajl alm almot, lki idhoq bnemh allh almot lajl kl oahd. lanh laq bdhak aldhi mn ajlh alkl obh alkl, oho at babna' kthirin ala almj d an ikml riis khlashm balalam. lan almqds oalmqdsin jmiehm mn oahd, flhdha alsbb la isthi an ideohm akhoh, qaila: «akhbr basmk akhoti, ofi ost alknish asbhk». oaida: «ana akon mtoкла elih». oaida: «ha ana oalaolad aldhin aetanihm allh». fadh qd tshark alaolad fi allhm oaldm ashtkr ho aida kdhk fhima, lki ibid balmot dhak aldhi lh stlan almot, ai ablis, oietq alokl aldhin khofa mn almot kanoa jmiea kl hiathm tht alebodih. lanh hqa lis imsk almlaikh, bl imsk nsl abrahim. mn thm kan inbghi an ishbh akhoth fi kl shi', lki ikon rhima, orriis khnh amina fi ma llh hta ikfr khtaia alsheb. lanh fi ma ho qd talm mjrb a iqdr an iein almjrbn.

mn thm aiaa alakhoh alqdison, shrka' aldeoh alsmaoih, lahzoa rsol aetrafna orriis khnth almsih isoe, hal konh amena lldhi aqamh, kma kan mosa aida fi kl bith. fan hdha qd hsb ahla lmdj akthr mn mosa, bmqdar ma lbani albit mn kramh akthr mn albit. lan kl bit

ibnih ansan ma, olkn bani alkl ho allh. omosa kan amina fi kl bith kkhadm, shhadh lletid an itklm bh. oama almsih fkabn ela bith. obith nhn an tmskna bthqh alrja' oafthkarh thabth ala alnhaih. ldhkl kma iqol alroh alqds: «aliom an smetm soth fla tqsoa qlobkm, kma fi alaskhat, iom altjrbh fi alqfr hith jrbn abao km. akhtbroni oabsroa aemali arbein snh. ldhkl mqt dhk aljil, oqlt anhm daima idlon fi qlobhm, olknhm lm ierfoa sbli. hta aqsmt fi ghdbi ln idkhloa rahti». anzroa aiaha alakhoh an la ikon fi ahdkm qlb shrir bedm aiman fi alartdod en allh alhi, bl ezoa anfskm kl iom, ma dam aloqt idea aliom, lki la iqsa ahd mnkm bghror alkhtih. lanna qd srna shrka' almsih, an tmskna bbda'h althqh thabth ala alnhaih, adh qil: «aliom an smetm soth fla tqsoa qlobkm, kma fi alaskhat». fmn hm aldhin adh smeoa askthoa? alis jmie aldhin khrhoa mn msr boasth mosa? omn mqt arbein snh? alis aldhin akhtaoa, aldhin jththhm sqtt fi alqfr? olmn aqsm ln idkhloa raht, ala lldhin lm itieoa? fnra anhm lm iqdroa an idkhloa ledm alaiman.

flnkfh, anh me bqa' oed baldkhol ala raht, ira ahd mnkm anh qd khab mnhi lanna nhn aida qd bshra kma aolik, lkn lm tnfe klmh alkhbr aolik. adh lm tkn mmtzjh balaiman fi aldhin smeoa. lanna nhn almomnin ndkhl alrah, kma qal: «hta aqsmt fi ghdbi ln idkhloa rahti!» me kon alaemal qd akmlt mndh tasis alealm. lanh qal fi mode en alsabe: «oastrah allh fi aliom alsabe mn jmie aemal». ofi hdha aida: «ln idkhloa rahti». fadh bq an qoma idkhlonha, oaldhin bshroa aola lm idkhloa lsbb alesian, iein aida ioma qaila fi daod: «aliom» bed zman hdha mqdarh, kma qil: «aliom an smetm soth fla tqsoa qlobkm». lanh lo kan ishoe qd arahhm lma tkml bed dhk en iom akhr. adha bqit rahh lsheb allh! lan aldhi dklh rahth astrah ho aida mn aemal, kma allh mn aemal. flnjthd an ndkhl tik alrah, lila isqt ahd fi ebrh alesian hdhh einha. lan klmh allh hih ofealh oamda mn kl sif dhi din, okharqh ala mfrq lsbb alesian, oalmfasl oalmkhakh, ommizh afkar alqlb oniath. olist khliqh ghir zahrh qdamh, bl kl shi' erian omkshof leini dhk aldhi meh amrna. fadh lna riis khnh ezim qd ajtaz alsmaoat, isoe abn allh, flntmsk balaqar. lan lis lna riis khnh ghir qadr an irthi ldefatna, bl mjrb fi kl shi' mthlna, bla kthih. flntqdm bthqh ala ersh alnemh lki nna rhmh onjd nemh eona fi hin.

lan kl riis khnh makhodh mn alnas iqam lajl alnas fi ma llh, lki iqdm qrabn odhbaih en alkhtaia, qadra an itrq baljhal oaldalin, adh ho aida mhat baldef. olhdha aldef iltzm anh kma iqdm en alkhtaia lajl alsheb hkdha aida lajl nfsh. ola iakhdh ahd hdhh alozifh bnfsh, bl almdao mn allh, kma haron aida. kdhk almsih aida lm imjd nfsh lisir riis khnh, bl aldhi qal lh: «ant abni ana aliom oldtk». kma iqol aida fi mode akhr: «ant kahn ala alabd ela rtbh mlki sadq». aldhi, fi aiam jsdh, adh qdm bsrahk shdid odmoe tbat ot-dreat llqadr an ikhlsh mn almot, osme lh mn ajl tqoah,

me konh abna telm altaeh mma talm bh. oadh kml sar ljmie aldhin itieonh sbb khlas abdi, mdeoa mn allh riis khnh ela rtbh mlki sadq. aldhi mn jhth alklam kthir endna, oesr altsfir lntq bh, adh qd srtn mtbatii alm-same. lankm adh kan inbghi an tkonoa melmin lsbth to alzman, thtajon an ielmkm ahd ma hi arkan bda'h aqol allh, osrtm mhtajin ala allbn la ala team qoi. lan kl mn itnaol allbn ho edim alkhhbrh fi klam albr lanh tfl, oama alteam alqoi filbalghin, aldhin bsbh altmrn qd sart lhm allhoas mdrbh ela altmiiz bin alakhir oal-shr.

6

ldhkl onhn tarkon klam bda'h almsih lntqdm ala alk-mal, ghir oadein aida asas altobh mn alaemal almith, oalaيمان ballh, telim almemodiati, oode alaiadi, qi-amh alamoat, oaldinonh alabdihi - ohdha snfelh an adhn allh. lan aldhin astniroa mrh, odhaqoa almohbh alismaoii osaroa shrka' alroh alqds, odhaqoa klmh allh alsalh oqoat aldh alati, osqtoa, la imkn tjidihm aida lltobh, adh hm islbon lanfsh m abn allh thanih oishhronh. lan arda qd shrbt almtr alati elia mrara kthirh, oantjt eshba salha lldhin flht mn ajlhm, tnal brkh mn allh. olkn an akhrjt shoka ohska, fhi mrfodh oqrihb mn allenh, alti nhaitha llhriq. olknna qd tiqna mn jhtkm aiha alahba' amora afdl, omkhtsh balkhlas, oan kna ntklm hkdh. lan allh lis bzalm hta insa em- lkn oteb almhbbh alti azhrtmoha nho asmh, adh qd khdmtn alqdisin otkhdmohm. olknna nshtih an kl oahd mnkm izhr hdha alajthad einh liqin alrja' ala alnhaih, lki la tkonoa mtbatiin bl mtmthlin baldhin balaiman oalanah irthon almoaeid. fanh lma oed allh abraham, adh lm ikn lh aezm iqsm bh, aqsm bnfs, qaila: «ani labarknk brkh oakthrnk tkthira». ohkdha adh tana nal almoed. fan alnas iqsmoon balaezm, on-haih kl mshajrh endhm lajl althbt hi alqsm. fldhkl adh arad allh an izhr akthr kthira lorthh almoed edm tghir qdaih, tost bqsm, hta bamrin edimi altghir, la imkn an allh ikdhb fihma, tkon lna tezihi qoih, nhn aldhin altjana lnmk balrja' almodoe amamna, aldhi ho lna kmrsah llfns motmnh othabth, tdkhl ala ma dakh alhjab, hith dkhl isoe ksabq lajlina, saira ela rtbh mlki sadq, riis khnh ala alabd.

7

lan mlki sadq hdha, mlk salim, kahn allh aleli, aldhi astqbl abraham rajea mn ksrh almlok obarkh, aldhi qsm lh abraham eshra mn kl shi'. almtrjm aola «mlk albr» thm aida «mlk salim» ai mlk alsalm bla ab bla am bla nsb. la bda'h aiam lh ola nhaih hiah. bl ho mshbbh babn allh. hdha ibqa kahna ala alabd. thm anzroa ma aezm hdha aldhi aetah abraham riis alaba' eshra aida mn ras alghnaim. oama aldhi hm mn bni laoi, aldhin iakhdhon alkhnot, flhm osih an ieshroa alsheb bmqtda alnamos - ai akhothm, me anhm qd khrjoa mn slb abraham. olkn aldhi lis lh nsb mnhm qd eshr abraham, obark aldhi lh almoaeid! obdon kl mshajrh: alakbr ibark alasghr. ohna anas maiton iakhdhon eshra, oama hnak falmshhod lh banh hi. hta aqol klmh: an laoi aida alakhdh alaeshar

qd eshr babraham! lanh kan bed fi slb abih hin astqblh mlki sadq. flo kan balkhnot allaoi kmai - adh alsheb akhdh alnamos elih - madha kant alhajh bed ala an iqom kahn akhr ela rtbh mlki sadq, ola iqal «ela rtbh haron»? lanh an tghir alkhnot fbaldroth isir tghir ll-namos aida. lan aldhi iqal enh hdha kan shrkia fi sbt akhr lm ilazm ahd mn almdhbh. fanh oadh an rbna qd tle mn sbt ihodha, aldhi lm itklm enh mosa shiia mn jhh alkhnot. odhkl akthr odoha aida an kan ela shbh mlki sadq iqom kahn akhr, qd sar lis bhsb namos osih jsdih, bl bhsb qoh hiah la tzol. lanh ishdh ank «kahn ala alabd ela rtbh mlki sadq». fanh isir abtal alosih alsabqh mn ajl defha oedm nfeha, adh alnamos lm ikml shiia. olkn isir akdhal rja' afdl bh nqtrb ala allh. oela qdr ma anh lis bdon qsm - lan aolik bdon qsm qd saroa khnh, oama hdha fbqsm mn alqail lh: «aqsm alrb oln indm, ant kahn ala alabd ela rtbh mlki sadq». ela qdr dhkl qd sar isoe damna lehd afdl. oao-lik qd saroa khnh kthirin lan almot mnehm mn albqa', oama hdha flanh ibqa ala alabd, lh khnot la izol. fmn thm iqd an ikhs aida ala altmam aldhin itqdmom bh ala allh, adh ho hi fi kl inh ishef fihm. lanh kan iliq bna riis khnh mthl hdha, qdos bla shr ola dns, qd ansl en alkhtah osar aela mn alsmaoat aldhi lis lh adtrar kl iom mthl rosa' alkhnh an iqdm dhbaih aola en khtaia nfsh thm en khtaia alsheb, lanh fel hdha mrh oahdh, adh qdm nfsh. fan alnamos iqim anasa bhm def rosa' khnh. oama klmh alqsm alti bed alnamos ftqim abna mkmla ala alabd.

8

oama ras alklam fho an lna riis khnh mthl hdha ,qd jls fi imin ersh alezmh fi alsmaoat khadma llaqdas oalmskn alhqiqi aldhi nsbh alrb la ansan. lan kl riis khnh iqam lki iqdm qraibn odhbaih. fmn thm ilzm an ikon lhda aida shi' iqdmh. fanh lo kan ela alard lma kan kahna, adh iojd alkhnh aldhin iqdmom qraibn hsb alnamos, aldhin ikhdmon shbh alsmaoat ozlha, kma aohi ala mosa oho mzme an isne almskn. lanh qal: «anzr an tsne kl shi' hsb almalhal aldhi azhr lk fi aljbl». olknh alan qd hsl ela khdmh afdl bmqdar ma ho osit aida lehd aezm, qd tthbt ela moaeid afdl. fanh lo kan dhkl alaol bla eib lma tlb mode lthan. lanh iqol lhm laima: «hodha aiam tati iqol alrb, hin akml me bit asraail ome bit ihodha ehda jdida. la kalehd aldhi emlth me abaihm iom amskt bidhm lakhrijhm mn ard msr, lanhm lm ithbtoa fi ehdi, oana ahmlthm iqol alrb. lan hdha ho alehd aldhi aehdh me bit asraail bed tlk alaiam iqol alrb: ajel noamisi fi adhhanhm, oaktbha ela qlobhm, oana akon lhm alha ohm ikonon li sheba. ola ielmon kl oahd qrihb okl oahd akhah qaila: aerf alrb, lan aljmie sierfonni mn sgirhm ala kbirhm. lani akon sfoha en athamhm, ola adhkr khta-iahm otediathm fi ma bed». fadh qal «jdida» etq alaol. oama ma bti oshakh fho qrihb mn aladmhlal.

9

thm alehd alaol kan lh aida fraid khdmh oalqds alealmi, lanh nsb almskn alaol aldhi iqal lh «alqds» aldhi kan fih almnarh, oalmaidh, okhbz altqdmh.

oora' alhjab althani almskn alldhi iqal lh «qds alaqqas» fih mbkhrh mn dhhb, otabat alehd mghsha mn kl jhh baldhbb, alldhi fih qst mn dhhb fih almn, oesa haron alti afrkht, oloha alehd. ofoqh kroba almj d mzlín algha'. ashia' lis lna alán an ntíklm enha baltsísl. thm adh sart dhbb mhíah hkdha, idkhl alkhnh ala almskn alal kl hin, sanein alkhdmh. oama ala althani friis alkhnh fqt mrh fi alsnh, lis bla dm iqdmh en nfsh oen jhalat asheb, melna alroh alqds bhdha an triq alaqqas dm izhr bed, ma dam almskn alal lh aqamh, alldhi ho rmz lloqt alhad, alldhi fih tqdm qrabín odhbaih la imkn mn jhh aldmir an tkml alldhi ikhdm, ohi qaimh batemh oashrbh oghslat mkhtlfh ofradj jsdih fqt, modoech ala oqt alaslah. oama almsih, oho qd ja' riis khnh llkhirat aletidh, fbalsmsk alaezm olaakml, ghír almsnoe bíd, ai alldhi lis mn dhbb alkhliqh. olis bdm tíos oejol, bl bdm nfsh, dkhl mrh oahdh ala alaqqas, fojd fda' abdia. lanh an kan dm thiran otíos ormad ejlh mrshosh ela almnjsin iqds ala tharh aljds, fkm balhri ikon dm almsih, alldhi broh azli qdm nfsh llh bla eib, íthr dmaírk mn aemal mith ltkhdmoa alhi alhi! olajl hdha ho osít ehd jdí, lki ikon almdoon - adh sar mot lfda' altediat alti fi alehd alal - inalón oed almirath alabdi. lanh híth tojd osíh ílzm bían mot almosi. lan alosi thabth ela almota, adh la qoh lha albh ma dam almosi hia. fmn thm alal aida lm íkrs bla dm, lan mosa bedma klm jmíe alsheb bkl osíh bhshb alnamos, akhdh dm alejol oaltíos, me ma' osofa qrmzia ozofa, orsh aktab nfsh ojmie alsheb, qaila: «hdha ho dm alehd alldhi aosakm alhi bh». oalmskn aida ojmie aníh alkhdmh rshha kdhk baldm. okl shi' tqriba íthr hsb alnamos baldm, obdon sfk dm la thsl mghfrh! fkan ílzm an amthll alashia' alti fi alsmaoat tthr bhdhh, oama alsmaoiat einha fbdhbaih afdl mn dhbb. lan almsih lm idkhl ala aqdas msnoeh bíd ashbah alhqíqh, bl ala alsma' einha, lizhr alán amam ojh allh lajlna. ola líqdm nfsh mrara kthírh, kma idkhl riis alkhnh ala alaqqas kl snh bdm akhr. fadh dhak kan íjb an ítalm mrara kthírh mndh tasis alealm, olknh alán qd azhr mrh end anqda' aldhor lítbl alkhthí bdhbíh nfsh. okma ode llas an ímotoa mrh thm bed dhk aldinonh, hkdha almsih aida, bedma qdm mrh lki íhml khtaia kthírh, sízhr thaníh bla kthíh llkhlas llhdín íntzronh.

10

lan alnamos, adh lh zl alkhírat aletídh la nfs sorh alashia', la íqdr abda bnfs aldhbaih kl snh, alti íqdmónha ela aldoam, an íkml aldhn ítdqdmón. oala, afma zalt tqdm? mn ajl an alkhadmn, ohm mthron mrh, la ikon lhm aida dmir khtaia. lkn fíha kl snh dhkr khtaia. lanh ala imkn an dm thiran otíos írfe khtaia. ldhkl end dkholh ala alealm íqol: «dhbíh oqrbana lm trd, olkn híat lí jsda. bmrhqat odhbaih llkthí lm tsr. thm qlt: hínha aji'. fi drj alank dktob ení, lafel mshítk ía allh». adh íqol anfa: «akb dhbíh oqrbana omhrqat odhbaih llkthí lm trd ola srít bha». alti tqdm hsb alnamos. thm qal: «hínha aji' lafel mshítk ía allh». ínze alaol lki íthbt althani. fbhdhh almsíhíh nhn mqdsón btqdm ísd ísoe almsíh mrh oahdh. okl kahn íqom kl íom íkhdm oíqdm mrara kthírh tlk aldhbaih einha, alti la tsítte albh an tnze

alkhtíh. oama hdha fbédma qdm en alkhítaia dhbíh oahdh, jis ala alabd en ímín allh, mntzra bed dhk hta tode aedaoth motia lqdmíh. lanh bqrbán oahd qd akml ala alabd almqdsín. oíshhd lna alroh alqds aida. lanh bedma qal sabqa: «hdha ho alehd alldhi aehdh mehm bed tlk alaiam, íqol alrb, ajel noamisi fi qlóbbm oakhtaia fi adhhaníh» o: «ln adhkr khtaiahm otédíathm fi ma bed». oanma híth tkón mghfrh llhdh la ikon bed qrbán en alkhthí. fadh lna aíha alakhoth thqíh baldkhol ala «alaqqas» bdm ísoe, tríqa krsh lh díthia hia, balhjab, ají jsdh, okahn ízem ala bítl allh, lntqdm bqlb sadq fi íqín alaiaman, mrshoshh qlóbbna mn dmir shírh, omghtslh ajasadna bma' nqí. lntmsk baqr arja' raskha, lan alldhi oed ho amín. olnlahz bedna beda llthríd ela almhbb olaealm alhsh, ghír tarkín ajtmaena kma lqom eadh, bl oaezín bedna beda, obalakthr ela qdr ma tron alíom íqrb, fanh an akhtaia bakhtíarna bedma akhdhna merfh alhq, la tbqa bed dhbíh en alkhítaia, bl qbol dínonh mkhífh, oghírh nar etídh an takl almdadín. mn khalf namos mosa fela shahdín ao thlathh shhódm ímot bdon rafh. fkm qeaba ashr tzón an íhsb msthqa mn das abn allh, ohsb dm alehd alldhi qds bh dmsa, oazdra broh alnemh? fanna nerf alldhi qal: «lí alantqam, ana ajazi, íqol alrb». oaida: «alrb ídín shebh». mkhífh ho aloqoe fi ídí allh alhi! olkn tdhkroa alaiam alsalfh alti fíha bedma anrtm sbírtm ela mjahdh alam kthírh. mn jhh mshhorín bteíírar odíqat, omn jhh saírín shírká' aldhn tsírf fíh m hkdha. lankm rthítm lqíodi aida, oqbltm slt amoaíkm bfrh, ealmnín fi anfskm an lk m ala afdl fi alsmaoat obaqia. fla ttrhoa thqtkm alti lha mjazah ezmíh. lankm thtajón ala alsbr, hta adha snetm mshíhí allh tnalón almoed. lanh bed qlí jld «síati alati ola íbtí. ama albar fbalaíman íhí, oan artd la tsr bh nfsi». oama nhn flsna mn alartdad llhlak, bl mn alaiaman laqtna' alnfs.

11

oama alaiaman fho althqh bma írja olaaiqan bamor la tra. fanh fi hdha shhd llqdma'. balaíman nfhm an alealmn atqnt bklmh allh, hta lm ítkón ma íra mma ho zahr. balaíman qdm hábil llh dhbíh afdl mn qaín, fbh shhd lh anh bar, adh shhd allh lqrabín. obh, oan mat, ítklím bed! balaíman nql akhnokh líki la íra almot, olm íojd lan allh nqlh - adh qbl nqlh shhd lh banh qd arda allh. olkn bdon aíman la imkn ardaoh, lanh íjb an alldhi íati ala allh íomn banh moíod, oan íjazi alldín ítlbónh. balaíman noh lma aohí alíh en amor lm tr bed khaf, fbna flka lkhlas bíth, fbh dan alealm, osar oartha llbr alldhi hsb alaiaman. balaíman abrahím lma deí atae an íkhrj ala almkán alldhi kan etída an íakhdhí miratha, fkhrj oho la íelm ala aín íati. balaíman tghrb fi ard almoed kanha ghírbh, sakna fi khíam me ashaq oíeqob aloarthín meh llhdha almoed einh. lanh kan íntzr almdính alti lha alasasat, alti saneha obaríha allh. balaíman sarh nfsha aida akhdht qdrh ela ansha' nsl, obed oqt alsn oldt, adh hsb alldhi oed sadqa. ldhkl old aida mn oahd, odhkl mn mmat, mthl njom alsma' fi alkhtrh, okalrml alldhi ela shatí albhr alldhi la íed. fi alaiaman mat hola' ajmeón, ohm lm ínaloa almoaeí, bl mn beíd nzroha osdqoha ohíoha, oaqroa banhm ghrba' onzla' ela alard. fan

aldhin iqolon mthl hdha izhron anhm itlbon otna. flo dhkroa dhik alldhi khrjoa mn, lkan lhm frsh llr-joe. olkn alan ibtghon otna afdl, ai smaoia. Idhik la isthi bhm allh an idea alhhm, lanh aed lhm mdinh. balaiman qdm abraham ashaq oho mjrj - qdm alldhi qbl almoaeid, ohidh alldhi qil lh: «anh bashaq idea lk nsl». adh hsb an allh qadr ela alaqaamh mn alamoat aida, aldhn mnhm akhdhh aida fi mthl. balaiman ashaq bark ieqob oeiso mn jhh amor etidh. balaiman ieqob end moth bark kl oahd mn abni iosf, osjd ela ras esah. balaiman iosf end moth dhkr khrj bni as-raiil oaosa mn jhh ezamh. balaiman mosa, bedma old, akhfah aboah thlathh ashhr, lanhma raia alsbi jmila, olm ikhshia amr almlk. balaiman mosa lma kbr aba an idea abn abnh freon, mfdla balahra an idhl me sheb allh ela an ikon lh tmte oqti balkhtih, hasba ear alm-sih ghna aezm mn khzain msr, lanh kan inzr ala alm-jazah. balaiman trk msr ghir khaif mn ghdb almlk, lanh tshdd, kanh ira mn la ira. balaiman sne alfsh orsh aldm lila imshm alldhi ahlk alabkar. balaiman aj-tazoa fi albhrr alahmr kma fi aliabsh, alamr alldhi lma shre fif almsrion qhrqoa. balaiman sqtt asoar ariha bedma tif holha sheh aiam. balaiman rahab alzanih lm thlk me alesah, adh qblt aljasosin bsam. omadha aqol aida? lanh ieozni aloqt an akhbrrt en jdeon, obaraq, oshmshon, oiftah, odaod, osoiil, oalanbia', aldhn balaiman qhroa mmalk, sneoa bra, naloa moaeid, sdo afoah asod, atfaoa qoh alnar, njoa mn hd al-sif, tqooa mn def, saroa ashta' fi alhrb, hzmoea jiosh ghrra', akhdht nsa' amoathn bqiamh. oakhron ed-hboa olm iqbloa alnjah lki inaloea qiamh afdl. oakhron tjrboa fi hz' ojld, thm fi qiod aida ohbs. rjmoea, nshroa, jrboa, matoa qtla balsif, tafoa fi jlod ghn m ojiod meza, metazin mkrobin mdhlin, ohm lm kn alealm msthqa lhm. taihin fi brari ojbal omghair oshqoq alard. fhola' klhm, mshhoda lhm balaiman, lm inaloea almoed, adh sbq allh fnzr lna shiia afdl, lki la ikmlao bdonna.

12

Idhik nhn aida adh lna shabh mn alshhod mqdar hdhh mhith bna, Intrh kl thql oakhtih almhith bna bsholh, onhadr balsbr fi aljhad almodoe amamna, nazrin ala riis alaiman omkmlh isoe, alldhi mn ajl alsror almo-doe amamh ahtml alslib msthina balkhzi, fjl fi imin ersh allh. ftfkroa fi alldhi ahtml mn alkhtah mqaoimh lnsh mthl hdhh lila tkloa okthoroa fi nfoskm. lm tqaoomia bed hta aldm mjahdin dd alkhtih, oqd nsitm aloez alldhi ikhatbkm kbzin: «ia abni la thtqr tadih alrb, ola tkhr adha obkhk. lan alldhi ihbh alrb iodbh, ojild kl abn iqblh». an kntm thtmloin altadib ieam-lkm allh kalbnin. fai abn la iodbh aboh? olkn an kntm bla tadib, qd sar aljmie shrra' fih, fantm ngohl la bnon. thm qd kan lna aba' ajsadna modbin, okna nhabhm. afla nkhd balaola jda labi alaroah, fnhia? lan aoliek adbona aiama qilih hsb ashtsanahm, oama hdha flajl almmfeh, lki nshtkr fi qdash. olkn kl tadib fi alhadr la ira anh llfrh bl llhzn. oama akhira fi-eti aldhn itdrbon bh thmr br lllam. Idhik qomoa alaiaid almstrkhih oalrbk almkhleh, oasneoa larjlmk msalk mstmqimh, lki la ietsh alaerj, bl balhri ishfa. at-beoa alsam me aljmie, oalqdash alti bdonha ln ira ahd alrb. mlahzin lila ikhib ahd mn nemh allh. lila itle asl

mrarh oisne anzeaja, fitnjs bh kthiron. lila ikon ahd zania ao mstbiha keiso, alldhi lajl akhl oahdh bae bko-rith. fankm telmon anh aida bed dhik, lma arad an irth albrkh rfd, adh lm ijd lltobh mkana, me anh tlba bdmoe. lankm lm tatoa ala jbl mlmos mdtrm bal-nar, oala dbab ozlam ozobeh, ohtaf boq osot klm-at, astefa lldhin smeoh mn an tzad lhm klmh, lanhm lm ihtmlao ma amr bh, oan mst aljbl bhimb trjm ao trma bshim. okan almnzr hkdha mkhifa hta qal mosa: «ana mrteb omrted!». bl qd atim la jbl shion, oala md-inh allh alhi: aorshlim alsmaoih, oala rboah hm mhfl mlaikh, oknish abkar mktobin fi alsmaoat, oala allh dian aljmie, oala aroah abrar mkmlin, oala osit alehd aljd: isoe, oala dm rsh itklm afdl mn habil. anroa an la tstefoa mn almtklm. lanh an kan aoliek lm in-joa adh astefoa mn almtklm ela alard, fbalaola jda la nnjo nhn almrtdin en aldhn mn alsma', alldhi soth zeze alard hinidh, oama alan fqd oed qaila: «ani mrh aida azlzl la alard fqt bl alsma' aida». fqolh «mrh aida» idl ela tghir alashia' almtzezeh kmsnoeh, lki tbqa alti la ttzeze. Idhik onhn qablon mlkota la itzeze likn endna shkr bh nkhdh allh khdmh mrdih, bkhshoe otqoa. lan alhna nar akhl.

13

ltthbt almhbbh alakhoih. la tnsao adafh alghrra', lan bha adaf anas mlaikh ohm la idron. adhokra almqidin kankm mqidon mehm, oalmdhlin kankm antm aida fi aljst. likn alzoaj mkrma end kl oahd, oalmdje ghrr nj. oama aleahron oalznah fsidinhm allh. ltkn sirtkm khalih mn mhbbh almal. konoa mktfin bma endkm, lanh qal: «la ahmlk ola atrkk» hta anna nqol oathqin: «alrb mein li fla akhaf. madha isne bi ansan?» adhokra mrshdikm aldhn klmokm bklmh allh. anroa ala nhaih sirtm ftmthloa baimanhm. isoe almsih ho ho amsa oaliom oala alabd. la tsaqoa btealim mtnoeh ogghribh, lanh hsn an ithbt alqib bal-nemh, la batemh lm intf bha aldhn teatoha. lna «mdhbbh» la stan lldhin ikhdmon almskn an iakloa mn. fan alhioanat alti idkhl bdmha en alkhtih ala «alaqdas» bid riis alkhn thrr ajsamha kharj almhllh. Idhik isoe aida, lki iqds alsheb bdm nfsh, talm kharj albab. flnkhrj adha alih kharj almhllh hamlin earh. lan lis lna hna mdinh baqih, lkna ntlb aletidh. flnqdm bh fi kl hin llh dhbiibh altsbi, ai thmr shfaf metrfh basmh. olkn la tnsao felf alkhir oaltozie, lanh bd-hbaih mthl hdhh isr allh. atieoa mrshdikm oakhdeoa, lanhm ishron lajl nfoskm kanhm sof ieton hsaba, lki ifeloa dhik bfrh, la anin, lan hdha ghrr nafe lkm. sloa lajlna, lanna nthq an lna dmira salha, raghbin an ntsrf hsna fi kl shi'. olkn atkr akthr an tghloa hdha lki ard alikm bakthr sre. oalh alsam alldhi aqam mn alamoat raei alkhraf alezim, rbna isoe, bdm alehd al-abdi, likmlkm fi kl eml salh ltsneoa mshiith, eamla fikm ma irli amamh bisoe almsih, alldhi lh almjld ala abd alabdin. amin. oatlb alikm aiha alakhoah an thtm-loa klmh aloez, lani bkmat qilih ktbt alikm. aelmoa anh qd atlg alakh timothaos, alldhi meh sof arakm, an ata sria. slmoa ela jmie mrshdikm ojmie alqdisin. islm elikm aldhn mn aitalia. alnemh me jmiek-m. amin.

ieqob, ebd allh oalrb isoe almsih, ihdi alsalam ala alathni eshr sbta aldhin fi alshtat. ahsboh kl frh ia akhoti hinma tqeon fi tjarb mtnoeh, ealmin an amthan aimankm inshi sbra. oama alsbr flikn lh eml tam, lki tkonoa tamin okamlin ghir naqsin fi shi'. oanma an kan ahdkm teozh khkm flitlb mn allh aldhi ieti aljmie bskha' ola ieur, fsieta lh. olkn litlb baiman ghir mrtab albth, lan almrtaab ishbh moja mn albhrt tkhbth alrih otdfeh. fla izn dhk alansan anh inal shiia mn end alrb. rjl dho raain ho mtqlql fi jmie trqh. oliftkhr alakh almtde bartfaeh, oama alghni fbatadeh, lanh kzhr aleshb izol. lan alsbms ashrqt balhr, fibst aleshb, fsqt zhrh ofni jmal mnzrh. hkdhia idhbl alghni aida fi trqh. toba llrjl aldhi ihtml altjrbh, lanh adha tzka inal «aklil alhiha» aldhi oed bh alrb lldhin ihbonh. la iql ahd adha jrb ani ajrb mn qbl allh, lan allh ghir mjrb balshror oho la ijrj adha. olkn kl oahd ijrj adha anjdhb oankhde mn shhoth. thm alshhoh adha hbtl tld kthit, oalkthit adha kmll tntj mota. la tdloa ia akhoti alahba'. kl etih salrb okl mohbh tamh hi mn foq, nazlh mn end abi alanoar, aldhi lis endh tghuir ola zl doran. sha' foldna bklmh alhq lki nkon bakorh mn khilaiqh. adha ia akhoti alahba', likn kl ansan msrea fi alastame, mbtia fi altklm, mbtia fi alghdb, lan ghdb alansan la isne br allh. ldhkl atrhoa kl njash okthrh shr. faqbloa bodaeh alklmh almgghrosh alqadrh an tkhls nfoskm. olkn konoa eamlin balklmh, la samein fqt khadein nfoskm. lanh an kan ahd samea lklmh olis eamla, fdhak ishbh rjla nazra ojh khlqth fi mrah, fanh nzz dhath omda, olloqt nsi ma ho. olkn mn atle ela alnamos alkaml - namos alhrh - othbt, osar lis samea nasia bl eamla balklmh, fdha ikon mghbota fi emlh. an kan ahd fikm izn anh din, oho lis iljm lsanh, bl ikhde qlbh, fdianh hdha batlh. aldianh altahrh alnqih end allh alab hi hdhh: aftqad alitama oalaraml fi diqthm, ohfz alansan nfsh bla dns mn alealm.

ia akhoti, la ikon lkm aiman rbna isoe almsih, rb almj, fi almhahab. fanh an dkhl ala mjmekm rjl bkhoatm dhhb fi lbas bhi, odkhl aida fqir bilbas oskh, fnzrtm ala allas allbas albi oqltm lh: «ajls ant hna hnsa». oqltm llfqir: «qf ant hnak» ao: «ajls hna tht moti qdmi» fhl la trtabon fi anfskm, otsiron qdah afkar shrirh? asmeoa ia akhoti alahba', ama akhtar allh fqra' hdha alealm aghnia' fi alaiman, oorthh almlkot aldhi oed bh aldhin ihbonh? oama antm fahntm alfqir. alis alaghnia' itslton elikm ohm ijronkm ala almhakm? ama hn ijdfon ela alasm alhsn aldhi dei bh elikm? fan kntm tkmlon alnamos almloki hsb akktab «thb qribk knfsk». fhsna tfelon. olkn an kntm thabon tfelon kthit, mobkhin mn alnamos kmteadin. lan mn hfz kl alnamos, oanma ethr fi oahdh, fqd sar mjirma fi alkl. lan aldhi qal: «la tzn» qal aida: «la tqtl». fan lm tzn olkn qtl, fqd srt mteadin alnamos. hkdhia tkmlmoa ohkdha afeloa ketidin an thakmoa bnamos alhrh. lan alhk mho bla rhmh lmn lm ieml rhmh, oalrhmh tftkhr ela alhk m. ma almnfeh ia akhoti an qal ahd an lh aimana olkn lis lh aemal? hl iqd alaiman an ikhsh? an kan akh oakht erianin ometazin llqot aliomi, fqal

lhma ahdkm: «amdia bsalm, astdfia oashbea» olkn lm tetohma hajaj aljss, fma almnfeh? hkdhia alaiman aida, an lm ikon lh aemal, mit fi dhath. lkn iqol qal: «ant lk aiman, oana li aemal!» arni aimank bdon aemalk, oana arik baemali aimani. ant tomn an allh oahd. hnsa tfel. oalshiatin ionmon oiqsheron! olkn hl trid an teln aiaha alansan albatl an alaiman bdon aemal mit? alm itbrr abraham abona balaemal, adh qdm ashaq abnh ela almdhbh? ftra an alaiman eml me aemalh, obalaemal akml alaiman, otm alktab alqal: «famn abraham ballh fhsb lh bra» odei khlil allh. tron adha anh balaemal itbrr alansan, la balaiman ohdh. kdhlk rahab alzanhi aida, ama tbrtt balaemal, adh qblt alrsl oakhrjthm fi triq akhr? lanh kma an aljss bdon roh mit, hkdhia alaiman aida bdon aemal mit.

la tkonoa melmin kthirin ia akhoti, ealmin anna nakhdh dinonh aezm! lanna fi ashia' kthirh nethr jmiena. an kan ahd la iethr fi alklam fdhak rjl kaml, qadr an iljm kl aljss aida. hodha alkhil, nde alljm fi afoahha lki taoena, fndir jsmba klh. hodha alsn aida, ohi ezimh bhdha almqdar, otsoqha riah easfh, tdirha dfh sgghir jda ala hithma sha' qsd almdir. hkdhia alansan aida, ho edo sgghir oiftkhr mtezm. hodha nar qlilh, ai oqod thrq? fallsan nar! ealm alatham. hkdhia jel fi aedaina allsan, aldhi idns aljss klh, oidrm dairh alkon, oidrm mn jhnm. lan kl the lloshos oaltior oalzafat oalbhriat idhll, oqd tdhll ltbe albsfri. oama allsan fla isttie ahd mn alnas an idhllh. ho shr la idbt, mmlo sma mmia. bh nbark allh alab, obh nlen alnas aldhi qd tkonoa ela shbh allh. mn alfm aloahd tkhrj brkh olenh! la islh ia akhoti an tkon hdhh alamor hkdhia! alel inboea inbe mn nfs ein oahdh aldedhb oalmr? hl tqdr ia akhoti tinh an tsne zitona, ao krmh tina? ola kdhlk inboe isne ma' malha odedhb! mn ho hkim oealm binkm flir aemalh baltsrf alhsn fi odaeh alhk m. olkn an kan lkm ghirr mrh othzb fi qlobkm, fla tftkhroa otkdhboa ela alhq. list hdhh alhk m nazlh mn foq, bl hi ardh nfسانيh shitanih. lanh hith alghirh oalthzb hnak altshoish okl amr rdi'. oama alhk m alti mn foq fhi aola tahrh, thm msalmh, mtrfqh, mdhenh, mmloh rhmh oathmara salhh, edimh alrib oalria'. othmr albr izre fi alsalm mn aldhi ifelon alsalm.

rbh fi aedaikm? tshton olstm tmtlkon. tqtlon othsdon olstm tqdron an tnaloa. tkhasmon otharhon olstm tmtlkon, lankm la ttblon. ttblon olstm takdhon, lankm ttblon rdia lki tnfoqa fi ldhatkm. aiaha alznah oalzoani, ama telmon an mhbh alealm edaoh llh? fmn arad an ikon mhba llealm fqd sar edoa llh. am tznon an alktab iqol batla: alroh aldhi hl fina ishtaq ala alhsd? olkn ieti nemh aezm. ldhkl iqol: «iqaoam allh almskbrin, oama almtodeon fietihm nemh». fakhdeoa llh. qaomoa ablis fihrb mnkm. aqtrboa ala allh fiqtrb alikm. nqoa aidikm aiaha alktah, othroa qlobkm ia dhoi alrain. aktiboa onohoa oabkoa. lithol dhkkm ala noh ofrhkm ala ghm. atdeoa qdam alrb firfekm. la idhm bedkm beda aiaha alakhoh. aldhi idhm

akhah oidin akhah idhm alnamos oidin alnamos. oan
 knt tdin alnamos flst eamla balnamos, bl diana lh.
 oahd ho oade alnamos, alqadr an ikhls oihlk. fmn
 ant ia mn tdin ghirk? hlm alan aiha alqailon: «ndhbb
 aliom ao ghda ala hdhh almdinh ao tlk, ohnak nsrf
 snh oahdh ontjr onrbh». antm aldhin la terfon amr
 alghd! lanh ma hi hiatk? anha bkhar, izhr qlila thm
 idmhl. eod an tqoloo: «an sha' alrb oeshna nfel hdha
 ao dhak». oama alan fankm tftkhron fi tezmkm. kl
 aftkhar mthl hdha rdi'. fmn ierf an ieml hsna ola ieml,
 fdhkl khtih lh.

5

hlm alan aiha alaghnia', abkoa mololin ela shqaotkm
 alqadmh. ghnakm qd thra, othiabkm qd aklha aleth.
 dhbbkm ofdtkm qd sdia, osdahma ikon shhadh elikm,
 oiakl lhommknar! qd knztm fi alaiam alakhirh.
 hodha ajrh alfelh aldhin hsdoo hqolk almbkhosh
 mnkm tsrkx, osiah alhsadin qd dklh ala adhni rb
 aljnood. qd trfhtm ela alard otnemtm orbitm qlobkm,
 kma fi iom aldhh. hkmtm ela albar. qtltmoh.
 la iqaomkm! ftanoa aiha alakhoah ala mji' alrb.
 hodha alflah intzr thmr alard althmin mtania elih hta
 inal almtr almbkr oalmtakhr. ftanoa antm othbtoa
 qlobkm, lan mji' alrb qd aqtrb. la iin bedkm ela bed
 aiha alakhoah lila tdanoa. hodha aldian oaqf qdam
 albab. khdhoo ia akhoti mthala lahtmal almshqat
 oalanah: alanbia' aldhin tklmoo basm alrb. ha nhn
 ntob alsabrin. qd smetm bsbr aiob oraitm eqqbh alrb.
 lan alrb kthir alrhmh oroof. olkn qbl kl shi' ia akhoti
 la thlfoa la balsma' ola balard ola bqsm akhr. bl ltkn
 nemkm nem olakm la, lila tqeoah tht dinonh. aela ahd
 binkm mshqat? flisl. amsror ahd? flirtl. amrid ahd
 binkm? flide shiokh alknish fisloa elih oidhnoh bzit
 basm alrb, oslah alaiman tshfi almrid oalrb iqimh, oan
 kan qd fel khtih tghfr lh. aetrfoa bedkm lbed balzlat,
 osloa bedkm lajl bed lki tshfoa. tlhb albar tqtdr kthira
 fi felha. kan ailia ansana tht alalam mthlna, osla slah
 an la tmtr, flm tmtr ela alard thlath snin osth ashhr.
 thm sla aida faett alsma' mtra oakhrjt alard thmrha.
 aiha alakhoah, an dl ahd binkm en alhq frdh ahd, flielm
 an mn rd khatia en dlal triqh ikhls nfasa mn almot,
 oistr kthrh mn alkhtaia.

btrs, rsol isoe almsih, ala almtghrbn mn shtat bnts oghlatih okbdokih oasia obithinih, almkhtarin bmqtda elm allh alab alsabq, fi tqdis aroh litaeh, orsh dm isoe almsih. lktthr lkm alnemh oalslam. mbark allh abo rbna isoe almsih, aldhi hsb rhmth alkthirh oldna thanih lrja' hi, bqiamh isoe almsih mn alamoat, limirath la ifna ola itdns ola idmhl, mhfoz fi alsmaoat lajlkm, antm aldhi bqoh allh mhrosn, baiman, lkhlas msted an ieln fi alzman alakhir. aldhi bh tbthjon, me ankm alan - an kan ijb - thznnon isira btjarb mtnoeh, lki tkon tzkih aimankm, ohi athmn mn aldhbb alfani, me anh imthn balnar, tojd lldmh oalkramh oalmjd end astelan isoe almsih, aldhi oan lm troh thbboh. dhlk oan kntm la tronh alan lkn tomon bh, fbtbhjon bfrh la intq bh omjid, nailin ghaih aimankm khlas alnfos. alklhas aldhi ftsb obtht enh anbia', aldhin tnbaoa en alnemh alti lajlkm, bahthin ai oqt ao ma aloqt aldhi kan idl elih roh almsih aldhi fihm, adh sbq fshhd balalam alti lllmsih oalamjad alti bedha. aldhi aeln lhm anhm lis lanfshn, bl lna kanoa ikhdmon bhdhh alamor alti akhbrtm bha antm alan boasth aldhin bshrokm fi aroh alqds almrsl mn alsma'. alti tshtih almlaikh an ttle eliaha. ldlhk mntqoa ahqa' dhhnkm sahin, falqoa rja'km baltmam ela alnemh alti iota bha alikm end astelan isoe almsih. kao-lad altaeh la tshakloa shhoatkm alsabqh fi jhaltkm, bl nzir alqdos aldhi deakm, konoa antm aida qdisn fi kl sirh. lanh mktob: «konoa qdisn lani ana qdis». oan kntm tdeon aba aldhi ihkm bghir mhabah hsb eml kl oahd, fsiroa zman ghbrtkm bkhof, ealmin ankm afdtidm la bashia' t'fna, bfdh ao dhhb, mn sirtkm albatlh alti tqldtmoha mn alaba', bl bdm krim, kma mn hml bla eib ola dns, dm almsih, merofa sabqa qbl tasis alealm, olkn qd azhr fi alazmnh alakhirh mn ajlkm, antm aldhin bh tomonn ballh aldhi aqamh mn alamoat oeaeth mjda, hta an aimankm orja'km hma fi allh. throa nfoskm fi taeh alhq balroh llmhbb alakhoih aledimh alria', fahboa bedkm beda mn qlb tahr bshdh. molodin thanih, la mn zre ifna, bl mma la ifna, bklmh allh alhih albaqi alaba alabd. lan kl jsd keshb, okl mjd ansan kzhr eshb. aleshb ibs ozhrh sqt, oama klmh alrb fttbht ala alabd. ohdhh hi alklmh alti bshrtm bha.

fatrhoa kl khhth okl mkr oalria' oalhsd okl mdhmh, okatfal molodin alan ashthoa allbn aleqli aledim alghsh lki tmoa bh - an kntm qd dhqtm an alrb salh. aldhi adh taton alih, hjra hja mrfoda mn alnas, olkn mkhtar mn allh krim, konoa antm aida mbnin kh-jarh hih, bita rohia, khnota mqdsa, ltqdim dhhbah rohih mqbolh end allh bisoe almsih. ldlhk itdmn aida fi alktab: «hindha ade fi shion hjr zaoih mkhtara krima, oaldhi iomn bh ln ikhza». fikm antm aldhin tomonn alkramh, oama lldhin la itieon falhjr aldhi rfdh albnaon ho qd sar ras alzaoih, ohjr sdmh oskhrh ethrh. aldhin iethron ghir taiein lklmh, alamr aldhi jeloa lh. oama antm fjns mkhtar, okhnnt mlaki, amh mqdsh, sheb aqtna', lki tkhbrea bfdail aldhi deakm mn alzlhm ala norh alejib. aldhin qbla lm tkonoa sheba, oama

alan fantm sheb allh. aldhin kntm ghir mrhomin, oama alan fmrhomon. aiaha alahba', atlb alikm kghrba' onzla' an tmtneoa en alshhoat aljsdih alti tharb al-nfs, oan tkon sirtkm bin alamm hshn, lki ikonoa fi ma iftron elikm kfaeli shr imjdon allh fi iom alaftqad, mn ajl aemalkm alhsnh alti ilahzonha. fakhdeoa lkl trtib bshri mn ajl alrb. an kan lllmk fikm ho foq alkl, ao lllah fikmrslin mnh lllantqam mn faeli alshr, ollmdh lfaeli alkhir. lan hkdda hi mshiih allh an tfleoa alkhir ftsktoa jhalh alnas alaghbia'. kahrar, olis kaldhin alhrh endhm strh llshr, bl kebid allh. akrmoa aljmie. ahboa alakhoh. khafoa allh. akrmoa almlk. aiaha alkhdam, konoa khadein bkl hibh llsadh, lis llsalhin almrtrfqin fqt, bl llenfa' aida. lan hdha fdl an kan ahd mn ajl dmir nho allh ihtml ahzana mtalma balzlm. lanh ai mjd ho an kntm tltmon mkhtiin ftsbron? bl an kntm tltmon eamlin alkhir ftsbron, fhda fdl end allh, lankm lhdha deitm. fan almsih aida talm lajlna, tarka lna mthala lki ttbeoa khtoath. aldhi lm ifel khtih, ola ojd fi fmh mkr, aldhi adh shtn lm ikn ishtn eoda oadh talm lm ikn ihdd bl kan islmlmni iqd bedl. aldhi hml ho nfsh khtaiana fi jsdh ela alkhshbh, lki nmot en alkhaita fnhia llbr. aldhi bjldth shfitm. lankm kntm kkhrf dalh, lknkm rjetm alan ala raei nfoskm oasqfha.

kdhlnk aitha alnsa' kn khadeat lrlalkn, hta oan kan albed la itieon alklmh, irbhon bsirh alnsa' bdon klmh, mlahzin sirtkn alatahrh bkhof. ola tkn zintkn alzin alkharij mn dfr alsher oalthli baldhbb olbs alth-iab, bl ansan alqlb alkhfi fi aledimh alfsad, zinh aroh alodie alhadi, aldhi ho qdam allh kthir althmn. fanh hkdda kant qdima alnsa' alqdisat aida almtoklat ela allh, izin anfnsh khadeat lrlalhn, kma kant sarh ttie abrahim daei alah «sidha». alti srtn aoladha, saneat khira, oghir khaifat khofa albth. kdhlnk aiaha alrlal konoa saknin bshb alftnh me alana' alnsai kaladeh, metin aiahn kramh kaloarthat aida mekm nemh al-hiah, lki la teaq sloatkm. oalnhaih, konoa jmiea mthdi alrai bhs oahd, dhoi mhhb akhoih, mshfqin, lfta', ghir mjamin en shr bshr ao en shtimh bshtimh, bl baleks mbarkin, ealmin ankm lhdha deitm lki trthoa brkh. lan mn arad an ibh alhiha oira aiaha salhh, flikff lshan en alshr oshftih an ttklma balmkr, lierd en alshr oisne alkhir, litlb alsalam oijd fi athrh. lan eini alrb ela al-abrar oadhnih ala tlbtmh, olkn ojh alrb dd faeli alshr. fmn iodihih an kntm mtmthlin balkhir? olkn oan talmtm mn ajl albr ftobakm. oama khofhm fla tkhafoh ola tdtrboa, bl qdsoa alrb alalh fi qlobkm, mstedin daima lmjaobh kl mn isalkm en sbb alrja' aldhi fikm bodaeh okhof, olkm dmir salh, lki ikon aldhin ishtmon sirtkm alsalhh fi almsih ikhzon fi ma iftron elikm kfaeli shr. lan talmkn an sha't mshiih allh oantm saneon khira, afdl mnh oantm saneon shra. fan almsih aida talm mhr oahdh mn ajl alkhaita, albar mn ajl alathmh, lki iqrbna ala allh, mmata fi aljds olkn mhia fi aroh, aldhi fih aida dhhb fkrz llaroah alti fi alajn, adh est qdima, hin kant anah allh tntz mrrh fi aiam noh, adh kan alfk ibna, aldhi fih khls qlilon, ai thmani anfs balma'. aldhi mthalh ikhlana nhn alan, ai almemodih. la azalh oskh aljds, bl soal dmir salh en

allh bqiamh isoe almsih, aldhi ho fi imin allh, adh qd mda ala alsma', omlaikh oslatin oqoat mkhdeh lh.

4

fadh qd talm almsih lajlina baljsd, tsllhoa antm aida bhdhh alnih. fan mn talm fi aljsd kf en alkhtih, lki la ieish aida alzman albaqi fi aljsd lshhoat alnas, bl laradh allh. lan zman alhiah aldhi mda ikfina lnkon qd emlna aradh alamm, salkin fi aldearh oalshhoat, oadman alkhr, oalbtr, oalmnadmat, oebadh alaathan almhrmh, alamr aldhi fih istghrbon ankmlstm trkdon mehm ala fid hdhh alkhlalh einha, mjdfin. aldhin sof ieton hsaba lldhi ho ela astedad an idin alahia' oalamoat. fanh lajl hdha bshr almota aida, lki idanoa hsb alnas baljsd, olkn lihioa hsb allh balroh. oanma nhaih kl shi' qd aqtrbt, fteqlao oashoa llsloat. olkn qbl kl shi' ltkn mhbtkm bedkm lbed shdidh, lan almhbh tstr kthrh mn alkhtaia. konoa mdifin bedkm beda bla dmdmh. likn kl oahd bhsb ma akhdh mohbh ikhdm bha bedkm beda, kokla' salhin ela nemh allh almtnoeh. an kan itklm ahd fkaqoal allh, oan kan ikhdm ahd fkanh mn qoh imnhha allh, lki itmjd allh fi kl shi' bisoe almsih, aldhi lh almjd oalsltan ala abd alabdin. amin. aiha alahba', la tstghrboa albloa almhrqh alti binkm hadthh, lajl amthankm, kanh asabkm amrghrib, bl kma ashtkrktm fi alam almsih afrhoa lki tfrhoa fi astelan mjdhd aida mbthjin. an eirtm basm almsih ftoba lkm, lan roh almjd oallh ihl elikm. ama mn jhthm fijd elih, oama mn jhtkm fimjd. fla italmandkmd kqatl, ao sarq, ao fael shr, ao mtdakhl fi amorghirh. olkn an kan kmsihi fla ikhjl, bl imjd allh mn hdha alqbil. lanh aloqt labtda' alqda' mn bit allh. fan kan aola mna, fma hi nhaih aldhin la itieon anjil allh? oan kan albar baljhd ikhls, falfajr oalkhati ain izhran? fadha, aldhin italmon bhsb mshiih allh flistodeoa an-fshml kma lkhalq amin fi eml alkhir.

5

atlb ala alshiokh aldhin binkm, ana alshikh rfiqhm, oalshahd lalam almsih, oshrik almjd aletid an ieln, areoa reih allh alti binkm nzara, la en adtrar bl balakhtiar, ola lrbh qbiih bl bnshat, ola kmn isod ela alansbh bl sairin amthlh llreih, omta zhr riis alreah tnalon akli almjd aldhi la ibla. kdhlk aiha alahdath akhdeoa llshiokh, okonoa jmiea khadein bedkm lbed, otsrbloa baltoade, lan allh iqaom almtskbrin, oama almtodeon fietihm nemh. ftoadeoa tht id allh alqoih lki irfekl fi hinh, mlqin kl hmkm elih lanh ho ietnibkm. ashoa oashroa lan ablis khsmkm kasd zair, ijol mltsa mn ibtleh ho. fqaomoh raskhin fi alaiman, ealmin an nfs hdhh alalam tjra ela akhotkm aldhin fi alealm. oalh kl nemh aldhi deana ala mjdhd alabdi fi almsih isoe, bedma talmtm isira, ho ikmlkm, oithbtkm, oiqlikm, oimknkm. lh almjd oalsltan ala abd alabdin. amin. bid sloans alakh alamin, kma azn ktrbt alikm bkmlat qlilh oaeza oshahda, an hdhh hi nemh allh alhqiqih alti fiha tqomon. tslm elikm alti fi babl almkhtarh mekm, omrqs abni. slmoa bedkm ela bed bqbhl almhbh. slam lkm jmiekm aldhin fi almsih isoe. amin.

smean btrs ebd isoe almsih orsolh, ala aldhin nalao mena aimana thmina msaoia lna, bbr alhna oalmkhls isoe almsih. ltkthr lkm alnemh oalsam bmerfh allh oisoe rbna. kma an qdrth alalhih qd ohbt lna kl ma ho llhih oaltqoa, bmerfh aldhi deana balmjd oaldfilh, alldhin bhma qd ohb lna almoaeid alezma oalthminh lki tsiroa bha shrka' albtieb alalhih, harbin mn alfsad aldhi fi aqalm balshhoh. ohldha einh oantm badhlon kl ajthad qdmooa fi aimankm fdilh, ofi alfdilh merfh, ofi almerfh teffa, ofi alteff sbra, ofi alsbr tqoa, ofi al-tqoa modh akhoih, ofi almodh alakhoih mhbh. lan hdhh adha kant fikm okthrt, tsirkm la mtkaslin ola ghir mthmrin lmerfh rbna isoe almsih. lan aldhi lis endh hdhh ho aema qsir albsr, qd nsi tthir khtaiah al-salfh. ldlhk balakthir ajthdoa aiha alakhoi an tjeloa deotkm oakthiarkm thabtin. lankm adha feltm dhlk ln tzloa abda. lanh hkdha iqdm lkm bseh dkhol ala mlkot rbna omkhlsna isoe almsih alabdi. ldlhk la ahml an adhkrrkm daima bhdhh alamor, oan kntm ealmin omthbtin fi alhq alhadr. olkni ahsbh hqa ma dmt fi hdha almskn an anhdkm baltdhkrh, ealma an khle mskni qrib kma aeln li rbna isoe almsih aida. fajthd aida an tkonoa bed khroji ttdhkron kl hin bhdhh alamor. lanna lm ntbe khrafat msneh adh ernnakm bqoh rbna isoe almsih omjihih, bl qd kna meainin ezmth. lanh akhdh mn allh alab kramh omjda, adh aqbl elih sot khdda mn almj d alasna: «hdha ho abni alhbib aldhi ana srrt bh». onhn smena hdha alst mqbala mn alsma' adh kna meh fi aljlb almqds. oendna alklmh alnboih, ohi atbht, alti tfelon hsna an antbhtm aliha kma ala sraj mnir fi mode mzlm, ala an infjr alnhar oile kokb alsbh fi qlobkm, ealmin hdha aola: an kl nboh alktab list mn tfsir khas, lanh lm tat nboh qt bmsihiih ansan, bl tkml anas allh alqdison msogin mn alroh alqds.

olk n kan aida fi alsheb anbia' kdhbh, kma sikon fikm aida melmon kdhbh, aldhi idson bde hlak. oadh hm inkron alrb aldhi ashtrahm, ijlbon ela anfsbm hlaka sria. ositbe kthiron thlkathm. aldhi bsbhbm ijdfe ala triq alhq. ohm fi alme itjron bkm baqoal msneh, aldhi dinonthm mndh alqdim la ttoana ohlakhm la ines. lanh an kan allh lm ishqf ela mlaikh qd akhtaooa, bl fi slasl alzlalm trhhm fi jhnm, oslmhm mhrosin llqda', olm ishqf ela alealm alqdim, bl anma hfz noha thamna karza llbr adh jlb tofana ela ealm al-fjar. oadh rmd mdinti sdom oemorh hkm elihma bal-anqlab, oadeb ebrh lletidin an ifjroa, oangdh lota al-bar mghloba mn sirh alardia' fi aldearh. adh kan albar balnzn oalsme oho sakn binhm iedhb ioma fioma nfsh albarh balafeal alathimh. ielm alrb an inqdh alatqia' mn altrjrb ohfz alathmh ala iom aldin meaqbin, ola sima aldhi idhhbon ora' aljds fi shhoh alnjash, oisthinon balsiadh. jsoron, mejbon banfshm, la irt-tebon an iftroa ela dhoi alamjad hith mlaikh, ohm aezm qoh oqdrh - la iqdmn elihm lda alrb hkm af-tra'. ama hola' fkhioanat ghir natqh, tbieih, molodh llsid oalhlak, iftron ela ma ijhlon, fsihlkon fi fsadhm akhdhin ajrh alatham. aldhi ihsbon tnm iom ldhh.

adnas oeioib, itnemon fi ghrorhm sanein olaim mekm. lhm eion mmloh fsqa la tkf en alkthit, khadeon alnsos ghir althabth. lhm qlb mtdrb fi alhme. aolad allenh. qd trkoa alatriq almsiqim, fdloa tabein triq bleam bn bsor aldhi abh ajrh alatham. olknh hsl ela tobikh tedih, adh mne hmaqh alnbi hmar aejm natqa bsot ansan. hola' hm abar bla ma', ghiom isoqha alno'. aldhi qd hfz lhm qtam alzlalm ala alabd. lanhm adh intqon bezaim albtl, ikhdeon bshhoat aljds fi aldearh mn hrb qlila mn aldhi isiron fi alldal, oaedin aiahm balhrih, ohm anfsbm ebid alfsad. lan ma anghlb malhd fho lh mstebd aida! lanh adha kanoa bedma hrboa mn njasat alealm, bmerfh alrb oalmkhls isoe almsih, irt-bkon aida fiha, finghlbon, fqd sart lhm alaoakhr ashr mn alaoail. lanh kan khira lhm lo lm ierfoa triq albr, mn anhm bedma erfoa irtдон en alosih almqdsh almslmh lhm. qd asabhm ma fi almlthl alsadq: «klb qd ead ala qiih, okhnzirh mghtslh ala mraghh alhma».

hdhh aktbha alan alikm rsalh thanih aiha alahba', fihma anhd baltdhkrh dhnnkm anqji, ltdhkroa alaqual alti qalha sabqa alanbia' alqdison, oositna nhn alrsl, osih alrb oalmkhls. ealmin hdha aola: an siati fi akhr alaiam qom msthzion, salkin bhsb shhoat an-fshh, oqailin: «ain ho moed mjihih? lanh mn hin rqd alaba' kl shi' baq hkdha mn bd' alkhlqh». lan hdha ikhfa elihm baradthm: an alsmaoat kant mndh alqdim oalard bklmh allh qaimh mn alma' obalma', alloati bhn alealm alkain hinidh fad elih alma' fhlk. oama alsmaoat oalard alkaiahn alan fih mkhzhn btlk alklmh einha, mhfozh llnar ala iom aldin ohlak al-nas alfjar. olkn la ikhf elikm hdha alshi' aloahd aiha alahba', an ioma oahda end alrb kalf snh, oalf snh kiom oahd. la itbata alrb en oedh kma ihsb qom albtato, lknh itana elina, oho la isha' an ihlk anas, bl an iqbl aljmie ala altobh. olkn siati kls fi allil, iom alrb, aldhi fih tzol alsmaoat bdjij, otnhl alenasr mhtqrh, othtrq alard oalmsnoeat alti fima. fbma an hdhh klha tnhl, ai anas ijb an tkonoa antm fi sirh mqdsh otqoa? mntzrin otalbin sreh mji' iom alrb, aldhi bh tnhl alsmaoat mlthbh, oalenasr mhtqrh td-hob. olkna bhsb oedh nntzr smaoot jdidh oarda jdidh, iskn fiha albr. ldlhk aiha alahba', adh antm mntzron hdhh, ajthdoa ltojdoa endh bla dns ola eib, fi slam. oahsboa anah rbna khlasa, kma ktb alikm akhona alhbib bols aida bhsb alhkml almetah lh, kma fi alrsail klha aida, mtklma fiha en hdhh alamor, alti fiha ashia' esrh alfhm, ihrfha ghir alelma' ogir althabtin kbaqi alktb aida, hlhak anfsbm. fantm aiha alahba' adh qd sbqtm ferftm, ahtsroa mn an tqadoa bdal alardia' ftsqtoa mn thbatkm. olkn anmoa fi al-nemh ofi merfh rbna omkhlsna isoe almsih. lh almj d alan oala iom aldhr. amin.

1

aldhi kan mn albd', aldhi smenah, aldhi rainah
beionna, aldhi shahdnah, olmsth aidina, mn jhh klmh
alhih. fan alhih azhrt, oqd raina onshhd onkhbrkm
balhih alabdh alti kant end alab oazhr lna. aldhi
rainah osmenah nkhhbrkm bh, lki ikon lkm aida shrkh
mena. oama shrktna nhn fhi me alab ome abnh isoe
almsih. onktb alikm hdha lki ikon frhkm kamla.
ohdha ho alkhhb aldhi smenah mn onkhbrkm bh:
an allh nor olis fih zlmh albtb. an qlna an lna shrkh
meh oskna fi alzlmh, nkdhb olsna neml alhq. olkn
an slkna fi alnor kma ho fi alnor, flna shrkh bedna
me bed, odm isoe almsih abnh ithrna mn kl khtih.
an qlna anh lis lna khtih ndl anfsa olis alhq fina. an
aetrfa bkhtaiana fho amin oeadl, hta ighfr lna khta-
iana oithrna mn kl athm. an qlna anna lm nkhti njelh
kadhbha, oklmth list fina.

2

ia aoladi, aktb alikm hdha lki la tkhtioa. oan akhta
ahd flna shfie end alab, isoe almsih albar. oho kfarh
lkhtaiana. lis lkhtaiana fqt, bl lkhtaia kl alealm aida.
obhdha nerf anna qd erfna: an hfza osaiah. mn
qal qd erfth oho la ihfz osaiah, fho kadhb olis alhq
fih. oama mn hfz klmth, fhqa fi hdha qd tkmlt mbbh
allh. bhdha nerf anna fih: mn qal anh thabt fih, inbghi
anh kma slk dhak hkdh islk ho aida. aiha alakhoh,
lst aktb alikm osih jdidi, bl osih qdimh kant endkm
mn albd'. alosih alqdimh hi alkmlh alti smetmoha mn
albd'. aida osih jdidi aktb alikm, ma ho hq fih ofikm,
an alzlmh qd mdt, oanor alhqiqi alan idi'. mn qal anh
fi alnor oho ibghd akhah, fho ala alan fi alzlmh. mn
ihb akhah ithbt fi alnor olis fih ethrh. oama mn ibghd
akhah fho fi alzlmh, ofi alzlmh islk, ola ielm ain imdi,
an alzlmh aemt einih. aktb alikm aiha alaolad lankh qd
ghfrt lkm alkhtaia mn aji asmh. aktb alikm aiha alaba'
lankm qd erfth aldhi mn albd'. aktb alikm aiha alah-
dath lankm qd ghltm alshrir. aktb alikm aiha alaol-
ad lankm qd erfth alab. ktbt alikm aiha alaba' lankm
qd erfth aldhi mn albd'. ktbt alikm aiha alahdath
lankm aqoia', oklmh allh thabth fikm, oqd ghltm al-
shrir. la thboa alealm ola alashia' alti fi alealm. an abb
ahd alealm flist fih mbbh alab. lan kl ma fi alealm
shhoh aljst, oshhoh aleion, otezm almeishh, lis mn
alab bl mn alealm. oalealm imdi oshhoh, oama aldhi
isne mshiih allh fithbt ala alab. aiha alaolad hi al-
saeh alakhirh. okma smetm an dd almsih iati, qd sar
alan addad llmsih kthiron. mn hna nelm anha alsaeh
alakhirh. mna khrrjoa, lknhm lm ikonoa mna, lanhm
lo kanoa mna lbqoa mena. lkn lizhroa anhm lisoa
jmiehm mna. oama antm flkm mshh mn alqdos ote-
lmon kl shi'. lm aktb alikm lankm lstm telmon alhq,
bl lankm telmonh, oan kl kdhb lis mn alhq. mn ho
alkdhab, ala aldhi inkr an isoe ho almsih? hdha ho dd
almsih, aldhi inkr alab oalabn. kl mn inkr alabn lis
lh alab aida, omn ietrf balabn flh alab aida. ama antm
fma smetmoh mn albd' flithbt adha fikm. an thbt fikm
ma smetmoh mn albd', fantm aida thbtton fi alabn ofi
alab. ohdha ho aloed aldhi oedna ho bh: alhih alab-
dih. ktbt alikm hdha en aldhi idlonkm. oama antm
falmshh alti akhdhtmoha mn thabth fikm, ola hajh

bkm ala an ielmkm ahd, bl kma telmkm hdhh almshh
einha en kl shi', ohi hq olist kdhbha. kma elmtkm
tthbtton fih. oalan aiha alaolad, athbtoa fih, hta adha
azhr ikon lna thqh, ola nkjh mnh fi mjihi. an elmtm
anh bar ho, faelmoa an kl mn isne albr molod mnh.

3

anzroa aih mbbh aetana alab hta ndea aolad allh! mn
aji hdha la ierfna alealm, lanh la ierfh. aiha alahba',
alan nhn aolad allh, olm izhr bed madha snkon. olkn
nelm anh adha azhr nkon mthlh, lanna snrah kma ho.
okl mn endh hdha alrja' bh, ithr nfsh kma ho tahr. kl
mn ifel alkhtih ifel altdi aida. oakhtih hi altdi. ote-
lmon an dhak azhr lki irfe khtaiana, olis fih khtih. kl
mn ithbt fih la ikhti. kl mn ikhti lm ibsrh ola erfth.
aiha alaolad, la idlkm ahd. mn ifel albr fho bar, kma
an dhak bar. mn ifel alkhtih fho mn ablis, lan ablis
mn albd' ikhti. lajl hdha azhr abn allh lki inqd aemal
ablis. kl mn ho molod mn allh la ifel khtih, lan zreh
ithbt fih, ola isttie an ikhti lanh molod mn allh. bhdha
aolad allh zahron oalad ablis. kl mn la ifel albr flis
mn allh, okdha mn la ihb akhah. lan hdha ho alkhhb
aldhi smetmoh mn albd': an ihb bedna beda - lis kma
kan qaiin mn alshrir odhbh akhah. olmadha dbhh?
lan aemalh kant shrirh, oaemal akhih barh. la tte-
jboa ia akhoti an kan alealm ibghdkm. nhn nelm anna
qd antqlna mn almot ala alhih lanna nhb alakhoh.
mn la ihb akhah ibq fi almot. kl mn ibghd akhah fho
qatl nfs, oantm telmon an kl qatl nfs lis lh hiah ab-
dih thabth fih. bhdha qd erfna almhbb: an dhak ode
nfsh lajlna, fnhn inbghi lna an nde nfosna lajl alakhoh.
oama mn kan lh meissh alealm, onzr akhah mhtaja,
oaghlq ashsha'h enh, kfik tthbt mbbh allh fih? ia ao-
ladi, la nhb balklam ola ballsan, bl baleml oalhq! ob-
hdha nerf anna mn alhq onskn qlobna qdamh. lanh
an lamtna qlobna fallh aezm mn qlobna, oielm kl
shi'. aiha alahba', an lm tlmna qlobna flna thqh mn
nho allh. omhama salna nnal mnh, lanna nhfz osaiah,
oneml alaemal almrdirh amamh. ohdhh hi osith: an
nomn basm abnh isoe almsih, onhb bedna beda kma
aetana osih. omn ihfz osaiah ithbt fih oho fih. obhdha
nerf anh ithbt fina: mn alroh aldhi aetana.

4

aiha alahba', la tsdqoa kl roh, bl amthnoa alaroah: hl
hi mn allh? lan anbia' kdhhb kthirin qd khrrjoa ala
alealm. bhdha terfon roh allh: kl roh ietrf bisoe al-
msih anh qd ja' fi aljst fho mn allh, okl roh la ietrf bisoe
almsih anh qd ja' fi aljst flis mn allh. ohdha ho roh
dd almsih aldhi smetm anh iati, oalan ho fi alealm.
antm mn allh aiha alaolad, oqd ghltmohm lan aldhi
fikm aezm mn aldhi fi alealm. hm mn alealm. mn aji
dhlk itklmon mn alealm, oalealm isme lhm. nhn mn
allh. fmn ierf allh isme lna, omn lis mn allh la isme
lna. mn hdha nerf roh alhq oroh aldla. aiha alahba',
lnhb bedna beda, lan almhbb hi mn allh, okl mn ihb
fqd old mn allh oierf allh. omn la ihb lm ierf allh, lan
allh mbbh. bhdha azhrt mbbh allh fina: an allh qd arsl
abnh alohid ala alealm lki nhia bh. fi hdha hi almhbb:
lis anna nhn ahbbna allh, bl anh ho ahbna, oarsl abnh

kfarh lkhtaiana. aiha alahba', an kan allh qd ahabna hkdha, inbghi lna aida an ihb bedna beda. allh lm in-zrh ahd qt. an ahb bedna beda fallh ithbt fina, omhbth qd tkmlt fina. bhdha nerf anna nthbt fih oho fina: an h qd aetana mn roh. onhn qd nznna onshhd an alab qd arsl alabn mkhlsla llealm. mn aetrf an isoe ho abn allh, fallh ithbt fih oho fi allh. onhn qd erfna osdqna almhbbh alti llh fina. allh mhbh, omn ithbt fi almhbbh ithbt fi allh oallh fih. bhdha tkmlt almhbbh fina: an ikon lna thqh fi iom aldin, lanh kma ho fi hdha alealm hkdha nhn aida. la khof fi almhbbh, bl almhbbh alkamlh ttrh alkhof ala kharj lan alkhof lh edhab. oama mn khaf flm itkml fi almhbbh. nhn nhbh lanh ho ahabna aola. an qal ahd: «ani ahh allh» oabghd akhah, fho kadhb. lan mn la ihb akhah aldhi absrh, kif iqdr an ihb allh aldhi lm ibsrh? olna hdhh alosih mn: an mn ihb allh ihb akhah aida.

5

kl mn iomn an isoe ho almsih fqd old mn allh. okl mn ihb aloald ihb almolod mn aida. bhdha nerf anna nhb aolad allh: adha ahabna allh ohfzna osaiah. fan hdhh hi mhbh allh: an nhfz osaiah. oosaiah list thqilh, lan kl mn old mn allh ighlb alealm. ohdhh hi alghlbh alti tghlb alealm: aimanna. mn ho aldhi ighlb alealm, ala aldhi iomn an isoe ho abn allh? hdha ho aldhi ata bma' odm, isoe almsih. la balma' fqt, bl balma' oaladm. oalroh ho aldhi ishhd, lan alroh ho alhq. fan aldhin ishhdon fi alsma' hm thlathh: alab, oalklmh, oalroh alqds. ohola' althlathh hm oahd. oaldhin ishhdon fi alard hm thlathh: alroh, oalma', oaladm. oalthlathh hm fi aloahd. an kna nqbl shhadh alnas fshhadh allh aezm, lan hdhh hi shhadh allh alti qd shhd bha en abnh. mn iomn babn allh fendh alshhadh fi nfsh. mn la isdq allh fqd jellh kadhba, lanh lm iomn balshhadh alti qd shhd bha allh en abnh. ohdhh hi alshhadh: an allh aetana hiah abdi, ohdhh alhiah hi fi abnh. mn lh alabn flh alhiah, omn lis lh abn allh flist lh alhiah. ktbh hdha alikm antm almomnin basm abn allh lki telmoa an lkm hiah abdi, olki tomnoa basm abn allh. ohdhh hi althqh alti lna endh: an an tlbna shiaa hsb mshith isme lna. oan kna nelm an h mhma tlbna isme lna, nelm an lna altlbat alti tlbna h mn. an raa ahd akhah ikhti khtih list llmot, itlb, fietih hiah lldhin ikhtion lis llmot. tojd khtih llmot. lis lajl hdhh aqol an itlb. kl athm ho khtih, otojd khtih list llmot. nelm an kl mn old mn allh la ikhti, bl almolod mn allh ihfz nfsh, oalshrir la imsh. nelm anna nhn mn allh, oalealm klh qd ode fi alshrir. onelm an abn allh qd ja' oetana bsirh lnerf alhq. onhn fi alhq fi abnh isoe almsih. hdha ho alalh alhq oalhiah alabdi. aiha alaolad ahfzoa anfskm mn alasn. amin.

alshikh, ala kirih almkhtarh, oala aoladha aldhin ana
 ahhbm balhq, olst ana fqt, bl aida jmie aldhin qd er-
 foa alhq. mn ajl alhq aldhi ithbt fina osikon mena
 ala alabd, tkon mekm nemh orhmh oslam mn allh
 alab omn alrb isoe almsih, abn alab balhq oalmhbh.
 frht jda lani ojdt mn aoladk beda salkin fi alhq, kma
 akhdhna osih mn alab. oalan atlb mnk ia kirih, la kani
 akthb alik osih jdih, bl alti kant endna mn albd': an
 ihb bedna beda. ohdhh hi almhbbh, an nslk bhsb os-
 aiah. hdhh hi alosih, kma smetm mn albd' an tslkoa
 fiha. lanh qd dkhl ala alealm mdlon kthiron, la ietrfon
 bisoe almsih atia fi aljds. hdha ho almdl, oaldd llmsih.
 anzroa ala anfskm lila ndie ma emlnah, bl nnal ajra
 tama. kl mn teda olm ithbt fi telim almsih flis lh allh.
 omn ithbt fi telim almsih fhdha lh alab oalabn jmiea.
 an kan ahd iatikm ola iji' bhdha altelim, fla tqbloh
 fi albit, ola tqoloa lh slam. lan mn islm elih ishtrk
 fi aemalh alshrirh. adh kan li kthir laktb alikm, lm
 ard an ikon borq ohbr, lani arjo an ati alikm oatklm
 fma lfm, lki ikon frhna kamla. islm elik aolad akhtk
 almkhtarh. amin.

alshikh, ala ghais alhbib aldhi ana ahbh balhq. aiha alhbib, fi kl shi' arom an tkon najha oshiha, kma an nfsk najhh. lani frht jda adh hdr akhoh oshhdoa balhq aldhi fik, kma ank tslk balhq. lis li frh aezm mn hdha: an asme en aoladi anhm islkon balhq. aiha alhbib, ant tfel balamanh kl ma tsneh ala alakhoh oala alghrba', aldhin shhdoa bmhbtik amam alknish. aldhin tfel hsna adha shiethm kma ibq llh, lanhm mn ajl asmh khrjoa ohm la iakhdhon shiia mn alamm. fnhn inbghi lna an nqbl amthal hola', lki nkon eamlin mehm balhq. ktbtk ala alknish, olkn diotrifs - aldhi ihb an ikon alaol binhm - la iqblna. mn ajl dhik adha jit fsadhkrh baemalhi alti iemlha, hadhra elina baqoal kbithh. oadh ho ghir mktf bhdhh, la iqbl alakhoh, oimne aida aldhin iridon, oitrdhm mn alknish. aiha alhbib, la ttmthl balshr bl balkhir, lan mn isne alkhir ho mn allh, omni isne alshr flm ibsr allh. dimtrios mshhod lh mn aljmi omni alhq nfsh, onhn aida nshhd, oantm telmon an shhadtna hi sadqh. okan li kthir laktbh, lknni lst arid an aktb alik bhbr oqlm. olknni arjo an arak en qrib fntklm fma lfm. (15) slam lk. islm elik alahba'. slm ela alahba' basmaihm.

ihodha, ebd isoe almsih, oakho ieqob, ala almdeoin
 almqdsin fi allh alab, oalmhfozin lisee almsih. Itktthr
 lkm alrhmh oalslam oalmhbh. aiha alahba', adh knt
 asne kl aljhd laktb alikm en alkhlas almshtkr, adtrrt
 an aktb alikm oaeza an tjthdoa lajl alaiman almslm
 mrh llqdsin. lanh dkhl khlsh anas qd ktboa mndh
 alqdim lhdhh aldinonh, fjar, iholon nemh alhna ala
 aldearh, oinkron alsid alohid: allh orbna isoe alm-
 sih. farid an adhkrkm, olo elmtm hdha mrh, an alrb
 bedma khls alsheb mn ard msr, ahlk aida aldhin lm
 iomnoa. oalmilaikh aldhin lm ihfzoa riasthm, bl trkoa
 msknhm hfzhm ala dinonh aliom alezim bqiod abdih
 tht alzlaz. kma an sdom oemorh oalmdn alti holhma,
 adh znt ela triq mthlhma omdt ora' jsd akhr, jelt
 ebrh mkabdh eqab nar abdih. olkn kdhlk hola' aida,
 almhtlmon, injson aljsd, oithaonon balsiadh, oiftron
 ela dhoi alamjad. oama mikhaiil riis almlaikh, flma
 khasm ablis mhaja en jsd mosa, lm ijsr an iord hkm
 aftra', bl qal: «linthrk alrb». olkn hola' iftron ela ma
 la ielmon. oama ma ifhmonh baltbieh, kalhioanat
 ghir alnatqh, ffi dhk ifsdon. oil lhm lanhm slkoa
 triq qaiin, oansboa ala dlalh bleam lajl ajrh, ohlkoa
 fi mshajrh qorh. hola' skhor fi olaimkm almhbih,
 sanein olaim mea bla khof, raen anfshm. ghiom
 bla ma' thmlha alriah. ashjar khfirih bla thmr mith
 mdaefa, mqtleh. amoaj bhr haijh mzbdbh bkhzihm.
 njom taihh mhfoz lha qtam alzlaz ala alabd. otnba
 en hola' aida akhnokh alsabe mn adm qaila: «hodha
 qd ja' alrb fi rboat qdisih lisne dinonh ela aljmie,
 oieaqb jmie fjarhm ela jmie aemal fjorhm alti fjroa
 bha, oela jmie alklmat alsebh alti tklm bha elih khtah
 fjar». hola' hm mdmdmon mtshkon, salkon bhsb
 shhoathm, ofmhm itklm bezaim, ihabon balojoh mn
 ajl almnfeh. oama antm aiha alahba' fadhkroa alaqaol
 alti qalha sabqa rsl rbna isoe almsih. fanhm qaloa
 lkm anh fi alzman alakhir sikon qom msthzion, salkin
 bhsb shhoat fjorhm. hola' hm almetzlzon banfshm,
 nfsanion la roh lhm. oama antm aiha alahba' fab-
 noa anfskm ela aimankm alaqds, mslin fi alroh alqds,
 oahfzoa anfskm fi mhbb allh, mntzrin rhmh rbna
 isoe almsih llhiah alabdi. oarhmoa albed mmizin,
 okhlsoa albed balkhof mkhttfm mn alnar, mbghdin
 hta althob almdns mn aljsd. oalqadr an ihfzkm ghir
 eathrin, oioqfkm amam mjdh bla eib fi alabthaj, alalh
 alhkim alohid mkhlsna, lh almj d oalezmh alqdrh
 oalsltan, alan oala kl aldhor. amin.

ktab milad isoe almsih abn daod abn abraham
 abraham old ashaq. oashaq old ieqob. oieqob old
 ihodha oaktho. oihodha old fars ozarh mn thamar.
 ofars old hsrn. ohsrn old aram. oaram old emi-
 nadab. oeminadab old nhshon. onhshon old slmon.
 oslmon old boez mn rahab. oboez old eobid mn
 raoth. eoebid old isa. oisa old daod almlk. odaod
 almlk old sliman mn alti laoria. osliman old rhbeam.
 orhbeam old abia. oabia old asa. oasa old ihoshafat.
 oihoshafat old ioram. oioram old ezia. oezia old io-
 tham. oiotham old ahaz. oahaz old hzqia. ohzqia old
 mnsa. omnsa old amon. oamon old ioshia. oioshia
 old iknia oakthoth end sbi babl. obed sbi babl iknia
 old shaltiil. oshaltiil old zrbabl. ozrbabl old abihod.
 oabihod old aliaqim. oaliaqim old eazor. oeazor old
 sadoq. osadoq old akhim. oakhim old aliold. oaliold
 old alieazr. oalieazr old mtan. omtan old ieqob.
 oieqob old iosf rjl mrim alti old mnha isoe alldhi idea
 almsih. fjmie alajal mn abraham ala daod arbeh eshr
 jila omn daod ala sbi babl arbeh eshr jila omn sbi babl
 ala almsih arbeh eshr jila. ama oladh isoe almsih fkant
 hkdha: lma kant mrim amh mkhtobh iosf qbl an ijt-
 mea ojd hbla mn alroh alqds. fiosf rjlha adh kan bara
 olm isha an ishhrha arad tkhlitha sra. olkn fima ho
 mtfkr fi hdh alamor adha mlak alrb qd zhr lh fi hlm
 qaila: «ia iosf abn daod la tkhf an takdh mrim am-
 ratk lan alldhi bhl bh fiha ho mn alroh alqds. fstld
 abna otdao asmh isoe lanh ikhlh shebh mn khtaiham».
 ohdha klh kan lki itm ma qil mn alrb balnbi: «hodha
 aledhra' thbl otd abna oideon asmh emanoiil» (alldhi
 tsirsh: allh mena). flma astiqz iosf mn alnom fel kma
 amrh mlak alrb oakhdh amrath. olm ierfha hta oldt
 abnha albkr. odea asmh isoe.

olma old isoe fi bit lhm alihodih fi aiam hirods almlk
 adha mjos mn almsrhq qd ja'oa ala aorshlim qailin:
 «ain ho almold mlk alihod? fanna raina njmh fi
 almsrhq oatina lnsjd lh». flma sme hirods almlk adtrb
 ojmie aorshlim meh. fjme kl rosa' alkhnh oktbh al-
 sheb osalhm: «ain iold almsih?» fqalao lh: «fi bit lhm
 alihodih lanh hkdha mktob balnbi: oant ia bit lhm
 ard ihodha lst alsghra bin rosa' ihodha lan mnk ikhrj
 mdr irea shebi asraail». hinidh dea hirods almjos
 sra othq mnhm zman alnjm alldhi zhr. thm arslhm
 ala bit lhm oqal: «adhhboa oafhsao baltdqiq en alsbi
 omta ojdtmoh fakhbroni lki ati ana aida oasjd lh».
 flma smeoa mn almlk dhhsao. oadha alnjm alldhi raoh
 fi almsrhq itqdmhm hta ja' oofq foq hith kan alsbi.
 flma raao alnjm frhoa frha ezima jda ootao ala albit
 oraoa alsbi me mrim amh fkhroa osjdoa lh thm fthoa
 knozhm oqdmoo lh hdaia: dhhsa olbana omra. thm
 adh aohi alihm fi hlm an la irjeoa ala hirods ansrfoa
 fi triq akhra ala korthm. obedma ansrfoa adha mlak
 alrb qd zhr iosf fi hlm qaila: «qm okhdh alsbi oamh
 oahrh ala msr okn hnakh hta aqol lk. lan hirods mzm-
 e an itlb alsbi lihikh». fqam oakhdh alsbi oamh lila oan-
 srf ala msr okn hnakh ala ofah hirods lki itm ma qil
 mn alrb balnbi: «mn msr deot abni». hinidh lma raa
 hirods an almjos skhroa bh ghdb jda farsl oqtl jmie

alsbian alldhin fi bit lhm ofi kl tkhomha mn abn sntin
 fma don bhsb alzman alldhi thqgh mn almjos. hinidh
 tm ma qil barmia alnbi: «sot sme fi alramh noh obka'
 oeoil kthir. rahil tbki ela aoladha ola trid an tteza
 lanhm lisoa bmojodin». flma mat hirods adha mlak
 alrb qd zhr fi hlm iosf fi msr qaila: «qm okhdh alsbi
 oamh oadhbh ala ard asraail lanh qd mat alldhin kanoa
 itlbon nfs alsbi». fqam oakhdh alsbi oamh oja' ala ard
 asraail. olkn lma sme an arkhlaoa imlk ala alihodih
 eoda en hirods abih khaf an idhbh ala hnakh. oadh
 aohi alih fi hlm ansrf ala noahi aljlil. oata oskn fi md-
 inh iqal lha nasrh lki itm ma qil balanbia: «anh sidea
 nasria».

ofi tlk alaiam ja' iohna almemdan ikrz fi brih alihodih
 qaila: «toboa lanh qd aqtrb mlkot alsmaoat. fan hdha
 ho alldhi qil enh basheia' alnbi: sot sarkh fi albrhi: ae-
 doa triq alrb. asneoa sbhl mstqimh». oiohna hdha
 kan lbash mn obr alabl oela hqoih mntqh mn jld.
 okan teamh jrada oesla bria. hinidh khrij ali aorshlim
 okl alihodih ojmie alkorh almhith balardn oetmdoa
 mnh fi alardn metrfn bkhtaiham. flma raa kthirin
 mn alfrisiin oalsdoqiin iaton ala memodith qal lhm:
 «ia aolad alafaei mn arakm an thrboa mn alghdb alati?
 fasneoa athmara tliq baltobh. ola tftkroa an tqolao fi
 anfskm: lna abraham aba. lani aqol lkm: an allh qadr
 an iqim mn hdh alhjarh aolada labraham. oalan qd
 odet alfas ela asl alshjr fkl shjrh la tsne thmra jida tqte
 otqla fi alnar. ana aemdkm bma' lltobh olkn alldhi
 iati bedi ho aqoa mni alldhi lst aha an ahml hdha'h.
 ho siemdkm balroh alqds onar. alldhi rfsbh fi idh os-
 inqi bidrh ojime qmhh ala almkhzn oama altnb fihrqh
 bnar la ttfah». hinidh ja' isoe mn aljlil ala alardn ala
 iohna lietmd mnh. olkn iohna mneh qaila: «ana mh-
 taj an aetmd mnk oant tati ali!» fql isoe lh: «asmh
 alan lanh hkdha iliq bna an nkml kl br». hinidh smh
 lh. flma aetmd isoe sed lloqt mn alma' oadha alsmaoat
 qd anftht lh fraa roh allh nazla mthl hmamh oatia elih
 osot mn alsmaoat qaila: «hdha ho abni alhbh alldhi bh
 srtr».

thm ased isoe ala albrhi mn alroh lijrb mn ablis. fbed
 ma sam arbein nhara oarbein lijh jae akhira. ftqdm
 alih almjrb oqal lh: «an knt abn allh qal an tsir hdh
 alhjarh khbza». fajab: «mktob: lis balkhbz ohdh ihia
 alansan bl bkl klmh tkhrj mn fm allh». thm akhdh
 ablis ala almdin almqdsh oaoqfh ela jnah alhikl oqal
 lh: «an knt abn allh fathr nfsk ala asfl lanh mktob:
 anh iosi mlaikth bk fela aiadihm ihmlonk lki la tsdm
 bhjr rjlk». qal lh isoe: «mktob aida: la tjrb alrb alhk».
 thm akhdh hida ablis ala jbl eal jda oarah jmie mmalk
 alealm omjdh oqal lh: «aetik hdh jmieha an khrrt
 osjdt li». hinidh qal lh isoe: «adhb ia shitan! lanh
 mktob: lrlb alhk tsjd oaiah ohdh tebd». thm trkh ab-
 lis oadha mlaikh qd ja't fsart tkhdhm. olma sme isoe
 an iohna aslm ansrf ala aljlil. otrk alnasrh oata fskn
 fi kfrnahom alti end albh fi tkhom zbolon onftalim
 lki itm ma qil basheia' alnbi: «ard zbolon oard nf-

talim triq albhr ebr alardn jlil alam- alsheb aljals fi zlmh absr nora ezima oaljalon fi korh almot ozlalh ashraq elihm nor». mn dhlk alzman abtda isoe ikrz oiql : «toboa lanh qd aqtrb mlkot alsmaoat». oadh kan isoe mashia end bhr aljlil absr akhoïn: smean aldhi iqal lh btrs oandraas akhah ilqian shbkh fi albhr fanhma kana siadin. fql lhma: «hlm oraii fajelkma siadi alnas». flloqt trka alshbak otbeah. thm ajtaz mn hnak fraa akhoïn akhrin: ieqob bn zbdi oiohna akhah fi alsfinh me zbdi abihma islhan shbakhma fdeahma. flloqt trka alsfinh oabahma otbeah. okan isoe itof kl aljlil ielm fi mjamehm oikrz bbsharh alm-lkot oishfi kl mrd okl def fi alsheb. fdhæ khbrh fi jmie sorih. fahdroa alih jmie alsqma' almasabin bamrad oaojæ mkhtlfh oalmjanin oalmsroein oalmfojin fshfahm. ftbeth jmoe kthirh mn aljlil oaleshr almdn oarshlim oalihodih omn ebr alardn.

5

olma raa aljmoe sed ala aljbl flma jls tqdm alih tlamidhh. felmhmq qaila: «toba llmsakin balroh lan lhm mlkot alsmaoat. toba llhzana lanhm itezon. toba llodea' lanhm irthon alard. toba lljæ oaletash ala albr lanhm isbbeon. toba llrhma' lanhm irhmon. toba llanqia' alqlb lanhm ieainon allh. toba lsanei alsalam lanhm abna' allh ideon. toba llmtrodin mn ajl albr lan lhm mlkot alsmaoat. toba lkm adha eiromk otrdokm oqaloe elikm kl klmh shrirh mn ajli kadhbïn. afroha othlloa lan ajrkm ezim fi alsmaoat fanhm hkdha trdoe alanbia' aldhin qblkm. «antm mlh alard olkn an fsd almlh fbmadha imlh? la islh bed lshi' ala lan itrh kharja oidas mn alnas. antm nor alealm. la imkn an tkhfa mdinh modoe el jbl ala ioaqdon sraja oideonh tht almkial bi el almnarh fidi' jmie aldhin fi albit. flidi norkm hkdha qdam alnas lki iroa aemalkm alhshn oimjdoa abakm aldhi fi alsmaoat. «la tznoa ani jit lanqd alnamos ao alanbia' ma jit lanqd bl lakml. fani alhq aqol lkm: ala an tzol alsma' oalard la izol hrf oahd ao nqth oahdh mn alnamos hta ikon alkl. fmn nqd ahda hddh aloasia alshgra oelm alnas hkdha idea asghr fi mlkot alsmaoat. oama mn eml oelm fhdha idea ezima fi mlkot alsmaoat. fani aqol lkm: ank m an lm izd brkm el alktbh oalfraisin ln tdkhloa mlkot alsmaoat. «qd smetm anh qil llqdma' la tqtl omn qtl ikon mstojb alhkm. oama ana faqol lkm: an kl mn ighdb el akhih batla ikon mstojb alhkm omn qal lakhih: rqa ikon mstojb alkmjme omn qal: ia ahmq ikon mstojb nar jhnm. fan qdmt qrbank ala almdhbh ohnak tdkhrt an lakhik shiia elik fatrk hnak qrbank qdam almdhbh oadhbh aola astlh me akhih ohinidh tqal oqdm qrbank. kn mradia lkshmk sria ma dmt meh fi altriq lila islmk alkhsm ala alqadi oismk alqadi ala alshrti ftlqa fi alsjn. alhq aqol lk: la tkhrj mn hnak hta tofi aflls alakhir! «qd smetm anh qil llqdma': la tzn. oama ana faqol lkm: an kl mn inzr ala amrah lishthia fqd zna bha fi qlbh. fan kant eink alimna tethrk faqleha oalqha enk lanh khir lk an ihlk ahd aedaik ala ilqa jsdk klh fi jhnm. oan kant idk alimna tethrk faqleha oalqha enk lanh khir lk an ihlk ahd aedaik ala ilqa jsdk klh fi jhnm. «oqil: mn tlq amrath flietha ktab tlaq oama ana faqol lkm: an mn tlq amrath ala lelh alzna ijelha tzn omn itzaj mtlqh

fanh izni. «aida smetm anh qil llqdma':la thnth bl aof llrb aqsamk. oama ana faqol lkm: la thlfoa albth la balsma' lanha krsi allh ala balard lanha moti qdmih ola baorshlim lanha mdinh almlk alezim. ola thlf brask lank la tqdr an tjel sherh oahdh bida' ao soda'. bl likn klamkm: nem nem la la. oama zad el dhlk fho mn alshrir. «smetm anh qil: ein bein osn bsn. oama ana faqol lkm: la tqaomoa alshr bl mn ltmk el khdk alaimn fhol lh alakhr aida. omn arad an ikhasmk oiaxhdh thobk fatrk lh alrda' aida. omn skhrk mila oahda fadhbb meh athnin. mn salk faeth omn arad an iqtred mnk fla trdh. «smetm anh qil: thb qriqb otbghd edok. oama ana faqol lkm: ahboa aeda'km. barkoa laenikm. ahsnoa ala mbghdikm osloa lajl aldhin ision alikm oitrdonkm lki tkonoa abna' abikm aldhi fi alsmaoat fanh ishrq shmsh el alashrar oalsalhin oimtr el alabarar oalzalmin. lanh an ahbttm aldhin ihbonkm fai ajr lkm? alis alesharon aida ifelon dhik? oan slmtm el akhotkm fqt fai fdl tseon? alis alesharon aida ifelon hkdha? fkonao antm kamlin kma an abakm aldhi fi alsmaoat ho kaml.

6

ahtrzoa mn an tsnea sdqtkm qdam alnas lki inzrok m oala flis lkm ajr end abikm aldhi fi alsmaoat. fmta snet sdqh fla tsot qdamk balboq kma ifel almaroon fi almjame ofi alazqh lki imjdoa mn alnas. alhq aqol lkm: anhm qd astofa ajrhml! oama ant fmta snet sdqh fla terf shmalk ma tfel imink lki tkon sdqtk fi alkhfa'. fabok aldhi ira fi alkhfa' ho ijazik elanih. «omta slit fla tkn kalmraiin fanhm ihbon an isloa qaïmin fi almjame ofi zoaia alshoare lki izhroa llnas. alhq aqol lkm: anhm qd astofa ajrhml! oama ant fmta slit fadkhl ala mkhdke oaghliq babk osl ala abik aldhi fi alkhfa'. fabok aldhi ira fi alkhfa' ijazik elanih. ohinma tslon la tkroa alklam batla kalamm fanhm iznon an bktthr klammh istjab lhm. fla tshbhooa bhm. lan abakm ielm ma thtajon alih qbl an tsaloh. «fsoa antm hkdha: abana aldhi fi alsmaoat litqds asmk. liat mlkotk. ltkn mshittk kma fi alsma' kdhik el alard. khbzna kfana aetna aliom. oaghfr lna dhnobna kma nghfr nhn aida llmdhnbin alina. ola tdkhlina fi tjrbh lkn njna mn alshrir. lan lk almlk oalqoh oalmjd ala alabed. amin. fanh an ghfrtm llnas zlatmh lghfr lkm aida abokm alsmaoi. oan lm tghfroa llnas zlatmh la ighfr lkm abokm aida zlatkm. «omta smtm fla tkonoa eabsin kalmraiin fanhm ighiron ojohhm lki izhroa llnas saïmin. alhq aqol lkm: anhm qd astofa ajrhml. oama ant fmta smt fadhnm rask oaghsl ojkh lki la tzhr llnas saïma bl labik aldhi fi alkhfa'. fabok aldhi ira fi alkhfa' ijazik elanih. «la tknoza lkm knoza el alard hith ifsd alsos oalsda ohith inqg alsarqon oisrqon. bl aknoza lkm knoza fi alsma' hith la ifsd sos ola sda ohith la inqg sarqon ola isrqon lanh hith ikon knzk hnak ikon qlbk aida. sraj aljyd ho alein fan kant eink bsith fjsdk klh ikon nira oan kant eink shrirh fjsdk klh ikon mzla fan kan alnor aldhi fik zlama falzlam km ikon! «la iqdr ahd an ikhdm sidin lanh ama an ibghd aloahd oihb alakhr ao ilazm aloahd oihtrq alakhr. la tqdron an tkhdmooa allh oalmal. ldlhk aqol lkm: la thtmoa lhiatkm bma taklon obma tshrbon ola lajsadkm bma tlbson. alist alhiha afdl mn alteam oaljyd afdl mn allbas? anroza

ala tior alsma': anha la tzre ola thsd ola tme ala mk-
hazn oabokm alsmaoi iqotha. alstm antm balhri afdl
mnha? omn mnkm adha ahtm iqdr an izid ela qamth
dhraea oahdh? olmadha thtmon ballbas? tamloa zn-
abq alhlq kif tnmo! la tteb ola tghzl. olkn aqol lkm
anh ola sliman fi kl mjdh kan ilbs koahdh mnha. fan
kan eshb alhlq alldhi iojd aliom oitrh ghda fi altnor
ilbsh allh hkdha aflis balhri jda ilbskm antm ia qlili
alaiman? fla thtmoa qailin: madha nakl ao madha
nshrb ao madha nlbs? fan hdhh klha ttibha alamm.
lan abakm alsmaoi ielm ankam thtajon ala hdhh klha.
lkn atlboa aola mlkot allh obrh ohdh klha tzad lkm.
fla thtmoa llghd lan alghd ihtm bma lnfsh. ikfi aiom
shrh.

7

la tdinoa lki la tdanoa lankm baldinonh alti bha tdi-
non tdanon obalkil alldhi bh tkilon ikal lkm. olmadha
tnzr alqda alldhi fi ein akhik oama alkhshbh alti fi
eink fla tftn lha? am kif tqol lakhi: deni akhrj alqda
mn eink oha alkhshbh fi eink. ia mraii akhrj aola
alkhshbh mn eink ohinidh tbsr jida an tkhrj alqda
mn ein akhik! la tetoa almqds llklab ola trthoa drkm
qdam alkhnazir lila tdosha barjlha otltft ftmzqkm.
«asaloa tetoa. atlboa tjdoa. aqreoa ifth lkm. lan kl
mn isal iakhdh omn itlb ijd omn iqre ifth lh. am ai
ansan mnkm adha salh abnh khbza ietih hjra? oan
salh smkh ietih hih? fan kntm oantm ashrar terfon
an tetoa aoladkm etaia jidh fkm balhri abokm alldhi fi
alsmaoat ihb khirat lldhin isalonh. fkl ma tridon an
ifel alnas bkm afeloa hkdha antm aida bhm lan hdha
ho alnamos oalanbia'. «adkhloa mn albab alldiq lanh
oase albab orhb altriq alldhi iodi ala alhlak okthiron
hm aldhin idkhlonh mn! ma adiq albab oakrb altriq
alldhi iodi ala alhiab oqilion hm aldhin ijdonh! «ahtr-
zoa mn alania' alkdhhb aldhin iatonkmt bthiab alhm-
lan olknhm mn dakhil dhiab khatfh! mn thmarhm ter-
fonhm. hl ijtnon mn alshok enba ao mn alhsk tina?
hkdha kl shjrh jidh tsne athmara jidh oama alshjrh
alrdih ftsne athmara rdih la tqdr shjrh jidh an tsne
athmara rdih ola shjrh rdih an tsne athmara jidh. kl
shjrh la tsne thmara jida tqte otqla fi alnar. fadha mn
thmarhm terfonhm. «lis kl mn iqol li: ia rb ia rb id-
klh mlkot alsmaoat. bl alldhi ifel aradh abli alldhi fi als-
maoat. kthiron siqolon li fi dhkl aliom: ia rb ia rb alis
basmk tnbana obasmk akhrjna shiatin obasmk snena
qoat kthirh? fhinidh asrh lhm: ani lm aerfkm qt! ad-
hbbao eni ia faeli alatham! «fkl mn isme aqoali hdhh
oieml bha ashbhh brjl eaql bna bith ela alskhr. fnzl
almtr oja't alanh ar ohbt alriah ooqet ela dhkl albit flm
isqt lanh kan mossa ela alskhr. okl mn isme aqoali
hdhh ola ieml bha ishbh brjl jahl bna bith ela alrml.
fnzl almtr oja't alanh ar ohbt alriah osdmt dhkl albit
fsqt okan sqoth ezima!». flma akml isoe hdhh alaqaol
bhth almjoe mn telimh lanh kan ielmhm kmn lh sltan
olis kalktbh.

8

olma nzl mn aljbl bthet jmoe kthirh. oadha abrs qd ja'
osjd lh qaila: «ia sid an ardt tqdr an thtrni». fmd isoe

idh olms h qaila: «arid fathr». olloqt thr brsh. fql lh
isoe: «anzr an la tqol lahd. bl adhbh ar nfsk llkahn
oqdm alqrban alldhi amr bh msa shhadh lhm». olma
dkhl isoe kfrnahom ja' alih qaid mih itlb alih oiql: «ia
sid ghلامي mtroh fi albit mfloja mtedhba jda». fql lh
isoe: «ana ati oashfih». fajab qaid almi: «ia sid lst
msthqa an idkhl tht sqfi lkn ql klmh fqt fibra ghلامي.
lani ana aida ansan tht sltan. li jnd tht idi. aqol lhdha:
adhbh fidhbh olakhr: ait fiati olebdi: afel hdha fife!».
flma sme isoe tbej oqal lldhin itbeon: «alhq aqol lkm
lm ajd ola fi tsraail aimana bmqdar hdha. oaqol lkm:
an kthirin siaton mn almsharq oalmgharb oitkion me
abraham oashaq oieqob fi mlkot alsmaoat oama bno
almikot fitrhn ala alzlhm alkharij. hnak ikon al-
bka' osrir alanan». thm qal isoe lqaid almi: «ad-
hbh okma amnt likn lk». fbra ghلامي fi tlk alsae.
olma ja' isoe ala bit btrs raa hmah mtrohh omhmomh
flms idha frtkha alhma fqamt okhdmthm. olma
sar alsma' qdmoe alih mjanin kthirin fakhrj alaroah
bklmh ojmie almrda shfahm lki itm ma qil basheia'
alnbi: «ho akhdh asqamna ohml amradna». olma raa
isoe jmoea kthirh holh amr baldhhab ala alebr. ftqdm
katb oqal lh: «ia melm atbek ainma tmd». fql lh isoe:
«llthealb aojrh oltior alsma' aokar oama abn alansan
flis lh ain isnd rash». oqal lh akhr mn tlamidih: «ia
sid aidhn in an amdi aola oadfn abi». fql lh isoe: «at-
beni ode almota idfnon motahm». olma dkhl alsfinh
tbeh tlamidih. oadha adtrab ezim qd hdth fi albh hta
ghtt alamoaj alsfinh okan ho naima. ftqdm tlamidih
oaiqzoh qailin: «ia sid njna fanna nhlk!». fql lhm:
«ma balkm khaifin ia qlili alaiman?» thm qam oan-
thr alriah oalbhr fsar hdo' ezim. ftejb alnas qailin:
«ai ansan hdha! fan alriah oalbhr jmiea ttieh». olma
ja' ala alebr ala korh aljrjsiin astqblh mjanon khar-
jan mn alqbor haijan jda hta lm ikn ahd iqdr an ijtaz
mn tlk altriq. oadha hma qd srkha qailin: «ma lna
olk ia isoe abn allh? ajit ala hna qbl aloqt ltedhbna?»
okan beida mnhm qtie khnazir kthirh trea. falshiatin
tlboa alih qailin: «an knt tkhrjna fadhn lna an nd-
hbh ala qtie alkhnazir». fql lhm: «amdoe». fkhrija
omdoe ala qtie alkhnazir oadha qtie alkhnazir klh qd
andfe mn ela aljrf ala aljrf amat fi almiha. ama al-
reah fhrboa omdoe ala almdinh oakhbrea en kl shi'
oen amr almjanonin. fadha kl almdinh qd khrij lm-
laqah isoe. olma absroh tlboa an insrf en tkhomhm.

9

fdkhl alsfinh oajta oja' ala mdinh. oadha mfloj iqd-
monh alih mtroha ela frash. flma raa isoe aimanhm
qal lmfloj: «thq ia bni. mgfhorh lk khtaiak». oadha
qom mn alktbh qd qalao fi anfsh: «hdha ijdf!». felm
isoe afkarhm fql: «lmadha tfkron balshr fi qlobkm?»
aima aisr an iqal: mgfhorh lk khtaiak am an iqal: qm
oamsh? olkn lki telmoa an labn alansan sltana ela
alard an ighrf alkhatai» - hinidh qd lmfloj: «qm ahml
frashk oadhbh ala bitk!» fqam omda ala bith. flma
raa almjoe tejboa omjdoa allh alldhi aeta alnas sltana
mthl hdha. ofima isoe mjtaz mn hnak raa ansana jalsa
end mkan aljbaih asmh mta. fql lh: «atbeni». fqam
otbeh. obinna ho mtki fi albit adha esharon okhtah
kthiron qd ja' oatkaoa me isoe otlamidih. flma nzt
alfrision qalao ltlamidih: «lmadha iakl melmkm me

alesharin oalkhtah?» flma sme isoe qal lhm: «la ihtaj alasha' ala tbiib bl almrda. fadhbbboa otelmoa ma ho: ani arid rhmh la dhhbihh lani lm at ladeo abrara bl khtah ala altobh». hinidh ata alih tlamidh iohna qailin: «lmadha nsom nhn oalfrision kthira oama tlamidhk fla isomon?» fgal lhm isoe: «hl isttie bno alers an inohoa ma dam aleris mehm: olkn stati aiam hin irfe aleris enhm fhinidh isomon. lis ahd ijel rgeh mn qteh jididh ela thob etiqlan alml' iakhdh mn althob fisir alkhrrq arda. ola ijelon khmra jididh fi zqaq etiqh lila tnsqh alzqaq falkhmr tnsb oalzqaq ttfl. bl ijelon khmra jididh fi zqaq jididh fthfz jmiea». ofima ho iklmhm bhdha adha riis qd ja' fsjd lh qaila: «an abnti alan matt lkn teal ode idk elia fthia». fqam isoe otbeh ho otlamidhh. oadha amrah nazfz dm mndh athnti eshrh snh qd ja't mn oraih omst hdb thobh lanha qalt fi nfsha: «an msst thobh fqt shfit». faltft isoe oab-srha fgal: «thqi ia abnh. aimank qd shfak». fshfit almrh mn tlk alsach. olma ja' isoe ala bit alriis onzr almzmrin oaljme idjon qal lhm: «tnhoa fan alsbi h lm tmt lknha naimh». fdhkoa elih. flma akhrj aljme dkh oamsk bidha fqamt alsobh. fkhrrj dhlk alkhbr ala tlk alard klha. ofima isoe mjtaz mn hnak tbeh aemian is-rkhan oiqlan: «arhmna ia abn daod». olma ja' ala albit tqdm alih alaemian fgal lhma isoe: «atomnan ani aqdr an afel hdha?» qala lh: «nem ia sid». hinidh lms aeinhma qaila: «bhsb aimankma likn lkma». fan-ftht aeinhma. fanthrhma isoe qaila: «anzra la ielm ahd!» olknhma khrja oashaeah fi tlk alard klha. ofima hma kharjan adha ansan akhrs mjnon qdmoh alih. flma akhrj alshitan tklm alakhrs ftejb aljmoe qailin: «lm izhr qt mthl hdha fi asraail!» ama alfrision fqaloe: «briis alshiatin ikhrrj alshiatin». okan isoe itof almdn klha oalqra ielm fi mjameha oikrz bbsharh almlkot oishfi kl mrd okl def fi alsheb. olma raa aljmoe thnn elihm adh kanoa mnzejin omnthrin kghnm la raei lha. hinidh qal ltlamidhh: «alhsad kthir olkn alfelh qiloon. fatlboa mn rb alhsad an irsl felh ala shadh».

10

thm dea tlamidhh alathni eshr oetahm sltana ela aroah njsh hta ikhrjoa oishfoa kl mrd okl def. oama asma' alathni eshr rsola fhi hdhh: alaal smeand alldhi iqal lh btrs oandras akhoh. iqeqb bn zbdi oiohna akhoh. filbs obrtholmaos. toma omta aleshar. iqeqb bn hlfa obaas almlqb tdaos. smeand alqano'i oiohdha alaskhrioti alldhi alsmlh. hola' alathna eshr arslhm isoe oaoasahm qaila: «ala triq amn la tmdoa oala mdinh llsamriin la tdkhlao. bl adhhboa balhri ala khraf bit asraail aldalh. ofima antm dhahbon akzroa qailin: anh qd aqtrb mlkot alismaoat. ashfoa mrda. throa brsa. aqimoa mota. akhrjoa shiatin. mjana akhdht mjana aetoe. la tqtnoa dhhba ola fdh ola nhasa fi mnatqkm ola mzoda lltiriq ola thobin ola ahddih ola esa lan alfael mstqh teamh. «oaih mdinh ao qrih dkhltmoha fahfsoa mn fiha mstqh oaqimoa hnak hta tkhrjoa. ohin tdkhlon albit slmoa elih fan kan albit mstqhq fiat slamkm elih olkn an lm ikn mstqhq flirje slamkm alikm. omn la iqblkm ola isme klamkm fakhrjoa kharja mn dhlk albit ao mn tlk almdinh oanfdoa ghbar arjlk. alhq aqol lkm: stkon lard sdom oemorrh iom aldin halh akthr aht-

mala mma ltlk almdinh. «ha ana arslkm kghnm fi ost dhiab fkonao hkma' kalhiat obsta' kalhmam. olkn ahdhroa mn alnas lanhm sislmonkm ala mjal ofi mjamehm ijldonkm. otsaqon amam olah omlok mn ajli shhadh lhm ollamm. fmta aslmokm fla thtmoa kif ao bma tklmon lankm teton fi tlk alsach ma tklmon bh lan lstm antm almtklmin bl roh abikm alldhi itklm fikm. osisl m alakh akhah ala almot oalab oldh oiqlom alaolad ala oalldhm oiqlonhm otokon mbghdin mn aljmie mn ajl asmi. olkn alldhi isbr ala almntha fhdha ikhls. omta trdokm fi hdhh almdinh fahrboa ala alakhra. fani alhq aqol lkm la tkmlon mdn asraail hta iati abn alansan. «lis altdmidh afdl mn almelm ola alebdf afdl mn sidh. ikfi altdmidh an ikon kmelmh oalebdf ksidh. an kanoa qd lqboa rb albit belzbol fkm balhri ahl bith! fla tkhafohm. lan lis mktom ln isteln ola khfi ln ierf. alldhi aqolh lkm fi alzlzm qoloh fi alnor oalldhi tsmeonh fi aladhn nadao bh ela alstoh ola tkhafoa mn alldhin iqlon aljld olkn alnfs la iqdr on iqltoha bl khafoa balhri mn alldhi iqdr an ihlk alnfs oaljsd klhma fi jhnm. alis esforan ibaeen bfls? ooadh mnhma la isqt ela alard bdon abikm. oama antm fhta sheor rooskm jmieha mhsah. fla tkhafoa. antm afdl mn esafir kthirh. fkl mn ietr fi qdam alnas aetrf ana aida bh qdam abi alldhi fi alismaoat olkn mn inkrii qdam alnas ankrh ana aida qdam abi alldhi fi alismaoat. «la tznua ani jit lalqi slama ala alard. ma jit lalqi slama bl sifa. fani jit lafrq alansan dd abih oalabnh dd amha oalknh dd hmatha. oaeda' alansan ahl bith. mn ahb aba ao ama akthr mni fla isthqi omn ahb abna ao abnh akthr mni fla isthqi omn la iakhdh slibh oitbeni fla isthqi. mn ojd hiath idieha omn adae hiath mn ajli idjha. mn iqblkm iqblni omn iqblni iqbl alldhi arslni. mn iqbl nbia basm nbi fajr nbi iakhdh omn iqbl bara basm bar fajr bar iakhdh omn sqa ahd hola' alsghar kas ma' bard fqt basm tlmidh falhq aqol lkm anh la idie ajrh».

11

olma akml isoe amrh ltlamidhh alathni eshr ansrf mn hnak lielm oikrz fi mdnhm. ama iohna flma sme fi alsjn baemal almsih arsl athnin mn tlamidhh oqal lh: «ant ho alati am nntzr akhr?» fajabhma isoe: «adhhba oakhbra iohna bma tsmean otnzran: alemi ibsron oalerj imshon oalbrs ithron oalsm ismeon oalmota iqomon oalmsakin ibshron. otoba lmn la iethr fi». obinma dhhb hdhan abtda isoe iqol ljmoe en iohna: «madha khrjtm ala albrh ltnzroa? aqsbh thrkha alrih? lkn madha khrjtm ltnzroa? aansana labsa thiaba naemh? hodha alldhin ilbsan althiab alnaemh hm fi biot almlok. lkn madha khrjtm ltnzroa? anbia? nem aqol lkm oafdl mn nbi. fan hdha ho alldhi ktb enh: ha ana arsl amam ojkh mlaki alldhi ihii triq qdamk. alhq aqol lkm: lm iqm bin almolodin mn alnsa' aezm mn iohna almemdan olkn alasghr fi mlkot alismaoat aezm mn. omn aiam iohna almemdan ala alan mlkot alismaoat ighsb oalghasbon ikhtftfth. lan jmie alanbia' oalnamos ala iohna tnbaoa. oan ardtm an tqbloa fdha ho ailia almzme an iati. mn lh adhan lisme flisme. «obmn ashbh hdha aljil? ishbh aolada jalsin fi alasoaq inadon ala ashabhm oiqlon: zmrrna lkm flm trqsoa! nhna lkm flm tltmoa! lanh ja' iohna la

iakl ola ishrb fiqolon: fih shitan. ja' abn alansan iakl oishrb fiqolon: hodha ansan akol oshrib khmr mhb llesharin oalkhtah. oalkhmk tbrtt mn bniha». hinidh abtda iobkh almdn alti snet fiha akthr qoath lanha lm ttb: «oil lk ia korzin! oil lk ia bit sida! lanh lo snet fi sor osida' alqoat almsnoeh fikma ltatba qdima fi almsnoe oalrmad. olkn aqol lkm: an sor osida' tkon lhma halh akthr ahtimala iom aldin mma lkma. oant ia kfr-nahom almrtefah ala alsma' sthbtin ala alhaioh. lanh lo snet fi sdom alqoat almsnoeh fik lbqit ala aliom. olkn aqol lkm: an ard sdom tkon lha halh akthr ahtimala iom aldin mma lk». fi dhlk aloqt qal isoe: «ah-mdk aiha alab rb alsma' oalard lank akhfit dhhdh en alhkma' oalfhma' oaelnthta llatfal. nem aiha alab lan hkdha sart almsrh amamk. kl shi' qd dfe ali mn abi olis ahd ierf alabn ala alab ola ahd ierf alab ala alabn omn arad alabn an ieln lh. tealoa ali ia jmie almt-e bin oalthqili alahmal oana arihkm. ahmlao niri elikm otelmoa mni lani odie omtoad e alqib ftjdoa rahh ln-foskm. lan niri hin ohmli khfif».

12

fi dhlk aloqt dhbb isoe fi alsbt bin alzroe fjae tlamidhh oabtdaoa iqtfon snabl oiaklon. falfrision lma nzroa qalao lh: «hodha tlamidhk ifelon ma la ihl felh fi alsbt!» fgal lhm: «ama qratm ma felh daod hin jae ho oaldhin meh kif dkhl bit allh oakl khbz alqtdmh aldhi lm ihl akhl lh ola lldhin meh bl lllknh fqt? ao ma qratm fi altorah an alkhnh fi alsbt fi alhikl idnson alsbt ohm abria? olkn aqol lkm: an hna aezm mn alhikl! flo elmtm ma ho: ani arid rhmh la dhbbih lma hkmtm ala alabria! fan abn alansan ho rb alsbt aida». thm ansrf mn hnak oja' ala mjmehm oadha ansan idh iabsh fsaloh: «hl ihl alabra' fi alsbt?» lki ishtokoa elih. fgal lhm: «an ansan mnkm ikon lh khrof oahd fan sqt hdha fi alsbt fi hfrh afma imskh oiqmih? falansan km ho afdl mn alkhrof! adha ihl fel alkhir fi alsbt!» thm qal llansan: «md idk». fmdha. feadt shihh kalakhra. flma khrr alfrision tshaoraa elih lki ihlkoh felm isoe oansrf mn hnak. otbth jmo e kthirh fshfah jmiea. oaosahm an la izhroh lki itm ma qil bsasheia' alnbi: «hodha ftai aldhi akhtthb hbibi aldhi srt bh nfsi. ade rohi elih fikbhr alamm balhq. la ikhasm ola isih ola isme ahd fi alshoare soth. qsbh mrdodh la iqsf oftilh mdknhh la itfi hta ikhrr alhq ala alnsrh. oela asmh ikon rja' alamm». hinidh ahdr alih mjnon aema oakhrs fshfah hta an alaema alakhrs tklm oabrs. fbht kl aljmoe oqalao: «alel hdha ho abn daod?» ama alfrision flma smeoa qalao: «hdha la ikhrr alshiatin ala bbelzbol riis alshiatin». felm isoe afkarhm oqal lhm: «kl mmlkh mnqsmh elah dhatha tkhrr okl mdinh ao bit mnqsm elah dhath la ithbt. fan kan alshitan ikhrr alshitan fqd anqsm elah dhath. fkif ttbth mmlkth? oan knt ana bbelzbol akhrr alshiatin fabnaokm bmn ikhrron? ldlhk hm ikonon qdatkm! olkn an knt ana broh allh akhrr alshiatin fqd aqbl elikm mlkot allh! am kif isttie ahd an idkhl bit alqoi oinhb amteth an lm irbt alqoi aola ohinidh inhb bith? mn lis mei fho eli omn la ijme mei fho ifrr. ldlhk aqol lkm: kl kthit otjdif ighfr llnas oama altdjif elah alroh fln ighfr llnas. omn qal klmh elah abn alansan ighfr lh oama mn qal elah alroh alqds fln ighfr lh la fi hdha

alealm ola fi alati. ajeloa alshjrh jidh othmrha jida ao ajeloa alshjrh rdihi othmrha rdia lan mn althmr terf alshjrh. ia aolad alafaei! kif tqdron an ttklmoa bal-salhat oantm ashrar? fanh mn fdllh alqib itklm alfm. alansan alsalh mn alknz alsalh fi alqib ikhrr alsalhat oalansan alshir mn alknz alshir ikhrr alshror. olkn aqol lkm: an kl klmh btalh itklm bha alnas sof ieton enhsa hsaaba iom aldin. lank bkklamk ttbr obklamk tdan». hinidh qal qom mn alktbh oalfrisiin: «ia melm nrid an nra mnk aih». fgal lhm: «jl shrir ofasq itlb aih ola teta lh aih ala aih ionan alnbi. lanh kma kan ionan fi btn alhot thlathh aiam othlath lial hkdha ikon abn alansan fi qib alard thlathh aiam othlath lial. rjal ni-noa siqomn fi aldin me hdha aljil oidinon lanhm taboa bmnadah ionan ohodha aezm mn ionan hlna! mlkh altimn sqomn fi aldin me hdha aljil otdinh lanha att mn aqasi alard ltsme hkmh sliman ohodha aezm mn sliman hlna! adha khrr alroh alnjs mn alansan ijtaaz fi amakn lis fiha ma' itlb rahh ola ijd. thm iqol: arje ala biti aldhi khrrt mn. fiati oijdh fargha mknosa mzina. thm idhbb oiakhdh meh sheb aroah akhr ashr mn dhkhl otkn hnak ftsir oakhrr dhk alansan ashr mn aoailh. hkdha ikon aida lhdha aljil alshir». ofima ho iklm aljmoe adha amh oakhoth qd oqfoa kharja talbin an iklmoh. fgal lh oahd: «hodha amk oakhoth oaqfon kharja talbin an iklmok». fajabh: «mn hi ami omn hm akhoti?» thm md idh nho tlamidhh oqal: «ha ami oakhoti. lan mn isne mshiih abi aldhi fi alsmaoat ho akhi oakhti oami».

13

fi dhlk aliom khrr isoe mn albit oijls end albhr fajtme alih jmo e kthirh hta anh dkhl alsfnh oijls. oaljme klh oqf elahsathi. fklmhm kthira bamthal qaila: «hodha alzare qd khrr lizre ofima ho izre sqt bed ela altriq fja' altior oakth. osqt akhr ela alamakn almhjrh hith lm tkn lh trbh kthirh fnbt hala adh lm ikn lh emq ard. olkn lma ashrqt alshms ahtqr oadh lm ikn lh asl jf. osqt akhr ela alshok fte alshok okhnqh. osqt akhr ela alard aljidh faeta thmra bed mih oakhr stin oakhr thlathin. mn lh adhnan llsmie flisme» ftqdm altlamidh oqalao lh: «lmadha tklmhm bamthal?» fajab: «lanh qd aeti lkm an terfoa asrar mlkot alsmaoat oama laolik fmi iet. fan mn lh sieta oizad oama mn lis lh faldhi endh siokhdh mn. mn ajl hdha aklmhm bamthal lanhm mbsrin la ibsron osamein la ismeon ola ifhmon. fqd mtr fihm nbosh asheia': tsmeon smeaa ola tfhmon ombrsin tbsron ola tnzron. lan qib hdha alsheb qd ghlz oadnanhm qd thql smaeha. oghmdoa eionhm lila ibsroa beionhm oismoea badnanhm oifhmoa bqlobhm oirjeoa fashfihm. olkn toba leionkm lanha tbsr oladhank lanha tsme. fanh alhq aqol lkm: an anbia' oabrara kthirin ashthoa an iroa ma antm tron olm iroa oan ismeoa ma antm tsmeon olm ismeoa. «fasmeoa antm mthl alzare: kl mn isme klmh almlkot ola ifhm fiati alshir oiktht ma qd zre fi qlbh. hdha ho almzroe ela altriq. oalmzroe ela alamakn almhjrh ho aldhi isme alklmh ohala iqblha bfrh olkn lis lh asl fi dhath bl ho ala hin. fadha hdth diq ao adthad mn ajl alklmh fhala iethr. oalmzroe bin alshok ho aldhi isme alklmh ohm hdha alealm oghror alghna ikhnqan alklmh fisir bla thmr. oama almzroe

ela lard aljidh fho aldhi isme alklmh oifhm. oho aldhi iati bthmr fisne bed mih oakhr stin oakhr thlathin». qal lhm mthla akhr: «ishbh mlkot alsmaoat ansana zre zrea jida fi hqlh. ofima alnas niam ja' edoh ozre zoana fi ost alhnth omda. flma tle alnbat osne thmra hinidh zhr alzoan aida. fja' ebid rb albit oqaloe lh: ia sid alis zrea jida zret fi hqlk? fmn ain lh zoan?. fgal lhm: ansan edo fel hdha fgal lh alebid: atrid an ndhbb onjmeh? fgal: la! lila tqleoa alhnth me alzoan oantm tjeomeon. deohma innian klahma mea ala alhsad ofi oqt alhsad aqol llhsadin: ajmeoa aola alzoan oahzmoh hzma lihrq oama alhnth fajmeoha ala mkhzn». qal lhm mthla akhr: «ishbh mlkot alsmaoat hbh khrdl akhdhha ansan ozreha fi hqlh ohi asghr jmie albzor. olkn mta nmt fhi akbr albhq otisr shjrh hta an tior alsma' tati ottaoa fi aghsanha». qal lhm mthla akhr: «ishbh mlkot alsmaoat khmirh akhdhtha amrah okhbatha fi thlathh akial dqi hta akhtmr aljmie». hdha klh klm bh isoe aljmoe bamthal obdon mthl lm ikn iklmhm lki itm ma qil balnbi: «safth bamthal fmi oantq bmkotmat mndh tasis alealm». hinidh srf isoe aljmoe oja' ala albit. ftqdm alih tlamidh qailin: «fsr lna mthl zoan alhql». fajab: «alzare alzre aljid ho abn alansan. oalhql ho alealm. oalzre aljid ho bno almlkot. oalzoan ho bno alshrir. oaledo aldhi zreh ho ablis. oalhsad ho anqda' alealm. oalhsadon hm almlaikh. fkma ijme alzoan oihrq balnar hkdha ikon fi anqda' hdha alealm: irsl abn alansan mlaiikh fijeomeon mn mlkoth jmie almeathr ofaeli alatham oitrhonhm fi aton alnar. hnak ikon albka' osrir alansan. hinidh idi' alabrar kalshms fi mlkot abihm. mn lh adhnan llsme flisme». «aida ishbh mlkot alsmaoat knza mkhfa fi hql ojdhd ansan fakhfah. omn frhh mda obae kl ma kan lh oashtara dhkl alhql. aida ishbh mlkot alsmaoat ansana tajra itlb lali hsnh flma ojd loloh oahdh kthirh althmn mda obae kl ma kan lh oashtara. aida ishbh mlkot alsmaoat sbbh mtrohh fi albhrr ojameh mn kl noe. flma amtlat asedoha ela alshati ojlsao ojmeoa aljiad ala aoeh oama alardia' ftrhoah kharja. hkdha ikon fi anqda' alealm: ikhrj almlaikh oifrzon alashrar mn bin alabrar oitrhonhm fi aton alnar. hnak ikon albka' osrir alansan». qal lhm isoe: «afhmtm hdha klh?» fgaloea: «nem ia sid». fgal lhm: «mn ajl dhkl kl katb mtelm fi mlkot alsmaoat ishbh rjla rb bit ikhrj mn knzh jdda oetqa?». olma akml isoe hddh almalath antql mn hnak. olma ja' ala otnh kan ielmhm fi mjmehm hta bhtoa oqaloea: «mn ain lhdha hddh alklmh oalqoat? alis hdha abn alnjar? alist amh tdea mrim oakotho iqeqo oioosi osmean oiohdha? aolist akhoath jmiehn endna? fmn ain lhdha hddh klha?» fkanoea iethron bh. oama isoe fgal lhm: «lis nbi bla kramh ala fi otnh ofi bith». olm isne hnak qoat kthirh ledm aimanhm.

14

fi dhkl aloqt sme hirods riis alrbe khbr isoe fgal lghlmanh: «hdha ho iohna almemdan qd qam mn alamoat oldhkl teml bh alqoat». fan hirods kan qd amsk iohna oaothqh otrhrh fi sijn mn ajl hirodia amrah filbs akhih lan iohna kan iqol lh: «la ihl an tkon lk». olma arad an iqthl khaf mn alsheb lanh kan endhm mthl nbi. thm lma sar mold hirods rqst abnh hiro-

dia fi alost fsrt hirods. mn thm oed bqsm anh mhma tlbt ietiha. fhi adh kant qd tlqnt mn amha qalt: «aetni hhna ela tbq ras iohna almemdan». faghtm almlk. olkn mn ajl alaqsam oalmtkiin meh amr an ieta. farsl oqte ras iohna fi alsjn. fahdr rash ela tbq odfe ala alsbi hja't bh ala amha. ftqdm tlamidh orfeoa aljsd odfnoh. thm atoa oakhbrea isoe. flma sme isoe ansrf mn hnak fi sfinh ala mode khla' mnfrda. fsme aljmoe otbeoh mshah mn almdn. flma khrij isoe absr jmea kthira fthnn elihm oshfa mrdahm. olma sar alsma' tqdm alih tlamidh qailin: «almode khla' oaloqt qd mda. asrf aljmoe lki imdoa ala alqra oibtaeoa lhm teama». fgal lhm isoe: «la hajh lhm an imdoa. aetohm antm liakloa». fgaloea lh: «lis endna hhna ala khmsh argfh osmktan». fgal: «aitoni bha ala hna». famr aljmoe an itkioa ela aleshb thm akhdh alarghfh lkhmsh oalsmktin orfe nzrh nho alsma' obark oksr ometa alarghfh lltlamidh oaltlamidh lljmoe. fakl aljmie osheoa. thm rfeoa ma fdl mn alksr: athnti eshrh qfh mmlo'h. oalaklon kanoa nho khmsh alaf rjl ma eda alsna' oalaolad. olloqt alzm isoe tlamidh an idkhloa alsfinh oisbqoh ala alebr hta isrf aljmoe. obedma srf aljmoe sed ala aljbl mnfrda lisli. olma sar alsma' kan hnak ohdh. oama alsfinh fkant qd sart fi ost albhrr medhb mn alamoaj. lan alrih kant madadh. ofi alhzie alrabe mn allil mda alihm isoe mashia ela albhrr. flma absrh altlamidh mashia ela albhrr adtrboa qailin: «anh khial». omn alkhof srkhoa! flloqt qal lhm isoe: «tshjeoa! ana ho. la tkhafoa». fajabh btrs: «ia sid an kant ant ho fmrrni an ali alik ela alma'». fgal: «teal». fnzl btrs mn alsfinh omsaha ela alma' liati ala isoe. olkn lma raa alrih shdidh khaf. oadh abtda ighrq srkh: «ia rb njni». ffi alhal md isoe idh oamsk bh oqal lh: «ia qlil alaiman lmadha shkkt?». olma dkhla alsfinh sknt alrih. oaldhin fi alsfinh ja'oa osjdoa lh qailin: «balhqi h ant abn allh». flma ebroa ja'oa ala ard jnisart ferfh rjal dhkl alman. farsloa ala jmie tlk alkorh almhith oahdroa alih jmie almrda otboa alih an ilmsao hdb thobh fqt. fmjie aldhin lmsoh naloa alshfa'.

15

hinidh ja' ala isoe ktbh ofrision aldhin mn aoershlim qailin: «lmadha iteda tlamidh tqld alshioqh fanhm la ighslon aidiim hinma iaklon khbza?» fajab: «oantm aida lmadha ttedon osih allh bsbb tqldikm? fan allh aosa qaila: akrm abak oamk omn ishtm aba ao ama flimt mota. oama antm ftqolon: mn qal labih ab ao qrbn ho aldhi tntfe bh mni. fla ikrm abah ao amh. fqd abtltm osih allh bsbb tqldikm! ia mraoon! hnsa tnba enkm asheia' qaila: iqtrb ali hdha alsheb bfhm oikrmni bshthf oama qlbh fmbted eni beida. obatla ieddonni ohm ielmon teaim li oasia alnas». thm dea aljme oqal lhm: «asmeoa oafhmoa. lis ma idkhl alfm injis alansan bl ma ikhrj mn alfm hdha injis alansan». hinidh tqdm tlamidh oqaloea lh: «atelm an alfrisijn lma smeoa alqol nfroa?» fajab: «kl ghrr lm ighrrsh abi alsmaoi iqle. atrkohm. hm emian qadh emian. oan kan aema iqod aema isqtan klahma fi hfrh». fgal btrs lh: «fsr lna hdha almhth». fgal isoe: «hl antm aida hta alna ghrr fahmin? ala tthmon bed an kl ma idkhl alfm imdi ala aljof oindfe ala almkhrj oama ma ikhrj mn alfm fmn alqlb isdr odhak

injs alansan lan mn alqlb tkhrj afkar shrirh: qtl zna fsq srqh shhadh zor tjdif. hdhh hi alti tnjs alansan. oama alaki baid ghir mghsolh fla injs alansan». thm khrj isoe mn hnak oansrf ala noahi sor osida'. oadha amrah kneanih kharjh mn tlk altkhom srkht alihi: «arhmni ia sid ia abn daod. abnti mnjonh jda». flm ijibha bklm. ftqdm tlamidhh otblosa alihi qailin: «as-rfha lanha tsih ora'na!» fajab: «lm arsl ala ala khraf bit asraail adalhh». fatt osjdt lh qailin: «ia sid aenil» fajab: «lis hsa an iokhdh khbz albnin oitrh llklab». fqalt: «nem ia sid. oalklab aida takl mn alftat aldhi isqt mn maidh arbabha». hinidh qal isoe lha: «ia amrah ezim aimank! likn lk kma tridin». fshfit abntha mn tlk alsaeh. thm antql isoe mn hnak oja' ala janb bhr aljlil osed ala aljbl ojls hnak. fja' alihi jmoie kthirh mehm erj oemi okhrs oshl oakhron kthiron otrhohm end qdmi isoe. fshfahm hta tejb aljmoe adh raosa alkhrs itklmon oalshl ishon oalerj imshon oalemi ibsrn. omjdoosa alh asraail. oama isoe fdea tlamidhh oqal: «ani ashfq ala aljme lan alan lhm thlatth aiame imkthon mei olis lhm ma iaklon. olst arid an asrfhm saimin lila ikhoroa fi altriq». fqal lh tlamidhh: «mn ain lna fi albrhi khbz bhda almqdar hta isbbe jmea hdha eddh?» fqal lhm isoe: «km endkm mn alkhbz?» fqaloes: «sbeh oqlil mn sghar alsmk». famr aljmoe an itkioa ela alard oakhdh alsbe khbzat oalsmk oshkr osat tlamidhh oaltlamidh aetosa aljme. fakl aljmie osheboa. thm rfeosa ma fdl mn alksr sbeh slal mmlo'ha oalaklon kanoa ar-beh alaf rjl ma eda alnsa' oalaolad. thm srf aljmoe osed ala alsfinh oja' ala tkhom mjdl.

16

oja' alihi alfrision oalsdoqion lijrbah fsaloh an irihm aih mn almsa'. fajab: «adha kan almsa' qltm: sho lan almsa' mhmhr. ofi alsbah: aliom shta' lan almsa' mhmhr bebosh. ia mraoon! terfon an tmizosa ojhi almsa' oama elamat alazmnh fla tstitieon! jil shrir fasq ilms aih ola teta lh aih ala aih ionan alnbi». thm trkhh omdda. olma ja' tlamidhh ala alebr nsosa an iakhdhosa khbza. oqal lhm isoe: «anzroa oth-rzoa mn khmir alfrisiin oalsdoqiin». ffkroa fi an-fshim qailin: «anna lm nakhdh khbza». felm isoe oqal lhm: «lmadha tfkron fi anfskm ia qilili alaiman ankml mn takhdhosa khbza? ahta alan la tfhmon ola tdhkron khms khbzat alkhmsh alalaf okm qfh akhdhtim ola sbe khbzat alarbeh alalaf okm sla akhdhtim? kif la tfhmon ani lis en alkhbz qtl lkm an tthrzoa mn khmir alfrisiin oalsdoqiin?» hinidh fhmoa anh lm iql an ithrzoa mn khmir alkhbz bl mn telim alfrisiin oalsdoqiin. olma ja' isoe ala noahi qisirih filbs slat tlamidhh: «mn iql alnas ani ana abn alansan?» fqaloes: «qom iohna almemdan oakhron alilia oakhron armia ao oahd mn alania'». qal lhm: «oantm mn tqolon ani ana?» fajab smeant btrs: «ant ho almsih abn allh alihi». fqal lh isoe: «toba lk ia smeant bn iona an lhma odma lm ieln lk lkn abi aldhi fi almsaoat. oana aqol lk aida: ant btrs oela hdhh alskhrh abni knisti oaboab aljhlm ln tqoa elia. oaeetik mfatih mlkot almsaoat fkl ma trbth ela alard ikon mrbota fi almsaoat. okl ma thlh ela alard ikon mhlola fi almsaoat». hinidh aosa tlamidhh an la iqoloes lahd anh isoe almsih. mn dhlik aloqt abtda isoe izhr ltlamidhh anh inbghi an

idhhb ala aorshlim oitalm kthira mn alshiokh orosa' alkhnh oalktbh oiqlt ofi aliom althalh iqom. fakhdhh btrs alihi oabtda intrhr qaila: «hashak ia rb! la ikon lk hdha!» faltft oqal lbtrs: «adhhb eni ia shitan. ant methrh li lank la thtm bma llh lkn bma llnas». hinidh qal isoe ltlamidhh: «an arad ahd an iati oraii flinkr nfsh oiham slibh oihtbeni fan mn arad an ikhls nfsh ih-lkha omn ihlk nfsh mn aiji idha. lanh madha intfe alansan lo rbh alealm klh okhrs nfsh? ao madha ieti alansan fda' en nfsh? fan abn alansan sof iati fi mjd abih me mlaikth oihinidh ijazi kl oahd hsh emlh. alhq aqol lkm an mn alqiam henna qoma la idhoqon almot hta iroa abn alansan atia fi mlkoth».

17

obed sth aiame akhdh isoe btrs oieqob oiohna akhah osed bhm ala jbl eal mnfrdin. otghirt hiith qdamhm oada' ojhh kalshms osart thiabh bida' kalnor. oadha mosa oailia qd zhra lhm itklman meh. fjel btrs iqol isoe: «ja' rjid an nkon henna! fan shit nsne hna thlatth mzal. lk oahdh olmosa oahdh olailia oahdh». ofima ho itklm adha shabb nirh zlthm osot mn alshabb qaila: «hdha ho abni alhbib aldhi bhr srst. lh asmeosa». olma sme altlamidh sqtoa ela ojohhm okhafoa jda. fja' isoe olmsmh oqal: «qomosa ola tkhafoa». frfeosa aeinhm olm iroa ahda ala isoe ohdh. ofima hm nazlon mn aljbl aosahm isoe qaila: «la telmosa ahda bma raitm hta iqom abn alansan mn almoat». os-alh tlamidhh: «flmadha iqol alktbh an ailia inbghi an iati aola?» fajab isoe: «an ailia iati aola oird kl shi'. olkni aqol lkm an ailia qd ja' olm ierfoh bl emloa bh kl ma aradoa. kdhlk abn alansan aida sof italm mnhm». hinidh fhm altlamidh anh qal lhm en iohna almemdan. olma ja' ala aljme tqdm alihi rjl jathia lh oqaila: «ia sid arhm abni fanh isre oitalm shdida oi-qe kthira fi alnar okthira fi alma'. oahdrth ala tlamidhk flm iqdroa an ishfoh». fajab isoe: «aiha aljil ghir al-momn almltoi ala mta akon mekm? ala mta ahtm-lkm? qdmoh ali henna!» fanthrth isoe fkhrr mn alshitan. fshfi alghlam mn tlk alsaeh. thm tqdm altlamidh ala isoe ela anfrad oqaloes: «lmadha lm nqdr nhn an nkhrjh?» fqal lhm isoe: «ledm aimankm. falhq aqol lkm: lo kan lkm aiman mthl bhb khrdl lknmt tqolon lhda aljbl: antql mn hna ala hnak fintql ola ikon shi' ghir mmkn ldikm. oama hdha aljns fla ikhrj ala bal-slah oalsom». ofima hm itrddon fi aljlil qal lhm isoe: «abn alansan sof islm ala aidi alnas fiqtlonh ofi aliom althalh iqom». fhznosa jda. olma ja' ala alkrna-hom tqdm aldhin iakhdhon aldrhmin ala btrs oqaloes: «ama iofi melmkm aldrhmin?» qal: «bla». flma dklh albit sbqh isoe qaila: «madha tzn ia smeant? mmn iakhdh mlak alard aljibai ho aljizh amn bnhih am mn alajanb?» qal lh btrs: «mn alajanb». qal lh isoe: «fadha albnon ahrar. olkn lila nethrm adhhb ala albhr oalq snarh oalsmkh alti ttle aola khdhha omta ftth faha tj-d astara fkhdh oaeithm eni oenk».

18

fi tlk alsaeh tqdm altlamidh ala isoe qailin: «fmn ho aezm fi mlkot almsaoat?» fdea isoe alihi olda oaqamh

fi osthm oqal: «alhq aqol lkm: an lm trjeoa otairoa mthl alaolad fln tdkhloa mlkot alsmaoat. fmn ode nfhst mthl hdha alold fho alaezm fi mlkot alsmaoat. omn qbl olda oahda mthl hdha basmi fqd qblni. omn aethr ahd hola' alsghar almommnin bi fkhir lh an ielq fi enqh hjr alrha oighrq fi ljh albhr. oil lleadm mn alethrath. fla bd an tati alethrath olkn oil ldhkl alansan aldhi bh tati alethrth. fan aethrth idk ao rjlk faqteha oalqha enk. khir lk an tdkhl alhih aerj ao aqte mn an tlqa fi alnar alabdh olk idan ao rjan. oan aethrth eink faqleha oalqha enk. khir lk an tdkhl alhih aeror mn an tlqa fi jhnm alnar olk einan. anzroa la thtqroa ahd hola' alsghar lani aqol lkm an mlaikthm fi alsmaoat kl hin inzron ojb abi aldhi fi alsmaoat. lan abn alansan qd ja' lki ikhls ma qd hlk. madha tznon? an kan lansen mih khrof odl oahd mnha afla itrk altseh oaltsein ela aljbal oidhbb itlb aldai? oan atfq an ijdh falhq aqol lkm anh ifrh bh akthr mn altseh oaltsein alti lm tdl. hkdha list mshiih amam abikm aldhi fi alsmaoat an ihlk ahd hola' alsghar «oan akhta alik akhok fadhbb oeatbh bink obinh ohdkma. an sme mnk fqd rbth akhak. oan lm isme fkhdh mek aida oahda ao athnin lki tqom kl klmh ela fm shahdin ao thlathh. oan lm isme mnhm fql lknish. oan lm isme mn alknish flikn endk kalothni oaleshar. alhq aqol lkm: kl ma trbtionh ela alard ikon mrbota fi alsma' okl ma thlonh ela alard ikon mhlola fi alsma'. oaqol lkm aida: an atfq athnan mnkm ela alard fi ai shi' itl-banh fanh ikon lhma mn qbl abi aldhi fi alsmaoat lanh hithma ajtme athnan ao thlathh basmi fnhak akon fi osthm». hinidh tqdm alih btrs oqal: «ia rb km mrh ikhti ali akhi oana aghfr lh? hl ala sbe mrat?» qal lh isoe: «la aqol lk ala sbe mrat bl ala sbein mrh sbe mrat. ldhkl ishbh mlkot alsmaoat ansana mlka arad an ihasb ebidh. flma abtda fi almhasbh qdm alih oahd mdion beshrh alaf oznh. oadh lm ikn lh ma iofi amr sidh an ibae ho oamrath oaladhd okl ma lh oiiofa aldin. fkhrr alebd osjd lh qaila: ia sid tmhl eli faofik aljmie. fthnn sid dhkl alebd oatlqh otrk lh aldin. olma khrr dhkl alebd ojd oahda mn alebid rfqaih kan mdiona lh bmih dinar famskh oakhdh benqh qaila: aofni ma li elik. fkhrr alebd rfqih ela qdmih otib alih akon: tmhl eli faofik aljmie. flm ird bl mda oalqah fi sjn hta iofi aldin. flma raa alebid rfqaoth ma kan hznua jda. oatoa oqsoa ela sidhm kl ma jra. fdeah hinidh sidh oqal lh: aiaha alebd alshrr kl dhkl aldin trkth lk lank tltb ali. afma kan inbghi ank ant aida trhm alebd rfqik kma rhmtk ana?. oghdb sidh oslmh ala almedhbhin hta iofi kl ma kan lh elih. fhkdha abi alsmaoi ifel bkm an lm ttrkoa mn qlobkml kl oahd lakhiih zlahth».

19

olma akml isoe hdha alklam antql mn aljilil oja' ala tkhom alihodih mn ebr alardn. otbeth jmoec kthirh fshfahm hnak. oja' alih alfrision lijrbh qailin lh: «hl ilh lrlj an itlq amrath lkl sbb?» fajab: «ama qratm an aldhi khlq mn albd' khlqhma dhkra oantha?» oqal: «mn ajl hdha itrk alrjl abah oamh oiltsq bamrath oikon alathanan jsda oahda. adha lisa bed athnin bl jsd oahd. faldhi jmeah allh la ifrh iqja ansan». fsaloh: «flmadha aosa mosa an ieta ktat tlaq ftlq?» qal lh: «an mosa mn ajl qsaoh qlobkml adhn lkm an ttloqa

nsa'km. olkn mn albd' lm ikn hkdha. oaqol lkm: an mn tlq amrath ala bsbb alzna otzoi bakhra izni oaldhi itzoi bmtlqh izni». qal lh tlamidh: «an kan hkdha amr alrjl me almrah fla ioafq an itzoi!» fqal lh: «lis aljmie iqblon hdha alklam bl aldhi aeti lhmn lanh iojd khsian oldoa hkdha mn btan amhathm oiojd khsian khsahm alnas oiojd khsian khsao anfhsm lajl mlkot alsmaoat. mn asttae an iqbl fliqbl». hinidh qdm alih aolad lki ide idih elihm oisli fanthrhm altlamidh. ama isoe fqal: «deoa alaolad iaton ali ola tmneohm lan lmthl hola' mlkot alsmaoat». fode idih elihm. omnda mn hnak. oadha oahd tqdm oqal lh: «aiha almelm alsalh ai slah aeml ltkon li alhih alabdh?» fqal lh: «lmadha tdeoni salha? lis ahd salha ala oahd oho allh. olkn an ardt an tdkhl alhih fafhz alosaia». qal lh: «aih alosaia?» fqal isoe: «la tqtl. la tzn. la tsrq. la tshhd balzor. akrm abak oamk oahb qribk knfsk». qal lh alshab: «hdhh klha hfztha mndh hdathti. fmadha iezoni bed?» qal lh isoe: «an ardt an tkon kamla fad-hhb obe amlakk oact alfqra' fikon lk knz fi alsma' oteal atbeni». flma sme alshab alklmh mda hznina lanh kan dha amoaal kthirh. fqal isoe tlamidh: «alhq aqol lkm: anhn iesr an idkhl ghni ala mlkot alsmaoat. oaqol lkm aida: an mror jml mn thqb abrh aisr mn an id-khl ghni ala mlkot allh». flma sme tlamidh bhtoa jda qailin: «adha mn isttie an ikhls?» fnzr alihm isoe oqal: «hdha end alnas ghir msttae olkn end allh kl shi' msttae». fajab btrs hinidh: «ha nhn qd trkna kl shi' otbenak. fmadha ikon lna?» fqal lh isoe: «alhq aqol lkm: anknt antm aldhiin tбетmoin fi altjidm mta jls abn alansan ela krsi mjdh tjlon antm aida ela athni eshr krsia tдинon asbat asraail alathni eshr. okl mn trk biota ao akhoh ao akhoat ao aba ao ama ao amrah ao aolada ao hqola mn ajl asmi iakhdh mih def oirth alhih alabdh. olkn kthiron aolon ikonon akhrin oakhron aolin».

20

fan mlkot alsmaoat ishbh rjla rb bit khrr me alsbh listajr felh lkrmh fatfq me alfelh ela dinar fi aliom oarslhm ala krmh. thm khrr nho alsae althalthh oraa akhrin qjama fi alsq btalin fqal lh: adhbho antm aida ala alkrm faetikm ma ihq lkm. fmdoa. okhrj aida nho alsae alsadsh oaltseah ofel kdhk. thm nho alsae alhadih eshrh khrr oojd akhrin qjama btalin fqal lh: lmadha oqftm hlna kl alnhar btalin? qaloh lh: lanh lm istajrna ahd. qal lh: adhbho antm aida ala alkrm ftakhdhoa ma ihq lkm. flma kan alsma' qal sahb alkrm lokilh: ade alfelh oacthm alajrh mbd-dia mn alakhrin ala alaolin. fja' ashab alsae alhadih eshrh oakhdhoa dinara dinara. flma ja' alaolin znua anhm iakhdhon akthr. fakhdhoa hm aida dinara dinara. ofima hm iakhdhon tdmroa ela rb albit qailin: hola' alakhrin emloa saeh oahdh oqd saoitthm bna nhn aldhiin ahtmlna thql alnhar oalhr! fqal loahd mnhm: ia sahb ma zlmkt! ama atftq mei ela dinar? fkhdh aldhi lk oadhbb fani arid an aeti hdha alakhir mthlk. ao ma ihl li an afel ma arid bmal? am eink shrrh lani ana salh? hkdha ikon alakhron aolin oalaolon akhrin lan kthirin ideon oqlilin intkhbon». ofima kan isoe saeda ala aorshlm akhdh alathni eshr tlmidha ela anfrad fi alatriq oqal lh: «ha nhn sae-

don ala aorshlim oabn alansan islm ala rosa' alkhnh oalktbh fiikhmon elih balmot oislmoh ala alamm lki ihzaoa bh ojlodho oislbho ofi aliom althalth iqom». hinidh tqdmt alih am abni zbdi me abniha osjdt otltb mnsh shiia. fqal lha: «madha tridin?» qalt lh: «ql an ijls abnai hdhan oahd en imink oalakhr en alisar fi mlkotk». fajab isoe: «lstma telman ma titlan. atsttiean an tshrba alkas alti sof ashrbha ana oan tstbgha balsbghh alti astbgh bha ana?» qala lh: «nxttie». fqal lhma: «ama kasi ftsrhrbanha obalsbghh alti astbgh bha ana tstbghan. oama aljos en imini oen isari flis li an aetih ala lldhin aed lhm mn abi». flma sme aleshrr aghtazoa mn ajl alakhoim. fdeahm isoe oqal: «antm telmon an rosa' alamm isodonhm oalezma' it-slon elihm. fla ikon hkdha fikm. bl mn arad an ikon fikm ezima flikn lkm khadma omn arad an ikon fikm aola flikn lkm ebda kma an abn alansan lm iat likhdm bl likhdm olibdlh nfh fdi en kthirin». ofima hm kharjon mn ariha tbeh jme kthir oadha aemian jalsan ela altriq. flma sme a isoe mjtaz srkha qailin: «arhmna ia sid ia abn daod». fanthrhma aljme liskta fkana isrkhan akthr qailin: «arhmna ia sid ia abn daod» foqf isoe onadahma oqal: «madha tridan an afel bkma?» qala lh: «ia sid an tnfh aeinna» fthnn isoe olms aeinhma flloqt abstr aeinhma ftebah.

21

olma qrboa mn aorshlim oja'oa ala bit faji end jbl alzi-ton hinidh arsl isoe tlmidhin qaila lhma: «adhbha ala alqrih alti amamkma flloqt tjan atana mrboth ojshsha meha flhahma oatiani bhma. oan qal lkma ahd shiia fqola: alrb mhtaj aliham. flloqt irslhma». fkan hdha klh lki itm ma qil balnbi: «qoloo labnh shion: hodha mlkk iatik odiea rakba ela atan ojsh abn atan». fd-hhb altmidhan ofela kma amrhma isoe oatia balatan aljshq oodea elihma thiabhma fjls elihma. oaljme alakthr frshoa thiabhm fi altriq. oakhron qtea aghsana mn alshjr ofrshoha fi altriq. oaljme aldhn tqdmoa oaldhn tbeoa kanoa isrkhon: «aosna labn daod! mbark alati basm alrb! aosna fi alaeali!». olma dkhl aorshlim artjt almdinh klha qailh: «mn hdha?» fqalt aljme: «hdha isoe alnbi aldhi mn nasrh aljlil». odkhl isoe ala hikh alq alokhrj jmie aldhn kanoa ibieon oishton fi alhikh oqlb moaid alsiarh okrazi baeh alhmam oqal lhm: «mktob: biti bit alslah idea. oantm jeltmoh mgharh lsoi» otqdm alih emi oerj fi alhikh fshfahm. flma raa rosa' alkhnh oalktbh alejaib alti sme oalaolad isrkhon fi alhikh oiqolon: «aosna labn daod» ghdboa oqaloo lh: «atsme ma iqol hola?» fqal lhm isoe: «nem! ama qratm qt: mn afoah latfal oalrde hiat tsbiha?». thm trkhh okhrj kharj almdinh ala bit enia obat hnak. ofi alsbh adh kan rajaia ala almdinh jae fnzr shjrh tin ela altriq oja' aliha flm iid fih shiia ala orqa fqt. fqal lha: «la ikn mnk thmr bed ala alabd». fibst altinh fi alhal. flma raa altlamidh dhlk tejbooa qailin: «kif ibst altinh fi alhal?» fajab isoe: «alhq aqol lkm: an kan lkm aiman ola tshkon fla tfelon amr altinh fqt bl an qltm aida lhdha aljlb: antql oantrh fi albhrr fikon. okl ma titlonh fi alsleh momnin tnalonh». olma ja' ala alhikh tqdm alih rosa' alkhnh oshioh alsheb oho ielm qailin: «bai sltan tfel hdha omn aetak hdha alsltan?» fajab isoe: «oana aida

asalkm klmh oahdh fan qltm li enha aqol lkm ana aida bai sltan afel hdha: memodih iohna mn ain kant? mn alsma' am mn alnas?» ffrkroa fi anshlm qailin: «an qlna mn alsma' iqol lna: flmadha lm tomnoa bh? oan qlna: mn alnas nkhafl mn alsheb lan iohna end aljmie mthl nbi». fajaboa isoe: «la nelm». fqal lhm ho aida: «ola ana aqol lkm bai sltan afel hdha». «madha tznon? kan lansen abnan fja' ala alaol oqal: ia abni adhbh aliom aeml fi krmi. fajab: ma arid. olkh ndm akhira omda. oja' ala althani oqal kdhlh. fajab: ha ana ia sid. olm imd. fai alathnin eml aradh alab?» qaloo lh: «alaol». qal lhm isoe: «alhq aqol lkm an alesharin oalzoani isbqonkm ala mlkot allh lan iohna ja' km fi triq alhq flm tomnoa bh oama alesharon oalzoani famnoa bh. oantm adh raitm lm tndmoa akhira ltomnoa bh». «asmeoa mthla akhr: kan ansan rb bit ghrr krma oahath bsiaj ohfr fih mesrh obna brja oslmh ala kramin osافر. olma qrb oqt alathmar arsl ebidh ala alkramin liakhdh athmarh. fakhdh alkramon ebidh ojldoa beda oqtooa beda orjmoo beda. thm arsl aida ebida akhrin akthr mn alaolin ffeloa bh dm kdhlh. fakhira arsl alihm abnh qail: ihabon abni! oama alkramon flma raa alabn qaloo fima binhm: hdha ho aloarth. hlmoa nqtlh onakhdh mirathh! fakhdhoh oakhrjoh kharj alkrm oqtooh. fmata ja' sahb alkrm madha ifel baolik alkramin?» qaloo lh: «aolik alardia' ihlikh hlaka rdia oislm alkrm ala kramin akhrin ietonn alathmar fi aoqatha». qal lhm isoe: «ama qratm qt fi alktb: alhjr aldhi rdh albnaoon ho qd sar ras alzaoh. mn qbl alrb kan hdha oho ejib fi aeinna? ldlhk aqol lkm: an mlkot allh inze mnkm oieta lamh teml athmarh. omn sqt ela hdha alhjr itrd omn sqt ho elih ishgh». olma sme rosa' alkhnh oalfrision amthalh erfao anh tklm elihm. oadh kanoa itlon an imskoh khafoa mn aljmoe lanh kan endhm mthl nbi.

22

ojel isoe iklmhm aida bamthal qaila: «ishbh mlkot alsmaoat ansana mlka sne ersa labnh oarsl ebidh lideoa almdioin ala alers flm iridoo an iatoo. farsl aida ebida akhrin qaila: qoloo lmdioin: hodha ghdaai aeddth. thirani omsmnati qd dhbht okl shi' med. tealoo ala alers! olkhnm thaonoo omdoo oahd ala hqlh oakhr ala tjarth oalbaqon amskoah ebidh oshtmohtm oqtoohm. flma sme almlk ghdb oarsl jnodh oahlk aolik alqatlin oahrq mndinth. thm qal lebidh: ama alers fmsted oama almdioon flm ikonoa msthqin. fadhdboa ala mfarq oqtooh okl mn ojdtmoh fadeoh ala alers. fkhjr aolik alebid ala altrq ojmeoa kl aldhn ojdohm ashrara osalhin. famtla alers mn almtkiin. flma dkhl almlk linzr almtkiin raa hnak ansana lm ikon labsa lbas alers. fqal lh: ia sahb kif dkhl ala hna olis elik lbas alers? fskt. hinidh qal almlk lkhdam: arbtoa rjlh oidih okhdhoh oatrroh fi alzlmh alkharij. hnak ikon alba' osrir alasn. lan kthirin ideon oqilin in-tkhhon». hinidh dhbh alfrision otshaoroa lki istadoh bklmh. farsloa alih tlamidhbm me alhirodsiin qailin: «ia melm nelm ank sadq oetelm triq allh balhq ola tball baht lank la tnzr ala ojah alnas. fql lna madha tzn? aijoan an teta jzih lqsr am la?» felm isoe kbhthbm oqal: «lmadha tjrbonni ia mraoon? aroni meamlh aljzih». fqdmoo lh dinara. fqal lhm: «lmn hdhh alsorh oalk-

tabh?» qalao lh: «lqisr». fgal lhm: «aetoe adha ma lqisr lqisr oma llh llh». flma smeoa tejsboa otrkoh om-
doe. fi dhllk aliom ja' alihs sdoqion aldhih iqolon lis
qiamh fsaloh: «ia melm qal mosa: an mat ahd olis
lh aolad itzjoz akhoh bamrath oiqm nsla lakhih. fkan
endna sbeah akhoh otzjoz alaol omat. oadh lm ikon lh nsl
trk amrath lakhih. okdhllk althani oalthalh ala als-
beh. oakhr alkl matt almrah aida. ffi alqiamh lmn mn
alsbeh tkon zojh? fanha kant ljmie!» fajab isoe: «td-
lon adh la terfon alktb ola qoh allh. lanhm fi alqiamh
la izojon ola itzjozon bl ikonon kmlaikh allh fi alsm'a.
oama mn jhh qiamh alamoat afma qratm ma qil lkm
mn qbl allh: ana alh abraham oalh ashaq oalh ieqob.
lis allh alh amoat bl alh ahia'». flma sme aljmoe bh-
toa mn telimh. ama alfrision flma smeoa anh abkm
alsdoqin ajtmeoa mea osalh oahd mnhm oho namosi
lijrbh: «ia melm aih osih hi alezma fi alnamos?» fgal
lh isoe: «thb alrb alhk mn kl qibk omn kl nfsk omn
kl fkrk. hdhhi h alosih alaola oalezma. oalthanih
mthlha: thb qribk knfsk. bhatan alositin itelq alnamos
klh oalanbia'». ofima kan alfrision mjtmeim salhm
isoe: «madha tznon fi almsih? abn mn ho?» qalao
lh: «abn daod». qal lhm: «kfik ideoh daod balroh rba
qaila: qal alrb lrbi ajls en imini hta ade aeda'k motia
lqdmik? fan kan daod ideoh rba kfik ikon abnh?» flm
istte ahd an ijibh bklmh. omn dhllk aliom lm ijsr ahd
an isalh bth.

23

hinidh khatb isoe aljmoe otlamidhh qaila: «ela krsi
mosa jls alktbh oalfrision fkl ma qalao lkm an thf-
zoh fafhzoh oafeloh olkn hsb aemalhm la temloa
lanhm iqolon ola ifelon. fanhm ihzmon ahmala thqilh
esrh alhlml oiodeonha ela aktaf alnas ohm la iridon an
ihrkoha basbehm okl aemalhm iemlonha lki tnzrhm
alnas fierdon esaihbh oiezmon ahdab thiahbh oi-
bon almtka alaol fi alolaim oalmjals alaola fi almjame
oalthiat fi alasoaq oan ideohm alnas: sidi sidi! oama
antm fla tdeoa sidi lan melmkm oahd almsih oantm
jmiea akhoh. ola tdeoa lkm aba ela alard lan abakm
oahd aldhi fi alsmoaot. ola tdeoa melmin lan melmkm
oahd almsih. oakbrkm ikon khadma lkm. fmn irfe
nfsh itde omn ide nfsh irfte. «lkn oil lkm aia alktbh
oalfrision almraoon lankm tghlqon mlkot alsmoaot
qdam alnas fla tdkhlon antm ola tdeon aldakhlin id-
khlon! oil lkm aia alktbh oalfrision almraoon lankm
taklon biot alaraml olelh ttilon sloatkm. ldhllk takhd-
hon dinonh aezm. oil lkm aia alktbh oalfrision alm-
raoon lankm ttofon albhr oalbr ltksoa dkhila oahda
omta hsl tsneonh abna ljnhm akthr mnkm mdaefa!
oil lkm aia alqadh alemian alqailon: mn hlf bal-
hikli flis bshi' olkn mn hlf bdhbb alhikli iltzm! aia
aljhal oalemian aima aezm: aldhhh am alhikli aldhi
iqds aldhhh? omn hlf balmddhbb flis bshi' olkn mn hlf
balqrban alqadh elih iltzm! aia aljhal oalemian aima
aezm: alqrban am almdhbb aldhi iqds alqrban? fan
mn hlf balmddhbb fqd hlf bh obkl ma elih omn hlf bal-
hikli fqd hlf bh obalsakn fih omn hlf balsma' fqd hlf
bersh allh obaljals elih! oil lkm aia alktbh oalfri-
sion almraoon lankm teshron alene oalshbth oalk-
mon otrktm athql alnamos: alhq oalrhmh oalaiman.
kan inbggi an temloa hdhhi ola ttrkoa tlk. aia alqadh

alemian aldhih isfon en albeodh oibleon aljml! oil
lkm aia alktbh oalfrision almraoon lankm tnqon
kharj alkalas oalshfh ohma mn dakhll mmloan akhtafa
odearh! aia alfrisi alaema nq aola dakhll alkalas oalshfh
lki ikon kharjhama aida nqia. oil lkm aia alktbh oal-
frision almraoon lankm tshbhon qbora mbidh tzh
mn kharj jmilh ohi mn dakhll mmlo'h ezam amoat okl
njash. hkdha antm aida: mn kharj tzhron llnas abrara
olknkm mn dakhll mshhonon ria' oathma! oil lkm
aia alktbh oalfrision almraoon lankm tbnon qbor
alanbia' otzinon mdfan alsdiqin otqolon: lo kna fi
aiam abaina lma sharknahm fi dm alanbia'! fantm
tshhdon ela anfskm ankm abna' qtlh alanbia'. fam-
laoa antm mkial abaikm. aia alhiat aolad alfaei kif
thrbon mn dinonh jhnm? ldhllk ha ana arsl ikon an-
bia' ohkma' oktbh fmnhm tqitlon otslbon omnhm tjld-
don fi mjamekm ottrdon mn mdinh ala mdinh lki iati
elikm kl dm zki sfk ela alard mn dm habil alsdiq ala
dm zkria bn brkhia aldhi qtltmoh bin alhikli oalmd-
hbh. alhq aqol lkm: an hdha klh iati ela hdha aljil! «ia
aorshlim ia aorshlim ia qatlh alanbia' orajmh almrslin
aliha km mrr ardt an ajme aoladk kma tyme aldjajh
frakhha tht jnahaia ohm tridao. hodha bitkm itrk lkm
khraba! lani aqol lkm: ankm la tronni mn alan hta
tqoloa: mbark alati basm alrb!».

24

thm khrj isoe omda mn alhikli ftqdm tlamidhh lki iroh
abnih alhikli. fgal lhm isoe: «ama tznron jmie hdhhi?
alhq aqol lkm anh la itrk hhna hjr ela hjr la inqd!». ofima
ho jals ela jbl alziton tqdm alih atlamidh ela an-
frad qailin: «ql lna mta ikon hdha oma hi elamh mjiik
oanqda' aldhr?» fajab isoe: «anzroa la idlkm ahd. fan
kthirin siaton basmi qailin: ana ho almsih oidlon
kthirin. osof tsmeon bhrob oakhbar hrob. anzroa la
trtaeo. lanh la bd an tkon hdhhi klha. olkn lis almu-
ntha bed. lanh tqom amh ela amh ommlkh ela mm-
lkx otkon mjaeat oaobih ozlazl fi amakn. olkn hdhhi
klha mbtda alaojae. hinidh islmomk ala diq oiqt-
lonkm otokon mbghdin mn jmie alamm lajl asmi.
ohinidh iethr kthiron oislmon bedhm beda oibgh-
don bedhm beda. oirom anbia' kdhhb kthiron oid-
lon kthirin. olkthrh alatham trbd mhbb alktthirin. olkn
aldhi isbr ala almntha fidha ikhls. oikrz bbsharh alm-
lkot hdhhi fi kl almskonh shhadh ljmie alamm. thm
iati almntha. «fmata nzrtm «rjsh alkhrah» alti qal enha
daniel alnbi qaimh fi alman almqds - lifhm alqari -
fhinidh lihrr aldhih fi alihodih ala aljbal oaldhi ela al-
sth fla inzl liakhdh mn bith shiia oaldhi fi alhq fl
irje ala oraih liakhdh thiahb. ooil llhbala oalmrdeat
fi tlk alaiam! osloa lki la ikon hrbkm fi shta' ola fi
sbt lanh ikon hinidh diq ezim lm ikon mndh
abtda' alealm ala alan oln ikon. olo lm tqsr tlk ala-
iam lm ikhls jsd. olkn lajl almkhtarin tqsr tlk alaiam.
hinidh an qal lkm ahd: hodha almsih hna ao hnak fla
tsdqoa. lanh siqom msha' kdhhb oanbia' kdhhb oi-
eton aiat ezimh oejaib hta idloa lo amkn almkhtarin
aida. ha ana qd sbqt oakhbtrkm. fan qalao lkm: ha ho
fi albrilh fla tkhrjo! ha ho fi almkhade fla tsdqoa! lanh
kma an albrq ikhrj mn almsarq oizhr ala almgharb
hkdha ikon aida mji' abn alansan. lanh hithma tkn
aljthh fhnak tjtmie alnsor. «olloqt bed diq tlk ala-

iam tzlm alshms oalqmr la ieti do'h oalnjom tsqt mn
 asma' oqoat alsmaoat tzeze. ohinidh tzhrl elamh abn
 alansan fi asma'. ohinidh tnoh jmie qbail alard oib-
 sron abn alansan atia ela shab asma' bqoh omjd kthir.
 firl mlaiikh bboq ezim alsot fijmeon mkhtarih mn
 alarbe alriah mn aqsa' alsmaoat ala aqsaiha. fmn shjrh
 altin telmoa almthl: mta sar ghsnha rkhsa oakhrjt
 aoraqha telmon an alsif qrib. hkdha antm aida mta
 raitm hdha klh faelmoa anh qrib ela alaboab. alhq
 aqol lkm: la imdi hdha aljil hta ikon hdha klh. asma'
 oalard tzolan olkn klami la izol. oama dhlk aliom otlk
 alsah fla ielm bhma ahd ola mlaikh alsmaoat ala abi
 ohdh. okma kant aiam noh kdhlk ikon aida mji' abn
 alansan. lanh kma kanooa fi alaiam alti qbl altofan iak-
 lon oishron oitazon oiozjon ala aliom aldhi dkhl
 fih noh alflk olm ielmoa hta ja' altofan oakhdh aljmie
 kdhlk ikon aida mji' abn alansan. hinidh ikon athnan
 fi alhq iokhdh aloahd oitrk alakhra. athntan thnan
 ela alrha tokhdh aloahdh otrrk alakhra. «ashroa adha
 lankm la telmon fi aih saeh iati rbkm. oaelmoa hdha
 anh lo erf rb albit fi ai hzie iati alsarq lshr olm ide bith
 inqb. ladih konoo antm aida mstadin lanh fi saeh la
 tznon iati abn alansan. fmn ho alebd alamin alhkim
 aldhi aqamh sidh ela khdmh lietihm alteam fi hinh?
 toba ldhik alebd aldhi adha ja' sidh ijdh ifel hkdha!
 alhq aqol lkm anh iqimh ela jmie amoaalh. olkn an qal
 dhik alebd alrdi fi qlbh: sidi ibti qdomh. fibtdi idrb
 alebid rfqa'h oiakl oishrb me als kara. iati sid dhik
 alebd fi iom la intzrh ofi saeh la ierfha fiqteh oijel
 nsibh me almrain. hnak ikon albka' osrir alansan».

25

hinidh ishbh mlkot alsmaoat eshr edhara akhdhn
 msabihhn okhrjn llqa' aleris. okan khms mnhn hki-
 mat okhms jahlat. ama aljahlat fakhdhn msabihhn
 olm iakhdhn mehn zita ama alhkmat fakhdhn zita
 fi anithn me msabihhn. ofima abta aleris nesn jmiehn
 onnm. ffi nsf allil sar srakh: hodha aleris mqlb
 fakhrjn llqaih! fqamt jmie aolik aledhara oaslh
 msabihhn. fqalt aljahlat llhkmat: aetinna mn zitkn
 fan msabihna tntfi. fajabt alhkmat: lelh la ikfi lna
 olkn bl adhbhn ala albaeh oahten lkn. ofima hn dhah-
 bat libten ja' aleris oalmstetad dkhn meh ala alers
 oaghlq albab. akhira ja't bqih aledhara aida qailat:
 ia sid ia sid afth lna. fajab: alhq aqol lkn: ani ma
 aerfkn. fashroa adha lankm la terfon aliom ola al-
 saeh alti iati fiha abn alansan. «okanma ansan masfr
 dea ebidh oslmhm amoaalh faeta oahda khms oznat
 oakhr ozntin oakhr oznh - kl oahd ela qdr taqth. os-
 afr lloqt. fmda aldhi akhdh alkhms* oznat otajr bha
 frbh khms oznat akhr. ohkdha aldhi akhdh alozntin
 rbh aida ozntin akhriin. oama aldhi akhdh aloznh
 fmda ohfr fi alard oakhfa fdh sidh. obed zman toil
 ata sid aolik alebid ohasbhm. fja' aldhi akhdh alkhms
 oznat oqdm khms oznat akhr qaila: ia sid khms oz-
 nat slmtni. hodha khms oznat akhr rbhtha foqha. fqal
 lh sidh: nema aiaha alebd alsalh oalamin. knt amina
 fi alqlil faqimk ela alktir. adkhl ala frh sidk. thm ja'
 aldhi akhdh alozntin oqal: ia sid ozntin slmtni. hodha
 ozntan akhrian rbhthma foqhma. qal lh sidh: nema
 aiaha alebd alsalh alamin. knt amina fi alqlil faqimk ela
 alktir. adkhl ala frh sidk. thm ja' aida aldhi akhdh

aloznh aloahdh oqal: ia sid erf ank ansan qas thsd
 hith lm tzre otjme mn hith lm tbdhr. fkhft omdit
 oakhft ozetoha fi alard. hodha aldhi lk. fajab sidh: aiaha
 alebd alshrir oalkslan erf ani ahsd hith lm azre oajme
 mn hith lm abdhfr fkan inbghi an tde fdti end alsiarfh
 fend mjiii knt akhdh aldhi li me rba. fkhdhoo mn
 aloznh ozetoha ldhi lh aleshr oznat. lan kl mn lh ieta
 fizard omn lis lh faldhi endh iokhdh mn. oalebd alb-
 tal athroh ala alzlmh alkharij hnak ikon albka' osrir
 alansan. «omta ja' abn alansan fi mjdh ojmie almlaikh
 alqdisin meh fhinidh ijlz ela krsi mjdh. oijtme amamh
 jmie alsheob fimiz bedhm mn bed kma imiz alraei
 alkhraf mn aljda' fiqim alkhraf en iminh oaljda' en al-
 isar. thm iqol almlk ldhin en iminh: tealoo ia mbarki
 abi rthoo almlkt almed lkm mndh tasis alealm. lani
 jet fatemtmoni. etsht fsqitmoni. knt ghriba faoit-
 moni. eriana fksotmoni. mrida fztmoni. mhbosa
 fatitmi ali. fijibh alabar hinidh: iarb mta rainak jaiea
 fatemnak ao etshana fsqinak? omta rainak ghriba
 faoinak ao eriana fksanak? omta rainak mrida ao
 mhbosa fatina alik? fijib almlk: alhq aqol lkm: bma
 ankml feltmoh bahd akhoti hola' alasaghr fbi feltm.
 «thm iqol aida ldhin en alisar: adhbho eni ia mlaein
 ala alnar alabdh almedh lablis omiaikh lani jet flm
 ttemoni. etsht flm tsqoni. knt ghriba flm taooni. eri-
 ana flm tksoni. mrida omhbosa flm tzoroni. hinidh
 iajibonh hm aida: iarb mta rainak jaiea ao etshana ao
 ghriba ao eriana ao mrida ao mhbosa olm nkhdmk?
 fijibhm: alhq aqol lkm: bma ankml lm tfeloh bahd
 hola' alasaghr fbi lm tfeloa. fimdi hola' ala edhab abdi
 oalabar ala hiah abdh».

26

olma akml isoe hdhh alaqaol klha qal ltamidh: «tel-
 mon anh bed iomin ikon alfsh oabn alansan islm
 lisl». hinidh ajtme rosa' alkhnh oakltb oshioikh al-
 sheb ala dar riis alkhnh aldhi idea qiafa otshaoroa lki
 imskoia isoe bmkir oiqtloh. olknhm qalao: «lis fi aleid
 lila ikon shghb fi alsheb». ofima kan isoe fi bit enia
 fi bit smeal alabs tqdm alih amrah meha qarorh
 tib kthir althmn fskbth ela rash oho mtki. flma raa
 tlamidh dhik aghtazoa qailin: «lmadha hdha alatla?
 lanh kan imkn an ibae hdha altib bkthir oieta llfraqa».
 felm isoe oqal lhm: «lmadha tzejon almrah? fanha qd
 emlt bi emla hsna! lan alfqra' mekm fi kl hin oama
 ana flst mekm fi kl hin. fanha adh skbt hdha altib ela
 jsi anma felt dhik lajl tkfni. alhq aqol lkm: hithma
 ikrz bhdha alanjil fi kl alealm ikhrh aida bma felth
 hdhh tdkhara lha». hinidh dhbb oahd mn alathni eshr
 aldhi idea ihodha alaskhrioti ala rosa' alkhnh oqal:
 «madha tridon an tetoni oana aslmh alikm?» fjeloa
 lh tlathin mn alfdh. omn dhik aloqt kan itlb frsh
 lislmh. ofi aol aiam altfir tqdm altlamidh ala isoe
 qailin: «ain trid an ned lk ltakl alfsh?» fqal: «adhb-
 boia ala almdinh ala flan oqoloa lh: almel iqol an
 oqti qrib. endk asne alfsh me tlamidh». fjal altlamidh
 kma amrhm isoe oaedoa alfsh. olma kan almsa' atka
 me alathni eshr. ofima hm iaklon qal: «alhq aqol lkm
 an oahda mnkm islmni». fhzboa jda oabtda kl oahd
 mnhm iqol lh: «hl ana ho ia frbz?» fajab: «aldhi ighms
 idh mei fi alshfh ho islmni. an abn alansan mad kma
 ho mktob enh olkn oil ldhik alrjl aldhi bh islm abn

alansan. kan khira ldhkl alrjl lo lm iold». fsal ihodha mslmh: «hl ana ho ia sidi?» qal lh: «ant qlt». ofima hm iaklon akhdh isoe alkhhz obark oksr oaeta altlamidh oqal: «khdhoa kloa. hdha ho jsdi». oakhdh alkas oshkr oaetahm qaila: «ashrboa mnha klkm lan hdha ho dmi aldhi lledh aljdidi aldhi isfk mn ajl kthirin lmghfrh alkhaita. oaqol lkm: ani mn alan la ashrb mn ntaj alkrmh hdha ala dhkl aliom hinma ashrbh mekm jdidha fi mlkot abi». thm sbhoa okhrjoa ala jbl alziton. hinidh qal lhm isoe: «klkm tshkon fi fi hdhh allilh lanh mktob: ani adrb alrai fttbddd khraf alreih. olkn bed qiami asbqkm ala aljlil». fqal btrs lh: «oan shk fik aljmie fana la ashk abda». qal lh isoe: «alhq aqol lk: ank fi hdhh allilh qbl an isih dik tnkrni thlath mrat». qal lh btrs: «olo adtrrt an amot mek la ankrk!» hkdha qal aida jmie altlamidh. hinidh ja' mehm isoe ala dieh iqal lha jthsimani qal lltlamidh: «ajlsao hhnna hta amdi oasli hnak». thm akhdh me btrs oabni zbdi oabtda ihzn oiktib. fqal lhm: «nfsi hzinj jda hta almot. amkthoa hhnna oashroa mei». thm tqdm qila okhr ela ojhh okan isli qaila: «ia abtah an amkn ftebr eni hdhh alkas olkn lis kma arid ana bl kma trid ant». thm ja' ala altlamidh fojdhm niam a fqal lbtrs: «ahkdha ma qdrtn an tshroa mei saeh oahdh? ashroa osloa lila tdkhloa fi tjrbh. ama alroh fnsiht oama aljds dfeif. fmda aida thanih osla qaila: «ia abtah an lm imkn an tebr eni hdhh alkas ala an ashrbha fltkn mshiiik». thm ja' fojdhm aida niam a adh kant aeinhm thqilh. ftrkhh om da aida osla thalth qaila dhkl alkalm beinh. thm ja' ala tlamidh oqal lhm: «namoa alan oastrihoa. hodha alsae h qd aqtrbt oabn alansan islm ala aidi alkhtah. qomoa nntlq. hodha aldhi islmni qd aqtrb». ofima ho itklm adha ihodha ahd alathni eshr qd ja' omeh jme kthir bsiof oesi mn end rosa' alkhnh oshioikh alsheb. oaldhi aslmh aetahm elamh qaila: «aldhi aqblh ho ho. amskoh». flloqt tqdm ala isoe oqal: «alsalm ia sidi!» oqblh. fqal lh isoe: «ia sahb lmadha jit?» hinidh tqdm oalqoa alaiadi ela isoe oamskoh. oadha oahd mn aldhi me isoe md idh oastl sifh odrb ebd riis alkhnh fqte adhnh. fqal lh isoe: «rd sifk ala mkanh. lan kl aldhi iakhdhon alsif balsif ihlkon! atzn ani la astie alan an atlb ala abi fiqdm li akthr mn athni eshr jisha mn almiaikh? fkif tkml alktb: an hkdha inbghi an ikon?» fi tlk alsae h qd isoe lljmoe: «kanh ela ls khrijtm bsiof oesi ltkahdhoni! kl iom knt ajls mekm aelm fi alhi kl olm tmskoni. oama hdha klh fqd kan lki tkml ktb alanbia». hinidh trkh altlamidh klhm ohrboa. oaldhin amskoa isoe mdhoa bh ala qiafa riis alkhnh hith ajtme alktbh oalshiokh. oama btrs ftbeh mn beid ala dar riis alkhnh fdhkl ala dakhil ojl bin alkhdam linzr alnhaih. okan rosa' alkhnh oalshiokh oalmjme klh itlbon shhadh zor ela isoe lki itqlh flm ijdoa. ome anj ja' shhod zor kthiron lm ijdoa. olkn akhira tqdm shadha zor oqala: «hdha qal ani aqdr an anqd hikl allh ofi thlath aiam abnih». fqam riis alkhnh oqal lh: «ama tjib bshi? madha ishdh bh hdhan elik?» oama isoe fkan sakta. fashl riis alkhnh: «asthlfk ballh alhi an tqol lna: hl ant almsih abn allh?» qal lh isoe: «ant qlt! oaida aqol lkm: mn alan tbsron abn alansan jalsa en imin alqoh oatia ela shab alsma?» fmzq riis alkhnh hinidh thiabhi qaila: «qd jdl! ma hjtna bed ala shhod? ha qd smetm tjidif! madha tron?»

fajaboa: «anh mstojb almot». hinidh bsqoa fi ojhh olkmoh oakhrn ltmoh qailn: «tnba lna aiha almsih mn drbk?». ama btrs fkan jalsa kharja fi aldar fja't alih jari h qailh: «oant knt me isoe aljlili». fankr qdam aljmie qaila: «lst adri ma tqolin!» thm adh khrij ala aldhiz rath akhra fqalt lldhin hnak: «ohdha kan me isoe alnasri!» fankr aida bqsm: «ani lst aerf alrjl!» obed qlil ja' alqiam oqalo lbtrs: «hqa ant aida mnhm fan lgtht qzrh!» fableda hinidh ilen oihi: «ani la aerf alrjl!» olloqt sah aldhi. ftdhkr btrs klam isoe aldhi qal lh: «ank qbl an isih aldik tnkrni thlath mrat». fkhrij ala kharj obka bka' mra.

27

olma kan alsab tshaor jmie rosa' alkhnh oshioikh alsheb ela isoe hta itqlh faothqoh om dha bh ofdeoh ala bilats albnti aloali. hinidh lma raa ihodha aldhi aslmh an h qd din ndm ord althlathin mn alfdh ala rosa' alkhnh oalshioikh qaila: «qd akhtat adh slmt dma briia». fqalao: «madha elina? ant absr!» ftrh alfdh fi alhi kl oansrf thm mda okhnq nfsh. fakhdh rosa' alkhnh alfdh oqalao: «la ihl an nlqiha fi alkhzanh lanha thmn dm». ftsaorao oashtroa bha hql alfkhar mqbrrh lghrba'. lhdha smi dhkl alhql «hql aldm» ala hdha aliom. hinidh tm ma qil barmia alnbi: «oakhdhoo althlathin mn alfdh thmn almtm aldhi thmnoh mn bni asraii oaetoha en hql alfkhar kma amrni alrb». foqf isoe amam aloali. fsalh aloali: «aant mlk alihod?» fqal lh isoe: «ant tqol». obinma kan rosa' alkhnh oalshioikh ishtkon elih lm ijb bshi'. fqal lh bilats: «ama tsme km ishdhon elik?» flm ijbh ola en klmh oahdh hta tejb aloali jda. okan aloali metada fi aleid an itql lljme asira oahda mn aradoh. okan lhm hinidh asir mshhor isma barabas. ffima hm mjtmeon qal lhm bilats: «mn tridon an atql lkm? barabas am isoe aldhi idea almsih?» lanh elm anhm aslmoh hsdha. oadh kan jalsa ela krsi alolaih arslt alih amrath qailh: «aiak odhkl albar lani talmt aliom kthira fi hlm mn ajlh». olkn rosa' alkhnh oalshioikh hrdoa aljmoe ela an itlboa barabas oihloka isoe. fsal aloali: «mn mn alathnin tridon an atql lkm?» fqalao: «barabas». qal lhm bilats: «fmadha afel bisoe aldhi idea almsih?» qal lh aljmie: «lisib!» fqal aloali: «oi shr eml?» fkanoo izaddon srakha qailn: «lisib!» flma raa bilats an la infe shiia bl balhri ihdth shghb akhdh ma' ogshl idih qdam aljme qaila: «ani bri' mn dm hdha albar. absroa antm». fajab jmie alsheb: «dmh elina oaladna». hinidh atql lhm barabas oama isoe fjldh oaslmh lisib. fakhdh eskr aloali isoe ala dar alolaih ojmeoa elih kl alktib feroh oalbsoh rda' qrmzja odfroa aklika mn shok oodeoh ela rash oqsbh fi iminh. okanoa ijthon qdamh oisthizion bh qailn: «alsalm ia mlk alihod!» obsqoa elih oakhdhoa alqsbh odrboh ela rash. obed ma asthzaoh bh nzeoa enh alrda' oalbsoh thiabhi om dha bh llsib. ofima hm kharjon ojdoa ansana qiroania asmh smeant fskhroh lihml slibh. olma atoa ala mode iqal lh jljthh oho almsma «mode aljnmjmh» aetoh khla mmzoja bmarar lishrb. olma dhaq lm ird an ishrb. olma slbqh aqtsmoa thiabhi mqtnein elia lki itm ma qil balnbi: «aqtsmoa thiabi binhm oela lbasia alqoa qreh». thm jlsoa ihrsonh hnak. ojeloja foq rash elth mktobh: «hdha ho isoe mlk alihod». hinidh slb meh

Isan oahd en alimin oahd en alisar. okan almjtazon
 ijdfon elih ohm ihzon rooshm qailin: «ia naqd alhikl
 obanih fi thlathh aiam khls nfsk! an kent abn allh fanzl
 en alslib!». okdhlk rosa' alkhnh aida ohm isthizion
 me alktbh oalshioekh qalao: «khls akhrin oama nfsk
 fma iqdr an ikhlsha». an kan ho mlk asraail flinzl alan
 en alslib fnomn bh! qd atkl ela allh flinqdhh alan an
 aradh! lanh qal: ana abn allh!». obdhlk aida kan all-
 san alldhan slba meh ieiranh. omn alsaeht alsadsh kant
 zlmh ela kl alard ala alsaeht altaseh. onho alsaeht al-
 taseh srkh isoe bsot ezim qaila: «aili aili lma shbqtni»
 (ai: alhi alhi lmadha trktni?) fqom mn aloaqfin hnak
 lma smeoa qalao: «anh inadi ailia». olloqt rkd oahd
 mnhm oakhdh asfnjh omlaha khla ojelha ela qsbh os-
 qah. oama albaqon fqalao: «atrk. Inra hl iati ailia
 ikhlsh». fsrkh isoe aida bsot ezim oaslm alroh. oadha
 hjab alhikl qd anshq ala athnin mn foq ala asfl. oalard
 tzlzt oalskhor tshqqt oalqbor tftht oqam kthir mn
 ajsad alqdisin alraqdin okhrjoa mn alqbor bed qiamth
 odkhloa almdinh almqdsh ozhroa lkthirin. oama
 qaid almih oaldhin meh ihrson isoe flma raoa alzlzh
 oma kan khafoa jda oqalao: «hqa kan hdha abn allh».
 okant hnak nsa' kthirat inzrn mn beid ohn kn qd then
 isoe mn aljlil ikhdmnh obinhn mrim almjdlil omrim
 am ieqob oiosi oam abni zbdi. olma kan almsa' ja'
 rjl ghni mn alramh asmh iosf - okan ho aida tlmidha
 liso. fhdha tqdm ala bilats otlb jsd isoe. famr bilats
 hinidh an ieta aljsd. fakhdh iosf aljsd olfh bktan nqi
 oodeh fi qbrh aljdid aldhi kan qd ntht fi alskhrh thm
 dhrj hjra kbira ela bab alqbr omda. okant hnak mrim
 almjdlil omrim alakhra jalstin tjah alqbr. ofi alghd
 aldhi bed alastedad ajtme rosa' alkhnh oalfrision ala
 bilats qailin: «ia sid qd tdhkra an dhlk almdl qal oho
 hi: ani bed thlathh aiam aqom. fmr bdbt alqbr ala
 aliom althalth lila iati tlamidhh lila oisrqoh oiqoloa ll-
 sheb anh qam mn alamoat ftkon aldlalh alakhirh ashr
 mn alaola!» fqal lhm bilats: «endkm hras. adhhboa
 oadbtok kma telmon». fmdoa odbtoa alqbr balhras
 okhtmoa alhjr.

fshae hdha alqol end alihod ala hdha aliom. oama
 alahd eshr tlmidha fantlqoa ala aljlil ala aljbl hith am-
 rhm isoe. olma raoh sjdoa lh olkn bedhm shkoa.
 ftqdm isoe oklmhm qaila: «dfe ali kl sltan fi alsma'
 oela alard fadhbbao otlmdhoa jmie alamm oemdohm
 basm alab oalabn oalroh alqds. oelmohtm an ihfzoa
 jmie ma aositkm bh. oha ana mekm kl alaiam ala an-
 qda' aldhr». amin.

28

obed alsbt end fjr aol alasboe ja't mrim almjdlil om-
 rim alakhra ltnzra alqbr. oadha zlzh ezimh hdtht
 lan mlak alrb nzl mn alsma' oja' odhrj alhjr en albab
 ojlis elih. okan mnzrh kalbrq olbash abid kalthlj. fmn
 khofh arted alhras osarao kamoat. fqal amlak llm-
 ratin: «la tkhafa antma fani aelm ankma ttiban isoe
 almslob. lis ho hhna lanh qam kma qal. hlma anzra
 almode aldhi kan alrb mdtjea fih. oadhhba sriea qola
 ltlamidhh anh qd qam mn alamoat. ha ho isbqkm
 ala aljlil. hnak tronh. ha ana qd qlt lkma». fkhrrja
 sriea mn alqbr bkhof ofrh ezim rakdtin ltkhbba
 tlamidhh. ofima hma mntlqtan ltkhbba tlamidhh
 adha isoe laqahma oqal: «slam lkma». ftqdmta oam-
 skta bqdmih osjdta lh. fqal lhma isoe: «la tkhafa. ad-
 hhba qola lakhoti an idhhboa ala aljlil ohnak ironni».
 ofima hma dhahbta adha qom mn alhras ja'oa ala
 almdinh oakhbba rosa' alkhnh bkl ma kan. fajt-
 meoa me alshioekh otshaorao oetoea aleskr fdh kthirh
 qailin: «qoloa an tlamidhh atoa lila osrqoh onhn
 niam. oadha sme dhlk end aloali fnhn nstetfh on-
 jelkm mtminin». fakhdhao alfdh ofelo a kma elmohm

bd' anjil isoe almsih abn allh: kma ho mktob fi alan-bia': «ha ana arsl amam ojkh mlaki aldhi ihii triqk qdamk, sot sarkh fi albrih: aedoa triq alrb asneoa sbhl mstqimh». kan iohna iemd fi albrih oikrz bmemo-dih altobh lmgfhfh alkhtaia. okhrj alih jmie korh al-ihodih oahl aorshlim oaetmdoa jmiehm mnh fi nhr alardn metrfn bkhtaiahm. okan iohna ilbs obr al-abl omntqh mn jld ela hqoih oiakl jrada oesla bria. okan ikrz qaila: «iati bedi mn ho aqoa mni aldhi lst aha an anhni oahl sior hdhaih. ana emdtkm balma' oama ho fsmedkm balroh alqds». ofi tlk alaiam ja' isoe mn nasrh aljlil oaetmd mn iohna fi alardn. olloqt oho saed mn alma' raa alsmaoat qd anshqt oal-roh mthl hmamh nazla elih. okan sot mn alsmaoat: «ant abni alhbib aldhi bh srtr!». olloqt akhrjh aloh ala albrih okan hnak fi albrih arbein ioma ijrj mn alshitan. okan me alohosh. osart almaikh tkhdmh. obed ma aslm iohna ja' isoe ala aljlil ikrz bbsharh mlkot allh oiql: «qd kml alzman oaqtrb mlkot allh ftoboa oamnoa balanjl». ofima ho imshi end bhr aljlil absr smeant oandraos akhah ilqian shbkh fi albhr fanhma kana siadin. fql lhma isoe: «hlm oraii fa-jelkma tsiran siadi alnas». fllloqt trka shbakhma ot-beah. thm ajtaz mn hnak qlila fraa ieqlb bn zbdi oiohna akhah ohma fi alsfinh islan alshbak. fdeahma lloqt. ftrka abahma zbdi fi alsfinh me alajra odhha ora'h. thm dkhloa kfrnahom olloqt dkh almjme fi alsbt osar ielm. fbhtoa mn telimh lanh kan ielmhm kmn lh sltan olis kalktbh. okan fi mjmehm rjl bh roh njs fsrkh qaila: «ah! ma lna olk ia isoe alnasri! atit lth-lkna! ana aerfk mn ant qdos allh!» fanthrh isoe qaila: «akhrs oakhrj mn!» fsreh aloh alnjs osah bsot ezim okhrj mn. fthiroa klhm hta sal bedhm beda qailin: «ma hdha? ma ho hdha altelim aljdjd? lanh bsltan iamr hta alaroad alnjs fttieh!» fkhrj khrhrl lloqt fi kl alkorh almhith baljlil. olma khrjoa mn almjme ja'oa lloqt ala bit smeant oandraos me ieqlb oiohna okant hmah smeant mdtjeh mhmmoh fllloqt akhbreh enha. ftqdm oaqamha maska bidha ftrktha alhma hala os-art tkhdmh. olma sar almsa' adh ghrbt alshms qd-moa alih jmie alsqma' oalmjanin. okant almdinh klha mjtmeh ala albab. fshfa kthirin kanoa mrda bam-rad mkhtlfh oakhrj shiatin kthirh olm ide alshiatin itklmon lanhm erfah. ofi alsbh bakra jda qam okhrj omda ala mode kha' okan isli hnak ftbeh smeant oald-hin meh. olma ojдох qalao lh: «an aljmie itlbonk». fql lhm: «lndhbb ala alqra almjaoth lakrz hnak aida lani lhdha khrjt». fkan ikrz fi mjamehm fi kl aljlil oikhrj alshiatin. fata alih abrs itlb alih jathia oqaila lh: «an ardt tqdr an tthrrni!» fthnn isoe omd idh olmsk oqal lh: «arid fathr». fllloqt oho itklm dhhb enh albrs othr. fanthrh oarslh lloqt oqal lh: «anzr la tqd lahd shiia bl adhbh ar nfsk llkahn oqdm en ththrk ma amr bh mosa shhadh lhm». oama ho fkhrj oabtda inadi kthira oidhie alkhbr hta lm ied iqdr an idkhl mdinh zahra bl kan kharja fi moade khalih okanoa iaton alih mn kl nahih.

thm dkhil kfrnahom aida bed aiam fsme anh fi bit. olloqt ajtme kthiron hta lm ied ise ola ma hol al-bab. fkan ikhatbhm balklmh. oja'oa alih mqdmn mfloja ihmlh arbeh. oadh lm iqdroa an iqtrboa alih mn ajl aljme kshfoa alsqf hith kan. obed ma ngboh dloa alsrir aldhi kan almfloj mdtjea elih. flma raa isoe aimanhm qal lmfloj: «ia bni mgforh lk khtaia». okan qom mn alktbh hnak jalsin ifkron fi qlobhm: «lmadha itklm hdha hkdha btjadif? mn iqdr an ighfr khtaia ala allh odhd?» fllloqt sher isoe brohh anhm ifkron hkdha fi anfsbm fql lhm: «lmadha tfkron bhdha fi qlobkm? aima aisr: an iqal lmfloj mgh-forh lk khtaia am an iqal: qm oahml srirk oamsh? olkn lki telmoa an labn alansan sltana ela alard an ighfr alkhtaia» - qal lmfloj: «lk aqol qm oahml srirk oadhbh ala bitk». fqam lloqt oahml alsrir okhrj qdam alkl hta bht aljmie omjdoe allh qailin: «ma raina mthl hdha qtl». thm khrj aida ala albhr oata alih kl aljme felmh. ofima ho mjtaz raa laoi bn hlfa jalsa end mkan aljibai fql lh: «atbeni». fqam otbeh. ofima ho mtki fi bith kan kthiron mn alesharin oalkhtah itkion me isoe otlamidhh lanhm kanoa kthirin ot-beoh. oama alktbh oalfrision flma raoh iakl me alesharin oalkhtah qalao ltlamidh: «ma balh iakl oishrb me alesharin oalkhtah?» flma sme isoe qal lhm: «la ihtaj alasha' ala tbib bl almrda. lm at ladeo abrara bl khtah ala altobh». okan tlamidh iohna oalfrisiin isomon fja'oa oqalao lh: «lmadha isom tlamidh iohna oalfrisiin oama tlamidhk fla isomon?» fql lhm isoe: «hl isttie bno alers an isomoa oaleris meh? ma dam alers meh? la isttieon an isomoa. olkn stati aiam hin irfe alers enhm fhinidh isomon fi tlk alaiam. lis ahd ikhit rqeh mn qteh jdidih ela thob etiq oala falml' aljdjd iakhdh mn aletiq fisir alkhrrq arda. olis ahd ijel khmra jdidih fi zqaq etiqh lila tshq alkhmr aljdidih alzqaq alkhmr tnsb oalzqaq tlf. bl ijelon khmra jdidih fi zqaq jdidih». oajtaz fi alsbt bin alzroe fabtda tlamidhh iqtfon alsnabl ohm sairon. fql lh alfrision: «anzr. lmadha ifelon fi alsbt ma la ihl?» fql lhm: «ama qratm qt ma felh daod hin ahtaj ojae ho oald-hin meh kif dkhil bit allh fi aiam abiathar riis alkhnh oakl khbz altqdmh aldhi la ihl akhl ala llkhnh oaeta aldhin kanoa meh aida?» thm qal lhm: «alsbt anma jel lajl alansan la alansan lajl alsbt. adha abn alansan ho rb alsbt aida».

thm dkhil aldha ala almjme okan hnak rjl idh iabsh. fsarao iraqbonh: hl ishfih fi alsbt? lki ishtkoo elih. fql llrjl aldhi lh alid aliahs: «qm fi alost?» thm qal lhm: «hl ihl fi alsbt fel alkhir ao fel alshr? tkhlis nfs ao qtl?». fsktoa. fnzr holh alihm bgndb hzina ela gh-lazh qlobhm oqal llrjl: «md idk». fmdha feadt idh shihs kalakhra. fkhrj alfrision lloqt me alhirodsin otshaoroa elih lki ihlkoh. fansrf isoe me tlamidhh ala albhr otbeh jme kthir mn aljlil omn alihodih omn aorshlim omn adomih omn ebr alardn. oaldhin hol sor osida' jme kthir adh smeoa km sne atoa alih. fql ltlamidhh an tlazmh sfinh sgihrh lsbb aljme ki la izh-moh lanh kan qd shfa kthirin hta oqe elih lilmsh kl

mn fih da'. oaloroah alnjsh hinma nzzrth khrt lh osrkht qailh: «ank ant abn allh!» oaosamh kthira an la izhroh. thm sed ala aljbl odea aldhn aradhm fdhhdha alih. oaqam athni eshr likonoa meh olirslhm likrzoa oikon lhm sltan ela shfa' alamarad oakhray alshiatin. ojel lsmean asm btrs. oieqob bn zbdi oiohna akha ieqob ojel lhama asm boanrjs (ai abni alred). oandraos ofilbs obrtholmaos omta otoma oieqob bn hlfa otdaos osmean alqanoi oiohdha alaskhrioti aldhi aslmh. thm atoa ala bit. fajtme aida jme hta lm iqdroa ola ela akl khhbz. olma sme aqrbaoh khrjoa limskoh lanhm qalao: «anh mkhtl!». oama alktbh aldhn nzloa mn aorshlm fqalao: «an meh belzbol oanh briis alshiatin ikhrj alshiatin». fdeahm oqal lhm bamthal: «kif iqdr shitan an ikhrj shitan?» oan anqsmt mmlkh ela dhatha la tqdr tlk almmikh an tthbt. oan anqsm bit ela dhath la iqdr dhkl albit an ithbt. oan qam alshiatin ela dhath oanqsm la iqdr an tthbt bl ikon lh an qda'. la isttie ahd an idkhl bit qoi oinhb ameth an lm irbt alqoi aola ohinidh inhb bith. alhq aqol lkm: an jmie alkhtaia tghfr lbni albshr oaltjadif alti ijdfonha. olkn mn jdf ela alroh alqds flis lh mgfhrh ala alabd bl ho mstojb dinonh abdi». lanhm qalao: «an meh roha njsa». fja't hinidh akhoth oamh oqfoa kharja oarsloa alih ideonh. okan aljme jalsa holh fqalao lh: «hodha amk oakhotk kharja itlbonk». fajabhm: «mn ami oakhoti?» thm nzzr holh ala aljalsin oqal: «ha ami oakhoti lan mn isne mshiih allh ho akhi oakhti oami».

4

oabtda aida ielm end albhr fajtme alih jme kthir hta anhb dkhl alsfinh ojsl ela albhr oaljme klh kan end albhr ela alard. fkan ielmhm kthira bamthal. oqal lhm fi telimh: «asmeoa. hodha alzare qd khrj lizre ofima ho izre sqt bed ela altriq fja't tior alsma' oaklth. osqt akhr ela almah mjhj hith lm tkn lh trbh kthir fnbt hala adh lm ikon lh emq ard. olkn lma ashrqt alshms ahtqr oadh lm ikon lh asl jf. osqt akhr fi alshok ftle alshok okhnqh flm iet thmra. osqt akhr fi alard aljdh faeta thmra ised oinmo fata oahd bthlathin oakhr bstin oakhr bmih». thm qal lhm: «mn lh adhnan llsm flisme!» olma kan ohdh salh aldhn holh me alathni eshr en almthl fqal lhm: «qd aeti lkm an terfoa sr mlkot allh. oama aldhn hm mn kharj fbalamthal ikon lhm kl shi' lki ibsroa mbsrin ola inzroa oismeoa samein ola ifhmoa lila irjeoa ftghfr lhm khtaiahm». thm qal lhm: «ama telmon hdha almthl? fki terfon jmie alamthal? alzare izre alkalm. ohola' hm aldhn ela altriq: hith tzre alkalm hinma ismeon iati alshitan lloqt oinze alkalm almzroeh fi qlobhm. ohola' kdhk hm aldhn zreoa ela alamakn almjhjh: aldhn hinma ismeon alkalm iqblonha lloqt bfrh olkn lis lhm asl fi dhoathm bl hm ala hin. fbed dhkl adha hdth diq ao adthad mn ajl alkalm flloqt iethron. ohola' hm aldhn zreoa bin alshok: hola' hm aldhn ismeon alkalm ohmomo hdha alealm oghror alghna oshhoat sair alashia' tdkhl otkhnq alkalm ftsir bla thmr. ohola' hm aldhn zreoa ela alard aljdh: aldhn ismeon alkalm oiqlonha oithmron oahd tlathin oakhr stin oakhr mih». thm qal lhm: «hl iota bsraj liode tht almkial ao tht alsrir? alis liode ela almnarh? lanh lis shi' khfi la izhr ola sar mktoma ala lieln. an kan

lahd adhnan llsm flisme!» oqal lhm: «anzroa ma tsmeon! balkil aldhi bh tkilon ikal lkm oizad lkm aihla alsameon. lan mn lh sieta oama mn lis lh faldhi endh siokhdh mn». oqal: «hkdha mlkot allh: kan ansana ilqi albdhar ela alard oinam oiqom lila onhara oalbdhar itle oinmo oho la ielm kif lan alard mn dhatha tati bthmr. aola nbata thm snbla thm qmha mlán fi alsnbl. oama mta adrk althmr flloqt irsl almnl lan alhsad qd hdr». oqal: «bmadha nshbh mlkot allh ao bai mthl nmthlh? mthl hbh khrdl mta zret fi alard fhi asghr jmie albzor alti ela alard. olkn mta zret ttle ot-sir akbr jmie albzor otsne aghsana kbirh hta tttie tior alsma' an ttaoa tht zlha». obamthal kthirh mthl hddh kan iklmhm hsbma kanoa isttieon an ismeoa obdon mthl lm ikon iklmhm. oama ela anfrad fkan ifsr ltlamidh kl shi'. oqal lhm fi dhkl aliom lma kan almsa': «Injtz ala alebr». fsrfoa aljme oakhdhoh kma kan fi alsfinh. okant meh aida sfn akhra sgghir. fhdt no' rih ezim fkant alamoaj tdrb ala alsfinh hta sart tmtli. okan ho fi almokhr ela osadh naima. faiqzoh oqalao lh: «ia melm ama ihm kanna nhlk?» fqam oanthr alrih oqal lbhr: «askt. abkm». fskent alrih osar hdo' ezim. oqal lhm: «ma balkm khaifn hkdha? kif la aiman lkm?» fkhafao khofa ezima oqalao bedhm lbed: «mn ho hdha? fan alrih aida oalbhr itieanhl!».

5

oja'oa ala ebr albhr ala korh aljdrin. olma khrj mn alsfinh lloqt astqblh mn alqbor ansan bh roh njs kan msknh fi alqbor olm iqdr ahd an irbth ola bsasl lanh qd rbt kthira bqiod oslasl fqte alsasl oksr alqiod flm iqdr ahd an idhlhl. okan daima lila onhara fi aljbal ofi alqbor isih ojirh nfsh balhjarh. flma raa isoe mn beid rkd osjd lh osrkhs bsoz ezim: «ma li olk ia isoe abn allh aleli! asthlfk ballh an la ted-hbni!» lanh qal lh: «akhrj mn alansan ia aihla alroh alnjs». osalh: «ma asmk?» fajab: «asmi ljion lanna kth-iron». otbl alih kthira an la irslhm ala kharj alkorh. okan hnak end aljbal qtie kbir mn alkhnazir irea ftbl alih kl alshiatin qailin: «arslna ala alkhnazir lndkhl fiha». fadhn lhm isoe lloqt. fkhrijt alaroah alnjsh od-khlt fi alkhnazir fandfe alqtie mn ela aljrf ala albhr - okan nho alfin fakhtnq fi albhr. oama reah alkhnazir fhrboa oakhbrea fi almdinh ofi aldiae fkhjroa liroa ma jra. oja'oa ala isoe fnzroa almjnon aldhi kan fih alljion jalsa olabsa oeaqla fkhafao. fhdtthm aldhn raoa kif jra llmjnon oen alkhnazir. fabtdaoa itlbon alih an imdi mn tkhomhm. olma dkhl alsfinh tlb alih aldhi kan mjnana an ikon meh flm ideh isoe bl qal lh: «adhbh ala bitk oala ahlk oakhbrrhm km sne alrb bk orhmk». fmda oabtda inadi fi aleshr almdn km sne bh isoe. ftejb aljme. olma ajtaz isoe fi alsfinh aida ala alebr ajtme alih jme kthir okan end albhr. oadha oahd mn rosa' almjme asmh iairs ja'. olma rah khr end qdmih otbl alih kthira qaila: «abnti alshgihir ela akhr nsmh. litk tati otde idk elia ltshta fthia». fmda meh otbeh jme kthir okanoa izhmonh. oamrah bnzf dm mndh athnti eshrh snh oqd talmt kthira mn atba' kthirin oanfqf ma ma endha olm tntfe shiia bl sart ala hal arda - lma smet bisoe ja't fi aljme mn ora' omst thobh lanha qalt: «an msst olo thiabh shfit». flloqt jf inboe dmha oelmt fi jsmdha anha qd brit mn alda'.

flloqt altft isoe bin aljme shaera fi nfsh balqoh alti khrjt mnh oqal: «mn lms thiabi?» fqal lh tlamidhh: «ant tnzr aljme izhmk otqol mn lmsni?» okan inzr holh lira alti felt hdha. oama almrah fja't ohi khaifh omrtdh ealmh bma hsl lha fkhrt oqalt lh alhq klh. fqal lha: «ia abnh aimank qd shfak. adhhbi bsalm okoni shihh mn daik». obinma ho itklm ja'oa mn dar riis almjme qailin: «abntk matt. lmadha tteb almelm bed?» fsme isoe loqth alklmh alti qilt fqal lriis almjme: «la tkhf. amn fqt». olm ide ahda itbeh ala btrs oieqob oiohna akha iqeqob. fja' ala bit riis almjme oraa djja. ibkon oioloan kthira. fdkhl oqal lhm: «lmadha td-jon otbkon? lm tmt alsbiih lknha naimh». fdhkoa elih. ama ho fakhrj almjie oakhdh aba alsbiih oamha oaldhin meh odkhl hith kant alsbiih mdtejh oamsk bid alsbiih oqal lha: «tlitha qomi». (aldhi tfsirh: ia sbiih lk aqol qomi). olloqt qamt alsbiih omsht lanha kant abnh athnti eshrh snh. fbhtoa bhata ezeta. faosahm kthira an la ielm ahd bdhkl. oqal an teta ltakl.

6

okhrj mn hnak oja' ala otnh otbeh tlamidhh. olma kan alsbt abtda ielm fi almjme. okthiron adh smeoa bh-toa qailin: «mn ain lhdha hdhh? oma hdhh alhkmlh alti aetit lh hta tjri ela idih qoat mthl hdhh? alis hdha ho alnjar abn mrim oakha iqeqob oiosi oioldha osmean? aolist akhoath hhna endna?» fkanoa iethron bh. fqal lhm isoe: «lis nbi bla kramh ala fi otnh obin aqrbaih ofi bith». olm iqdr an isne hnak ola qoh oahdh ghir anh ode idih ela mrda qlilin fshfahm. otejb mn edm aimanhm. osar itof alqra almhih ielm. odea alathni eshr oabtda irslhm athnin athnin oae-tahm sltana ela alaroah alnjsh oaosahm an la ihm-loa shiia lltirij ghir esa fqt la mzoda ola kbbza ola nhasa fi almntqh. bl ikonoa mshdodin bneal ola ilb-soa thobin. oqal lhm: «hithma dkhltm bita faqimoa fih hta tkhrjoe mn hnak. okl mn la iqblkm ola isme lkm fakhrjoe mn hnak oanfdoa altrab aldhi tht arjlmk shhadh elihm. alhq aqol lkm: stkon lard sdom oe-mrohm olm aldin halh akthr ahtmla mma ltik almd-inh». fkhrrjoe osaroe ikrzon an itoboea. oakhrjoe shi-atin kthirh odhnoa bzit mrda kthirh fshfohm. fsme hirods almlk lan asmh sar mshhora. oqal: «an iohna almemdan qam mn alamoat oldhik teml bh alqoat». qal akhron: «anh ailia». oqal akhron: «anh nbi ao kahd alanbia». olkn lma sme hirods qal: «hdha ho iohna aldhi qtet ana rash. anh qam mn alamoat!» lan hirods nfsh kan qd arsl oamsk iohna oaothqh fi alsnj mn ajl hirodia amrah filbs akhih adh kan qd tzoj bha. lan iohna kan iqol hirods: «la ihl an tkon lk amrah akhik!» fhngt hirodia elih oaradt an tqtlh olm tqdr lan hirods kan ihab iohna ealma anh rjl bar oqdjs oam ih-fzh. oadh smeh fel kthira osmeh bsror. oadh kan iom moafq lma sne hirods fi moldh esha' lezmaih oqoad alalof oojoh aljlil dkhlt abnh hirodia orqst frst hirods alomtkiin meh. fqal almlk llsbiih: «mhma ardt atbi mni faetik». oaqsm lha an «mhma tibt mni laetink hta nsf mmlikti». fkhrrjt oqalt lamha: «madha atlb?» fqalt: «ras iohna almemdan». fdkhl lloqt bsreh ala almlk otltb qailh: «arid an tetini hala ras iohna almemdan ela tbq». fhzn almlk jda. olajl alaqsam oalmtkiin lm ird an irdha. flloqt arsl almlk siafa oamr an iota brash.

fmda oqte rash fi alsnj. oata brash ela tbq oaeatah llsbiih oalsbiih aettih lamha. olma sme tlamidhh ja'oa orfeoa jthth oodeotha fi qbr. oajtmoe alrsi ala isoe oakhbrrh bkl shi' kl ma feloa okl ma elmoa. fqal lhm: «tealoe antm mnfrdin ala mode khla' oastrihoa qila». lan alqadmin oaldhahbin kanoa kthirh olm ttis lhm frsh llakl. fmdoa fi alsnfinh ala mode khla' mnfrdin. frahm aljmoe mntlqin oerfh kthiron. ftrakdoe ala hnak mn jmie almdn mshah osbqohm oajtmoea alih. flma khrj isoe raa jmea kthira fthnn elihm adh kanoa kkhrrf la raei lha fabtda ielmhm kthira. obed saeat kthirh tqdm alih tlamidhh qailin: «almode khla' oaloqt mda. as-rfhm lki imdoa ala aldiae oalqra hoalina oiataoea lhm kbbza lan lis endmh ma iaklon». fajab: «aetohm antm liakloa». fqaloe lh: «anmudi onbatae kbbza bmiti dinar onetihm liakloa?» fqal lhm: «km rghifa endkm? ad-hhbao oanzroa». olma elmoa qaloe: «khmsk omsk-tan». famrhm an ijeloe aljmie itkion rfara rfaga ela alesbh alakhdr. fatkaoa sfosa sfosa: mih mih okhmsin khmsin. fakhdh alarghfh alkhmsk oalsmk-tin orfe nzh nho alsma' obark thm ksr alarghfh oaeata tlamidhh liqdmoe alihm oqsm alsmktin lljmie fakl aljmie oshbeoa thm rfeoa mn alksr athnti eshrh qfh mmloh omn alsmk. okan aldhin akloa mn alarghfh nho khmsk alaf rjl. olloqt alzm tlamidhh an idkhloa alsnfinh oisbqoa ala alebr ala bit sida lha ikon qd srf alsnfin. obedma odehm mda ala aljlb lisi. olma sar alsma' kant alsnfin fi ost albhrr oho ela albr ohdh. orahm medhbzin fi aljdjh lan alrh kan ddm. onho alzhie alarab mn allil atahm mashia ela albhrr oarad an itjaozhm. flma raoh mashia ela albhrr znoh khiala frskhoa lan aljmie raoh oadtrboa. flloqt qal lhm: «thqoa. ana ho. la tkhafoa». fsed alihm ala alsnfin fsknt alrh fbhtoa otejbua fi anfsbm jda ala alghaih lanhm lm ifhmoea balarghfh adh kant qlobhm ghlihz. flma ebroa ja'oa ala ard jnisart oarsoa. olma khrjoe mn alsnfin lloqt erfoh ftafoa jmie tlk alkorh almhith oabtdaoa ihmloan almdra ela asrh ala hith smeoa anh hnak. ohithma dkhil ala qra ao mdn ao diae odeoa almdra fi alasoag otbboa alih an ilmsoa olo hdb thobh. okl mn lmsb shfi!

7

oajtmoe alih alfrision oqom mn alktbh qadmin mn aorshlim. olma raoa beda mn tlamidhh iaklon kbbza baid dnsh ai ghir mghsolh lamo - lan alfrisiin okl alihod an lm ighsloa aidihm baetna' la iaklon mtm-skid btqlid alshiokh. omn alsoq an lm ightsloa la iaklon. oashia' akhra kthirh tsmoha lltmsk bha mn ghsl koos oabariq oanih nhas oasrh. thm salh alfrisi-oalktbh: «lmadha la islk tlamidhh hsb tqlid al-shiokh bl iaklon kbbza baid ghir mghsolh?» fajab: «hsna tnba asheia' enkm antm almrain kma ho mk-tob: hdha alsheb ikrmni bshftih oama qlbh fmbted eni beida obata iebdonni ohm ielmon tealim hi os-aia alnas. lankm trktm osih alh otmskon btqlid al-nas: ghsl alabariq oalkoos oamora akhr kthirh mthl hdhh tfelon». thm qal lhm: «hsna! rfdtm osih alll lthfzoa tqldikm. lan mosa qal: akrm abak oamk omn ishtb aba ao ama flimt mota. oama antm ftqolon: an qal ansan labih ao amh: qrbai ai hdih ho aldhi tntfe bh mni fla tdeonh fi ma bed ifel shiia labih ao amh.

mbtlin klam allh btqlidkm aldhi slmtmoh. oamora kthirh mthl hdhh tfelon?. thm dea kl aljme oqal lhm: «asmeoa mni klkm oafhmoa. lis shi' mn kharj alansan adha dkhll fih iqdr an injsh lkn alashia' alti tkhrj mnh hi alti tnjs alansan. an kan lahd adhnan llsmo flisme». olma dkhll mn end aljme ala albit salh tlamidhh en almtlh. fqal lhm: «afantm aida hkdha ghmr fahmin? ama tfhmon an kl ma idkhll alansan mn kharj la iqdr an injsh lanh la idkhll ala qlbh bl ala aljof thm ikhrj ala alkhla' odhllk ithr kl alatemh». thm qal: «an aldhi ikhrj mn alansan dhllk tnjs alansan. lanh mn aldakhl mn qlob alnas tkhrj alafkar alshrirh: zna fsq qtl srqh tme kbbth mkr eharh ein shrirh tjdif kbria' jhl. jmie hdhh alshror tkhrj mn aldakhl otnjs alansan». thm qam mn hnak omda ala tkhom sor osida' odkhll bita oho irid an la ielm ahd flm iqdr an ikhtfi lan amrah kan babnta roh njs smet bh fatt okhrt end qdmih. okant amrah ammih ofi jnsa finiqih sorih - fsalth an ikhrj alshitan mn abnta. oama isoe fqal lha: «dei albnin aola ishbeon lanh lis hsna an iokhdh kbbz albnin oitrh llklab». fajabt: «nem ia sid! oaklab aida tht almaid takl mn ftat albnin». fqal lha: «lajl hdhh alklmh adhbhi. qd khrj alshitan mn abntk». fdhbbt ala bitha oojdt alshitan qd khrj oalabnh mtrohh ala elafrah. thm khrj aida mn tkhom sor osida' oja' ala bhr aljlil fi ost hdo almdn alesh. oja'ola alih basm aeqd otlbooa alih an ide idh elih. fakhddh mn bin aljme ela nahih oode asabeh fi adhnih otfl olms lsanh orfe nzrzh nho alsma' oan oqal lh: «aftha». ai anftth. olloqt anftth adhnah oanhrl rbat lsanh otfl mstqima. faosahm an la iqoloo lahd. olkn ela qdr ma aosahm kanoa inadon akthr kthira. obhtoaa ala alghaih qaillin: «anh eml kl shi' hsnal jel alsin ismeon oalkhrs itklmon!».

8

fi tlk alaiam adh kan aljme kthira jda olm ikn lhm ma iaklon dea isoe tlamidhh oqal lhm: «ani ashfq ala aljme lan alan lhm thlathh aiam imtkthon mei olis lhm ma iaklon. oan srffthm ala biothm saimin ikhoron fi altriq lan qoma mnhm ja'oa mn beid». fajabh tlamidhh: «mn ain isttie ahd an ishbe hola' kbbza hna fi albrih?» fsalhm: «km endkm mn alkhbz?» fqaloo: «sbeh». famr aljme an itkioa ela alard oakhdh alsbe kbbzat oshkr oksr oaeta tlamidhh liqdmoo fqdmoa ala aljme. okan mehm qlil mn sgah alsmlk fbark oqal an iqdmoa hdhh aida. fakloa oshbeoa thm rfeoa fdlat alksr: sbeh slal. okan alaklon nho arbeh alaf. thm srffth. olloqt dkhll alsfinh me tlamidhh oja' ala noahi dlmanothh. fkhjr alfrision oabtdaoa ihaoronh talbin mnh aih mn alsma' lki ijrboh. ftnhd brohh oqal: «lmadha itil hdha aljil aih? alhq aqol lkm: In ieta hdha aljil aih!» thm trkhhm odkhll aida alsfinh omda ala alebr. onsoa an iakhdhoo kbbza olm ikn mehm fi alsfinh ala rghif oahd. oaosahm qailla: «anzroa othrozoo mn khmir alfrisiin okhmir hiroa. ffkroa qaillin bedhm lbed: «lis endna kbbz». felm isoe oqal lhm: «lmadha tfkron an lis endkm kbbz? ala tsheron bed ola tfhmon? ahta alan qlobkm ghliizh? alkm aein ola tbsron olkm adhan ola tsmoon ola tdkhron? hin ksrt alarghfh alkhmh llkhmh alalaf km qfh mmloh ksra rfetm?» qaloo lh: «athnti eshrh». «ohin alsbeh llarbeh alalaf km sl ksr mmloa rfetm?» qaloo: «sbeh».

fqal lhm: «kif la tfhmon?» oja' ala bit sida fqdmoa alih aema otlbooa alih an ilms fakhdh bid alaema oakhrjh ala kharj alqrih otfl fi einih oode idih elih osalh hl absr shiia? fttle oqal: «absr alnas kashjar imshon». thm ode idih aida ela einih ojelh ittle. fead shiia oabsr kl ansan jlja. farslh ala bith qailla: «la tdkhl alqrih ola tqal lahd fi alqrih». thm khrj isoe otlamidhh ala qra qisirh filbs. ofi altriq sal tlamidhh: «mn iqol alnas ani ana?» fajaboo: «iohna almemdan oakhron ailia oakhron oahd mn alabnia'. fqal lhm: «oantm mn tqolon ani ana?» fajab btrs: «ant almsih!» fanthrmh kl la iqoloo lahd enh. oabtda ielmhm an abn alansan inbghi an italm kthira oird mn alshiokh orosa' alkhnh oalktbh oiqt oedf thlathh aiam iqom. oqal alqol elanhh fakhddh btrs alih oabtda inthrh. faltft oabsr tlamidhh fanthr btrs qailla: «adhbh eni ia shitan lank la thtm bma llh lkn bma llnas». odea aljme me tlamidhh oqal lhm: «mn arad an iati oraii flinkr nfsh oiham slibh oitbeni. fan mn arad an ikhls nfsh ihlkha omn ihlk nfsh mn ajli omn ajl alanil fho ikhlsha. lanh madha intfe alansan lo rbh alealm klh okhsr nfsh? oa madha ieti alansan fda' en nfsh? lan mn astha bi obklmai fi hdha aljil alfasq alkhati fan abn alansan isthi bh mta ja' bmyd abih me almlaikh alqdisin».

9

oqal lhm: «alhq aqol lkm: an mn alqiam hnna qoma la idhoqon almot hta iroa mlkot allh qd ata bqoh». obed sth aiam akhdh isoe btrs oieqob oiohna osed bhm ala jbl eal mnfrdin ohdhm. otghirt hiith qdamhm osart thiabh tme bida' jda kalthlj la iqdr qsar ela alard an ibid mthl dhllk. ozhr lhm ailia me mosa okana itklman me isoe. fjel btrs iqol lisoe: «ia sidi jid an nkon lhna. flnsne thlath mzal lk oahdh olmosa oahdh olailia oahdh». lanh lm ikn ielm ma itklm bh adh kanoa mrtebin. okant shabh tllzhm. fja' sot mn alshabh qailla: «hdha ho abni alhbhb. lh asmeoa». fnzroa holhm bghth olm iroa ahda ghir isoe ohdh mehm. ofima hm nazlon mn aljbl aosahm an la ihdthoa ahda bma absroa ala mta qam abn alansan mn alamoat. fhfzoa alklmh lanfshim itsa'lon: «ma ho alqiam mn alamoat?» fsaloh: «lmadha iqol alktbh an ailia inbghi an iati aola?» fajab: «an ailia iati aola oird kl shi'. okif ho mktob en abn alansan an italm kthira oirdhl. lkn aqol lkm: an ailia aida qd ata oemloa bh kl ma aradoa kma ho mktob enh». olma ja' ala altlamidh raa jmea kthira holhm oktbh ihaoronhm. olloqt kl aljme lma raoh thiroa orkdoo oslmoa elih. fsal alktbh: «bmadha thaoronhm?» fajab oahd mn aljme: «ia melm qd qdmt alik abni bh roh akhrs obithma adrkh imzqh fizbd oisr basnanh oiib. fqlt ltlamidhk an ikhrjoh flm iqdroa». fqal lhm: «aiha aljil ghjr almomn ala mta akon mekm? ala mta ahtmlkm? qdmoh ali!». fqdmo alih. flma rah lloqt sre alroh foqe ela alard itmrgh oizbd. fsal abah: «km mn alzman mnhd asabh hdha?» fqal: «mnhd sbah. okthira ma alqah fi alnar ofi alma' lihlkh. lkn an knt tsttie shiia fthnn elina oaena». fqal lh isoe: «an knt tsttie an tomn fkl shi' mstaet lllomnn». fllloqt srkh abo alold bdmoe oqal: «aomn ia sid faen edm aimani». flma raa isoe an aljme itrakdon anthr alroh alnjs qailla lh: «aiha alroh alakhrs alasm ana amrk: akhrj mnh ola tdkhlh aida!» fsrkh osreh shdida

okhrj fsar kmit hta qal kthiron: anh mat. famskh isoe bidh oqamh fqam. olma dkh bita salh tlamidhh ela anfrad: «Imadha lm nqdr nhn an nkhrjh?» fqal lhm: «hdha aljns la imkn an ikhrj bshi' ala balslah oalsom». okhrjoa mn hnak oajtazaa aljlil olm ird an ielm ahd lanh kan ielm tlamidhh oiqlol lhm an abn alansan islm ala aidi alnas fiqtlonh obed an iqlt iqom fi aliom althalth. oama hm flm ifhmoo alqol okhafoa an isaloh. oja' ala kfrnahom. oadh kan fi albit salhm: «bmadha kntm ttkalmon fi ma binkm fi altriq?» fsktoa lanhm thajoa fi altriq bedhm me bed fi mn ho aezm. fjls onada alathni eshr oqal lhm: «adha arad ahd an ikon aola fikon akhr alkl okhadma lkl». fakhdh olda oqamh fi osthm thm ahtdnh oqal lhm: «mn qbl oahda mn aoad mthl hdha basmi iqblni omn qblni flis iqblni ana bl aldhi arslni». oqal oihna: «ia melm raina oahda ikhrj shiatin basmk oho lis itbena fmenah lanh lis itbena». fqal isoe: «la tmneoh lhn lis ahd isne qoh basmi oistie sriea an iqol eli shra. lan mn lis elina fho mena. lan mn sqakm kas ma' basmi lankm llmsih falhq aqol lkm anh la idie ajrh. omn aethrk ahd alshgar almomin bi fkhir lh lo toq enqh bhjr rha othr fi albh. oan aethrkt idk faqteha. khir lk an tdkhl alhiha aqte mn an tkon lk idan otmdi ala jhnm ala alnar alti la tffa hith dodhm la imot oalnra la tffa. oan aethrkt rjlk faqteha. khir lk an tdkhl alhiha aerj mn an tkon lk rjlan otthr fi jhnm fi alnar alti la tffa hith dodhm la imot oalnra la tffa. oan aethrkt eink faqleha. khir lk an tdkhl mlkot allh aeor mn an tkon lk einan otthr fi jhnm alnar hith dodhm la imot oalnra la tffa. lan kl oahd imlh bnar okl dhbihh tmlh bmlh. almlh jid. olkn adha sar almlh bla mlohh fbmadha tslhonh? likn lkm fi anfskm mlh osalmoa bedkm beda».

10

oqam mn hnak oja' ala tkhom alihodih mn ebr alardn fajtme alih jmoa aida okeadth kan aida ielmhm. ftqdm alfrision osaloh: «hl ihl lrlj an itlq amrath?» lijrboh. fajab: «bmadha aosakm mosa?» fqaloo: «mosa adhn an ikth ktav tlaq ftlq». fajab isoe: «mn ajl qsaoh qlobkm ktv lkm hdhh alosih olkn mn bd' alkhliqh dhkra oantha khlqhama allh. mn ajl hdha itrk alrjl abah oamh oiltsq bamrath oikon alathnan jsda oahda. adha lisa bed athnin bl jsd oahd. faldhi jmeh allh la ifrqh ansan». thm fi albit salh tlamidhh aida en dhkl fqal lhm: «mn tlq amrath otzobj bakhra izni eliha. oan tlq amrah zojha otzobj bakhr tzni». oqdmoo alih aolada lki ilmsh. oama altlamidh fanthroa aldhn qdmohm. flma raa isoe dhkl aghtaz oqal lhm: «deoa alaolad iaton ali ola tmneohm lan lnmth hola' mlkot allh. alhq aqol lkm: mn la iqbl mlkot allh mthl old fln idkhln». fahtdnhm oode idih elihm obarkhm. ofima ho kharij ala altriq rkd oahd ojtha lh osalh: «aiha almelm alsalh madha aeml larth alhiha alabdh?» fqal lh isoe: «Imadha tdeoni salha? lis ahd salha ala oahd oho allh. ant terf alosia: la tzn. la tqtl. la tsrq. la tshhd balzor. la tsib. akrm abak oamk». fajab: «ia melm hdhh klha hfztha mndh hdathti». fnzr alih isoe oahbh oqal lh: «ieozk shi' oahd. adhhb be kl ma lk oaeat alqra' fikon lk knz fi alsma' oteat atbeni hamla alslib». faghtm ela alqol omda hzina lanh kan dha amoa kthirh. fnzr isoe holh oqal ltlamidhh: «ma aers

dkhol dhoi alamoal ala mlkot allh!» fthir altlamidh mn klamh. fqal isoe aida: «ia bni ma aers dkhol almtklin ela alamoal ala mlkot allh! mror jml mn thqb abrh aizr mn an idkhln ghni ala mlkot allh!» fbhtoa ala alghaih qailin bedhm lbed: «fmm isttie an ikhls?» fnzr alih isoe oqal: «end alnas ghir mstae olkn lis end allh lan kl shi' mstae end allh». oabtda btrs iqol lh: «ha nhn qd trkna kl shi' otbenak». fajab isoe: «alhq aqol lkm lis ahd trk bita ao akhoh ao akhoat ao aba ao ama ao amrah ao aolada ao hqola lajli olajl alanalj ala oiaxkdh mih def alan fi hdha alzman biota oakhoh oakhoat oamhat oalada ohqola me adthadati ofi aldhr alati alhiha alabdh. olkn kthiron aolon ikonon akhrin oalakhron aolin». okanoa fi altriq saedin ala aorshlim oitqdmhm isoe okanoa ithiron. ofima hm itbeon kanoa ikhafon. fakhdh alathni eshr aida oabtda iqol lhm ema sihdth la: «ha nhn saedon ala aorshlim oabn alansan islm ala rosa' alkhnn oaktbh fikhkon elih balmot oislmohm ala alamm fihzaon bh oijldonh oitflon elih oiqtlonh ofi aliom althalth iqom». otqdm alih ieqob oiohna abna zbdi qailin: «ia melm nrid an tfe lna kl ma tlbna». fsalhna: «madha tridan an afel lkma?» fqala lh: «aetna an njls oahd en imink oalakhn en isark fi mjdk». fqal lhma isoe: «lstma telman ma tliban. attstien an tshrba alkas alti ashrbha ana oan tstbgha balsbghh alti astbgh bha ana?» fqala lh: «nsttie». fqal lhma isoe: «ama alkas alti ashrbha ana ftsrbanha obalsbghh alti astbgh bha ana tstbghan. oama aljlos en imini oen isari flis li an aetih ala ldhin aed lhm». olma sme aleshrr abtdaoa ightazon mn ajl ieqob oiohna. fdeahm isoe oqal lhm: «antm telmon an aldhn ihsbon rosa' alamm isodonhm oan ezma'hm itslton elihm. fla ikon hkdh fikm. bl mn arad an isir fikm ezima ikon lkm khadma omn arad an isir fikm aola ikon lljmie ebda. lan abn alansan aida lm iat likhdm bl likhdm olibdhl nfsh fdih en kthirin». oja'oa ala ariha. ofima ho kharij mn ariha me tlamidhh ojme ghfir kan bartimaos alaema abn timaas jalsa ela altriq isteti. flma sme anh isoe alnasri abtda isrk h oiql: «ia isoe abn daod arhmni!» fanthrh kthiron liskrt fsrk akthr kthira: «ia abn daod arhmni». foqf isoe oamr an inad. fnadoda amoa qailin lh: «thq. qm. hodha inadik». ftrh rda'h oqam oja' ala isoe. fsalh isoe: «madha trid an afel bk?» fqal lh alaema: «ia sidi an absr». fqal lh isoe: «adhhb. aimank qd shfak». floqt absr otbe isoe fi altriq.

11

olma qrboa mn aorshlim ala bit faji obit enia end jbl alziton arsl athnin mn tlamidhh oqal lhma: «adhhba ala alqrih alti amamkma floqt oantma dakhlan alihia tjan jhsa mrbota lm ijlj elih ahd mn alnas. fhlah oatia bh. oan qal lkma ahd: lmadha tfelan hdha? fqola: alrb mhtaj alih. floqt irslh ala hna». fmdia oojda aljsh mrbota end albab kharia ela altriq fhlah. fqal lhma qom mn alqiam hnak: «madha tfelan thlan aljsh?» fqala lhm kma aosa isoe. ftrkohma. fatia baljshh ala isoe oalqia elih thiabhma fjls elih. okthiron frshoa thiabhm fi altriq oakhron qteoa aghsana mn alshjr ofrshoha fi altriq. oaldhin tqdmoo oaldhin theoa kanoa isrkxon qailin: «aosna! mbark alati basm alrb! mbarkh mmlkh abina daod alatih basm

alrb! aosna fi alaeali!». fdkhl isoe aorshlim oalhiki olma nzir holh ala kl shi' adh kan aloqt qd amsa khrj ala bit enia me alathni eshr. ofi alghd lma khrjao mn bit enia jae fnzr shjrh tin mn beid eliaa orq oja' lelh ijd fiha shiia. flma ja' aliha lm ijd shiia ala orqa lanh lm ikn oqt altin. fgal isoe lha: «la iakl ahd mnk thmra bed ala alabds». okan tlamidhh ismeon. oja'ola ala aorshlim. olma dkhl isoe alhiki abtda ikhrj aldhin kanoa ibeion oishtron fi alhiki oqlb moaid alsiarfh okrazi baeh allham. olm ide ahda jitaz alhiki bmtae. okan ielm qala lhm: «alis mktoba: biti bit slah idea ljmie alamm? oantm jeltmoh mgharh lsos». osme alktbh orosa' alkhnh ftlboa kif ihlkonh lanhm khafoh adh bht aljme klh mn telimh. olma sar almsa' khrj ala kharj almdinh. ofi alsbah adh kanoa mjtazin raqa altinh qd ibst mn alasol ftdhkr btrs oqal lh: «ia sidi anzr altinh alai lentha qd ibst!» fajab isoe: «likn lkm aiman baillh. lani alhq aqol lkm: an mn qal lhda aljlb an-tql oantrh fi lbhr ola ishk fi qlbh bl iomn an ma iqolh ikon fmhma qal ikon lh. ldhkl aqol lkm: kl ma ttibonh hinma tson famnoa an tnaloh ikon lkm. omta oqftm tson faghfroa an kan lkm ela ahd shi' lki ighrf lkm aida abokm aldhi fi alsmaoat zlatkm. oan lm tghfroa antm la ighrf abokm aldhi fi alsmaoat aida zlatkm». oja'ola aida ala aorshlim. ofima ho imshi fi alhiki aqbl alih rosa' alkhnh oalktbh oalshiohk oqaloh lh: «bai sltan tfel hdha omn aetak hdha alsltan tla tfel hdha?» fajab isoe: «oana aida asalkm klmh oahdh. ajiboni faqol lkm bai sltan afel hdha: memodhi iohna: mn almsa' kant am mn alnas? ajiboni». ftkfroa fi anfsbm qailin: «an qlna mn almsa' iqol: flmadha lm tomnoa bh? oan qlna mn alnas». fkhafao alsheb. lan iohna kan end aljmie anh balhqi qh nbi. fajaboa: «la nelm». fgal isoe: «ola ana aqol lkm bai sltan afel hdha».

12

oabtda iqol lhm bamthal: «ansan ghrr krma oahath bsiaj ohfr hod mesrh obna brja oslmh ala kramin os-afrr. thm arsl ala alkramin fi aloqt ebda liakhdh mn alkramin mn thmr alkrm fakhdhoh ojldoh oarsloh fargha. thm arsl alihm aida ebda akhr frjmoh oshjoh oarsloh mhana. thm arsl aida akhr fqtloh. thm akhrin kthirin fjldoa mnhm beda oqtloa beda. fadh kan lh aida abn oahd hbib alih arslh aida alihm akhira qaila: anhm ihabon abni. olkn aolik alkramin qalao fima binhm: hdha ho aloarth! hlmoa nqtlh fikon lna almi-rath! fakhdhoh oqtloh oakhrjoh kharj alkrm. fmadha ifel sahb alkrm? iati oihlk alkramin oieta alkrm ala akhrin. ama qratm hdha almkto: alhjr aldhi rfdh albnaoon ho qd sar ras alzaoih mn qbl alrb kan hdha oho ejib fi aeinna!» ftlboa an imskoh olknhm khafoa mn aljme lanhm erfao anh qal almtlh elimh. ftrkoh omdoa. thm arsloa alih qoma mn alfrisiin oalhirod-siin lki istadoh bklmh. flma ja'ola qaloh lh: «ia melm nelm ank sadq ola tball baht land la tnzr ala ojoh alnas bl balhq teln triq allh. ajioz an teta jzih lqisr am la? neti am la neti?» felm ria'hm oqal lhm: «Imadha tjrbonni? aitoni bdinar lanzrh». fatoa bh. fgal lhm: «lmn hdhh alsorh oalktabh?» fgaloh lh: «lqisr». fajab isoe: «aetoea ma lqisr lqisr oma llh lhm». ftejboa mnh. oja' alih qom mn alsdoqiin aldhin iqolon lis qi-amh osaloh: «ia melm ktb lna mosa: an mat lahd akh

otrk amrah olm ikhlf aolada an iakhdh akhoh amrath oiqim nsla lakhih. fkan sbek akhoh. akhdh alaol amrah omat olm itrk nsla. fakhdhha althani omat olm itrk ho aida nsla. ohkdha althalth. fakhdhha alsbeh olm itrkoo nsla. oakhr alkl matt almrah aida. ffi alqi-amh mta qamoa lmn mnhm tkon zojh? lanha kant zojh llsbeh». fajab isoe: «alis lhda tldon adh la terfon alktb ola qoh allh? lanhm mta qamoa mn alamoat la izojon ola izojon bl ikonon kmlaikh fi alsmaoat. oama mn jhh alamoat anhm iqomon: afma qratm fi ktat mosa fi amr aleliqh kif klmh allh qaila: ana alh abraham oalh ashaq oalh ieqob? lis ho alh amoat bl alh ahia'. fantm adha tldon kthira». fja' oahd mn alktbh osmehm itaaron flma raa anh ajabhnm hsa salh: «aih osih hi aol alkl?» fajabh isoe: «an aol kl alosaia hi: asme ia asraail. alrb alhna rb oahd. othb alrb alhk mn kl qlbk omn kl nfsk omn kl fkrk omn kl qdrtk. hdhh hi alosihs alaola. othanish mthilha hi: thb qrbik knfsk. lis osih akhra aezm mn hatin». fgal lh alkatb: «jida ia melm. balhq qlt lanh allh oahd olis akhr soah. omhbth mn kl alqlb omn kl alfhm omn kl aljms omn kl alqdrh omnhb alqrb kalnfs hi afdl mn almie almhrqat oaldhbaih». flma rah isoe anh ajab beql qal lh: «lst beida en mlkot allh». olm ijsr ahd bed dhk an isalh! thm sal isoe oho ielm fi alhiki: «kif alqol alktbh an almsih abn daod? lan daod nfsh qal balroh alqds: qal alrb lrb: ajs en imini hta ade aeda'k motia lqdmik. fdaod nfsh ideoh rba. fmn ain ho abnh?» okan aljme alktbh ismeb bsrer. oqal lhm fi telimh: «thrzoo mn alktbh aldhin igrbbon almsih baltialsh oalthiat fi alsaoaq oalmjals alaola fi almjame oalmtkat alaola fi alolaim. aldhin iaklon biot alaraml olelh itilon alsloat. hola' iakhdhon dinonh aezm». ojs isoe tjah alkhzanh onzr kif ilqi aljme nhasa fi alkhzanh. okan aghnia' kthi-ron ilqon kthira. fja' t armilh fqirh oalqt flsin qimthma rbe. fdea tlamidhh oqal lhm: «alhq aqol lkm: an hdhh alarmilh alfqirh qd alqt akthr mn jmie aldhin alqoa fi alkhzanh lan aljmie mn fldthm alqoa. oama hdhh fmn aeoazha alqt kl ma endha kl meishtaha».

13

ofima ho kharj mn alhiki qal lh oahd mn tlamidhh: «ia melm anzr ma hdhh alharj ohdh alabnih?» fajab isoe: «atnzr hdhh alabnih alezimb? la itrk hjr ela hjr la inqd». ofima ho jals ela jbl alziton tjah alhiki salh btrs oieqob oiohna oandroas ela anfrad: «ql lna mta ikon hdha oma hi alelamh endma itm jmie hdha?» fajabh isoe: «anzroa! la idlkm ahd. fan kthirin sia-ton basmi qailin: ani ana ho. oidlon kthirin. fadha smetm bhrob obakhbar hrob fla trtaeo lahdha la bd an tkon olkn lis almnta bed. lanh tqom amh ela amh ommlikh ela mmlkh otkon zlazl fi amakn otkon mjaeat oadtrabat. hdhh mbtda alaojae. fanzroa ala nfoskm. lanhm sislmonkm ala mjals otjldon fi mjame otoqfon amam olah omlok mn ajli shhadh lhm. oin-bghi an ikzr ala balanjal fi jmie alamm. fmta saqokm lislmonkm fla tetnoa mn qbl bma tklmon ola thtmoa bl mhma aetitm fi tlk alsae fbdhik tklmoa lan lstm antm almtklmin bl aloqh alqds. osislms alakh akhah ala almot oalab oldh oioq alaolad ela oaldihm oiqt-lonhm. otkonon mbghdin mn aljmie mn ajl asmi. olkn aldhi isbr ala almnta fhdha ikhls. fmta nzrtm

«rjsh alkhrab» alti qal enha danial alnbi qaimh hith la inbgbi - lifhm alqari - fhinidh lihrr aldihn fi alihodih ala aljal oaldhi ela alsth fla inzl ala albit ola idkhl li- akhdh mn bith shiia oaldhi fi alhqf fla irje ala alora' liakhdh thobh. ooil llhbala oalmrdeat fi tlk alaiam. osloa lki la ikon hrbkm fi shta'. lanh ikon fi tlk alaiam diqlm lkn mthlhm mndb atbda' alkhliqh alti khliqha allh ala alan oln ikon. olo lm iqsr alrb tlk alaiam lm ikhls jsd. olkn lajl almkhtarin aldihn akhtarhm qsr alaiam. hinidh an qal lkm ahd: hodha almsih hna ao hodha hnak fla tsdqoa. lanh siqom msha' kdhbh oanbia' kd- hbbh oieton aiat oejab lki idloa - lo amkn - almkhtarin aida. fanzroa antm. ha ana qd sbqt oakhbtrkm bkl shi'. «oama fi tlk alaiam bed dhkl aldiq falshms tzlm oalqmr la ieti do'h onjom alsma' tsaqt oalqoat alti fi alsmaoat ttzeze. ohinidh ibsron abn alansan atia fi shab bqoh kthirin omjd firsl hinidh mlaikth oijme mkhtarih mn alarbe alriah mn aqsa' alard ala aqsa' alsma'. fmn shjrh altin telmoa almtlh: mta sar gh- snha rksha oakhrjt aoraaq telmon an alsif qrib. hkdha antm aida mta raitm hdhh alashia' sairh faelmoa anh qrib ela alaboab. alhq aqol lkm: la imdi hdha aljil ita ikon hdha khl. alsma' oalard tzolan olkn klami la izol. oama dhkl aliom otlk alsae h fla ielm bhma ahd ala almilaikh aldihn fi alsma' ola alabn ala alab. anzroa! ashroa osloa lankm la telmon mta ikon aloqt. kanma ansan msafr trk bith oaeta ebidh alstlan olkl oahd emlh oaosa alboab an ishr. ashroa adha lankm la telmon mta iati rb albit amsa' am nsf alilil am siah aldik am sbaha. lila iati bngth fjdkm niama! oma aqolh lkm aqolh lljmie: ashroa».

14

okan alfsh oaiam alftir bed iomin. okan rosa' alkhnh oakltbh itlbon kif imskonh bmkr oiqtlonh olknhm qalao: «lis fi aleid lila ikon shghb fi alsheb». ofima ho fi bit enia fi bit smeant alabrs oho mtki ja't am- rah meha qarorh tib nardin khals kthir althmn. fik- srt alqarorh oskbth ela rash. okan qom mghtazin fi anfsh qfaloa: «Imadha kan tlf altib hdha? lanh kan imkn an ibae hdha bakthr mn thlathmih di- nar oieta llfraqa». okanoa ionbonha. ama isoe fqa: «atrko! Imadha tzejonha? qd eml't bi emla hsa. lan alfqra' mekm fi kl hin omta ardtm tqdron an tem- loa bhm khira. oama ana flst mekm fi kl hin. eml't ma endha. qd sbqt odhnt baltib jsdi lltkfim. alhq aqol lkm: hithma ikrb bhdha alanjil fi kl alealm ikhbr aida bma felth hdhh tdkhara lha». thm an ihodha alaskhri- oti oahda mn alathni eshr mda ala rosa' alkhnh lislmh alihm. olma smeoa frhoa oloedoh an ietoh fdh. okan itlb kif islmh fi frsh moafqh. ofi aliom alaol mn alftir. hin kanooa idhbhon alfsh qal lh tlamidh: «ain trid an nmidi oned ltakl alfsh?» farsl athnin mn tlamidh oqal lhma: «adhbha ala almdinh filaqikma ansan haml jrh ma'. atbeah. ohihthma idkhl fqola lrb albit: an almelm iqol: ain almmnzl hith akl alfsh me tlamidh? fho irikma elih kbirh mfroshh medh. hnak aeda lna». fkhrij tlmidhah oatia ala almdinh oojda kma qal lhma. faeda alfsh. olma kan alsma' ja' me alathni eshr. ofima hm mtkion iaklon qal isoe: «alhq aqol lkm: an oahda mnkm islmni. alakl mei!» fabtdaoa ihznon oiqlon lh oahda foahda: «hl ana?» oakhr: «hl ana?» fajab: «ho

oahd mn alathni eshr aldhi ighms mei fi alsfsh. an abn alansan mad kma ho mktob enh olkn oli ldlhk alrjl aldhi bh islm abn alansan. kan khira ldlhk alrjl lo lm iold!». ofima hm iaklon akhdh isoe khbza obark oksr oaetahm oqal: «khdhoa kloa hdha ho jsdi». thm akhdh alkas oskhr oaetahm fshrboa mnha klhm. oqal lhm: «hdha ho dmi aldhi lledh aljdj aldhi isfk mn ajl kthirin. alhq aqol lkm: ani la ashrb bed mn ntaj alkrmh ala dhkl aliom hinna ashrbh jdida fi mlkot allh». thm sbhoa okhrjoa ala bl aljzaton. oqal lhm isoe: «an klkm tshkon fi fi hdhh alilih lanh mktob: ani adrb alraei fttbdd alkhrf. olkn bed qiami asbqkm ala aljlil». fqa lh btrs: «oan shk aljmie fana la ashk!» fqa lh isoe: «alhq aqol lkm ankl aliom fi hdhh alilih qbl an isih aldik mrtin tnkrni thlath mrat». fqa bakthr tshdid: «olo adtrrt an amot mek la ankrk». ohkdha qal aida aljmie. oja' oa ala dieh asmh jahtsimani fqa ltl- lamidh: «ajlsao hhna hta asli». thm akhdh meh btrs oieqob oihoia oabtda idhsh oiktib. fqa lhm: «nfsi hzin hja hta almot! amkthoa hna oashroa». thm tqdm qlila okhr ela alard okan isli lki tebr enh al- saeh an amkn. oqal: «ia aba alab kl shi' mstae kl fajz eni hdhh alkas. olkn likn la ma arid ana bl ma trid ant». thm ja' oojdhm niama fqa lbtrs: «ia smeant naim! ama qdr't an tshr saeh oahdh? ashroa osloa lila tdkhloa fi tjrbh. ama aloh fnshit oama aljds fdeif». omda aida osla qaila dhkl alklam beinh. thm rje oo- jdhm aida niama adh kant aeinhm thqilh flm ielmoa bmadha iijbonh. thm ja' thalthh oqal lhm: «namoa alan oastrihoa! ikfi! qd att alsae! hodha abn alansan islm ala aidi alkhtah. qomoa lndhnh. hodha aldhi islmni qd aqtrb». olloqt fima ho itklm aqbl ihodha oahd mn alathni eshr omeh jme kthir bsiof oesi mn end rosa' alkhnh oakltbh oalshiokh. okan mslmh qd aetahm elamh qaila: «aldhi aqblh ho ho. amskoh oamdoab bh bhrs». fja' lloqt otqdm alih qaila: «ia sidi ia sidi!» oqblh. falqoa aidihm elih oamskoh. fastl oahd mn alhadrin alsif odrb ebd riis alkhnh fqte adhnh. fqa isoe: «kanh ela ls khrijtm bsiof oesi ltakhdhoni! kl iom knt mekm fi alhi kl aelm olm tmskon! olkn lki tkml alktb». ftrkh aljmie ohrboa. otbeh shab labsa azara ela erih famskh alshban ftrk alazar ohrb mnhm eriana. fmdoa bisoe ala riis alkhnh fajtme meh jmie rosa' alkhnh oalshiokh oakltbh. okan btrs qd tbeh mn beid ala dakh'l dar riis alkhnh okan jalsa bin alkhdam istdfi end alnar. okan rosa' alkhnh oalmjme khl itl- bon shhadh ela isoe liqtlh flm ijdoa lan kthirin shh- doa elih zora olm ttfq shhadathm. thm qam qom os- hhdoa elih zora qailin: «nhn smenah iqol: ain anqd hdha alhi kl almsnoe balaiaadi ofi thlathl aiam abni akhr ghir msnoc baiad». ola bhdha kant shhadthm ttfq. fqam riis alkhnh fi alost osal isoe: «ama tjb bshi'? madha ishhd bh hola' elik?» ama ho fkan sakta olm ijb bshi'. fsalh riis alkhnh aida: «aant almsih abn alm- bark?» fqa isoe: «ana ho. osof tbsron abn alansan jalsa en imin alqoh oatia fi shab alsma'». fmqz riis alkhnh thiabh oqal: «ma hajnta bed ala shhod? qd smetm altjadif! ma raikm?» faljmie hkmoa elih anh mstojb almot. fabtda qom ibsqon elih oighon ojhh oilkmonh oiqlon lh: «tnba». okan alkhdam iltmoh. obinma kan btrs fi aldar asfl ja't ahda joari riis alkhnh. flma rat btrs istdfi nzrt alil oqal: «oant knt me isoe alnasri!» fankr qaila: «lst adri ola afhm ma tqolin!»

okhrj kharja ala aldhliz fsah aldik. frath aljarih aida oabtdat tqol lhadrin: «an hdha mnhm!» fankr aida. obed qñil aida qal alhadron lbtrs: «hqa ant mnhm lank jlili aida olghrk tshbh lghthm». fabtda ilen oihlf: «ani la aerf hdha alrjl aldhi tqolon enh!» osah aldik thanih ftdhkr btrs alqol aldhi qalh lh isoe: «ank qbl an isih aldik mrtin tnkrni thlath mrat». flma tfkr bh bka.

15

olloqt fi alsbah tshaor rosa' alkhnh oashiokh oalktbh oalmjme klh faothqoa isoe omdoa bh oaslmoh ala bilats. fsalh bilats: «aant mlk alihod?» fajab: «ant tqol». okan rosa' alkhnh ishtkon elih kthira. fsalh bilats aida: «ama tjib bshi?» anrz km ishhdon elik!» flm jlj isoe aida bshi' hta tejb bilats. okan itlq lhm fi kl eid asira oahda mn tlboh. okan almsma barabas mothqa me rfqaih fi alftnh aldhin fi alftnh feloa qqla. fsrkh aljme oabtdaoa itlbon an ifel kma kan daima ifel lhm. fajabhm bilats: «atridon an atlq lkm mlk alihod?». lanh erf an rosa' alkhnh kanoa qd aslmoh hsda. fhij rosa' alkhnh aljme lki itlq lhm balhri barabas. fsal bilats: «fmadha tridon an afel baldhi tdeonh mlk alihod?» fsrkhoa aida: «aslbh!» fsalhm bilats: «oi shr eml?» fazedaoa jda srakha: «aslbh!» fbilats adh kan irid an ieml lljme ma irdihm atlq lhm barabas oaslm isoe bedma jldh lislb. fmda bh aleskr ala dakh aldard alti hi dar alolaih ojmeoa kl alktibh. oalbsoh arjoana odfroa akliia mn shok oodeoh elih oabtdaoa islmon elih qailin: «alslam ia mlk alihod!» okanoa idrbonh ela rash bqsbb oibsqon elih thm isjdon lh jathin ela rkbhm. obedma asthzaoa bh nzeoa enh alarjoan oalbsoh thiabh thm khrjoa bh lislbh. fskhroa rjla mjtaza kan atia mn alhlq oho smean alqiroani abo alksndrs orofs lihml slibh. oja'oa bh ala mode «jljth» aldhi tfsirh mode «jmjmh». oaetoh khmra mmzozh bmr lishrb flm iqbl. olma slboh aqtsmoa thiabh mqtrein elia: madha iakhdh kl oahd? okant alsae halthalth fslboh. okan enoan elth mktoba «mlk alihod». oslboa meh lsin oahda en iminh oakhr en isarh. ftm alkatab alqail: «oahsi me athmh». okan almtazon ijdfoan elih ohm ihzon rooshm qailin: «ah ia naqd alhikl obanih fi thlathh aiam! khls nfsk oanzl en alslib!» okdhlk rosa' alkhnh ohm msthzion fima binhm me alktbh qalao: «khls akhrin oama nfh fma iqdr an ikhlsha. linzl alan almsih mlk asraail en alslib lnra onomn». oalldhan slba meh kana ieiranh. olma kant alsae alsdash kant zlmh ela alard klha ala alsae al-taseh. ofi alsae altaseh srkh isoe bsot ezim qaila: «aloi aloi lma shbqtñi?» (aldhi tfsirh: alhi alhi lmadha trktni?) fqa qom mn alhadrin lma smeoa: «hodha inadi ailia». frkd oahd omla asfnjh khla ojelha ela qsbh osqah qaila: «atrkoa. lnrl iati ailia linzlh!» fsrkh isoe bsot ezim oaslm alroh. oanshq hjab alhikl ala athnin mn foq ala asfl. olma raa qaid almi h aloaqf mqablh anh srkh hkdha oaslm alroh qal: «hqa kan hdha alansan abn allh!» okant aida nsa' inzrn mn beid binhn mrim almjdlh omrim am ieqob alsghir oiois osalomh alloati aida thenh okhdmnh hin kan fi aljlil. oakhr kthirat alloati sedn meh ala aorshlim. olma kan almsa' adh kan alastedad - ai ma qbl alsbt - ja' iosf aldhi mn alramh mshir shrif okan ho aida mntzra mlkot allh ftjasr okdhk ala bilats otlib jsd isoe. ftejb bi-

lats anh mat kdha sriea. fdea qaid almi h osalh: «hl lh zman qd mat?» olma erf mn qaid almi h ohb aljds liosf. fashtra ktana fanzlh okfnh balktan oodeh fi qbr kan mnkota fi skhrh odhrj hjra ela bab alqbr. okant mrim almjdlh omrim am iosi tnzran ain ode.

16

obedma mda alsbt ashttrt mrim almjdlh omrim am ieqob osalomh hnata liatin oidhnh. obakra jda fi aol alasboe atin ala alqbr adh tlet alshms. okn iqln fima binhn: «mn idhrj lna alhjr en bab alqbr?» fttlen orain an alhjr qd dhrj! lanh kan ezima jda. olma dkhl alqbr rain shaba jalsa en alimin labsa hlh bida' fandhsn. fqa lhn: «la tndhsn! antn ttln isoe alnasri almslob. qd qam! lis ho hnna. hodha almode aldhi odeoh fih. lkn adhhbn oqln ltlamidh olbtrs anh isbqkm ala aljlil. hnak tronh kma qal lkm». fkhrrj sriea ohrbn mn alqbr lan alredh oalhirh akhdhtahn. olm iqln lahd shiia lanhn kn khaifat. obedma qam bakra fi aol alasboe zhr aola lmrin almjdlh alti kan qd akhrj mnha sbesh shiatin. fdhbbt hdh oakhbrt aldhi kanoa meh ohm inohon oibkon. flma sme aolik anh hi oqd nzrth lm isdqoa. obed dhk zhr bhiih oakra lathnin mnhm ohma imshian mntlqin ala albrih. odhbb hdhan oakhbura albaqin flm isdqoa ala hdhin. akhira zhr llaad eshr ohm mtkion oobkh edm aimanhm oqsaoh qlobhm lanhm lm isdqoa aldhi nzroh qd qam. oqa lhm: «adhhboa ala alealm ajme oakrzoa balanjl llkhliq klha. mn amn oaetmd khls omn lm iomn idn. ohdhb alaiat ttbe almomin: ikhrjon alshiatin basmi oitklmon balsn jdidh. ihmlon hiat oan shrboa shiia mmita la idrh m oideon aidihm ela almrda fibraon». thm an alrb bedma klmh artfe ala alsma' ojsl en imin allh. oama hm fkhrrjoa okrzoa fi kl mkan oalrb ieml meh m oithbt alklam balaiat alatabeh. amin.

adh kan kthiron qd akhdhoa btalif qsh fi alamor alm-
tiqn endna kma slmha alina aldhin kanoa mndh
albd' meainin okhdma llklmh rait ana aida adh qd
ttbet kl shi' mn alaol btdqiq an aktb ela altoali alik
aiba aleziz thaofils lterf shh alklam aldhi elmt bh.
kan fi aiam hirods mlk alihodih Kahn asmh zkria mn
frqh abia oamrath mn bnat haron oasmha alisabat.
okana klahma barin amam allh salkin fi jmie osaia
alrb oahkamh bla lom. olm ikn lhama old adh kant
alisabat eaqra. okana klahma mtqdmn fi aiamhma.
fbina mo ikhn fi nobh frqth amam allh hsb eadh
alkhnnot asabth alqreh an idkhl ala hiki alrb oibkhr.
okan kl jmhro alsheb islon kharja oqt albkhor. fzhr
lh mlak alrb oaqfa en imin mdbh albkhor. flma rah
zkria adtrb oqoe elih khof. fgal lh almlak: «la tkhf ia
zkria lan tlbtq qd smet oamratk alisabat stld lk abna
otsmih iohna. oikon lk frh oabthaj okthiron sifrhon
boladth lanh ikon ezima amam alrb okhmra omskra
la ishrb omn btn amh imtli mn alroh alqds. oird
kthirin mn bni asraail ala alrb alhhm. oitqdm amamh
broh ailia oqoth lird qlob alaba' ala alabna' oalesah ala
fkr alabarar lki ihii llrb sheba msteda». fgal zkria llm-
lak: «kif aelm hdha lani ana shikh oamrati mtqdmh fi
aiamha?» fajab almlak: «ana jbraail aloaqf qdam allh
oarslt laklmk oabshrk bhdha. oha ant tkon samta ola
tqdr an ttklm ala aliom aldhi ikon fih hdha lank lm
tsdq klami aldhi sitm fi oqth». okan alsheb mntzrin
zkria omtejbini mn abtaih fi alhiki. flma khrij lm iste
an iklmhm fffhmoa anh qd raa roia fi alhiki. fkan iomi
alilm obqi samta. olma kmli aiam khdmth mda ala
bith. obed tlk alaiam hblt alisabat amrath oakhtf nf-
sha khmsh ashhr qailh: «hkdh qd fel bi alrb fi alaiam
alti fiha nzz ali linze eari bin alnas». ofi alshhr alsads
arsl jbraail almlak mn allh ala mdnin mn aljilil asmha
nasrh ala edhra' mkhtobh lrlj mn bit daod asmh iosf.
oasm aledhra' mrim. fdkhli aliha almlak oqal: «slam lk
aitha almnm elihai' alrb mek. mbarkh ant fi alnsa'». flma
rath adtrbt mn klamh ofkrt ma esa en tkon hddh
alhithi! fgal lha almlak: «la tkhafi ia mrim lank qd ojt
nemh end allh. oha ant sthblin otdlin abna otminh
isoe. hdha ikon ezima oabn aleli idea oietih alrb alalh
krsi daod abih oimlk ela bit ieqob ala alabd ola ikon
lmklh nhaih». fgal mrim llmlak: «kif ikon hdha
oana lst aerf rjla?» fajab almlak: «alroh alqds ihl elik
oqoh aleli tzllk fidhik aida alqods almolod mnk idea
abn alali. ohodha alisabat nsibtk hi aida hbla babn
fi shikhokhtha ohdha ho alshhr alsads ltik almdoeh
eaqra lanh lis shi' ghir mmkn lda allh». fgal mrim:
«hodha ana amh alrb. likn li qkol». fmda mn endha
almlak. fqamt mrim fi tlk alaiam odhhtb bsreh ala
aljalb ala mdnin ihodha odkhlt bit zkria oslmt ela
alisabat. flma smet alisabat slam mrim artkd aljnini
fi btinha oamtlat alisabat mn alroh alqds osrkht bsot
ezim oqalt: «mbarkh ant fi alnsa' ombarkh hi tmrhr
btmk! fmn ain li hdha an tati am rbi ali? fhodha hin sar
sot slamk fi adhni artkd aljnini babthaj fi btini. ftoba
liti amnt an itm ma qil lha mn qbl alrb». fgal mrim:
«tezma nfsi alrb otbthj rohi ballh mkhlis lanh nzz ala
atdae amth. fhodha mndh alan jmie alajal ttoalni lan
alqdir sne bi ezaim oasmh qdos orhmth ala jil alajal
lldhin itqonh. sne qoh bdhraeh. shth almtstbrin bfrk

qlobhm. anzl alea' en alkrasi orfe almtdein. ashbe
aljai' khirat osrf alaghnia' farghin. edd asraail ftah
lidhkr rhmh kma klm aba' na. labrahim onslh ala al-
abd'. fmktht mrim endha nho thlatth ashhr thm rjet
ala bitha. oama alisabat ftm zmanha ltltd foldt abna.
osme jiranha oaqrbaoah an alrb ezm rhmth lha ffrhoa
meha. ofi aliom althamn ja'oa likhtnoa alsbi osmoh
basim abih zkria. fgal amh: «la blisma iohna». fgal
lha: «lis ahd fi eshirtk tsm bhdha alasm». thm ao-
maoa ala abih madha irid an isma. ftbl lha oktb:
«asmh iohna». ftejb aljmie. ofi alhal anftb fmh ol-
sanh otklm obark allh. foqe khof ela kl jiranhm. oth-
dth bhdhh alamor jmieha fi kl jbal alihodih faodeha
jmie alsamein fi qlobhm qailn: «atra madha ikon
hdha alsbi?» okant id alrb meh. oamtla zkria aboh
mn alroh alqds otmba qaila: «mbark alrb alh asraail
lanh aftqd osne fda' lshebh oaqam lna qrn khlas fi bit
daod ftah. kma tklm bfm anbiah alqdisin aldhin hm
mndh aldhr. khlas mn aedaina omn aidi jmie mbghd-
ina. lisne rhmh me abaina oidhkr ehth almqds. alqsm
aldhi hlft labrahim abina: an ietina anna bla khof mn-
qdhin mn aidi aedaina nebdh bqdash obr qdamh jmie
aiam hiatna. oant aiba alsbi nbi aleli tdea lank ttqdm
amam ojh alrb lted trqh. lleti shebh merfh alkhlas
bmghfrh khtaiham bahsha' rhmh alhna alti bha af-
tqda almsrhq mn alela'. lidi' ela aljalsin fi alzmh
ozlal almot lki ihdi aqdamna fi triq alslam». ama alsbi
fkan inmo oitqoa balroh okan fi albrari ala iom zhorh
lasraail.

2

ofi tlk alaiam sdr amr mn aoghsts qisr ban ikttb kl
almskonh. ohdha alakttab alaol jra adh kan kirinios
oali sorih. fdhbb aljmie likttboa kl oahd ala mdinh.
fsed iosf aida mn aljilil mn mdnin alnasrh ala alihodih
ala mdinh daod alti tdea bit lhm lkonh mn bit daod
oeshirth likttb me mrim amrath almkhtobh ohi hbla.
obinma hma hnak tmt aiama ltltd. foldt abna albrk
oqmtth oadjetth fi almdhod adh lm ikon lhma mode fi
almnzl. okan fi tlk alkorh reah mtbdin ihrson hrast
allil ela reithm oadha mlak alrb oqf bhm omjd alrb
ada' holhm kfhafoa khofa ezima. fgal lhm almlak:
«la tkhafoa. fha ana abshrk bfrh ezim ikon jmie
alsheb: anh old lkm aliom fi mdinh daod mkhls ho
almsih alrb. ohdhh lkm alelamh: tjdon tfla mqmta
mdjea fi mdhod». ozhr bgtht me almlak jmhro mn
aljd alsmaoi msbhini allh oqailn: «almjd lli fi alaeali
oela alard alslam obalnas almsrh». olma mdt enhm
almlaikh ala alsma' qal areah bedhm lbed: «Indhbb
alan ala bit lhm onnzz hdha alamar aloaqe aldhi aelmna
bh alrb». fja'oa msreini oojdoa mrim oiosf oaltfi md-
jea fi almdhod. flma raoah akhbroa balklam aldhi qil
lhm en hdha alsbi. okl aldhin smeo tejbao mma qil
lhm mn areah. oama mrim fkan thfz jmie hdha alk-
lam mtfkrh bh fi qlbha. thm rje areah ohm imjdon
allh oisbhonh ela kl ma smeo oraoah kma qil lhm.
olma tmt thmanih aiam likhtnoa alsbi smi isoe kma
tsma mn almlak qbl an hbl bh fi albtin. olma tmt aiam
ththrahs hsb shrieh mosa sedoa bh ala aorshlim liq-
moh llrb kma ho mktob fi namos alrb: an kl dhkr
fath rhm idea qdosa llrb. olki iqdmooa dhbihh kma
qil fi namos alrb zoj imam ao frkhi hmam. okan rjl

fi aorshlim asmh smean kan bara tqia intzr tezih as-
raail oalroh alqds kan elih. okan qd aohi alih balroh
alqds anh la ira almot qbl an ira msih alrh. fata bal-
roh ala alhikl. oendma dkhil balsbi isoe aboah lis-
nea lh hsb eadh alnamos akhdh el dhraeih obark
allh oqal: «alan ttqj edbk ia sid hsb qolk bsalm lan
eini qd abstrta khlasak aldhi aeddth qdam ojh jmie al-
sheob. nor aelan lllamm omjda lshebik asraail». okan
iosf oamh itejban mma qil fih. obarkhma smean oqal
lmrriah: «ha an hdha qd ode lsqot oqiam kthir in
fi asraail olelamh tqaom. oant aida ijox fi nfsk sif lteln
afkar mn qlob kthirh». okant nbih hnh bnt fnoiiil mn
sbt ashir ohi mtqdmh fi aiam kthirh qd easht me zoj
sbe snin bed bkoritha. ohi armlh nho arbe othmanin
snh la tfaq alhikl eabdh basoam otlat lila onhara.
fhi fi tlk alsaeah oqft tsbh alrb otklmt enh me jmie al-
mntzrin fda' fi aorshlim. olma akmla kl shi' hsb namos
alrb rjeoa ala aljlil ala mdintim alnasrh. okan alsbi
inmo otqoa balroh mmtlia hkmh okant nemh allh
elih. okan aboah idhban kl snh ala aorshlim fi eid
alfsh. olma kant lh atnth eashrh snh sedoa ala aor-
shlim keadh aleid. obedma akmla olaam bqj end
rjeohma alsbi isoe fi aorshlim iosf oamh lm ielma.
oadh znah bin alrfqh dhhba msirh iom okana itlbanh
bin alaqrba' oalmearf. olma lm ijadh rjea ala aorsh-
lim itlbanh. obed thlathlh aiam ojadh fi alhikl jalsa
fi ost almelmin isemhm oisalmh. okl aldhin smeoh
bhtoa mn fhmh oajobth. flma absrah andhsa. oqalt
lh amh: «ia bni lmadha felt bna hkdha? hodha abok
oana kna ntibk medhbin!» fjal lhma: «lmadha kntma
ttlbanni? alm telma anh inbghi an akon fi ma labi?». flm
ifhma alklam aldhi qalh lhma. thm nzl mehmma
oja' ala alnasrh okan khadea lhma. okant amh thfz
jmie hdhh alamor fi qlbha. oama isoe fkan itqdm fi
alhhkmh oalqamh oalnehm end allh oalnas.

3

ofi alsnh alkhams hshrh mn sltnh tibarior qisr adh
kan bilats albnti oalia ala alihodih ohirods riis rbe ala
aljlil oibh akhoh riis rbe ala aitorih okorh trakhonits
olisanois riis rbe ala alablih fi aiam riis alkhnh hnan
oqiafa kant klmh allh ala iohna bn zkria fi albhrih fja'
ala jmie alkorh almhith balardn ikbz bmemodieh al-
tobh limgfrh alkhataia kma ho mktob fi sfr asheia'
alnbi: «sot sarkh fi albhrih aedoa triq alrb asneoa sbllh
mstqimh. kl oad imtli okl jbl oakmh inkhfd otsir
almeojat mstqimh oalsheab trqa shlh oibsr kl bshr
khas allh». okan iqol ljmoe aldhin khrhoa lietmdoa
mnh: «ia aolad alafaei mn arakm an thrboa mn al-
ghdb alati? fasneoa athmara tliq baltobh. ala tbtodio
tqolon fi anfskm: lna abraham aqa. lani aqol lkm an
allh qadr an iqim mn hdhh aljharh aolada labraham.
oalan qd odet alfas ala asl alshjr fkl shjrh la tsne thmra
jida tqte otqla fi alnar». osalh aljmoe: «fmadha nfel?»
fajab: «mn lh thoban fliet mn lis lh omh lh team flifel
hkdh». oja' esharon aida lietmdoa osaloh: «ia melm
madha nfel?» fajab: «la tstofoa akthrh mma frd lkm». osalh
jndia aida: «omadha nfel nhn?» fajab: «la tzm-
moa aoda ola tshoa bahd oaktofoa belaifkm». oadh
kan alsheb intzr oalmjie ifkron fi qlobhm en iohna
lelh almsih qal iohna ljmie: «ana aemdkm bma' olkn
iati mn ho aqoa mni aldhi lst ahla an ahl sior hdhah.

ho siemdkm balroh alqds onar. aldhi rfsbh fi idh os-
inqi bidrh oijme alqmh ala mkhznh oama altbn fihrqh
bnar la tfta». obashia' akhr kthirh kan iez alsheb oib-
shrh. ama hirods riis alrbe fadh tobkh mnh lsbb hi-
rodia amrah filbs akhih olsbb jmie alshror alti kan hi-
rods ifelha zad hdha aida ala aljmie anh hbs iohna fi
alsjn. olma aetmd jmie alsheb aetmd isoe aida. oadh
kan isli anftth alsma' onzl elih alroh alqds bhih jsmih
mthl hmamh. okan sot mn alsma' qaila: «ant abni al-
bib bk srft!». olma abtda isoe kan lh nho thlathin snh
oho ela ma kan izn abn iosf bn hali bn mthtat bn laoi
bn mlki bn ina bn iosf bn mtathia bn eamos bn na-
hom bn hslil bn njai bn math bn mtathia bn shmei
bn iosf bn ihodha bn iohna bn risa bn zrbabl bn shaltiil
bn niri bn mlki bn adi bn qsm bn almodam bn eir bn
iosi bn alieazr bn iorim bn mthtat bn laoi bn shmeon
bn ihodha bn iosf bn ionan bn aliaqim bn mlia bn
minan bn mthata bn nathan bn daod bn isa bn eo-
bid bn boez bn slmon bn nhshon bn emnadab bn
aram bn hsrn bn fars bn ihodha bn ieqob bn ashaq
bn abraham bn tarh bn nahor bn sroj bn reo bn falj bn
eabr bn shalh bn qinan bn arfkshad bn sam bn noh
bn lamk bn mtoshalh bn akhnokh bn iard bn mhliliil bn
qinan bn anosh bn shit bn adm abn allh.

4

ama isoe frje mn alardn mmtlia mn aloh alqds okan
iqdad balroh fi albhrih arbeim ioma ijrj mn ablis. olm
iakl shiia fi tlk alaiam. olma tmt jae akhira. oqal lh
ablis: «an knt abn allh fql lhda alhjr an isir khbz». fajab
isoe: «mktob an lis balkhbz ohdh ihia alansan
bl bkl klmh mn allh». thm asedh ablis ala jbl eal oarah
jmie mmalk almskonh fi lhzh mn alzman. oqal lh ab-
lis: «lk aeti hdha alsltan klh omjdhn lanh ali qd dfe
oana aetih lmn arid. fan sjdt amami ikon lk aljmie». fajab
isoe: «adhbh ia shitan! anh mktob: lllr allk tsjd
oaiah ohdh tebd». thm ja' bh ala aorshlim oaqamh
ela jnah alhikl oqal lh: «an knt abn allh fatrh nfsk
mn hna ala asfl lanh mktob: anh iosi mlaikth bk lki
ihfzok oanhm ala aiadihm ihmlonk lki la tsdm bhjr
rjlk». fajab isoe: «anh qil: la tjrj alrb alhk». olma
akml ablis kl tjrj farqh ala hin. orje isoe bqoh alroh
ala aljlil okhrj khbr enh fi jmie alkorh almhith. okan
ielm fi mjamehm mmjda mn aljmie. oja' ala alnasrh
hith kan qd trba. odkhl aljmie hsb eadth iom alsbt
oqam liqra dfde alih sfr asheia' alnbi. olma fth alsfr
ojd almode aldhi kan mktoba fih: «roh alrh eli lanh
mshni labshr almsani arnsi lashfi almmksri alqlob
lanadi lllmasorin balatlaq ollemi balbsr oarsl almn-
shqin fi albhrih oakrz bsnh alrb almqbolh». thm toa
alsfr oslmh ala alkhadm ojls. ojmie aldhin fi aljmie
kant einohm shakhsh aljls. fadtba iqol lhm: «anh
aliom qd tm hdha almktofb fi msamekm». okan aljmie
ishhdon lh oitejbon mn klmah alnehm alkharrh mn
fmh oiqlon: «alis hdha abn iosf?» fjal lhm: «ela
kl hal tqolon li hdha almtlh: aiaha altbhd ashf nfsk.
km smena anh jra fi kfrnahom fadel dhk hna aida
fi otok oqal: «alhq aqol lkm anh lis nbi mqbola fi
otnh. obalhq aqol lkm an araml kthirh kn fi asraail
fi aiam ailia hin aghlqt alsma' mdh thlath snin osth
ashhr lma kan joe ezim fi alard klha olm irsl ailia ala
oahdh mnha ala ala armlh ala srhf sida'. obrs kthi-

ron kanoa fi asraail fi zman alishe alnbi olm ithr oahd mnhm ala neman alsriani». famtla ghdba jmie ald-hin fi almjme hin smeoa hdha fqamoa oakhrjoh kharj almdinh oja'oa bh ala hafh aljbl aldhi kant mdinthm mbnih elih hta itrhoh ala asfl. ama ho fjaz fi osthm omda. oanhdr ala kfrnahom mdinh mn aljlil okan ielmhm fi alsbot. fbhtoa mn telimh lan klamh kan bsltan. okan fi almjme rjl bh roh shitan njs fsrkh bsot ezim: «ah ma lna olk ia isoe alnasri! atit lthlkna! ana aerfk mn ant: qdos allh». fanthrh isoe qaila: «akhrs oakhrj mnh». fsreh alshitan fi alast oakhrj mnh olm idrh shiia. foqet dhshh ela almjme okanoa ikhatbon bedhm beda qailin: «ma hdhh alklmh! lanh bsltan oqoh iamr alaroah alnjsh ftkhrj». oakhrj sit enh ala kl mode fi alkorh almhith. olma qam mn almjme dkhil bit smean. okant hmah smean qd akhdhtha hma sh-didh. fsaloh mn ajlha. foqf foqha oanthr alhma ftrk-tha! ofi alhal qamt sant tkhdmh. oend ghrob alshms jmie aldhiin kan endhm sqma' bamrad mkhtlfh qdmohm alih fode idih ela kl oahd mnhm oshfahm. okant shiatin aida tkhrj mn kthirih oli tsrkh otqol: «ant almsih abn allh!» fanthrm olm idehm itklmon lanhm erfoh anh almsih. olma sar alnhar khrj odhbb ala mode khla' okan almjme iftshon elih. fja'oa alih oamskoh lila idhbb enhm. fqal lhm: «anh inbghi li an abshr almdn alakhr aida bmlkot allh lani lhda qd arslr». fkan ikarz fi njame aljlil.

5

oadh kan almje izdhm elih lisme klmh allh kan oaqfa end bhirr jnisart. fraa sfintin oaqftin end albhirr oalsiadon qd khrjoe mnhma oghsloa alshbak. fd-khl ahda alsfintin alti kant lsmean osalh an ibed qila en albr. thm jls osar ielm almjme mn alsfinh. olma frgh mn alklam qal lsmean: «abad ala alemq oalqoa shbakkm llsid». fajab smean: «ia melm qd tebna alil klh olm nakhdh shiia. olkn ela klmtk alqi alshbkx». olma feloa dhk amskoa smka kthira jda fsart shbk-thm tkhrq. fasharoa ala shrkaihm aldhiin fi alsfinh alakhra an iatoo oisaedohm. fatoo omlaoa alsfintin hta akhdhta fi alghrq. flma raa smean btrs dhk khr end rkbtii isoe qaila: «akhrj mn sfinti iarb lani rjl khati». adh aetrth ojmie aldhiin meh dhshh ela sid alsmk aldhi akhdhoh. okdhk aida ieqob oiohna abna zbdi allghan kana shriki smean. fqal isoe lsmean: «la tkhf! mn alan tkon tstad alnas!» olma ja'oa balsfintin ala albr trkoa kl shi' otbeoh. okan fi ahda almdn. fadha rjl mmlo' brsa. flma raa isoe khr ela ojhh otbl alih qaila: «ia sid an ardt tqdr an tthrni». fmd idh olmsah qaila: «arid fathr». olloqt dhbb enh albrs. faosah an la iqol lahd. bl «amd oar nfsk llkahn oqdm en ththrk kma amr mossa shhadh lhm». fdhae alkhrb enh akthrr. fajtme jmoe kthirh lki ismeoa oishfoa bh mn amradhm. oama ho fkan ietzl fi albrari oisli. ofi ahd alaiam kan ielm okan frision oemelon llnamos jalsin ohm qd atoa mn kl qrih mn aljlil oaliohodh oaoorshlim. okant qoh alrb lshfaihm. oadha brjal ihm-lon ela frash ansana mfljoa okanoa itlbon an idkhloa bh oideoh amamh. olma lm ijdoa mn ain idkhlon bh lsbb almje sedoa ela alsth odloh me alfrash mn bin alajr ala alast qdam isoe. flma raa aimanhm qal lh: «aiha alansan mghforh lk khtaia». fabtda alktbh oal-

frision ifkron qailin: «mn hdha aldhi itklm btjadif? mn iqdr an ighfr khtaia ala allh odhd?» fsher isoe bafkarhm oqal lhm: «madha tfkron fi qlobkm? aima aisr: an iqal mghforh lk khtaia am an iqal qm oamsh. olkn lki telmoa an labn alansan sltana ala alard an ighfr alhktaia» - qal lilmfioj: «lk aqol qm oahml frashk oadhbb ala bitk». ffi alhal qam amamh ohml ma kan mdtjea elih omda ala bith oho imjd allh. fakhdht almjme hirh omjdoa allh oamtlaoa khofa qailin: «anna qd raina aliom ejab!». obed hdha khrj fnzr eshara asmh lali jalsa end mkan aljbaih fqal lh: «atbeni». ftrk kl shi' oqam otbeh. osne lh laoi diafh kbirh fi bith. oaldhin kanoa mtkiin mehm kanoa jmea kthira mn esharin oakhrin. ftdhmr ktbthm oalfrision ela tlamidhh qailin: «lmadha taklon otshrbon me esharin okhtah?» fajab isoe: «la ihtaj alasha' ala tbib bl almrda. lm at ladeo abrara bl khtah ala altobh». oqaloea lh: «lmadha isom tlamidh ioahna kthira oiqdmon tibat okdhk tlamidh alfrisiin aida oama tlamidhk fiaklon oishrbon?» fqal lhm: «atqdron an tjeloa bni alers isomon ma dam aleris mehm? olkn stati aiam hin irfe aleris enhm fhiindh isomon fi tlk alaiam». oqal lhm aida mthla: «lis ahd ide rgeh mn thob jdjd ela thob eti qala faljdjd ishqh oaletiq la toafqh alrqeh alti mn aljdjd. olis ahd ijel khmra jdhrr fi zqaq etiq lila tshq alkhrm aljdidd alzqaq fji thrr oalzqaq ttlf. bl ijelon khmra jdidd fi zqaq jdidd fthfz jmiea. olis ahd adha shrb aletiq irid lloqt aljdidd lanh iqol: aletiq atib».

6

ofi alsbt althani bed alaol ajtaz bin alzroe. okan tlamidhh iqfton alsnabl oiaakon ohm ifrkona baidihm. fqal lhm qom mn alfrisiin: «lmadha tfelon ma la ihl felh fi alsbot?» fajab isoe: «ama qratm ola hdha aldhi felh daod hin jae ho oaldhin kanoa meh kif dkhil bit bthr alldh oakhdh khbz altqdmh oakl oaeta aldhiin meh aida aldhi la ihl akhl ala llkhn fhq?» oqal lhm: «an abn alansan ho rb alsbt aida». ofi sbt akhr dkhil almjme osar ielm. okan hnak rjl idh alimna iabsh okan alktbh oalfrision iraqbonh: hl ishfi fi alsbt lki ijdoa elih shkaih. ama ho felm afkarhm oqal llrjl aldhi idh iabsh: «qm oqf fi alast». fqam oqf. thm qal lhm isoe: «asalkm shiia: hl ihl fi alsbt fel alkhir ao fel alshr? tkhlis nfs ao ahlakha?». thm nzzr holh ala jmiehm oqal llrjl: «md idk». ffil hkdha. feadt idh shiiah kalakhra. famtlaoa hmqa osaroe itkalmon fima binhm: madha ifelon bisoe? ofi tlk alaiam khrj ala aljbl llsli. oqda alil klh fi alsalh llh. olma kan alnhar dea tlamidhh oakhtar mnhm athni eshr aldhiin smahm aida «rsla»: smean aldhi smah aida btrs oandraos akhah. ieqob oiohna. filbs obrtholmaos. mta otoma. ieqob bn hlfa osmean aldhi idea alghior. ihodha bn ieqob oiohodha alaskhrioti aldhi sar mslma aida. onzl mehm oqf fi mode shl ho ojme mn tlamidhh ojmhorr kthir mn alsheb mn jmie aliohodh oaoorshlim osahl sor osida' aldhiin ja'oa lismeoh oishfoa mn amradhm oalmedhbon mn aroah njsh. okanoa abraon. okl almje tlboa an ilmsoh lan qoh kan tkhrj mnh otshfi almjme. irfe einih ala tlamidhh qail: «tobakm aiha almsakin lan lrm mlkot allh. tobakm aiha aljiae alan lankm tshbeon. tobakm aiha albakon alan lankm stdhkon. tobakm adha

abghdkm alnas oadha afzokm oeiromk oakhrjoa
asmkm kshrir mn ajl abn alansan. afroha fi dhk
aliom othlloa fhodha ajrkam ezim fi alasma'. lan
aba'hm hkdha kanoa ifelon balanbia'. olkn oil lkm
aiha alaghnia' lankm qd nltm eza'km. oil lkm aiha
alshbaea lankm stjoeon. oil lkm aiha aldahkon alan
lankm sthznon otbkon. oil lkm adha qd fikm jmie
alnas hnsa. lanh hkdha kan abaohm ifelon balanbia'
alkdhbh. «lkni aqol lkm aiha alsameon: abhoa
aeda'km ahsnoa ala mbghdikm barkoa laenikm
osloa lajl aldhin isiian alikm. mn drbk ala khdk
faerd lh alakhr aida omn akhdh rda'k fla tmneh
thobk aida. okl mn salk faeth omn akhdh alldhi lk fla
ttalbh. okma tridon an ifel alnas bkm afeloa antm
aida bhm hkdha. oan ahbbtm aldhin ihbonkm fai
fdl lkm? fan alkhtah aida ihbon aldhin ihbonhm.
oadha ahsntm ala aldhin ihsnon alikm fai fdl lkm?
fan alkhtah aida ifelon hkdha. oan aqrtdm aldhin
trjon an tsrdoa mnhm fai fdl lkm? fan alkhtah aida
iqrdon alkhtah lki istrdoa mnhm almtlh. bl abhoa
aeda'km oahsnoa oaqrdoa oantm la trjon shiia fikon
ajrkam ezima okonoa bni aleli fanh mnem ala ghir
alshakrir oalashrar. fkonoa rhma' kma an abakm
aida rhim. ola tdinoa fla tdanoa. la tqdoa ela ahd
fla iqda elikm. aghfroa ighfr lkm. aetoea tetoa kila
jida mbda mhzoza faida ieton fi ahdankm. lanh
bnfs alkil alldhi bh tkilon ikal lkm». ordb lhm mthla:
«hl iqdr aema an iqod aema? ama isqt alathnan fi
hfrh? lis altmidh afdl mn melmh bl kl mn sar kamla
ikon mthl melmh. lmadha tnzr alqda alldhi fi ein
akhik oama alkshshb alti fi eink fla tftn lha? ao kif
tqdr an tqol lakhik: ia akhi deni akhrj alqda alldhi
fi eink oant la tnzr alkshshb alti fi eink. ia mraii!
akhrj aola alkshshb mn eink ohinidh tbsr jida an
tkhrj alqda alldhi fi ein akhik. lanh ma mn shjrh
jidh thmr thmra rdia ola shjrh rdih thmr thmra
jida. lan kl shjrh terf mn thmrha. fanhm la ijtnon mn
alshok tina ola iqtfon mn melmh klami oieml bh ishsh
ansana bna bita ohfr oemq oode alasas ela alskhr.
flma hdth sil sdm alnhr dhk albit flm iqdr an izezeh
lanh kan mossa ela alskhr. oama alldhi isme ola ieml
fisshb ansana bna bith ela alard mn don asas fsdmh
alnhr fsqt hala okan khrab dhk albit ezima».

7

olma akml aqoalh klha fi msame alshb dkhl kfrna-
hom. okan ebd lqaid mih mrida mshrfa ala almot
okan eziza endh. flma sme en isoe arsl alih shioh al-
lihod isalh an iati oishfi ebdh. flma ja'oa ala isoe tlboa
alib bajthad qailin: «anh msthq an ifel lh hdha lanh
ihb amtna oho bna alalmjme». fdhbb isoe mehm.
oadh kan ghir beid en albit arsl alih qaid almihs as-
dqa' iqol lh: «ia sid la tteb. lani lst msthaq an tdkhl
tth sqfi. ldlkh lm ahsb nfsi aha an ati alik. lkn ql
klmh fibra ghlami. lani ana aida ansan mrtb tth sltan
li jnd tth idi. oaqol lhdha: adhb fidhbb olakhr: ait
fiati olebdi: afel hdha fifel». olma sme isoe hdha tejb
mnh oaltft ala aljme alldhi itbeh oqal: «aqol lkm: lm

ajd ola fi asraail aimana bmqdar hdha». orje almrslon
ala albit fojdoa alebd almrld qd sh. ofi aliom altali
dhbb ala mdinh tdea nain odhbb meh kthiron mn
tlamidhh ojme kthir. flma aqtrb ala bab almdinh adha
mit mhmol abn ohid lamh ohi armlh omeha jme kthir
mn almdinh. flma raha alrb thnn eliaha oqol lha: «la
tbki». thm tqdm olms alnesh foqf alhamlon. fqal:
«aiha alshab lk aqol qm». fjls almit oabtada itklm fd-
feh ala amh. fakhdh aljmie khof omjdoa allh qailin:
«qd qam fina nbi ezim oaftqd allh shehb». okhrj
hdha alkbhr enh fi kl alihodih ofi jmie alkorh almhith.
fakhbr iohna tlamidhh bhdha klh. fdea iohna ath-
nin mn tlamidhh oarsl ala isoe qaila: «ant ho alati am
nntzr akhr?» flma ja' alih alrjlan qala: «iohna almem-
dan qd arslna alik qaila: ant ho alati am nntzr akhr?»
ofi tlk alsae shfa kthirin mn amrad oadoda' oaroah
shrir oohb albsr lemian kthirin. fajab isoe: «adhbba
oakhbra iohna bma raitma osmetma: an aleml ib-
sron oalerj imshon oalbrs ithron oalms ismeon oal-
mota iqomon oalmsakin ibshron. otoba lmn la iethr
fi». flma mda rsola iohna abtda iqol lljmoe en iohna:
«madha khrjtm ala albhrih ltnzroa? aqsb thrkha al-
rih? bl madha khrjtm ltnzroa? aansana labasa thi-
aba naemh? hodha alldhi fi allbas alfakhr oaltne-
m hm fi qsor almllok. bl madha khrjtm ltnzroa? anbia?
nem aqol lkm oafdl mn nbi! hdha ho alldhi ktb enh:
ha ana arsl amam ojkh mlaki alldhi ihii triqk qdamk!
lani aqol lkm: anh bin almolodin mn alnsa' lis nbi
aezm mn iohna almemdan olkn alasghr fi mlkot allh
aezm mn». ojmie alshb adh smeoa oalasharon br-
roa allh metmdin bmemodih iohna. oama alfrision
oalnamosion frfdoa mshorh allh mn jhh anshmh ghir
metmdin mn. thm qal alrb: «fbmn ashbb anas hdha
aljl omadha ishbnh? ishbnh aolada jalsin fi alsoq
inadon bedhm beda oiqlon: zmrna lkm flm trqsoa.
nhna lkm flm tbkoa. lanh ja' iohna almemdan la iakl
khhba ola ishrb khmra ftqolon: bh shitan. ja' abn
alansan iakl oishrb ftqolon: hodha ansan akol oshrib
khmr mhb llesharin oalkhtah. oalhkmm tbrtt mn jmie
bniha». osalh oahd mn alfrisiin an iakl meh fdkl bit
alfrisi oatka. oadha amrah fi almdinh kant khatih adh
elmt anh mtki fi bit alfrisi ja't bqarorh rji ooft end
qdmih mn oraih bakih oabtdat tbl qdmih baldmoe
okant tmsghma bsher rasha otqbl qdmih otddnhma
baltib. flma raa alfrisi alldhi deah dhk qal fi nfsh: «lo
kan hdha niala lelm mn hdhh almrath alai tmsh oma
hi! anha khatih». fqal isoe: «ia smeand endhi shi' aqol
lk». fqal: «ql ia melm». «kan lmdain mdionan. ela
aloahd khms mih dinar oela alakhr khmson. oadh
lm kn lhma ma iofian samhhma jmiea. fqal: aihma
ikon akthr hba lh?» fajab smeand: «azn alldhi samhh
balakthr». fqal lh: «baloab hkmt». thm altft ala almr-
ah aqol lsmean: «atnzr hdhh almrath? ani dkhl bitk
oma' lajl rjli lm tet. oama hi fqd ghslt rjli baldmoe
omshthma bsher rasha. qblh lm tqblni oama hi fm-
ndh dkhl lm tkf en tqbil rjli. bzit lm tdhn rasi oama hi
fqd dhnt baltib rjli. mn ajl dhk aqol lk: qd ghfrt khta-
iaha alktthir lanha abbt kthira. oaldhi ighfr lh qlil
ihb qila». thm qal lha: «mgfhorh lk khtaiak». fabtda
almtkion meh iqolon fi anshmh: «mn hdha alldhi ighfr
khtaiha aida?». fqal lmrhah: «aimank qd khlsk! adhbhi
bslam».

oela athr dhlk kan isir fi mdinh oqrih ikrz oibshr bmlkot allh omeh alathna eshr. obed alnsa' kn qd shfin mn aroah shrirh oamrad: mrim alti tdea almdjlih alti khrj mnha sbesh shiatin oiona amrah khozi okil hirods ososnh oakhr kthirat kn ikhdmdnh mn amoalhn. flma ajtme jme kthir aida mn aldhn ja'oa alih mn kl md-inh qal bmtlh: «khrj alzare lize zreh. ofima ho izre sqt bed ela altriq fandas oaklth tior almsa'. osqt akhr ela alskhr flma nbt jf lanh lm tkn lh rtobh. osqt akhr fi ost alshok fnbt meh alshok okhnqh. osqt akhr fi alard alsalh flma nbt sne thmra mih def». qal hdha onada: «mn lh adhnan llsmel flsmel». fsalh tlamidhh: «ma esa an ikon hdha almtlh?». fgal: «lkm qd aeti an terfoa asrar mlkot allh omaa llbaqin fbamthl hta anhm mbsrin la ibsrn osamein la ifhmon. ohdha ho almtlh: alzre ho klam allh oaldhin ela altriq hm aldhn ismeon thm iati ablis oinze alklmh mn qlobhm lila iomnoa fikhlsoa. oaldhin ela alskhr hm aldhn mta smea iqblon alklmh bfrh. ohola' lis ihm asl fiomnon ala hin ofi oqt altrjrbh irtidon. oaldhi sqt bin alshok hm aldhn ismeon thm idhbbon fikhtnqon mn hmom alhih oghnaha oldhatha ola indjon thmra. oaldhi fi alard aljdih ho aldhn ismeon alklmh fihfzonha fi qlb jid salh oithmron balsbr. «olis ahd ioqd sraja oightih bana' ao ideh tht srir bl ideh ela mnarh linzr aldakhlon alnor. lanh lis khfi la izhr ola mkotom la ielm oieln. fanzroa kif tsmeon! lan mn lh sieta omn lis lh faldhi iznh lh iokhdh mn». oja' alih amh oakhoth olm iqdroa an isloa alih lsbb aljme. fakhbroh: «amk oakhotk oaqfon kharja irtidon an irok». fajab: «ami oakhoti hm aldhn ismeon klmh allh oiemlon bha». ofi ahd alaiam dkhl sfinh ho otlamidhh fgal lhm: «lnebr ala ebr albhirh». faqleoa. ofima hm sairon nam. fnzl no' rih fi albhirh okanao infliom ma' osarao fi kntr. ftqdmoo aqozogh qailin: «ia melm ia melm anna nhlk!». fqam oanthr alrih otmoj alma' fanthia osar hdo'. thm qal lhm: «ain aimankm?» fkhafao otejbao qailin fima binhm: «mn ho hdha? fanh iamr alriah aida oalma' fttieh!». osarao ala korh aljdriin alti hi mqabl aljlil. olma khrj ala alard astqblh rjl mn almdinh kan fih shiatin mndh zman toil okan la ilbs thoba ala iqim fi bit bl fi alqbor. flma raa isoe srkh okhr lh oqal bsot ezim: «ma li olk ia isoe abn allh aleli! atlb mnk an la tedhbnj». lanh amr alroh alnjs an ikhrj mn alansan. lanh mndh zman kthir kan ikhtfh oqd rbt bsasl oqiod mhrosa okan iqte alrbt oisq mn alshitan ala albari. fsalh isoe: «ma asmk?» fgal: «ljion». lan shiatin kthirh dkhl fih. otlb alih an la iamrhm baldhhab ala alhaoh. okan hnak qtie khnazir kthirh trea fi aljbl ftlboa alih an iadhn lhm baldkhol fiha fadhn lhm. fkhrtj alshiatin mn alansan odkhlt fi alkhnazir fandfe alqtie mn ela aljrf ala albhirh oakhtnq. flma raa alreah ma kan hrboa odhbbao oakhbao fi almdinh ofi aldiae fkhroja liroa ma jra. oja'ola ala isoe fojdooa alansan aldhi kant alshiatin qd khrjt mnh labso oeaqla jalsa end qdmi isoe fkhafao. fakhbrhm aida aldhn raoo kif khls almjnon. ftlb alih kl jmhor korh aljdriin an idhbh enhm lanh aetrahm khof ezim. fdkhl alsfinh orje. ama alrjl aldhi khrjt mnh alshiatin ftlb alih an ikon meh olkn isoe srfh qaila: «arje ala bitk ohdth bkm sne allh bka». fmda oho

inadi fi almdinh klha bkm sne bh isoe. olma rje isoe qblh aljme lanhm kanoa jmiehm intzronh. oadha rjl asmh iairs qd ja' - okan riis almjme - foqe end qdmi isoe otlb alih an idkhl bith lanh kan lh bnt ohidh lha nho athnti eshrh snh okant fi hal almot. ffima ho mntlq zhmtlh aljme. oamrah bnzf dm mndh athnti eshrh snh oqd anftq kl meishtla llatba' olm tqdr an tshfa mn ahd ja't mn oraih olmst hdb thobh. ffi alhal oqf nzf dmha. fgal isoe: «mn aldhi lmsni!» oadh kan aljmie inkron qal btrs oaldhin meh: «ia melm aljmoe idiqon elik oizhmonk otqol mn aldhi lmsni!» fgal isoe: «qd lmsni oahd lani elmt an qoh qd khrjt mni». flma rat almrar anha lm tkhtf ja't mrtded okhrt lh oakhbrth qdam jmie alsheb lai sbb lmsht okif brij fi alhal. fgal lha: «thqi ia abnh. aimank qd shfak. adhbhi bsalm». obinma ho itklm ja' oahd mn dar riis almjme qaila lh: «qd matt abntk. la tteb almelm». fsmoe isoe oajab: «la tkhf. amn fqt hti tshfa». flma ja' ala dbit lm ide ahd idkhl ala btrs oieqob oiohna oaba alsbiha oamha. okan aljmie ibkon eliha oiltmon. fgal: «la tbkoa. lm tmt lknha naimh». fdhkoa elih earfin anha matt. fakhrij aljmie kharja oamsk bidha onada qaila: «ia sbih qomj». frjet rohha oqamt fi alhal. famr an teta ltakl. fbht oaldaha. faosahma an la iqola lahd ema kan.

9

odea tlamidhh alathni eshr oaetahm qoh osltana ela jmie alshiatin oshfa' amrad oarslhm likrzoa bmlkot allh oishfoa almrd. oqal lhm: «la thmloa shiia lltiriq la esa ola mzoda ola khbza ola fdh ola ikon lloahd thoban. oai bit dkhlmtoh fhak aqimoa omn hnak akhrjoa. okl mn la iqblkm fakhroja mn tlk almdinh oanfdoo alghbar aida en arjilm shhadh elihm». flma khrjoa kanoa ijtaon fi kl qrih ibshron oishfon fi kl mode. fsmoe hirods riis alarjme ala kan mnh oartab lan qoma kanoa iqolon: «an iohna qd qam mn alamoat». oqoma: «an ailia zhr». oakhrin: «an nbia mn alqdma' qam». fgal hirods: «iohna ana qtet rash. fmh ho hdha aldhi asme enh mthl hdha!» okan itlb an irah. olma rje alrsl akhbroh bjmie ma feloa fakhdhm oansrf mnfrda ala mode khla' lmdinh tasma bit sida. faljmoe ahd elmoa tbeoh fqbllhm oklmhm en mlkot allh oalmhtajon ala alshfa' shfahm. fabtda alnhar imil. ftqdm alathna eshr oqaloo lh: «asrf aljme lidhbbao ala alqra oaldiae hoalina fibitoo ojidoa teama lanna hlna fi mode khla'». fgal lhm: «aetohm antm liakloa». fgaloo: «lis endna akthr mn khms arghfh omsktin ala an ndhbb onbtae teama lhdha alsheb klh». lanhm kanoa nho khms alaf rjl. fgal ltlamidhh: «atkiohm frqa khmsin khmsin». ffeloa khda oatkaoo aljmie. fakhdh alarghfh alkhms oalsmktin orfe nrzh nho almsa' obarkhn thm ksr oaeta altlamidh liqdmoo lljme. fakloa oshbeoa jmiea. thm rfe ma fdll enhm mn alksr: athnta eshrh qfh. ofima ho isli ela anfrad kan altlamidh meh. fsalh: «mn tqol aljmoe ani ana?» fajaboo: «iohna almemdan. oakhron ailia. oakhron an nbia mn alqdma' qam». fgal lhm: «oantm mn tqolon ani ana?» fajab btrs: «msih allh». fanthrhm oaosa an la iqolaa dhlk lahd qaila: «anh inbghi an abn alansan italm kthira oirfd mn alshioh orosa' alkhnh oakltb oiqt ofi aliom althalth iqom». oqal lljmie: «an arad

ahd an iati oraii flinkr nfsh oihml slibh kl iom oitbeni. fan mn arad an ikhls nfsh ihlkha omn ihlk nfsh mn ajli fhdha ikhlsha. lanh madha itfte alansan lo rbh alealm klh oahlk nfsh ao khsrha? lan mn astha bi obklami fbhdha isthi abn alansan mta ja' bmdjdh omjd alab oalm-laihk alqdisin. hqa aqol lkm: an mn alqiam hhna qoma la idhoqon almot hta iroa mlkot allh». obed hdha alklam bnho thmanih aiam akhdh btrs oiohna oieqob osed ala jbl lisli. ofima ho isli sart hiih ojhh mtghirh oblash mbida lamea. oadha rjlan itklman meh ohma mosa aaila alldhan zhra bmdj otklma en khrojdh aldhi kan etida an ikmlh fi aorshlim. oama btrs oalldhan meh fkanoo qd thqloa balnom. flma astiqzoo raoa mjdj oalrjljn alaoaqin meh. ofima hma ifarqanh qal btrs liseo: «ia melm jid an nkon hhna. flnsne thlath mzal: lk oahdh olmosa oahdh olailia oahdh». oho la ielm ma iqol. ofima ho iqol dhlk kant shabh fzllthm. fkhafoa endma dkhloa fi alshabh. osar sot mn alshabh qaila: «hdha ho abni alhbib. lh asmeoa». olma kan alsot ojd isoe ohdh oama hm fsktoa olm ikhbroa ahda fi tlk alaiam bshi' mma absroh. ofi aliom altali adh nzloa mn aljbl astqblh jme kthir. oadha rjl mn aljme srkh: «ia melm atlb anj. anr ala abni fanh ohid li. oha roh iakhdhh fiskrh bgthf fisreh mzbda obaljdh ifarqh mrdada aiah. otblt mn tlamidhk an ikhrjoh flm iqdroa». fajab isoe: «aiaa aljil ghir almomn oalmtoit ala mta akon mekm oahmtlkm? qdm abnk ala hna». obinma ho at mzaqh alshitan osreh fanthr isoe alroh alnjs oshfa alsbi oslmh ala abih. fbht aljmie mn ezmh allh. oadh kan aljmie itejbon mn kl ma fel isoe qal ltlamidhh: «deoa antm hdha alklam fi adhankm: an abn alansan sof islm ala aidi alnas». oama hm flm ifhmooa hdha alqol okan mkhfa enhm lki la ifhmoh okhafoa an isaloh en hdha alqol. odakhllhm fkr: mn esa an ikon aezm fihm? felm isoe fkr qlbhm oakhdh olda oaqamh endh oqal lhm: «mn qbl hdha alold basmi iqblni omn qblni iqbl aldhi arslni lan alasghr fikm jmiea ho ikon ezima» fqal iohna: «ia melm raina oadha ikhrj alshiatin basmk fmnenah lanh lis itbe mena». fqal lh isoe: «la tmneoh lan mn lis elina fho mena». ohin tmt alaiam lartfaeh thbt ojhh lintlq ala aorshlim oarsl amam ojhh rsla fdhbroa odkhloa qrih llsamriin hta iedoa lh. flm iqbloh lan ojhh kan mtjha nho aorshlim. flma raa dhlk tlmidhah iqeob oiohna qala: «ia rb atrid an nqol an tnzl nar mn alsma' ftfnihm kma fel ailia aida?» faltft oanthrhma oqal: «lstma telman mn ai roh antma! lan abn alansan lm iat lihkl anfs alnas bl likhls». fmdoa ala qrih akhra. ofima hm sairon fi alatriq qal lh oahd: «ia sid atbek ainma tmdj». fqal lh isoe: «llthealb aorjh oltior alsma' aokar oama abn alansan flis lh ain isnd rash». oqal lakhr: «atbeni». fqal: «ia sid aidhn li an amdi aola oadfn abi». fqal lh isoe: «de almota idfnon motahm oama ant fadhbb onad bmlkot allh». oqal akhr aida: «atbek ia sid olkn aidhn li aola an aode aldhn fi biti». fqal lh isoe: «lis ahd ide idh ela almhrath oinzr ala alora' islh lmkot allh».

10

obed dhlk ein alrb sbein akhrin aida oarslhm athnin athnin amam ojhh ala kl mdinh omode hith kan ho mzmea an iati. fqal lhm: «an alhsad kthir olkn

alfelh qlilon. fatlboa mn rb alhsad an irsl felh ala hsadh. adhhboa. ha ana arslkm mthl hmnan bin dhiab. la thmloa kisa ala mzoda ola ahddhih ola tslmoa ela ahd fi alatriq. oai bit dkhltmoh fqoloa aola: slam lhdha albit. fan kan hnak abn alsalm ihl slamkm elih oala firje alikm. oaqimooa fi dhlk albit aklin osharbin mma endhm lan alfael msthq ajrth. la tntqloa mn bit ala bit. oaih mdinh dkhltmoha oqblok mfkloa mma iqdm lkm oashfoa almrda aldhn fiha oqoloa lhm: qd aqtrb mnkm mlkot allh oaih mdinh dkhltmoha olm iqblokm fakhrhoa ala shoareha oqoloa: lta alghbar aldhi lsq bna mn mdintkm nnfdh lkm. olkn aelmoa hdha anh qd aqtrb mnkm mlkot allh. oaqol lkm anh ikon lsdom fi dhik aliom halh akthr ahtalma mma ltlk almdinh. «oil lk ia korzin! oil lk ia bit sida! lanh lo snet fi sor osida' alqoat almsnoeh fikma ltabta qdima jalstin fi almsoh oalrmad. olkn sor osida' ikon lhma fi aldin halh akthr ahtalma mma lkma. oant ia kfr-nahom almrtefeh ala alsma' sthbtin ala alahoih. aldhi isme mnkm isme mni oaldhi irdhlkm irdhlni oaldhi irdhlni irdhl aldhi arslni». frje alsbeon bfrh qailn: «ia rb hta alshiatin tkhde lna basmk». fqal lhm: «rait alshitan saqta mthl albrq mn alsma'. ha ana aetikm sltana ltdosooa alhiat oaleqarb okl qoh aledo ola idrkm shi'. olkn la tfrhoa bhda an alaraoah tkhde lkm bl afrhoa balhri an asma'km ktbt fi alsmaoat'. ofi tik saeh thll isoe balroh oqal: «ahmdk aiha alab rb alsma' oalard lank akhfit hdhh en alhkma' oalfhma' oaelnthla llatfal. nem aiha alab lan hkdha sart almsrh amamk». oaltft ala tlamidhh oqal: «kl shi' qd dfe ali mn abi. olis ahd ierf mn ho alabn ala alab ola mn ho alab ala alabn omn arad alabn an ieln lh». oaltft ala tlamidhh ela anfrad oqal: «toba lleion alti tnzr ma tnzronh lani aqol lkm: an anbia' kthirin omloka ardoaa an inzroa ma antm tnzron olm inzroa oan ismeoa ma antm tsmeon olm ismeoa». oadha namosi qam jyrh qaila: «ia melm madha aeml larth alhiha alabadhi?» fqal lh: «ma ho mktob fi alnamos. kif tqara?» fajab: «thb alrb alhk mn kl qlbk omn kl nfsk omn kl qdrtk omn kl fkrk oqribk mthl nfsk». fqal lh: «balsoab ajbt. afel hdha fthia». oama ho fadh arad an ibrr nfsh sal isoe: «omn ho qribi?» fajab isoe: «ansan kan nazla mn aorshlim ala ariha foqe bin lsos ferojh ojrhoh omdoa otrkoh bin hi omit. ferd an kahna nzl fi tlk alatriq frah ojaz mqablih. okdhlk laoi aida adh sar end almkam ja' onzr ojaz mqablih. olkn samria masfara ja' alihi olma rah thnn ftqdm odmd jrahath osb elia zita okhmra oarkbh ela dabh oata bh ala fndq oaelna bh. ofi alghd lma mda akhrj dinarin oaelthma lsabh alfn dq oqal lh: aetn bh omhma anftq akthr fend rjoei aofik. fai hola' althlatth tra sar qriba lldhi oqe bin allsos?» fqal: «aldhi sne meh alrhmh». fqal lh isoe: «adhhb ant aida oasne hkdha». ofima hm sairon dkhl qrih qblth amrah asmba mrtha fi bitha. okant lhdhh akht tdea mrim alti jlst end qdmi isoe okant tsme klamh. oama mrtha fkan mrtbkh fi khdmh kthirh foqft oqal: «ia rb ama thali ban akhti qd trktni akhdm ohdi? fql lha an teinni!» fajab isoe: «mrtha mrtha ant thtmin otrdrbin lajl amor kthirh olkn alhajh ala oahd. fakhtart mrim alnsib alsalh aldhi ln inze mnha».

oadh kan isli fi mode lma frgh qal oahd mn tlamidhh: «ia rb elmna an nsli kma elm iohna aida tlamidhh». fgal lhm: «mta slitm fqolaa: abana aldhi fi alsmaoat litqds asmk liat mlkotk ltkn mshiitk kma fi alsma' kdhlk ela alard. kbbzna kfafna aetna kl iom oaghfr lna khtaiana lanna nhn aida ngghr lkl mn idhnb alina ola tdkhlna fi tjrbb lkn njna mn alshrir». thm qal lhm: «mn mnkm ikon lh sdiq oimdi alih nsf allil oiql lh: ia sdiq aqrdni thlathh argfhf lan sdiqa li ja'ni mn sfr olis li ma aqdm lh. fijib dhk mn dakhil oiql: la tzejni! albab mghlq alan ooladi mei fi alfrash. la aqdr an aqom oaeetik. aqol lkm: oan kan la iqom oi-etih lkonh sdiqh fanh mn aji ljaith iqom oiethi qdr ma ihtaj. oana aqol lkm: asaloa tetoo. atlboa tjdoa. aqreoa ifth lkm. lan kl mn isal ikhhdh omn itb idj omn iqre ifth lh. fmn mnkm oho ab isalh abnh khbza afietih hjra? ao smkh afietih hih bdl alsmkh? ao adha salh bidh afietih eqrba? fan kntm oantm ashrrar terfon an tetoo aoladkm etaia jidh fkm balhri alab aldhi mn alsma' ieti aloh alqds lldhin isalonh». okan ikhrj shitana okan dhk akhrs. flma akhrj alshitan tkml alakhrs ftejb aljmoe. oama qom mnhm fqalaa: «bbelzbol riis alshiatin ikhrj alshiatin». oakhron tlboa mnh aih mn alsma' ijrbonh. fclm afkarhm oqal lhm: «kl mmklh mnqsmh ela dhatha tkhrb obit mn-qsm ela bit isqt. fan kan alshitan aida inqsm ela dhath kfif tthbt mmklth? lankm tqolon: ani bbelzbol akhrj alshiatin. fan knt ana bbelzbol akhrj alshiatin fab-naokm bmn ikhrjon? ldlhk hm ikonon qdatkm. olkn an knt basbe allh akhrj alshiatin fqd aqbl elikm mlkot allh. hinma ihfz alqoi darh mtshla tkon amoaalh fi aman. olkn mta ja' mn ho aqoa mnh fanh ighlbh oinze slahh alkaml aldhi atkl elih oioze ghnaimh. mn lis mei fho eli omn la ijme mei fho ifrq. mta khrj al-roh alnjis mn alansan ijtaz fi amakn lis fiha ma' itlb rahh oadh la ijd iqol: arje ala biti aldhi khrjt mnh fiati oijdh mknosa mzina. thm idhbb oiakhdh sbhe aroah akhrj ashr mnh ftdkhl otskn hnak ftsir oaoakhr dhk alansan ashr mn aoaihl!» ofima ho itklm bhdha rfet amrah sotha mn aljme oqalt lh: «toba llbnt aldhi hmlk oalthdiin alldhin rdethma». ama ho fgal: «bl toba lldhin ismeon klam allh oihsfzonh». ofima kan aljmoe mzdhdhin abtda iqol: «hdha aljil shrir. itlb aih ola teta lh aih ala aih ionan alnbi. lanh kma kan ionan aih lahl ninoia kdhk ikon abn alansan aida lhdha aljil. mlkh altimn sqom fi aldin me rjal hdha aljil ot-dinhm lanha att mn aqasi alard ltsme hkmh sliman ohodha aezm mn sliman hhna. rjal ninoia siqomon fi aldin me hdha aljil oidinonh lanhm taboa bmnadah ionan ohodha aezm mn ionan hhna! «lis ahd ioqd sraja oideh fi khfih ola tht almkial bl ela almanrh kl inzr aldakhlon alnor. sraj aljds ho alein fnta kant eink bsith fjsdk klh ikon nira omta kant shrirh fjsdk ikon mzlma. anrz adha lila ikon alnor aldhi fik zlmh. fan kan jsdk klh nira lis fih jz' mzlmi ikon nira klh kma hinma idi' lk alsraj blmeanh». ofima ho itklm salh frisi an itghda endh fdkhl oatka. oama alfrisii flma rja dhk tejb anih lm ighstl aola qbl alghda'. fgal lh alrb: «antm alan aih alfrislon tqnon kharj alkas oalqseh oama batnkm fmmlo' akhttafa okhbtha. ia aghb'ia' alis aldhi sne alkharij sne aldakhil aida? bl ae-

toa ma endkm sdqh fhodha kl shi' ikon nqia lkm. olkn oil lkm aih alfrislon lankm teshron alnane oalsd-hab okl bql ottjaozon en alhq omhbh allh. kan in-bghi an temloa hdhh ola ttrkoa tlk! oil lkm aih al-frislon lankm thbon almjls alaol fi almjame oalthiat fi alasoaq. oil lkm aih alaktbh oalfrislon almrtoon lankm mthl alqbor almkthfih oaldhin imshon eliaha la ielmon!». fgal lh oahd mn alnamosiin: «ia melm hin tqol hdha tshtmnna nhn aida». fgal: «ooil lkm antm aih alnamosion lankm thmlon alnas ahmla esrh alhlml oantm la tmson alahmal bahda asabekm. oil lkm lankm tbnon qbor alanbia' oabaokm qtlohm. adha tshtdon otrdon baemal abaikm lanhm hm qt-lohm oantm tbnon qborhm. ldlhk aida qalt hkmh allh: ani arsl alihm anbia' orsla fiqtlon mnhm oitrdon - lki itlb mn hdha aljil dm jmie alanbia' almhrrq mndh ansha' alealm mn dm habil ala dm zkria aldhi ahlk bin almdhb oalbit. nem aqol lkm: anh itlb mn hdha aljil! oil lkm aih alnamosion lankm akhdhtm mftah almerfh. ma dkhltm antm oaldakhlon mnetmohm». ofima ho iklmhm bhdha abtda alaktbh oalfrislon ihn-qon jda oisadronh ela amor kthirh ohm iqarbohn tal-bin an istadua shiia mn fmh lki ishtkoa elih.

12

ofi athna' dhk adh ajtme rboat alsheb hta kan bedhm idos beda abtda iqol ltlamidhh: «aola thrzoo lanfaskm mn khmir alfrislin aldhi ho alria' flis mtkom ln isteln ola khfi ln ierf. ldlhk kl ma qltmoh fi alzlmh isme fi alnor oma klmtm bh aladhn fi almkhade inada bh ela alstoh. olkn aqol lkm ia abbaai: la tkhafoa mn ald-hin iqtlon aljds obed dhk lis lhm ma ifelon akthr. bl arikm mmmn tkhafon: khafoa mn aldhi bedma iqtal lh sltan an ilqi fi jhnm. nem aqol lkm: mn hdha khafoa! alist khmsh esafir tbae bflsin ooadh mnha lis mnsia amam allh? bl sheor rooskm aida jmieha mhsal! fla tkhafoa. antm afdl mn esafir kthirh! oaqol lkm: kl mn aetrf bi qdam alnas ietrf bh abn alansan qdam mlaikh allh. omn ankrni qdam alnas inkr qdam mlaikh allh. okl mn qal klmh la abn alansan igfhr lh oama mn jdf ela aloh alqds fla igfhr lh. omta qdmokm ala almjame oalrosa' oalslatin fla thtmoo kif ao bma thtjon ao bma tqolon lan aloh alqds ielkm fi tlk alsahb ma ijb an tqoloh». oqal lh oahd mn aljme: «ia melm ql lakhi an iqasmni almirath». fgal lh: «ia ansan mn aqamni elikma qadia ao mqasma?» oqal lhm: «anzroa othf-zoo mn altme fanh mta kan lahd kthir flist hiath mn amoaalh». odrb lhm mthla qaila: «ansan ghni akhsbt korth ffrk fi nfsh qaila: madha aeml lan lis li mode ajme fih athmar? oqal: aeml hdha: ahdm mkhazni oabni aezm oajme hnak jmie ghlati okhirati oaqol lnfsi: ia nfs lk khirat kthir mndh omdh lsnin kthirh. astrihi okli oashrbi oafrrhi. fgal lh allh: ia ghbi hdhh allilth itlb nfsk mnk fhdhh alti aeddtha lmn tkon? hkdha aldhi iknz lnfs olis ho ghnia llh». oqal ltlamidhh: «mn aji hdha aqol lkm: la thtmoo lhiatkm bma taklon ola lljds bma tibson. alhiha afdl mn alteam oaljsd afdl mn allbas. tamloa alghrban: anha la tzeze ala thsd olis lha mkhde ola mkhzn oallh iqitha. km antm balhri afdl mn altior! omn mnkm adha ahtmt iqdr an izid ela qamth dhraea oahdh? fan kntm la tqdron ola ela alasghr flmadha thtmon balboaqi? tamloa alznabq kif

tnmo! la tteb ola tghzl olkn aqol lkm anh ola sliman fi kl mjdh kan ilbs koahdh mnha. fan kan aleshb aldhi iojd aliom fi alhq oitrh ghda fi altnor ilbsh allh hkdha fkm balhri ilbskm antm ia qlili alaiman? fla ttlboa antm ma taklon oma tsrhbon ola tqloqa fan hddh klha ttbha amm alealm. oama antm fabokm ielm ankmt thtajon ala hddh. bl atlboa mlkot allh ohddh klha tzaad lkm. «la tkhf aihha alqtie alsghir lan abakm qd sr an ietikh mlmkot. bieoa ma lkm oaetoa sqdh. aemloa lkm akiasa la tfna oknza la infd fi alsmaoat hith la iqrb sarq ola ibli sos lanh hith ikon knzkm hnak ikon qlbkm aida. ltkn ahqaokm mmntqh osrjkm moqdh oantm mthl anas intrzon sidhm mta irje mn alers hta adha ja' oqre ifthon lh lloqt. toba laolik alebid aldhin adha ja' sidhm ijdhm sahrin. alhq aqol lkm anhi itmntq oitkihm oitqdm oikhdmhm. oan ata fi alhzie althani ao ata fi alhzie althalth oojdhm hkdha ftoba laolik alebid. oanma aemloa hdha: anh lo erf rb albit fi aih saeh iati alsarq lshr olm ide bith inqb. fkonoa antm adha mstedin lanh fi saeh la tznon iati abn alansan». fgal lh btrs: «ia rb alna tqol hdha almtlh am lljmie aida». fgal alrb: «fmn ho alolik alamin alhkim aldhi iqimh sidh ela khdmh lietihm alelofh fi hinha? toba ldhik alebd aldhi adha ja' sidh ijdh ifel hkdha! balhq aqol lkm anh iqimh ela jmie amoaalh. olkn an qal dhik alebd fi qlbh: sidi ibti qdomh fibtdi idrb alghlman oaljoari oiakl oishrb oiskr. iati sid dhik alebd fi iom la intrzh ofi saeh la ierfha figteh oijel nsibh me alkhainin. oama dhik alebd aldhi ielm aradh sidh ola isted ola ifel bhsb aradh fidrb kthira. olkn aldhi la ielm oifel ma isthq drbat idrb qlila. fkl mn aeti kthira itlb mnh kthir omni ideonh kthira italbonh bakthr. «jit lalqi nara ela alard fmadha arid lo adtrmt? oli sbghh asbtghha okif anhsr hta tkml? atznon ani jit laeti slama ela alard? kla aqol lkm! bl anqsama. lanh ikon mn alan khmsh fi bit oahd mnqsmn: thlathh ela athnin oathanan ela thlathh. inqsm alab ela alabn oalabn ela alab oalam ela albt oalbt ala alam oalhmah ela kntha oalknh ela hmatha». thm qal aida lljmoe: «adha raitm alshab tle mn almgaharb flloqt tqolon: anh iati mtr. fikon hkdha. oadha raitm rih aljnob thb tqolon: anh sikon hr. fikon. ia mraoon terfon an tmizoa ojh alard oalsma? oama hdha alzman fkif la tmizonh? olmadha la thkmon balhq mn qbl nfoskm? hinma tdhbb me khsmk ala alhakm abdlh aljhd oant fi altrqi ltkhls mnh lila ijrka ala alqadi oismk alqadi ala alhakm filqik alhakm fi alsjn. aqol lk: la tkhrj mn hnak hta tofi afls alakhir».

13

okan hadra fi dhik aloqt qom ikhbronh en aljliliin aldhin khlt bilats dmhm bdbhaihbm. fgal isoe lhm: «atznon an hola' aljliliin kanoa khtah akthr mn kl aljliliin lanhm kabdoa mthl hdha? kla aqol lkm. bl an lm ttbooa fjmiekm kdhlk thlkon. ao aolik althmanih eshr aldhn sqt elihm albrj fi sloam oqtlhm atznon an hola' kanoa mdhnbm akthr mn jmie alnas alsaknin fi aorshlim? kla aqol lkm! bl an lm ttbooa fjmiekm kdhlk thlkon». oqal hdha almtlh: «kant loahd shjrh tin mgghrosh fi krmh fata itlb fiha thmra olm ijd. fgal llkram: hodha thlath snin ati atlb thmra fi hddh altinh olm ajd. aqteha. lmadha tbt alard aida? fajab: ia

sid atrkha hddh alsnh aida hta anqb holha oade zbila. fan snet thmra oala fima bed tqteha». okan ielm fi ahd almjame fi alsbt oadha amrah kan bha roh def thmani eshrh snh okant mnbnih olm tqdr an tntsb albt. flma raha isoe deaha oqal lha: «ia amrah ank mhlolh mn defk». oode eliahi idih ffi alhal astqamt omjdt allh. friis almjme oho mghtaz lan isoe abra fi alsbt qal lljmie: «hi sth aiam inbghi fiha aleml ffi hddh aitoa oastshfoa olis fi iom alsbt» fajabh alrb: «ia mraai ala ihl kl oahd mnkm fi alsbt thorh ao hmarh mn almdhod oimdi bhi oisqih? ohddh ohi abnh abrhbm qd rbtha alshitan thmani eshrh snh ama kan inbghi an thl mn hdha alrbat fi iom alsbt?» oadh qal hdha akhjl jmie aldhin kanoa ieandonh ofrh kl aljme bjmie alaemal almjdh alkainh mn. fgal: «madha ishbh mlkot allh obmadha ashbhh? ishbh hbb khrdl akhdhha ansan oalqaha fi bstanh fnmt osart shjrh kbirh otaot tiorsma' fi aghsanha». oqal aida: «bmadha ashbh mlkot allh? ishbh khmhir akhdhtha amrah okhbatha fi thlathh akial dqiq hta akhtmr aljmie». oajtzat fi mdn oqra ielm oisarf nho aorshlim fgal lh oahd: «ia sid aqil hm aldhin ikhlson?» fgal lhm: «ajthdoa an tdkhloa mn albab aldiq fani aqol lkm: an kthirin sitlbon an idkhloa ola iqdron mn bed ma ikon rb albit qd qam oaghlq albab oabtdatm tqfon kharja otqreon albab qailin: la rb ia rb afth lna jibbkm: la aerfkm mn ain antm! hinidh tbtidon tqolon: aklna qdamk oshrbna oelmt fi shoarena. fiqol: aqol lkm la aerfkm mn ain antm! thaedoa eni ia jmie faeli alzlm. hnak ikon alab' osir alasnana mta raitm abrahim oshaq oieqob ojmie alambia' fi mlkot allh oantm mtrohon kharja. oiaton mn almsaharq omni almgaharb omni alshmal oaljnob oitkion fi mlkot allh. ohodha akhron ikonon aolin oalolon ikonon akhryn». fi dhik aliom tqdm bed alfrisiin qailin lh: «akhrj oadhbh mn hnna lan hirods irid an iqtik». fgal lhm: «amdoa oqoloo lhdha althelb: ha ana akhrj shiatin oashfi aliom oghda ofi aliom althalth akml. bl inbghi an asir aliom oghda oma ilih lanh la imkn an ihlk nbi kharja en aorshlim. ia aorshlim ia aorshlim ia qatlh alambia' orajmh almrslin aliha km mrrh ardt an tjme aoladk kma tjme aldjajh kakhtha tht jnahaia olm tridao. hodha bitkm itrk lkm khraba! oalhq aqol lkm: ankml la tronni hta iati oqt tqolon fih: mbark alati basm alrb».

14

oadh ja' ala bit ahd rosa' alfrisiin fi alsbt liakl khbza kanoa iraqbonh. oadha ansan mstsq kan qdamh. fsal isoe alnamosiin oalfrisiin: «hl ihl alabra' fi alsbt?» fskto. famskh abraah oatq. thm sal: «mn mnkm isqt hmarh ao thorh fi bir ola inshlh hala fi iom alsbt?» flm iqdroa an ijiboh en dhik. oqal llmdeoin mthla oho ilahz kif akhtarao almtkat alaola: «mta deit mn ahd ala ers fla ttiki fi almtka alaol lel akrm mnk ikon qd dei mn. fiati aldhi deak oiaah oiql lk: aet mkana lhdha. finidh tbtid bkhlj takhdh almode alakhir. bl mta deit fadhbh oatki fi almode alakhir hta adha ja' aldhi deak iqol lk: ia sdq artfe ala foq. hinidh ikon lk mjd amam almtkinn mek. lan kl mn irfe nfsh ite omni ide nfsh irtfe». oqal aida lldhi deah: «adha snet ghda' ao esha' fla tde asdaq'k ola akhokt ola aqrbak' ola aljiran alaghnia' lila ideok hm aida ftkon lk mkafah. bl

adha snet diafh fade almsakin: aljde alerj aleml fikon lk altoba adh lis lhm hta ikafok lank tkafa fi qiamh al-abrar». flma sme dhlk oahd mn almtkiin qal lh: «toba lmn iakl khbza fi mlkot allh». fql lh: «ansan sne esha' ezima odea kthirin oarsl ebdh fi saeh alesha' liqol lmdoein: tealoe lan kl shi' qd aed. fabtda aljmie brai oahd istefon. qal lh alaol: ani ashttrit hqla oana mdr an akhrj oanzrh. asalk an tefini. oqal akhr: ani ashttrit khmsh azoaj bqr oana mad lamthnha. asalk an tefini. oqal akhr: ani tzojt bamrah fldhkl la aqdr an aji'. fata dhlk alebd oakhbr sidh bdhkl. hinidh ghdb rb albit oqal lebdh: akhrj eajla ala shoare almdinh oazqtha oadkhl ala hna almsakin oaljde oalerj oalemi. fql alebd: ia sid qd sar kma amrt oiojd aida mkan. fql alsid llebd: akhrj ala altrq oalsiajat oalzmmh baldkhol hta imtli biti lani aqol lkm anh lis oahd mn aolik al-rjal almdoein idhoq eshaii». okan jmoe kthirh sairin meh faltft oqol lhm: «an kan ahd iati ali ola ibghd abah oamh oamrath ooadlad oakhoth oakhotha hta nfsh aida fla iqdr an ikon li tlmidha. omn la ihml slibh oiati oraii fla iqdr an ikon li tlmidha. omn mnkm oho irid an ibni brja la jils aola oihsb alnfqh hl endh ma ilzm lkmalh? lila ide alasas ola iqdr an ikml fibtdi jmie al-nazrin ihzaon bh qailin: hdha alansan abtda ibni olm iqdr an ikml. oai mlk an dhbh lmqatilh mlk akhr fi hrb la jils aola oitshaor: hl isttie an ilaqi beshr alaf aldhi iati elih beshrin alfa? oala fma dam dhlk beida irsl sfarh oisal ma ho lllsh. fkdhlk kl oahd mnkm la itrk jmie amoalh la iqdr an ikon li tlmidha. almlh jid. olkn adha fsd almlh fbmadha islh? la islh lard ola lmbzlh fitrhonh kharja. mn lh adhnan llsmie flisme!».

15

okan jmie alesharin oalkhtah idnon mnh lismeoh. ft-dhmr alfrision oalktbh qailin: «hdha iqbl khtah oiakl mehm». fklmhm bhhdha almtli: «ai ansan mnkm lh mih khrof oadae oahda mnha ala itrk altseh oaltsein fi albrhi oidhbb lajl aldal hta ijdh? oadha ojdh ideh ala mnkbihr frha oiati ala bith oideo alasdaq' oaljiran qaila lhm: afrhoa mei lani ojdt khrofi aldal. aqol lkm anh hkdha ikon frh fi alsma' bkhati oahd itob akthr mn tseh otsein bara la ihtajon ala tobh». «ao aih am-ran lha eshrh drahm an adaet drhma oahda ala toqd sraja otkns albit otftsh bajthad hta tjdh? oadha ojdh tdeo alsdiqat oaljarat qailh: afrhn mei lani ojdt al-drhm aldhi adeth. hkdha aqol lkm ikon frh qdam mlaikh allh bkhati oahd itob». oqal: «ansan kan lh abnan. fql asghrhma labih: ia abi aetni alqsm aldhi isibni mn almal. fqsm lhma meisht. obed aiam list bkthirh jme alabn alasghr kl shi' osafar ala korh beidh ohnak bdhr malh beish msrf. flma anfq kl shi' hdth joe shdid fi tlk alkorh fabtda ihtaj. fmda oaltsq boahd mn ahl tlk alkorh farslh ala hqolh lirea khnazir. okan ishtih an imla btmh mn alkhrobn aldhi kant alkhnazir takhl flm ieth ahd. frje ala nfsh oqal: km mn ajir labi ifdl enh alkhbz oana ahlk joea! aqom oadhbh ala abi oaqol lh: ia abi akhtat ala alsma' oqdamk olst msthqa bed an adea lk abna. ajelni kahd ajrak. fqam oja' ala abih. oadh kan lm izl beida rah aboh ftihnn orkd ooqe ela enqh oqblh. fql lh alabn: ia abi akhtat ala alsma' oqdamk olst msthqa bed an adea lk abna. fql alab lebidh: akhrjoa alhlh alaola oalbsoh oajeloa khatma

fi idh ohdha' fi rjlh oqdmoe alejl almsmn oadhbhoh fnakl onfrh lan abni hdha kan mita feash okan dala fojd. fabtdaoa ifrhn. okan abnh alakbr fi alhq. flma ja' oqrb mn albit sme sot alat trb orqsa fdea oahda mn alghlman osalh: ma esa an ikon hdha? fql lh: akhok ja' fdhbb abok alejl almsmn lanh qblh salma. fghdb olm iri an idkhl. fkhrij aboh itlb alih. fql labih: ha ana akhdmk snin hdha eddha oqt lm atjazoz ositk ojdia lm tetni qt lafrh me asdaqni. olkn lma ja' abnk hdha aldhi akl meishtk me alzoani dbdht lh alejl almsmn. fql lh: ia bni ant mei fi kl hin okl ma fi fho lk. olkn kan in-bghi an nfrh onsr lan akhak hdha kan mita feash okan dala fojd».

16

oqal aida ltlamidh: «kan ansan ghni lh okil foshi bh alih banh ibdhr amoalh. fdeah oqal lh: ma hdha aldhi asme enk? aet hsb okaltk lank la tqdr an tkon okila bed. fql alokil fi nfsh: madha afel? lan sisi iakhdh mni alokalh. Ist astie an anqb oasthi an asteti. qd elmt madha afel hta adha ezlt en alokalh iqbloni fi biothm. fdea kl oahd mn mdioni sidh oqal llaol: km elik isidi? fql: mih bth zit. fql lh: khdh skk oajls eajla oaktb khmsin. thm qal lakhr: oant km elik? fql: mih kr qmh. fql lh: khdh skk oaktb thmanin. fmdh alsid okil alzlz adh bhkmh fel lan abna' hdha aldhr ahkm mn abna' alnor fi jilhm. oana aqol lkm: asneoa lkm asdaq' bmal alzlz hta adha fnitm iqbloni fi almalz alabdi. alamin fi alqlil amin aida fi alkthir oalzalm fi alqlil zalm aida fi alkthir. fan lm tkonoa amna' fi mal alzlz fm n iatmnkm ela alhq? oan lm tkonoa amna' fi ma ho llghir fm n ietkim ma ho lkm? la iqdr khadm an ikhdm sidin lanh ama an ibghd aloahd oihb alakhr ao ilazm aloahd oihtrq alakhr. la tqdron an tkhdmoe allh oalmal». okan alfrision aida ismeon hdha klh ohm mhbon lmal fasthzaoa bh. fql lhm: «antm ald-hin tbronn anfskm qdam alnas! olkn allh ierf qlobkm. an almtell end alnas ho rjs qdam allh. «kan alnamos oalanbia' ala iohna. omn dhlk aloqt ibshr bmlkot allh okl oahd ightsb nfsh alih. olkn zoal alsma' oalard aisr mn an tsqt nqth oahdh mn alnamos. kl mn itlq amrath oitzoj bakhra izni okl mn itzoj bmtlqh mn rjl izni. «kan ansan ghni okan ilbs alarjono oalbzo oho itnem kl iom mtrfha. okan mskin asmh leazr aldhi tr end babh mdroba balqroh oishthi an ishb mn alftat alsaqt mn maidd alghni bl kant akklab tati otlhs qrohh. fmat almskin ohmlth almlaikh ala hdn abrahim. omat alghni aida odfn frfe einih fi alhaohi oho fi aledhab oraa abrahim mn beid oleazr fi hdnh fnada: ia abi abrahim arhmni oarsl leazr libl trf asbeh bma' oibrd lsani lani medhb fi hdha allih. fql abrahim: ia abni adhkr ank astofit khirakt fi hiatk okdhkl leazr alabha. oalan ho iteza oant ttedhb. ofoq hdha klh binna obinkm hoh ezimh qd abthbt hta an aldhin iridon alebor mn hhna alikm la iqdron ola aldhin mn hnak ijtazon alina. fql: asalk adha ia abt an trslh ala bit abi lan li khmsh akhoh hta ishhd lhm lkila iatoo hm aida ala mode aledhab hdha. qal lh abrahim: endhm mosa oalanbia'. lismeoa mnhm. fql: la ia abi abrahim. bl adha mda alihm oahd mn alamoat itobon. fql lh: an kanoa la ismeon mn mosa oalanbia' ola an qam oahd mn alamoat is-dqon».

oqal ltamidhh: «la imkn ala an tati alethrat olkn oil lldhi tati boastth! khir lh lo toq enqh bhjr rha otrh fi albh mn an iethr ahd hola' alsghar. ahtzroa lanf-skm. oan akhta alik akhok fobkhh oan tab faghfr lh. oan akhta alik sbe mrat fi aliom orje alik sbe mrat fi aliom qaila: ana taib faghfr lh». fqal alrsl lrb: «zd aaimanna». fqal alrb: «lo kan lkm aiman mthl bhb khrdl lknmt qolon lhdhh alghmizh anrlei oanghrsi fi albhrr fttiek. «omn mnkm lh ebd ihrth ao irea iqol lh adha dkhl mn alhlq: tqdm sriea oatki. bl ala iqol lh: aedd ma atesha bh otmntq oakhdmmi hta akl oashrb oedd dhlk takl otshrb ant. fhl ldhllk alebd fdl lanh fel ma amr bh? la azn. kdhllk antm aida mta feltm kl ma amrtm bh fqolao: anna ebid btalon. lanna anna emlna ma kan ijb elina». ofi dhhabh ala aorshlim ajtaz fi ost alsamrh oaljilj. ofima ho dakhrl ala qrih astqblh eshrh rjal brs foqoa mn beid osrkhoa: «ia isoe ia melm arhmna». fnzr oqal lhm: «adhh-boa oaroa anfskm llkhn». ofima hm mntqlon throa. foahd mnhm lma raa an fhl rje imjd allh bsot ezim okhr ela ojhh end rjlh shakra lh. okan samria. fqal isoe: «alis aleshrh qd throa? fain altseh? alm iojd mn irje lieti mjda llh ghir hdha alghrib aljns?» thm qal lh: «qm oamd. aaimank khlsk». olma salh alfrision: «mta iati mlkot allh?» ajabhm: «la iati mlkot allh bmaqrqbh ala iqolon: hodha hhna ao: hodha hnak lan ha mlkot allh dakhllkm». oqal ltlamidh: «stati aiam fihasthon an troa ioma oahda mn aiam abn alansan ola tron. oiqlon lkm:hodha hhna ao: hodha hnak. la tdhhboa ola ttbeoa lanh kma an albrq aldhi ibrq mn nahih tht alsma' idi' ala nahih tht alsma' kdhllk ikon aida abn alansan fi iomh. olkn inbghi aola an italm kthira oirfd mn hdha aljil. okma kan fi aiam noh kdhllk ikon aida fi aiam abn alansan. kanoa iaklon oishrbon oizojon oizojon ala aliom aldhi fih dkhl noh alfh oja' altofan oahll aljmie. kdhllk aida kma kan fi aiam lot kanoa iaklon oishrbon oishtron oibion oighrson oibnon. olkn aliom aldhi fih khrrj lot mn sdom amtr nara okbrita mn alsma' fahlk aljmie. hkdha ikon fi aliom aldhi fih izhr abn alansan. fi dhlk aliom mn kan ela alsth oamteth fi albit fla inzli liakhdhha oaldhi fi alhlq kdhllk la irje ala alora'. adhokra amrah lot! mn tlb an ikhls nfsh ihlkha omn ahlkha ihi-ia. aqol lkm: anh fi tlk alilhi ikon athnan ela frash oahd fiokhdh aloahd oitrk alakhr. tkon athtnan tthnan mea ftokhdh aloahd ottrk alakhra. ikon athnan fi alhlq fiokhdh aloahd oitrk alakhr». fqalao lh: «ain ia rb?» fqal lhm: «hith tkon aljthh hnak tjtme alnsor».

18

oqal lhm aida mthla fi anh inbghi an isla kl hin ola iml: «kan fi mdinh qad la ikhaf allh ola ihab ansana. okan fi tlk almdinh armilh. okant tati alih qailh: ansfni mn khsmi. okan la isha' ala zman. olkn bed dhlk qal fi nfsh: oan knt la akhaf allh ola ahab ansana fani lajl an hdhh alarmlh tzejni ansfha lila tati daima ftqmeni». oqal alrb: «asmeoa ma iqol qada alzlm. afla insf allh mkhtarih alsarkhin alih nhara olila oho mtmhl elihm? aqol lkm anh insfm sriea! olkn mta ja' abn alansan alelh ijd alaiman ela alard?». oqal

lqom oathqin banfsh anhm abrar oihtrqon alakhrin hdha almtlh: «ansanan seda ala alhikl lislia oahd frisi oalakhr eshar. ama alfrisi foqf isli fi nfsh hkdha: allhm ana ashkrk ani lst mthl baqi alnas alkhatfin alzalmin alznah ala mthl hdha aleshar. asom mrtin fi alasboe oaeshr kl ma aqtnih. oama aleshar foqf mn beid la isha' an irfe einih rho alsma' bl qre ela sdrh qaila: allhm arhmni ana alkhati. aqol lkm an hdha nzl ala bith mbrra don dhak lan kl mn irfe nfsh itde omn ide nfsh irtfe». fqdmoa alih alafat aida lilmshim flma rahm altlamidh anthrohm. ama isoe fdeahm oqal: «deoa alaolad iaton ali ola tmneohm lan lmtlh hola' mlkot allh. alhq aqol lkm: mn la iqbl mlkot allh mthl old flm idkhlh». osalh riis: «aiha almelm al-salh madna emnl larth alhih alabdh?» fqal lh isoe: «lmadha tdeoni salha? lis ahd salha ala oahd oho allh. ant terf aloaia: la tzn. la tqtl. la tsrq. la tshhd bal-zor. akrm abak oamk». fqal: «hdhh klha hfztha mndh hdhathi». flma sme isoe dhlk qal lh: «ieozk aida shi'. be kl ma lk ooze ela alfga' fikon lk knz fi alsma' oteal atbeni». flma sme dhlk hzn lanh kan ghnia jda. flma rah isoe qd hzn qal: «ma aesr dkhol dhoi alamoal ala mlkot allh! lan dkhol jml mn thqb abrh aizr mn an idkhl ghni ala mlkot allh». fqal aldhin smeoa: «fmm isttie an ikhls?» fqal: «ghir almtstae end alnas msttae end allh». fqal btrs: «ha nhn qd trkna kl shi' otbenak». fqal lhm: «alhq aqol lkm: an lis ahd trk bita ao oaldin ao akhoh ao amrah ao aolada mn ajl mlkot allh ala oiakhdh fi hdha alzman adeafa kthirh ofi aldhr alati alhih alabdh». oakhdh alathni eshr oqal lhm: «ha nhn saedon ala aorshlim ositm kl ma ho mktob bal-anbia' en abn alansan lanh islm ala alamm oistha bh oishtm oitfl elih oijldonh oiqlonh ofi aliom althalth iqom». oama hm flm ifhmoo mn dhlk shiai okan hdha alamr mkhfa enhm olm ielmoo ma qil. olma aqtrb mn ariha kan aema jalsa ela altrig isteti. flma sme aljme mjtaza sal: «ma esa an ikon hdha?» fakhbroh an isoe alnasri mjtaz. fsrk: «ia isoe abn daod arhmni!». fan-thrh almtqdmon liskt ama ho fsrk akthr kthira: «ia abn daod arhmni». foqf isoe oamr an iqdm alih. olma aqtrb salh: «madha trid an afel bk?» fqal: «ia sid an absr». fqal lh isoe: «absr. aaimank qd shfak». ofi alhal absr otbeh oho imjd allh. ojmie alsheb adh raoo sbhoa allh.

19

thm dkhl oajtaz fi ariha. oadha rjl asmh zka oho riis llesharin okan ghnia otlb an ira isoe mn ho olm iqdr mn aljme lanh kan qsir alqamh. frkd mtqdma osed ala jmizh lki irah lanh kan mzmee an imr mn hnak. flma ja' isoe ala almkam nzt ala foq frah oqal lh: «ia zka asre oanzl lanh inbghi an amkth aliom fi bitk». fasre onzl oqblh frha. flma raa aljmie dhlk tdhmroa qailin: «anh dkhl libit end rjl khati». foqf zka oqal lrb: «ha ana ia rb aeti nsf amoali llmsakin oan knt qd oshit bahd ard arbeh adeaf». fqal lh isoe: «aliom hsl khlas lhdha albit adh ho aida abn abraham lan abn alansan qd ja' lki itlb oikhls ma qd hlk». oadh kanoa ismeon hdha ead fql mthla lanh kan qriba mn aorshlim okanoa iznon an mlkot allh etid an izhr fi alhal. fqal: «ansan shrif aljns dhbb ala korh beidh li-akhdh lnfsh mlka oirje. fdea eshrh ebid lh oaetahm

eshrh amna' oqal lhm: tajroa hta ati. oama ahl mdinh fkanoa ibghdonh farsloa ora'h sfarh qailin: la nrid an hdha imlk elina. olma rje bedma akhdh almlk amr an idea alih aolik alebid aldhin aetahm alfdh lierf bma tajr kl oahd. fja' alaol qaila: ia sid mnak rbh eshrh amna'. fqal lh: nema aiha alebd alsalh lank knt amina fi alqlil flikn lk sltan ela eshr mdn. thm ja' althani qaila: ia sid mnak eml khmsh amna'. fqal lhdha aida: okn ant ela khms mdn. thm ja' akhr qaila: ia sid hodha mnak aldh kan endi modoea fi mndil lani knt akhaf mnk adh ant ansan sarm takhdh ma lm tde othsd ma lm tzre. fqal lh: mn fmk adink aiha alebd alshrir. erft ani ansan sarm akhdh ma lm ade oahsd ma lm azre flmadha lm tde fdti ela maidh alsiarfh fknt mta jit astofiha me rba? thm qal llhadrin: khdhoa mn almna oaetoh lldhi endh aleshrh alamna'. fqaloea lh: ia sid endh eshrh amna'. lani aqol lkm: an kl mn lh ieta omn lis lh faldhi endh iokhdh mnh. ama aedai aolik aldhin lm iridao an amlk elihm fatoa bhm ala hna oadhbhoem qdami». olma qal hdha tqdm saeda ala aorshlim. oadh qrb mn bit faji obit enia end aljbl alldhi ieda jbl alziton arsl atnhin mn tlamidh qaila: «adhbba ala alqrih alti amamkma ohin tdkhlanha tjdan jhsa mrrota lm ijs elih ahd mn alnas qt. fhlah oatia bh. oan salkma ahd: lmadha thlanh? fqola lh: an alrb mhtaj alih». fmda almrslan oojda kma qal lhma. ofima hma ihlan aljsh qal lhma ashabh: «lmadha thlan aljshh?» fqala: «alrb mhtaj alih». oatia bh ala isoe othra thiabhma ela aljsh oarkba isoe. ofima ho sair frshoa thiabhm fi altriq. olma qrb end mnhdrr jbl alziton abtda kl jmhor altlamidh ifrhon oisbhon allh bsot ezim lajl jmie alqoat alti nzroa qailin: «mbark almlk alati basm alrb! slam fi alsma' omjd fi alaeali!». oama bed alfrisii mn aljme fqaloea lh: «ia melm anthr tlamidhk». fajab: «aqol lkm: anh an skt hola' falhjarh tsrkhl!». ofima ho iqtrb nzzr ala almdinh obka eliaha qaila: «ank lo elmt ant aida hta fi iomk hdha ma ho lslmak. olkn alan qd akhfi en einik. fanh stati aiam oihit bk aedaok bmrsh oihdgon bk oiahsronk mn kl jhh oihdmonk obnik fik ola itrkon fik hjra ela hjr lank lm terfi zman aftqadk». olma dkhl alhiik abtda ikhrj aldhin kanoa ibieon oishtron filh qaila lh: «mktob an biti bit alsalh. oantm jeltmoh mgharh lsos». okan ielm kl iom fi alhiik okan rosa' alkhnh oalktbh me ojoh alsheb itlbon an ihlkoh olm ijdoe ma ifelon lan alsheb klh kan mtelqa bh isme mnh.

20

ofi ahd tlk alaiam adh kan ielm alsheb fi alhiik oibshr oqf rosa' alkhnh oalktbh me alshiokh oqaloea lh: «ql lna bai sltan tfel hdha ao mn ho alldi aetak hdha alsltan?» fajab: «oana aida asalkm klmh oahdh fqoloea li: memodih iohna mn alsma' kant am mn alnas?» ftamroa fima binhm qailin: «an qlna mn alsma' iqol: flmadha lm tomnoa bh? oan qlna: mn alnas jmie alshbeb irjmonna lanhm oathqon ban iohna nbi». fajaboea anhm la ielmon mn ain. fqal lhm isoe: «ola ana aqol lkm bai sltan afel hdha». oabtda iqol llsheb hdha almlthl: «ansan ghrr krma oslmh ala kramin osafrr zmana toila. ofi aloqt arsl ala alkramon ebda lki ietoh mn thmr alkrm fjldh alkramon oarsloh fargha. fead oarsl ebda akhr. fjldoa dhik aida oahanoh oarsloh

fargha. thm ead farsl thaltha. fjrhoa hdha aida oakhrjoh. fql sahb alkrm: madha afel? arsl abni alhbib. lelm adha raoh ihabon! flma rah alkramon tamroa fima binhm qailin: hdha ho aloarth. hlmoa nqtlh lki isir lna almirath. fakhrrjoh kharj alkrm oqto. fmadha ifel bhm sahb alkrm? iati oihlk hola' alkramin oieti alkrm lakhrin». flma smeoa qaloea: «hasha!» fnzzr alihm oqal: «adha ma ho hdha almkto: alhjr alldhi rfdh albnaoon ho qd sar ras alza: oih. kl mn isqt ela dhik alhjr itrdd omn sqt ho elih ishqh?» ftlb rbh' alkhnh oalktbh an ilqoa alaiaidi elih fi tlk alsae h olknhm khafoa alsheb lanhm erfao anh qal hdha almlthl elihm. fraqbh oarsloa joasis itra'on anhm abrar lki imskoh bklmh hta islmoh ala hkm aloali osltanh. fsaloh: «ia melm nelm ank balastqamh ttklm otelm ola tqbl alojoh bl balhq telm triq allh. aizoz lna an neti zjih lqisr am la?» fsheh bmrkrm oqal lhm: «lmdha tjrbnini? aroni dinara. lmn alsorh oalktabh?» fajaboea: «lqisr». fql lhm: «aetoe adha ma lqisr lqisr oma llh llh». flm iqdroa an imskoh bklmh qdam alsheb otejbao mn joabh oskto. ohdr qom mn alsdoqiin aldhin iqaoon amr alqiamh osaloh: «ia melm ktb lna mosa: an mat lahd akh olh amrah omat bghir old iakhdh akhoh almrh oiqlm nsal lakhiih. fkan sbek akhoh. oakhdh alaol amrah omat bghir old fakhdh althani almrh omat bghir old thm akhdhha althalth ohkdha alsbeb. olm itrkoa olda omatoa. oakhr alkl matt almrh aida. ffi alqiamh lmn mnhm tkon zojh? lanha kant zojh llsbehl?» fajab isoe: «abna' hdha aldhrr izojon oizojon olkn aldhrr isboa ahla llhsol ela dhik aldhrr oalqiamh mn alamoat la izojon ola izojon adh la isttieon an imotoa aida lanhm mthl almlaikh ohm abna' allh adh hm abna' alqiamh. oama an almota iqomon fqd dl elih mosa aida fi amr alaliqh kma iqol: alrb alh abrahim oalh ashaq oalh iegob. olis ho alh amoa bl alh ahia' lan aljmie endh ahia'. fql qom mn alktbh: «ia melm hsna qlt!». olm itjasroa aida an isaloh en shi'. oqal lhm: «kif iqolon an almsih abn daod odaod nfsh iqol fi kitab almzami: qal alrb lrb: aijs en imini hta ade aeda'k motia lqd-mik. fadha daod ideoh rba. kfik ikon abnh?» ofima kan jmie alsheb ismeon qal ltlamidh: «ahdhrroa mn alktbh aldhin irghbon almsih baltialsh oihbon althiat fi alsaoaq oalmjals alaola fi almjame oalmtkat alaola fi alolaim. aldhin iaklon biot alaraml olelh itilon alsloat. hola' iakhdhon dinonh aezml!».

21

ottle fraa alaghnia' ilqon qrabinhm fi alkhzanh oraa aida armlh mskinh alqt hnak flsin. fql: «balhq aqol lkm an hdh alarmlh alfqirh alqt akthr mn aljmie lan hola' mn fldthm alqoa fi qrabih aldh aldh hdm fm aeoazha alqt kl almeishh alti lha». oadh kan qom iqolon en alhiik anh mzin bhjarh hshh othf qal: «hdh alti tronha stati aiam la itrk fih hja hja la inqd». fsaloh: «ia melm mta ikon hdha oma hi alaklam endma isir hdha?» fql: «anzroa! la tdloa. fan kthirin siaton basmi qailin: ani ana ho oalzman qd qrb. fla tdhhboa ora'hm. fadha smetm bhrob oqlaql fla tjzeoa lanh la bd an iom hdha ola olkn la ikon almntha sriea». thm qal lhm: «tqom amh ela amh ommikh ela mmlkh otkon zlazl ezimh fi amakn omjaeat oao-

bih. otkon mkhaof oelamat ezimh mn alsma'. oqbl hdha klh ilqon aidiim elikm oitrdomkm oislmonkm ala mjame osjon otsaqon amam mllok oolah lajl asmi. fiool dhk lkm shhadh. fdeoa fi qlobkm an la tht-moa mn qbl lki thtjoa lani ana aetikm fma ohkmh la iqdr jmie meandikm an iqaomoha os inaqdoha. osof tslmon mn aloaldin oalakhoh oalaqrba 'oalasdqa' oiqtlon mnkm. otkonon mbghdin mn aljmie mn ajl asmi. olkn sherh mn rooskm la thlk. bsbrkm aqtnoa anfskm. omta raitm aorshlim mhath bjiosh flinidh aelmoa anh qd aqtrb khrabha. hinidh lihbr aldihin fi alihodih ala aljbal oaldihin fi osthafifroa kharja oaldihin fi alkor flafidkhloha lan hdhh aiam antqam litm kl ma ho mktob. ooil lhbala oalmrdeat fi lal alaiam lanh ikon diqm eziom ela alard oskht ela hdha alsheb. oiqeon balsif oisbon ala jmie alamm otkon aorshlim mdosh mn alamm hta tkml azmnh alamm. «otkon elamat fi alshms oalqmr oalnjom oela alard krb amm bhirh. albrh oalamoaq tdi oalnna ighsha elihm mn khof oantzar ma iati ela almskonh lan qoat alsmaoat tteeze. ohinidh ibsron abn alansan atia fi shabh bqoh omjydkthir. omta abtdat hdhh tkon fantsoa oarfeoa rooskm lan njatkm tqtrb». oqal lhm mthla: «anzroa ala shjrh altin okl alashjar. mta afrkht tnzron otelmon mn anfskm an alsif qd qrb. hkdha antm aida mta raitm hdhh alashia' sairh faelmoa an mlkot allh qrib. alhq aqol lkm: anh la imdi hdha aljil hta ikon alkl. alsma' oalard tzolan olkn klami la izol. fahrzroa lanfaskm lila thtql qlobkm fi khmar oskr ohomom alhiaf fisdadkm dhk aliom bghth. lanh kalqh iati ela jmie aljalsin ela ojhl alard. ashroa adha otdreoa fi kl hin lki thsboa ahla llnjah mn jmie hdha almzme an ikon otqfoa qdam abn alansan». okan fi alnhar ielm fi alihkl ofi allil ikhrj oibit fi aljbl aldhi idea jbl alziton. okan kl alsheb ibkron alih fi alihkl lismeoh.

22

oqrb eid altfir aldhi iqal lh alfsh. okan rosa' alkhnh oalktbh itlbon kif iqtlonh lanmh khafoa alsheb. fd-khl alshitan fi ihodha aldhi idea alaskhrioti oho mn jmlh alathni eshr. fmda otklm me rosa' alkhnh oqoad aljnd kif islmh alihm. ffrhoa oeahdoh an ietoh fdh. foaedhm. okan itlb frsh lislhm alihm khloa mn jme. oja' iom altfir aldhi kan ingbhi an idhbh fih alfsh. farsl btrs oioghna qaila: «adhbba oaeda lna alfsh lnakl». fqala lh: «ain trid an ned?». fqal lhma: «adha dkhlta almdinh istqblkma ansan haml jrh ma'. atbeah ala albit hith idklh oqola lrb albit: iqol lk almelm: ain almnzl hith akl alfsh me tlamidhi? fdhak irikma elih kbirh mfrshh. hnak aeda». fantqla oojda kma qal lhma faeda alfsh. olma kant alsaeh atka oalathna eshr rsola me oqal lhm: «shhoh ashtih an akl hdha alfsh mekm qbl an atalm lani aqol lkm: ani la akl mnhd bed hta ikml fi mlkot allh». thm tnaol kasa oshkr oqal: «khhdhoa hdhh oaqtsmoha binkm lani aqol lkm: ani la ashrb mn ntaj alkrmh hta iati mlkot allh». oakhdh kbzba oshkr oksr oaetahm qaila: «hdha ho jsdi aldhi ibdhl enkm. asneoa hdha ldhkri». okdhk alkas aida bed alesh'a' qaila: «hdhh alkas hi alehd aljidi bdmi aldhi isfk enkm. olkn hodha id aldhi islmni hi mei ela almaidh. oabn alansan mad kma ho mhtom olkn oil ldhkl alansan aldhi islmh». fabtdaoa itsa'lon fima

binhm: «mn tra mnhm ho almzme an ifel hdha?». okant binhm aida mshajrh mn mnhm izn anh ikon akbr. fqal lhm: «mlok alamm isodondhm oalmstkon elihm ideon mhsnin. oama antm flis hkdha bl alkbir fikm likn kalasghr oalmtdqm kalkhadm. lan mn ho akbr? aldhi itki am aldhi ikhdh? alis aldhi itki? olkni ana binkm kalldhi ikhdh. antm aldhin thbtoa mei fi tjarbi oana ajel lkm kma jel li abi mlkota ltaqla oshrbtoa ala maidti fi mlkoti otjlsao ela krasi tdi-non asbat asraail alathni eshr». oqal alrb: «smean smean hodha alshitan tlbkml lki ighrbklm kalhnt! olkni tlbt mn ajlk lki la ifna aimank. oant mta rjet thbt akhotk». fqal lh: «ia rb ani msted an amdi mek hta ala alsjn oala almot». fqal: «aqol lk ia btrs la isih aldik aliom qbl an tknr thlath mrat ank terfni». thm qal lhm: «hin arsltkm bla kis ola mzod ola ahdhhi hl aeozkm shi?» fqalao: «la». fqal lhm: «lkn alan mn lh kis fliakhdh omzod kdhlk. omn lis lh flibe thobh oisht sifa. lani aqol lkm anh ingbhi an itm fi aida hdha almtob: oahsi me athmh. lan ma ho mn jhti lh anqda'». fqalao: «ia rb hodha hna sifan». fqal lhm: «ikifit?». okhrj omda kaleadh ala jbl alziton otbeah aida tlamidh. olma sar ala alman qal lhm: «sloa lki la tdkhloa fi tjrbh». oanfs! enhm nho rmih hjr ojtha ela rkbti osla qaila: «ia abtah an shit an tjiz eni hdhh alkas. olkn ltkn la aradti bl aradt?». ozhr lh mlak mn alsma' iqoih. oadh kan fi jhad kan isli bashd ljajh osar erqh kqtrat dm nazlh ela alard. thm qam mn alsah oja' ala tlamidh fjodhm niama mn al-hzn. fqal lhm: «lmadha antm niam? qomoa osloa lila tdkhloa fi tjrbh». obinma ho itklm adha jme oaldhi idea ihodha - ahd alathni eshr - itqdmhm fdna mn isoe liqblh. fqal lh isoe: «ia ihodha abqblh tslm abn alansan?» flma raa aldhin holh ma ikon qalao: «ia rb andrb balsif?» odrb oahd mnhm ebd riis alkhnh fqte adhn alimna. fqal isoe: «deoa ala hdha!» olms adhn oabraha. thm qal isoe lrosa' alkhnh oqoad jnd alihkl oalshioh almqblin elih: «kanh ela ls khrjtm bsiof oesi! adh knt mekm kl iom fi alihkl lm tmdoa eli alaiadi. olkn hdhh saetkm ostan alzlmb». fakhdhoh osaqoh oadkhloa ala bit riis alkhnh. oama btrs ftbeh mn beid. olma adrmoa nara fi ost aldar ojlsao ma jls btrs binhm. frath jarih jalsa end alnar ftfrst fih oqalt: «ohdha kan meh». fankrh qaila: «lst aerfh ia amrah!» obed qlil rah akhr oqal: «oant mnhm!» fqal btrs: «ia ansan lst ana!» olma mda nho saeh oahdh akd akhr qaila: «balhq an hdha aida kan meh lanh jlili aida». fqal btrs: «ia ansan lst aerf ma tqol». ofi alhal binma ho itklm sah aldik. faltft alrb onzr ala btrs ftdhkr btrs klam alrb kif qal lh: «ank qbl an isih aldik tknrni thlath mrat». fkhj btrs ala kharj obka bka' mra. oal-rjal aldhi kanoa dabtin isoe kanoa isthizion bh ohm ijdondh ogthoh okanoa idrbon ojhh oisalonh: «tnba! mn ho aldhi drbk?» oashia' akhr kthirh kanoa iqolon elih mjdfin. olma kan alnhar ajtmet mshikhh alsheb: rosa' alkhnh oalktbh oasedoh ala mjmebm qailin: «an knt ant almsih fql lna». fqal lhm: «an qtl lkm la tsdqon oan salt la tjibonni ola tlqonni. mndh alan ikon abn alansan jalsa en imin qoh allh». fqal aljmie: «afant abn allh?» fqal lhm: «antm tqolon ani ana ho». fqalao: «ma hajtna bed ala shhadh? lanna nhn smena mn fmh».

fqam kl jmhorm oja'oa bh ala bilats oabtdaoa ishtkon elih qailin: «anna ojnda hdha ifsd alamh oimne an teta jzih lqsr qaila: anh ho msih mlk». fsalh bilats: «ant mlk alihod?» fajabh: «ant tqol». fqal bilats lrosa' alkhnh oalmjoe: «ani la ajd elh fi hdha alansan». fkanoa ishdodon qailin: «anh ihij alshob oho ielm fi kl alihodih mbtdia mn aljil ala hna». flma sme bilats dhkr aljil sal: «hl alrlj jlili?» ohin elm anh mn sltnh hirods arslh ala hirods adh kan ho aida tlk alaiam fi aorshlim. oama hirods flma raa isoe frh jda lanh kan irid mn zman toil an irah lsmaeh enh ashia' kthirh otrja an irah isne aih. osalh bklam kthir flm ijbh bshi'. oofq rosa' alkhnh oaktkb ishtkon elih bashtdad fahtqrh hirods me eskrh oasthaa bh oalsh lbasalema ordh ala bilats. fsar bilats ohirods sdiqin me bedhma fi dhkl aliom lanhma kana mn qbl fi edaoh binhma. fdea bilats rosa' alkhnh oalezma' oalsheb oqal lhm: «qd qdmtm al hdha alansan kanm ifsd alsheb. oha ana qd fhst qdamkm olm ajd fi hdha alansan elh mma tshtkon bh elih. ola hirods aida lani arsltkm alih. oha la shi' isthq almot sne mnh. fana aodhb oatqlh». okan mdtra an itql lhm kl eid oahda frskhoa bjmlthm qailin: «khdh hdha oatql lna barabas!» odhak kan qd trh fi alsjn lajl ftnh hdtht fi almdinh oqtl. fnadahn aida bilats oho irid an itql isoe frskhoa: «aslbh! aslbh!» fqal lhm thaltih: «fai shr eml hdha? ani lm ajd fih elh llmot fana aodhb oatqlh». fkanoa iljon basoat ezimh talbin an islb. fqoit asoathm oasoot rosa' alkhnh. fhkm bilats an tkon tlbtm. fatql lhm aldh trh fi alsjn lajl ftnh oqtl aldh tlboh oaslm isoe lmsihitum. olma mdoa bh amskoa smean rjla qiroania kan atia mn alhq oodeoa elih alslib lihmlh khlf isoe. otbeh jmhorkthir mn alsheb oalna' alloati kn iltmn aida oinhn elih. faltft alih isoe oqal: «ia bnat aorshlim la tbkin eli bl abkin ela anfskn oela aoladkn lanh hodha aiam tati iqolon fiha: toba lleoqar oalbtan alti lm tld oalthdi alti lm trde. hinidh ibtdion iqolon ljljal: asqti elina olakam: ghtina. lanh an kanoa baleod alrth fihiom hdha fmadha ikon baliabs?». oja'oa aida bathnin akhrin mdhnbil liqta meh. olma mdoa bh ala almoda aldh idea «jmmh» slboh hnak me almdhnbil oahda en iminh oalakhr en isarh. fqal isoe: «ia abtah aghrf lhm lanhm la ielmon madha ifelon». oadh aqtsmoa thiabh aqtreoa elia. okan alsheb oaqfin inzron oalrosa' aida mehmi iskhron bh qailin: «khls akhrin fikhls nfsh an kan ho almsih mkhtar allh». oaljnd aida ashtzaoa bh ohm iaton oiqdmon lh khla qailin: «an knt ant mlk alihod fkhls nfsk». okan enoan mktob foqh bahrf ionanoh oromanih oebranih: «hdha ho mlk alihod». okan oahd mn almdhnbil almelqin ijdf elih qaila: «an knt ant almsih fkhls nfsk oaiana!» fanthrh alakhr qaila: «aola ant tkhaf allh adh ant tht hdha alhkm beinh? ama nhn fbedl lanna nna! ashtqag ma felna oama hdha flm ifel shiia lis fi mhlh». thm qal lisoe: «adhkrni ia rb mta jit fi mlkotk». fqal lh isoe: «alhq aqol lk: ank aliom tkon mei fi alfrdos». okan nho alsae alsadsh fkant zlmh ela alard klha ala alsae alataeh. oazlmt alshms oanshq hjab alhikl mn osth. onada isoe bsot ezim: «ia abtah fi idik astode rohi». olma qal hdha aslm alroh. flma raa qaid almihi ma kan

mjd allh qaila: «balhqihi kan hdha alansan bara!» okl aljmoe aldhin kanoa mjtmein lhdha almnzr lma ab-sroa ma kan rjeoa ohm iqreon sdorhm. okan jmie mearfh onsa' kn qd tbenh mn aljil oaqfin mn beid inzron dhkl. oadha rjl asmh iosf okan msiria orjla salha bara - hdha lm ikn moafqa lraihm oemlhm oho mn alramh mdinh llihod. okan ho aida intrk mlkot allh. hdha tqdm ala bilats otib jsd isoe oanzlh olfh bktan oodeh fi qbr mnhot hith lm ikn ahd ode qt. okan iom alastedad oalsbt iloh. otbeth nsa' kn qd atin meh mn aljil onzrn alqbr okif ode jsdh. frjen oaeddn hnota oatiaba. ofi alsbt astrhn hsb alosih.

24

thm fi aol alasboe aol alfrj atin ala alqbr hamlat alh-not aldh aeddnh omehn anas. fojdn alhjr mdhrja en alqbr fdkhln olm ijdn jsd alrb isoe. ofima hn mhtar at fi dhkl adha rjan oqfa bhn bthiab braqh. oadh kn khaifat omnksat ojohhn ala alard qala lhn: «Imadha tltbn alhi bin alamoat? lis ho hhma lknq qam! adhkrn kif klmkn oho bed fi aljil qaila: anh inbghi an islm abn alansan fi aidi anas khtah oislb ofi aliom althalth iqom». ftdhkrn klamh orjen mn alqbr oakhrn alahd eshr ojmie albaqin bhdha klh. okant mrim almdjlih oiona omrim am iqob oalbaqiat mehn alloati qln hdha llrsl. ftra'a klamhn lhm kalhdhian olm isdqoh. fqam btrs orkd ala alqbr fanhna onzr alakfan modoe ohdhda fmda mtebja fi nfsh mma kan. oadha athnan mnhm kana mntqlin fi dhkl aliom ala qrih beidh en aorshlim stin ghloh asmha «emoas». okana itklman bedhma me bed en jmie hdhh alhoadth. ofima hma itklman oithaoran aqtrb aliha isoe nfsh okan imshi mehna. olkn amskt aeinhma en merfth. fqal lhma: «ma hdha alklam aldh ttarhan bh oantma mashian eabsin?» fajab ahdhma aldh asmh kliobas: «hl ant mtghrb ohdk fi aorshlim olm teln alamor alti hdtht fiha fi hdhh alaiam?» fqal lhma: «oma hi?» fqala: «almkhtsh bisoe alnasri aldh kan ansana nbia mqt-dra fi alfel oalqol amam alhi ojmie alsheb. kif aslmh rosa' alkhnh ohkamna lqda' almot oslbob. onhn kana nrjo anh ho almzme an ifdi asraail. olkn me hdha klh aliom lh tlathth aiam mndh hdth dhkl. bl bed alnsa' mna hirna adh kn bakra end alqbr olma lm ijdn jsdh atin qailat: anhn ran mnzr mlaikh qalao anh hi. omda qom mn aldhin mena ala alqbr fojdo a hkdha kma qalt aida alnsa' oama ho flm iroh». fqal lhma: «aiha alghbian oalbtia alqlob fi alaiman bjmie ma tklm bh alانبيا' aida kan inbghi an almsih italml bhdha oidkhl ala mjdh?» thm abtda mn mosa omn jmie alانبيا' ifsr lhma alamor almkhtsh bh fi jmie alktb. thm aqtrboa ala alqrih alti kana mntqlin aliha oho tzahr kanh mntql ala mkan abed. falzmah qailin: «amkth mena lanh nho almsa' oqd mal alnhar». fdkhil limkth mehna. flma atka mehna akhdh khbza obark oksr oanoalhna fanftht aeinhma oerfah thm akhtfa enhma fqal bedhma lbed: «alm ikn qlbna mlthba fina adh kan iklmna fi alatriq oiodh lna alktb?» fqama fi tlk alsae orjea ala aorshlim oojda alahd eshr mjtmein hm oalzhin mehmi ohm iqolon: «an alrb kam balhqihi ohzr lsmean!» oama hma fkan ikhbran bma hdth fi alatriq okif erfah end ksr alkhbz. ofima hm itklmon bhdha oqf isoe nfsh fi

osthm oqal lhm: «slam lkm!» fjezoa okhafoa oznoa
anhm nzroa roha. fqal lhm: «ma balkm mdtrbin ol-
madha tkhtr afkar fi qlobkm? anzroa idi orjli: ani ana
ho. jsoni oanzroa fan alroh lis lh lhm oezam kma tron
li». ohin qal hdha arahm idih orjlih. obinma hm ghir
msdqin mn alfrh omtejbbon qal lhm: «aendkm hhna
team?» fnaoloh jz'a mn smk mshoi oshiia mn shhd
esl. fakhdh oakl qdamhm. oqal lhm: «hdha ho alk-
lam aldhi klmtkm bh oana bed mekm anh la bd an
itm jmie ma ho mktob eni fi namos mosa oalanbia'
oalmzamir». hinidh fth dhhnhm lifhmoa alktb. oqal
lhm: «hkdha ho mktob ohkdha kan inbghi an alm-
sih italm oiqom mn alamoat fi aliom althalth oan ikrz
basmh baltobh omghfrh alkhtaia ljmie alamm mbtda
mn aorshlim. oantm shhod ldhik. oha ana arsl alikm
moed abi. faqimoa fi mdinh aorshlim ala an tlbsoa
qoh mn alaeali». oakhrjhm kharja ala bit enia orfe
idih obarkhm. ofima ho ibarkhm anfrd enhm oased
ala alsma'. fsjdoa lh orjeoa ala aorshlim bfrh ezim
okanoa kl hin fi alhikl isbhon oibarkon allh. amin.

alklam alaol anshath ia thaofils en jmie ma abtda isoe ifelh oielm bh ala aliom aldhi artfe fih bed ma aosa balroh alqds alrsl aldhin akhtarhm. aldhin arahm aida nfsh hia bbrahim kthirh bed ma talm oho izhr lhm arbein ioma oitklm en alamor almkhtsh bmlkot allh. ofima ho mjtme mehm aosahm an la ibrhoa mn aorshlim bl intzroa «moed alab aldhi smetmoh mini lan iohnea emd balma' oama antm fsttemdon balroh alqds lis bed hdhh alaiam bkthir». ama hm almjtmoeon fsaloh: «ia rb hl fi hdha aloqt trd almlk ala as-raiil?» fgal lhm: «lis lkm an terfoa alazmnh oalaoqat alti jehla alab fi sltanh lknkm snalno qoh mta hl alroh alqds elikm otokonon li shhoda fi aorshlim ofi kl alihodih oalsamrh oala aqsa alard». olma qal hdha artfe ohm inzron oakhdtht shabh en aeinhm. ofima kanoa ishkshon ala asma' oho mntlq alda rjlan qd oqfa bhm blbas abid oqala: «aiha alrjal aljlilion ma balkm oaqfin tnzron ala asma'? an isoe hdha aldhi artfe enkm ala asma' siati hkhdha kma raitmoh mntlqa ala asma'». hinidh rjeoa ala aorshlim mn aljbl aldhi idea jbl alzitron aldhi ho balqrb mn aorshlim ela sfr sbt. olma dkhloa sedoa ala aaleih alti kanoa iqimon fiha: btrs oieqob oiohna oandraos ofilbs otoma obrtholmaos omta oieqob bn hlfa osmean alghior oiohdha bn ieqob. hola' klhm kanoa ioazbon bnfs oahdh ela alsalah oaltlhb me alnsa' omrim am isoe ome akthoth. ofi tlk alaiam qam btrs fi ost altlamidh okan edh asma' me nho mih oeshrin. fgal: «aiha alrjal alakhoh kan inbghi an itm hdha almktoab aldhi sbq alroh alqds fgalh bfm daod en ihodha aldhi sar dlila ldhlin qbdoa ela isoe adh kan medoda binna osar lh nsib fi hdhh alkhdmh. fan hdha aqtna hqla mn ajrh alzlm oadh sqt ela ojhh anshq mn alost fanskbt ahshaoh klha. osar dhllk meloma end jmie skan aorshlim hta dei dhllk al-hql fi lghthm «hql dma» (ai: hql dm). lanh mktob fi sfr almazmir: ltsr darh khraba ola ikn fiha sakn oliakhdh ozifth akhr. finbghi an alrjal aldhin ajtmeoa mena kl alzman aldhi fih dkhl alina alrb isoe okhrj mndh memodih iohna ala aliom aldhi artfe fih ena isir oahd mnhm shahda mena bqiamth». faqamao athnin: iosf aldhi idea barsaba almlqb iosts omtias. osloa qailin: «aiha alrb alearf qlob aljmie ein ant mn hdhin alathnin aia akhtrth liakhdh qreh hdhh alkhdmh oalrsalh alti tedaha ihodha lidhbb ala mkanh». thm alqoa qrethm foqet alqreh ela mtias fhsb me alahd eshr rsola.

olma hdr iom alkhmsin kan aljmie mea bnfs oahdh osar bgthm mn asma' sot kma mn hbob rih easfh omla kl albit hith kanoa jalsin ozhrt lhm alsnh mnqsmh kanha mn nar oastqrt ela kl oahd mnhm. oamta aljmie mn alroh alqds oabtdaoa itklmon balsnh akhra kma aetahm alroh an intqoa. okan ihod rjal atqia' mn kl amh tht asma' saknin fi aorshlim. flma sar hdha alsot ajtme aljmhoh othiroa lan kl oahd kan ismehm itklmon blghth. fbht aljmie otejboa qailin bedhm lbed: «atra lis jmie hola' almtklmin jlilion? kfic nsme nhn kl oahd mna lghth alti old fiha: frtion omadion oeilamion oalsakonon ma bin alnhrin oalilihodih okb-

dokih obnts oasia ofrijih obmfilih omsr onoahi libih alti nho alqiroan oalromanian almtotnon ihod okhla' krition oerb nsmehm itklmon balsntna bezaim allh?» fthir aljmie oartaboa qailin bedhm lbed: «ma esa an ikon hdha?». okan akhron isthizion qailin: «anhm qd amtlaoa slafh». foqf btrs me alahd eshr orfe soth oqal lhm: «aiha alrjal alklhoh oalsakna fi aorshlim ajmeon likn hdha meloma endkm oasghoa ala klami lan hola' lisoa skara kma antm tznron lanha alsaeh althalthh mn alnhar. bl hdha ma qil bioiil alnbi. iqol alrh: ikon fi alaiam alakhirh ani askb mn rohi ela kl bsrh fitnba bnokm obnatkm oira shbabkm roa oihlm shiohokm ahlama. oela ebidi aida oamaai askb mn rohi fi tlk alaiam fitnbaon. oaei ejaib fi asma' mn foq oaiat ela alard mn asfl: dma onara obkhar dkhan. tthol alshms ala zlhm oalqmr ala dm qbl an iji' iom alrb alezim alshhir. ikon kl mn ideo basm alrb ikhlsh. «aiha alrjal alarsaillion asmeoa hdhh alaqaol: isoe alnasri rjl qd tbrhn lkm mn qbl allh bqoat oejaiab oaiat sneha allh bidh fi ostkm kma antm aida telmon. hdha akhdhtmoh mslma bmshorh allh almtomth oelmh alsabq obaidi atmh slbtmoh oqtlmoh. aldhi aqamh allh naqda aojae almot adh lm ikn mmkna an imsk mn. lan daod iqol fih: knt ara alrb amami fi kl hin anh en imini lki la atzeze. ldhllk sr qlbi othll lsani. hta jsdi aida siskn ela rja'. lank ln trrk nfsi fi alhaoih ola tde qdosk ira fsada. erfnti sbl alhiah ostmlani srora me ojkh. aiha alrjal alakhoh isogh an iqal lkm jhara en riis alaba' daod anh mat odfn oqbrh endna hta hdha aliom. fadh kan nbia oelm an allh hlh lf bqsm anh mn thmrh slbh iqim almsih hsb aljds ljljs ela krsih sbq fraa otklm en qiamh almsih anh lm trrk nfsh fi alhaoih ola raa jsdh fsada. fisoe hdha aqamh allh onhn jmie alakh shhod ldhllk. oadh artfe bimin allh oakhdh moed alroh alqds mn alab skb hdha aldhi antm alan tbsronh otsmeonh. lan daod lm ised ala alsmaoat. oho nfsh iqol: qal alrb lrbi ajls en imini hta ade aeda'k motia lqdmik. flielm iqina jmie bit asraiil an allh jel isoe hdha aldhi slbtmoh antm rba om-siha». flma smeoa nkhsa fi qlobhm osalao btrs osair alrsl: «madha nsne aiha alrjal alakhoh?» fgal lhm btrs: «toboa olietmd kl oahd mnkm ala asm isoe almsih lghfran alkhtaia ftqbloa etih alroh alqds. lan almoed ho lkm olaoladm olkl aldhin ela bed kl mn ideoh alrb alhna». obaqalo akhr kthirh kan ishhd lhm oiezhm qaila: «akhloa mn hdha aljil almltoi». fqbloa klamh bfrh oetmdoa oandm fi dhllk aliom nho thlatth alaf nfs. okanoa ioazbon ela telim alrsl oalshrhk oksr alkhbz oalsloat. osar khof fi kl nfs. okant ejaib oaiat kthirh tjra ela aidi alrsl. ojmie aldhin amnoa kanoa mea okan endhm kl shi' mshtarka. oalamlak oalmqtniat kanoa ibieonha oiqsmonha bin aljmie kma ikon lkl oahd ahtiaj. okanoa kl iom ioazbon fi alhihkl bnfs oahdh. oadh hm ikson alkhbz fi albiot kanoa itnaolon alteam babthaj obsath qlb mshbin allh olhm nemh lda jmie alsheb. okan alrb kl iom idm ala alknish aldhin ikhlson.

osed btrs oiohna mea ala alhihkl fi saeh alsalah altaseh. okan rjl aerj mn btn amh ihml kanoa ideonh kl iom end bab alhihkl aldhi iqal lh «aljmil» lisal sdqh mn ald-

hin idkhlon alhikl. fhdha lma raa btrs oiohna mzmlein an idkhla alhikl sal liakhdh sdqh. ftfrs fih btrs me iohna oqal: «anzr alinal» flahzhma mntzra an iakhdh mnhma shiia. fgal btrs: «lis li fdh ola dhhb olkn aldhi li faiah aetik: basm isoe almsih alnasri qm oamsh». oamskh bidh alimna oaqamh ffi alhal tshddt rjlal okebah fothb ooqf osar imshi odkhil mehma ala alhikl oho imshi oitfr oisbh allh oabsrh jmie alsheb oho imshi oisbh allh. oerfoh anh ho aldhi kan oihj lajl alsdqh ela bab alhikl aljiml famtlaoa dhsnh oihj mma hdth lh. obinna kan arjl alajer aldhi shfi mtmska bbtrs oiohna trakk alihm jmie alsheb ala alroaq aldhi iqal lh «roaq sliman» ohm mndhshon. flma raa btrs dhlk qal llsheb: «aiha alrjal alasraailon ma balkm ttejbon mn hdha olmadha tshkhsn alina kanna bqotna ao tqoana qd jelna hdha imshi? an alh abraham oashaq oieqob alh abaina mjd ftah isoe aldhi aslmtmoh antm oanrktrmoh amam ojh bilats oho hakm batlaqh. olkn antm ankrmt alqdos albar otbltm an iohb lkm rjl qatl. oriis alhih qitlmoh aldhi aqamh allh mn alamoat onhn shhod ldhik. obalaiman basmh shdd asmh hdha aldhi tnzronh oterfonh oalaiman aldhi boasth aetah hdhh alshh amam jmiekm. «oalan aiha alakhoah ana aelm ankm bijhal emltn kma rosaokm aida. oama allh fma sbq oamba bh bafaoah jmie anbiaih an italm almsih qd tmnh hkdha. ftoboa orajeoa ltmha khtaiakm lki tati aoqat alfrj mn oihj alrb. oirsl isoe almsih almbshr bh lkm qbl. aldhi inbghi an alsma' tqblh ala azmnh rd kl shi' alti tkml enha allh bfm jmie anbi-ah alqdisin mndh aldrh. fan mosa qal llaab: an nbia mthli siqim lkm alrb alhkm mn akhotkm. lh tsmeon fi kl ma iklmkm bh. oikon an kl nfs la tsme ldhik alnbi tbad mn alsheb. ojmie alania' aida mn smoiil fma bedh jmie aldhin tkmoa sbqoa oanbaoa bdhhdh alaiam. antm abna' alania' oalehdh aldhi eahd bh allh aba'na qaila labraham: obnsik ttark jmie qbail alard. alikm aola adh aqam allh ftah isoe arslh ibarkkm brd kl oahd mnkm en shrohr».

4

obinna hma ikhatban alsheb aqbl elihma alkhnh oqaid jnd alhikl oalsdoqion mtdjrin mn telimhma alsheb ondahima fi isoe balqamh mn alamoat. falqoa elihma alaiadi oodeohma fi hbs ala alghd lanh kan qd sar almsa'. okthiron mn aldhin smeoa alklmh amnoa osar edd alrjal nho khmsh alaf. ohdth fi alghd an rosa'hm oshiokhmh oktbthm ajtmeoa ala aorshlim me hnan riis alkhnh oqafia oiohna oalaskndr ojmie aldhin kanoa mn eshirh rosa' alkhnh. olma aqamohma fi alost jeloa isalonhma: «baih qoh obai asm snetma antma hdha?» hinidh amtla btrs mn alroh alqdos oqal lhm: «ia rosa' alsheb oshiokh asraail an kna nfhs aliom en ahsan ala ansan sqim bmadha shfi hdha flikn meloma end jmiekm ojmie sheb asraail anh basm isoe almsih alnasri aldhi slbtmoh antm aldhi aqamh allh mn alamoat bdhak oqf hdha amamkm shiia. hdha ho alhjr aldhi ahtqrtmoh aiha albnaoon aldhi sar ras alzaohi. olis bahd ghirh alkhlas. lan lis asm akhr tht alsma' qd aeti bin alnas bh inbghi an nkhlsh. flma raa mjahrh btrs oiohna oojdoa anhma ansanan ed-ima alelm oeamian tejboa. ferfohma anhma kana me isoe. olkn adh nzroa alansan aldhi shfi oaqfa mehma

lm ikn lhm shi' inaqdon bh. famrohma an ikhrja ala kharj aljmie otamroa fima binhm qailin: «madha nfel bhdhin alrjlin? lanh zahr ljmie skan aorshlim an aih melomh qd jrt baidihma ola nqdr an nnkr. olkn lila tshie akthr fi alsheb lnhddhma thdida an la ikhma ahda mn alnas fima bed bhdha alasm». fdeohma oaosohma an la intqa albth ola ielma basm isoe. fajabhm btrs oiohna: «an kan hqa amam allh an nsme lkm akthr mn allh fahkmoo. lanna nhn la imkna an la ntklm bma raina osmena». obedma hddohma aida atlqohma an la ijdoa albth kif ieaqonhoma bsbh alsheb lan aljmie kanoa imjdon allh ela ma jra lan alansan aldhi sart fih aih alshfa' hdhh kan lh akthr mn arbein snh. olma atlqa atia ala rfqaihma oakbrahm bkl ma qalh lhma rosa' alkhnh oalshiokh. flma smeoa rfeoa bnfs oahdh sota ala allh oqalo: «aiha alsid ant ho alalh alsane alsma' oalard oalbhr okl ma fiha alqail bfm daod ftak: lmadha artj alamm oftkr alsheb balbatl? qamt mlok alard oajtme alrosa' mea ela alrb oela msihh. lanh balhqi qh ajtme ela ftak alqdos isoe aldhi msht hirods obilats albnti me amm osheob asraail lifeloa kl ma sbqt feint idk omshort an ikon. oalan ia rb anzr ala thdidathm oamnh ebidd an itklmoa bklamk bkl mjahrh bmd idk lshfa' oltjr aiat oejaib basm ftak alqdos isoe». olma sloa tzeze almkam aldhi kanoa mjtmeinh fih oamtla aljmie mn alroh alqdos okanoa itklmon bklam allh bmjahrh. okan ljmhor aldhin amnoa qib oahd onfs oahdh olm ikn ahd iqol an shiia mn amoalh lh bl kan endhm kl shi' mshtkra. obqoh ezimh kan alrsl idodon alshhaddh bqiamh alrb isoe onemh ezimh kant ela jmiehm adh lm ikn fihm ahd mhtaja lan kl aldhin kanoa ashab hqol ao biot kanoa ibieonha oiaton bathman almbieat oideonha end arjl alrsl fkan ioze ela kl ahd kma ikon lh ahtiaj. oiof aldhi dei mn alrsl brnaba aldhi itrjm abn aloez oho laoi qbrsi aljns adh kan lh hql baeh oata baldrahm oodeha end arjl alrsl.

5

orjl asmh hnania oamrath sfirh bae mlka oakhtls mn althmn oamrath lha khbr dhik oata bij' oodeh end arjl alrsl. fgal btrs: «ia hnania lmadha mla alshitan qblk ltkdhb ela alroh alqdos okhtls mn thmn alhql? alis oho baq kan ibqa lk? olma bie alm ikn fi sltank? fma balk odet fi qblk hdha alamr? ant lm tkdhh ela alnas bl ela allh». flma sme hnania hdha alklam oqe omat. osar khof ezim ela jmie aldhin smeoa bdhik. fhnd alahdath olfoh ohmloh kharja odfnoh. thm hdth bed mdh nho thlath saeat an amrath dkhlt olis lha khbr ma jra. fsalha btrs: «qoli li abhdha almqdar betma alhq?» fqalt: «nem bhdha almqdar». fgal lha btrs: «ma balkma atfqtm ela tjrbh roh alrb? hodha arjl aldhin dfnoa rjlk ela albab osihmlonk kharja». foqet fi alhal end rjlil omatt. fdkhl alshbab oojdoha mith fhmlaha kharja odfnoha bjanb rjlha. fsar khof ezim ela jmie alknish oela jmie aldhin smeoa bdhik. ojrt ela aidi alrsl aiat oejaib kthirh fi alsheb. okan aljmie bnfs oahdh fi roaq sliman. oama alakhron flm ikn ahd mnhm isjr an iltsq bhm lkn kan alsheb iezmh. okan momnon indmon llrb akthr jmahir mn rjal onsa' hta anhm kanoa ihmlon almrda kharja fi alshoare oideonhm ela frsh osahr hta adha

ja' btrs ikhim olo zlh ela ahd mnhm. oajtme jmhör almdn almhith ala aorshlim hamlin mrdä omedhbin mn aroah njsh okanoa ibraon jmiehm. fqam riis alkhnh ojmie aldhin meh aldhin hm shieh alsdoqiin oamtlaoa ghirh falqoa aidihm ela alrsl oodeohm fi hbs aleamh. olkn mlak alrb fi allil fth aboab alsjn oakhrjhm oqal: «adhbhoa qfoa oklmoa alsheb fi alhikl bjmie klam hdhh alhiiah». flma smeoa dkhloa alhikl nho alsbh ojeloä ielmon. thm ja' riis alkhnh oaldhin meh odeoa almjme okl mshikhb bni asraiil farsloa ala alhbs liotä bhm. olkn alkhdam lma ja'oa lm ijdohm fi alsjn frjeoa oakhbrea qailin: «anna ojndä alhbs mghlqa bkl hrs oalhras oaqfin kharja amam alaboab olkn lma fthna lm njd fi aldakhl ahda». flma sme alkhah oqaid jnd alhikl orosa' alkhnh hdhh alaqaol artaboa mn jhthm: ma esa an isir hdha? thm ja' oahd oakhbrhm qaila: «hdha alrjal aldhin oedetmohm fi alsjn hm fi alhikl oaqfin ielmon alsheb». hinidh mda qaid aljnd me alkhdam fahdrhm la benf lanhm kanoa ikhafon alsheb lila irjmöa. flma ahdrohm aoqfohm fi almjme. fsalhm riis alkhnh: «ama asoinakm osih an la telmoa bhdha alasm? oha antm qd mlattm aorshlim btelimkm otridon an tjlböa elina dm hdha alansan». fajab btrs oalrsl: «inbghi an itae allh akthr mn alnas. alh abaina aqam isoe aldhi antm qtltmoh melqin aiah ela khshbh. hdha rfeh allh biminh riisa omkhlsa lieti asraiil altobh oghfran alkhtaia. onhn shhod lh bhdhh alamor oalroh alqds aida aldhi aetah allh lldhin itieonh». flma smeoa hnqoa ojeloä itshaoron an iqtlohm. fqam fi almjme rjl frisi asmh ghmalaiil melm llnamos mkrm end jmie alsheb oamr an ikhrj alrsl qlila. thm qal lhm: « aiha alrjal alasraiilion ahtzöa lanf-skm mn jhh hola' alnas fi ma antm mzmeon an tfeloa. lanh qbl hdhh alaiam qam thodas qaila en nfsh anh shi' aldhi altsq bh edd mn alrjal nho arbemih aldhi qtl ojmie aldhin anqadoa alih tbdöa osaröa la shi'. bed hdha qam ihodha aljlili fi aiam alaktatt ozagzh ora'h sheba ghfira. fdhak aida ilk ojmie aldhin anqadoa alih tshtto. oalan aqol lkm: tnhoa en hola' alnas oatrköhm! lanh an kan hdha alrai ao hdha aleml mn alnas fsöf intqd oan kan mn allh fla tqdron an tnqdoh lila tojdoä mharbin lh aida». fangadoa alih. odeoa alrsl ojldohm oaosohtm an la itklmöa basm isoe thm atlqohm. oama hm fdhbhoa frhin mn amam almjme lanhm hsöoa mstahlin an ihanoa mn ajl asmh. okanoa la izalon kl iom fi alhikl ofi albiot melmin ombshrin bisoe almsih.

6

ofi tik alaiam adh ktathr altlamidh hdth tdhmr mn alionaniin ela alebraniin an aramilhm kn igihl enhn fi alkhdmh aliomih. fdeä alathna eshr jmhör altlamidh oqaloa: «la irdi an ntrk nhn klmh allh onkhdm moaid. fantkhboa aiha alakoh shb rjal mnkm mshhoda lhm ommloin mn alroh alqds ohkmh fn-qiqhmh ela hdhh alhajh. oama nhn fnoazb ela alsalh okhdmh alklmh». fhsn hdha alqol amam kl aljmhör fakhtaröa astfanos rjla mmloa mn alaiman oalroh alqds ofilbs obrokhors onikanor otimon obrminas oniqolalos dkhila antakia. aldhin aqamohm amam alrsl fsloa odeoa elihm alaiadi. okant klmh allh tnmö oedd altlamidh itkathr jda fi aorshlim ojmhör kthir

mn alkhnh itieon alaiman. oama astfanos fadh kan mmloa aimana oqoh kan isne ejaib oaiat ezimh fi alsheb. fnhd qom mn almjme aldhi iqal lh mjme allibr-tiniin oalqiroaniin oalaskndriin omn aldhin mn kilikia oasia ihaoron astfanos. olm iqdroa an iqaomöa alkhmh oalroh aldhi kan itklm bh. hinidh dsöa lr-jal iqolon: «anna smenah itklm bklam tjdif ela mosa oela allh». ohijöa alsheb oalshiokh oalktbh fqamöa okhtfoh oatao bh ala almjme oaqamöa shhoda kdhbh iqolon: «hdha alrjl la iftr en an itklm tjdifä dd hdha almöde almqds oalnamos lanna smenah iqol: an isoe alnasri hdha sinqd hdha almöde oighir aleoaid alti slmna aiaha mosa». fshkhs alih jmie aljalsin fi almjme oraoa ojhh kanh oj mlak.

7

fsal riis alkhnh: «atra hdhh alamor hkdhä hi?» fajab: «aiha alrjal alakohs oalaba' asmeoa. zhr alh almj d labina abrahim oho fi ma bin alnhrn qblma skn fi haran oqal lh: akhrj mn ardk omn eshirt ohlm ala alard alti arik fkhrj hinidh mn ard alkdaniin oskn fi haran. omn hnak nqlh bed ma mat aboh ala hdhh alard alti antm alnan saknon fiha. olm ieth fiha miratha öla otah qdm olkn oed an ietiha mlka lh onslh mn bedh olm ikn lh bed old. otklm allh hkdhä: an ikon nslh mtghrba fi ard ghribh fistebdoh oisioa alih arbe mih snh oalamh alti istebdon lha sadinha ana iqol allh. obed dhik ikhrjon oiebdonni fi hdha alman. oea-tah ehd alkhthan ohkdha old ashaq okhtnh fi aliom althamn. oashaq old ieqob oieqob old rosa' alaba' alathni eshr, orosa' alaba' hsdöa iosf obaoeh ala msr okan allh meh oanqdhh mn jmie diqath oeaetah nemh ohkmh amam freon mlk msr faqamh mdbra ela msr öela kl bith. thm ata joe ela kl ard msr oknean odig ezim fkan abaona la ijdon qota. öma sme ieqob an fi msr qmba arsl aba'na aol mrh. ofi almrh althanih asterf iosf ala akthoth oastelnt eshirh iosf lfreon. farsl iosf oastdea abah ieqob ojmie eshirt khmsh osbein nfsa. fnzl ieqob ala msr ömat ho oabaona onqloa ala shkim öodeöa fi alqbr aldhi ashtrah abrahim bthmn fdh mn bni hmr abi shkim. okma kan iqrb oqt almoed aldhi aqsm allh elih labrahim kan alsheb inmo oikthr fi msr ala an qam mlk akhr lm ikn ierf iosf. fahtal hdha ela jnsna öasa' ala abaina tä jelöa at-falhm mnbdodin lki la ieishöa. «ofi dhik aloqt old mosa okan jmila jda frbi hdha thlathh ashr fi bit abih. öma nbdh atkhdtbh abnh freon orbth lnfsa abna. fthdhh mosa bkl hkml almsriin okan mqtdra fi alaqaol öalaemal. öma kmll lh mdh arbein snh khtr ela balh an iftdq akthoth bni asraiil. oadh raa oahda mzlöma hama enh öansf almglob adh qtl almsri. fzn an akthoth ifhmön an allh ela idtieth njah öama hm flm ifhmöa. ofi aliom althani zhr lhm ohm itkhasmon fsaqhm ala alsalmh qaila: aiha alrjal antm akhoh. lmadha tzlmon bedkm beda? faldhi kan izlm qribh dfeg qaila: mn aqamk riisa öaqadia elina? atrid an tqtlni kma qtl ams almsri? fhrb mosa bsbb hdhh alklmh ösar ghriba fi ard mdian hith old abnin. «öma kmll arbeon snh zhr lh mlak alrb fi brih jbl sina' fi lhib nar eliqh. flma raa mosa dhik tejb mn almnzr. ofima ho itqdm little sar alih sot alrb: ana alh abaik alh abrahim öalh ashaq öalh ieqob. farted mosa olm

ijsr an ittle. fqał lh alrb: akhle nel rjlik lan almode alldhi ant oaqf elih ard mqđsh. ani rait mshqđ shebi alldhin fi msr osmet aninhm onzł lanqđdhm. flhm alan arslk ala msr. «hdha mosa alldhi ankroh qailin: mn aqamk riisa oqadia? hdha arslh allh riisa ofadia bid amlak alldhi zhr lh fi aleliqh. hdha akhrjhm sanea ejaib oaiat fi ard msr ofi albh arlahm ofi albrhi ar-bein snh. «hdha ho mosa alldhi qal lbni asraiil: nbia mthli siqim lkm alrb alhkm mn akhotkm. lh tsmeon. hdha ho alldhi kan fi alknish fi albrhi me almlak alldhi kan iklmh fi jbl sina' ome abaina. alldhi qbl aqoala hih lietina aiaha. alldhi lm isha abaona an ikonoa taiein lh bl dfeoh orjeoa bqlobhm ala msr qailin lharon: aeml lna alhh ttqdm amamna lan hdha mosa alldhi akhrjna mn ard msr la nelm madha asabh. femloa ejla fi tkl alaiam oasedoa dbihh llsmn ofrhoa baemal aidihm. frje allh oaslmhm liebdoa jnd alsma' kma ho mktob fi ktap alanbia': hl qrbtm li dhibaib oqra-bin arbein snh fi albrhi ia bit asraiil? bl hmltm khimh molok onjm alhkm rmfan altmathil alti snetmoha lt-sjdoa lha. fanqlkm ala ma ora' babl. «oama khimh alshhadh fkanet me abaina fi albrhi kma amr alldhi klm mosa an iemlha ela almalthal alldhi kan qđ rah alti ad-khlha aida abaona adh tkhlfoa eliha me ishoe fi mlk alam alldhin trđhm allh mn ojđ abaina ala aiam daod alldhi ojđ nemh amam allh oaltms an ijd mskna lalh ieqob. olkn sliman bna lh bita. lkn aleli la iskn fi hiakl msnoeh balaiađi kma iqol alnbi: alsma' krsi li oalard moti lqđmi. ai bit tbnon li iqol alrb oai ho mkan rahti? alist idi snet dhđh alashia' khal? «ia qsh alrqab ogghir almkhtonin balqlob oaladhan antm daima tqaomon alroh alqđs. kma kan abaokm kđhlk antm. ai alan-bia' lm idthđh abaokm oqđ qłtoa alldhin sbqoa fan-baoa bmji' albar alldhi antm alan srtn mslmih oqatlih alldhin akhdhtm alnamos btrtib mlaikh olm thfzoh?». flma smeoa hdha hnqoa bqlobhm osroa basnanhm elih. oama ho fshkhs ala alsma' oho mmtli mn alroh alqđs fraa mjd alldhi oisoe qalra en imin allh. fqał: «ha ana anzr alsmaoat mftohh oabn alansan qaima en imin allh». fsahoa bsot ezim osdoa adhanhm ohj-moa elih bnfs oahđh oakhrjoh kharj almdinh orjmoh. oalshoh qlehdh thiaabm end rjli shab iqal lh shaol. fkanoa irjmon astfanos oho ideo oiql: «aia alrb isoe aqbl rohi». thm jtha ela rkbtiđ osrkđ bsot ezim: «ia rb la tqm lhm hdđh alkhthi». oadh qal hdha rqađ.

8

okan shaol radia bqtlh. ohđth fi dhk aliom adthad ezim ela alknish alti fi aorshlim ftsht aljmie fi kor alihodiđ oalsamrh ma eđa alsl. ohml rjal atqia' ast-fanos oemloa elih mnahh ezimh. oama shaol fkan isto ela alknish oho idkhl albiot oijr jala onsa' oislmhm ala alsjn. faldhin tshttoa jaloa mbshrin balklmh. fan-hđr filbs ala mđinh mn alsamrh okan ikrz lhm balm-sih. okan aljmoe isghon bnfs oahđh ala ma iqolh filbs end astmaehm onzrhm alaiat alti sneha lan kthirin mn alldhin bhm aroah njsh kant tkhrj sarkhh bsot ezim okthiron mn almflojin oalerj shofa. fkan frh ezim fi tkl almdinh. okan qbla fi almdinh rjl asmh simon isteml alshr oidshs sheb alsamrh qaila: «anh shi' ezim!». okan aljmie itbeonh mn alshgir ala alk-bir qailin: «hdha ho qoh allh alezimh». okanoa it-

beonh lknonhm qđ andhshoa zmana toila bshrh. olkn lma sdqoa filbs oho ibshr balamor almkhtsh bmlkot allh obasm isoe almsih aetmdoa rjala onsa'. osimon aida nfsh amn. olma aetmd kan ilazm filbs oadh raa aiat oqat ezimh tjra andhsh. olma sme alsl alldhin fi aorshlim an alsamrh qđ qblt klmh allh arslao alihm btrs oiohna alldhin lma nzla slia laljhm lka iqbloa al-roh alqđs lanh lm ikn qđ hl bed ela ahd mnhm - ghir anhm kanoa metmdin basm alrb isoe. hinidh odea alaiadi elihm fqbloa alroh alqđs. olma raa simon anh bode aidi alsl ieta alroh alqđs qđm lhma drahm qaila: «aetiani ana aida hdha alsltan hta ai mn odet elih idi iqbl alroh alqđs». fqał lh btrs: «lftkn fđtk mek llhalak lank znnt an tqtni mohbh allh bđrahm. lis lk nsib ola qreh fi hdha alamr lan qblk lis mstqima amam allh. fđb mn shrk hdha oatb ala allh esa an igħfr lk fkr qblk lani arak fi mrarh almr orbat alzlms». fajab simon: «atla antma ala alrb mn ajli lki la iati eli shi' mma dhkrtma». thm anhma bed ma shđda otklma bklmh alrb rjea ala aorshlim obshra qra kthirh llsamriin. thm an mlak alrb qal lfilbs: «qm oadhbb nho aljnob ela altriq almnhdh mn aorshlim ala ghzh» alti hl brih. fqam odhbb. oadha rjl hbshi khsi ozir lkndakh mlkh al-hbshh kan ela jmie khzainha - fhđha kan qđ ja' ala aorshlim lisjd. okan rajea ojalsa ela mrkbth oho iqra alnbi asheia'. fqał alroh lfilbs: «tqdm orafq hdđh almr-rkbh». fbadr alih filbs osmeđ iqra alnbi asheia' fsalsh: «alelk fthm ma ant tqra?» fajab: «ki' imknni an lm irshdni ahd?». otb ala filbs an ised oijls meh. oama fsl alktab alldhi kan iqrah fkan hdha: «mthl shah siq ala aldhbb omthl khrof samt amam alldhi ijzh hkđha lm ifth fah. fi toadeh antze qđaođ ojilh mn ikhbr bh lan hiath tntze mn alard?» fsal alkhsi filbs: «atlb alik: en mn iqol alnbi hđha? en nfsh am en oahđ akhr?» fabtda filbs mn hdha alktab ibshrđ bisoe. ofima hma sairan fi altriq aqbla ela ma' fqał alkhsi: «hodha ma'. madha imne an aetmd?» fqał filbs: «an knt tomn mn kl qblk ijż». fajab: «ana aomn an isoe almsih ho abn allh». famr an tqf almrkbh fnzla klahma ala alma' filbs oalkhsi femdh. olma seda mn alma' khtf roh alrb filbs flm ibshr alkhsi aida odhbb fi triqh frha. oama filbs fojd fi ashdod. obinma ho mjtaz kan ibshr jmie almdn hta ja' ala qisirih.

9

ama shaol fkan lm izl infth thđda oqłta ela tlamidh alrb ftqđm ala riis alkhnh otb mnñ rsail ala dmshq ala aljmaeat hta adha ojđ anasa mn altriq rjala ao nsa' isoqhm mothqin ala aorshlim. ofi dhhabh hđth anh aqtrb ala dmshq fbghth abrq holh nor mn alsma' fsqt ela alard osme sota qaila lh: «shaol shaol lmadha tdthdni?» fsalsh: «mn ant ia sid?» fqał alrb: «ana isoe alldhi ant tdthđh. seb elik an trfs mnakhs». fsal oho mrtd omthir: «ia rb madha trid an afel?» fqał lh alrb: «qm oadkhl almdinh fiqal lk madha inbghi an tfel». oama alarđ almsafron meh foqfoa samtin ismeon al-sot ola inzron ahda. fnhd shaol en alard okan oho mftoh aleinin la ibsr ahda. faqtadođ bidh oadkhloh ala dmshq. okan thlath aiama la ibsr flm iakl olm ishrb. okan fi dmshq tlmidh asmh hnania fqał lh alrb fi roia: «ia hnania». fqał: «handha ia rb». fqał lh alrb: «qm oadhbb ala alzqaq alldhi iqal lh almsqim

oatl b fi bit ihodha rjla trsosa asmh shaol - lanh hodha isli. oqd raa fi roia rjla asmh hnania dakhla oodea idih elih lki ibsr». fajab hnania: «ia rb qd rkd smet mn kthirin en hdha alrjl km mn alshror fel bqdisik fi aorshlim. ohhna lh sltan mn rosa' alkhnh an iothq jmie aldhin ideon basmk». fqal lh alrb: «adhbh lan hdha li ana' mdkhtar lihml asmi amam amm omlok obni as-raiil. lani sarikh km inbghi an italm mn ajl asmi». fmda hnania odkhl albit oode elih idih oqal: «aiha alaksh shaol qd arslni alrb isoe alldhi zhr lk fi altriq alldhi jit fih lki tbsr otmtli mn alroh alqds». flloqt oqe mn einih shi' kanh qshor fabssr fi alhal oqam oaetmd. ot-naol teama ftqoa. okan shaol me altlamidh alldhin fi dmsqh aiama. olloqt jel ikrrz fi almjame balmsih «an hdha ho abn allh». fbht jmie alldhin kanao ismeon oqalao: «alis hdha ho alldhi ahlk fi aorshlim alldhin ideon bhdha alasm oqd ja' ala hna: lisoqhm moth-qin ala rosa' alkhnh?». oama shaol fkan izdad qoh oihir alihod alsaknin fi dmsqh mhqqa «an hdha ho almsih». olma tmt aiama kthirh tshaor alihod liqt-loh felm shaol bmkidthm. okanao iqarqon alaboab alha nhara olila liqtloh. fakhddh altlamidh lila oan-zloh mn asmr mdlin aiah fi sl. olma ja' shaol ala aorshlim haol an iltsq baltlamidh okan aljmie ikhafonh ghirr msdqin an h tlmidh. fakhddh brnaba oahdrh ala alrsl odhthm kif abssr alrb fi altriq oanh klmh okif jahrr fi dmsqh basm isoe. fkan mehm idkhl oikhrr fi aorshlim oiajhr basm alrb isoe. okan ikhatb oibahth alionaniin fhaolao an iqtlloh. flma elm alakhoah ah-droah ala qisrih oarsloh ala trsos. oama alknais fi jmie alihodih oaljilil oalsamrh fkan lha slam okant tbaa otsir fi khof alrb obtezih alroh alqds kant ttkathr. ohdth an btrs oho ijtaz baljmie nzl aida ala alqdisin alsaknin fi ldh fojd hnakk ansana asmo ainiias mdtjea ela srir mndh thmani snin okan mflja. fqal lh btrs: «ia ainiias ishfik isoe almsih. qm oafrrsh lnfsk». fqam flloqt. orah jmie alsaknin fi ldh osaron alldhin rjeoa ala alrb. okan fi iafa tlmidhh asmhba tabitha alldhi trjmth ghzalh. hddh kant mmtliih aemala salhh oahsanat kant temlha. ohdth fi tlk alaiam anha mrdt omatt fgh-sloha oodeoha fi elih. oadh kant ldh qrihb mn iafa osme altlamidh an btrs fih arslao rkjin itlban ali an la itoana en an ijtaz alihi. fqam btrs oja' mehmma. flma osl sedoa bh ala alelih foqft ldihi jmie alaraml ibkin oirir aqmsh othiaba mma kant teml ghzalh ohi mehn. fakhrj btrs aljmie kharja ojtha ala rkjinh osla thm alt-ftt ala aljssd oqal: «ia tabitha qomi!» fltht einiia. olma absrr btrs jlst fnaolha idh oqaqhma. thm nada alqdisin oalaraml oahdrha hih. fsar dhkk meloma fi iafa klha famn kthiron balrb. omkth aiama kthirh fi iafa end smean rjl dbagh.

10

okan fi qisrih rjl asmh krnilios qaid mih mn alktibh alti tdea alaitalih. oho tqi okhaif allh me jmie bith isne hsnat kthirh llsheb oisli ala allh fi kl him. fraa zahra fi roia nho alsaeht altaseh mn alnhar mlaka mn allh dakhla alihi oqaila lh: «ia krnilios». flma shkhs alihi odkhlh alkhof qal: «madha ia sid?» fqal lh: «sloatk osdqtk sedt tdhkara amam allh. oalan arsl ala iafa rjala oastde smean almlqb btrs. an h nazl end smean rjl dbagh bith end albhrr. ho iqol lk madha inbghi

an tfel». flma antql almlak alldhi kan iklm krnilios nada athnin mn khdamh oeskria tqia mn alldhin kanao ilazmonh oakhbrrhm bkl shi' oarslhm ala iafa. thm fi alghd fima hm isafron oiqtbrbon ala almdinh sed btrs ela alsth lisli nho alsaeht alsadsh. fqe kthira oashta an iakl. obinna hm ihiaon lh ofet elih ghbih fraa alsma' mftohh oana' nazla elih mthl mla'h ezimh mrboth barbeh atraf omdlah ela alard. okan fiha kl doab alard oalohosh oalzhafat otior alsma'. osar albh sot: «qm ia btrs adhbh okl». fqal btrs: «kla ia rb lani lm akql qt shiia anaa o njsa». fsar alihi aida sot thanih: «ma thrh allh la tdnsh ant!» okan hdha ela thlath mrat thm artfe alana' aida ala alsma'. oadh kan btrs irtab fi nfsih: madha esa an tkon alroia alti raha? adha alrjal alldhin arslhm krnilios kanao qd saloa en bit smean ooqfoa ela albab onadoa istkhbron: hl smean almlqb btrs nazl hnakk? obinna btrs mtfkr fi alroia qal lh alroh: «hodha thlathh rjal itlbonk. lkn qm oanzl oadhbh mehm ghirr mrtab fi shi' lani ana qd arslthm». fnzl btrs ala alrjal alldhin arslhm alihi krnilios oqal: «ha ana alldhi tltlbonh. ma ho alsbb alldhi hdrtm lajlh?» fqalao: «an krnilios qaid mih rjla bara okhaif alihi omshhoda lh mn kl amh alihod aohi alihi bmlak mqds an istdeik ala bith oisme mnkk klama». fdeahm ala dakhil oadafahm. thm fi alghd khrrj btrs mehm oanas mn alakhoah alldhin mn iafa rafqoh. ofi alghd dkhloa qisrih. oama krnilios fkan intzrrhm oqd dea ansba'h oasdaq'a alaqrbn. olma dkhl btrs astqbhl krnilios osjd oaqea ela qdmih. faqamh btrs qaila: «qm ana aida anasna. thm dkhil oho itklm mehm oojd kthirin mjtmeih. fqal lhm: «antm telmon kif ho mhrm ela rjl ihodi an iltsq bahd ajnbi ao iati alihi. oama ana fqd arani allh an la aqol en ansan ma an h dns ao njs. fldlkh jit mn don mnaqqh adh astdeitmon. fastkhbrkn: lai sbb astdeitmon?». fqal krnilios: «mndh arbeh aiama ala hddh alsaeht knt saima. ofi alsaeht altaseh knt asli fi biti oadha rjl qd oqf amami blbas lame oqal: ia krnilios smet slatk odhkrt sdqatk amam allh. farsl ala iafa oastde smean almlqb btrs. an h nazl fi bit smean rjl dbagh end albhrr. fho mta ja' iklmk. farslt alik hala. oant felt hsna adh jit. oalan nhn jmiea hadron amam allh insme jmie ma amrk bh allh». fqal btrs: «balqh ana ajd an allh la iqbl alojoh. bl fi kl amh alldhi itqih oisne albr mqbol endh. alklmh alti arslha ala bni as-raiil ibshrr balslam bisoe almsih. hdha ho rb alkl. antm telmon alann alldhi sar fi kl alihodih mbtdia mn aljilil bed almemodihi alti krz bha ioahna. isoe alldhi mn alnashr kif mshh allh balroh alqds oalqoh alldhi jal isne khira oishfi jmie almtslt elihm ablis lan allh kan mehn. onhn shodh bkl ma fel fi korh alihodih ofi aorshlim. alldhi aida qtlloh melqin aiah ela khshbh. hdha aqamh allh fi aliom althalth oaeta an isir zahra lis ljmie alldhi alshod sbq allh fantkhhbm. lna nhn alldhin aklna oshrbna mehd b qiamth mn alamoat. oaosana an nkrz llsheb onshhd ban hdha ho almeih mn allh diana llahia' oalamoat. lh ishdh jmie alania' an kl mn iomn bh inal basmh ghfran alkhaita». fbinma btrs itklm bhdhh alamor hl alroh alqds ala iafa alldhin kanao ismeon alklmh. fandhsh almomnon alldhin mn ahl alktan kl mn ja' me btrs lan mohbh alroh alqds qd anskbt ala alamm aida - lanhm kanao ismeonhm itklm balsnho oiezmon allh. hinidh qal btrs: «atra isttie ahd an imne alma' hta la ietmd hola' alldhin qbloa al-

roh alqds kma nhn aida?» oamr an ietmdoa basm alrb. hinidh saloh an imkth aiama.

11

fsme alrsl oalakhoah aldhin kanoa fi alihodih an alamm aida qbloa klmh allh. olma sed btrs ala aorshlim khashm aldhin mn ahl alkhtan qailin: «ank dkhlt ala rjal dhoi ghlhf oaklt mehm». fabtda btrs ishrh lhm balttabe qaila: «ana knt fi mdinh iafa asli frait fi ghibh roia: ana' nazla mthl mla'h ezimh mdlah barbeh atraf mn almsa' fata ali. ftftrsi fih mtamla frait doab alard oalohosh oalzahaf otior almsa'. osmet sota qaila li: qm ia btrs adhbh okl. fqlt: kla ia rb lanh lm idkhl fmi qt dns ao njs. fajabni sot thanih mn almsa': ma thrh allh la tnjsh ant. okan hdha ela thlath mrat thm antsh aljmie ala almsa' aida. oadha thlathh rjal qd oqfoa lloqt end albit aldhi knt fih mrslin ali mn qisrih. fql al lroah an adhbh mehm ghir mrtab fi shi'. odhbb mei aida hola' alakhoah alsth. fdkhlna bit alrjl fakhbrna kif raa almlak fi bith qaima oqaila lra: arsl ala iafa rjala oastde smeant almlqb btrs oho iklmk klama bh tkhls ant okl bitk. flma abtdat atklm hl alroh alqds elihm kma elina aida fi albdha'. ftdhkr klam alrb kif qal: an iohna emd bma' oama antm fstemdon balroh alqds. fan kan allh qd aetahm almohbb kma lna aida balsoih momnin balrb isoe almsih fmn ana? aqadr an amne allh?». flma smeoa dhk sktoa okanoa imjdon allh qailin: «adha aeta allh alamm aida altobh llihia!». ama aldhin tshttoa mn jra' aldiq aldhi hsl bsbb astfanos fajtazoa ala finiqih oqbrs oantakih ohm la iklmon ahda balklmh ala alihod fqt. olkn kan mnhm qom ohm rjal qbrsion oqiroanion aldhin lma dkhloa antakih kanoa ikhatbon alionaniin mbshrin balrb isoe. okant id alrb mehm famn edd kthir orjeoa ala alrb. fsme alkhr enhm fi adhan alknish alti fi aorshlim farsloa brnaba lki jitzat ala antakih. aldhi lma ata oraa nemh allh frh ooez aljmie an ithbtoa fi alrb bezm alqlb lanh kan rjla salha ommtla mn alroh alqds oalaيمان. fandm ala alrb jme ghfir. thm khrij brnaba ala tsros litlb shaol. olma ojdh ja' bh ala antakih. fhdth anhma ajtmea fi alknish snh kamlh oelma jmea ghfira. odei altlamidh «msihiin» fi antakih aola. ofi tlk alaiam anhdh anbia' mn aorshlim ala antakih. oqam oahd mnhm asmh aghabos oashar balroh an joea ezima kan etida an isir ela jmie almskonh - aldhi sar aida fi aiam klodios qisr. fhtm altlamidh hsba tisir lkl mnhm an irsl kl oahd shiia khdmh ala alakhoah al-saknin fi alihodih. ffeloa dhk mrslin ala almsaikh bid brnaba oshaol.

12

ofi dhk aloqt md hirods almlk idih lisii ala anas mn alknish fqlt iegob akha iohna balsif. oadh raa an dhk irdi alihod ead fqbd ela btrs aida. okant aiam alftir. olma amskh odeh fi alsjn mslma aiah ala arbeh arabe mn aleskr lihros naoya an iqdmh bed alfsh ala alshb. fkan btrs mhrosia fi alsjn oama alknish fkant tsir mnha slah bljajh ala allh mn ajlh. olma kan hirods mzmea an iqdmh kan btrs fi tlk allilh naima bin eskriin mrbota bsisltn okan qdam albab hrs iherson

alsjn. oadha mlak alrb aqbl onor ada' fi albit fdrb jnb btrs oaiqzh qaila: «qm eajla». fsqtt alsisltn mn idih. oqal lh almlak: «tmntq oalbs nelik». ffel hkdha. fql lh: «albs rda'k oatbeni». fkhrij itbeh - okan la ielm an aldhi jra boasth almlak ho hqql bl izn anh inzr roia. fjaza almhars alaol oalthani oatia ala bab alhdid aldhi iodi ala almdinh fanfth lhma mn dhath fkhria otqdma zqaqa oahda olloqt farqh almlak. fql btrs oho qd rje ala nfh: «alan elmt iqina an alrb arsl mlakh oanqdhi mn id hirods omn kl antzar sheb alihod». thm ja' oho mntbh ala bit mrim am iohna almlqb mrqs hiht kan kthiron mjtmein ohm islon. flma qre btrs bab aldhiz ja't jarih asmha roda ltsme. flma erft sot btrs lm tftf albab mn alfrh bl rkdt ala dakhil oakhbtr an btrs oaqf qdam albab. fqaloo lha: «ant thdhiin!». oama hi fkant tokd an hkdha ho. fqaloo: «anh mlakh!». oama btrs flbth iqre. flma fthoa oraoah andhshoa. fashar alihm bidh lisktoa ohdthhm kif akhrjh alrb mn alsjn. oqal: «akhbros iegob oalakhoah bhdha». thm khrij odhbb ala mode akhr. flma sar alnhar hsl adtrab lis bqil bin aleskr: tra madha jra lbtrs? oama hirods flma tlbh olm jidh fhs alhras oamr an inqadoa ala alqtl. thm nzl mn alihodih ala qisrih oqaq hnak. okan hirods sakhta ela alsoriin oalsidaoiin fhdroa alih bnfs oahdh oastetfoa blasts alnazr ela mdje almlk thm saroo iilmson almsalhh lan korthm tqtat mn korth almlk. ffi iom mein lbs hirods alhlh almlkoih ojs ela krsi almlk ojel ikhatbhm. fscrkh alshb: «hdha sot alh la sot ansan!» ffi alhal drbh mlak alrb lanh lm iet almj d lll fsar iakhl alod omat. oama klmh allh fkant tmo otzid. orje brnaba oshaol mn aorshlim bed ma kmla alkhdmh oakhdha mehma iohna almlqb mrqs.

13

okan fi antakih fi alknish hnak anbia' omelmon: brnaba osmean aldhi idea nijr olokios alqiroani omnain aldhi trba me hirods riis alrbe oshaol. obinma hm ikhdmon alrb oisomon qal alroh alqds: «afzroa li brnaba oshaol lleml aldhi deothma alih». fsmoa hinidh osloa oodeoa elihma alaiadi thm atloqhma. fhdhan adh arsla mn alroh alqds anhdra ala slokih omn hnak safra fi albh al qbrs. olma sara fi slamis nadia bklmh allh fi mjame alihod. okan mehma iohna khadma. olma ajtaza aljzir ala bafos ojda rjla sahra nbia kdhaba ihodia asmh barishoe kan me aloali srjios bols oho rjl fhim. fhdha dea brnaba oshaol oaltms an isme klmh allh. fqaomhma elim alsahr lan hkdha itrjm asmh talba an ifsd aloali en alaiman. oama shaol aldhi ho bols aida famtla mn alroh alqds oshkhs alih oqal: «aiaha almmtli kl ghsh okl kbhth! ia abn ablis! ia edo hi kl br! ala tzal tfsd sbl allh almsqtqimh? falan hhdha id alrb elik ftkon aema la tbsr alshms ala hin». ffi alhal sqt elih dbab ozlmh fjel idor mltsma mn iqodh bidh. falooali hinidh lma raa ma jra amn mndhsha mn telim alrb. thm aqle bols omn meh mn bafos oatoa ala brjh bmfilih. oama iohna ffarqhm orje ala aorshlim. oama hm fjazoa mn brjh oatoa ala antakih bisidih odkhloa aljmie olm alsbt ojlsao. obed qra'h alnamos alalanbia' arsl alihm rosa' aljmie qailin: «aiaha alrjal alakhoah an kant endkm klmh oez llsheb fqaloo». fqam bols oashar bidh oqal: «aiaha alrjal alasaraiion oaldhin itqon allh asmeoa. alh sheb

asraail hdha akhtar aba'na orfe alsheb fi alghrbh fi ard msr obdhræ mrtfeh akhrjhm mnha. onho mdh arbein snh ahtml eoaidhm fi albrhi. thm ahlk sbe amm fi ard knean oqsm lhm ardhm balqreh. obed dhlk fi nho arbemih okhmsin snh aetahm qdah hta smojiil alnbi. omn thm tlboa mlka faetahm allh shaol bn qis rjla mn sbt tlboam arbein snh. thm ezh oaqam lhm daod mlka aldhi shhd lh aida adh qal: ojdt daod bn isa rjla hsb qlbi aldhi sisne kl mshiiti. mn nsl hdha hsb aloed aqam allh lasraail mkhlsa isoe. adh sbq iohna fkrz qbl mjiith bmemedih altobh ljmie sheb asraail. olma sar iohna ikml seih jel iqol: «mn tznon ani ana? Ist ana aiah lkn hodha iati bedi aldhi lnt msthqa an ahl hdha' qdmih. «aiha alrjal alakhoh bni jns abrahim oaldhin binkm itqon allh alikm arslt klmh hdha alkhlas. lan alsaknin fi aorshlim orosa'hm lm ierfoa hdha. oaqoal alanbia' alti tqra kl sbt tm-moha adh hkmoa elih. ome anhm lm ijdoe elh oahdh llmot tlboa mn bilat an iqtli. olma tmmoa kl ma ktb enh anzloh en alkhsbhb oodeoh fi qbr. olkn allh aqamh mn alamoat. ozhr aiama kthirh lldhin sedoa meh mn aljlil ala aorshlim alldhin hm shhdh end alsheb. onhn nbshrkm balmoed aldhi sar labaina an allh qd akml hdha lna nhn aoladhm adh aqam isoe kma ho mktob aida fi almzmor althani: ant abni ana aliom oldtk. anh aqamh mn alamoat ghir etid an ieod aida ala fsad fhkdh qal: ani saetikm mrahm daod alsdqh. oldhik qal aida fi mzmor akhr:In tde qdosk ira fsada. lan daod bed ma khdm jilh bmshorh allh rqd oandm ala abaih oraa fsada. oama aldhi aqamh allh flm ir fsada. flikn meloma endkm aiha alrjal alakhoh anh bhdha inada lkm bgfhran alkhtaia obhdha itbrr kl mn iomn mn kl ma lm tqdroa an ttbroa mnh bnamos mosa. fanzroa lla iati elikm ma qil fi alanbia': anzroa aiha almtaonon otejboa oahlkhoa lanni emla aeml fi aiamakm emla la tsdqon an akhbrkm ahd bh». obedma khrij alihood mn almjme jel alamm itlbon aliha an iklmahm bhdha alklam fi alsbt alqadm. olma anfdt aljmaeh tbe kthiron mn ali-hood oaldkhla' almtbedin bols obrnaba alldhin kana iklmanhm oiqneanhm an ithbtoa fi nemh allh. ofi alsbt altali ajtmet kl almdinh tqriba ltsme klmh allh. flma raa alihood aljmoe amtlaoa ghirh ojeloia iqaomon ma qalh bols mnaqdin omjdfin. fjahr bols obrnaba oqala: «kan ijb an tklmoa antm aola bklmh allh olkn adh dftemoa enkm ohkmtm ankm ghir msthqin llhiah alabdi hhdha ntogh ala alamm. lan hkdha aosana alrb: qd aqmtk nora lllam ltkon ant khlasa ala aqsa alard». flma sme alamm dhlk kanao ifrhn oimjdon klmh alrb oamn jmie alldhin kanao mein llhiah alabdi oantsht klmh alrb fi kl alkorh. olkn ali-hood hrkoo alnsa' almtbedat alshrifat oojoh almdinh oatharoa adthada ela bols obrnaba oakhrjohma mn tkhomhm. ama hma fnfda ghbar arjlhma elihm oatia ala aiqonih. oama altlamidh fkanoo imtlion mn alfrh oalroh alqds.

14

ohdth fi aiqonih anhma dkhla mea ala mjme ali-hood otklma hta amn jmhör kthir mn alihood oalio-naniin. olkn alihood ghir almomnin ghroa oafsdoo nfos alamm ela alakhoh. faqama zmana toila ijahran

balrb aldhi kan ishhd lklmh nemth oieti an tjra aiat oejaib ela aidihma. fanshq jmhör almdinh fkan bedhm me alihood obedhm me alrsolin. flma hsl mn alamm oalihod me rosaihm hjom libghoa elihma oir-jmohma shera bh fhrba ala mdinti likaonih: lstrh odrbh oala alkorh almhith. okana hnak ibshran. okan ijl fi lstrh rjl eajz alrjlin mqed mn btn amh olm imsh qt. hdha kan isme bols itklm fshkhs ali h oadh raa an lh aimana lishfa qal bsot ezim: «qm ela rjlik mntsb». fothb ors imshi. faljmoe lma raoo ma fel bols rfeoa sothm blghh likaonih qailin: «an alallh tshbhoo bal-nas onzloa alina». fkanoo ideon brnaba «zfs» obols «hrms» adh kan ho almtqdm fi alklam. fata kahn zfs aldhi kan qdam almdinh bthiran oakalil end al-aboab me aljmoe okan irid an idhbh. flma sme alr-solan brnaba obols mzqa thiabhma oandfea ala aljme sarkhin: «aiha alrjal lmadha tfelon hdha? nhn aida bshr tht alam mthlkm nbshrkm an trjeoa mn hdh alabatil ala alalh alhi aldhi khlq alsma' oalard oalbhr okl ma fiha aldhi fi alajal almadih trk jmie alamm is-lkon fi trqhm - me anhm lm itrk nfsh bla shahd - oho ifel khira ietina mn alsma' amtara oazmnh mthmrh oimla qlobna teama orosra». obqolhma hdha kfa alj-moe baljhd en an idhbhoo lhma. thm ata ihod mn antakih oiagonih oaqneoa aljmoe frjmoo bols ojroh kharij almdinh zanin an qd mat. olkn adh ahat bh altlamidh qam odkh almdinh ofi alghd khrij me brn-aba ala drbh. fbshra fi tik almdinh otmldha kthirin thm rjea ala lstrh oiagonih oantakih ishhdan anfs alt-lamidh oiezanhm an ithbtoa fi alaiman anmh bdiqat kthirh inbghi an ndkhl mlkot allh. oantkhba lhm qsoa fi kl knish thm slia basoam oastodeahm llrb aldhi kanao qd amnoa bh. olma ajtaza fi bisidih atia ala bmfilih otklma balklmh fi brjh thm nzla ala atalih omn hnak safra fi albhr ala antakih hith kana qd alsma ala nemh allh lleml aldhi akmlah. olma hdra ojmea alknish akhbba bkl ma sne allh mehmas oanh fth lllam bab alaiman. oaqama hnak zmana lis bqilil me altlamidh.

15

oanhdr qom mn alihoodih ojeloia ielmon alakhoh an «an lm tkhttnoa hsb eadh mosa la imknkm an tkhlsoa». flma hsl bols obrnaba mnaazeh ombathth list bqilil mehmr rtboa an ised bols obrnaba oanas akhron mnhm ala alrs alomshaikh ala aorshlim mn ajl dhhd almlsalh. fhola' bed ma shietim alknish aj-tazoo fi finiqih oalsamrh ikkbronhm brjea alamm okanoa isbbon srora ezima ljmie alakhoh. olma hdroa ala aorshlim qblthm alknish oalrs alomshaikh fakhbrohm bkl ma sne allh mehmr. olkn qam anas mn alldhin kanao qd amnoa mn mdhbh alfrisiin oqaloa: «anh inbghi an ikhtnoa oiosoa ban ihfzoa namos mosa». fajtme alrs alomshaikh linzroa fi hdha alamar. fbmed ma hslt mbathth kthirh qam btrs oqal lhm: «aiha alrjal alakhoh antm telmon an mndh aiam qdmh akhtar allh binna an bhmi isme alamm klmh alan-jil oiomnon. oallh allearf alqlob shhd lhm metia lhm alroh alqds kma lna aida. olm imiz binna obinhm bshi' adh tr balaiman qlobhm. falan lmadha tjrbon allh bode nir ela enq altlamidh lm iste abaona ola nhn an nhmlh? lkn bnemh alrb isoe almsih nomn

an nkhl̥s kma aolik aida». fskt aljmhor klh. okanoa ismeon brnaba obols ihdthn bjmie ma sne allh mn alaiat oalejaib fi alamm boastthm. obedma skta qal ieqob: «aiha arljal alakhoh asmeoni. smean qd akhbr kif aftqd allh aola alamm liakhdh mn̄hm sheba ela asmh. ohdha toafqh aqoal alanbia' kma ho mktob: sarje bed hdha oabni aida khimh daod alsaqth oabni aida rdm̄ha oaqim̄ha thanih l̄ki itlb albaqon mn̄ alnas alrb ojmie alamm aldhin dei asmi elihm iqol alrb alsane hdha klh. melomh end arl mndh alazl jmie eamalh. l̄dhlk ana ara an la ithql̄ ela arlajein ala allh mn̄ alamm bl̄ irsl̄ alīhm an im̄tneoa en n̄jasat alasnam oalzna oalmk̄hnoq oaldm. lan mosa mndh ajial qdimh lh fi kl̄ mdinh mn̄ ik̄rzb bh adh iqra fi almjame kl̄ sbt». hinidh raa arsl̄ oalmshaīkh me kl̄ alknish an ik̄htaroa r̄jlin̄ mn̄hm fir̄sloh̄ma ala antak̄ih me bols obrnaba: ihodha alml̄qb br̄saba osila r̄jlin̄ mtq̄dm̄in fi alakhoh. ok̄tboa baidīhm kh̄dha: «ar̄sl̄ oalmshaīkh oalakhoh ihdon slama ala alakhoh aldhin mn̄ alamm fi antak̄ih osorih okilik̄ih: adh qd smena an anasa khar̄jin̄ mn̄ endna azejom baqoal mql̄bin an̄fsm̄ oqail̄in an tk̄ht̄tnoa oth̄foza alnamos - aldhin n̄hn lm̄ namrhm. raina oq̄d sr̄na bn̄fs oahdh an nk̄htar r̄jlin̄ on̄rsl̄hma alik̄m me h̄bibina br̄naba obols r̄jlin̄ qd bd̄hla n̄f̄sihma lajl̄ asm̄ rb̄na isoe almsīh - fq̄d ar̄sl̄na ihd̄ha osila ohma ik̄hbrankm bn̄fs alamor sh̄faha. lan̄h qd raa alroh alq̄ds on̄hn an la nde elik̄m th̄qla ak̄th̄r gh̄ir h̄dh̄h alashia' aloajb̄h: an t̄mt̄neoa ema dh̄bh l̄lasnam oen aldm̄ oalmk̄hnoq oalzna alti an h̄f̄ztm an̄fsm̄ mn̄ha fnema t̄felon. konoa meafin». fhola' lma at̄lqoa ja'oa ala antak̄ih ojmeoa aljmhor od̄feoa ar̄salh. fl̄ma qraoha fr̄hoa l̄sbb al̄tezīh. oi-hodha osila adh kana h̄ma aida n̄biin̄ oeza alakhoh bk̄lam k̄th̄ir ohshd̄ahm. th̄m bed ma sr̄fa zmana at̄lqa bs̄lam mn̄ alakhoh ala ar̄sl̄. olkn̄ sila raa an il̄bth̄ hn̄ak. ama bols obrnaba faqama fi antak̄ih ielman oibshran me akh̄rin̄ k̄th̄irin̄ aida bk̄lm̄h alrb. th̄m bed aiam qal bols l̄brnaba: «l̄nr̄je on̄ftqd akhotna fi kl̄ mdinh nadina fiha bk̄lm̄h alrb kif hm̄». fashar br̄naba an iakh̄dha meh̄ma aida ioh̄na aldh̄i idea mr̄qs oama bols fkan̄ is̄thsn̄ an aldh̄i far̄qh̄ma mn̄ bm̄filīh olm̄ id̄hb̄h meh̄ma l̄lem̄ la iakh̄dhan̄h meh̄ma. fh̄sl̄ bin̄hma m̄shajr̄h h̄ta far̄q ahd̄hma alakhr. obrnaba ak̄hdh̄ mr̄qs osafr̄ fi al̄bhr̄ ala q̄br̄s. oama bols fak̄htar sila ok̄hr̄j̄ m̄stodea mn̄ alakhoh ala nemh̄ allh. faj̄taz fi sorih okilik̄ih ish̄dd̄ alknais̄.

16

th̄m osl̄ ala dr̄bh ol̄str̄h oadha t̄lm̄idh kan̄ hn̄ak asmh̄ timoth̄aos abn̄ amrah̄ ihod̄ih mom̄nh̄ olkn̄ abah̄ ionani okan̄ m̄sh̄hoda lh̄ mn̄ alakhoh aldh̄in fi l̄str̄h oaiqon̄ih. farad̄ bols an ik̄hr̄j̄ h̄dha meh̄ fak̄hd̄h̄ ok̄ht̄nh̄ mn̄ aj̄l alīhod̄ aldh̄in fi t̄lk̄ alam̄akn̄ lan̄ al̄jm̄ie kanoa ier̄fon̄ abah̄ an̄h̄ ionani. oadh̄ kanoa ījtazon̄ fi al̄mdn̄ kanoa is̄lm̄on̄hm̄ al̄qdaia alti h̄km̄ bh̄a ar̄sl̄ oalmshaīkh aldh̄in fi aor̄sh̄l̄im̄ lih̄fzoha. fkan̄t alknais̄ t̄tsh̄dd̄ fi alaiman̄ ot̄z̄dad̄ fi al̄edd̄ kl̄ iom̄. obed̄ ma aj̄ta-zoa fi frij̄ih okor̄h gh̄latīh m̄neh̄m̄ alroh̄ alq̄ds an it̄kl̄-moa bal̄km̄h fi asia. fl̄ma atoa ala mis̄ia haol̄ea an id̄-h̄h̄boa ala b̄th̄inīh̄ fl̄m̄ idehm̄ alroh̄. fm̄roa ela mis̄ia oanh̄droa ala troas. oz̄hrt̄ lb̄ols roia fi al̄il̄: r̄jl̄ mk̄doni qaim̄ it̄lb̄ alīh̄ oīqol̄: «aer̄b ala mk̄donīh̄ oaena!». fl̄ma

raa alroia lloqt̄ t̄lb̄na an nk̄hr̄j̄ ala mk̄donīh̄ m̄th̄qqin̄ an alrb̄ qd̄ deana l̄n̄b̄shr̄hm̄. faql̄na mn̄ troas ot̄o-j̄h̄na balast̄qam̄h ala samothrak̄i ofi algh̄d ala niabolīs. om̄n̄ hn̄ak ala fil̄bi alti hi aol̄ mdinh̄ mn̄ m̄qateh̄ mk̄-don̄ih̄ ohi kolon̄ih̄. faq̄m̄na fi h̄dh̄h̄ al̄mdinh̄ aiama. ofi iom̄ als̄bt̄ k̄hr̄jna ala k̄har̄j̄ al̄mdinh̄ end̄ n̄hr̄ h̄ith̄ jrt̄ aleadh̄ an t̄kon̄ sl̄h̄s f̄lj̄sna ok̄na nk̄lm̄ al̄nsa' al̄loati aj̄tmen̄. fkan̄t̄ ts̄me amrah̄ asmh̄a lid̄ih̄ biaeh̄ ar̄joan̄ mn̄ mdinh̄ t̄h̄itira m̄teb̄dh̄ l̄lh̄ f̄f̄th̄ alrb̄ q̄l̄b̄ha l̄tsgh̄i ala ma kan̄ iqol̄h̄ bols. fl̄ma aet̄md̄t̄ hi oahl̄ b̄itha t̄lbt̄ qail̄h̄: «an̄ k̄ntm̄ qd̄ h̄k̄mtm̄ an̄i mom̄nh̄ bal̄rb̄ fad̄-k̄h̄loa bit̄i oam̄k̄thoa». fal̄z̄mt̄na. oh̄d̄th̄ bin̄ma kn̄a dh̄ah̄bin̄ ala al̄sl̄an̄ an jar̄ih̄ bh̄a roh̄ erafh̄ ast̄q̄bl̄tna. okant̄ t̄ks̄b̄ moalīha m̄ks̄ba k̄th̄ira ber̄af̄tha. h̄dh̄h̄ at̄-bet̄ bols oaiana os̄rk̄ht̄ qail̄h̄: «hola' al̄nas hm̄ eb̄id̄ allh̄ alel̄i aldh̄in̄ in̄adon̄ l̄km̄ b̄trīq̄ al̄k̄h̄las». okant̄ t̄fel̄ h̄d̄ha aiama k̄th̄ir̄h̄. f̄d̄jr̄ bols oal̄ft̄t̄ ala alroh̄ oqal̄: «ana am̄rk̄ bas̄m̄ isoe al̄msīh̄ an t̄k̄hr̄j̄ mn̄ha». f̄k̄hr̄j̄ fi t̄lk̄ al-saeh̄. fl̄ma raa moalīha an̄h̄ qd̄ k̄hr̄j̄ r̄ja' m̄ks̄b̄bh̄m̄ am̄skōa bols osila ojrohma ala alsoq̄ ala al̄hk̄am̄. oadh̄ atoa bh̄ma ala alolah̄ qal̄oa: «h̄dhan̄ ar̄lj̄lan̄ ib̄l̄bl̄an̄ md̄int̄na oh̄ma īh̄odian̄ oīnadian̄ beoaid̄ la īj̄oz̄ l̄an an̄ q̄bl̄ha ola neml̄ bh̄a adh̄ n̄hn̄ roman̄ion'». f̄q̄am̄ al̄j̄me mea elih̄ma om̄z̄q̄ alolah̄ thiab̄hma oam̄roa an īdr̄ba balesi. fodeoa elih̄ma dr̄bat̄ k̄th̄ir̄h̄ oalqoh̄ma fi al̄sj̄n̄ oaosoa fad̄ al̄sj̄n̄ an īhr̄sh̄ma d̄b̄dt̄. oho adh̄ ak̄hd̄h̄ osīh̄ m̄th̄l̄ h̄dh̄h̄ alqah̄ma fi al̄sj̄n̄ ald̄ak̄h̄li od̄bt̄ ar̄jl̄hma fi al̄m̄q̄th̄r̄. on̄ho ns̄f̄ al̄lil̄ kan̄ bols osila is̄lian̄ ois̄b̄han̄ allh̄ oalms̄jonon̄ is̄meon̄hma. f̄dh̄th̄ b̄gh̄th̄ z̄l̄z̄lh̄ ez̄-im̄h̄ t̄ha t̄ez̄et̄ as̄asat̄ al̄sj̄n̄ fan̄ft̄h̄ fi al̄hal̄ al̄aboab̄ kl̄ha oan̄f̄kt̄ q̄iod̄ al̄jm̄ie. olma ast̄iq̄z̄ haf̄z̄ al̄sj̄n̄ oraa aboab̄ al̄sj̄n̄ m̄ft̄oh̄h̄ ast̄l̄ sīfh̄ okan̄ m̄z̄mea an̄ īq̄tl̄ n̄f̄sh̄ zana an al̄ms̄jonin̄ qd̄ hr̄boa. fnada bols bs̄ot̄ ez̄im̄ qaila: «la t̄fel̄ bn̄fs̄k̄ sh̄iia ar̄sl̄ lan̄ jm̄iena h̄h̄na». f̄tl̄b̄ d̄o' aond̄fe ala d̄ak̄hl̄ ok̄hr̄ lb̄ols osila oho m̄rt̄ed̄ th̄m̄ ak̄hr̄j̄hma oqal̄: «ia s̄idi mad̄ha in̄b̄gh̄i an afel̄ l̄ki ak̄hl̄s?» f̄qala: «am̄n̄ bal̄rb̄ isoe al̄msīh̄ f̄tk̄hl̄s ant̄ oahl̄ bit̄k̄». ok̄lm̄ah̄ oj̄mie mn̄ fi b̄ith̄ bk̄lm̄h̄ alrb̄. fak̄hd̄dh̄ma fi t̄lk̄ al-saeh̄ mn̄ al̄lil̄ oḡh̄sl̄hma mn̄ al̄j̄rah̄at̄ oaet̄md̄ fi al̄hal̄ ho oald̄hin̄ lh̄ aj̄meon̄. olma as̄ed̄hma ala b̄ith̄ q̄dm̄ lh̄ma maid̄h̄ oth̄ll̄ me jm̄ie b̄ith̄ adh̄ kan̄ qd̄ am̄n̄ ball̄h̄. olma sar̄ sh̄iia ar̄sl̄ alolah̄ al̄jl̄lad̄in̄ qail̄n̄: «at̄l̄q̄ dh̄ink̄ ar̄lj̄lin̄». fak̄h̄br̄ haf̄z̄ al̄sj̄n̄ bols an alolah̄ qd̄ ar̄sloa an t̄tl̄qa fak̄hr̄ja alan̄ oadh̄hb̄ba bs̄lam̄. f̄qal̄ l̄hm̄ bols: «dr̄bona j̄hra gh̄ir̄ m̄q̄di elina on̄hn̄ r̄jlan̄ roman̄ian̄ oalqona fi al̄sj̄n̄ - afaan̄ it̄rdonna s̄ra? kla! bl̄ lia-toa hm̄ an̄f̄sh̄m̄ oīk̄hr̄j̄ona». fak̄h̄br̄ al̄jl̄lad̄on̄ alolah̄ b̄hd̄ha al̄klam̄ fak̄ht̄sh̄oa l̄ma sm̄eoa an̄hma roman̄ian̄. f̄ja'oa otd̄reoa al̄ih̄ma oak̄hr̄j̄oh̄ma osaloh̄ma an ik̄hr̄ja mn̄ al̄mdinh̄. f̄k̄hr̄ja mn̄ al̄sj̄n̄ od̄k̄la end̄ lid̄ih̄ fab̄s̄ra alakhoh̄ oezīah̄m̄ th̄m̄ k̄hr̄ja.

17

faj̄taza fi am̄fibolis̄ oabolon̄ih̄ oat̄ia ala tsalon̄ik̄i h̄ith̄ kan̄ m̄j̄me alīhod̄. f̄dk̄hl̄ bols alīhm̄ h̄sb̄ ead̄th̄ okan̄ ihaj̄hm̄ t̄h̄lat̄h̄ sb̄ot̄ mn̄ al̄kt̄b̄ mod̄ha omb̄ina an̄h̄ kan̄ in̄b̄gh̄i an al̄msīh̄ ital̄m̄ oīqom̄ mn̄ alamoat̄ oan̄ h̄d̄ha ho al̄msīh̄ isoe al̄dh̄i ana anadi l̄km̄ bh̄. faq̄t̄ne qom̄ m̄nh̄m̄ oan̄h̄azoa ala bols osila om̄n̄ alion̄ian̄in̄ al̄mt̄eb̄din̄ jm̄hor̄ k̄th̄ir̄ om̄n̄ al̄nsa' al̄mt̄q̄md̄at̄ ed̄d̄ lis̄ b̄q̄lil̄. f̄gh̄ar̄ alīhod̄ gh̄ir̄ al̄mom̄nin̄ oat̄k̄hd̄h̄oa r̄jala ash̄rara mn̄ ahl̄ alsoq̄ ot̄j̄meoa os̄js̄oa al̄mdinh̄ oqamao

ela bit iason talbin an ihdrohma ala alsheb. olma lm ij-dohma jroa iason oanasa mn alakhoah ala hkam almd-inh sarkhin: «an hola' aldihin ftnoa almskonh hdroa ala hhna aida. oqd qblhm iason. ohola' klhm iemlon dd ahkam qisr qailin anh iojd mlk akhr: isoe!» faze-joa aljme ohkam almdinh adh smeoa hdha. fakhd-hoa kfallm mn iason omn albaqin thm atloqhm. oama alakhoah floqt arslaoa bols osila lila ala birih. ohma lma osla mdia ala mjme alihod. okan hola' ashrf mn ald-hin fi tsaloniki fqbloa alklmh bkl nshat fahsin alktb kl iom: hl hdhh alamor hkhdha? famn mnhm kth-iron omn alnsa' alionaniat alshrifat omn alrjal edd lis bqlil. flma elm alihod aldihin mn tsaloniki anh fi birih aida nada bols bklmh allh ja'oa ihijon alj-moe hnak aida. fhinidh arsl alakhoah bols lloqt lid-hhb kma ala albh r oama sila otimotoaos fbqia hnak. oaldhin sahboa bols ja'oa bh ala athina. olma akhd-hoa osih ala sila otimotoaos an iatia ilhi basre ma imkn mdo. obinna bols intzrhma fi athina ahtdt rohh fih adh raa almdinh mmlo'h asnama. fkan iklm fi almjme alihod almtbeddin aldihin isadfonh fi al-soq kl iom. fqablh qom mn alflasf alabikoriin oal-roqqin oqal bed: «tra madha irid hdha almhधार an iqol?» obed: «anh izhr mnadia balhh ghrihb» - lanh kan ibshrhbm bisoe oalqiamh. fakhdhoah odhh-boa bh ala arios baghos qailin: «hl imkna an nerf ma ho hdha altelim aljdid alktl tdklm bh. lank tati ala msamena bamor ghrihb fnrid an nelm ma esa an tkon hdhh». ama alathinion ajmoeon oalghrba' almtstnon fta itfgrhon lshi' akhr h an itklmoa ao ismeoa shiia hditha. foqf bols fi ost arios baghos oqal: «aiha alrjal alathinion arakm mn kl ojh kankm mtdinon kthira lanni binma ktnt ajtaz oanr ala mebodatk m ojd aida mdhbha mktoba elih: «lalh mjhol», faldhi ttqonh oantm tjhlonh hdha ana anadi lkm bh. alalh alldhi khlq alealm okl ma fih hdha adh ho rb alsma' oalard la iskn fi hiakl msnoeh balaiadi ola ikhdh baiadi alnas kanh mtaj ala shi' adh ho ieti aljmie hiah onfsa okl shi'. osne mn dm oahd kl amh mn alnas iskonon ela kl ojh alard ohtm balaoqat almeinh obhdod msknhm lki itlboa allh lelhm itlmsonh fijdoh me anh en kl oahd mna lis beida. lanna bh nhia onthrk onojd. kma qal bed sheraikm aida: lanna aida dhrith. fadh nhn dhrih allh la inbghi an nzn an allahot shbih bdhhb ao fdh ao hjr nqsh snaeh oakthrae ansan. fallh alan iamr jmie alnas fi kl mkan an itoboa mtghadia en azmnh aljhl. lanh aqam ioma ho fih mzme an idin almskonh baledl brjl qd einh moqdma lljmie aimana adh aqamh mn alamoat». olma smeoa balqiamh mn alamoat kan albed isthizion oalbed iqolon: «snsme mnk en hdha aida!». ohkdha khrij bols mn osthm. olkn anasa alt-sqoa bh oamnoa mnhm dionisios alariobaghi oamrah asmha damrs oakhron mehna.

18

obed hdha mda bols mn athina oja' ala korntos fojd ihodia asmh akila bnti aljns kan qd ja' hditha mn aitalia obriskla amrath - lan klodios kan qd amr an imdi jmie alihod mn romih. fja' alihma. olkonh mn snaethma aqam endhma okan ieml lanhma kana fi snaethma khiamiin. okan ihaj fi almjme kl sbt oiqne ihoda oionaniin. olma anhdr sila otimotoaos mn mk-

donih kan bols mnhsra balroh oho ishdh llihod balm-sih isoe. oadh kanaoa iqaoon oijdfon nfd thiabh oqal lhm: «dmkm ela rooskm. ana bri'. mn alar adhhb ala alamm». fantql mn hnak oja' ala bit rjl asmh iosts kan mtebda llh okan bith mlasqa llmjme. okrisbs riis almjme amn balrb me jmie bith okthiron mn alko-rnthiin adh smeoa amnoa oetmdoa. fgal alar lbols broia fi allil: «la tkhf bl tkml ola tskt lani ana mek ola iqe bk ahd liodhih lan li sheba kthira fi hdhh almd-inh». faqam snh osth asshr ielm binhm bklmh allh. olma kan ghalion itola akhaiih qam alihod bnfs oahdh ela bols ootao bh ala krsi alolaih qailin: «an hdha ist-mil alnas an iebdoa allh bkhlaf alnamos». oadh kan bols mzmea an itklm qal ghalion llihod: «lo kan zlma ao khbtha rdia aiaa alihod lknt balhq qd ahtmltkm. olkn adha kan msalh en klmh oasma' onamoskm ftb-sron antm. lani lst asha' an akon qadia lhdhh alamor». ftrdhm mn alksri. fakhdh jmie alionaniin sostanis riis almjme odrboh qdam alksri olm ihm ghalion shi' mn dhkl. oama bols flbth aida aiama kthirh thm ode alakhoah osafr fi albh r ala sorih omeh briskla oakila bedma hlq rash fi knkhria - lanh kan elih ndhr. faqbl ala afss otrkhma hnak. oama ho fdklh almjme ohaj alihod. oadh kanaoa itlbon an imkth endhm zmana atol lm ijb. bl odehm qaila: «inbghi ela kl hal an aeml aleid alqadm fi aorshlm. olkn sarje alikm aida an sha' allh». faqle mn afss. olma nzl fi qisrih sed oslm ela alknish thm anhdr ala antakih. obedma srf zmana khrij oajtaaz balttabe fi korh ghlatih ofrijih ishdh jmie altlamidh. thm aqbl ala afss ihm ablos askn-dri aljns rjl fsih moqtadr fi alktb. kan hdha khbira fi triq alrb. okan oho har balroh itklm oielm btdqiq ma ikhts balrb. earfa memodihi iohna fqt. oabtda hdha ijahr fi almjme. flma smeh akila obriskla akhdhah alihma osrhra lh triq alrb bakthr tdqiq. oadh kan irid an ijtaz ala akhaiih ktb alakhoah ala altlamidh ih-donhm an iqbloh. flma ja' saed kthira balnemh aldihin kanaoa qd amnoa lanh kan bashtdad ifhm alihod jhra mbina baltkb an isoe ho almsih.

19

fhdt fima kan ablos fi korntos an bols bed ma ajtaz fi alnoahi alealih ja' ala afss. fadh ojd tlamidh salhm: «hl qbltm alroh alqds lma amntm?» qalaoa lh: «ola smena anh iojd alroh alqds». fsalhm: «fbmadha aet-mdtm?» fgalao: «bmemodihi iohna». fgal bols: «an iohna emd bmemodihi altobh qaila llshesb an iom-noa baldhi iati bedh ai balmshih isoe». flma smeoa aetmdoa basm alrb isoe. olma ode bols idih elihm hl alroh alqds elihm ftfqoa itklmon blghat oitnbaon. okan jmie alrjal nho athni eshr. thm dkhl almjme okan ijahr mdh tlathlh ashhr mhaja omqnea fi ma ikhts bmlkot allh. olma kan qom itqson ola iqneon shatmin altrij amam aljmhoh aetzl enhm oafzr alt-lamidh mhaja kl iom fi mdrsh ansan asmh tiars - okan dhkl mdh snntin hta sme klmh alrb isoe jmie al-saknin fi asia mn ihod oionaniin. okan allh isne ela idi bols qot ghir almetadh hta kan iota en jsdh bm-nadil ao mazar ala almrda ftzol enhm alamrad otkhrj alaroh alshrirh mnhm. fshe qom mn alihod altoafn almezmin an ismoa ela aldihin bhm alaroh alshrirh basm alrb isoe qailin: «nqsm elik bisoe alldhi ikrz

bh bols!» okan aldhin feloa hdha sheb bnin lskaoa rje ihodi riis khnh. fqa alroh alshrir lhm: «ama isoe fana aerfh obols ana aelmh oama antm fmn antm?» fothb elihm alansan aldhi kan fih alroh alshrir oghlbhm oqoi elihm hta hrboa mn dhlk albit erah omjrhin. osar hdha meloma end jmie aliho oalionanin alsakin fi afsf. foqe khoaf ala jmiehm okan asm alrb isoe itezm. okan kthiron mn aldhin amnoa iaton mqrin omkhbrin bafealhm okan kthiron mn aldhin istemlon alshr jimeon alktb oihrqonha amam aljmie. ohsboa athmanha fojdoha khmsin alfa mn alfdh. hkdha kant klmh alrb tnmo otqoa bshdh. olma kmld hdhh alamor ode bols fi nfsh anh bedma ijtaf fi mkdonih oakhaiih idhbb ala aorshlim qaila: «ani bed ma asir hnak inbghi an ara romih aida». farsl ala mkdonih athnin mn aldhin kanoa ikhdmonh: timothaos oarstos olbth ho zmana fi asia. ohdth fi dhlk aloqt shghb lis bqlil bsbb hdha bnfs oandh ala almshhd khatfin mehm ghaios oarstrkhs almkdoniin rfiqi bols fi alfsr. olma kan bols irid an idkhl bin alshb lm ideh altlamidh. oanas mn ojoh asia - kanoa asdqa'h - arslao itlbon alih an la islm nfsh ala almshhd. okan albed isrkhn bshi' oalbed bshi' akhr lan almhl kan mdtbra oakthrhlm la idron lai shi' kanoa qd ajtmeoa! fajtdhboa askndr mn aljme okan alihod idfeonh. fashar askndr bidh irid an ihtj llsheb. flma erfoa anh ihodi sar sot oahd mn aljmie sarkhin nho mdh saetin: «ezimh hi artamis alafssiin!». thm skn alkatb aljme oqal: «aiha alrjal alfassion mn ho alansan aldhi la ielm an mdinh alafssiin mtebdl lartamis alalh alezimh oaltmtalhd aldhi hbt mn zfs? fadh kant hdhh alashia' la tqaom inbghi an tkonoa hadiin ola tfeloa shiia aqthama. lankm atitm bhdhin alrjljn ohma lisa sarqi hiakl ola mjdfin ela alhtkm. fan kan dimtrios oalsnae aldhin meh lhm deoa ela ahd fanh tqam aiam llqda' oiojd olah flirafeoa bedhm beda. oan knntm tllbon shiia mn jhh amor akhr fanh iqda fi mhfl shrei. lanna fi khr an nhakm mn ajl ftnh hdha aliom. olis elh imknna mn ajlha an nqdm hsaba en hdha altjme». olma qal hdha srf almhl.

20

obedma antha alshghb dea bols altlamidh oodehm okhrj lidhbb ala mkdonih. olma kan qd ajtaf fi tlk alnoahi ooezhm bklam kthir ja' ala hlas fsrf thlathh ashhr. thm adh hslt mkidh mn aliho elih - oho mzme an ised ala sorih - sar rai an irje ela triq mkdonih. frafqh ala asia sobatrs albiru omn ahl tsaloniki: arstrkhs oskonds oghais aldrbi otimothaos. omn ahl asia: tikhiks otrofims. hola' sbqoa oantzrona fi troas.

oama nhn fsafrna fi albhr bed aiam alftir mn filbi ooa-finahm fi khms aiam ala troas hith srfna sheb aiam. ofi aol alasboe adh kan altlamidh mjtemin likstora khbza khatbhm bols oho mzme an imdi fi alghd oatal alklam ala nsf allil. okant msabih ktthirh fi alelih alti kanoa mjtemin fiha. okan shab asmh aftikhos jalsa fi altaqh mthqla bnomo emiq. oadh kan bols khatb khtaba toila ghbl elih alnom fsqt mn altbqh althalthh ala asfl ohml mita. fnzl bols ooqe elih oaetnqh qaila: «la tdtbroa lan nfsh fih». thm sed oksr khbza oakl otklm kthira ala alfrj. ohkdha khrj. ootao balta hia otezoa tezih list bqlilh. oama nhn fsbqna ala alsfinh oaqlena ala asos mzme in an nakhdh bols mn hnak lanh kan qd rtb hkdha mzmea an imshi. flma oafana ala asos akhdhnao oatina ala mitilini. thm safrna mn hnak fi albhr oaqblna fi alghd ala mqabl khios. ofi aliom alakhr oslna ala samos oaqmna fi trojilion thm fi aliom altali jina ala milits lan bols ezm an itjaoz afss fi albhr lila ierd lh an isrf oqta fi asia lanh kan isre hta adha amknh ikon fi aorshlim fi iom alkhmsin. omn milits arsl ala afss oastdea qos alknish. flma ja'oa alih qal lhm: «antm telmon mn aol iom dkhlt asia kif kant mekm kl alzman akhdm alrb bkl toade odmoe kthirh obtjarb asabtini bmkaid aliho. kif lm aokhr shiia mn alfoaid ala oakhbtrkm oelmtkm bh jhra ofi kl bit shahda lliho oalionanin baltobh ala allh oalaiman aldhi brbna isoe almsihs. oalan ha ana adhbh ala aorshlim mqida balroh la aelm madha isadfni hnak. ghir an alroh alqds ishdh fi kl mdinh qaila: an othqa osdhaid tntzrni. olknni lst ahtsb lshi' ola nfsi thminh endi hta atmm bfrh sei oalkhdmh alti akhdhtha mn alrb isoe lashhd bbsharh nemh allh. oalan ha ana aelm ankm la tron ojhi aida antm jmiea aldhin mrrt binkm karza bmlkot allh. ldlhk ashhdkm aliom hdha ani bri' mn dm aljmie lani lm aokhr an akhbrkm bkl mshorh allh. ahtzroa adha lanfsm oljmie alreih alti aqamkm alroh alqds fiha asaqqh ltreao knish allh alti aqtnaha bdmh. lani aelm hdha: anh bed dhhab sidkhl binkm dhiab khatfh la tshfq ela alreih. omnkm antm siqom rjal itklmon bamor mltoih ljtdhboa altlamidh ora'hm. ldlhk ashroa mtdhkrin ani thlath snin lila onhara lm aftr en an andhr bdmoe kl oahd. oalan astodekm ia akhoti llh olklmh nemth alqadrh an tbnikm otetikm miratha me jmie almqdsin. fdh ao dhbb ao lbas ahd lm asht. antm telmon an hajati ohajat aldhin mei khdmtha hatan alidan. fi kl shi' aritkm anh hkdha inbghi ankm ttebon oteddon aldefa' mtdhkrin klmal alrb isoe anh qal: mghbot ho alela' akthr mn alakhdh». olma qal hdha jtha ela rkbth me jmiehm osla. okan bka' ezim mn aljmie ooqeo ala enq bols iqblonh mtojein ola sima mn alklmh alti qalha: anhm ln iroa ojhh aida. thm shieoh ala alsfinh.

21

olma anfslna enhm aqlena ojina mtojhini balastqamh ala kos ofi aliom altali ala rods omn hnak ala batra. fadh ojnda sfinh eabrh ala finiqih sedna aliha oaqlena. thm atlena ela qbrs otrknaha isrh osafrna ala sorih oaqblna ala sor lan hnak kant alsfinh tde osqha. oadh ojnda altlamidh mkthna hnak sheb aiam. okanoa iqolon lbols balroh an la ised ala aorshlim. olkn lma astklmna alaiam khrjna dhahbin ohm

jmiea ishieonna me alnsa' oalaolad ala kharj almd-
 in. fjthona ala rkbna ela alshati oslina. olma odena
 bedna beda sedna ala alsfinh. oama hm frjeoa ala
 khasthm. olma akmlna alsfr fi albhr mn sor aqblna ala
 btolmais fsmna ela alakho omkthna endhm ioma
 oahda. thm khrjna fi alghd nhn rfqa' bols ojina ala
 qisirih fdkhlna bit filbs almbshr adh kan oahda mn als-
 beh oaqmna endh. okan lhdha arbe bnat edhara kn
 itban. obinna nhn mqimon aiaa kthirh anhdh mn
 alihodih nbi asmh aghabos. fja' alina oakhdh mntq
 bols orbt idi nfsh orjlil oqal: «hdha iqldh alroh alqds:
 alrjl aldhi lh hdhh almntqhk hkdha sirbth alihod fi aor-
 shlim oislmoh ala aidi alamm». flma smena hdha
 tlbna alih nhn oaldhin mn almkam an la ised ala aor-
 shlim. fajab bols: «madha tfelon? tbkon otkron qbli.
 lani msted lis an arbt fqt bl an amot aida fi aorshlim
 lajl asm alrb isoe». olma lm iqne sktna qailin: «ltkn
 mshiih alrb». obed tlk alaiam tahbna osedna ala aor-
 shlim. oja' aida mena mn qisirih anas mn altlamidh
 dhahbin bna ala mnason oho rjl qbrsi tlmidh qdim
 lnnzl endh. olma oslna ala aorshlim qblna alakho
 brfh. ofi alghd dkhil bols mena ala ieqob ohdr jmie
 almshaikh. fbed ma slm elihm tfq idhthhm shiia fshiia
 bkl ma felh allh bin alamm boasth khdmth. flma
 smeo kanoa imjdon alrb. oqaloe lh: «ant tra aiha
 alakh km iojd rboh mn alihod aldhin amnoa ohm
 jmiea ghioron llnamos. oqd akhbrea enk ank telm
 jmie alihod aldhin bin alamm alartdad en mosa qaila
 an la ikhtnoa aoladhm ola islkoo hsb aleoaid. fadha
 madha ikon? la bd ela kl hal an ijtm aljmhor lanhm
 sismeon ank qd jit. fafel hdha aldhi nqol lk: endna
 arbeh rjal elihm ndhr. khdh hola' otthr mehm oanfq
 elihm lihlqoa rooshm fielm aljmie an lis shi' mma
 akhbrea enk bl tslk ant aida hafza llnamos. oama
 mn jhh aldhin amnoa mn alamm farslna nhn alihm
 ohkmna an la ihfzoa shiia mthl dhik soa an ihafzoa
 ela anfshmm mma dhbb llasnam omn aldm oalmkhnoq
 oalzna». hinidh akhdh bols alrjal fi alghd otthr mehm
 odkhl alhihl mkhbrea bkmal aiam altthir ala an iqrb
 en kl oahd mnhm alqrb. olma qarbt alaiam alsbeh
 an ttm rar alihod aldhin mn asia fi alhihl fahajoa kl
 aljme oalqoa elih alaiadi sarkhin: «ia aiha alrjal alas-
 raiillon aeinoa! hdha ho alrjl aldhi ielm aljmie fi kl
 mkan dda llsheb oalnamos ohdha almode hta adkhl
 ionaniin aida ala alhihl odns hdha almode almqds». lanhm
 kanoa qd raqa meh fi almdinh trofims alafssi fkanoa
 iznon an bols adkhlh ala alhihl. fhajt almdinh
 klha otrakd alsheb oamskoa bols ojroh kharj alhihl.
 olloqt aghlqt alaboab. obinna hm itlbon an iqtloh
 nma khrb ala amir alktibh an aorshlim klha qd adtrbt
 filloqt akhdh eskra oqoad miat orkd alihm. flma raqa
 alimir oaleskr kfoa en drb bols. hinidh aqtrb alimir
 oamskh oamr an iqid bslstin otfq istkhrb: tra mn
 ikon omadha fel? okan albed isrkhon bshi' oalbed
 bshi' akhr fi aljme. olma lm iqdr an ielm aliqin lsb al-
 shghb amr an idhbb bh ala almeskr. olma sar ela aldrj
 atfq an aleskr hmlh bsbb enf aljme lan jmhor alsheb
 kanoa itbeonh sarkhin: «kdhhl!». oadh qarv bols an
 idkhl almeskr qal llamir: «aijiz li an aqol lk shiia?»
 fjal: «aterf alionanih? afst ant almsri aldhi sne qbl
 hdhh alaiam ftnh oakhjr ala albrhi arbeh alafal alrjl
 mn aqlth?» fjal bols: «ana rjl ihodi trsosi mn ahl
 mdinh ghir dnih mn kilikih. oaltms mnk an tadh

li an aklm alsheb». flma adhn lh oqf bols ela aldrj
 oashar bidh ala alsheb fsar skot ezim. fnada ballghh
 alebranih qaila:

22

aiha alrjal alakho oalaba' asmeoa ahtjaji alan ldkm». flma
 smeo anhdh inadi lhm ballghh alebranih aetoea
 skota ahra. fjal: «ana rjl ihodi oldt fi trsos ki-
 likih olkn rbit fi hdhh almdinh modba end rjl gh-
 malaiil ela thqiq alnamos alaboi. oknt ghiora llh kma
 antm jmiekm aliom. oadthdt hdha altriq hta almot
 mqida omslma ala alson rjala onsa' kma ishih li aida
 riis alkhnh ojmie almsikhkh aldhin adh akhdht aida
 mnhm rsail llakhoh ala dmsqh dhhbt lati baldhin
 hnak ala aorshlim mqidin lki ieaqboa. fhdt li oana
 dhahb omtqrb ala dmsqh aln nho nsf alnhar bgth
 abrq holi mn almsa' nor ezim. fsqtt ela alard osmet
 sota qaila li: shaol shaol lmadha tdtthni? fajbt: mn
 ant ia sid? fjal li: ana isoe alnasri aldhi ant tdtthd.
 oaldhin kanoa mei nzroa alnor oarteboa olkhnm lm
 ismeoa sot aldhi klmni. fqlt: madha afel ia rb? fjal li
 alrb: qm oadhbb ala dmsqh ohnak iqal lk en jmie ma
 trtb lk an tfel. oadh knt la absr mn ajl bha' dhik alnor
 aqatdni bidi aldhin kanoa mei fjit ala dmsqh. «thm an
 hnania rjla tqia hsb alnamos omshoda lh mn jmie al-
 ihod alskan ata ali oofq oqal li: aiha alakh shaol absr!
 ffi tlk alsaez nzrt alih fjal: alh abaina antkbbk ltelm
 mshiih otbsr albar otms sota mn fmh. lank stkon
 lh shahda ljmie alnas bma rait osmet. oalan lmadha
 toana? qm oaeatmd oaghs khtaiak daeia basm alrb.
 ohdth li bed ma rjet ala aorshlim oknt asli fi alhihl
 ani hslt fi ghbb fraith qaila li: asre oakhjr eajla mn
 aorshlim lanhm la iqblon shhadtk eni. fqlt: ia rb hm
 ielmon ani knt ahbs oadrb fi kl mjme aldhin ionmon
 bk. ohin sfk dm astfanos shhidk knt ana oaqfa ora-
 dia bqth ohafza thiadh aldhin qtlh. fjal li: adhbb fani
 sarslk ala alamm beida». fsmeo lh hta hdhh alklmh
 thm srkhoa qailin: «kdh mthl hdha mn alard lanh
 kan la ijiz an ieish». oadh kanoa isihon oitrhon thi-
 abhm oirmon ghbara ala aljo amr alimir an idhbb bh
 ala almeskr qaila an ifhs bdrbat lielm lai sbb kanoa
 isrkhon elih hkdha. flma mdoh llsiat qal bols lqaid
 almi alaoaqf: «aijiz lkm an tjldoa ansana romanina
 ghir mqdi elih?» fadh sme qaid almi dhbb ala alimir
 oakhbrh qaila: «anzr madha ant mzme an tfel! lan
 hdha alrjl romani». fja' alimir oqal lh: «ql li. aant
 romani?» fjal: «nem». fajab alimir: «ama ana fhm-
 blgh kbir aqtnit hdhh alreoih». fjal bols: «ama ana
 fqd oldt fiha». olloqt tnha enh aldhin kanoa mzmein
 an ifshoh. oakhtsha alimir lma elm anhdh romani olanh
 qd qidh. ofi alghd adh kan irid an ielm aliqin: lmadha
 ishtki alihod elih? hll mn alrbat oamr an ihdh rosa'
 alkhnh okl mjmehm. fahdr bols oaqamh ldihm.

23

ftfrs bols fi aljmie oqal: «aiha alrjal alakho ani bkl
 dmir salh qd esht llh ala hdha aliom». famr hnania riis
 alkhnh alaoqin endh an idrbhoh ela fmh. hinidh qal lh
 bols: «sidrbk allh aiha alhait almbid! afant jals thkm
 eli hsb alnamos oant tamr bdrbi mkhalfa llnamos?»

fqal aloaqfon: «atshtmt riis khnh allh?» fqal bols: «lm akn aerf aiha alakhoah anh riis khnh lanh mktob: riis shebk la tqf fih so'a». olma elm bols an qsma mnhm sdoqion olakahr frision srkh fi almjme: «aiha alrjal alakhoah ana frisi abn frisi. ela rja' q'iamh alamoat ana ahakm». olma qal hdha hdtmt mnazeh bin alfrisiin oalsdoqiin oanshtq aljmaeh lam alsdoqiin iqolon anh lis qiamh ola mlak ola roh oama alfrision fiqron bkl dhk. fhdth siah ezim onhd kthb qsm alfrisiin otqoa ikhasmon kthb: «Isna njd shia rdia fi hdha alansan! oan kan roh ao mlak qd klmh fla nharbn allh». olma hdtmt mnazeh kthirh akhtsha alamar an ifskhoa bols famr aleskr. ofi allilh altalih oqf bh alrb oqal: «thq ia bols lank kma shhdh bma li fi aorshlim hkdhia inbghi an tshhd fi romih aida». olma sar alnhar sne bed alihod atfaqa ohrmoa anfshtm qailin anhm la iaklon ola ishrbon hta iqtloa bols. okan aldhin sneoa hdha althalf akthr mn arbein. ftqdmoa ala rosa' alkhn oalshiohk oqaloa: «qd hrma ansfna hrma an la ndhoq shia hta nqtl bols. oalan aelmoa alamar antm me almjme lki inzlh alikm ghda kankm mzmeon an tfsaoa bakthr tdqiq ema lh. onhn qbl an iqtrb mstedon lqtlh». olkn abn akht bols sme balkmin fja' od-khl almeskr oakhbr bols. fastdea bols oahda mn qoad almiat oqal: «aedhb bhdha alshab ala alamar lan endh shia ikhbrh bh». fakhdh alshadrh ala alamar oqal: «astdeani alisir bols otb an ahdr hdha alshab alik oho endh shi' liqolh lk». fakhdh alamar bidh otnha bh mnfrda oastkhrh: «ma ho aldhi endk ltkhbrni bh?» fqal: «an alihod teahdoa an itlboa mnk an tnzl bols ghda ala almjme kanhm mzmeon an istkhbroa enh bakthr tdqiq. fla tnqd alihm lan akthr mn arbein rjla mnhm kannon lh qd hrmoa anfshtm an la iakloa ola ishrboa hta iqtloh. ohm alam mstedon mntzron aloed mnk». fatlq alamar alshab mosia aiah an: «la tqf lahd ank aelmtni bhdha». thm dea athnin mn qoad almiat oqal: «aeda miti eskri lidhbhoa ala qisrih osbein farsa omi ramh mn alsaeah althalthh mn allil. oan iqdma doab lirkba bols oioslah salma ala filks aloali». oktb rsalh haoih hdhh alsorh: «klodios lisias ihdi slama ala aleziz filks aloali. hdha alrjl lma amskh alihod okanoa mzmein an iqtloh aqblt me aleskr oaqndhth adh akhbrt anh romani. oknt arid an aelm aleh alti lajlha kanoa ishtkon elih fanzlth ala mjmehm fojdt mshkoa elih mn jhh msail namoshm. olkn shkooa tsthq almot ao alqiod lm tkn elih. thm lma aelmt bmkidh etidh an tsir ela alrjl mn alihod arslth lloqt alik amra almshtkin aida an iqoloe ldk ma elih. kn meafa». faleskr akhdhoa bols kma amroa odhbhoa bh lila ala antibatris. ofi alghd trkoa alfrsan idhbbon meh orjeoa ala almeskr. oalik lma dkhloa qisrih odfeoa alrsalh ala aloali ahdroa bols aida alih. flma qra aloali alrsalh osal mn aihd olaoh ho oojd anh mn kilikih oqal: «sas-mek mta hdr almshtkon elik aida». oamr an ihrs fi qsr hirods.

24

obed khmsh aiam anhdr hnania riis alkhn me alshiohk okhtib asmh trtlt. ferdoo lloali dd bols. flma dei abtda trtlt fi alshkaih qaila: «anna haslon boasttk ela slam jzil oqd sart lhdh alamh msalh btdbirk. fnqbl

dhk aiha aleziz filks bkl shkr fi kl zman okl mkan. olkn lila aeooq akthr altns an tsmena balakhtsar bhlmk. fanna adh ojndna hdha alrjl mfsda omhij ftnh bin jmie alihod aldhn fi almskonh omqdam shieh alnasriin oqd shre an injs alihkl aida amsknah oardna an nhkm elih hsb namosna. faqbl lisias alamar benf shdid oakhdh mn bin aida oamr almshtkin elih an iatoo alik. omnh imknk adha fhst an telm jmie hdhh alamor alti nshtki bha elih». thm oafqh alihod aida qailin: «an hdhh alamor hkdh». fajab bols adh aoma alih aloali an itklm: «ani adh qd elmt ank mndh snin kthirh qad lhdh alamh ahtj ema fi amri bakthr srer. oant qadr an terf anh lis li akthr mn athni eshr ioma mndh sedt lasjd fi aorshlim. olm ijdoni fi alihkl ahaj ahda ao asne tjeme mn alshab ola fi almjme ola fi almdinh. ola isttieon an ithbtoa ma ishtkon bh alan eli. olkni aqr lk bhdha: anni hsb altriq aldhi iqolon lh «shieh» hkdh aed alh abaii momna bkl ma ho mktob fi alnamos oalanbia'. oli rja' ballh fi ma hm aida intzronh: anh sof tkon qiamh lamoat alabar oalathmh. ldkh ana aida adrb nfsi likon li daima dmir bla ethrh mn nho allh oalnas. obed snin kthirh jit asne sdqat lamti oqrabin. ofi dhk ojndi mtthra fi alihkl - lis me jme ola me shghb - qom hm ihod mn asia kan inbghi an ihdroa ldk oishtkoa an kan lhm eli shi'. ao liq hola' anfshtm madha ojdoa fi mn aldhn oana qaim amam almjme ala mn jhh hdha alqol aloahd aldhi srkt bh oaqfa binhm: ani mn aji qiamh alamoat ahakm mnkm aliom». flma sme hdha filks amhlhm adh kan ielm bakthr thqiq amor hdha altriq qaila: «mta anhdr lisias alamar afhs an amormk». oamr qaid almi an ihrs bols otkon lh rksh oan la imne ahda mn ashab an ikhdmh ao iati alih. thm bed aiam ja' filks me drosia amrath ohi ihodih. fastdhr bols osme mn en alaiman balmsih. obinma kan itklm en albr oalteff oaldinonh aletidh an tkon arteb filks oajab: «ama alar fadhbb omata hslt ela oqt astdeik». okan aida irjo an ietih bols drahm litqh oldhik kan istdhr mrara akthr oitklm meh. olkn lma kmllt snan qbl filks borkios fstos khlih lh. oadh kan filks irid an iode alihod mn trk bols mqida.

25

flma qdm fstos ala aloalai sed bed thlathh aiam mn qisrih ala aorshlim. ferd lh riis alkhn oojo alihod dd bols oaltmsao mn talbin elih mn an istdhr ala aorshlim ohm saneon kmnia liqtloh fi altriq. fajab fstos an ihrs bols fi qisrih oanh ho mzme an intlq eajla. oqal: «flinzl mei aldhn hm binkm mqtdron. oan kan fi hdha alrjl shi' flishtkoa elih». obed ma srf endhm akthr mn eshrh aiam anhdr ala qisrih. ofi alghd jls ela krsi aloalai oamr an iota bbols. flma hdr oqf holl alihod aldhn kanoa qd anhdroa mn aorshlim oqdmoe ala bols deaoi kthirh othqilh lm iqdroa an ibrhnoha. adh kan ho ihtj: «ani ma akhtat bshi' la ala namos alihod ola ala alihkl ola ala qisr». olkn fstos adh kan irid an iode alihod mn qal lbols: «atsha' an tsed ala aorshlim lthakm hnak ldi mn jhh hdhh alamor?» fqal oqal: «ana oafq lda krsi olaih qisr hta inbghi an ahakm. ana lm azlm alihod bshi' kma telm ant aida jida. lani an knt athma ao snet shia isthq almot flst astefi mn almot. olkn an lm kn shi' mma ishtki eli

bh hola' flis ahd isttie an islmi lhm. ala qisr ana rafe deoai». hinidh tklm fstos me arbab almshorh fajab: «ala qisr rfet deoak. ala qisr tdhbb». obedma mdt aiam aqbl aghribas almlk obrniki ala qisrih lislma ela fstos. olma kana isrfan hnak aiama kthirh erd fstos ela almlk amr bols qaila: «iojd rjl trkh filks asira oerd li enh rosa' alkhnh omsaikh alihod lma knt fi aorshlim talbin hkma elih. fajbthm an lis llroman eadh an islmoa ahda llmot qbl an ikon almshko elih moajhh me almshtkni fihsl ela frsh llahtaj en alshkoa. flma ajtmeoa ala hna jlst mn don amhal fi alghd ela krsi alolaih oamrt an iota balrjl. flma oqf almshtkon holh lm iatoa belh oahdh mma knt azn. lkn kan lhm elih msail mn jhh dianthm oen oahd asmh isoe qd mat okan bols iqol anh hi. oadh knt mrtaba fi almsal en hdha qit: alelh isha' an idhbb ala aorshlim oihakm hnak mn jhh hdhh alamor? olkn lma rfe bols deoah lki ihfz lfhs aoghsts amrt bfhz ala an arslh ala qisr». fqaq aghribas lfstos: «knt arid ana aida an asme alrjl». fqaq: «ghda tsmeh». ffi alghd lma ja' aghribas obrniki fi ahtfal ezim odkhla ala dar alastmae me alamra' orjal almdinh almqdmin amr fstos fati bbols. fqaq fstos: «aiha almlk aghribas oalrjal alhadron mena ajmeon antm tnzron hdha aldhi tosl ali mn jtht kl jmhoh alihod fi aorshlim ohna sarkhin anh la inbghi an ieish bed. oama ana flma ojd anh lm ifel shiia isthq almot oho qd rfe deoah ala aoghsts ezmt an arslh. olis li shi' iqin mn jtht laktb ala alsid. ldlhk atit bh ldiikm ola sima ldiik aiaha almlk aghribas hta adha sar alfhs ikon li shi' laktb. lani ara hmaqñ an arsl asira ola ashir ala aldeaoi alti elih».

26

fqaq aghribas lbols: «madhon lk an ttklm lajl nfsk». hinidh bst bols idh ojel ihtj: «ani ahsb nfsi seida aiaha almlk aghribas adh ana mzme an ahtj aliom ldiik en kl ma ihakmni bh alihod. la sima oant ealm bjmie ale- oaid oalmsail alti bin alihod. ldlhk altns mnk an ts- meni btol alanah, fsirti mndh hdhatthi alti mn alba'dh kant bin amti fi aorshlim ierfha flma alihod ealmin bi mn alaol - an aradoa an isshdoe - ani hsb md- hbb ebadtna aladiq esht frisia. oalan ana oaqf ahakm ela rja' aloed aldhi sar mn allh labaina aldhi asbatna alathna eshr irjon noalh eabdin baljhd lila onhara. fmn ajl hdha alrja' ana ahakm mn alihod aiaha almlk aghribas. lmadha ied endkm amra la isdq an aqam allha amoa't? fana artait fi nfsi anh inbghi an asne amora kthirh mdadh lasm isoe alnasri. ofelt dhlk aida fi aorshlim ffbst fi sjon kthirin mn alqdisin akhdha alsltan mn qbl rosa' alkhnh. olma kanoa iqtlon alqit qreh bdhlk. ofi kl almjame knt aeaqbbm mrara kthirh oadtrhm ala altjdif. oadh afrt hnqi elihm knt atrdhn ala almdn alti fi alkharij. «olma knt dhahba fi dhlk ala dmsqh bsltan oosih mn rosa' alkhnh rait fi nsf alnhar fi altrqi aiaha almlk nora mn almsa' afdl mn lmean alshms qd abrq holi ohl aldhabhin mei. flma sqtna jmiena ela alard smet sota iklmni ballghh ale- branih: shaol shaol lmadha tdthdni? seb elik an trfs mnakh's qilt ana: mn ant ia sid? fqaq: ala isoe aldhi ant tdthdh. olkn qñ oqf ela rjljk lani lhdha zhrt lk lantkhhk khadma oshahda bma rait obma sazhr lk bh mnqdhla aiak mn alsheb omn alamm aldhin ana

alan arslk alihi lttfh eionhm ki irjeoa mn zlmata ala nor omn sltan alshitan ala allh hta inalao balaiman bi ghfran alkhtaia onsiba me almqdsin. «mn thm aiaha almlk aghribas lm akn meanda llroia alsmaoih bl akhb't aola aldhin fi dmsqh ofi aorshlim hta jmie korh alihodih thm alamm an itoboa oirjeoa ala allh eamlin aemala tliq baltobh. mn ajl dhlk amskni ali- hod fi alhikl oshreoa fi qtl. fadh hsl't ela meonh mn allh bqit ala hdha aliam shahda llsgshir oalkbir. oana la aqol shiia ghir ma tklm alanbia' omosa anh etid an ikon: an iolm almsih ikn ho aol qiamh alamoat mzmea an inadi bnor llsheb ollamm». obinma ho ihtj bdhda qal fstos bsot ezim: «ant tdhdi ia bols! alktb alkthirh tholk ala alhdhian». fqaq: «lst adhdi aiaha aleziz fstos bl antq bkmat alsdq oalsho. lanh mn jhh hdhh alamor ealm almlk aldhi aklmh jhara adh ana lst asdq an ikhfa elih shi' mn dhlk lan hdha lm ifel fi zaohi. atomn aiaha almlk aghribas balanbia'? ana aelm ank tomn». fqaq aghribas lbols: «bqlil tqneni an asir msihia». fqaq bols: «knt asli ala allh anh bqlil obkthir lis ant fqt bl aida jmie aldhin ismeonni aliom isiron hkdha kma ana ma klla hdhh alqioid». flma qal hdha qam almlk oaloali obrniki oaljalon mehm oansrfoa ohm iklmom bedhm beda qailin: «an hdha alansan lis ifel shiia isthq almot ao alqioid». oqal aghribas lfstos: «kan imkn an itlq hdha alansan lo lm ikn qd rfe deoah ala qisr».

27

flma astqr alrai an nsaf'r fi albh'r ala aitalia slmoa bols oasra akhrin ala qaid mih mn ktibh aoghsts asmh io- lios. fsedna ala sfinh adramitinih oaqlena mzmein an nsaf'r marin balmoade alti fi asia. okan mena arstrkhs rjl mkdoni mn tsaloniki. ofi aliom alakhr aqblna ala sida' feaml iolios bols balrfq oadhn an idhbb ala as- dqaiih lihl el anaiah mnhm. thm aqlena mn hnak os- afrna fi albh'r mn tht qbrs lan alriah kant mdadh. obed ma ebrna albh'r aldhi bjanb kilikih obmfilih nzlna ala mira likih. fadh ojd qaid almihi hnak sfinh askndrih msaf'r ala aitalia adkhlana fiha. olma kna nsaf'r roida aiama kthirh obaljhd srna bqrb knids olm tmkna al- rih akthr safrna mn tht krit bqrb slmoni. olma tjaoz- naha baljhd jina ala mkan iqal lh «almoani alshns» alti bqrbha mdinh lsaiih. olma mda zman toil osar alsfr fi albh'r khtra adh kan alsom aida qd mda jel bols indhrhm qaila: «aiha alrjal ana ara an hdha alsfr etid an ikon bdr okhsarh kthirh lis llshnh oalsfinh fqt bl lafnasa aida». olkn kan qaid almihi inqad ala rban alsfinh oala sahbha akthr mma ala qol bols. olan moqe almina lm ikn salha llmshta astqr rai akthrh'm an iqleoa mn hnak aida esa an imknhm alaqbal ala finks lishtoa fiha. ohi mina fi krit tnzr noh aljnob oalshmal alghrbiin. flma nsmt rih jnob znoa anhm qd mlkoa mqsdhm frfeoa almr'sah offoa itjaozon krit ela akthr qrb. olkn bed qlil hajt eliahi rih zobeih iqal lha «aoroklidon». flma khtft alsfinh olm imknha an tqabl alrih slmna fsrna nhml. fjirina tht jzirh iqal lha «klodi» obaljhd qdrna an nmlik alqarb. olma rfeoh tfqoa istemlon meonat hazmin alsfinh oadh kanoa khaifin an iqeoa fi alsirts anzloa alqloe ohkdha kanoa ihmion. oadh kna fi no' enif jeloia ifrgthon fi alghd. ofi aliom althalth rmina baidina athath alsfinh. oadh

lm tkn alshms ola alnjom tzhr aiaa kthirh oashtd elina no' lis bqlil antze akhira kl rja' fi njatna. flma hsl som kthir hinidh oqf bols fi osthm oqal: «kan in-bghi aiaa alrjal an tdhenoa li ola tqleoa mn krit ft-slmoo mn hdha aldrd oakhsarh. oalan andhrkm an tsroa lanh la tkon khsarh nfs oahdh mnkm ala alsfinh. lanh oqf bi hdhh allilh mlak alalh aldhi ana lh oaldhi aebdh qaila: la tkhf ia bols. inbghi lk an tqf amam qisr. ohodha qd ohbk allh jmie almsafrin mek. ldhkl sroa aiaa alrjal lani aomn ballh anh ikon hkdha kma qil li. olkn la bd an nqe ala jzirh». flma kant allilh alrabeh eshrh onhn nhml taihin fi bhr adria zn alnotih nho nsf alilil anhm aqtrboa ala br. fqasoa oojdoa eshrin qamh. olma mdoa qila qasoa aida fojdoa khms eshrh qamh. oadh kanoa ikhafon an iqeoa ala moade sebh rmoa mn almokhr arbe mras okanoa itlbon an isir alnhar. olma kan alnotih itlbon an ihrboa mn alsfinh oanzloa alqarb ala albhr belh anhm mzmeon an im-doa mraasi mn almqdm qal bols lqaid almih oaleskr: «an lm ibq hola' fi alsfinh fantm la tqdron an tnjoa». hinidh qte aleskr hbal alqarb otrkoh isqt. ohta qarb an isir alnhar kan bols itlb ala aljmie an itnaolao teama qaila: «hdha ho aliom alrabae eshr oantm mntzron la tzalon saimin olm takhdhoa shiia. ldhkl altns mnkm an tnaolao teama lan hdha ikon mfida lnjatkm lanh la tsqt sherh mn ras oahd mnkm». olma qal hdha akhdh khbza oshkr allh amam aljmie oksr oabtda iakl. fsar aljmie msrorin oakhdhoa hm aida teama. okna fi alsfinh jmie alanfs mitin osth osbein. olma shbeoa mn alteam tfqoa ikhffon alsfinh tarhin alhnh fi albhr. olma sar alnhar lm ikonoa ierfon alard olknhm ab-sroa khlija lh shati fajmeoa an idfeoa alih alsfinh an amknhm. flma nzeoa almrasi tarkin aiaha fi albhr ohloa rbt aldfh aida rfeoa qlea llrih alhabh oaqbloa ala alshati. oadh oqeoa ela mode bin bhrin shttoa alsfinh fartkz almqdm olbth la ithrk. oama almokhr fkan inhl mn enf alamoaj. fkan rai aleskr an iqtloa alasra lila isbh ahd mnhm fihrb, olkn qaid almih adh kan irid an ikhls bols mnehm mn hdha alrai oamr an alqadrin ela alsbakh irmon anfsbm aola fikhrjon ala albr oalbaqin bedhm ela aloah obedhm ela qte mn alsfinh. fhkdha hdth an aljmie njoa ala albr.

28

olma njoa ojdoa an aljzirh tdea mlith. fqdm ahlha al-brabr lh ahsana ghir almetad lanhm aoqdoa nara oqbloa jmiena mn ajl almtr aldhi asabna omn ajl al-brd. fjme bols kthira mn alqdban oodeha ela alnar fkhrtj mn alhrarh afea onshbt fi idh. flma raa al-brabr lh alohsh melqa bidh qal bedhm lbed: «la bd an hdha alansan qatl lm ideh aledl ihia olo nja mn albhr». fnfd ho alohsh ala alnar olm itdr bshi' rdi'. oama hm fkanoa intzron anh etid an intfkh ao isqt bgth mita. fadh antzroa kthira oraoa anh lm ierd lh shi' mdr tghiroa oqaloa: «ho alh!». okan fi ma hol dhkl almode diae lmqdm aljzirh aldhi asmh boblios. fhdha qblna oadafna bmlatfh thlathh aiam. fhdth an aba boblios kan mdjteja metra bhma oshj. fdkhl alih bols osla oode idih elih fshfah. flma sar hdha kan albaqon aldhin bhm amrad fi aljzirh iaton oishfon. fakrmna hola' akramat kthirh. olma aqlena zodona bma ih-taj alih. obed thlathh ashrh aqlena fi sfinh askndrih

mosomh belamh aljoza' kant qd shth fi aljzirh. fn-zlna ala sirakos omkthna thlathh aiam. thm mn hnak drna oaqblna ala righion. obed iom oahd hdtht rih jnob fjina fi aliom althani ala botioli hith ojdna akhoh ftlboa alina an nmktth endhm sebh aiam. ohkdha atina ala romih. omn hnak lma sme alakhoh bkhrna khrjoa lastqbalna ala forn abios oalthlathh alhoanit. flma rahm bols shkr allh otshje. olma atina ala romih slm qaid almih alasra ala riis almeskr oama bols fadhnh lh an iqim ohdh me aleskri aldhi kan ihrsh. obed thlathh aiam astdea bols aldhin kanoa ojoh ali-hod. flma ajtmeoa qal lhm: «aiaa alrjal alakhoh me ani lm afel shiia dd alsheb ao eoaid alaba' aslmt mqida mn aorshlim ala aidi alroman aldhn lma fhsoa kanoa iri-don an itlqoni lanh lm tkn fi elh oahdh llmot. olkn lma qom ali-hod adtrrt an arfe deoai ala qisr - lis kan li shiia lashtki bh ela amti. flhdha alsbb tlbtkm larakm oaklmkm mn ajl rja' asraiil mothq bhdhh alsllsh». fqaloa lh: «nhn lm nqbl ktatb fik mn ali-hodih ola ahd mn alakhoh ja' fakhbrna ao tkml enk bshi' rdi. olknna nsthsn an nsme mnk madha tra lanh melom endna mn jhh hdha almdhbb anh iqaoam fi kl mkan». feinoia lh ioma fja' alih kthiron ala almnzlf ftfq ishrh lhm shahda bmlkot allh omqnea aiahm mn namos mosa oalanbia' bamr isoe mn alsbah ala almsa'. faqtne bedhm bma qil obedhm lm iomnoa. fansrfoa ohm ghir mtfqin bedhm me bed lma qal bols klmh oahdh: «anh hsna klm alroh alqds aba'na basheia' alnbi qaila: adhhb ala hdha alsheb oql: stsmoon smeoa ola tfhmon ostnzron nzra ola tbsron. lan qlb hdha alsheb qd ghlz obadhanhm smeoa thqila oaeinhm aghmdoha. lila ib-sroa baieinhm oismeoa badhanhm oifhmooa bqlobhm oirjeoa fashfihm. flikn meloma endkm an khlas allh qd arsl ala alammm ohm sismoon». olma qal hdha mda ali-hod olhm mbahtth kthirh fima binhm. oaqam bols sntin kamltin fi bit astajrh lnfs. okan iqbl jmie ald-hin idkhlon alih karza bmlkot allh omelma bamr alrb isoe almsih bkl mjahrh bla mane.

fi albd' kan alklmh oalklmh kan end allh okan alklmh allh. hdha kan fi albd' end allh. kl shi' bh kan obghirh lm ikn shi' mma kan. fih kant alhiah oalhiah kant nor alnas oalnori idi' fi alzlhm oalzlhm lm tdrkh. kan ansan mrs! mn allh asmh iohna. hdha ja' llshbadh lishhd llnor lki iomn alkl boastth. lm ikn ho alnor bl lishhd llnor. kan alnor alhqiqi aldhi inir kl ansan atia ala alealm. kan fi alealm okon alealm bh olm ierfh alealm. ala khashth ja' okhashth lm tqblh. oama kl aldhin qbloh faetahm sltana an isiroa aolad allh ai alomnon basmh. aldhin oldoa lis mn dm ola mn mshiih jsd ola mn mshiih rjl bl mn allh. oalklmh sar jsda ohl binna oraina mjdh mjda kma lohidi mn alab mmlo'a nemh ohqa. iohna shhd lh onada: «hdha ho aldhi qlt enh: an aldhi iati bedi sar qdami lanh kan qbli». omn mlih nhn jmiea akhdhna onemh foq nemh. lan alnamos bmosa aeti ama alnemh oalhq fbisoe almsih sara. allh lm irh ahd qt. alabn alohd aldhi ho fi hdn alab ho kbhr. ohdhh lh shhadh iohna hin arsl aliho dmn aorshlim khnh olaoin lisa-loh: «mn ant?» faetr olm inkr oaqr ani lst ana almsih. fsaloh: «adha madha? ailia ant?» fqa: «lst ana». «alnb ant?» faja: «la». fqalo lh: «mn ant ineti joaba lldhin arslona? madha tqol en nfsk?» qal: «ana sot sarkh fi albrhi: qomoa triq alrb kma qal asheia' alnbi». okan almrslon mn alfrisiin fsaloh: «fma balk temd an kent lst almsih ola ailia ola alnbi?» ajabhm iohna: «ana aemd bma' olkn fi ostkm qaim aldhi lstm terfonh. ho aldhi iati bedi aldhi sar qdami aldhi lst bmshtq an ahl sior hdhaih». hdha kan fi bit ebrh fi ebr alardn hith kan iohna iemd. ofi alghd nzh iohna isoe mqbla alih fqa: «hodha hml allh aldhi irfe khtih alealm. hdha ho aldhi qlt enh iati bedi rjl sar qdami lanh kan qbli. oama lm akn aerfh. lkn lizhr lasraail ldlhk jit aemd balma'». oshhd iohna: «ani qd rait aloh nazla mthl hmamh mn alsma' fastqr elih. oama lm akn aerfh lkn aldhi arslni laemd balma' dhak qal li: aldhi tra aloh nazla omstqra elih fhdha ho aldhi iemd balroh alqds. oana qd rait oshhd an hdha ho abn allh». ofi alghd aida kan iohna oaqfa ho oathnan mn tlamidhh fnzr ala isoe mashia fqa: «hodha hml allh». fsmeh al-tlamidhan itklm ftbea isoe. faltft isoe onzrhma itbean fqa lhma: «madha tlban?» fqa: «rbi (aldhi tfsirh: ia melm) ain tmkth?» fqa lhma: «tealia oanzra». fatia onzra ain kan imkth omktha endh dhlk aliom. okan nro alsaeh aleashrh. kan andraos akho smean btrs oahda mn alathnin alldhin smea iohna oteah. hdha ojd aola akhah smean fqa lh: «qd ojdna msia» (aldhi tfsirh: almsih). fja' bh ala isoe. fnzr alih isoe oqa: «ant smean bn iona. ant dea sfa» (aldhi tfsirh: btrs). fi alghd arad isoe an ikhrj ala aljlil fojd filbs fqa lh: «atbeni». okan filbs mn bit sida mn mdinh andraos obtrs. filbs ojd nthnail oqa lh: «ojdna aldhi ktb enh mosa fi alnamos oalanbia': isoe abn iosf aldhi mn alnasrh». fqa lh nthnail: «amn alnasrh imkn an ikon shi' salh?» qal lh filbs: «teal oanzr». oraa isoe nthnail mqbla alih fqa enh: «hodha asraail hqa la ghsh fih». qal lh nthnail: «mn ani terfni?» ajab isoe: «qbl an deak filbs oant tht altinh raitk». fqa nthnail: «ia melm ant abn alh! ant mlk asraail!» ajab isoe: «hl amnt lani qlt lk ani raitk tht altinh? sof tra aezm mn

hdha!» oqa lh: «alhq alhq aqol lkm: mn alan tron alsma' mftohh omiaikh allh isedon oinzlon ela abn alansan».

2

ofi aliom althalth kan ers fi qana aljlil okant am isoe hnak. odei aida isoe otlamidhh ala alers. olma frght alkhmr qalt am isoe lh: «lis lhm khmr». qal lha isoe: «ma li olk ia amrah! lm tat saeti bed». qalt amh llkhdam: «mhma qal lkm fafeloh». okant sth ajran mn hjarh mdoeh hnak hsb thhir aliho dmn isoe kl oahd mtrn ao thlathh. qal lhm isoe: «amlaoa alajran ma'». fmlaoa ala foq. thm qal lhm: «astqoa alan oqdmoo ala riis almtka». fqdmoa. flma dhaq riis almtka alma' almtol khmra olm ikn ielm mn ain hi - lkn alkhdam aldhin kanoa qd astqoa alma' elmoa - dea riis almtka aleris oqa lh: «kl ansan anma ide alkhmr aljdh aola omta skroa fhinidh aldoh. ama ant fqd abqit alkhmr aljdh ala alan». hddh bdaih alaiat felha isoe fi qana aljlil oazhr mjdh famn bh tlamidhh. obed hdha anhrd ala kfrnahom ho oamh oakhoth otlamidhh oaqamoo hnak aiama list kthirh okan fsh aliho dmn qriba fsed isoe ala aorshlim oojd fi alhi kl aldhin kanoa ibieon bqra oghnma ohmama oalsiarf jlsoa. fsne sota mn hbal otrd aljmie mn alhi kl alghnm oalbqr okb drahm alsiarf oqlb moaidhm. oqa lbahh alhmam: «arfeoa hddh mn hnna. la tjeloa bit abi bit tjarh». ftdhkr tlamidhh anh mktob: «ghirh bitk aktjni». fshah ali-hod: «aih aih trina hta tfel hdha?» ajab isoe: «anqdoa hdha alhi kl ofi thlathh aiama aqimh». fqa aliho dmn: «fi st oarbein snh bni hdha alhi kl afant fi thlathh aiama tqimh?» oama ho fkan iqol en hiki jsdh. flma qam mn alamoat tdhkr tlamidhh anh qal hdha famnoa balktab oalklam aldhi qalh isoe. olma kan fi aorshlim fi eid alfsh amn kthiron basmh adh raoo alaiat alti sne. lkn isoe lm iatnmhm ela nfsh lanh kan ierf aljmie. olanh lm ikn mhtaja an ishhd ahd en alansan lanh elm ma kan fi alansan.

3

kan ansan mn alfrisiin asmh niqodimos riis lliho dmn. hdha ja' ala isoe lila oqa lh: «ia melm nelm ank qd atit mn allh melma lan lis ahd iqdr an ieml hddh alaiat alti ant teml an lm ikn allh meh». fqa isoe: «alhq alhq aqol lk: an kan ahd la iold mn foq la iqdr an ira mlkot allh». qal lh niqodimos: «kif imkn alansan an iold oho shikh? alelh iqdr an idkhl btn amh thanih oiold?» ajab isoe: «alhq alhq aqol lk: an kan ahd la iold mn alma' oalroh la iqdr an idkhl mlkot allh. almolod mn aljds jsd ho oalmolod mn alroh ho roh. la ttejb ani qlt lk: inbghi an toldoa mn foq. alrih thb hith tsha' otsme sotha lknk la telm mn ain tati ola ala ain tdhbb. hkdha kl mn old mn alroh». fsalh niqodimos: «kif imkn an ikon hdha?» ajab isoe: «ant melm asraail olst telm hdha! alhq alhq aqol lk: anna anma ntklm bma nelm onshhd bma raina olstm tqblon shhadtna. an kent qlt lkm alardiad olstm tomnon kfik tomnon an qlt lkm alsmaoiat? olis ahd sed ala alsma' ala aldhi nzl mn alsma' abn alansan aldhi ho fi alsma'. okma rfe mosa alhih fi albrhi hkdha inbghi an irfe abn alansan lki la

ihlk kl mn iomn bh bl tkon lh alhiah alabdi. lanh hkdha ahb allh alealm hta bdhl abnh alohid lki la ihlk kl mn iomn bh bl tkon lh alhiah alabdi. lanh lm irsl allh abnh ala alealm lidin alealm bl likhls bh alealm. aldhi iomn bh la idan oaldhi la iomn qd din lanh lm iomn basm abn allh alohid. ohdhh lk aldinonh: an alnor qd ja' ala alealm oahb alnas alzlmh akthr mn alnor lan aemalhm kant shrirh. lan kl mn ieml alsiat ibghd alnor ola iati ala alnor lila tobkh aemalh. oama mn ifel alhq iqbl ala alnor lki tzhr aemalh anha ballh memolh». obed hdha ja' isoe otlamidhh ala ard alihodih omkth mehm hnak okan iemd. okan iohna aida iemd fi ein non bqrb salim lanh kan hnak miah kthirh okanoa iaton oietmdon - lanh lm ikn iohna qd alqi bed fi alsjn. ohdth mbahthh mn tlamidh iohna me ihod mn jhh altthir. fja'oa ala iohna oqaloa lh: «ia melm hodha aldhi kan mek fi ebr alardn aldhi ant qd shhdh lh ho iemd oalmjie iaton alh» fgal iohna: «la iqdr ansan an iakhdh shiia an lm ikn qd aeti mn alisma'. antm anfskm tshhdon li ani qlt: Ist ana almsih bi ani mrsal amamh. mn lh aleros fho aleris oama sidiq aleris aldhi iqf oismeh firrh frha mn ajl sot aleris. adha frhi hdha qd kml. inbghi an dhkl izid oani ana anqs. aldhi iati mn foq ho foq aljmie oaldhi mn alard ho ardi omn alard itklm. aldhi iati mn alisma' ho foq aljmie oama rah osmeb bh ishdh oshhadth lis ahd iqblha. omn qbl shhadth fqd khtm an allh sadq lan aldhi arslh allh itklm bklam allh. lanh lis bkil ieti allh alroh. alab ihb alabn oqd dfe kl shi' fi idh. aldhi iomn balabn lh hiah abdi alhaldhi la iomn balabn ln ira hiah bl imkth elih ghdb allh».

4

flma elm alrb an alfrisiin smeoa an isoe isir oiemd tlamidh akthr mn iohna - me an isoe nfsh lm ikn iemd bl tlamidhh - trk alihodih omda aida ala aljlil. okan la bd lh an ijatz alsamrh. fata ala mdinh mn alsamrh iqal lha sokhar bqrb aldieh alti ohbha iqeb liosf abnh. okant hnak bir iqeb. fadh kan isoe qd teb mn alslr jls hkdha ela albir okan nho alsae alsadsh. fja't amrah mn alsamrh ltstqi ma' fgal lha isoe: «aetini lashrb» - lan tlamidhh kanoa qd mdoa ala almdin libtaeoa teama. fqalt lh almrah alsamrih: «kif ttib mni ltshrb oant ihodi oana amrah samrih?» lan alihod la ieamlon alsamriin. ajab isoe: «lo knt telmin etih allh omn ho aldhi iqol lk aetini lashrb ltlbt ant mnfh faetak ma' hia». qalt lh almrah: «ia sid la dlo lk oalbir emiqh. fmn ain lk alma' alhi? alek aezm mn abina iqeb aldhi aetana albir oshrb mnha ho obnoh omoashih?» ajab isoe: «kl mn ishrb mn hdha alma' ietsh aida. olkn mn ishrb mn alma' aldhi aetih ana fln ietsh ala alabd bl alma' aldhi aetih isir fih inboe ma' inbe ala hiah abdi». qalt lh almrah: «ia sid aetni hdha alma' lki la aetsh ola ati ala hna lastqi». qal lha isoe: «adhbhi oadei zojk oteali ala hlna» ajabt almrah: «lis li zoj». qal lha isoe: «hsna qlt lis li zoj lanh kan lk khmsh azoaj oaldhi lk alan lis ho zojk. hdha qlt balsdq». qalt lh almrah: «ia sid ara ank nbi! abaona sjdoa fi hdha aljbl oantm tqolon an fi aorshlim almode aldhi inbghi an isjd fih». qal lha isoe: «ja amrah sdqini anh tati saeh la fi hdha aljbl ola fi aorshlim tsjdon llab. antm tsjdon lma lsm telmon ama nhn fnsjd lma nelm

- lan alkhas ho mn alihod. olkn tati saeh ohi alan hin alsajdon alhqiqon isjdon llab balroh oalqh lan alab talb mthl hola' talsajdin lh. allh roh. oaldhin isjdon lh fbalroh oalqh inbghi an isjdoa». qalt lh almrah: «ana aelm an msia aldhi iqal lh almsih iati. fmta ja' dhak ikhbrna bkl shi'». qal lha isoe: «ana aldhi aklmk ho». oend dhkl ja' tlamidhh okanoa ietjeb an itklm me amrah. olkn lm iql ahd: madha ttib ao lmadha tklm meha. ftrkt almrah jrtha omdt ala almdinh oqalt llnas: «hlmoa anzroa ansana qal li kl ma felt. alel hdha ho almsih?» fkhroja mn almdinh oatao alih. ofi athna' dhkl salh tlamidhh: «ia melm kl» fgal lhm: «ana li team lakl lsm terfonh antm». fgal altlamidh bedhm lbed: «alel adha atah bshi' liakl?» qal lhm isoe: «teami an aelm mshih aldhi arslni oatmm emlh. ama tqolon anh ikon arbeh ashhr thm iati alhsad? ha ana aqol lkm: arfeoa aeinkm oanzroa alhqol anha qd abidt llhsad. oalhasd iakhdh ajrh ojime thmra lliiah alabdih lki ifrh alzare oalhasd mea. lanh fi hdha isdq alqol: an oahda izre oakhr ihsd. ana arsltkm lthsdoo ma lm tteboa fih. akhron teboa oantm qd dkhltn ela tebh». famn bh mn tlk almdinh kthiron mn alsamriin bsbh klam almrah alti kant tshhd anh: «qal li kl ma felt». flma ja' alih alsamriin saloh an imkth endhm fmkt hnak iomin. famn bh akthr jda bsbh klamh. oqaloa llmrah: «anna lsna bed bsbh klamk nomn lanna nhn qd smena onelm an hdha ho balhqiqh almsih mkhls alealm». obed aliomin khri mn hnak omda ala aljlil lan isoe nfsh shhd an: «lis lnbi kramh fi otnh». flma ja' ala aljlil qblh aljlilion adh kanoa qd eaino kl ma fel fi aorshlim fi aleid lanhm hm aida ja'oa ala aleid. fja' isoe aida ala qana aljlil hith sne alma' khmra. okan khadm lmlk abnh mrid fi kfrnahom. hdha adh sme an isoe qd ja' mn alihodih ala aljlil antlq alih osalh an inzl oishfi abnh lanh kan mshrfa ela almot. fgal lh isoe: «la tomnon an lm troa aiata ojaib?» qal lh khadm almlk: «ia sid anzl qbl an imot abni». qal lh isoe: «adhbh. abnk hi». famn alrjl balklmh alti qalha lh isoe odhbh. ofima ho nazl astqblh ebidi oakbroh qailin: «an abnk hi». fastkhrbm en alsae alti fih akhdh iteafa fqaloa lh: «ams fi alsae alsabeh trkth alhma». ffhm alab anh fi tlk alsae alti qal lh fih isoe an abnk hi. famn ho obith klh. hdhh aida aih thanih sneha isoe lma ja' mn alihodih ala aljlil.

5

obed hdha kan eid llihod fsed isoe ala aorshlim. ofi aorshlim end bab aldan brkh iqal lha balebranih «bit hsd» lha khmsh aroqh. fi hdhh kan mdjtja jmhor kthir mn mrd oemi oerj oesm itoqeon thrak alma'. lan mlaka kan inzl ahiana fi albrkh oihrk alma'. fmn nzl aola bed thrak alma' kan ibra mn ai mrd aetrah. okan hnak ansan bh mrd mndh thman othlathin snh. hdha rah isoe mdjtja oelm an lh zmana kthira fgal lh: «atrid an tbra?» ajabh almrld: «ia sid lis an ansan ilqini fi albrkh mta thrak alma'. bl binma ana at inzl qadmi akhr». qal lh isoe: «qm. ahml srirk oamsh». fhala bri alansan ohml srirk omsha. okan fi dhkl aliom sbt. fgal alihod lldhi shfi: «anh sbt! la ihi lk an thml srirk». ajabh: «an aldhi abrani ho qal li ahml srirk oamsh». fsaloh: «mn ho alansan aldhi qal lk ahml srirk oamsh?». ama aldhi shfi flm ikn ielm mn ho lan

isoe aetzl adh kan fi almode jme. bed dhlk ojdh isoe fi alhikl oqal lh: «ha ant qd brit fla tkhti aida lila ikon lk ashr?». fmda alansan oakhbr alihod an isoe ho aldhi abrah. olhdha kan alihod itrdon isoe oitlbon an iqtloh lanh eml hdha fi sbt. fajabhm isoe: «abi ieml hta alan oana aeml!». fmn ajl hdha kan alihod itlbon akthr an iqtloh lanh lm inqd alsbt fqt bl qal aida an allh aboh meadla nfsh ballh. fgal isoe lhm: «alhq alhq aqol lkm: la iqdr alabn an ieml mn nfsh shiia ala ma inzr alab ieml. lan mhma eml dhak fdhda iemlh alabn kdhlk. lan alab ihb alabn oirih jmie ma ho iemlh osirih ae-mala aezm mn hdhh lttejboa antm. lanh kma an alab iqim alamoat oihih kdhlk alabn aida ihii mn isha'. lan alab la idin ahda bl qd aeta kl aldionnh llabn lki ikrm aljmie alabn kma ikrom alab. mn la ikrm alabn la ikrm alab aldhi arslh. «alhq alhq aqol lkm: an mn isme klami oiomn baldhi arslni flh hiah abdih ola iati ala dinonh bl qd antql mn almot ala alhiah. alhq alhq aqol lkm: anh tati saeh ohi alan hin isme alamoat sot abn allh oalsameon ihion. lanh kma an alab lh hiah fi dhath kdhlk aeta alabn aida an tkon lh hiah fi dhath oaetha sltana an idin aida lanh abn alansan. la tte-jboa mn hdha fanh tati saeh fiha isme jmie aldhin fi alqbor soth fikhrj aldhin feloa alsalhat ala qiamh al-hiah oaldhin emloa alsiiat ala qiamh aldionnh. ana la aqdr an afel mn nfshi shiia. kma asme adin odinonti eadlh lani la atlb mshiiiti bl mshiih alab aldhi arslni. «an kent ashdh lnfsi fshhadi list hqa. aldhi ishdh li ho akhr oana aelm an shhadh alti ishdhda li hi hq. antm arsltm ala iohna fshhd llh. oana la aqbl shhadh mn ansan olkni aqol hdha ltkhloa antm. kan ho al-sraj almoqd almnir oantm ardtm an tbtjhioa bnorh saeh. oana aia flh shhadh aezm mn iohna lan alae-mal alti aetani alab lakmlha hdhh alaemal beinha alti ana aemlha hi tshhd li an alab qd arslni. oalab nfsh aldhi arslni ishdh li. lm tsmeoa soth qt ola abstrtm hiith olist lkm klmtb thabth fikm lan aldhi arslh ho lstm antm tomnon bh. ftshoa alktb lankm tznon an lkm fiha hiah abdih. ohi alti tshhd li. ola tridon an tatoa ali ltkon lkm hiah. «mjda mn alnas lst aqbl olkni qd erftkm an list lkm mhbh allh fi anfskm. ana qd atit basm abi olstm tqblonni. an ata akhr basm nfsh fdhlk tqblonh. kif tqdron an tomnoa oantm tqblon mjda bedkm mn bed? oalmjd aldhi mn alalh aloahd lstm itlbonh? «la tznoa ani ashkokm ala alab. iojd aldhi ishkokm oho mossa aldhi elih rjaokm. lankm lo kntm tsdqon mosa lkntm tsdqonni lanh ho ktb eni. fan kntm lstm tsdqon ktb dhak fkif tsdqon klami?».

6

ashbae alkhmsh alalaf rjl bed hdha mda isoe ala ebr bhr aljili oho bhr tbrih. otbeh jme kthir lanhm absroa aiath alti kan isneha fi almrda. fsed isoe ala jbl ojlh hnak me tlamidhh. okan alfsd eid alihod qriba. frfe isoe einih onzr an jmea kthira mqbl alih fgal lfilsb: «mn ain nbtae khbza liakl hola?» oanna qal hdha limthnh lanh ho elm ma ho mzme an ifel. ajabh filbs: «la ikfihm khbz bmiti dinar liakhdh kl oahd mnhm shiia isira». qal lh oahd mn tlamidhh oho andraos akho smeant btrs: «hna ghlam leh khmsh argfh shair osmktan olkn ma hdha lmthl hola?» fgal isoe: «ajeloa alnas itkion». okan fi almkam eshb kthir fatka

alrjal oeddhm nho khmsh alaf. oakhdh isoe alarghfh oshkr ooze ala altlamidh oaltlamidh aetoo almtkiin. okdhlk mn alsmktin baqr ma sha'oa. flma shbeoa qal ltlamidhh: «ajmeoa alksr alfadlh lki la idie shi'». fjmeoa omloa athtnt eshrh qfh mn alksr mn khmsh argfh alshair alti fldt en alaklin. flma raa alnas alaih alti sneha isoe qaloo: «an hdha ho balhqihq almbi alati ala alealm!» oama isoe fadh elm anhm mzmeeon an iatoo oikthtfoh lijeloh mlka ansrf aida ala aljbl ohdh. olma kan almsa' nzl tlamidhh ala albhrr fdkhloa alsfinh okanao idhbbon ala ebr albhrr ala kfrnahom. okan alzlaml qd aqbl olm ikn isoe qd ata alihm. ohaj albhrr mn rih ezimh thb. flma kanaoa qd jdhhfoa nho khms oeshrin ao thlathin ghloh nzroa isoe mashia ala albhrr mqrtra mn alsfinh khfafoa. fgal lhm: «ana ho la tkhafoa». frdoan an iqbloh fi alsfinh. olloqt sart alsfinh ala alard alti kanaoa dhahbin aliha. ofi alghd lma raa aljme aldhin kanaoa oaqfin fi ebr albhrr anhm ltm tkn hnak sfinh akhra soa oahdh ohi tlk alti dkhlla tlamidhh oan isoe lm idkhl alsfinh me tlamidhh bl mda tlamidhh ohdhm - ghair anah ja't sfn mn tbrih ala qrb almode aldhi akloa fih alkhbz adh shkr alrb - flma raa aljme an isoe lis ho hnak ola tlamidhh dkhloa hm aida alsfn oja'oa ala kfrnahom itlbon isoe. olma ojodh fi ebr albhrr qaloo lh: «ia melm mta srt hna?» ajabhm isoe: «alhq alhq aqol lkm: antm tltbionn is lankm raitm aiab bl lankm akltm mn alkhbz fshbetm. aemloa la lteam albaid bl lteam albaqi llhiah alabdih aldhi ietikh abn alansan lan hdha allh alab qd khtmh». fgaloo lh: «madha nfel hta neml aemal alah?» ajab isoe: «hdha ho eml allh: an tomnoa baldhi ho arslh». fgaloo lh: «faih aih tsne lnra onomn bk? madha teml? abaona akloa almn fi albhrih kma ho mktob: anah aetahm khbza mn almsa' liakloa». fgal lhm isoe: «alhq alhq aqol lkm: lis mosa aetakm alkhbz mn almsa' bl abi ietikh alkhbz alhqiq mn almsa' lan khbz allh ho alnazl mn almsa' aloahb hiah llealm». fgaloo lh: «ia sid aetna fi kl hin hdha alkhbz». fgal lhm isoe: «ana ho khbz alhiah. mn iqbl ali fla ijoe omn iomn bi fla ietsh abda. olkni qlt lkm ankml qd raitmoni olstm tomnon. kl ma ietini alab fali iqbl omn iqbl ali la akhrjh kharja. lani qd nzl mn almsa' lis laeml mshiiiti bl mshiih aldhi arslni. ohdhm mshiih alab aldhi arslni: an kl ma aetani la atlf mnsh shiia bl aqimh fi aliom alakhir. lan hdhh hi mshiih aldhi arslni: an kl mn ira alabn oiomn bh tkon lh hiah abdih oana aqimh fi aliom alakhir». fkan alihod itdhmron elih lanh qal: «ana ho alkhbz aldhi nzl mn almsa'». oqaloo: «alis hdha ho isoe bn iosf aldhi nhn earfon babih oamh. fkif iqol hdha: ani nzl mn almsa'?» fajab isoe: «la ttdhmroa fima binkm. la iqdr ahd an iqbl ali an lm ijtddhb alab aldhi arslni oana aqimh fi aliom alakhir. anah mktob fi alania': oikon aljmie mtelmin mn allh. fkl mn sme mn alab otelm iqbl ali. lis an ahda raa alab aldhi mn allh. hdha qd raa alab. alhq alhq aqol lkm: mn iomn bi flh hiah abdih. ana ho khbz alhiah. abaokm akloa almn fi al-brih omatoo. hdha ho alkhbz alnazl mn almsa' lki iakl mnsh alansan ala imot. anah ho alkhbz alhi aldhi nzl mn almsa'. an akl ahd mn hdha alkhbz ihia ala alabd. oalkhbz aldhi ana aeti ho jsdi aldhi abdhlm mn ajl hiah alealm». fkhasm aljiod bedhm beda qailin: «kif iqdr hdha an ietina sdh inakl?» fgal lhm isoe: «alhq alhq aqol lkm: an lm takloa jsd abn alansan otshrbooa dmh

flis lkm hiah fikm. mn iakl jdsi oishrb dmi flh hiah
 abdið oana aqimh fi aliom alakhir lan jdsi maki hq
 odmi mshrb hq. mn iakl jdsi oishrb dmi itbht fi oana
 fih. kma arslni alab alhi oana hi balab fmñ iaklñi fho
 ihia bi. hdha ho alkhhbz aldhi nzl mn alsma'. lis kma
 akl aboakm almñ omatoa. mn iakl hdha alkhhbz fanh
 ihia ala alabð'. qal hdha fi aljmje oho ielm fi kfr-
 nahom. fqal kthiron mn tlamidhh adh smeoa: «an
 hdha akklam seb! mn iqdr an ismeh?» felm isoe fi
 nfsh an tlamidhh itdhmron ela hdha fql lhm: «ahdha
 iethrkñ? fan raitm abn alansan saeda ala hith kan
 aola! aloh ho aldhi ihii. ama aljssd fla ifid shiia. alk-
 lam aldhi akklmkm bh ho roh ohiah olkn mñkm qom
 la iomnon». lan isoe mn albd' elm mn mñ aldhiñ la
 iomnon omñ ho aldhi islmh. fqal: «lhda qlt lkm anñ
 la iqdr ahd an iati ali an lm iet mn abi». mn hdha aloqt
 rje kthiron mn tlamidhh ala alora' olm ieodoo imshon
 meh. fqal isoe llatni eshr: «alelkm antm aida tri-
 don an tmdoa?» fajabh smeant btrs: «ia rb ala mn nd-
 hhhb? klam alhiat alabdið endk onññ qd amna oerfna
 ank ant almsih abñ alñ alhi». ajabhm isoe: «alis ani
 ana akhttrkm alathni eshr? ooadh mñkm shitan!» qal
 en ihodha smeant alaskhrioti lan hdha kan mzmea an
 islmh oho oahd mn alathni eshr.

7

okan isoe itrdd bed hdha fi aljilj lanñ lm ird an itrdd
 fi alihodið lan alihod kanoa itlbon an iqtloh. okan eid
 alihod eid almzal qriba fql lh aktho: «antql mn hna
 oadhbb ala alihodið lki ira tlamidhk aida aemalk alti
 teml lanñ lis ahd ieml shiia fi alkha' oho ird an ikon
 elaniñ. an knt teml hdhh alashia' fazhr nfsk llealm». lan
 aktho aida lm ikonoo iomnon bh. fqal lhm isoe: «an
 oqti lm ihdr bed oama oqtkm ffi kl hin hadr. la
 iqdr alealm an ibghdkm olknñ ibghdni ana lani ashhd
 elih an aemalk shrirh. asedoo antm ala hdha aleid. ana
 lst ased bed ala hdha aleid lan oqti lm ikml bed». qal
 lhm hdha omkth fi aljilj. olma kan aktho qd sedoa
 hinidñ sed ho aida ala aleid la zahra bl kanñ fi alkha'.
 fkan alihod itlbonñ fi aleid oiqolon: «ain dhak?» okan
 fi aljmoe mnajah kthirh mn nhoh. bedhm iqolon:
 «anñ salñ». oakhron iqolon: «la bl idl alsheb». olkn
 lm ikñ ahd itklm enh jhara lsbb alkhoñ mn alihod.
 olma kan aleid qd antsf sed isoe ala alihok okan ielm.
 ftejb alihod qailin: «kif hdha ierf alktb oho lm itelm?»
 ajabhm isoe: «telimi lis li bl lldhi arslñi. an sha' ahd an
 ieml mshiih ierf altelim hl ho mn allñ am atklm ana
 mn nfsi. mn itklm mn nfsh itlb mjð nfsh oama mn
 itlb mjð aldhi arslñ fho sadq olis fih zlm. alis mosa
 qd aetakm alnamos? olis ahd mñkm ieml alnamos!
 lmadha ttlbon an tqtloni?» ajab aljma: «bk shitan. mn
 itlb an iqtlk?» fql isoe lhm: «emla oahda emlt fte-
 jbon jmiea. lhda aetakm mosa alkhtan lis anñ mn
 mosa bl mn alaba'. ffi alsbt tkhtnon alansan. fan kan
 alansan iqbl alkhtan fi alsbt lila inqd namos mosa aft-
 skhton eli lani shfit ansana kih fi alsbt? la thkmoa hsb
 alzhrr bl ahkmoa hkma adla». fql qom mn ahl aor-
 shlim: «alis hdha ho aldhi itlbon an iqtloh? oha ho
 itklm jhara ola iqolon lh shiia! alel alosa' erfao iqina
 an hdha ho almsih hqa? olkn hdha nelm mn ain ho
 oama almsih fmñ ja' la ierf ahd mn ain ho». fnada
 isoe oho ielm fi alihok: «terfonni oterfon mn ain ana

omñ nfsi lm at bl aldhi arslñi ho hq aldhi antm lsm
 terfonh. ana aerfh lani mññ oho arslñi». ftlboa an
 imskoh olm ilq ahd ida elih lan saeth lm tkñ qd ja't
 bed. famñ bh kthiron mn aljmje oqaloo: «alel almsih
 mta ja' ieml aiati akthr mn hdhh alti emlha hdha?»
 sme alfrision aljmje itnajon bhda mn nhoh farsl al-
 frision orosa' alkññh khdamal imskoh. fql lhm isoe:
 «ana mekm zmana isira bed thm amdñ ala aldhi ar-
 slñi. sttlbonni ola tñdonni ohith akon ana la tqdron
 antm an tatao?». fql alihod fima binhm: «ala ain hdha
 mzme an idhhb tha la njdh nhñ? aleh mzme an idhhb
 ala shtat alionaniñ oielm alionaniñ? ma hdha alqol
 aldhi qal: sttlbonni ola tñdonni ohith akon ana la tq-
 dron antm an tatao?». ofi aliom alakhir alezim mn
 aleid oqf isoe onada: «an etsh ahd fliqbl ali oishrb.
 mn amñ bi kma qal alktab tjri mn btññ anhar ma' hi». qal
 hdha en aloh aldhi kan alommon bh mzmein an
 iqbloh lan aloh alqds lm ikñ qd aeti bed lan isoe
 lm ikñ qd mjð bed. kthiron mn aljmje lma smeoa
 hdha akklam qaloo: «hdha balhqiñ ho alñbi». akhron
 qaloo: «hdha ho almsih». oakhron qaloo: «alel almsih
 mn aljilj iati? alm iql alktab anñ mn nsl daod omñ
 bit lhm alqrih alti kan daod fiha iati almsih?» fhdtñ
 anshqaq fi aljmje lsbbh. okan qom mññm iridon an
 imskoh olkn lm ilq ahd elih alaiadi. fja' alkhdam ala
 rosa' alkññh oalfrisiñ. fql lhm: «lmadha lm tatao
 bhñ?» ajab alkhdam: «lm itklm qt ansan hkdha
 mthl hdha alansan». fajabhm alfrision: «alelkm antm
 aida qd dlñtm? alel ahdñ mn alrosa' ao mn alfrisiñ
 amñ bh? olkn hdha alsheb aldhi la ifhm alnamos ho
 mleon». qal lhm niqodimos aldhi ja' aliñ lila oho oahd
 mññm: «alel namosna idin ansana lm isme mññ aola
 oierf madha fel?» ajaboo: «alelk ant aida mn aljilj?
 ftsh oanzr! anñ lm iqm nbi mn aljilj». fmda kl oahd
 ala bith.

8

ama isoe fmda ala jbl alziton. thm hdr aida ala alihok
 fi alsbb oja' aliñ jmie alsheb fjls ielmhm. oqdm aliñ
 alktbh oalfrision amrah amskt fi zna. olma aqamoha
 fi alost qaloo lh: «ia melm hdhh almrah amskt ohi
 tznñ fi dhat alfel omosa fi alnamos aosana an mthl
 hdhh trjm. fmadha tqol ant?» qaloo hdha lijrbh lki
 ikon lhm ma ishtkon bh elih. oama isoe fanhna ala
 asfl okan iktb basbeh ela alard. olma astmroa isalonh
 antsb oqal lhm: «mñ kan mñkm bla kthit flirmha
 aola bhjr!» thm anhna aida ala asfl okan iktb ela alard.
 oama hm flma smeoa okant dmairhm tñkthm khrhoa
 oahda foahda mbtdiin mn alshiokh ala alakhrin. obqi
 isoe ohdñ oalmrah oaqñ fi alost. flma antsb isoe olm
 inzr ahdña soa almrah qal lha: «ia amrah ain hm aol-
 lik almshtkon elik? ama dank ahd?» fql: «la ahd
 ia sid». fql lha isoe: «ola ana adink. adhhbi ola
 tkhtii aida». thm klhm isoe aida qaila: «ana ho nor
 alealm. mn itbeni fla imshi fi alzlñh bl ikon lh nor
 alhiat». fql lh alfrision: «ant tshdñ lnfsk. shhadtñ
 list hqa». ajab isoe: «oan knt ashhd lnfsi fshhadtñ hq
 lani aelm mn ain atit oala ain adhhb. oama antm fla
 telmon mn ain atit ola ala ain adhhb. antm hsb aljssd
 tñdon ama ana flst adin ahdña. oan knt ana adin fdi-
 nonti hq lani lst ohdi bl ana oalab aldhi arslñi. oaida
 fi namoskm mktob: an shhadñ rjlin hq. ana ho al-

shahd lnfsi oishhd li alab aldhi arslni». fqaloo lh: «ain ho abso?» ajab isoe: «lstm terfonni ana ola abi. lo erfmon i lerftm abi aida». hdha akklam qal ihf isoe fi alkzhzan h oho ielm fi alhikl. olm imskh ahd lan saeth lm tkn qd ja't bed. qal lhm isoe aida: «ana amdi ost-tibonni otmoton fi khtitkm. hith amdi ana la tqdron antm an tatoa» fqal alihod: «alelh iqlt nfhsh tsa iqol: hith amdi ana la tqdron antm an tatoa?» fqal lhm: «antm mn asfl ama ana fmn foq. antm mn hdha alealm ama ana flst mn hdha alealm. fqlt lkm ankm tmtoton fi khtaiakm lankm an lm tommo ana ana ho tmtoton fi khtaiakm». fqaloo lh: «mn ant?» fqal lhm isoe: «ana mn albd' ma aklimkm aida bh. an li ashia' kthirh atklm oahkm bha mn nhokm lkn aldhi arslni ho hq. oana ma smeth mnhd fhdha aqohl llealm». olm ifhmoo anh kan iqol lhm en alab. fqal lhm isoe: «mta rfetm abn alansan fhinidh tfhmton ani ana ho olst afel shiia mn nfsi bl atklm bhdha kma elmni abi. oaldhi arslni ho mei olm itrkni alab ohdi lani fi kl hin afel ma irdih». obinma ho itklm bhdha amn bh kthiron. fqal isoe lli-hod aldhin amnoa bh: «ankm an thbttm fi klami fbal-hqiqh tkonon tlamidhi oterfon alhq oalhq ihrkm». ajaboh: «anna dhrih abraham olm nstebd lahd qt. kif tqol ant: ank m tsiron ahrara?» ajabhm isoe: «alhq oalhq aqol lkm: an kl mn ieml alkthih ho ebd llkthih. oalebd la ibqa fi albit ala alabd ama alabn fibqa ala alabd. fan hrkrm alabn fbalhqqh tkonon ahrara. ana ealm ank m dhrih abraham. lknkm tlbton an tqtloni lan klami la mode lh fikm. ana atklm bma rait end abi oantm temlon ma raitm end abikm». ajaboa: «abona ho abraham». qal lhm isoe: «lo kntm aolad abraham lkntm temlon aemal abraham! olknkm alan tlbton an tqtloni oana ansan qd klmk balhq aldhi smeh mn allh. hdha lm ieml abraham. antm temlon aemal abikm». fqaloo lh: «anna lm nold mn zna. lna ab oahd oho allh». fqal lhm isoe: «lo kan allh abakm lkntm thbtonni lani khrijt mn qbl allh oatit. lani lm at mn nfsi bl dhak arslni. lmadha la tfhmton klami? lankm la tqdron an tsmeoa qoli. antm mn ab ho ablis oshhoat abikm tridon an temloa. dhak kan qtalal lnas mn albd' olm ithbt fi alhq lanh lis fih hq. mta tklm balkdhb fanma itklm mma lh lanh kdhb oabo alkdhab. oama ana flani aqol alhq lstm tomnon bi. mn mnkm ibktni ela khtih? fan knt aqol alhq flmadha lstm tomnon bi? aldhi mn allh isme klam allh. ldhkl antm lstm tsmeon lankm lstm mn allh». fqal alihod: «alsna nqol hsa ank samri obk shitan?» ajab isoe: «ana lis bi shitan lkni akrm abi oantm thinonni. ana lst atlb mjdi. iojd mn itlb oidin. alhq alhq aqol lkm: an kan ahd ihfz klami fln ira almot ala alabd». fqal lh alihod: «alan elmna an bk shitana. qd mat abraham oalanbia' oant tqol: «an kan ahd ihfz klami fln idhoq almot ala alabd». alelk aezm mn abina abraham aldhi mat. oalan-bia' matoa. mn tjel nfsk?» ajab isoe: «an knt amjd nfsi flis mjdi shiia. abi ho aldhi imjdni aldhi tqolon antm anh alhkm olstm terfonh. oama ana faerfh. oan qlt ani lst aerfh akon mthlkm kadhba lkni aerfh oahfz qolh. abokm abraham thll ban ira iomi fraa ofrh». fqal lh alihod: «lis lk khmson snh bed afrait abraham?» qal lhm isoe: «alhq alhq aqol lkm: qbl an ikon abraham ana kain». frfeoa hjarh lirmjoh. ama isoe fakhtfa okhrij mn alhiki mjtaza fi osthm omda hkdha.

ofima ho mjtaz raa ansana aema mndh oladth fsalh tlamidh: «ia melm mn akhta: hdha am aboah hta old aema?» ajab isoe: «la hdha akhta ola aboah lkn ltzhr aemal allh fih. inghi an aeml aemal aldhi arslni ma dam nhar. iati lil hin la isttie ahd an ieml. ma dmt fi alealm fana nor alealm». qal hdha otfl ela alard osne mn altfl tina otla baltin eini aleama. oqal lh: «adhbh aghtsl fi brkh sloam». aldhi tfsirh mrsi. fmda oaghtsl oata bsira. faljiran oaldhin kanoa ironh qbla anh kan aema qaloo: «alis hdha ho aldhi kan ijlis oisteti?» akhron qaloo: «hdha ho». oakhron: «anh ishbhh». oama ho fqal: «ani ana ho». fqaloo lh: «kif anftht einak?» ajab: «ansan iqal lh isoe sne tina otla eini oqal lh: adhbh ala brkh sloam oaghtsl. fmdit oaghtsl fabstr». fqaloo lh: «ain dhak?» qal: «la aelm». fatoa ala alfrisiin baldhi kan qbla aema. okan sbt hin sne isoe altin ofth einih. fsalh alfrision aida kif absr fqal lhm: «ode tina ela eini oaghtsl fana absr». fqal qom mn alfrisiin: «hdha alansan lis mn allh lanh la ihfz alsbt». akhron qaloo: «kif idqr ansan khati an ieml mthl hdhh alaia?» okan binhm anshqaq. qaloo aida laema: «madha tqol ant enh mn hith anh fth einik?» fqal: «anh nbi». flm isdq alihoq enh anh kan aema fabstr tsa deoa aboi aldhi absr. fsalohma: «ahdha abnkma aldhi tqolan anh old aema? fkif ibsr alan?» ajabhm aboah: «nelm an hdha abna oanh old aema oama kif ibsr alan flm nelm. ao mn fth einih flm nelm. ho kaml alsn. asaloh fho itklm en nfhsh». qal aboah hdha lanhma kana ikhafan mn alihoq lan ali-hod kanoa qd teahdoa anh an aetrh ahd banh alm-sih ikhrij mn almjme. ldhkl qal aboah: «anh kaml alsn asaloh». fdeoa thanih alansan aldhi kan aema oqaloo lh: «aet mjda llh. nhn nelm an hdha alansan khati». fajab: «akhati ho? lst aelm. anma aelm shiia oahda: ani knt aema oalan absr». fqaloo lh aida: «madha sne bk? kif fth einik?» ajabhm: «qd qlt lkm olm tsmeoa. lmadha tridon an tsmeoa aida? alelkm antm tridon an tsiroa lh tlamidh?» fshtmoq oqaloo: «ant tlamidh dhak oama nhn fanna tlamidh mosa. nhn nelm an mosa klmh allh oama hdha fma nelm mn ain ho». ajab alrji: «an fi hdha ejba! ank m lstm telmon mn ain ho oqd fth eini. onelm an allh la isme llkhtah. olkn an kan ahd itqi allh oifel mshiih flhdha isme. mndh aldhr lm isme an ahd fth eini molod aema. lo lm ikn hdha mn allh lm idqr an ifel shiia». qaloo lh: «fi alkhtaia oldt ant bjmltk oant telma!» fakhrjoh kharja. fsme isoe anhm akhrijoh kharja fojdh oqal lh: «atomn babn allh?» ajab: «mn ho ia sid lomn bh?» fqal lh isoe: «qd raith oaldhi itklm mek ho ho». fqal: «aomn ia sid». osjd lh. fqal isoe: «ldinonh atit ana ala hdha alealm hta ibsr aldhi la ibsron oiema aldhi ibsron». fsme hdha aldhi kanoa meh mn alfrisiin oqaloo lh: «alelna nhn aida emian?» qal lhm isoe: «lo kntm emiana lma kant lkm khtih. olkn alan tqolon anna nbsr fkhtitkm baqih».

alhq alhq aqol lkm: an aldhi la idkhl mn albab ala hzirh alkhrf bl itle mn mode akhr fdhak sarq ols. oama aldhi idkhl mn albab fho raei alkhrf. ldhda

ifth alboab oalkhraf tsme soth fideo khrafh alkhash basma' oikhrija. omta akhrj khrafh alkhash idhbb amamha oalkhraf ttbeh lanha terf soth. oama alghrib fla ttbeh bl thrb mnh lanha la terf sot alghrba'. hdha almtlh qalh lhm isoe oama hm flm ifhmoo ma ho alldhi kan iklmhm bh. fgal lhm isoe aida: «alhq alhq aqol lkm: ani ana bab alkhraf. jmie alldhin aqola qbli hm sraq olsos olkn alkhraf lm tsme lhm. ana ho albab. an dklh bl ahd fikhlh oidkhl oikhri oijd mrea. alsarq la iati ala lisrq oidhbh oihlk oama ana fqd atit ltkon lhm hiah olikon lhm afdl. ana ho alraei alsalh oalraei alsalh ibdhl nfsh en alkhraf. oama alldhi ho ajir olis raeia alldhi list alkhraf lh fira alldhb mqbla oitrk alkhraf oihrb fikhtf alldhb alkhraf oibddha. oalajir ihrb lanh ajir ala ibali balkhraf. ama ana fani alraei alsalh oarf khasti okhasti terfni kma an alab ierfni oana aerf alab. oana ade nfsi en alkhraf. oli khraf akhr list mn hdhb alhzirh inbghi an ati btlk aida ftsme soti otkon reih oahdh orae oahd. lhdha ihbni alab lani ade nfsi lakkhdha aida. lis ahd iakhdhdha mni bl adeha ana mn dhati. lh sltan an adeha oli sltan an akhdhdha aida. hdhb alosih qbltha mn abi». fhdth aida anshaqaq bin alihod bsbb hdha alkham. fgal kthiron mnhm: «bh shitan oho ihdhi. lmadha tstmeon lh?» akhron qalao: «lis hdha klam mn bh shitan. alal shi-tana iqdr an ifth aein alemanij». okan eid altdjid fi aorshlim okan shita'. okan isoe itmsha fi alihki fi roaq sliman fahtat bh alihod oqalao lh: «ala mta telq an-fsna? an knt ant almsih fql lna jhra». ajabhm isoe: «ani qlt lkm olstm tomnon. alaemal alti ana aemlha basm abi hi tshhd li. olknkm lstm tomnon lankm lstm mn khrafi kma qlt lkm. khrafi tsme soti oana aerfha ftbeni. oana aetiha hiah abdih oln thlk ala alabd ola ikhtfha ahd mn idi. abi alldhi aetani aiaha ho aezm mn alkl ola iqdr ahd an ikhtf mn id abi. ana oalab oahd». ftnaol alihod aida hjarh lirjmoh. fgal isoe: «aemala kthirh hsnh aritkm mn end abi - bsbb ai eml mnha tr-jmonni?» ajabh alihod: «lsna nrjmk lajl eml hsn bl lajl tjdf fank oant ansan tjel nfsk alha» ajabhm isoe: «alis mktoba fi namoskm: ana qlt ankm alhh? an qal alhh laolik alldhin sart alihm klmh alllh ola imkn an inqd almktoab faldhi qdsh alab aorslh ala alealm atqolon lh: ank tjdf lani qlt ani abn alhh? an knt lst aeml aemal abi fla tomnoa bi. olkn an knt aeml fan lm tomnoa bi famnoa balaemal lki terfoa otomnoa an alab fi oana fih». ftlboa alab an imskoh fkhrij mn aidihm omda aida ala ebr alardn ala almkan alldhi kan iohna iemd fih aola omkth hnak. fata alih kthiron oqalao: «an iohna lm ifel aih oahdh olkn kl ma qalh iohna en hdha kan hqa». famn kthiron bh hnak.

11

okan ansan mrida oho leazr mn bit enia mn qrih mrim omrtha akhtha. okant mrim alti kan leazr akhoha mrida hi alti dhnt alrb btib omsht rjljh bsh-erha. farslt alakhtan alih qailin: «ia sid hodha alldhi thbh mrid». flma sme isoe qal: «hdha almrds lis ll-mot bl lajl mjd alllh litmjd abn alllh bh». okan isoe ihb mrtha oakhtha oleazr. flma sme anh mrid mkth hinidh fi almode alldhi kan fih iomn. thm bed dhkl qal ltlamidh: «Indhbb ala alihodih aida». qal lh alt-lamidh: «ia melm alan kan alihod itlbon an irjmok ot-

dhbb aida ala hnak». ajab isoe: «alist saeat alnhar ath-nti eshrh? an kan ahd imshi fi alnhar la iethr lanh inzr nor hdha alealm olkn an kan ahd imshi fi alllh iethr lan alnor lis fih». qal hdha obed dhkl qal lhm: «leazr hbbina qd nam. lkn adhbh laozh». fgal tlamidh: «ia sid an kan qd nam fho ishfa». okan isoe iqol en moth ohm znua anh iqol en rqad alnom. fgal lhm isoe hinidh elanhi: «leazr mat. oana afrh lajlkm ani lm akn hnak ltomnoa. olkn Indhbb alih». fgal toma alldhi iqal lh altoam ltlamidh rfqaih: «Indhbb nhn aida lki nmot meh». flma ata isoe iqol anh qd sar lh arbeh aiam fi alqbr. okant bit enia qrihb mn aorshlim nho khms eshrh ghloh. okan kthiron mn alihod qd ja'oa ala mrtha omrim liezohma en akhihha. flma smet mrtha an isoe at laqth oama mrim fastmrt jalsh fi albit. fgal mrtha lisoe: «ia sid lo knt hnna lm imt akhi. lkn alan aida aelm an kl ma ttbl mn alllh ietiek alllh aiah». qal lha isoe: «siqom akhok». qalt lh mrtha: «ana aelm anh siqom fi alqiamh fi aliom alakhir». qal lha isoe: «ana ho alqiamh oalhia. mn amn bi olo mat fsihia okl mn kan hia oamn bi flm inot ala alabd. atom-nin bhdha?» qalt lh: «nem ia sid. ana qd amnt ank ant almsih abn alllh alati ala alealm». olma qalt hdha mdt odet mrim akhtha sra qailh: «almelm qd hdr oho ideok». ama tlk flma smet qamt sria oja't alih. olm ikn isoe qd ja' ala alqrih bl kan fi almkan alldhi laqth fih mrtha. thm an alihod alldhin kanoa meha fi al-bit iezonha lma raao mrim qamt eajla okhrtj tbeoha qailin: «anha tdhbh ala alqbr ltbki hnak». fmrir lma att ala hith kan isoe orath khrt end rjljh qailh lh: «ia sid lo knt hnna lm imt akhi». flma raha isoe tbki oali-hod alldhin ja'oa meha ibkon anzej balroh oadtrb oqal: «ain odetmoh?» qalao lh: «ia sid teal oanzr». bka isoe. fgal alihod: «anzroa kif kan ihbh». oqal bed mnhm: «alm iqdr hdha alldhi fth eini alaema an ijel hdha aida la imot?». fanzej isoe aida fi nfsh oja' ala alqbr okan mgharh oqd ode elih hjr. qal isoe: «arfeoa alhjr». qalt lh mrtha akht almit: «ia sid qd antn lan lh arbeh aiam». qal lha isoe: «alm aql lk: an amnt trin mjd alllh?». frfeoa alhjr hith kan almit modeoa orfe isoe einih ala foq oqal: «aiaha alab ashkrk lank smet li oana elmt ank fi kl hin tsme li. olkn lajl hdha aljme aloaqf qlt liomnoa ank arsltni». olma qal hdha srkh bsot ezim: «leazr hlm kharja» fkhrij almit oidah orjlh mrbotat baqmth oojhh mlfof bmndil. fgal lhm isoe: «hloh odeoh idhbh». fkhiron mn alihod alldhin ja'oa ala mrim onzroa ma fel isoe amnoa bh. oama qom mnhm fmdoa ala alfrisiin oqalao lhm ema fel isoe. fjme rosa' alkhnh oalfrisiin mjmea oqalao: «madha nsne? fan hdha alansan ieml ajat kthir. an trknh hkdha iomn aljmie bh fiati alromanion oiakhdhon modena oamtana». fgal lhm oahd mnhm oho qafia kan riisa llkhnh fi tlk alsnh: «antm lstm terfon shiaa ola tfkon anh khir lna an imot ansan oahd en alsheb ola thlk alamh klha». olm iql hdha mn nfsh bl adh kan riisa llkhnh fi tlk alsnh tnba an isoe mzme an imot en alamh olis en alamh fqt bl lijme abna' alllh almtfrqin ala oahd. fmn dhkl aliom tshaoroa liqt-loh. flm ikn isoe aida imshi bin alihod elanhi bl mda mn hnak ala alkorh alqrihb mn albhrih ala mdinh iqal lha afraim omkth hnak me tlamidh. okan fsh ali-hod qriba. fsed kthiron mn alkor ala aorshlim qbl alfsh lithroa anfsh. fkanoa itlbon isoe oiqlolon fima

binhm ohm oaqfon fi alhikl: «madha tznon? hl ho la iati ala aleid?» okan aida rosa' alkhnh oalfrision qd as-droa amra anh an erf ahd ain ho flidl elih lki imskoh.

12

thm qbl alfsh bsth aiam ata isoe ala bit enia hith kan leazr almit alldhi aqamh mn alamoat. fsnea lh hnak esha', okant mrtha tkhdh oama leazr fkan ahd almtkiin meh. fakhdht mrim mna mn tib nardin khals kthir althmn odhnt qdmi isoe omsht qdmih bsherha famtla albit mn raihhl altib. fql oahd mn tlamidhh oho ihodha smeant alaskhrioti almzme an islmh: «Imadha lm ibe hdha altib bthlathmih dinar oiet llfgra?» qal hdha lis lanh kan ibali balfgra' bl lanh kan sarqa okan alsndog endh okan ihml ma ilqa fih. fql isoe: «aatrkoah. anha liom tkfni qd hfzth lan alfgra' mekm fi kl hin oama ana flst mekm fi kl hin». fclm jme kthir mn alihod anh hnak fja'oa lis lajl isoe fqt bl linzroa aida leazr alldhi aqamh mn alamoat. ft-shaor rosa' alkhnh liqtloa leazr aida lan kthirin mn alihod kanoa bsbhb idhbbon oiomnon bisoe. ofi alghd sme aljme alkthir alldhi ja' ala aleid an isoe at ala aorshlim fakhdhoa seof alnkh okhrjoa llqaih okanoa isrkhon: «aasna! mbark alati basm alrb mlk asraiil!» oojd isoe jhsha fjls elih kma ho mktob: «la tkhafi ia abnh shion. hodha mlkk iati jalsa ela jhsh atan». oohdh alamor lm ifhmha tlamidhh ela olkn lma tmjd isoe hinidh tdkhroa an hdh kan mktobh enh oanhm sneoa hdhh lh. okan aljme alldhi meh ishhd anh dea leazr mn alqbr oaqamh mn alamoat. lhda aida laqah aljme lanhm smeoa anh kan qd sne hdhh alaih. fql alfrision bedhm lbed: «anzroa! ankm la tafeon shiia! hodha alealm qd dhhb ora'h!». okan anas ionanion mn alldhin sedoa lisjdoa fi aleid. ftqdm hola' ala filbs alldhi mn bit sida aljlil osaloh: «ia sid nrid an nra isoe» fata filbs oqal landraos thm qal andraos ofilbs lisoe. oama isoe fajabhma: «qd att alsaeah litmjd abn alansan. alhq alhq aqol lkm: an lm tqe hbb alhnh fi alard otmt fhi tbqa ohdha. olkn an matt tati bthmr kthir. mn ihb nfsh ihlkha omn ibghd nfsh fi hdha alealm ihfzha ala hiah abdi. an kan ahd ikhdmmi flitbeni ohith akon ana hnak aida ikon khadmi. oan kan ahd ikhdmmi ikrmh alab. alan nfsi qd adtrbt. omadha aqol? aiaha alab njni mn hdhh alsaeah. olkn lajl hdha atit ala hdhh alsaeah. aiaha alab mjd asmk». fja' sot mn alsma': «mjdt oamjd aljme». faljme alldhi kan oaqfa osme qal: «qd hdth red». oakhron qalao: «qd klmh mlak». ajab isoe: «lis mn ajli sar hdha alsot bl mn ajlkm. alan dinonh hdha alealm. alan itrh riis hdha alealm kharja. oana an artfet en alard ajdhb ali aljmie». qal hdha mshira ala aih mith kan mzmeea an imot. fajabh aljme: «nhn smena mn alnamos an almsih ibqa ala alabd kfif tqol ant anh inbghi an irtfe abn alansan? mn ho hdha abn alansan?» fql lhm isoe: «alnor mekm zmana qila bed fsiroa ma dam lkm alnor lila idrckm alzlam. oaldhi isir fi alzlam la ielm ala ain idhbb. ma dam lkm alnor amnoa balnor ltsiroa abna' alnor». tklm isoe bhddha thm mda oakhtfa enhm. ome anah kan qd sne amamhm aiat hdha eddha lm iomnoa bh litm qol asheia' alnbi: «ia rb mn sdq khbrna olmn astelnt dhrae alrb?» lhda lm iqdroa an iomnoa. lan asheia' qal aida: «qd aema eionhm oaghlz qlobhm lila

ibсроa beionhm oisheroa bqlobhm oirjeoa fashfihm». qal asheia' hdha hin raa mjdh otklm enh. olkn me dhkh amn bh kthiron mn alrosa' aida ghir anhm lsbb alfrisiin lm ietrfosa bh lila isiroa kharj almjme lanhm ahboa mjd alnas akthr mn mjd allh. fnada isoe: «alldhi iomn bi lis iomn bi bl baldhi arslni. oaldhi irani ira alldhi arslni. ana qd jit nora ala alealm hta kl mn iomn bi la imkth fi alzlhm. oan sme ahd klami olm iomn fana la adinh lani lm at ladin alealm bl lakhlis alealm. mn rdhlmi olm iqbl klami flh mn idinh. alklam alldhi tkmt bh ho idinh fi aliom alakhir lani lm atklm mn nfsi lkn alab alldhi arslni ho aetani osih: madha aqol obmadha atklm. oana aelm an osith hi hiah abdi. fma atklm ana bh fkma qal li alab hkdha atklm».

13

ama isoe qbl eid alfsh oho ealm an saeth qd ja't lin-tql mn hdha alealm ala alab adh kan qd ahb khashth alldhin fi alealm abhbm ala almdtha. fhin kan alesh-a' oqd alqa alshitan fi qbl ihodha smeant alaskhrioti an islmh isoe oho ealm an alab qd dfe kl shi' ala idih oanh mn end allh khrj oala allh imdi qam en alesh-a' okhle thiabhd oakhdh mnshsf oatzr bha thm sb ma' fi mghsl oakhda ighsl arjl altlamidh oimshsha balmm-shshf alti kan mtzra bha. fja' ala smeant btrs. fql lh dhak: «ia sid ant tghsl rjli!» ajab isoe: «lst telm ant alan ma ana asne olknk stfthm fima bed». qal lh btrs: «ln tghsl rjli abda!» ajab isoe: «an kent la aghslk flis lk mei nsib». qal lh smeant btrs: «ia sid lis rjli fqt bl aida idi orasi». qal lh isoe: «alldhi qd aghtsl lis lh hajh ala ala ghsl rjlil bl ho tahr klh. oantm tahrn olkn lis klkm». lanh erf mslmh ldhkl qal: «lstm klkm tahrin». flma kan qd ghsl arjlhm oakhdh thiabhd oatkha aida qal lhm: «atfthmon ma qd snet bkm? antm tdeonni melma osida ohsna tqolon lani ana kdhlk. fan kent oana alsid oalmelm qd ghsl arjlkm fantm ijb elikm an ighsl bedkm arjl bed lani aetitm mthala hta kma snet ana bkm tseon antm aida. alhq alhq aqol lkm: anh lis ebd aezm mn sidh ola rsol aezm mn mrslh. an elmtm hdha tobakam an emlntom. lst aqol en mjiek. ana aelm alldhin akhtrthm. lkn litm alktab: alldhi iakl mei alkhbz rfe eli eqgb. aqol lkm alan qbl an ikon hta mta kan tomnon ani ana ho. alhq alhq aqol lkm: alldhi iqbl mn mrslh iqblni oaldhi iqblni iqbl alldhi arslni». lma qal isoe hdha adtrb balroh oshhd oqal: «alhq alhq aqol lkm: an oahda mnkm sislmmi». fkan altlamidh inzron bedhm ala bed ohm mhtarnt fi mn qal enh. okan mtkia fi hdn isoe oahd mn tlamidhh kan isoe ihbh. faoma alih smeant btrs an isal mn esa an ikon alldhi qal enh. fatka dhak ela sdr isoe oqal lh: «ia sid mn ho?» ajab isoe: «ho dhak alldhi aghms ana allqmh oaeith». fghms allqmh oaeitha lihodha smeant alaskhrioti. fbed allqmh dklhl alshitan. fql lh isoe: «ma ant temlh faemlh bakthir sreth». oama hdha flm ifhm ahd mn almtkiin Imadha klmh bh lan qoma adh kan alsndog me ihodha znua an isoe qal lh: asht ma nhtaj alih lleid ao an ieti shiia llfgra'. fdhak lma akhdh allqmh khrj llqot. okan lila. flma khrj qal isoe: «alan tmjd abn alansan otmjd alld fih. an kan allh qd tmjd fih fan allh simjdh fi dhath oimjdh sria. ia aoladi ana mekm zmana qila bed. stlibonni okma qlt llihod: hith adhbh ana la tqdron antm an

tatao aqol lkm antm alan. osih jdihd ana aetikm: an thboa bedkm beda. kma abhbtkm ana thbon antm aida bedkm beda. bhdha ierf aljmie ankm tlamidhi: an kan lkm hb beda lbed». qal lh smeant btrs: «ia sid ala ain tdhbb?» ajabh isoe: «hith adhhb la tqdr alan an tbeni olknk sttbeni akhira». qal lh btrs: «ia sid lmadha la aqdr an atbek alan? ani ade nfsi enk». ajabh isoe: «atde nfsk eni? alhq alhq aqol lk: la isih aldik hta tnkrni thlath mrat».

14

la tdtb qlobkm. antm tomnon ballh famnoa bi. fi bit abi mnazl kthirh oala fani knt qd qlt lkm. ana amdi laed lkm mkana oan mdit oaeddtk lkm mkana ati aida oakhdhkm ali hta hith akon ana tkonon antm aida otelmon hith ana adhhb otelmon alatriq». qal lh toma: «ia sid lsna nelm ain tdhbb kfik nqdr an nerf alatriq?» qal lh isoe: «ana ho alatriq oalhq oalhhah. lis ahd iati ala alab ala bi. lo kntm qd erftrmoni lerftm abi aida. omn alan terfonh oqd raitmoh». qal lh filbs: «ia sid arna alab okfana». qal lh isoe: «ana mekm zmana hdhh mdth olm tefrni ia filbs! aldhi rani fqd raab alab kfik tqol ant arna alab? alst tomn ani ana fi alab oalab fi? alkalam aldhi akmlkm bh bst atklm bh mn nfsi lkn alab alhal fi ho ieml alaemal. sdqoni ani fi alab oalab fi oala fsdqoni lsbb alaemal nfsha. alhq alhq aqol lkm: mn iomn bi falaemal alti ana aemlha iemlha ho aida oeml aezm ommla lani mad ala abi. omhma saltm basmi fdhik afelh litmj d alab balabn. an saltm shiia basmi fani afelh. «an kntm thbonni fahfzoa osaiia oana atlb mn alab fietikm mezia akhr limkth mekm ala alab roh alhq aldhi la isttie alealm an iqblh lanh la irah ola ierfh oama antm fterfonh lanh makth mekm oikon fikm. la atrkkm itama. ani ati alikm. bed qlil la irani alealm aida oama antm ftrronni. ani ana hi fantm sthion. fi dhik aliom telmon ani ana fi abi oantm fi oana fikm. aldhi endh osaiia oihfzha fho aldhi ihibni oaldhi ihibni ihibh abi oana abhb oazhr lh dhati». qal lh ihodha lis alaskhrioti: «ia sid madha hdth hta ank mzme an tzhr dhak lna olis llealm?» ajab isoe: «an abhni ahd ihfz klami oihibh abi oalih nati oendh nsne mnzla. aldhi la ihibni la ihfz klami. oalklam aldhi tsmeonh lis li bi llab aldhi arslni. bhdha klmtkm oana endkm. oama almezi alroh alqds aldhi sirslh alab basmi fho ielmkm kl shi' oidhkrkm bkl ma qlth lkm. «slama atrk lkm. slami aetikm. lis kma ieti alealm aetikm ana. la tdtb qlobkm ola trhb. smetm ani qlt lkm ana adhhb thm ati alikm. lo kntm thbonni lknntm tfrhon lani qlt amdi ala alab lan abi aezm mni. oqlt lkm alan qbl an ikon hta mta kan tomn. la. atklm aida mekm kthira lan riis hdha alealm iati olis lh fi shi'. olkn lifhm alealm ani abh alab okma aosani alab hkdha afel. qomoa nntq mn hhna».

15

ana alkrmh alhqiqih abhi alkralm. kl ghsn fi la iati bthmr inzezh okl ma iati bthmr inqih iati bthmr akthr. antm alan anqia' lsbb alkalam aldhi klmtkm bh. athbtoa fi oana fikm. kma an alghsn la iqdr an iati bthmr mn dhath an lm ithbt fi alkrmh kdhlk antm

aida an lm tthbtoa fi. ana alkrmh oantm alaghsan. aldhi ithbt fi oana fih hdha iati bthmr kthir lankm bdoni la tqdron an tfeloa shiia. an kan ahd la ithbt fi itrh kharja kalghsn fijf oijmeonh oitrhonh fi alnar fihtrq. an thbtm fi othbt klami fikm tllbon ma tridon fikon lkm. bhdha itmjd abi an tatao bthmr kthir ftkonon tlamidhi. kma abhni alab kdhlk abhbtkm ana. athbtoa fi mhbt. an hfztm osaiia tthbton fi mhbt kma ani ana qd hfzt osaiia abi oathbt fi mhbt. klmtkm bhdha lki ithbt firi fikm oikml frhkm. «hdhh hi ositi an thboa bedkm beda kma abhbtkm. lis lahd hb aezm mn hdha an ide ahd nfsh lajl abhaih. antm abhaii an feltm ma aosikm bh. la aeod asmikm ebida lan alebd la ielm ma ieml sidh lkn qd smitkm abha' lani aelmtkm bkl ma smeth mn abi. lis antm akhtrtrmoni bl ana akhtrtkm oaqmtkm ldtddhboa otatoo bthmr oidom thmrkm lki ietikm alab kl ma tlbtt basmi. bhdha aosikm hta thboa bedkm beda. «an kan alealm ibghdkm faelmoa anhd qd abghdni qblkm. lo kntm mn alealm lkan alealm ihb khash. olkn lankm lstrm mn alealm bl ana akhtrtkm mn alealm ldlhk ibghdkm alealm. adhokra alkalam aldhi qlth lkm: lis ebd aezm mn sidh. an kanoa qd adthdoni fsidthdonkm oan kanoa qd hfzoa klami fsihfzon klamkm. lknhm anma ifelon bkm hdha klh mn aji asmi lanhm la ierfon aldhi arslni. lo lm akn qd jit oklmtm lm tkn lhm kthih oama alan flis lhm edhr fi kthithm. aldhi ibghdni ibghd abi aida. lo lm akn qd eml binhm aemala lm iemlha ahd ghiri lm tkn lhm kthih oama alan qd raoo oabghdoni ana oabi. lkn lki ttm alkmlh almktohb fi namoshm: anhm abghdoni bla sbb. «omta ja' almezi aldhi sarslh ana alikm mn alab roh alhq aldhi mn end alab inbthq fho ishhd li. otshhdon antm aida lankm mei mn alabtda».

16

qd klmtkm bhdha lki la tethroa. sikhjrjonkm mn almjame bl tati saeh fiha izn kl mn iqtikm an iqdm khdmh llh. osifelon hdha bkm lanhm lm ierfoa alab ola erfoni. lkn qd klmtkm bhdha hta adha ja' tsaeh tdkron ani ana qlth lkm. olm aql lkm mn albdaih lani knt mekm. oama alan fana mad ala aldhi arslni olis ahd mnkm isalni ain tmd. lkn lani qlt lkm hdha qd mla alhzn qlobkm. lkni aqol lkm alhq ankh khir lkm an antq lanh an lm antq la iatikm almezi olkn an dhbt arslh alikm. omta ja' dhak ibkt alealm ela kthih oela br oela dinonh. ama ela kthih flanhm la iomnon bi. oama ela br flani dhahb ala abi ola tronni aida. oama ela dinonh flan riis hdha alealm qd din. «an la amora kthirh aida laqol lkm olkn la tttstion an thtmoa alan. oama mta ja' dhak roh alhq fho irshdkm ala jmie alhq lanh la itklm mn nfsh bl kl ma isme itklm bh oikhbrkm bamor atih. dhak imj dni lanh iakhdh mma li oikhbrkm. kl ma llab ho li. lhdha qlt an iakhdh mma li oikhbrkm. bed qlil la tbsronni thm bed qlil aida tronni lani dhahb ala alab». fql qom mn tlamidhh bedhm lbed: «ma ho hdha aldhi iqolh lna: bed qlil la tbsronni thm bed qlil aida tronni olani dhahb ala alab?». ftsa'loa: «ma ho hdha alqil aldhi iqol enh? lsna nelm bmadha itklm». felse isoe anhm kanoa iridon an isaloh fql lhm: «aen hdha tsa'lon fima binkm lani qd: bed qlil la tbsronni thm bed qlil

aida tronni alhq alhq aqol lkm: ankm stbkon otno-
hon oalealm ifrh. antm sthzn onlkn hznkm ithol
ala frh. almrah ohi tld thzn lan saetha qd ja't olkn
mta oldt altfl la teod tdhkr alshdh lsbb alfrh lanh qd
old ansan fi alealm. fantm kdhlk endkm alan hzn.
olkn sarakm aida ftrhr qlobkm ola inze ahd frhkm
mnkm. ofi dhkl aliom la tsalonni shiia. alhq alhq aqol
lkm: an kl ma tlbtt mn alab basmi iettkm. ala alan
lm tltboa shiia basmi. altboa takhdhoa likon frhkm
kamla. «qd klmtkm bhdha bamthal olkn tati saeh hin
la akklm aida bamthal bl akhbrkm en alab elanhi.
fi dhkl aliom tltbon basmi. olst aqol lkm ani ana asal
alab mn ajlkm lan alab nfsh ihbkm lankm qd ahbbt-
moni oamntm ani mn end allh khrtj. khrtj mn end
alab oqd atit ala alealm oaida atrk alealm oadhbh ala
alab». qal lh tlamidhh: «hodha alan tklm elanhi olst
tqol mthla oahda! alan nelm ank ealm bkl shi' olst
thtaj an isalk ahd. lhdha nomn ank mn allh khrtj». ajabhm isoe: «alan tomnon? hodha tati saeh oqd att
alan ttfqon fiha kl oahd ala khasth otrtkonni ohdi.
oana lst ohdi lan alab mei. qd klmtkm bhdha likon
lkm fi slam. fi alealm sikon lkm diq olkn thqoa: ana
qd ghlbt alealm».

17

tklm isoe bhdha orfe einih nho alsma' oqal: «aiha alab
qd att alsae. mjd abnk limjkd abnk aida adh aetith
slana ela kl jsd lieti hiah abdh lkl mn aetith. ohdh hi
alhih alabdh: an ierfok ant alal alhqiqi ohdk oisoe
almsih aldhi arslth. ana mjdtk ela alard. alemi aldhi
aetitni laeml qd akmlth. oalan mjdni ant aiha alab
end dhatk balmjd aldhi kan li endk qbl kon alealm.
«ana azhrt asmk llnas aldhi aetitni mn alealm. kanao
lk oaeitthm li oqd hfzoa klamk. oalan elmoa an kl
ma aetitni ho mn endk lan alkalm aldhi aetitni qd
aetithm ohm qbloa oelmoa iqina ani khrtj mn endk
oamnoa ank ant arsltni. mn ajlhm ana asal. lst asal
mn ajl alealm bl mn ajl aldhi aetitni lanhm lk. okl
ma ho li fho lk oma ho lk fho li oana mmjd fihm. olst
ana bed fi alealm oama hola' fhm fi alealm oana ati
alik. aiha alab alqdos ahfzhm fi asmk. aldhi aetitni
likonoa oahda kma nhn. hin knt mehm fi alealm
knt ahfzhm fi asmk. aldhi aetitni hfzhm olm ihlk
mnhm ahd ala abn alhlak litm alktab. ama alan fani
ati alik. oatkml bhdha fi alealm likon lhm frhi kamla
fihm. ana qd aetithm klamk oalealm abghdhm lanhm
lisoa mn alealm kma ani ana lst mn alealm lst asal
an takhdhnm mn alealm bl an thfzhm mn alshrir.
lisoa mn alealm kma ani ana lst mn alealm. qdshnm
fi hqk. klamk ho hq. kma arsltni ala alealm arslthm
ana ala alealm olajlhm aqds ana dhati likonoa hm aida
mqdsin fi alhq. «olst asal mn ajl hola' fqt bl aida mn ajl
aldhi iomnon bi bklamhm likon aljmie oahda kma
ank ant aiha alab fi oana fik likonoa hm aida oahda
fina liomn alealm ank arsltni. oana qd aetithm almj
aldhi aetitni likonoa oahda kma anna nhn oahd. ana
fihm oant fi likonoa mkmlin ala oahd olielm alealm
ank arsltni oahbthm kma ahbbtni. aiha alab arid an
hola' aldhi aetitni ikonon mei hith akon ana linzroa
mjdi aldhi aetitni lank ahbbtni qbl ansha' alealm. aiha
alab albar an alealm lm ierfk ama ana ferftk ohola'
erfoa ank ant arsltni. oerfthm asmk osaerfthm likon

fihm alhb aldhi ahbbtni bh oakon ana fihm».

18

qal isoe hdha okhrj me tlamidhh ala ebr oadi qdron
hith kan bstan dkhlh ho otlamidhh. okan ihodha
mslmh ierf almode lan isoe ajtme hnak kthira me
tlamidhh. fakdh ihodha aljnd okhdama mn end
rosa' alkhnh alfriisijn oja' ala hnak bmsael omsabih
oslah. fkhrij isoe oho ealm bkl ma iati elih oqal lhm:
«mn tltbon?» ajaboh: «isoe alnasri». qal lhm: «ana
ho». okan ihodha mslmh aida oaqfa mehm. flma qal
lhm: «ani ana ho» rjeoa ala alora' osqtoa ela alard.
fsalhm aida: «mn tltbon?» fqalao: «isoe alnasri». ajab:
«qd qlt lkm ani ana ho. fan kntm tltbonni fdeoa hola'
idhbbn». litm alqol aldhi qalh: «an aldhi aetitni lm
ahlk mnhm ahda». thm an smean btrs kan meh sif
fastlh odrb ebd riis alkhnh fqte adhn alimna. okan
asm alebd mlkhs. fqal isoe lbtrs: «ajel sifk fi alghmd.
alkas alti aetani alab ala ashrbha?». thm an aljnd
oalqaid okhdam aliho qbdoa ala isoe oaothqoh om-
doa bh ala hnan aola lanh kan hma qiafa aldhi kan
riisa lkhnh fi tlk alsnh. okan qiafa ho aldhi ashar
ela aliho anh khir an imot ansan oahd en alsheb.
okan smean btrs oaltmidh alakhr itbean isoe okan
dhkl altmidh merofa end riis alkhnh fdhkl me isoe
ala dar riis alkhnh. oama btrs fkan oaqfa end al-
bab kharja. fkhrij altmidh alakhr aldhi kan merofa
end riis alkhnh okl alboabh fadhkl btrs. fqalt al-
jarih alboabh lbtrs: «alst ant aida mn tlamidh hdha
alansan?» qal dhak: «lst ana». okan alebid oalkhdam
oafqn ohm qd admoa jmra lanh kan brd okanoa ist-
lon okan btrs oaqfa mehm istli. fsal riis alkhnh isoe
en tlamidhh oen telimh. ajabh isoe: «ana klmt alealm
elanhi. ana elmt kl hin fi almjme ofi alhikl hith itjme
alihod daima. ofi alkhfa' lm atklm bshi'. Imadha tsalni
ana? asal aldhi qd smea madha klmtm. hodha
hola' ierfon madha qlt ana». olma qal hdha ltm isoe
oahd mn alkhdam kan oaqfa qaila: «ahkdha tjaob riis
alkhnh?» ajabh isoe: «an knt qd tklmt rdia fashhd ela
alrdi oan hnsa flmadha tdrbni?» okan hnan qd arslh
mothqa ala qiafa riis alkhnh. osmean btrs kan oaqfa
istli. fqalao lh: «alst ant aida mn tlamidhh?» fankr
dhak oqal: «lst ana». qal oahd mn ebid riis alkhnh
oho nsib aldhi qte btrs adhn: «ama raik ana meh fi
albstan?» fankr btrs aida. olloqt sah aldik. thm ja'oa
bisoe mn end qiafa ala dar aloalh okan sbh. olm id-
khloa hm ala dar aloalh lki la itnjsoa fiaklon alfsh.
fkhrij bilats alihm oqal: «aih shkaih tqdmom ela hdha
alansan?» ajaboa: «lo lm ikn fael shr lma kana qd slm-
nah aliki» fqal lhm bilats: «khdhoh antm oahkmooa
elih hsb namosmk». fqal lh aliho: «la ijoz lma an nqtl
ahda». litm qol isoe aldhi qalad mshira ala aih mith
kan mzmea an imot. thm dkhl bilats aida ala dar alo-
lahi odeo isoe oqal lh: «aant mlk aliho?» ajabh isoe:
«amn dhatk tqol hdha am akhron qalao lk eni?» ajabh
bilats: «aleli ana ihodi? amtk orosa' alkhnh aslmok
ali. madha felt?» ajab isoe: «mmilkti list mn hdha
alealm. lo kant mmilkti mn hdha alealm lkan khdam
ijahdon lki la aslm ala aliho. olkn alan list mmilkti
mn hna». fqal lh bilats: «afant adha mlk?» ajab isoe:
«ant tqol ani mlk. lhdha qd oldt ana olhdha qd atit ala
alealm lashhd llhq. kl mn ho mn alhq isme soti». qal

lh bilats: «ma ho alhq?», olma qal hdha khrij aida ala alihod oqal lhm: «ana lst ajd fih elh oahdh. olkm eadh an atlk lkm oahda fi alfsh. aftridon an atlk lkm mlk alihod?». fsrkhoa aida jmieh: «lis hdha bl barabas». okan barabas lsa.

19

fhinidh akhdh bilats isoe ojldh. odfr aleskr akliia mn shok oodeoh ela rash oalbsoh thob arjoan okanoa iqolon: «alslam ia mlk alihod». okanoa iltmonh. fkhrij bilats aida kharja oqal lhm: «ha ana akhrjh alikm ltelmoa ani lst ajd fih elh oahdh». fkhrij isoe kharja oho haml aklii alshok othob alarjoan. fqal lhm bilats: «hodha alansan». flma rah rosa' alkhnh oalkhdam srkhoo: «aslbh! aslbh!» qal lhm bilats: «khdhoh antm oaslbhoh lani lst ajd fih elh». ajabh alihod: «lna namos ohsb namosna ijb an imot lanh jel nfsh abn allh». flma sme bilats hdha alqol azdad khofa. fdkhl aida ala dar alolaih oqal liso: «mn ain ant?» oama isoe flm ieth joaba. fqal lh bilats: «ama tklmni? alst telm an li sltana an aslbk osltana an atlk?» ajab isoe: «lm ikn lk eli sltan albtb lo lm tkn qd aetit mn foq. ldhkl aldhi aslmni alik lh kthit aezm». mn hdha alqol kan bilats itlb an itlqh olkn alihod kanoa isrkhon: «an atlqt hdha flst mhba lqisr. kl mn ijel nfsh mlka iqaoom qisr». flma sme bilats hdha alqol akhrj isoe ojlis ela krsi alolaih fi mode iqal lh «albtb» obalebranih «jbatha». okan astedad alfsh onho alsaeah alsadsh. fqal llihod: «hodha mlkkm». fsrkhoa: «khdhh! khdhh aslbh!» qal lhm bilats: «aaslb mlkkm?» ajab rosa' alkhnh: «lis lna mlk ala qisr». fhinidh aslmh alihm lislb. fakhdhoa isoe omdoa bh. fkhrij oho haml slibh ala almode aldhi iqal lh «mode aljmh» oiqaal lh balebranih «jlthh» hith slboh oslboa athnin akhrin meh mn hna omn hna oisoe fi alost. oktb bilats enoana oodeh ela alslib. okan mktoba: «isoe alnasri mlk alihod». fqra hdha alenoan kthiron mn alihod lan almkam aldhi slb fih isoe kan qriba mn almdinh. okan mktoba balebranih oalionanih oallatinih. fqal rosa' khnh alihod lbiats: «la tkbt: mlk alihod bl: an dhak qal ana mlk alihod». ajab bilats: «ma tkbt qd tkbt». thm an aleskr lma kanoa qd slboa isoe akhdhoa thiabih ojeloah arbeh aqsam lkl eskri qsma. oakhdhoa alqmias aida. okan alqmias bgahir khiath mnsoja klh mn foq. fqal bedhm lbed: «la nshqh bl nqtire elih lmn ikon». litm alktab alqail: «aqtsmoa thiabi binhm oela lbasl alqoa qreh». hdha felh aleskr. okant oqafat end slib isoe amh oakht amh mrim zojh kloba omrim almjdlh. flma raa isoe amh oaltmidh aldhi kan ihbh oaqfa qal lamh: «ia amrah hodha abnk». thm qal lltmidh: «hodha amk». omn tlk alsaeah akhdha altmidh ala khasth. bed hdha raa isoe an kl shi' qd kml flki itm alktab qal: «ana etshan». okan ana' modoea mmloa khla fmlaoa asfnjh mn alklh oodeoha ela zofa oqdmoha ala fmh. flma akhdh isoe alklh qal: «qd akml». onks rash oaslm alroh. thm adh kan astedad flki la tbqa alajsad ela alslib fi alslt lan iom dhkl alslt kan ezima sal alihod bilats an tksr siqanhm oirfoea. fata aleskr oksroa saqi alaol oalakhr almslobin meh. oama isoe flma ja'oa alih lm iksroa saqih lanhm raoh qd mat. lkn oahda mn aleskr ten jnbh bhrbh olloqt khrij dm oma'. oaldhi eain shhd

oshhadth hq oho ielm anh iqol alhq ltomnoa antm. lan hdha kan litm alktab alqail: «ezm la iksr mn». oaida iqal ktob akhr: «sinzron ala aldhi tenoh». thm an iosf aldhi mn alramh oho tlmidh isoe olkn khfih lsbb alkhof mn alihod sal bilats an iakhdh jsd isoe fadhni bilats. fja' oakhdh jsd isoe. oja' aida niqodimos aldhi ata aola ala isoe lila oho haml mzij mr oead nho mih mna. fakhdha jsd isoe olfah bakfan me alatiab kma llihod eadh an ikfnoa. okan fi almode aldhi slb fih bstan ofi albanan qbr jdidi lm iode fih ahd qt. fhnaq odea isoe lsbb astedad alinron lan alqbr kan qriba.

20

ofi aol alasboe ja't mrim almjdlh ala alqbr bakra oalzlam baq. fnzrt alhij mrfoea en alqbr. frkdt oja't ala smeant btrs oala altmidh alakhr aldhi kan isoe ihbh oqalt lhama: «akhdhoa alsid mn alqbr olsna nelm ain odeoh». fkhrij btrs oaltmidh alakhr oatia ala alqbr. okan alathnan irkdan mea. fsbq altmidh alakhr btrs oja' aola ala alqbr oanhna fnzr alakfan modoeah olknh lm idkhl. thm ja' smeant btrs itebh odkhl alqbr onzr alakfan modoeah oalmndil aldhi kan ela rash lis modoea me alakfan bl mlfoa fi mode ohdh. fhinidh dklh aida altmidh alakhr aldhi ja' aola ala alqbr oraa famn lanhm lm ikonoa bed ierfon alktab: anh inbghi an iqom mn alamoat. fmda altmidhan aida ala modoeah. ama mrim fkant oead end alqbr kharja tbki. ofima hi tbki anhnat ala alqbr fnzrt mlakin bthiab bid jalsin oahda end alras oalakhr end alrljin hith kan jsd isoe modoea. fqala lha: «ia amrah lmadha tbkin?» qalt lhama: «anhm akhdhoa sidi olst aelm ain odeoh». olma qalt hdha altftt ala alora' fnzrt isoe oaqfa olm telm anh isoe. qal lha isoe: «ia amrah lmadha tbkin? mn tltbin?» fznt tlk anh albstani fqalt lh: «ia sid an kent ant qd hmlih fql li ain odeh oana akhdhh». qal lha isoe: «ia mrim!» faltftt tlk oqalt lh: «rboni» aldhi tsirh ia melm. qal lha isoe: «la tlmisni lani lm ased bed ala abi. olkn adhhbi ala akhoti oqoli lhm: ani ased ala abi oabikm oalhi oalhm». fja't mrim almjdlh oakhbirt altmidh anha rat alrb oanh qal lha hdha. olma kant eshih dhkl aliom oho alo alasboe okant alaboab mghlqh hith kan altmidh mjtmeine lsbb alkhof mn alihod ja' isoe oooq fi alost oqal lhm: «slam lkm». olma qal hdha arahm idih ojnbh frrh altmidh adh raoo alrb. fqal lhm isoe aida: «slam lkm. kma arslni alab arslkm ana». olma qal hdha nfkh oqal lhm: «aqbloa aloh alqds. mn ghfrtm khtaiah tghfr lh omn amsktm khtaiah amskt». ama toma ahd alathni eshr aldhi iqal lh altoam flm ikn mehm hin ja' isoe. fqal lh altmidh alakhron: «qd raina alrb». fqal lhm: «an lm absr fi idih athr almsamir oade asbei fi athr almsamir oade idi fi jnbh la aomn». obed thmanih aiam kan tlamidh aida dakhla otoma mehm. fja' isoe oalaboab mghlqh oooq fi alost oqal: «slam lkm». thm qal ltoma: «hat asbek ala hna oabsr idi ohat idk odeha fi jnbi ola tkn ghir momn bl momna». ajab toma: «rbi oalhi». qal lh isoe: «lank raitni ia toma amnt! toba lldhin amnoa olm iroa». oiaat akhr kthirh sne isoe qdam tlamidh lm tkbt fi hdha alktab. oama hdhh fqd tkbt ltomnoa an isoe ho almsih abn allh olki tkon lkm adha amntm hiah basmh.

bed hdha azhr aida isoe nfsh lltlamidh ela bhr tbrh.
zhr hkdha: kan smeant btrs otoma aldhi iqal lh al-
toam onthnail aldhi mn qana aljlil oabna zbd oath-
nan akhran mn tlamidhh me bedhm. qal lhm smeant
btrs: «ana adhhb latsid». qalao lh: «ndhhb nhn aida
mek». fkhrrjoa odkhloa alsfinh lloqt. ofi tlk allilh
lm imskoia shiia. olma kan alsbh oqf isoe ela alshati.
olkn altlamidh lm ikonoo ielmon anh isoe. fqal lhm
isoe: «ia ghلمان alel endkm adama?». ajaboh: «la!»
fqal lhm: «alqoa alshbkh ala janb alsfinh alaimn ftj-
doa». falqoa olm ieodoo iqdron an ijdhboba mn kthrh
alsmk. fqal dhlk altlmidh aldhi kan isoe ihbh lbtrs:
«ho alrb». flma sme smeant btrs anh alrb atzr bthobh
lanh kan eriana oalqa nfsh fi albhr. oama altlamidh
alakhron fja'oa balsfinh lanhm lm ikonoo beidin en
alard ala nho miti dhrae ohm ijron shbkh alsmk. flma
khrjoa ala alard nzroa jmra modoea osmka modoea
elih okhbza. qal lhm isoe: «qdmoo mn alsmk aldhi
amsktm alan». fsed smeant btrs ojdhb alshbkh ala
alard mmtlih smka kbira mih othlatha okhmsin. ome
hdhh alkthrh lm ttkhrq alshbkh. qal lhm isoe: «hlmoa
tghdoa». olm ijsr ahd mn altlamidh an isalh: mn
ant? adh kanoa ielmon anh alrb. thm ja' isoe oakhdh
alkhbz oaetahm okdhk alsmk. hdhh mrh thalthh zhr
isoe lltlamidhh bedma qam mn alamoat. fbed ma tgh-
doa qal isoe lsmeant btrs: «ia smeant bn iona athbni ak-
thr mn hola?» qal lh: «nem ia rb ant telm ani ahbk».
qal lh: «are khrafi». qal lh aida thanih: «ia smeant bn
iona athbni?» qal lh: «nem ia rb ant telm ani ahbk».
qal lh: «are ghnmi». qal lh thalthh: «ia smeant bn iona
athbni?» fhzn btrs lanh qal lh thalthh: athbni? fqal lh:
«ia rb ant telm kl shi'. ant terf ani ahbk». qal lh isoe:
«are ghnmi. alhq alhq aqol lk: lma knt akthr hdathh
knt tmntq dhatk otmsi hith tsha'. olkn mta shkht
fank tmd idik oakhr imntqk oihmlk hith la tsha'». qal
hdha mshira ala aih mith kan mzmea an imjd allh bha.
olma qal hdha qal lh: «atbeni». faltft btrs onzr al-
tlmidh aldhi kan isoe ihbh itbeh oho aida aldhi atka
ela sdrh oqt alesha' oqal: «ia sid mn ho aldhi islmk?»
flma raa btrs hdha qal lisoe: «ia rb ohdha ma lh?»
qal lh isoe: «an knt asha' anh ibqa hta aji' fmadha
lk? atbeni ant». fdhae hdha alqol bin alakhoh: an
dhlk altlmidh la imot. olkn lm iql lh isoe anh la imot
bl: «an knt asha' anh ibqa hta aji' fmadha lk?». hdha
ho altlmidh aldhi ishhd bhdha oktb hdha. onelm an
shhadth hq. oashia' akhr kthirh sneha isoe an ktb
oahdh oahdh flst azn an alealm nfsh ise alktb almk-
tobh. amin.

aelan isoe almsih, aldhi aetah aiah allh, liri ebidh ma la bd an ikon en qrib, obinh mrsia bid mlakh lebdh iohna, aldhi shhd bklmh allh obshhadh isoe almsih bkl ma rah. toba lldhi iqra olddhin ismeon aqoal alnboh, oihfzon ma ho mktob fiha, lan alqot qrib. iohna, ala alsbe alknais alti fi asia: nemh lkm oslam mn alkain oaldhi kan oaldhi iati, omn alsbeh alaroah alti amam ershh, omn isoe almsih alshahd alamin, al-bkr mn alamoat, oriiis mlok alard. aldhi ahbna, oqd ghslna mn khtaiana bdmh, ojelna mloka oknhh llh abih, lh almj d oalstan ala abd alabdin. amin. hodha iati me alshab, ostnzh kl ein, oaldhin tenoh, oinoh elih jmie qbail alard. nem amin. ana ho alalf oalia', albdaih oalnhaih, iqol alrb alkain oaldhi kan oaldhi iati, alqadr ela kl shi'. ana iohna akhokm oshrickm fi aldiqh ofi mlot isoe almsih osbrh. knt fi aljzirh alti tdea btms mn ajl klmh allh omn ajl shhadh isoe almsih. knt fi alroh fi iom alrb, osmet oraii sota ez-ima ksot boq qaila: «ana ho alalf oalia'. alaol oalakhr. oaldhi trah akth fi ktob oarsl ala alsbe alknais alti fi asia: ala afss, oala smirna, oala brghams, oala thiatira, oala sards, oala filadlfia, oala laodkih». faltft lanr alstot aldhi tkml mei. olma altft rait sbe mnair mn dhbb, ofi ost alsbe almnair shbb abn ansan, mntsrba bthob ala alrjlin, omtmntqa end thdiih bmtntqh mn dhbb. oama rash osberh fabidan kalsof alabid kalthlj, oeinah klibh nar. orjlh shbh alnhas alnqi, kanhma mnhamitan fi aton. osoth ksot miah kthirh. omeh fi idh alimna sbeh koakb, osif mad dho hdn ikhrj mn fmh, oojhh kalshms ohi tdi' fi qotha. flma raith sqtt end rjlh kmit, fode idh alimna eli qaila li: «la tkfh, ana ho alaol oalakhr, oalhi. oknt mita oha ana hi ala abd alabdin. amin. oli mfatih alhaoih oalmot. faktb ma rait, oma ho kain, oma ho etid an ikon bed hdha. sr alsbeh alkoakb alti rait ela imini, oalsbe almnair aldhh-bih: alsbeh alkoakb hi mlaikh alsbe alknais, oalmnair alsbe alti raitha hi alsbe alknais».

akth ala mlak knish afss: «hdha iqolh almmks alsbeh alkoakb fi iminh, almashi fi ost alsbe almnair aldhhbih: ana earf aemalk otebk osbrk, oank la tqdr an thtml alashrar, oqd jrbt alqailin anhm rsl olisoa rsla, fojdtm kadhb. oqd ahtmlt olk sbr, otebt mn ajl asmi olm tkl. lkn endi elik ank trkt mhbtq alaola. fadhkr mn ain sqtt otb, oeaml alaemal alaola, oala fani atik en qrib oazhzh mnartk mn mkanha, an lm ttb. olkn endk hdha: ank tbgdh aemal alnqolaoiin alti abghdha ana aida. mn lh adhn flisme ma iqolh alroh llknais. mn ighlb fsaetih an iakl mn shjrh alhiiah alti fi ost frdos allh». oaktb ala mlak knish smirna: «hdha iqolh alaol oalakhr, aldhi kan mita feash. ana aerf aemalk otdiqt, ofqrk (me ank ghni) otjdif alqailin anhm ihod olisoa ihoda, bl hm mjme alshitan. la tkfh albth mma ant etid an ttalm bh. hodha ablis mzme an ilqi beda mnkm fi alsin lki tjrbao, oikon lkm diq eshrh aiam. kn amina ala almot fsaetik akil alhiiah. mn lh adhn flisme ma iqolh alroh llknais. mn ighlb fla iodhih almot althani». oaktb ala mlak alknish alti fi brghams: «hdha iqolh aldhi lh alsif almadi dho al-

hdin. ana earf aemalk, oain tskn hith krsi alshitan, oant mtmsk basmi olm tnkr aimani hta fi alaiam alti fiha kan antibas shhidi alamin aldhi qtl endkm hith alshitan iskn. olkn endi elik qlil: an endk hnak qoma mtmskin btelim bleam, aldhi kan ielm balaq an ilqi methrh amam bni asraail: an iakloa ma dbhb llaothan, oiznoa. hkdhda endk ant aida qom mtmskon btealim alnqolaoiin aldhi abghdh. ftb oala fani atik sriea oa-harbhbm bsif fmi. mn lh adhn flisme ma iqolh alroh llknais. mn ighlb fsaetih an iakl mn almn almkhfa, oaetih hshah bida', oela alhsah asm jdidd mktob la ierfh ahd ghir aldhi iakhdh». oaktb ala mlak alknish alti fi thiatira: «hdha iqolh abn allh, aldhi lh einan klibh nar, orjlh mthl alnhas alnqi. ana earf aemalk omhbtk okhdmk oaimnak osbrk, oan aemalk alakhirh akthr mn alaola. lkn endi elik qlil: ank tsib almarah aizabl alti tqol anha nbih, hta telm otghoi ebidi an iznoa oiaakloa ma dbhb llaothan. oaetith zmana lki ttob en znaha olm ttb. ha ana alqiha fi frash, oaldhin iznon meha fi diqh ezimh, an kanoa la itobon en aemalhm. oaoladha aqtlhm balmot. fsterf jmie alknais ani ana ho alfahs akka oalqlob, osaeti kl oahd mnkm bhsb aemalhm. olknai aqol lkm ollbaqin fi thiatira, kl aldhn lis lhm hdha altelim, oaldhin lm ierfoa aemaq alshitan, kma iqolon, ani la alqi elikm thqla akhr, oanma aldhi endkm tmskoa bh ala an aji'. omn ighlb oihfz aemali ala alnhaih fsaetih sltana ela alamm, fireahm bqdi b mn hdid, kma tksr anih mn khzf, kma akhdht ana aida mn end abi, oaetih kokb alsbh. mn lh adhn flisme ma iqolh alroh llknais».

oaktb ala mlak alknish alti fi sards: «hdha iqolh aldhi lh sbeh aroah allh oalsbeh alkoakb. ana earf aemalk, an lk asma ank hi oant mit. kn sahra oshdd ma bq, aldhi ho etid an imot, lani lm ajd aemalk kamllh amam allh. fadhkr kif akhdht osmet oahfz otb, fani an lm tsrh aqdm elik kls, ola telm aih saeh aqdm elik. endk asma' qlilh fi sards lm injsoa thiabhm, fsmishon mei fi thiab bid lanhm msthqon. mn ighlb fdhkl silbs thiaba bida, oln amho asmh mn sfr alhiiah, osaetrf basmh amam abi oamam mlaikth. mn lh adhn flisme ma iqolh alroh llknais». oaktb ala mlak alknish alti fi filadlfia: «hdha iqolh alqdos alhq, aldhi lh mftah daod, aldhi ifth ola ahd ighlq, oighlq ola ahd ifth. ana earf aemalk. hindha qd jelt amamk baba mftoha ola iste- tie ahd an ighlqh, lan lk oqh isirh, oqd hfzt klmti olm tnkr asmi. hindha ajl aldhi mn mjme alshitan, mn alqailin anhm ihod olisoa ihoda, bl ikdhbon: hindha asirhm iaton oisjdon amam rjlk, oierfon ani ana abhbtk. lkan hfzt klmh sbri, ana aida sahfkz mn saeh altrjrh aletidh an tati ela alealm klh ltrjrh alsaknin ela alard. ha ana ati sriea. tmsk bma endk lila iakhdh ahd aklikl. mn ighlb fsajelh emoda fi hikl alhi, ola iead ikhrj ala kharj, oaktb elih asm alhi, oasm mdinh ali aorshlim aljdikh alnazlh mn alsm'a' mn end alhi, oasmi aljdidd. mn lh adhn flisme ma iqolh alroh llknais». oaktb ala mlak knish allaodkiin: «hdha iqolh alamin, alshahd alamin alsadq, bda'h khlqh allh. ana earf aemalk, ank lst barda ola hara. litk knt barda oa hara. hkdhda lank fatr, olst barda ola hara, ana mzme an atqiak mn fmi. lank tqol: ani ana ghni oqd astgh-

nit, ola hajh li ala shi', olst telm ank ant alshqi oalbais ofqir oaema oerian. ashir elik an tshtri mni dhhba msfa balnar lki tstghni, othiaba bida lki tlbs, fla izhr khzi eritk. okhl einik bkhl lki tbsr. ani kl mn ahbh aobkhh oadobh. fkn ghiora otb. hindha oaqf ela albab oaqre. an sme ahd soti ofth albab, adkhl alih oatesha meh oho mei. mn ighlb fsaetih an ijl mei fi ershi, kma ghltb ana aida ojlst me abi fi ershh. mn lh adhn flisme ma iqolh alroh llknais».

4

bed hdha nzrt oadha bab mftoh fi alsma', oalsot alaol aldhi smeth kboq itklm mei qaila: «ased ala hna farik ma la bd an isir bed hdha». olloqt srt fi alroh, oadha ersh modoe fi alsma', oela alersh jals. okan aljals fi almnzr shbh hjr alishb oaleqic, oqos qzh hol alersh fi almnzr shbh alzmrd. ohol alersh arbeh oeshron ersha. orait ela alerosh arbeh oeshrin shikha jalsin mtsrblin bthiab bid, oela rooshm akalil mn dhhb. omn alersh ikhrj broq oreod oasoat. oamam alersh sbhe msabih nar mtqdh, hi sbhe aroah allh. oqdam alersh bhr zjaj shbh alblor. ofi ost alersh ohol alersh arbeh hioanat mmloh eiona mn qdam omn ora'. oalhioan alaol shbh asd, oalhioan althani shbh ejl, oalhioan althalth lh oj h mthl oj h ansan, oalhioan alrabe shbh nsr tair. oalarbeh alhioanat lkl oahd mnha sth ajnhh holha omn dakhll mmloh eiona, ola tzal nhara olila qailh: «qdos qdos qdos, alrb alalh alqadr ela kl shi', aldhi kan oalkain oaldhi iati». ohinma teti alhioanat mjda okramh oshkra lljals ela alersh, alhi ala abd alabdin, ikhr alarbeh oaleshron shikha qdam aljals ela alersh, oisjdon llhi ala abd alabdin, oitrhon akalilhm amam alersh qailin: «ant msthq aiha alrb an takhdh almj d oalkramh oalqdrh, lank ant khltq kl alashia', ohi baradtk kainh okhlqt».

5

orait ela imin aljals ela alersh sfra mktoba mn dakhll omn ora', mkhtoma bsbeh khtom. orait mlaka goia inadi bsot ezim: «mn ho msthq an ifth alsfr oifk khtomh?» flm istte ahd fi alsma' ola ela alard ola tht alard an ifth alsfr ola an inzr alih. fsrt ana abki kthira, lanh lm iojd ahd msthqa an ifth alsfr oiqrh ola an inzr alih. fqal li oahd mn alshiokh: «la tbk. hodha qd ghbl alasd aldhi mn sbt ihodha, asl daod, lifth alsfr oifk khtomh alsbeh». orait fadha fi ost alersh oalhioanat alarbeh ofi ost alshiokh hml qaim kanh mdhboh, lh sbhe qron osbe aein, hi sbhe aroah allh almrslh ala kl alard. fata oakhdh alsfr mn imin aljals ela alersh. olma akhdh alsfr khr alarbeh alhioanat oalarbeh oaleshron shikha amam alhml, olhm kl oahd qitharat ojabat mn dhhb mmloh bkhora hi sloat alq-disin. ohm itrmon trnimh djidh qailin: «msthq ant an takhdh alsfr ofth khtomh, lank dbhbt oashtritna llh bdmk mn kl qbilh olsan osheb oamh, ojeltna lalhna mlaka okhnh, fsmlik ela alard». onzrt osmet sot mlaikh kthirin hol alersh oalhioanat alshiokh, okan eddhm rboat rboat oalof alof, qailin bsot ezim: «msthq ho alhml almdhboh an iakhdh alqdrh oalghna oalhkmh oalqoh oalkramh oalmjd oalbrkh».

okl khliqh mma fi alsma' oela alard otht alard, oma ela albh, kl ma fiha, smetha qailh: «lljals ela alersh ollhml albrkh oalkramh oalmjd oalsltan ala abd alabdin». okant alhioanat alarbeh tqol: «amin». oalshiokh alarbeh oaleshron khroa osjdoa llhi ala abd alabdin.

6

onzrt lma fth alhml oahda mn alkhtom alsbeh, osmet oahda mn alarbeh alhioanat qaila ksot red: «hlm oanr!» fnzrt, oadha frs abid, oaljals elih meh qos, oqd aeti akila, okhrj ghalba olki ighlb. olma fth alkhtom althani, smet alhioan althani qaila: «hlm oanr!» fchrj frs akhr ahmr, oaei lljals elih an inze alsam mn alard, oan iqt bedhm beda, oaei sifa ezima. olma fth alkhtom althalth, smet alhioan althalth qaila: «hlm oanr!» fnzrt oadha frs asod, oaljals elih meh mizan fi idh. osmet sota fi ost alarbeh alhioanat qaila: «thmnh qmh bdinar, othlath thmani sheir bdinar. oama alzit oakhm fla tdrhma». olma fth alkhtom alrabe, smet sot alhioan alrabe qaila: «hlm oanr!» fnzrt oadha frs akhr, oaljals elih asmh almot, oalhaoih ttbeh, oaeia sltana ela rbe alard an iqtla balsif oaljoe oalmot obohosh alard. olma fth alkhtom alkham, rait tht aldhb nfos aldinh qtloa mn ajl klmh allh omn ajl alsh-hadh alti kant endhm, osrkhoa bsot ezim qailin: «hta mta aiaha alsid alqdos oalhq, la tqdi otntqm ldmaina mn alsaknin ela alard?» faetia kl oahd thiaba bida, oqil lhm an istrihoa zmana isira aida hta ikml alebid rfqaohm, oakhothm aida, aletidon an iqtloa mthllhm. onzrt lma fth alkhtom alsads, oadha zlzlh ezimh dhdt, oalshms srt soda' kmsh mn sher, oalqmr sar kaldm, onjom alsma' sqtt ala alard kma ttrh shjrh altin sqatha adha hztha rih ezimh. oalsma' anflqt kdrj mltf, okl jbl ojzrh tzhzha mn modehman. omlok alard oalezma' oalaghnia' oalamra' oalaoqia' okl ebd okl hr, akhfoa anfshmh fi almghair ofi skhor aljbal, ohm iqolon lljbal oalshkor: «asqti elina oakhfina en oj h aljals ela alersh oen ghdb alhml, lanh qd ja' iom ghdbh alezim. omn isttie aloqof?»

7

obed hdha rait arbeh mlaikh oaqfin ela arbe zoaia alard, mmskin arbe riah alard lki la thb rih ela alard ola ela albh ola ela shjrh ma. orait mlaka akhr talea mn mshrq alshms meh khtom allh alhi, fnada bsot ezim ala almlaikh alarbeh aldinh aetia an idroa alard oalbhr qaila: «la tdrea alard ola albh ola alash-jar, hta nkhtom ebid alhna ela jbahhm». osmet edd almkhtomin mih oarbeh oarbein alfa, mkhtomin mn kl sbt mn bni asraail. mn sbt ihodha athna eshr alf mkhtom. mn sbt raobin athna eshr alf mkhtom. mn sbt jad athna eshr alf mkhtom. mn sbt ashir athna eshr alf mkhtom. mn sbt nftali athna eshr alf mkhtom. mn sbt mnsa athna eshr alf mkhtom. mn sbt shmeon athna eshr alf mkhtom. mn sbt laoi athna eshr alf mkhtom. mn sbt isakr athna eshr alf mkhtom. mn sbt zbolon athna eshr alf mkhtom. mn sbt iosf athna eshr alf mkhtom. mn sbt bniamin athna eshr alf mkhtom. bed hdha nzrt oadha jme kthir

lm istte ahd an iedh, mn kl alamm oalqbail oalsheob oalalsnh, oaqfon amam alersh oamam alhml, mtsr-blm bthiab bid ofi aidihm sef alnkhl ohm isrkhn bsot ezim qailin: «alkhlas lalhna aljals ela alersh ollhml». ojmie almlaikh kanoa oaqfin hol alersh oalshioikh oalhioanar alarbeh, okhroa amam alersh ela ojohhm osjdoa llh qailin: «amin! albrkh oalmjd oalikhmh oal-shkr oalkramh oalqdrh oalqoh lalhna ala abd alabdin. amin» osalni oahd mn alshioikh: «hola» almtsrb-lon balthiab albid, mn hm omn ain atoa?» fqlt lh: «ia sid ant telm». fql li: «hola» hm aldhin atoa mn aldiqh alezimh, oqd ghsloa thiaabhm obidoha fi dm alhml. mn ajl dhlk hm amam ersh allh oikhdmoh nhara olila fi hiklh, oaljals ela alersh ihl foqhm. In ijoeoa bed oln ietshoa bed ola tqe elihm alshms ola shi' mn alhr, lan alhml aldhi fi ost alersh ireahm, oiqtadhm ala inabie ma' hih, oimsh allh kl dmeh mn eionhm».

8

olma fth alkhtn alsabe hdth skot fi alsma' nho nsf saeh. orait alsbeh almlaikh aldhn iqfon amam allh oqd aetoea sbeh aboaq. oja' mlak akhr oooq end almdhbb, omeh mbkhrh mn dhbb oaeiti bkhora kthira lki iqdmh me sloat alqdisin jmiehm ala mdhbb aldhbb aldhi amam alersh. fsed dkhan albkhor me sloat alqdisin mn id almlak amam allh. thm akhdh almlak almbkhrh omahla mn nar almdhbb oalqaha ala alard, fhdtht asoat oreod obroq ozlzh. thm an alsbeh almlaikh aldhn mehm alsbeh alaboaq thiaoa lki iboqoa. fboq almlak alaol, fhdth brd onar mkhlotan bdm, oalqia ala alard, fahtq thlth alashjar oahtrq kl eshb akhdh. thm boq almlak althani, fkan jbla ezima mtqda balnar alqi ala albhrr, fsar thlth albhrr dma. omat thlth alkhlaiq alti fi albhrr alti lha hiah, oahlk thlth alsf. thm boq almlak althalth, fsqt mn alsma' kokb ezim mtqd kmsbah, ooqe ela thlth alnhar oela inabie almlah. oasm alkobk «alafsnatin». fsar thlth almlah af-sntina, omat kthiron mn alnas mn almlah lanha sart mrh. thm boq almlak alrabe, fdrb thlth alshms othlth alqmr othlth alnjom, hta izlm thlthhn, oalnhar la idi' thlthh, oallil kdhlk. thm nzrt osmet mlaka taira fi ost alsma' qaila bsot ezim: «oil oil oil llsaknin ela alard mn ajl bqih asoat aboaq althlath almlaikh almmzmein an iboqoa».

9

thm boq almlak alkhams, frait kokba qd sqt mn alsma' ala alard, oaeiti mftah bir alhaohi. fth bir alhaohi, fsed dkhan mn albir kdkhan aton ezim, fzlmnt alshms alajo mn dkhan albir. omn aldkhan khrj irad ela alard, faeti sltana kma leqarb alard sltan. oqil lh an la idr eshb alard ola shiia akhdh ola shjrh ma, ala alnas fqt aldhn lsh lhm khtn allh ela jbahhm. oaeiti an la iqtghm bl an itedhbua khmsh ashhr. oedhbh kedhab eqrb adha ldgh ansana. ofi tlk alaiam sitlb alnas almot ola ijdonh, oirghbon an imotoa fihrr almot mnhm. oshkl aljrard shbh khil mhiah llhrb, oela roosha kakalil shbh aldhbb, oojohha kojoh kshan. okan lha sher ksher alnsa', okant asnanha kasnan alasod, okan lha droe kdroe mn hdid, osot ajnhtha ksot mrkbat khil

kthirh tjri ala qtal. olha adhnab shbh aleqarb, okant fi adhnabha hmat, osltanha an todhi alnas khmsh ashhr. olha mlak alhaohi mlka eliha asmh balebranih «ab-don» olh balionanih asm «abolion». aloil aloahd mda hodha iati oilan aida bed hdha. thm boq almlak al-sads, fsmet sota oahda mn arbesh qron mdhbb aldhbb aldhi amam allh, qaila llmlak alsads aldhi meh alboq: «fk alarbeh almlaikh almqidin end alnhr alezim al-frat». fanfk alarbeh almlaikh almedon llsaeah oaliom oalshhr oalsnh, lki iqtloa thlth alnas. oedd jiosh al-frsan mita mlion. oana smet eddhm. ohkdha rait alkhl fi alroia oaljalsin eliha, lhm droe narih oas-manjonih okbritih, oroos alkhl kroos alasod, omn afoahha ikhrj nar odkhan okbrit. mn dhdb althlath qtl thlth alnas mn alnar oalddkan oalkbrit aldkharj mn afoahha, fan sltanha ho fi afoahha ofi adhnabha, lan adhnabha shbh alhiat olha roos obha tdr. oama bqih alnas aldhn lm iqtloa bhdh aldrbat flm itoboa en aemal aidihm, hta la isjdoa llshiatin oasnam aldhbb oalfdh oalnhas oalhrj oalkhshb alti la tsttie an tbsr ola tsme ola tmshi, ola taboa en qtlhm ola en shrhml ola en znahm ola en srqthm.

10

thm rait mlaka akhr goia nazla mn alsma', mtsrb-la bshabb, oela rash qos qzh, oojhkh kalshms, orjlak k-modi nar, omeh fi idh sfr sgghr mftoh. fode rjlh al-imna ela albhrr oalisra ela alard, osrkx bsot ezim kma izmjr alasod. obed ma srkh tkmlt alreod alsbeh basoa-tha. obed ma tkmlt alreod alsbeh basoa-tha knt mzmea an akbt, fsmet sota mn alsma' qaila li: «akhtn ela ma tkmlt bh alreod alsbeh ola tktbh». oalmak aldhi raith oaqfa ela albhrr oela alard, rfe idh ala alsma', oaqsm balhi ala abd alabdin, aldhi khlq alsma' oma fiha oalard oma fiha oalbhrr oma fih, an la ikon zman bed, bl fi aiam sot almlak alsabe aza me an iboq itm aida sr allh, kma bsrr ebiddh alania'. oalsot aldhi knt qd smeth mn alsma' klmni aida oqal: «adhbh kdhdh alsfr alsghir almfth fi id almlak aloaqf ela albhrr oela alard». fdhdbt ala almlak qaila lh: «aetni alsfr als-ghir». fql li: «khdh oklh, fsijel jofk mra, olknh fi fmk ikon hloa kalesl». fakhdht alsfr alsghir mn id almlak oaklth, fkan fi fmi hloa kalesl. obed ma aklt sar jofi mra. fql li: «ijb ank ttnba aida ela sheob oamm oalsnh omlok kthirin».

11

thm aetit qsbh shbh esa, oooq almlak qaila li: «qm oqs hikl allh oalmdhbb oalsajdin fih. oama aldar alti hi kharj alhikl fatrhha kharja ola tqsha, lanha qd aetit llamm, osidoson almdinh almqdsh athnin oar-bein shhra. osaeiti lshahdi fitnban alfa omotin ostin ioma, labsin msosha». hdhan hma alzitontan oalm-nartan alqaimtan amam rb alard. oan kan ahd irid an iodhihma, tkhrj nar mn fmhama otakl aeda'hma. oan kan ahd irid an iodhihma fhkda la bd anh iqt. hdhan lhma alsltan an ighlqa alsma' hta la tmtr mtra fi aiam nbomha, olhma sltan ela almlah an iholaha ala dm, oan idrba alard bkl drbh klma arada. omata tmma shhadthma falohsh alsaed mn alhaohi sisne

mehma hrba oighlbhma oiqtihma. otkon jhttahma ela share almdinh alezimh alti idea rohia sdom omsr, hith slb rbna aida. oinzr anas mn alsheob oalqbail oalalsnh oalammm jhttihma thlathh aiam onsa, ola ideon jhttihma todean fi qbor. oishmt bhma alsaknon ela alard oithllon, oirslon hdaia bedhm lbed lan hd-hin alnbiin kana qd edhba alsaknin ela alard. thm bed althlathh alaiam oalnsf dkhil fihma roh hiah mn allh, foqfa ela arjlhma. ooqe khof ezim ela aldhin kanao inzronhmma. osmeoa sota ezima mn asma' qaila lhma: «aseda ala hhna». fseda ala asma' fi alshabh, onzrhma aedaohma. ofi tlk alsae hddht zlzlh ezimh, fsqt eshr almdinh, oqtl balzllzh asma' mn alnas: sbh alaf. osar albaqon fi rebh, oaetoa mjda lah asma'. aloil althani mda ohodha aloil althalth iati sriea. thm boq amlak alsabe, fhdtht asoat ezimh fi asma' qailh: «qd sart mmalk alealm lrbna omsihh, fsmilk ala abd alabdin». oalarbeh oaleshron shikha aljalson amam allh ela eroshhm khroa ela ojohhm osjdoa llh qailin: «nshkrk aiha alrb alalh alqadr ela kl shi', alkain oaldhi kan oaldhi iati, lank akhdtht qdrtk alezimh omkl. oghdbt alamm fata ghdbk ozman alamoat lidanoa, olteta alajrh lebidk albania' oalqdisin oalkhaifin asmk, alsghar oalkbar, olihlk aldhin kanao ilhkon alard». oanfth hiki allh fi asma', ozhr tabot ehdh fi hikhil, ohdtht broq oasoat oreod ozllzh obrd ezim.

12

ozhrt aih ezimh fi asma': amrah mtsrblh balshms, oalqmr tht rjliha, oela rasha akil mn athni eshr kokba, ohi hbla tsrkh mtm khdh omtoje hltld. ozhrt aih akhra fi asma': hodha tnin ezim amhr lh sbh roos oeshrh qron, oela roosh sbh tjan. odhnbh jir thlth njom asma' ftrhha ala alard. oaltnin oqf amam almrh aleitdh an tld hta ibtle oldha mta oldt. foldt abna dhkra etida an irea jmie alamm besa mn hdid. oakhtf oldha ala allh oala ershh, oalmrah hrbt ala albrih hith lha mode med mn allh lki ieoloha hnak alfa omitin ostin ioma. ohdtht hrb fi asma': mikhaail omilaikh harboa altnin. oharb altnin omilaikh olm iqooa, flm iojd mkanhm bed dhik fi asma'. ftrh altnin alezim, alhih alqdimh almdao ablis oalshitan, alldhi idl alealm klh - trh ala alard, otrht meh mlaikh. osmet sota ezima qaila fi asma': «alan sar khlas alhna oqdrth omikh oostan msihh, lanh qd trh almshtki ela akhotna alldhi kan ishtki elihm amam alhna nhara olila. ohm ghilboh bdm alhm obklmh shhadthm, olm ihboa hiathm hta almot. mn aji hdaa afrihi aitha alsmaoat oalsaknon fiha. oil lsakni alard oalhr, lan ablis nzi alikm obh ghdb ezim, ealma an lh zmana qila». olma raa altnin an htrh ala alard, adthd almrh alti oldt alabn aldhkr, faetit almrh jnahi alnsr alezim lki ttir ala albrih ala modeha, hith teal zmana ozmanin onsf zman mn ojh alhih. falqt alhih mn fmha ora' almrh ma' knhr ltjelha thml balnhr. faent alard almrh oftht alard fmha oablt alhr alldhi alqah altnin mn fmh. fghdb altnin ela almrh, odhdbh lisne hrba me baqi nslha aldhin ihfzon osaia allh, oendhm shhadh isoe almsih.

13

thm oqft ela rml albhr, frait ohsha talea mn albhr lh sbh roos oeshrh qron, oela qronh eshrh tjan, oela roosh asm tjdif. oalohsh alldhi raith kan sbbh nmr, oqoaimh kqoaim qd, ofmh kfm asd. oaetah altnin qdrth oershh osltana ezima. orait oahda mn roosh kanh mdhboh lmot, ojrhh almmitt qd shfi. otejbtt kl alard ora' alohsh, osjdoa llnin alldhi aeta alstlan llohsh, osjdoa llohsh qailin: «mn ho mthl alohsh? mn isttie an iharbh?» oeti fma itklm bezaim otjadif, oeti sltana an ifel athnin oarbein shhra. ftht fmh baltjdid ela allh, lijdf ela asmh oela msknh oela alsaknin fi asma'. oeti an isne hrba me alqdisin oighlbhm, oeti sltana ela kl qbilh olsan oamh. fsisjd lh jmie alsaknin ela alard, alldhin list asmaohm mktobh mndh tasis alealm fi sfr hiah alhm alldhi dhbb. mn lh adhn flisme! an kan ahd ijme sbia fala alard alsaknin fiha isjdon llohsh alaol alldhi shfi jrhh almmitt, oisne aiat ezimh, hta an hiel nara tnzll mn asma' ela alard qdam alnas, oidl alsaknin ela alard balaiat alti aeti an isneha amam alohsh, qaila llsaknin ela alard an isneoa sorh llohsh alldhi kan bh jrh alsif oeash. oeti an ieti roha lsorh alohsh, hta itklm sorh alohsh oijel jmie alldhin la isjdon lsorh alohsh iqtlon. oijel aljmie: alsghar oalkbar, oalaghna' oalfqra', oalahrar oalebidd, tsne lhm smh ela idhm alimna ao ela jbhthm, oan la iqdr ahd an ishtri ao ibie ala mn lh alsmh ao asm alohsh ao edd asmh. hna alhkmh! mn lh fhm flisb edd alohsh fanh edd ansan, oeddh: st mih osth oston.

14

thm nzrt oadha hml oaqf ela jbl shion, omeh mih oarbeh oarbeen alfa, lhm asm abih mktoba ela jbahhm. osmet sota mn asma' ksot miah kthirh oksot red ezim. osmet sota ksot darbin balqitharh idrbon bqitharathm, ohm itrnmom ktrnimh jdidh amam alersh oamam alarbeh alhoianat oalshiokh. olm iste ahd an itelm altnimh ala almi h oalarbeh oalarbeen alfa alldhin ashtroa mn alard - hola' hm alldhin lm itnjsoa me alnsa' lanhm athar. hola' hm alldhin it-beon alhm hithma dhbb. hola' ashtroa mn bin alnas bakorh llh ollhm. oif afoahhm lm iojd ghsh, lanhm bla eib qdam ersh allh. thm rait mlaka akhr taira fi ost asma' meh bsarh abdi, libshr alsaknin ela alard okl amh oqbilh olsan osheb, qaila bsot ezim: «khafoa allh oaqoth mjda, lanh qd ja't saeh dinonh. oasjdoa lsane asma' oalard oalhr oinabie almiha». thm tbeh mlak akhr qaila: «sqtt sqtt babl almdinh alezimh, lanha sqt jmie alamm mn khmr ghdb znaha». thm tbehma mlak thalth qaila bsot ezim: «an kan ahd isjd llohsh olsorth, oiql smth ela jbhth ao ela idh, fho aida sisrhb mn khmr ghdb allh almsbob srfa fi kas ghdbh, oiedhb bnar okbrit amam almiakh alqdisin oamam alhm. oised dkhan edhabhm ala abd alabdin. ola tkon rahh nhara olila lldhin isjdon llohsh olsorth olkl mn iqbl smh asmh». hna sbr alqdisin. hna alldhin ihfzon osaia allh oaiman isoe. osmet sota

mn alsma' qaila li: «aktb. toba llaomoat aldhin imoton fi alrb mndh alan - nem iqol alroh, lki istrihoia mn ateabhm, oaemalhm ttbehm». thm nzrt oadha shabh bida', oela alshabh jals shbh abn ansan, lh ela rash aklii mn dhbb, ofi idh mnjl had. okhrj mlak akhr mn alhikl, isrkhs bsot ezim ala aljals ela alshabh: «arsl mn-jlk oahsd, lanh qd ja't alsaeah llhsad, adh qd ibs hsid alard». falqa aljals ela alshabh mnjlh ela alard, fhsdt alard. thm khrj mlak akhr mn alhikl aldhi fi alsma', meh aida mnjl had. okhrj mlak akhr mn almdhbb lh sltan ela alnar, osrkhs srakha ezima ala aldhi meh almnjl alhad, qaila: «arsl mnjl alhad oaqtf enaqid krm alard, lan enbha qd ndj». falqa almlak mnjlh ala alard oqtf krm alard, falqah ala mesrh ghdb allh alezimb. odist almesrh kharj almdinh, fkhrij dm mn almesrh hta ala ljm alkhil, msafh alf ostmih ghloh.

15

thm rait aih akhra fi alsma' ezimb oejibh: sbeh mlaikh mehm alsbe aldrbat alakhirh, lan bha akml ghdb allh. orait kbhr mn zjaj mkhtlt bnar, oalghalbin ela alohsh osorth oela smth oedd asmh oaqfin ela albhr alzajji, mehm qitharat allh, ohm irtlon trnimh mosa ebd allh otrnimh alhml qailin: «ezimb oejibh hi aemalk aiha alrb alalh alqadr ela kl shi'. eadlh ohq hi trqk ia mlk alqdisin. mn la ikhafk ia rb oimjd asmk, lank ohdk qdos, lan jmie alamm siaton oisjdon amamk, lan ahkamk qd azhrt». thm bed hdha nzrt oadha qd an-fth hiki khimh alshhadh fi alsma', okhrjt alsbeh almlaikh omehm alsbe aldrbat mn alhikl, ohm mtsrblon bktan nqi obhi, omtmntqon end sdorhm bmnatq mn dhbb. ooadh mn alarbeh alhioanat aeta alsbeh almlaikh sbeh jamat mn dhbb, mmloh mn ghdb allh alhi ala abd alabdin. oamtla alhikl dkhana mn mjd allh omn qdrth, olm ikn ahd iqdr an idkhl alhikl hta kmlt sbe drbat alsbeh almlaikh.

16

osmet sota ezima mn alhikl qaila llsbeh almlaikh: «amdoa oaskboa jamat ghdb allh ela alard». fmda alaol oskb jamh ela alard fhdtht dmaml kbhith or-dih ela alnas aldhin bhm smh alohsh aldthin isj-don lsorth. thm skb almlak althani jamh ela albhr, fsar dma kdm mit. okl nfs hih matt fi albhr. thm skb almlak althalth jamh ela alanhra oela inabie almah, fsart dma. osmet mlak almah iqol: «eadl ant aiha alkain oaldhi kan oaldhi ikon, lank hkmt hkdha. lanhm sfkoa dm qdisin oanbia', faetithm dma lishrboa. lanhm msthqon!» osmet akhr mn almdhbb qaila: «nem aiha alrb alalh alqadr ela kl shi' hq oeadlh hi ahkamk». thm skb almlak alrabe jamh ela alshms faetit an thrq alnas bnar, fahtqr alnas ahtraqa ezima, ojdfoa ela asm allh aldhi lh sltan ela hdhh aldrbat, olm itoboa lietoh mjda. thm skb almlak alkhams jamh ela ersh alohsh, fsart mmlkth mzlhm. okanoa iedon ela alsnthm mn aloje. ojdfoa ela alh alsma' mn aojaehm omn qrohhm, olm itoboa en aemalhm. thm skb almlak alsads jamh ela alnhr alkbir alfrat, fnshf maoh lki ied triq almlak aldhin mn mshrq alshms. orait mn fm altnin, omn fm alohsh, omn fm alnbi alkdhab, thlathh

aroah njsh shbh dfade, fanhm aroah shiatin saneh aiat, tkhrj ela mlok alealm okl almskonh ltjmehm lq-tal dhik aliom alezim, iom allh alqadr ela kl shi'. «ha ana ati kls. toba lmn ishr oihsf thiabh lila imshi eriana firoa erith». fjmehm ala almode aldhi idea balebranih «hrmjdon». thm skb almlak alsabe jamh ela alhoa', fkhrij sot ezim mn hiki alsma' mn alersh qaila: «qd tm!» fhdtht asoat oreod obroq. ohdtht zlzlh ezimb lm ihdth mthla mndh sar alnas ela alard, zlzlh bmq-darha ezimb hkdha. osart almdinh alezimb thlathh aqsam, omdn alamm sqtt, obabl alezimb dhkrt amam allh lietiha kas khmr skht ghdb. okl jzirh hrbt ojbal lm tojd. obrd ezim, nho thql oznh, nzl mn alsma' ela alnas. jfdr alnas ela allh mn drbh albrd, lan drbth ez-imh jda.

17

thm ja' oahd mn alsbeh almlaikh aldhin mehm als-beh aljamat, otklm mei qaila li: «hlm farik dinonh alzanibh alezimb aljalsh ela almah alkhtrih, alti zna meha mlok alard, oskr skan alard mn khmr znaha». fmda bi balroh ala brih, frait amrah jalsh ela ohsh qrmzi mmlot asma' tjdif, lh sbeh roos oeshrh qron. oalmrah kant mtsrbhl barjoan oqrmz, omtlilh bdhbb ohjarh krimh ololo, omeha kas mn dhbb fi idha mm-loh rjasat onjasat znaha, oela jbhtha asm mktob: «sr. babl alezimb am alzoani orjasat alard». orait alm-rah skra mn dm alqdisin omn dm shdda'. oaeit lma raitha tejba ezima! thm qal li almlak: «lmadha tejb? ana aqol lk sr almrah oalohsh alhaml lha, aldhi lh alsbeh alroos oaleshrh alqron: alohsh aldhi rait, kan olis alan, oho etid an ised mn alhaoih oimdi ala alhlak.ositejb alsaknon ela alard aldhin list asmaohm mktobh fi sfr alhiah mndh tasis alealm, hinma iron alohsh anh kan olis alan, me anh kain. hna aldhhn aldhi lh hkmh! alsbeh alroos hi sbeh jalb eliaha alm-rah jalsh. osbeh mlok: khmsh sqtoa, ooadh mojd, oalakhr lm iat bed. omta ata inbghi an ibqa qilila. oalohsh aldhi kan olis alan fho thamn, oho mn als-beh, oimdi ala alhlak. oaleshrh alqron alti rait hi eshrh mlok lm iakhdhoo milka bed, lknhm iakhdhon sltanhm kmlok saeh oahdh me alohsh. hola' lhm rai oahd, oieton alohsh qdrthm osltanhm. hola' siharbon alhml, oalhmh siglbhdon alnahr, lanh rb alarbab oimdi almlak, oaldhin meh mdeoon omkhtaron omomnon». thm qal li: «almiah alti rait hith alzanibh jalsh hi sheob oj-moe oamm oalsnh. oama aleshrh alqron alti rait ela alohsh fhola' siglbhdon alzanib, osijelonha khrbh oe-rianh, oiaklon lhmha oihrqonha balnar. lan allh ode fi qlobhm an isneo raih, oan isneo raia oahda, oi-etoa alohsh mlkhn hta tkml aqoal allh. oalmrah alti rait hi almdinh alezimb alti lha mlk ela mlok alard».

18

thm bed hdha rait mlaka akhr nazla mn alsma', lh sltan ezim. oastnart alard mn bhaih. osrkhs bshdh bsot ezim qaila: «sqtt sqtt babl alezimb, osart mskna lshiatin, omhrsra lkl roh njs, omhrsra lkl tair njs om-mqot, lanh mn khmr ghdb znaha qd shrp jmie alamm, omlok alard znua meha, otjar alard astghnoa mn

ofrh neimha». thm smet sota akhr mn alsma' qaila: «akhrjoa mnha ia shebi lila tshtkroa fi khtaiha, olila takhdhoa mn drbatha. lan khtaiha lhaqt alsma', ot-dhkr allh athamha. jazoha kma hi aida jaztkm, odaefoa lha defa nzir aemalha. fi alkas alti mzjt fiha amzjoa lha defa. bqdr ma mjdt nfsha otnemt, bqdr dhlk aetoha edhaba ohzna. lanha tqol fi qlbha: ana jalsh mlkh, olst armlh, oln ara hzna. mn ajl dhlf fi iom oahd stati drbatha: mot ohzn ojoe, othtrq balnar, lan alrb alalh alldhi idinha qoi. «osibki oinoh eliha mlok alard, aldhn znoa otnemoa meha, hinma inzron dkhan hriqha, oaqfin mn beid lajl khof edhabha qailin: oil oil! almdinh alezimh babl! almdinh alqoih! lanh fi saeh oahdh ja't dinontk. oibki tjar alard oinohon eliha, lan bdaiehm la ishtriha ahd fi ma bed, bdaie mn aldhhb oalfdh oalhjr alkrim oal-lolo oalbzb oalarjoan oalhrir oalqrmz okl eod thini okl ana' mn aleajr okl ana' mn athmn alkhshb oalnhas alhdid oalmrmr, oqrqh obkhora otiba olbana okhmra ozita osmidha ohnth obhaim oghnma okhila, omrkbat, oaj sada, onfos alnas. odhbb enk jna shhoh nfsk, odhbb enk kl ma ho mshhm obbi, oln tjdihi fi ma bed. tjar hdhh alashia' aldhn astghnoa mnha siqfon mn beid, mn ajl khof edhabha, ibkon oinohon, oiqolon: oil oil! almdinh alezimh almtsrblh bbz oarjoan oqrmz, oalmthlih bdhbb ohjr krim ololo, lanh fi saeh oahdh khrb ghna mthl hdha. okl rban, okl aljmaeh fi alfn, oalmilahon ojmie emal albhr, oqfoa mn beid, osrkhoa adh nzroa dkhan hriqha qailin: aih mclinh mthl almdinh alezimh? oalqoa traba ela rooshm, osrkhoa bakin onaihin qailin: «oil oil! almdinh alezimh, alti fiha astghna jmie aldhn lhm sfn fi albhr mn nfaisha, lanha fi saeh oahdh khrbt. afrihi lha aitha alsma' oalrsl alqdisin oalanbia', lan alrb qd danha dinontkm». orfe mlak oahd qoi hjra krha ezimh, ormah fi albhr qaila: «hkdhba bdfc strma babl almdinh alezimh, oln tojd fi ma bed. osot aldarbin balqitharh oalmghnin oalmzmrin oalnafkhn balboq ln isme fik fi ma bed. okl sane snaeh ln iojd fik fi ma bed. osot rha ln isme fik fi ma bed. onor sraj ln idi' fik fi ma bed. osot eris oeros ln isme fik fi ma bed. lan tjark kanao ezma' alard. adh bshrk dlt jmie alamm. ofiha ojd dm anbia' oqdisin, ojmie mn qtl ela alard».

19

obed hdha smet sota ezima mn jme kthir fi alsma' qaila: «hlloia! alklhas oalmjd oalkramh oalqdrh llrb alhna, lan ahkamh hq oeadlh, adh qd dan alzanbi alezimh alti afsdt alard bznaha, oantqm ldm ebidi mn idha». oqaloo thanih: «hlloia! odkhanha ised ala abd alabdin». okhr alarbeh oaleshron shikha oalarbeh alhioanat, osjdoa llh aljals ela alersh qailin: «amin. hlloia». okhrj mn alersh sot qaila: «sbhoa lalhna ia jmie ebidi, alkhafih, alsghar oalkbar». osmet ksot jme kthir, oksot miah kthirh, oksot reod shdidi qailh: «hlloia! fanh qd mlk alrb alalh alqadr ela kl shi'. Infrh onthll oneth almjdi, lan ers alhml qd ja', oamrath onth nfsha. oaetia an tlbs bza nqia bhia, lan albz ho tbrat alqdisin». oqal li: «aktb: toba llmdezin ala esha' ers alhml». oqal: «hdhh hi aqoal alldh alsadqh». fkhrrt amam rjlili lasjd lh, fqal li: «anzr la tfe! ana ebd mek ome akhotk aldhn endhm shhadh isoe. asjd

llh. fan shhadh isoe hi roh alnboh». thm rait alsma' mftohh, oadha frs abid oaljals elih idea amina osadqa, obaledl ihkm oihaar. oeinah klhib nar, oela rash tjan kthirh, olh asm mktob lis ahd ierfh ala ho. oho mtsrbl bthob mghmos bdm, oidea asmh «klmh allh». oalajnad aldhn fi alsma' kanao itbeonh ela khil bid, labsin bza abid onqia. omn fmh ikhrj sif mad lki idrb bh alamm. oho sireahm besa mn hdid, oho idos mesrh khmr skht oghdb allh alqadr ela kl shi'. olh ela thobh oela fkdhdh asm mktob: «mlk almlork orb alarabab». orait mlak oadha oaqfa fi alshms, fsrkh bsot ezim qaila ljmie altior altairh fi ost alsma': «hlm ajtmei ala esha' alalh alezim, lki takli lhom mlok, olhom qoad, olhom aqoia', olhom khil oaljalsin eliha, olhom alkl hra oebda sghira okbira». orait alohsh omlok alard oajnadhm mjtmei lisneoa hrba me aljals ela alfrs ome jndh. fqbd ela alohsh oalnbi alkdhab meh, alsane qdamh alaiat alti bha adl aldhn qbloa smh alohsh oaldhn sjdoa lsorth. otrh alathnan hiin ala bhirh alnar almtqdih balkbrit. oalbaqon qtooa bsif aljals ela alfrs alkharij mn fmh, ojmie altior shbet mn lhomhm.

20

orait mlaka nazla mn alsma' meh mftah alhaoih, oslsh ezimh ela idh. fqbd ela altnin, alhih alqdimh, aldhi ho ablis oalshitan, oqidh alf snh, otrfh fi alhaoih oaghlq elih, okhtim elih lki la idl alamm fi ma bed hta ttm alalf alsnh. obed dhlf la bd an ihl zmana isira. orait erosha fjloa eliha, oaeoa hkma. orait nfos aldhn qtooa mn ajl shhadh isoe omn ajl klmh allh. oaldhin lm isjdoa llhsh ola lsorth, olm iqbloa alsmh ela jbahhm oela aidihm, feashoa omilkoa me almsih alf snh. oama bqih alamoat flm tesh hta ttm alalf alsnh. hdhh hi alqiamh alaola. mbark omqds mn lh nsib fi alqiamh alaola. hola' lis llmot althani sltan elihm, bl sikonon khnh llh oalmsih, osimlkon meh alf snh. thm mta tmt alalf alsnh ihl alshitan mn sjnh, oikhrij lidl alamm aldhn fi arbe zoaia alard: joj omajoj, lijmehm llhrb, aldhn eddhm mthl rml albhr. fsdeoa ela erd alard, oahatoa bmeskr alqdisin obalmdinh almhbobh, fnzlt nar mn end allh mn alsma' oalkthm. oablis aldhi kan idlhm trh fi bhirh alnar oalkbrit, hith alohsh oalnbi alkdhab. osiedhbon nhara olila ala abd alabdin. thm rait ersha ezima abid, oaljals elih aldhi mn ojhh hrbt alard oalsma', olm iojd lhma mode! orait alamoat sghara okbara oaqfin amam alalh, oanftth asfar. oanftth sfr akhr ho sfr alhiah, odin alamoat mma ho mktob fi alasfar bhsb aemalh. oslm albhr alamoat aldhn fih, oslm almot oalhaoih alamoat aldhn fihma. odinoa kl oahd bhsb aemalh. otrh almot oalhaoih fi bhirh alnar. hdha ho almot althani. okl mn lm iojd mktoba fi sfr alhiah trh fi bhirh alnar.

21

thm rait sma' jdidih oarda jdidih, lan alsma' alaola oalard alaola mdta, oalbhr la iojd fi ma bed. oana iohna rait almdinh almqdsh aorshlim aljdidih nazlh mn alsma' mn end allh mhiah keros mzinhi lrljha. osmet sota ezima mn alsma' qaila: «hodha mskn allh me

alnas, oho siskn mehm, ohm ikonon lh sheba. oallh nfsh ikon mehm alha lhm. osimsh allh kl dmech mn eionhm, oalmot la ikon fi ma bed, ola ikon hzn ola srakh ola oje fi ma bed, lan alamor alaola qd mdt». oqal aljals ela alersh: «ha ana asne kl shi' jdida». oqal li: «aktb, fan hdhh alaqaol sadqh oaminh». thm qal li: «qd tmi! ana ho alalf oalia', albdaih oalnhaiah. ana aeti aletshan mn inboe ma' alhiiah mjana. mn ighlb irth kl shi', oakon lh alha oho ikon li abna. oama alkaifaon ogghr almomnin oalrjon oalqatlon oalznah oalshrh oebdh alaathan ojmie okdhhb fnsibhm fi albhirh almtqdh bnar okbrit, aldhi ho almot althani». thm ja' ali oahd mn alsbeh almlaikh aldhiin mehm alsbeh al-jamat almmlohh mn alsbe aldrbat alakhirh, otklm mei qaila: «hlm farik aleros amrah alhml». odhbb bi bal-roh ala jbl ezim eal, oarani almdinh alezimh aorsh-lim almqdsh nazlh mn alasma' mn end allh, lha mjd allh, olmeanha shbh akrm hjr khjr ishb blori. okan lha sor ezim ocal, okan lha athna eshr baba, oela alaboab athna eshr mlaka, oasma' mktobh hi asma' asbat bni asraail alathni eshr. mn alshrq thlathh aboab, omn alshmal thlathh aboab, omn aljnob thlathh aboab omn alghrb thlathh aboab. osor almdinh kan lh athna eshr asasa, oeliha asma' rsl alhml alathni eshr. oaldhi kan itklm mei kan meh qsbh mn dhbb lki iqis almdinh oaboabha osorha. oalmdinh kant modoech mrbeh, tolha bqdr alerd. fqas almdinh balqsbh msafh athni eshr alf ghloh. altol oalerd oalartfae mtsaoih. oqas sorha: mih oarbea oarbein dhraea, dhrae ansan (ai almlak). okan bna' sorha mn ishb, oalmdinh dhbb nqi shbh zjaj nqi. oasasat sor almdinh mzinh bkl hjr krim. alasas alaol ishb. althani iaqot azrq. althalth eqiq abid. alrabe zmrd dhabbi alkhamis jze eqiqi. alsads eqiq ahmr. alsabe zbrjd. althamn zmrd slqi. altase iaqot asfr. aleashr eqiq akhdr. alhadi eshr asmanjoni. althani eshr jmsht. oalathna eshr baba athnta eshrh loloh, kl oahd mn alaboab kan mn loloh oahdh. osoq almdinh dhbb nqi kzjaj shfaf. olm ar fiha hikla, lan alrb allh alqadr ela kl shi' ho oalhml hikhla. oalmdinh la thtaj ala alshms ola ala alqmr lidiia fiha, lan mjd allh qd anarha, oalhml sraja. otmsi sheob almkhlsin bnorha, omlok alard ijiion bmdjhm okramthm aliha. oaboabha ln tghlq nhara, lan lila la ikon hnak. oijiion bmdj alamm okramthm aliha. oln idkhla shi' dns ola ma isne rjsa okdhba, ala almtobin fi sfr hiah alhml.

22

oarani nhra safia mn ma' hiah lamea kbolor kharja mn ersh allh oalhml. fi ost soqha oela alnhr mn hna omn hnak shjrh hiah tsne athnti eshrh thmrh, oteti kl shhr thmrha, oorq alshjrh lshfa' alamm. ola tkon lenh ma fi ma bed. oersh allh oalhml ikon fiha, oebidh ikhd-monh. ohm sinzron ojhh, oasmh ela jbahhm. ola ikon lil hnak, ola ihtajon ala sraj ao nor shms, lan alrb alalh inir elihm, ohm simlkon ala abd alabdin. thm qal li: «hdhh alaqaol aminh osadqh. oalrb alh alanbia' alqdisin arsl mlakh liri ebidh ma inbghi an ikon sria». «ha ana ati sria. toba lmn ihfz aqaol nbob hdha alktab». oana iohna aldhi kan inzr oisme

hdha. ohin smet onzrt, khrrt lasjd amam rjli almlak aldhi kan irini hdha. fqal li: «anzr la tfel! lani ebd mek ome akhotk alanbia', oaldhin ihfzon aqaol hdha alktab. asjd llh». oqal li: «la tkhtm ela aqaol nbob hdha alktab, lan aloqt qrib. mn izlm flizlm bed. omn ho njs flitnjs bed. omn ho bar flitrr bed. omn ho mqds flitqds bed». «oha ana ati sria oajrti mei la-jazi kl oahd kma ikon emlh. ana alalf oalia', albdaih oalnhaiah, toba lldhin isneon osaiah lki ikon sltanhm ela shjrh alhiiah oidkhloa mn alaboab ala almdinh, lan kharja alklab oalshrh oalznah oalqtlh oebdh alaathan, okl mn ihb oisne kdha. «ana isoe, arslt mlaki lashedh lkm bhdhh alamor en alknais. ana asl odhrih daod. kokb alsbh almnir». oalroh oaleros iqolan: «teal». omn isme fiql: «teal». omn ietsh fiat. omn ird fliakhdh ma' hiah mjana lani ashdh lkl mn isme aqaol nbob hdha alktab: an kan ahd izid ela hdha izid allh elih aldrbat almktohb fi hdha alktab. oan kan ahd ihdhf mn aqaol ktav hdhh alnbob ihdhf allh nsibh mn sfr alhiiah, omn almdinh almqdsh, omn almktohb fi hdha alktab. iqol alshahd bhdha: «nem! ana ati sria». amin. teal aiha alrb isoe. nemh rba isoe almsih me jmiekm. amin.

